THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST,

An Illustrated Magazine

OF

NATURAL HISTORY.

EDITED BY

EDWARD D. COPE AND J. S. KINGSLEY,

ASSISTED BY

DR. C. O. WHITMAN, DR. C. E. BESSEY, PROF. C. M. WEED, PROF. W. S. BAYLEY, PROF. E. A. ANDREWS, PROF. W. H. HOBBS, DR. WM. ROMAINE NEWBOLD, MR. H. C. MERCER.

VOLUME XXIX.

PHILADELPHIA, U. S. A.

THE EDWARDS & DOCKER CO.,

518 & 520 MINOR STREET,

1895.

CONTENTS.

LEADING ARTICLES.

INDEX.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. January, 1895. 337

BIRDS OF NEW GUINEA.

BY GEO. S. MEAD.

(Continued from Vol. XXVIII, p. 920.)

The Magnificent bird of paradise—*Diphyllodes magnifica* or *speciosa*, is as appropriately named as any of the *Paradisea*, since the qualifying adjectives are scarcely more than mere epithets, with nothing specially discriptive or distinctive about them. In the Magnificent we find an adornment not unlike that which beautifies the Superb, viz. a mantle or fringe of bright yellow feathers over an inch long, rising from the back of the neck. The bird is still further characterized by the long filaments noted in the Red and other members of the family. These feathers in the Magnificent curve into a double circle, differing, therefore, in shape from those of his cousins. A darker yellow than the mantle appears on the body above; this colour of course lights up or deepens with the play of light upon it, just as does also "the rich green flushed with purple" of the parts underneath, so that when the full, expanded plumage is displayed, the radiant little creature will be seen to possess every claim to his title. The under or secondary mantle, whence the generic name, rich and warm in color, sets off still more the novel charms of the bird. In size he is one of the smallest of his race, being but little larger than the King.

Another bird of paradise is not inaptly called the Incomparable, for it is wondrously attired, yet this designation too might as fittingly to bestowed upon almost any species where each is conspicuous for some particular charm. But in one respect at least this paragon (*Paradisea gularis*) presents a decided contrast to other *genera*—in the structure or appearance of the tail. In place of long floating plumes or bewildering maze of drooping feathers with the wire filaments projecting far beyond, there are true tail-feathers much prolonged and broadening somewhat toward the extremities. As a further mark of distinction in addition to the disproportionately long and peculiarly shaped tail, the Incomparable bears on its head a double crest of velvety feathers which flash and glitter, requiring only the light to bring out all the colours from their dull depths. The same may be said of the scales of copper and gold on the throat and breast. Equally gorgeous though without the scintillating reflections is the glossy apparel of the body and tail. The whole plumage in fact "glows with an effulgence ot varied hues that almost baffle description."

To support this wealth of colour and feathers nature has furnished a pair of strong, substantial legs, very serviceable indeed for grasping branches of trees, but far from shapely. Large, ugly feet and legs, however, are the common heritage of all the birds of paradise, the only parts visible where the useful has predominated over the ornamental. This is eminently true of *Paradisea apoda* whose descriptive, scientific appellation is decidedly a misnomer. Let us not, however, now that we are convinced that *Apoda has* legs, cast the term aside, for the pretty fiction it commemorates is worth retaining. This lovely bird is almost too well known to require more than a brief notice. It was the first of its kind to become a familiar and admired object in museums as it had long been an article of commerce. This fact may have arisen partly from its abundance, its supreme beauty or the accessibility of the regions it inhabited. The specimens we see in cabinets, well mounted as they often are and carefully preserved, are dim and lustreless beside the living creatures as they flash in all the

splendor of vivid colours amid their native haunts. Here the foliaceous snow-white plumes waving in the wind, the buoyant pinions dark of hue, the brown-golden plush of the body, the violet and purple breast, the dazzling yellow of neck and head, the changing metallic green of the throat all form a picture that once seen is never forgotten. Of reduced size and of somewhat paler colors, but in other respects almost the counterpart of the *Apoda*—or Great, Common, Emerald, as it is variously called, is the Lesser bird of paradise—*Paradisea minor* or *papuana*. These two species stand in about the same relation to each another as the hairy and downy woodpeckers of our forests.

In his first visit to New Guinea in 1871, D'Albertis killed the male of a bird which is labelled in his interesting work "new genus and new species." Mr. Sclater denominated it *Drepanornis albertisii*. It certainly is very different in appearance, especially in the form of the beak, as D'Albertis points out, from other species of birds of paradise. "The beak resembles that of the hoopœ," being long and curved. The plumage lacks the velvet-like texture of other species, but is downy, while the head, although crested with curious protuberances of small feathers gleaming green and copper in certain lights, is not similar in shape. Nor can it be placed on an equality with its fellows in that beauty and arrangement of plumage we think of as typical of birds of paradise. And yet its claims are not to be slighted; its rich umber coat shines with lustre; tufts of feathers, beautifully tinted and so long as to almost enfold the body, spring from the breast and sides, and the dividing colors seem to stand out, so vivid and distinct are they. Whether open or shut the two semicircular feather-fans or shoulder-crests gleam in the light like a humming-bird's array; the same may be said of the throat and breast. Purple, violet, yellow, brown and gold, are some of the hues that chase each another over the soft plumage. The under parts from the breast to the rounded tail which is unadorned with loose plumes or elongations, are white; a roseate tinge may be seen on the spurious wings, while greyish and olive reflections appear on the edgings of both the long and short feathers. The

long, curving bill continued from a small somewhat flattened head, suggest habits akin to the sun or honey birds, and even relationship to them. The above is also called *Epimachus vethii*, vide p. 393, Vol. 28, no. 329 of Amer. Nat.

Mr. Denton, whose keenness of observation is evident in his interesting volume of personal experience as it is also in his recollection, and whose ready assistance one takes pleasure in acknowledging, likens the head of *Drepanornis* when the feathers are puffed out to that of the crested grebe. He regards it as one of the oddest, strangest and most grotesque-looking of birds.

Whether the so-called Plume birds form a distinct family as some naturalists have divided them or whether they should be ranked among the birds of paradise as merely a long billed variation—a species to which the *Drepanornis* should properly belong, certain it is that there is nothing lovelier in feathers to entitle their possessors to a classification with the peerless *Paradisea*. This much as to their appearance; as to their diet, they are both insectivorous and frugivorous feeding largely upon the fruit of the pandanus tree. The legs and feet are almost misshapen, naked along the thighs and livid in colour. The cry is long and cadenced. In essaying a description of these birds it is well to keep in mind the words Mr. Wood used in his own account. In speaking of the inadequacy of language to convey the impression the changing beauty of the plumage leaves upon the mind, he adds: "even with the assistance of colour, any idea that can be given, would necessarily be very imperfect, and the most admirable illustrations ever drawn, rich in ultramarine, carmine, and gold, would 'pale their ineffectual fires' even before the stiff and distorted form of the stuffed bird. The very respiration keeps the feathers in continued motion, causing them to change their tints with every breath, etc. This is in itself a description. In additional respects the species under consideration—the twelve-wired *Epimachus*, *Seleucides alba* of D'Albertis, is enshrouded in soft, loose plumage, like velvet to look upon and of the richest tone. It is a beautiful puzzle in arrangement and coloring, a poem in feathers, a symphony in the interfu-

sion of a few tints only, which might almost be reduced to mere lustrous black and orange: the body being dark of hue, while beyond and enveloping the short tail, delicate creamy-yellow plumes extend in a bewildering maze. "The bird is so gorgeous," exclaims D'Albertis, "that it is not surpassed by any other of the feathered tribe." Its distinguishing feature, unique among birds, is the display of wire feathers—six on a side, threading the intricacy of the waving plumes and prolonged several inches. These are much attenuated, black in colour and without the terminal web. They cannot be said to add materially to the beauty of the bird though they certainly do to its singular appearance. Far more attractive from an aesthetic point of view, are the recurved feathers standing out from and partly encircling the neck. These reflect from their burnished surface all flashing colours, blazing in sunlight like polished gems. D'Albertis observed that the tail of the female and young males was long in proportion to the body. There is, however, one of this interesting group of birds, the adult male of which is furnished with a tail remarkable for its excessive length; this is the *Superb epimachus—Epimachus magnus* or Long-tailed bird of paradise. Mr. Denton in his Incidents of a Collector's Rambles thus summarizes its charms:—"The plumage is a velvety-purple-black; the tail is two feet long; and the side plumes have a bar of the most exquisite green and gold, extending across the tips." In this example the coloration is even simpler than in the foregoing, that is, the ground or primitive tint is black, lustrous black, but the effect of light upon this basal colour is quite as marvellous as in any bird specimen. The play becomes always different and incessant. The black seems both suffused and shot over with emerald, turquoise, bronze, yellow, every hue you please, and this not only from the metallic surface of the wings and tail but from the soft, dark velvet of the body, as well. There is a similar collar or ruff around the neck of the Superb, as adorns the twelve-wired bird; but the tail is altogether different. Instead of the pendulous plumes which may answer for caudal ornamentation we find twelve long-extended quill feathers, the two longest in the middle, sometimes cross-

ing each other at their extremities, the lateral feathers decreasing gradually in length towards the rump. These glow with colour of a brilliancy almost equalling that reflected from the shining throat and breast. Altogether this Plume bird is a splendid representative of its race, not only in respect to its exquisite shape and coloring, but also great size, for it can boast of a total length of nearly four feet. When the mantle is uplifted, there is plainly discernible a lovely wavering crescent of blue light about an inch from the edges and reaching as far as the body. Mr. Wallace describes these broad side-plumes as dilated at their extremities; rather do they seem as if a pair of shears had clipped them before they had become fringed. Nor can it be said that the bar of quivering color extends along the tips; this must be removed as has been stated, a little space below, where, if so chameleon-like a tint can be labelled, it is a glowing azure.

When Mr. John Gould, the author of Birds of Australia and other monumental works, was at work in the Island-continent, he limited the range of the Rifle Birds to one small section of that country. Recent travellers, however, in New Guinea have found members of this interesting group there also. Mr. Octavius Stone who spent "a Few Months in New Guinea" collected the *Ptilorhis magnifica* along the southern coast, and Mr. S. F. Denton gives an engaging description of his pursuit and capture of the same. This bird is not enriched with the feathered efflorescence, if we may so term it, to the same extent as the Plume-birds to which it is allied, and the birds of paradise, but the sheen of its scale-plumage is of even greater intensity. Colours flash from head and throat with gem-like rapidity and effulgence, for these parts are covered, as it were, with bits of glittering steel that are emerald-green to look upon when the bird is perfectly still, but when a movement is made there is a sudden blaze of yellow mingled with the primal tints.

The rest of the body is of a velvety black " touched here and there with purple gleams of light." Mr. Denton calls it "one of the loveliest and richest creatures " in the world. Its note he says, is a loud and coarse croak and when it flies " every stroke of its wings squeak as if two pieces of crisp silk had been

rubbed together." The point of resemblance between the *Ptiloris* and *Epimachus* is the long, curved beak. In other respects there is a marked contrast. The plumage in the former is mainly compact, and, divested of its glancing hues, is characterized by its simplicity. The tail too is not developed into a long or spreading train but is short, stout and square, serving apparently the useful purpose of a prop or assistance to the bird as it climbs on branches of trees, for its likeness to the Creepers has already been pointed out, though its large size assorts oddly with their slender frames. It is, however, not entirely without side plumes, but these are thin and scant and reach underneath scarcely beyond the tail when the wings are closed. The croak of this bird is absolutely appalling in its loudness, volume and dissonance; it may be heard half a mile or more and when once heard is never forgotten. He is strangely local in his habitat and whatever spot he has appropriated as his peculiar domain, he cannot be driven away from, nor does he endure a trespasser upon it.

There are several more species of the *Paradisea* or kindred forms yet to be described, but further consideration of them will be deferred to another occasion. Probably others are still to be discovered, and it may be, as has been asserted, that as many as forty distinct varieties of these unrivalled creatures await the admiration and wonder invariably paid them. But on the subject of the irrelevancy of man to the animate beauties of nature, some reflections of Mr. Wallace, in connection with his first sight of the King-bird of paradise, may profitably be studied.

It is needless to say that the foregoing descriptions refer in every instance to the male bird. The female, as is invariably the rule with brilliantly plumaged birds, is comparatively plain, positively so in the case of the Rifle-bird where the dullest shade of brown emitting no sparkle whatever is all that nature has allotted. She is not even graced with the two bright-green middle tail feathers which shine so conspicuously amid the dark-toned velvet of the male bird. Yet there are some examples of elegance of form and loveliness of plumage that, whether their possessors are merely paler reflections of their

mates or may be guaged on their own merits, can claim high rank in the lists of beauty. Such are, to mention two or three only, the Great and Lesser birds of paradise. It is only in the dazzling presence of their lords that the charms of the females seem dim and unimportant.

But little that is exact and trustworthy is known of the habits, modification and general life of birds of paradise. They keep to the tallest trees as a rule, with the exception of the little King-bird and the Magnificent, who favor bushes and small growths. Although not particularly suspicious they resent intrusion on their haunts, retiring out of sight quickly or screaming in vociferous tones their uneasiness. They do not, however, by any means reserve their discordant cries for occasions of alarm, but are indefatigable in uttering them at other times as well, yet a singularly sweet note heard now and then in the dense forest is accredited to one or another of the paradise-birds. From the Magnificent for instance proceeds a squirrel-like chatter that may be imitated by sucking the back of the hand rapidly. *Raggiana* too is said to make a peculiar whistle as when a man calls his dog.

At periods of mating these birds are nosiy and clamorous. It is then that the natives undertake their capture at the time when those remarkable courting-dances or displays are in progress, wherein the male, oblivious to everything but the object of his desire, is thrown into a frenzy of passion, attitudinizes in every conceivable posture and spreads out all the glories of his splendid plumage. The silent deadly blow-gun is now brought into requisition with telling effect, bird after bird falling in the interests of trade. As the *Paradisea* are by no means solitary, but, where they are met with at all, fond of associating together in small flocks, it can easily be perceived how large a supply is annually furnished to the exigencies of commerce. But this murder of the innocents, one may be glad to remember, is after all limited to a few species, for, as it has already been intimated, the majority of the different varieties are never exported—natural obstacles, scarcity of numbers or lack of demand effectually preventing.

The fruits of the teak-wood, the pandanus, etc., constitute perhaps the larger portion of the food of these birds, but their grosser appetite does not disdain an insect diet---beetles, certain kinds of bugs and locusts, not forgetting frogs, lizards and other small reptiles with which the New Guinea forests are well stocked. If one would prefer that these ethereal creatures lived upon things less obnoxious to our tastes, he may console himself with the knowledge that they occasionally partake of butterflies, which in these wilds are, in many cases, almost as lovely and aerial as the birds themselves. It is doubtful, however, if these are taken on the wing as some have fancied; the expanding plumage would seem to forbid any such attempt on the part of the pursuer even though the prey be only a slow-sailing *Lepidopter*. *Seleucides alba* is said to sip the nectar from flowers.

Of the nests, eggs and young but little is yet known although it would seem as if opportunities for such knowledge, had not been altogether lacking.

> "What character,
> O sovereign Nature! I appeal to thee,
> Of all thy feathered progeny
> Is so unearthly, and what shape so fair?
> So richly decked in variegated down,
> Green, sable, shining yellow, shadowy brown,
> Tints softly with each other blended,
> Hues doubtfully begun and ended;
> Or intershooting, and to sight
> Lost and recovered, as the rays of light
> Glance on the conscious plumes touched here and there"?
> Bird of Paradise.
>
> —*Wordsworth.*

A colored plate of the *Drepanornis albertisii* will appear in the next number of the Naturalist.

LEUCISCUS BALTEATUS (RICHARDSON), A STUDY IN VARIATION.[1]

By Carl H. Eigenmann.

Nowhere else in North America do we find, within a limited region, such extensive variations among freshwater fishes as on the Pacific slope. This is true, whether we have reference to the extent of variation between the extremes of the same family or to the limits of variation in any given species.

A comparison of the members of the eight families of fishes having representatives on both the Atlantic and Pacific slopes, show that, on an average, each of these families has four genera and sixteen species on the Pacific slope, and seven genera and thirty-six species on the Atlantic. Yet, although the number of species is more than twice as great on the Atlantic slope, the variation in the number of fin rays among the Pacific slope species is greater in all but two families. I have recently[2] made a detailed comparison between the members of the different families, and there attributed this great extent of variation to two causes. First: the fauna is of diverse origin; some of the members are of Asiatic, while others are of Atlantic descent. Second: the fauna is new as compared with the Atlantic slope fauna, and has not yet reached a stage of stable equilibrium. It is possible, as suggested to me by President Jordan, that the Pacific slope fauna has retained its primitive characters more nearly than the Atlantic slope fauna, which shows signs of degeneration in its fins and teeth.

This great variation between the members of the same families is not confined to the fin rays. It is equally true of other characters, but can best be demonstrated in characters whose variation can be numerically expressed. The pharyngeal

[1] Contributions from the Zoological Laboratory of the Indiana University, No. 11.

[2] Results of Explorations in Western Canada and the Northwestern United States. Bull. U. S. Fish Com. for 1894, pp. 101 to 132. Plates 5 to 8. June, 1894.

teeth of the Cyprinidæ offer another striking example of these variations among the Pacific slope species. In a number of cases, the variations of the Pacific slope species extend along definite and parallel lines. I have pointed out some of these in the paper quoted above. These lines are directed towards an increase of rays and towards a modification of rays into spines.

The following quotations, from Gilbert and Evermann's recent work on the Columbia River Basin,[3] illustrate the variation among the different specimens of the same species. "The range of variation seems to be very great, and characters which are of undoubted specific value when applied to Atlantic drainage species, do not possess any such value for classification of Pacific coast fishes. Each so-called species seems to be in a very unstable state of equilibrium, and not to have yet assumed or been able to retain, with any degree of permanence, any set of specific characters." "The crosswise series of scales [in *Agosia nubila* (Girard)] varies from 47 to 70 in number; the barbel [a generic character] is present or absent; the pharyngeal teeth vary from 1,4–4,0 to 2,4–4,1; and the dorsal fin varies much in position and somewhat in size. These characters occur in various combinations, and with some of these are often correlated peculiarities of physiognomy and general appearance, all of which may serve to put a certain stamp upon the individuals from a single stream, or even from one locality in a stream." These observations, especially those contained in the last sentence, accord exactly with the results obtained by me in Leuciscus, and confirm my statement which will be further reënforced by the present paper, "that each locality has a variety which, in the aggregate, is different from the variety of every other locality."

The remarkable variation of the Pacific slope species, and more especially the variation in the fin rays, was first noted in preparing my account of the specimens collected in the Colum-

[3] Report of the Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries on Investigations in the Columbia River Basin in Regard to the Salmon Fisheries. Washington, 1894. A report upon investigations in the Columbia River Basin, with description of four new species of fishes.

bia and Frazer Basins.[4] This variation was most pronounced in the species of the late genus Richardsonius. Of the species of this genus, I had about 250 specimens, collected in the Frazer and Columbia systems, from tidewater to an elevation of 2,786 feet. The later explorations of Gilbert and Evermann have increased this number to 825, and these warrant a reexamination of the points stated by me. For all the data concerning the fin rays of the specimens collected by Gilbert and Evermann, I am indebted to them. Their examination of these specimens was made to test certain conclusions reached by me, and their data, therefore, join mine. In counting the anal rays, I counted the rudiments at the beginning of the fin. These were not counted by Gilbert and Evermann, and to bring their data in perfect accord with mine, it is necessary to add 2 to the number of anal rays. While the number of rudimentary rays is not always 2, it is so often that the exceptions would probably not alter the general results.

At the time I began my studies of these forms, they were regarded as two species, forming a peculiar genus, Richardsonius. They were known to inhabit the Columbia River and the streams about Puget Sound. The compressed belly behind the ventral fins was regarded as the character separating them generically from the related forms. It soon became evident that, while some specimens possessed this, if constant, unquestionable generic character, others did not show it at all, and the genus was relegated to the limbo of synonymy. The species *balteatus* and *lateralis* were distinguished as follows:

a. Base of anal, 4¼ in the length; A. 17 or 18; teeth, 2,5–4,2. Lower jaw slightly projecting beyond the upper. Coloration plain; the sides bright silvery; crimson in males in spring. Scales 13–62–6. *balteatus.*

aa. Base of anal 5½ in the length; A. 14; teeth 2,5–5,2. Jaws equal; blackish above; a dark lateral band; the interspaces and belly pale; crimson in male in summer. Scales 13–55–6. *lateralis.*

[4] This variation in the same species does not seem to be confined to the Fishes. Prof. Ritter, Proc. Cal. Acad. Sci., 2d Ser., Vol. IV, p. 37, finds the same in *Perophora annectens*, a new tunicate described by him.

No better distinguishing marks could be wished by any systematist. These characters were found to be so bridged, that the extremes could not be specifically sustained, and one of them, probably out of deference to the authority of my friends Jordan and Gilbert, from whom the above diagnosis was modified, was retained as a variety of the other. Now I am inclined to regard *lateralis* as a synonym of *balteatus* with Gilbert and Evermann, but I must take exception to the statement attributed to me that I "considered *lateralis* a subspecies of *balteatus* occupying the same brook with its parent form." I found *balteatus* at the lower Frazer to Kamloops, *lateralis* at the headwaters of the Thomson River down to Kamloops. I see no reason why a subspecies should not occupy the same "brook" with its parent form, for some allied species—between which and subspecies there is, after all, but a mental difference—are, even by Gilbert and Evermann, admitted to live side by side (*Agosia falcata* and *umatilla* at *Umatilla*).

Leuciscus balteatus ascends the tributaries of the Frazer and Columbia as high as the falls will permit. No other species is found in the Frazer system nor in the Columbia Basin proper. The specimens from Brown Gulch were described as different from those of the lower Columbia, but a comparison of large numbers from other localities has shown them to be but one of the numerous local variations. Three other species, *L. hydrophlox*, *lineatus* and *aliciæ*, are found in the Snake above the falls. The last two belong to a different section of the genus *Leuciscus*, and are not closely related to the *balteatus*. All three have probably entered the Snake River from the Utah Basin. As far as known, the territories of *L. balteatus* and *hydrophlox* do not overlap, unless those specimens of *balteatus*, with only 13 or 14 anal rays, are, in reality, *hydrophlox*, and, as far as my experience goes, the number of anal rays is the only ready means of distinguishing the two. *L. balteatus* extends up to or near to the first falls of the Snake, *hydrophlox* is found from this point to the headwaters. A comparison of *hydrophlox*, *balteatus* and *gilli*, the specimens from Brown's Gulch, makes it quite certain that they are all modifications of the same form.

Below are given a number of tables which show the variation in several characters. These tables are all from my own specimens.

From these tables it will be noticed that the number of dorsal rays is quite constant, being from 10 to 13. The variation

TABLE OF VARIATION FOR 26 SPECIMENS FROM MISSION.

No.	Length in mm.	Dorsal.	Anal.	Scales.	Teeth.*	Depth.	Position of dorsal.	Sex	Remarks.
1	140	12½	18½	12-59-6	....	3 1-2	(†)	♀	Keel scarcely evident.
2	120	12½	21½	11-63-5	12	3 2-5	(§)	♂	Median keel scarcely evident.
3	110	13½	19½	12-60-6	2	3 2-5	(§)	♂	Median keel moderate.
4	105	12½	20½	12-58-6	2	3 1-4	(§)	♀	Median keel well developed.
5	100	12½	19½	11-57-6	2	3 2-5	(†)	♂	Keel typical.
6	102	12½	18½	12-60-6	2	3 1-2	(§)	♂	Keel moderate.
7	91	11½	20½	12-57-5	2	3 3-7	(§)	♀	Keel evident.
8	92	11½	19½	12-58-6	2	3 3-5	(§)	......	Keel distinct.
9	88	12½	19½	12-61-6	2	3 2-3	(§)	♂	Keel well developed.
10	92	12½	21½	12-63-5	2	3 7-8	(§)	♀	Keel typical.
11	102	12½	20½	11-62-6	2	3 3-5	(§)	♂	Keel well developed.
12	87	12½	20½	13-59-6	1	3 3-6	(†)	♂	Keel moderate.
13	86	12½	20½	11-59-7	2	3 1-4	(§)	♂	Keel well developed.
14	83	12½	20½	12-61-7	2	3 1-2	(†)	♂	Keel no more than in *montanus*.
15	80	11½	19½	12-61-6	2	3 3-5	(†)	♂	Keel distinct.
16	95	12½	18½	13-59-7	2	3 1-2	(§)	♂	Keel evident.
17	90	12½	17½	13-58-7	2	3 2-3	(†)	?	Keel moderate.
18	80	11½	17½	11-60-7	2,..........	3 1-2	(†)	♂	Keel typical
19	77	12½	17½	57	2,5-4,2	3 4-5	(†)	?	Keel well developed.
20	87	12½	16½	13-61-7	2,5-3,2	3 2-3	(§)	......	Do.
21	81	12½	22½	12-58-7	2,5-4,2	3 2-3	(‖)	♀	Keel moderate.
22	80	13½	21½	61	2,5-7	3 4-5	(‖)	♀	Do.
23	74	11½	16½	....	2,5-4,2	....	....	......	Do.
24	60	13½	24½	....	2 5-4,2	3 4-5	†	......	Keel evident.
25	66	13½	24½	....	....	....	....	......	
26	64	12½	23½	....	....	....	....	......	

* I have frequently observed that the largest individuals among the minnows usually have abnormal numbers of teeth.

† Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and a point above middle of pupil.

‡ Anterior tooth of main row on left side is large, dagger-shaped, and remote from the others, and points inward

§ Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and upper angle of preopercle.

‖ Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and posterior margin of eye.

TABLE OF VARIATION FOR 8 SPECIMENS FROM SICAMOUS.

No.	Length	Dorsal.	Anal	Scales.	Teeth.	Depth.	Position of dorsal	Sex	Remarks.
	mm.								
1	82	12½	19½	11-60-6	2, 4-3, 1	4—	(*)		
2	92	12½	16½	11-62-6	2, 5-4, 2	....	(*)		Keel indistinct.
3	90	12½	14½	14-62-7	2, 5-4, 2	3 3-5	(†)		
4	87	12½	17½	12-60-5	2, 5-4	4	....		
5	85	12½	16½	10-62-5	2, 5-5, 3	4 1-5	(‡)		
6	80	12½	18½	11-60-6	2, 5-4, 1	4 1-4	(*)		
7	85	12½	16½	11-59-5	2, 5-4, 2	4	(†)		
8	77	12½	17½	11-61	2, 5-4, 1	4 1-5	(*)		

* Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and upper angle of preopercle.

† Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and a point above middle of pupil.

‡ Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and occiput.

TABLE OF VARIATION FOR 18 SPECIMENS FROM THE COLUMBIA AT GOLDEN.

No.	Length	Dorsal.	Anal.	Scales.	Teeth.	Depth.	Head	Position of dorsal.	Sex	Remarks.
	mm.									
1	115	12½	15½	12-63-6	2, 5-4, 1	3 3-4	4 1-4	(*)	♀	Keel nil.
2	104	11½	16½	10-61-?	2, 5-4, 1	4	4 1-3	(†)	♀	Keel evident.
3	103	11½	18½	10-55-5	2, 5-4, 2	4	4 1-4	(*)	♀	Do.
4	103	11½	17½	12-59-?	2, 4-5, 2	4 1-5	4 2-7	(*)	♂	Do.
5	95	12½	15½	56	1, 5-4, 1	4	4 1-3	(‡)	♀	Keel well marked.
6	92	11½	15½	....	....	4 1-2	4 1-4	(‡)	?	Keel well developed.
7	91	12½	17½	57	2, 4-3, 2	3 3-4	4 1-5	(‡)	......	Keel nil.
8	85	11½	14½	....	....	4	4 1-5	(‡)	......	Keel well developed.
9	85	12½	16½	....	....	4 1-3	4 2-5	(§)	......	Keel scarcely evident.
10	82	11½	16½	....	....	4 1-4	4 1-4	(*)	......	Keel evident.
11	83	11½	16½	....	....	3 5-6	4	(†)	......	
12	77	11	15½	....	....	4 1-4	4 1-4	(‡)	......	Keel evident.
13	73	12½	15½	....	....	4	....	(‡)	......	Keel well developed.
14	72	10½	15½	....	....	4 1-3	....	(‡)	......	Keel moderate.
15	68	11½	16½	....	....	4	....	(*)	......	Keel well developed.
16	67	12½	17½	....	....	3 4-5	....	(†)	......	Do.
17	65	12½	15½	....	....	4	....	(§)	......	Keel strong.
18	62	11½	17½	....	....	4 1-5	....	....	......	Do.

* Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and occiput (beginning of scaled region).
† Dorsal nearer base of middle caudal rays than occiput.
‡ Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and upper angle of preopercle.
§ Equidistant from base of middle caudal rays and posterior margin of eye.

in the anal is enormous, but this I shall treat in detail. The scales are seen to vary from 10 to 14 above the lateral line; from 55 to 63 along the lateral line, and from 5 to 7 below the lateral line. There is nothing unusual in these variations, they are surpassed or equalled by other members of the same family. The variation in the teeth is great. With one exception, there are two teeth in the lesser row of the left side. The major row on the left side contains 4 or 5 teeth in the proportion of 1 to 6. In the right side, 3, 4 and 5 teeth were found in 4, 30, and 2 specimens respectively. In the lesser row of the right side, 13 specimens had 1 tooth, 20 had 2 teeth and one had 3. This last specimen, with dental formula 2,5–5,3, exceeds the dental formula of all the 175 Atlantic slope species of this family. Among these dental formulæ we find variations, the extremes of which have been taken as generic characters in other members of the Cyprinidæ.

The different combinations of teeth and the number of specimens having each number are as follows: One with 1,5–4,1; one with 1,5–4,2; two with 2,4–3,1; one with 2,4–3,2; one with 2,4–4,2; one with 2,4–5,2; one with 2,5–3,2; eleven with 2,5–4,1; sixteen with 2,5–4,2; one with 2,5–5,3. The usual or normal

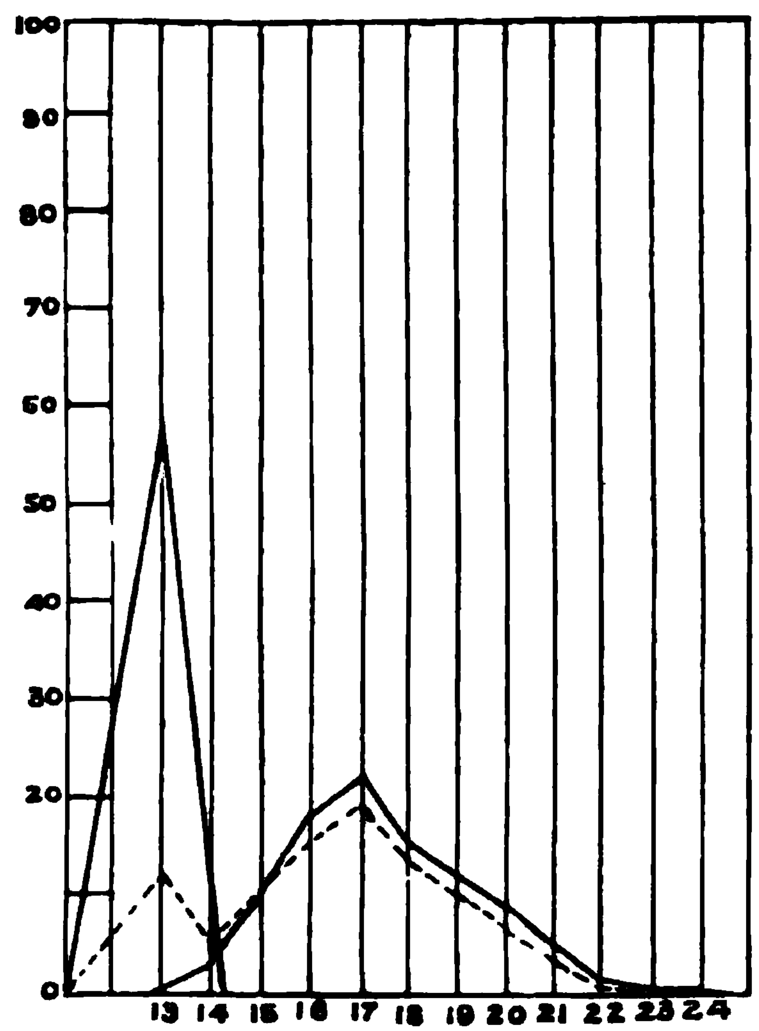
formula is 2,5–4,1 or 2. The variation through ten different combinations is exceptional.

The proportions, while varying considerably, do not show any wider fluctuation than usual. The position of the dorsal, on the other hand, varies considerably.

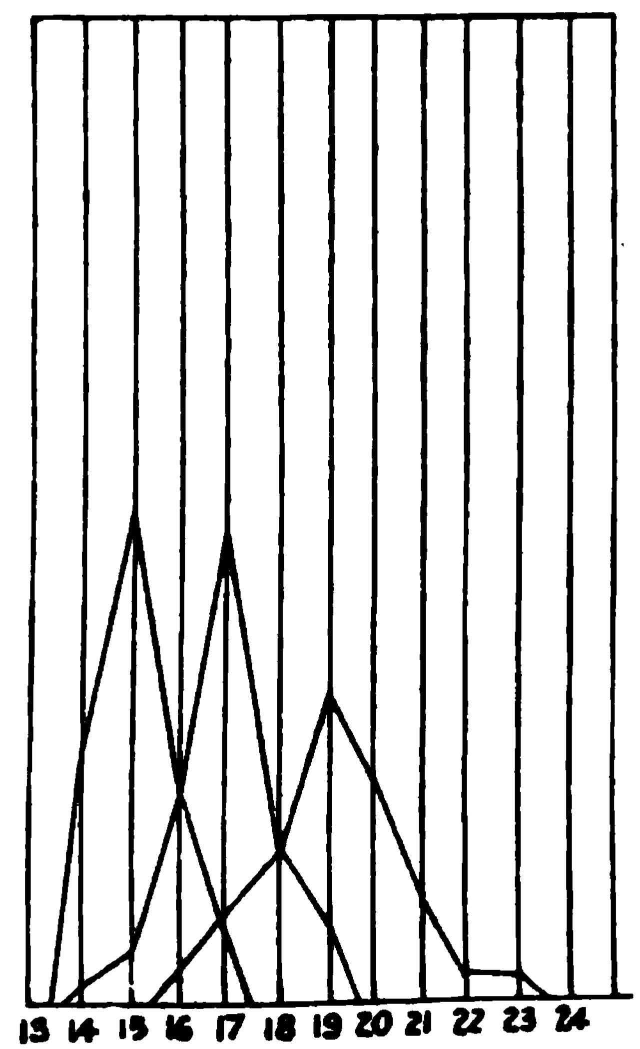
In the development of the keel behind the ventral fins we find again a great fluctuation in specimens from the same locality. In some, the keel is very sharp; in others, it is entirely absent, and between these forms, we have all shades of variation. If uniform, it would be of generic value.

Now, as to the variation of the anal rays. The lowest number recorded is 13 (after adding 2 to Gilbert and Evermann's lowest number), and the highest is 24. This gives a total variation of 12 rays. This would be a large variation for any fish but ,becomes phenomenal when it is considered that the variation in the number of anal rays of the 175 Atlantic slope species extends only from 6 to 14, a total variation of but 9 for 175 species as compared with the variation of 12 for a single species. The high number of rays reached is also phenomenal, for, leaving out of consideration the two rudimentary spines, the highest number of anal rays—22—is ten more than the number found in any other Pacific Cyprinoid, and 8 more than the number found in any Atlantic species. The average number of rays is 17. The variation to lower numbers extends through 4 rays to 13. The variation to higher numbers is much greater, extending through 7 rays to 24. Not only is the extent of variation greater towards higher numbers, but the number of specimens varying in that direction is much greater. Of 825 specimens, but 22.3 per cent. have the average number of rays. This is the largest per cent. for any given number of rays. Thirty-four per cent. of all the specimens have fewer than the average number of rays, while 42.9 per cent. have more than the average number. A more striking illustration of determinate variation could not be wished. Fig. 1 graphically represents the variation of the species as shown by the 825 specimens examined. The total height of the vertical lines represents the greatest possible number—100 per cent—that could have the given number of anal rays indicated at the

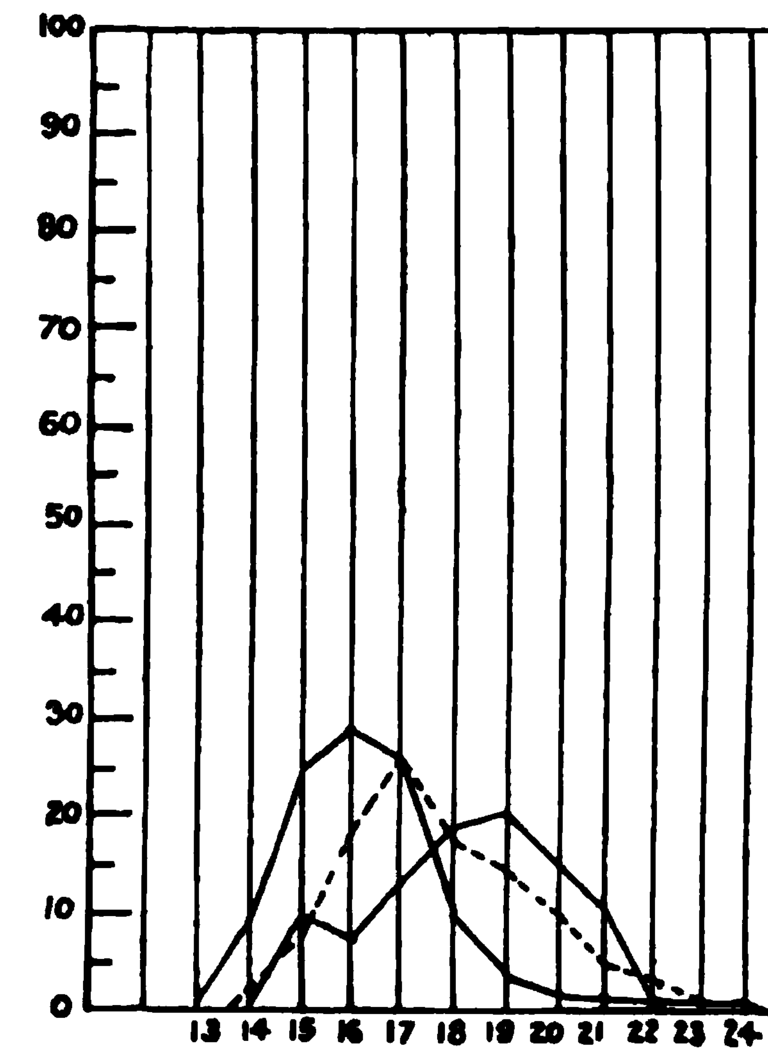
PLATE I.



1



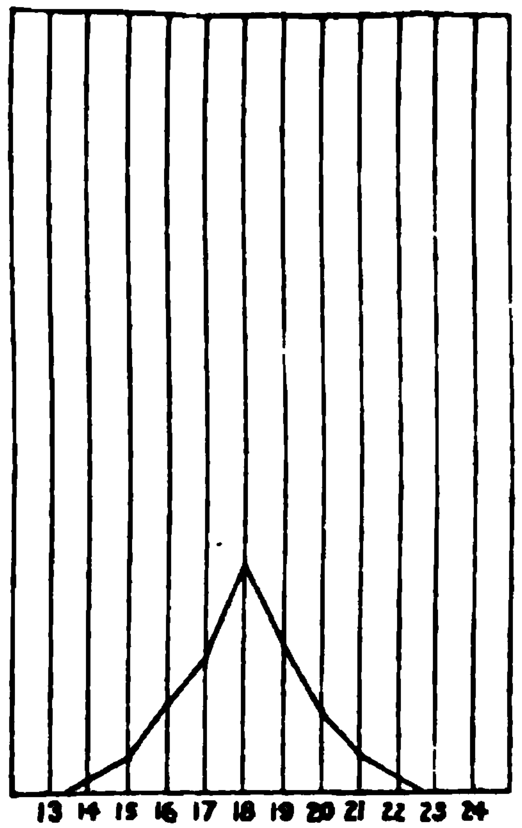
2



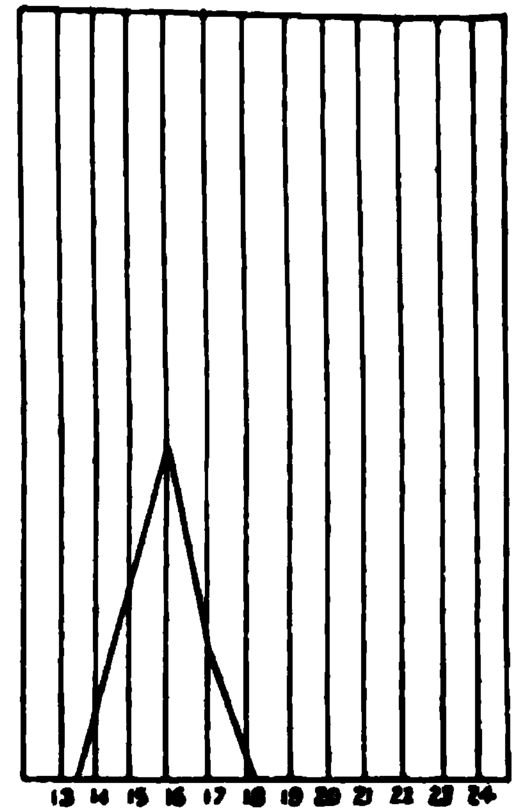
3

Leuciscus balteatus Rich.

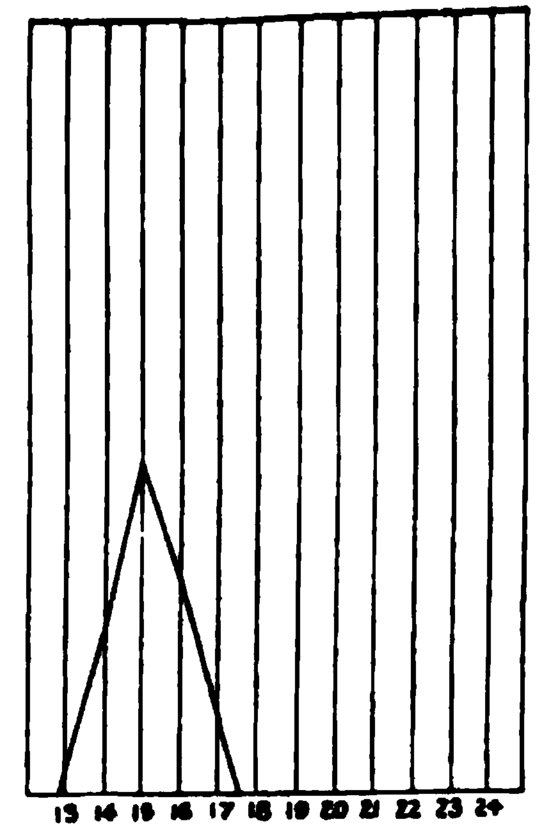
PLATE II.



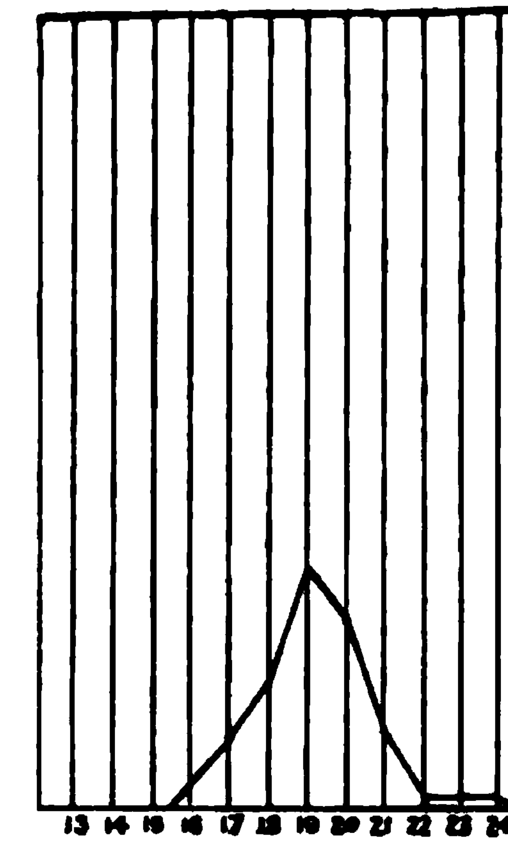
4



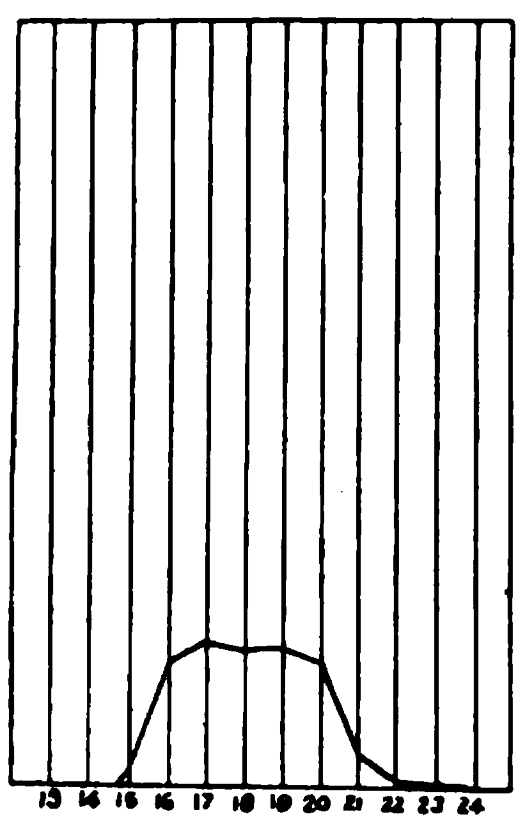
5



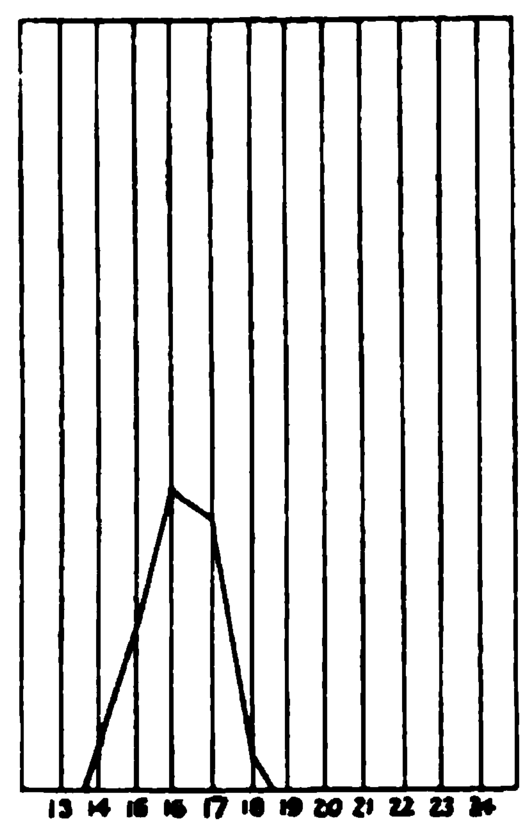
6



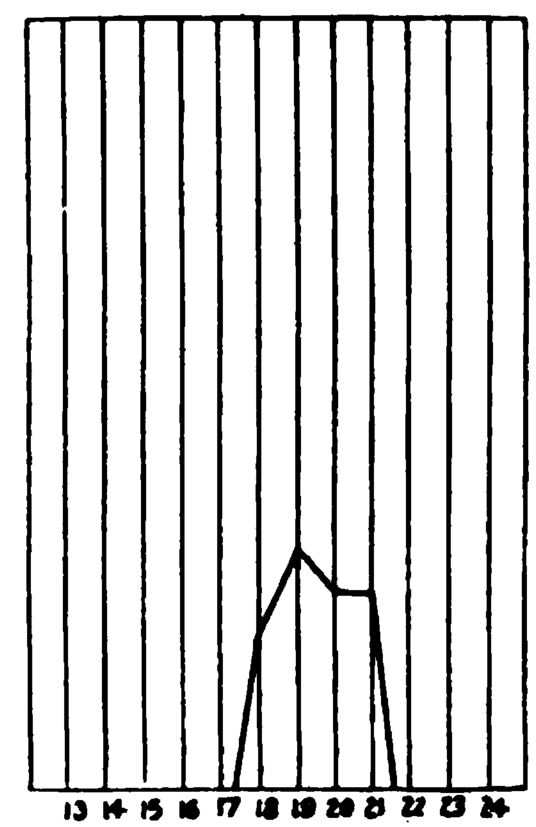
7



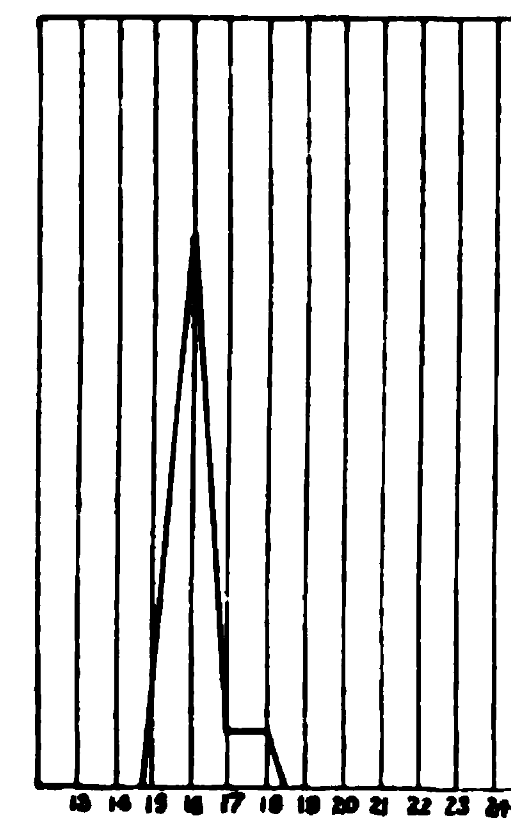
8



9



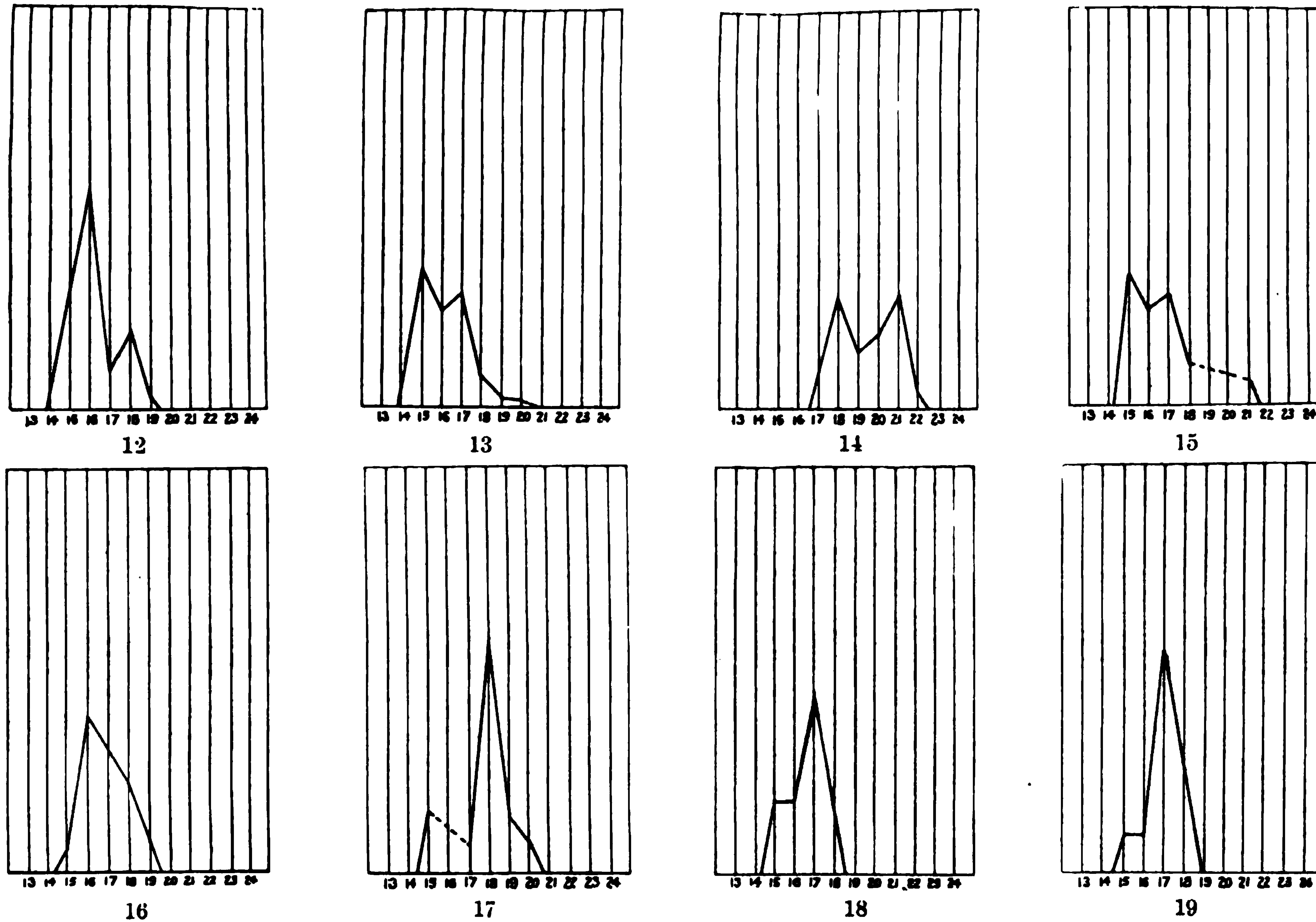
10



11

Leuciscus balteatus Rich.

PLATE III.



Leuciscus balteatus Rich.

PLATE IV.

Fig. 20.—*Leuciscus balteatus* Rich.

PLATE V.

FIG. 21.

FIG. 22.

FIG. 21. *Leuciscus gillii.* FIG. 22. *Leuciscus hydrophlox.*

bottom of the lines. The curve shows the actual per cent. of specimens having each particular number of rays. Were the variation promiscuous, the curve would be symmetrical. The asymmetry shows the inherent tendency to higher numbers of rays in this fish. It may be well to bear in mind that no other species has a higher number of rays, that no other species joins this curve on the right, while at least one, probably two, related species living in the headwaters of the Snake River have fewer rays, *i. e.*, joins this curve on the left. The curve of *Leuciscus hydrophlox* not only joins this curve, but overlaps it, showing that in the number of anal rays *L. balteatus* and *L. hydrophlox* intergrade.

To facilitate the study of the local variations, I give below all the data concerning the 825 specimens of this fish. The first column gives the name of the stream and locality; the second column gives the elevation of the locality; the third the number of specimens collected at the given place; the fourth the extent of variation in the anal rays in the specimens from the locality, and the succeeding columns the number of specimens having the particular number of anal rays indicated at the head of the columns. The figures in the column representing the average number of rays for the specimens of the locality are in heavy face type.

After a detailed examination of the specimens collected by myself, I found that every locality has a variety peculiar to itself. The number of localities has been trebled by the explorations of Gilbert and Evermann, and the number of specimens raised from 250 to 825, and their detailed examination of these specimens bears out the above statement for every locality examined by them. Unfortunately, they allowed themselves to be side-tracked by minor issues, and did not mention this fact of local variation except in connection with other species.

I collected at three localities in the Frazer Basin. At Mission, B. C., I obtained 79 specimens in water which is affected by the high tides. At Sicamous, at an elevation of 1300 feet, I collected 58 specimens. At Griffin Lake, at an elevation of

DETAILS OF THE VARIATIONS IN THE ANAL RAYS.

Locality.	Elevation.	Num. of specimens.	Variation.	Number of Anal Rays. 13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
Payette River, Payette	2150	154	9			3	25	29	27	28	25	12	3	2	
Boise River, Caldwell	2372	99	9		2	4	11	17	29	19	10	5	3		
Frazer River, Mission	1	79	9				2	7	13	25	18	8	2	2	2
Little Spokane River, Dart's Mill	1850	70	5	1	14	30	19	6							
Small Creek, at Sand Point, Idaho	2100	67	6			2	19	36	3	6	1				
Shuswap Lake, Sicamous	1300	58	6		1	3	13	28	8	5					
Lake Washington, Seattle	1	47	7		1	16	11	13	4	1	1				
Umatilla River, Pendleton	1070	26	5		1	5	10	9	1						
Grand Ronde, La Grande	2786	23	4		2	6	11	4							
Umatilla River, Umatilla	300	22	6					2	6	3	4	6	1		
Colville River, Meyers Falls	1200	21	7			7	5	6	2			1			
Columbia River, Golden, B. C.	2550	18	5		1	7	5	4	1						
Clear Water River, Lewiston	750	16	4						3	5	4	4			
Griffin Lake	1990	14	4		3	7	3	1							
Brown Gulch, Silver Bow	5344	14	4			2	10	1	1						
Skookumchuck River. Chehalis	204	13	6			2		1	7	2	1				
Spokane River, Spokane	1910	11	5		1	1	5	1	3						
Hangman Creek, Spokane	1910	11	4			2	2	5	2						
Flathead Lake	3100	11	4			1	1	6	3						
Snake River, Payette	2150	10	5						1	1	4	3	1		
Natchess River, North Yakima	1078	8	5		1		3	1	3						
Pend d'Oreille River, Newport	2000	8	3				5	1	2						
Walla Walla River, Wallula	326	6	4						2	2		2			
Post Creek, Flathead Lake	3100	6	3					4	1	1					
Potlatch Creek, Lewiston	1200	4	3						1	1	2				
Thompson River, Kamloops	204	3	2					2	1						
Newaukum River, Chehalis	375	3	3							1	1	1			
Columbia River, Pasco	1158	4	3					1	1		1		1		
Columbia River, Revelstoke	1475	1	1			1									

1900 feet, I secured 14 specimens. Four others were secured at Kamloops, but these are too few to aid us in our study.

The variation for these localities is represented by the three curves of figure two. The vertical lines stand for fin rays to total height of the figure for 100 per cent. The various heights of these curves represent the per cent of specimens having the given number of rays. The variation is seen to be much the greatest at Mission, a fact which is largely to be attributed to the greater number of specimens secured at this

place. The variation from the normal, which is 19 rays, to a higher number of rays, is as great as the entire variation for the next locality. At Sicamous, a much larger per cent. has the normal number of rays, but the normal number has been decreased to 17. The curve for Griffin Lake is interesting, because the normal number of rays has again been decreased by two. In other words, the higher the altitude the fewer the number of rays and the narrower the limit of variation.[5] Moreover, the curves are not symmetrical for any of the three localities, but, in the aggregate, the more gradual slope is on the side of an increase in the number of rays, a condition, which, considering the general variation of rays on the Pacific slope, seems to indicate that the number of rays of this species in the Frazer system is increasing, and that the increase is progressing from lower to higher altitudes.

A glance at the remaining curves will be sufficient to show that no two curves are alike, that the per cent. of specimens having a given number of rays differs with each locality. Naturally, the curves constructed from a large number of specimens represent the true conditions better than the curves constructed from but few. The extent of the variation varies largely with the number of specimens examined; that is, the probability of securing extremes becomes greater with an increase in the number of specimens collected. The greatest extent of variation for any locality, as far as known, is through 9 rays. This has been found only when over 70 specimens have been compared. It decreases to about 5 rays with 10 specimens. The total variation for the species has not been found at any one place.

The question of variation, with elevation, is an interesting one, and may be taken up in some detail.

In the following table, *all* the localities are grouped, according to their average number of rays.

[5] In their recent paper, Gilbert and Evermann have raised this specific statement, which occurs in my paper quoted above, into the dignity of a "theory" and "generalization" which it was never intended to be, and their arguments against it as a "theory" and "generalization" are, therefore, not appropriate.

Average number of rays.	Number of localitites.	Localities with their elevations in feet.
15	3	Little Spokane River, 1850; Griffin Lake, 1990; Revelstoke on the Columbia, 1475.
16	8	Lake Washington, 1; Umatilla River, Pendleton, 1070; Spokane River, 1910; Colville River, Meyers Falls, 1200; Columbia River, Golden, 2550; Grand Ronde River, La Grande, 2786; Silver Bow, Brown's Gulch, 5344; Pend d'Oreille River, Newport, 2000.
17	7	Newaucum River, Chehalis, 204; Natchess River, North Yakima, 1078; Sicamous, 1300; Hangman Creek, Spokane, 1910; Small Creek, 2100; Post Creek, 3100; Flathead Lake, 3100.
18	3	Payette River, 2150; Boise River, Caldwell, 2372; Skookumchuck River, Chehalis, 204.
19	5	Mission, 1; Umatilla, 300; Walla Walla River, 326; Potlacth Creek, 1200; Kamloops, 1158.
20	3	Clear Water, Lewiston, 750; Snake River, Payette, 2150; Columbia River, Pasco, 375.

The lowest average, 15, is found in but three localities, the lowest of which is at an elevation of 1475 feet. This last is of no value, since only one specimen was obtained and the chances are against an average specimen if only one is taken.

The second average is found all the way from tidewater to an elevation of 5344 feet. It is, however, notable that only one of the localities, Lake Washington, which does not belong to one of the two large water systems, is at a low elevation. The lowest of the other seven, all of which belong to the Columbia system, is at an elevation of 1070 feet.

The third average, which is also the general average for all the specimens, is found in seven localities, the lowest of which is at an elevation of 204, the highest at 3100. All but the first, which again does not belong to one of the larger river systems, are at an elevation above 1000 feet.

The fourth average ranges from 204 to 2372 feet.

The fifth average, 19 rays, is found in five localities, three of which are below 1000 feet and the highest is at 1200.

The sixth average, of 20 rays, varies from 375 to 2150 feet; two of them are at an elevation of less than 1000 feet.

This grouping does not show any uniform variation with the altitude. It may be emphasized that the lowest average is

not found below 1475 feet, that only one of the seven having an average of 16 rays is found below 1000 feet, and that but one of the eight having an average of 17 rays is found below 1000 feet. From the last but three specimens are known. It may be further emphasized that three of the five localities having an average of 19 rays, are found below 1000 feet, and that two of the three having an average of 20 rays are found below 1000 feet. Generally, the lower localities have the larger number of rays, to which there are several notable exceptions —Lake Washington and Snake River at Payette. These facts can be presented in curves for groups of localities. Taking the specimens from the different groups of localities we obtain the following:

Elevation.	Number of localities.	Number of specimens.	Extent of variation.	General average of anal rays
Feet.				
1 to 750	8	189	11	18.4
1078 to 2000	12	234	10	16.6
2001 to 3100	8	388	10	17.5
5000 to ——	1	10		16.

Whether we consider the number of localities having a high average of rays, or whether we consider the average of all the specimens from a similar horizon, we find that the largest number of rays is found in the lower horizon. Furthermore, the extent of variation for the 189 specimens, from 1 to 750 feet, is greater than the variation for 234 and 388 specimens of the higher horizons. The variation for these three horizons is given in the three curves of figure 3.

In the above we have considered the localities regardless of the system to which they belong. Lake Washington and the Newaukum and Skookumchuck Rivers belong to separate short water courses. Eliminating these and considering the localities of the Frazer and Columbia systems separately, we get the conditions described for the Frazer system above and for the Columbia system the following, arranging the localities in the order of elevation:

Locality.	Elevation.	Average number of anal rays.
Umatilla,	300	19
Wallula,	326	19
Pasco,	375	20
Lewiston,	750	20
Pendleton,	1070	16
Yakima,	1078	17
Colville,	1200	16
Potlatch,	1200	19
Revelstoke,	1475	15 (only one specimen).
Little Spokane,	1850	15
Spokane,	1910	16
Hangman Creek,	1910	17
Pend d'Oreille,	2000	16
Small Creek,	2100	17
Payette,	2150	18
Snake River,	2150	20
Caldwell,	2372	18
Golden,	2550	16
La Grande,	2550	16
Flathead,	3100	17
Brown's Gulch,	5344	16

Summarizing this: Below 1000 feet the averages are 19 and 20; above 1000 feet only one averages 20, only one reaches 19, two reach 18, four have 17, seven have 16, and two have 15. These figures "are not so unanimous in their indications" of a decrease of rays with an increase of altitude as those for the Frazer system. But the lower locality generally possesses a high number of rays. Here, where we have data from many widely separated branches, a close variation of rays, with altitude, is not found. Local issues have modified national tendencies among these fishes in the Columbia system.

Among the locality curves (figures 4 and following) the ideal curve is most nearly approached at Caldwell. The variation from the average is here equally great in both directions; and the curve of the ascending variation is almost identical with the curve of the descending variation. Nearly as ideal condi-

tions are found at Little Spokane, where the extent of variation is much smaller. *A priori* such symmetry or approach to symmetry is to be expected for each locality, but the deviations from it are many and great. The many shoulders and peaks in localities from which but few specimens have been collected, indicate probably nothing so much as the lack of a sufficient number of specimens. When but ten specimens are examined, each specimen, more or less, makes such a vast difference in the character of the curve that the localities with less than 20 specimens may be dismissed without further notice.

Aside from curves, such as that of Little Spokane, where a certain number of rays is the predominant one, we have curves such as that of the Payette River, where the number of specimens having 16, 17, 18, 19 and 20 rays, is nearly equal. Still another type of curve is represented by the curves for Lake Washington, Colville and Umatilla, in which two numbers predominate, with the intervening numbers in minority. The conditions are most marked at Umatilla, where we have two incipient varieties with 18 and 21 as the predominating number of rays.

I have given, at the outset, the probable causes which have brought about the great differences between the Pacific slope fishes.

We must look to other causes for the great variation between species of undoubted Atlantic origin, and especially the variation in the same species, which reaches its culmination in *Leuciscus balteatus* and *Agosia nubila.* The climatic, altitudinal and geological differences in the different streams, and even in the length of the same stream, are very great on the Pacific slope. To these different environments we must attribute the conditions set forth in the present paper for *Leuciscus balteatus.* These differences in different localities in the same stream can only become established in nonmigratory species. No such differences are to be expected for a migratory species. To a migratory species, such as the species of Salmo, different rivers bear the same relation as different localities on the same river to a non-migratory. Isolation for the specimens of

any locality, when free intermigration is possible, seems strange. An analgous condition is to be found on the Galapagoes Islands. Dr. Baur tells me that islands within plain sight of each other harbor distinct varieties of the same species of birds which could readily intermigrate, but do not.

This raises the question of the sort of influence exerted by the environment. Is it merely selective, or is it directive? Is the variation promiscuous and inherent in the species, or is it determinate and forced in certain directions by the environment? The latter seems to me the better way of reading such conditions as are represented by the many curves which show a greater variation towards an increased number of rays than towards a decrease of rays. Here the variation is not promiscuous, but definitely determinate. See, in this connection, the curve for all the specimens.

The origin of new varieties is admirably illustrated by the curves for Lake Washington and Umatilla. In these, two distinct peaks are found. While no varietal value is claimed for these peaks, isolation of members of such peaks, either physiologically or locally, would tend to establish such incipient varieties.

Explanation of Figures.

The vertical lines, in all cases, stand for a definite number of anal rays. The total height of the figures represent 100 per cent., and the height of the curves, at any point, the per cent. of specimens having the particular number of rays in the anal.

Fig. 1. Curve of variation for 217 specimens of *Leuciscus hydrophlox* from the upper Snake, and for 825 specimens of *Leuciscus balteatus* from many localities, varying from 1 to over 5000 feet in elevation.

a, the two series of specimens are combined in the broken line curve.

Fig. 2. Three curves showing the variation of the three localities represented from the Frazer system:

Griffin Lake, 1900 feet, 17 specimens.
Sicamous, 1300 feet, 58 specimens.
Mission, 1 foot, 79 specimens.

Fig. 3. Three curves showing the variation:

a, of 234 specimens from 1000 to 2000 feet elevation.

b (broken line), 388 specimens from 2000 to 3000 feet elevation.

c, 189 specimens from 1 to 1000 feet elevation.

Fig. 4. Variation of 99 specimens from Caldwell, 2372 feet.

Fig. 5. Variation of 23 specimens from La Grande, 2786 feet.

Fig. 6. Variation of 70 specimens from Little Spokane, 1850 feet.

Fig. 7. Variation of 79 specimens from Mission, 1 foot.

Fig. 8. Variation of 154 specimens from Payette River, 2150 feet.

Fig. 9. Variation of 26 specimens from Pendleton, 1070 feet.

Fig. 10. Variation of 16 specimens from Clearwater, 750 feet.

Fig. 11. Variation of 14 specimens from Brown's Gulch, 5344 feet.

Fig. 12. Variation of 67 specimens from Small Creek, 2100 feet.

Fig. 13. Variation of 47 specimens from Lake Washington, 1 foot.

Fig. 14. Variation of 22 specimens from Umatilla, 300 feet.

Fig. 15. Variation of 21 specimens from Colville, 1200 feet.

Fig. 16. Variation of 18 specimens from Golden, 2550 feet.

Fig. 17. Variation of 13 specimens from Skookumchuck, 204 feet.

Fig. 18. Variation of 11 specimens from Haugmans Creek, 1900 feet.

Fig. 19. Variation of 12 specimens from Flathead Lake, 3100 feet.

Fig. 20. *Leuciscus balteatus* from Mission, the specimen now in the British Museum.

Fig. 21. *Leuciscus gilli* from Brown's Gulch.

Fig. 22. *Leuciscus hydrophlox.*

The last two cuts are reproduced by permission of Hon. Marshall McDonald, U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries.

ON THE EVOLUTION OF THE ART OF WORKING IN STONE.

By J. D. McGuire.

A REPLY TO MR. CHARLES H. READ.

There appeared in the American Naturalist for December, 1894, a communication by Mr. Read, one of the keepers of the British Museum, in reply to my paper on working in stone. Mr. Read having "given attention to the problem itself" thinks it "necessary to point out the danger that lies in the use of improper or irrelevant evidence;" he thinks the paper "so persistent in its pursuit of will-o'the-wisps that a better text could scarcely be found."

As Mr. Read represents the typical European believer in a palæolithic period, as distinguished from the neolithic, and as the writer calls in question the correctness of this distinction, it may be well that the public shall have an opportunity to decide who is chasing phantoms.

Mr. Read himself calls the question a "puzzle," the writer considers it a plain subject having little difficulty of solution. The original paper discussed the matter chiefly from a technical standpoint and showed, that among European writers on the subject there was absolute contradiction, and the greatest uncertainty.

There is nothing in the writer's paper calculated to mislead any one, for where experiment showed a condition, it was stated; and where an author was quoted, his name was given.

A great many American archæologists deny that the question is a "puzzle" as alleged by Mr. Read, although they confine their expressions to American conditions. The writer has not hesitated after a most thorough investigation to say that European authors *do not* agree even among themselves on the subject.

In the original paper it was stated "that a person capable of chipping out a palæolith after at most, a year or two spent

in such manipulation, would have acquired the skill requisite to batter an implement into shape, and subsequently, if necessary, to grind a blade to it." The expression was thought to be considerate of the feelings of those who advance the untenable theory that man lived through centuries upon centuries of time, chipping stones, and never battering them into shape, nor even learning the process by which it was done; when as a fact, the art of chipping, if attempted upon a granular, igneous or metamorphic stone, of which implements are commonly made, would by that very act become a *battering process;* for such stones do not chip when struck an ordinary blow.

This is not a "theory" nor is it "based upon the writers own experience as an amateur maker of stone implements." Mr. Read has not been particular in the selection of the terms used, so it may be appropriate to say here that the writer has made few stone implements, and those few are exhibited in cases in the U. S. National Museum along with the tools with which they were made, and all are numbered and labeled. In doing the work, much material was necessarily destroyed, but the results appear fully to justify the expenditure, and are considered as valuable by those who have given them careful scrutiny.

Mr. Read is unfortunate in asking if the writer has ever seen a specimen of Kafir or Polynesian carpentry, and says "both cut everything from the solid," and because the British Museum possesses specimens of chairs, with legs and backs similar to European furniture, but cut from solid blocks, asks "Are we to think that they began with joining, *without doubt the easier method,* and finally came to the more difficult, the cutting from the solid?" "Surely not." Mr. Read says "the natural explanation is the best, simply that the easier method did not occur to them."

Let us answer this fully. The writer has seen Polynesian and African carpentry, in both of which the U. S. National Museum is rich, but these people do not differ in that respect from most, if not all other savage races of the world in cutting almost everything from the solid. Mr. Read's assertion that

joiner work is simpler than working from the solid, will not be accepted on this side of the Atlantic, and any farmer's boy would laugh at such a suggestion even in England if he believed it to be seriously made. It is difficult to imagine how Mr. Read can suppose a chair with back and legs could be made out of wood by joining more easily than from the solid, if he thinks for one moment of the boring and mortising necessary in joiner work. Not only the operation but also the tools used in joiner work are more complicated than in carving from the solid.

It is a pleasure to hear Mr. Read express his preference to speak of palæolithic man in Europe, for in America the friends of palæolithic man have with few exceptions deserted the proposition as an unsupportable theory.

Mr. Read asserts that the writer's "views" are at a variance with that of others, and says: "Palæolithic implements are made chiefly of flint and quartz;" this is one of the great troubles, for if an igneous, granular or metamorphic stone is found ground into an implement, European archæologists insist that the article is neolithic, apparently not appreciating that the stones enumerated cannot be chipped. Flint implements require chipping; cliorite, on the other hand, requires battering.

The writer advisedly speaks of "stone" for the subject of the paper is stone and not *flint* as Mr. Read would have it. The writer's assertion is plain and is repeated, the process of *battering* a material is simpler than the process of *chipping* a material. The writer regrets that "it seems inconceivable that such a statement could be calmly made, seeing how entirely contrary it is not only to the experience of all who have tried the experiment, with the single exception of Mr. McGuire, but also in direct opposition to all the evidence on the subject." Mr. Read is here again decidedly confused in his mechanical methods and information, for until the writer demonstrated the process of battering, and showed it to be common to the whole world, it was declared to be a problem in archæology that was unsolved and not demonstrable, there-

fore, except the writer's paper on the subject, there does not appear to be any evidence one way or the other.

Again, Mr. Read asks "Can Mr. McGuire point out a single instance of a polished implement being found on an admitted palæolithic site?" If a palaeolithic site is one on which no battered or polished stones are found, No! In compliance, however, the writer will cite the upper cave of Wierszchow in which a polished celt of diorite was found; in this cave were also *Ursus spelaeus*, *Hyaena spelaea*, etc., according to Dr. Ferd. Römer, nor is this the only cave by any means. For fear, however, lest the advocates of palæolithic man may say this is not an admitted site, we will refer to the bone caves of France, admittedly of the palæolithic period. In them carved antlers are *commonly* found, and ivory tusks worked into plates; to shape which required sawing and grinding, work *similar* to that on the typical neolithic implements. The caves of England have produced bone needles *ground* into shape. Many caves of the continent have produced whistles and various other objects of stone, shell, bone and ivory having holes *bored* through them. These articles are all found in Quaternary strata, and are referred to by most all archæologists as palæoithic. To work such material (it being harder than much of that of the neolithic period, requiring similar treatment to that requisite to produce the neolith) certainly required a similar mechanical ability in the people of the earlier when compared with that possessed by those of the later period, yet if this be admitted, the palæolithic period thereby collapses.

It does not savor of fairness for Mr. Read to say the writer "is fighting air, to bring a long array of his own experiments to prove that palæolithic man ought to have found out what he considers the easiest way of making his tools." If the articles quoted above were found where their Europeon authors say they were, of which too there appears no doubt, is there not something more substantial than "air" in the argument?

The statement that "the fact that palæolithic man *overlooked* the polishing of his implements is a mere accident, a subsidiary and incidental peculiarity, and possesses no right to the importance it has obtained" is choice verbiage, but is not argu-

ment calculated to support the theory of the correctness of palæolithic man or of such a period.

American archæologists are unwilling to rely upon the soundness of arguments that appear to be intended to charge, that those who do not blindly follow European dicta, are incapable of expressing opinions of value. Sir John Lubbock's definition of "palæolithic" and "neolithic" broadly given, is a distinction of the intelligence of the peoples of the two periods as evidenced by the articles of their handiwork, and yet holds good.

The reputation gained by that patient French archæologist, Boucher-de-Perthes in his investigations in the valley of the Somme, was well deserved, but the same cannot be said of those others who are endeavoring to discover new eras of man's existence, extending over eons of time, and through gradations of chipping their tools in periods christened "pre-palæolithic," "eolithic," "mesolithic" and the various cave periods, the names alone of which, are sufficient to convince thoughtful persons that they are on doubtful ground.

The history of these newly christened eras has been that, by the time their sponsors become familiar with the names, they abandon them, until now the structure has crumbled so absolutely that a geological stratum alone decides the question, and if specimens are found in it, no matter how finished they be, whether chipped or polished, they will be accepted. The libraries of America are well stocked in archæological literature. American students have done some good work; they are willing to welcome intelligent inquirers to the fold, as there is abundance of room. Yet Americans are fast recognizing a rule, that where assertions are made archæologically, they demand a reference to the locality or the author or the specimen, and they are unwilling to accept a guess. Palæolithic man has been a fad for years, a myth and phantom, who whether he will or no, must give way to man a reasoning being, an intelligent and implement using creature.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ALLEN, J. A.—Notes on Mammals from New Brunswick, with Description of a New Species of Evotomys. Extr. Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894. From the author.

AMEGHINO, F.—Enumération synoptique des espéces de Mammiféres fossiles des formations Eocènes de Patagonie. Buenos Aires, 1894. From the author.

BACHE, R. M.—The Dynamics of Boxing. Extr. Proceeds. Amer. Philos. Soc., Vol. XXXIII, 1894. From the author.

Bulletin No. 22, 1893, Iowa Agricultural College Experiment Station.

BURR, W. H.—Proof that William Shakespeare could not write. Washington, 1886.

Carte Géologique de la Russie d'Europe. St. Petersbourg, 1893.

Contributions from the Zoological Laboratory of the University of Pennsylvania. Vol. I, No. 1, 1893.

COX, U. O.—Description of a new species of Pipilo from Mt. Orizaba, Mexico. Extr. The Auk, 1894. From the author.

DARTON, N. H.—Artesian Well Prospects in Eastern Virginia, Maryland and Delaware. Extr. Trans. Amer. Inst. Mining Engineers, 1894. From the author.

DILLER, J. S. AND D. W. STANTON.—The Shasta-Chico Series. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the authors.

ELLS, R. W.—Mica deposits in the Laurentian of the Ottawa District. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

EMMONS, S. F. AND G. P. MERRILL. Geological Sketch of Lower California. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

FELT, E. P.—On Certain Gráss-eating Insects. Bull. 64, 1894, Cornell Univ. Agric. Exper. Station, Entomol. Div.

FENNER, C.—The Old Telegraph Mine, Bingham Cañon, Utah. Extr. School Mines Quart., July, 1893. From the author.

GALLOWAY, B. T.—Some Destructive Potato Diseases. What they are and How to Prevent Them. Farmer's Bull., No. 15, U. S. Dept. Agric., Washington, 1894. From the Dept.

GEGENBAUR, C.—Zur Phylogenese der Zunge. Separat-Abdruck aus Morph. Jahrb., XXI, Bd. 1. Leipzig, 1894. From the author.

GUNTHER, A.—Second Report on the Reptiles and Batrachians and Fishes transmitted by Mr. H. H. Johnson from British Central Africa. Extr. Proceeds London Zool. Soc., 1893. From the author.

HAYES, C. W.—Geology of a portion of the Coosa Valley in Georgia and Alabama. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

HYATT, A.—Trias and Jura in the Western States. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

Johns Hopkins Hospital Reports. Report on Typhoid Fever. Vol. IV, No. 1. Baltimore, 1894.

KEMP, J. F.—Additional Note on Leucite in Sussex Co., N. J. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVII, 1894.——On Orbicular Granite from Quonochontogue Beach. Extr. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIII, 1894. From the author.

LÖNNBERG, E.—Cambarids from Florida, a new blind species. Separat-Abdruck aus dem Zool. Anz., 1894.——List of Fishes observed and collected in South Florida.——Kurze Notizen über die höhere Fauna Floridas. Extrs. Kongl. Vetenskaps-Akademiens Förhandl., 1894. From the author.

MITSUKURI, K.—Preliminary Note on the Process of Gastrulation in Chelonia. ——On Mesoblast Formation in Gecko. Aus Anat. Anz., 1893, Nr. 12 und 13 From the author.

MORGAN, T. H.—The Formation of the Embryo of the Frog. Extr. Anat. Anz., IX. Bd., Nr. 23.

RATHBUN, M. J.—Descriptions of a new Genus and four new Species of Crabs from the Antillean Region. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

RIES, H.—A Pleistocene Lake-Bed at Elizabethtown, Essex Co., N. Y. Extr. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIII. From the author.

SCHLOSSER, M.—Bemerkungen zu Rütimeyers eocaene Saugethierwelt von Egerkingen. Separat-Abdruck aus dem Zool. Anz., No. 446, 1894. From the author.

SCUDDER.—S. H.—The Effect of Glaciation and of the Glacial Period on the present Fauna of North America. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVIII, 1894. From the author.

SCOTT, W. B.—Notes on the Osteology of Agriocherus Leidy [Artionyx O. & W.] Extr. Proc. Amer. Phil. Sec., Vol. XXXIII, 1894.

SHUFELDT, R. W.—Random Notes on some of the Parasites of Birds.——Notes on photographing a live specimen of Gambel's Partridge. Extrs. The Auk, April, 1894. From the author.

SIEBENROCK, F.—Das Skelet der *Lacerta simonyi* Steind., und der Lacertidenfamilie überhaupt. Aus den Sitzungsb. der k. Akad. der Wissen. in Wien, Math.-naturw. Classe; Bd. CIII, Abth. I, 1894. From the author.

SPENCER, J. W.—Deformation of the Lundy Beach and Birth of Lake Erie. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVII, 1894.——Terrestrial Submergence Southeast of the American Continent. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1893. From the author.

Statement for 1894 of the Board of Directors of the Am. Soc. Extension of University Teaching.

SUMMONS, O. L.—Development of the Lungs of Spiders. Tufts Coll. Studies, No. 2, 1894. From the author.

TOWNSEND, C. H. T.—Some Larvæ on a Scrub-oak.——Notes on Hemileuca. ——The Peach and Apricot Borer of Southern New Mexico. Extr. West Amer. Scientist, 1893.——The North American Genera of Calyptrate Muscidae. Extr. Trans. Amer. Entmol. Soc., XIX, 1892.——Note on a New Antlion allied to *Myrmeleon blandus* (Hagen).——A Nycteribid from a New Mexico Bat. No source or date.——The Mesilla Valley Cottonwood Leaf-Miner Determined.——On some Lepidopterous Larvae on Alfalfa.——Some Notes on Michigan Insects, principally Coleoptera, affecting Forest Trees.——Note on the proposed new

Genus Calostarsa.——A very remarkable and Anomalous Syrphid, with peculiarly developed hind tarsi. Extrs. Canadian Entomol. No date.——On a Fleshy Leaf-gall on Scrub Oak.——Note on a Scutellerid on Native Tobacco in Arizona.——Description of the Pupa of *Toxophora virgata* O. S.——A Cockscomb gall on *Rhus microphylla* Extrs. Psyche, 1893.——Stem gall on *Ephedra nevadense*. Extr. Entomol. News. No date.——On the geographic range and distribution of the genus Trichopoda.——The Puparium and Pupa of *Subula pallipes* Lw. Extrs. Entomological News, 1894.——Notes on the occurrence of the Puma (*Felis concolor* L.) in Southern New Mexico. Extr. Zoe, 1892.——Notes on Lepidopterous Larvae.——A Mesquite Tineid which constructs a baglike case from the leaves.——Description of a luminous Larva found near Holbrook, Arizona.——Note on *Termopsis augusticollis* Hgen. Extrs. Zoe, 1894.——Notes on certain Cecidomyiidous Galls on Cornus.——Notes on some Cecidomyiidae of the vicinity of Washington, D. C. Extrs. Proceeds. Entomol. Soc. Washington, Vol. II, 1893.——On the Life Zones of the Organ Mountains and adjacent region in southern New Mexico, with notes on the Fauna of the Range. Extr. Science, 1893.——Lycaenid Larva on Atriplex. Extr. Am. Nat., 1893.——A Tachinid reared from cells of a Mud-dauber Wasp., Art. 13, Tech. Series, Ohio Agric. Exper. Station. No date given.——Ticks in the Ears of Horses. Extr. Journ. Entomol. Soc., 1893.——A Scorpion Parasite. Extr. Journ. Inst. Jamaica, 1892. From the author.

Traquair, R. H.—A Further Description of *Palaeospondylus gunnii* Traquair. Extr. Proceeds. Roy. Phys. Soc. Edinburgh, 1892–93, July.——A still further Contribution to our Knowledge of *Palaeospondylus gunnii* Traquair. Ibid, March, 1894. From the author.

Tufts College Studies, Nos. I and II, 1894.

Waite, M. B.—The Pollination of Pear Flowers. Bull. No. 5, U. S. Dept. of Agric. Div. Veg. Path., Washington, 1894. From the Dept. Agric.

Winslow, A.—Notes on the Lead and Zinc Deposits of the Mississippi Valley, and the Origin of the Ores.——Geological Surveys in Missouri. Extrs. Journ. Geol. No date given.——The Coal Measures of Missouri. Abstr. Min. Res. U. S. Calendar Year, 1892. From the author.

Wolterstorff, W.—Weitere Mittheilungen über *Alytes obstetricans* und *Triton palmatus* in Thüringen. Aus den Zool. Anz., 1893. From the author.

Wortman, J. L.—Osteology of Patriofelis, a Middle Eocene Creodont. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist. Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

Zittel, K. A.—Handbuch der Palaeontologie. I Abth. Palaeozoologie. IV Bd. 2 Lief. München und Leipzig, 1893. From the author.

RECENT LITERATURE.

Packard, on the Inheritance of Acquired Characters.[1]— The time has not yet come for deciding the question which is the nearer right, the neo-Lamarckian or the neo-Darwinian school. Both have their arguments to advance and both find facts not easily to be explained by theories of the other. Yet, to us, it seems that a portion of the difficulties seem to lie in language rather than in views, and that not a little of the confusion is one of words. What Professor Packard has to say must necessarily attract attention, and, while not attempting to criticise his article as a whole, the reviewer would point out that apparently our author has been troubled by Weismann's terminology, and does not clearly appreciate the limitations placed by the Freiburg zoologist upon the expressions acquired characters, congenital variation and the like. Thus (p. 345) Packard quotes the experiments of Paul Bert upon Daphniæ, in which the adults were killed with salt water while the eggs in the brood-sac survived, as "a case in favor of the neo-Lamarckian principle," by which we suppose him to mean that the young inherited an acquired character before the parents had acquired it!

Again (p. 339), we read, "If congenital characters are the only ones which can be inherited, they must have, in the beginning, originated from those acquired during the lifetime of the individual, or, if not in the first, in the second or third, or a later generation." Here the answer is easy, the word "acquired" is used with a significance totally different from its limitation by Weismann, and it is upon this misuse of terms that our author is led into this later inquiry, "If there were no such thing as the transmission of characters, either anatomical, physiological or mental, originating during the lifetime of an organism, how should we have any evolution resulting in the different groups of organisms?" It is, it seems to us, this confusion of words which is at the bottom of Professor Packard's trouble. We think that a careful reading of Weismann's "Ueber die Zahl der Richtungskörper und über ihre Bedeutung für die Vererbung (1887)," will show one easy way out of this difficulty; whether it be the right one or not, we are not ready to say.

[1] On the inheritance of acquired characters in animals with a complete metamorphosis. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sciences, XXIX, pp. 331–370, 1894.

In another place, Dr. Packard quotes the fact that Bacteria can be altered by changed environment, but has not Weismann pointed out that the unicellular forms stand upon an entirely different basis from the many-celled species, and that acquired characters must be transmitted among them? Aside from some features like this, Professor Packard's paper must be regarded as a strong presentation of the neo-Lamarckian position.

Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Science for 1893.—Among the foremost of the State scientific organizations is the Indiana Academy of Science, the third volume of whose Proceedings is before us. Of its 274 pages, 70 are occupied by the papers read at the annual meeting in the holidays a year ago, among which especially noticeable are the presidential address of Dr. J. C. Arthur upon "The Special Senses of Plants;" E. W. Olive's paper on the "Histology of the Pontederiaceae," and Professor Eigenmann's "Effect of Environment on the mass of Local Species." More important than these is the account of the work outlined and that already done towards a Natural History[1] Survey of the State. Necessarily, the matter presented is preliminary; a getting together of bibliographies and lists of species, but so enthusiastically has the beginning been made, that we doubt not that in a few years the whole Natural History of the State will be adequately understood. For many years Indiana has maintained a so-called geological and natural history survey, but so thoroughly has this been dominated by politics that but little good has been accomplished by it. One geologist would scarcely get the harness on when a new election would put a new person in the office, a condition which has been fatal to any definite policy. But worst of all has been the fact that nominations, for many years past, have been controlled by party pull, fitness for the position not being at all essential. The result has been that since the days of Cox and Collett, the office has been occupied by persons who, no matter how estimable they may be, are unknown to the world of science, and their reports have been scarcely more than a waste of so much good paper. This year it is true, the standard has again been raised, but this is but one of the accidents of a thoroughly pernicious method. The next election is apt to replace the present incumbent by one as ill adapted for the place as some of his predecessors.

[1]Although it includes Geology, the Survey is throughout spoken of as the "Biological Survey."

Now the Academy comes forward with its plans for a complete survey, and in this laudable undertaking it should have every encouragement. With a resident membership of over 100, there is a chance for more thorough and more careful work than can ever be attained in any other way, while, naturally, as long as the Academy has such leaders as Arthur, Butler, the Coulter brothers, Eigenmann, Hay, Mottier, Underwood, etc., we may be sure that fitness, rather than any other qualification, will determine the assignment of special work. With these conditions, would it not be well for the next Legislature to do away with its comparatively useless State Geological Survey and turn over to the Academy, of course with proper restrictions, the funds which are now annually given to the former organization. At any rate, the people of the State should encourage the Academy in its endeavors, and the State itself should be willing to defray at least the expense of publishing results as valuable as these will undoubtedly be.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Identity of Rhabdite and Schreibersite.—The fine needles of phosphide of iron and nickel which in many meteorites accompany or take the place of the larger crystals or lenses of schreibersite, go under the name of rhabdite. Whether rhabdite is identical with schreibersite has long been in question. After carefully separating the material from the matrix, Cohen[2] has made analyses of rhabdite from five localities with the following results:

	Fe	Ni	Co	P
1. Seeläsgen, Prussia	49.76	36.17	0.46	13.61
2. Lime Creek, Ala.	51.10	32.99	0.42	15.49
3. Bolson de Mapimi, Mexico.	52.54	31.71	0.72	15.03
4. Sancha Estate, Cape Colony.	55.30	28.78	0.60	15.32
5. Hex River Mts., Cape Colony.				
a) needles	56.71	27.36	0.47	15.46
b) plates	62.45	21.71	0.35	15.49

These analyses show the formula of rhabdite to be $(Fe\ Ni\ Co)_3\ P$ or identical with that of schreibersite. Kamazite is found to be like taenite, an alloy with narrow limits for the variation of cobalt and nickel. Wülfing[3] has published a handy list of the meteorites in the world's collections.

English's New Catalogue of Minerals.[4]—The average trade catalogue of minerals is unsatisfactory because it fails to supply desired information concerning crystallography, occurrence, locality, etc. The recent catalogues of English and Company have shown a great advance over this type of catalogue, in, that beside the needed information concerning the locality, there has been added, in the case of recently described occurrences, a reference to the original description. Another valuable feature is the insertion of miniature cuts indicating the devel-

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Ann. k. k. naturhist. Hofmuseums, ix; Heft 1, pp. 97–118, 1894.

[3] Jahresheft d. Verein f. vaterl. Naturkunde i. Wurtemberg, Jahrg. 1894, pp. 1-21.

[4] Catalogue of Minerals, Geo. L. English & Co., 16th ed., pp. 124. New York, June, 1894,

opment of crystallized specimens. This mode of illustration can hardly be carried too far to suit the taste of the professional mineralogist, but as it involves expense and time in the preparation of the catalogue, we would suggest that the particular combination exhibited by a crystal might nearly as well be indicated by the use of form symbols. The sixteenth edition of English's catalogue contains a classified list of mineral species arranged like that in Dana's "System" (6th Ed.), in which is given after each species the symmetry, hardness, specific gravity, and chemical composition. A supplement to the list includes the species mentioned in Dana's supplement as well as minerals of more recent description. The book is quite free from errors and contains an alphabetical index. Only about one-third of the book is devoted to advertising.

Leadhillite from near Granby, Missouri.—The rare mineral leadhillite occurs near Granby, Mo., in part in good crystals associated with massive cerussite. As studied by Pirsson and Wells[5] these crystals are either prisms or plates having dimensions of one or more centimeters. The symmetry is monoclinic and pseudo-hexagonal, and the combinations are simple, usually (001), (110) and (100), more rarely also (201), ($\bar{4}$14) and ($\bar{4}$18). Twinning parallel to the unit prism is common and the basal cleavage is perfect. The physical and optical properties agree in the main with those of the already known leadhillite. The etched figures on the base (dilute nitric acid) closely resemble those of the micas. An analysis gave the following results:

SO_3	CO_2	PbO	H_2O	Total
7.33	8.14	82.44	1.68	99.59

The formula for the mineral is therefore $Pb\ SO_4 . 2Pb\ CO_3 . Pb(OH)_2$, which does not agree with any of the other published analyses of the mineral but is the formula which has been suggested by Groth.

Two New Instruments for Mineral Study.—Tutton[6] has published a brief preliminary notice of two important instruments which he has devised, full descriptions of which will be printed in the Philosophical Transactions. One of these is a delicate instrument for grinding very accurately in any desired direction, prisms and sections of minerals for optical study. In half an hour the two surfaces of the section may be prepared. The method is specially adapted to cut-

[5] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, pp. 219–226, Sept., 1894.

[6] Proc. Roy. Soc., lv, (1894), pp. 108–113.

ting the fragile crystals of artificial compounds. It is possible to grind and polish a truly plane surface in any desired direction accurate to within ten minutes of arc. The second device is likewise a somewhat elaborate one for securing monochromatic light of any desired wave-length. This apparatus, which is specially adapted to axial angle instruments, goniometers, spectrometers, stauroscopes and microscopes, secures for the whole field even and bright illumination by monochromatic light of any desired wave-length.

Miscellaneous Notes.—Moscs[7] describes a simplified method of obtaining the projection of the crystallographic axes in clinographic projections of crystals.—Luquer[8] gives in concise form, characters for the optical recognition of the common minerals found in building stones. The form is a convenient one for use, but some quite misleading statements are included, such as the differentiation of quartz from nephelene and apatite "by absence of hexagonal crystals." Apatite and orthoclase are both said to have low relief.—George Otis Smith[9] describes two very large scapolites from Eel Lake, six miles from Kingston, Ontario, on which the third order pyramid ($\frac{3P3}{2}$) (131) is developed at both ends of the crystals. The larger crystal exhibits all the known forms of scapolite except the base. Smith in the same paper examines the monster gypsum crystals of the South Wash, Utah, and a prism thought to be one described by Moses[10] as a new form (450), is found to be the known form (340).—Penfield and Kreider[11] show that hydrofranklinite and chalcophanite are identical. Hydrofranklinite is not isometric as supposed by Roepper, but rhombohedral, the combination shown in the crystals being rhombohedron and base.

Penfield[12] has found a crystal of octahedrite among brookites from Magnet Cove, Ark. Penfieldite[13] is described in detail. The mineral has holohedral hexagonal symmetry, distinct basal cleavage, and strong, positive double refraction. A study is made of the cleavage of albite and oligoclase[14] in which it is shown that the oligoclase from Bakersville, N. C., exhibits two varieties; the one twinned polsynthetically accord-

[7] School of Mines Quarterly, xv, pp. 214–218.
[8] Ibidem, pp. 285–336.
[9] Johns Hopkins Univ. Circulars, No. 112, May, 1894.
[10] School of Mines Quaterly, xiv, p. 325; Science, xxi, p. 230.
[11] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, pp. 141–143. Aug,, 1894.
[12] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, pp. 113-118, August, 1894.
[13] Penfield, ibidem.
[14] Penfield, ibidem.

ing to the albite law and cleaving well parallel to (010), the other being without twinning or brachy-pinacoidal cleavage, but separating well parallel to $(1\bar{2}1)$. This suggests that the common cleaving of plagioclase parallel to (010) may be only parting. In an albite from Amelia County, Va., a few parting planes parallel to *m* (110) and *o* $(\bar{1}\bar{1}1)$ were observed. Lehmann's experiment of producing the prismatic parting in normal albite by throwing heated albite fragments into water, was repeated, but no tendency to develop the pyramidal parting under these circumstances was apparent. By holding in a vise and subjecting to a pressure in the direction of the *b* axis, both the partings (110) and $(\overline{11}1)$ were produced in the Amelia albite. Hurlburt[15] describes alunite filling pockets and seams in the ore body at the National Belle mine at Red Mountain, Ouray County, Col. Analysis furnished the following results:

SO_3	Al_2O_3	K_2O	Na_2O	H_2O	Insol.	Total
38.93	39.03	4.26	4.41	13.35	.50	100.48

This furnishes the formula (K Na) $(Al[OH]_2)_3(SO_4)_2$, sodium and potassium being present in the proportions 4:7 as in the alunite described by Cross from the Rosita Hills.[16]—Cerussite is described by Pratt[17] from the Judge Mine, Black Hawk, Meager County, Mont., in crystals having the forms *b* (010), *c* (001), *m* (110), *x* (012), *v* (031), *i* (021) and *p* (111). In the same paper are described the zircons from the nepheline syenite of Dungannan and Farady, Ont. These are sometimes so distorted as to resemble the combination of a flat rhombohedron with a second order prism. Other crystals are almost ideally developed and exhibit the forms *p* (111), *a* (100), *m* (110) and *v* (221).—Ingersoll[18] describes hemimorphic wulfenite crystals from the turquoise mines in the Jarilla Mts., N. M. The hemimorphic character is indicated by the general habit and by the occurrence of the second order pyramid $(20\bar{1})$ only in the lower portion of the crystal. The pyramidal hemihedrism is indicated by the occurrence of the pyramid of the third order, π (313).

[15] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, pp. 130-131.
[16] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, p. 466, 1891.
[17] Ibidem, xlviii, pp. 212–215. Sept., 1894.
[18] Ibidem, pp. 193–195.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

The Serpentines of San Francisco.—The serpentine of the Protero, a district within the limits of the city of San Francisco, is an eruptive rock intrusive in sandstone. It was originally a lherzolite, which by the usual processes of alteration has been changed to serpentine. Two varieties of the rock are noticed by Palache.[2] One is a massive form, while the other is slickensided along so many planes close together that the rock has became schistose. Between the slickensided surfaces are often spheroidal masses of the massive rock. The massive serpentine is of the usual character. It consists now of a felt of serpentine fibres in which are imbedded numerous crystal-like areas of enstatite and diallage, and grains of olivine, magnetite and chromite. The crystal-like particles of the pyroxenes are remnants of larger grains that were shattered by dynamic action. The pyroxenes and the olivine have yielded the serpentine. Intrusive into the serpentine is a hypersthene diabase, composed of labradorite, monoclinic and orthorhombic pyroxenes and green hornblende, supposed to be derived from the pyroxene. Its structure is ophitic. A second variety of the rock consists essentially of plagioclase and hornblende. Portions of it are schistose. Its structure is sometimes granitic and sometimes ophitic, and in the latter case it contains small quantities of pyroxene. Hence it is regarded as an altered form of the diabase. An analysis of the hornblende variety follows:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	CaO	MgO	K_2O	Na_2O	P_2O_5	TiO_2	H_2O	Total
47.41	16.03	2.66	7.05	tr	12.33	5.81		4.47	tr	1.29	2.19	=99.24

Density = 2.96.

The Blue Hornblende in the California Schists.—In many of the schists of the Coast Range, Cal., is a blue amphibole that has for some years past gone under the name of glaucophane. Palache[3] has recently found it in large quantities and in well developed columnar crystals in a schist-boulder near Berkely. The matrix of the schist is a granular aggregate of clear, fresh albite, containing numerous liquid and solid inclusions. The latter consist largely of small grains

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Bull. Geol. Dept. Univ. of Cal., Vol. 1, p. 161.

[3] Ib., Vol. 1, p. 181.

and needles of the blue amphibole. In addition to these are tiny crystals of magnetite, sphene and zircon. In this matrix lie sheaves of the blue amphibole, which are formed of small needles or of large columnar crystals, sometimes measuring as much as 20 mm. in length. The crystals are well developed in the prismatic zone, where they exhibit clearly the cross section of amphibole. The plane of their optical axes is the clinopinacoid. The extinction of the mineral is about 13° to *c*, along the axis of greatest elasticity. The mineral must be closely related to riebeckite. A characteristic feature of the new amphibole is its strong pleochoism, which is stronger even than that of glaucophane. A=sky blue to dark blue; B= reddish to purplish-violet; C= yellowish-brown to greenish-yellow. When broken, crystals of the blue amphibole are often healed with green actinolite, and often fibres of the latter mineral unite portions of blue crystals on opposite sides of veins of albite cutting through the rock mass. An analysis of the blue mineral gave:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	MgO	CaO	Na_2O	K_2O	H_2O	Total
55.02	4.75	10.91	9.46	tr	9.30	2.38	7.62	.27	undet.	= 99.70

This indicates a mixture of the three molecules $Na_2\ Al_2\ Si_4O_{12}$, $Na_2\ Fe_2''' \ Si_4O_{12}$ and $R''SiO_3$ (where R is Mg : Ee : Ca = 6 : 2 : 1) in the proportions 1 : 2 : 9. The optical properties of the mineral are very similar to those of the blue amphibole described by Cross.[4] Chemically, it lies between riebeckite and glaucophane. The author names it crossite.

The Diorites, Gabbros and Amphibolites of Argentina.— The basic rocks from Argentine in the collection of Berlin University have been studied petrographically by Romberg.[5] They occur in the easternmost of the Cordilleran chains, associated with crystalline schists and eruptive rocks. The diorites and gabbros form stocks, and sometimes sills and dykes, that are closely associated with gneiss and crystalline limestones. The author divides the rocks studied into a number of groups and sub-groups, recognizing as the two principal groups eruptive rocks, and those associated with the crystalline schists. Among the undoubled eruptives are gabbros and diorites, and of the latter class there are two varieties, the diorites proper and the quartz diorites. Gabbro-diorites are also recognized among the specimens. The gab-

[4] Cf. American Naturalist, 1890, p. 1073.

[5] Neues Jarb. f. Min. etc., B. B., ix, p. 293.

bros include olivinitic and non-olivinitic varieties. In the former there is often a bluish-green hornblende, at whose contact with feldspar there is often a fringe of spinel arranged in pseudopodia-like masses with their long directions perpendicular to the bounding surfaces of the amphibole. In other specimens the olivine is separated from feldspar by a band of hypersthene. Norites, with reaction-rims around their olivines, and peridotites containing enstatite are among the other members of the gabbro family met with. More closely associated with the schists than all the rocks just mentioned, and apparently forming a portion of the schist series, are diorites, often saussuritized, and amphibolites among the hornblende rocks, and gabbros, peridotites and serpentines among the pyroxene bearing kinds. The basic schistose rocks in the collection studied are schistose diorites, and rocks composed essentially of epidote and zoisite, and of garnet and scapolite, supposed to be derived from diorite, schistose gabbros and hornblende schists. After describing the characteristic features of the gabbro and diorite structures, the author proceeds to discuss the origin of the Argentine hornblende schists. He finds no evidence that these are squeezed plutonic rocks nor metamorphosed sediments, and so he concludes that they are submarine eruptives.

Amphiboles in Russian Rocks.—Federow[6] gives some interesting notes on the amphiboles in the rocks of the northern Urals. The mineral is frequently absent from the freshest rocks. It is most abundantly present in those that have been metamorphosed by pressure. The kinds observed were a yellow-green variety, a colorless or very light colored kind, a dark brown variety, a fibrous variety with a blue color, glaucophane and gastaldite. The first is especially common in gneiss, syenite and syenitic gneiss, and it is present also in a diabase, where it is believed to have been derived from chlorite. The second variety is common to highly metamorphic rocks, while the third is limited to diabases and proterobases. The fourth variety is characteristic of the green schists, more particularly those that have undergone chemical alterations. The glaucophane is found in magnetite schists, in a few altered green schists and in gneiss. The sixth variety is also common to the green schists. In a syenite gneiss the author observed a brown augite that along a zone of crushing has been changed to a light green pyroxene, which is regarded as evidence that dark brown amphibole may give rise by pressure to light green hornblende.

[6] Minn. u. Petrog. Mitth., xiv, p. 143.

Basalt Boulders from Thetford, Vt.—A brief description of the material of the peculiar basalt boulders discovered by Hubbard at Thetford, Vt., is given by Hovey[7] in a recent paper. The most conspicuous features of the boulders are the large masses of olivine and pyroxene scattered through them. The former are in rounded aggregates with a granular structure. Their composition is $SiO_2 = 40.75$, $FeO = 9.36$; $MgO = 50.28$. The pyroxene nodules consist of the remnants of single crystals of a pale green color, and with an extinction of 44°. These nodules are in a groundmass composed of augite, plagioclase, hornblende and several accessory substances. The augite of the groundmass is brownish-violet in color, and it has the peculiarities of basaltic augite.

Maryland Granites.—Keyes[8] argues the original character of much of the epidote in Maryland granites from its close association with allanite, which is believed to be an original component of the rocks, since it occurs in them as sharply defined crystals completely mantled by fresh biotite. It is found also included in crystals of sphene of whose primary nature there can be no doubt. Finally its grains are idiomorphic with respect to many of the original rock components with which they are in contact.

[7] Trans. N, Y. Acad. Sciences, xiii, p. 161.
[8] Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 4, p. 305.

GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVELS.

Zoological Explorations in the Far North.—There is rejoicing at the State University of Iowa over the safe return of Mr. Frank Russell, after two and a half years' absence in the far north, where he has been engaged in zoological explorations.

Mr. Russell undertook to secure series of specimens of the larger mammals, besides birds, ethnological material, etc., from the less accessible parts of North America embraced in the region between Lake Winnipeg and the Arctic Coast. His explorations were made under the auspices of the State University of Iowa, from which institution he graduated in 1892.

Arriving in August, of 1892, at the mouth of the Saskatchewan River, on the northwest shore of Lake Winnipeg, he spent the first winter in securing series of moose, northern hare, ptarmigan, etc., and also became accustomed to the management of dog-sleds and snow-shoes, thus securing the necessary training and experience for the more serious work of the succeeding year. Voluminous notes were taken of the fauna of the region, and much information secured concerning the folk-lore and religious customs of the Swampy Cree Indians.

In February, of that year, Mr. Russell traversed the length of Lake Winnipeg, some three hundred miles, on snow-shoes, experiencing some of the coldest weather met with during his entire trip. From Winnipeg he went to Fort McLeod, near the foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains, just north of the boundary line, where six weeks were spent in collecting mammals and birds. Returning by rail to Edmonton, he traveled overland to Athabasca Landing and then descended the Athabasca River in a York-boat, with some officers of the Hudson Bay Company, reaching Fort Chippewyan, on Lake Athabasca, May 15th. A month was spent on the shores of the lake in securing a series of the birds of that region, the collector camping out alone during the entire time, living in a little "A" tent, and seeing but one man—a Cree Indian.

Early in July, our explorer proceeded down the Slave River to Great Slave Lake, reaching Fort Rae, on the northwest extension of the lake, early in August. This point was his base of operations until May of the succeeding year. During his various hunting trips from this center, he explored the vast and little-known territory around the Great Slave Lake, in some cases reaching points at least four hundred

miles from the Fort. During the winter, he traveled between twenty-one and twenty-two hundred miles on snow-shoes, driving his own dog-team and living, in almost all respects, the life of an Indian. He found it necessary to depend on himself alone, the natives being entirely unreliable. His more important excursions from Fort Rae were as follows:

A trip up the Yellow-Knife River to learn, if possible, something of the summer fauna of Barren Ground, and to secure the services of an Indian who had been recommended as trustworthy, but proved more of a hindrance than an aid.

Next, about five hundred miles were traveled in hunting for the Barren Ground caribou. A sufficient number were killed to secure a large supply of meat, and eleven skins and skulls of selected specimens were added to the collection, which has since arrived safely at Iowa City.

In midwinter, December and January, a long and arduous trip was taken in the hope of securing specimens of the wood buffalo, a variety of the American buffalo which still inhabits the region lying to the south and southwest of the Great Slave Lake. During this trip, Mr. Russell swung around a circle in which the whole of the Great Slave Lake was included, and also the territory for one hundred miles or more to the southwest. No wood buffalo were seen, nor even traces of them, although the very heart of their supposed range was traversed. Mr. Russell heard that two specimens had been killed that winter by the Indians, but they were apparently all that had been seen. He considers the race as almost exterminated, as their range is reported, by the Indian hunters, as very limited.

During March and April our explorer accomplished the main purpose for which he went north, *i. e.*, the capture of a series of musk-ox. The difficulties overcome at this time were such as to demonstrate the fact that Mr. Russell must take rank among the very foremost of plucky and persevering explorers in the far north. The musk-ox were four hundred miles from Fort Rae and two hundred miles from the edge of the woods. The Indians were unwilling to aid the explorer, having a firm belief that if a musk-ox were taken from the Barren Ground, and mounted in some distant country, all the others would go to join it. Those who have had to do with Indian superstition know the hopelessness of arguments, bribes or threats in such cases. Undismayed by this unforseen and seemingly fatal obstacle, Mr. Russell allowed the Indians to depart without him, well knowing that it is their custom to camp on the edge of the Barren Ground for some time for the purpose of killing caribou before going on the long musk-ox hunt, and know-

ing also that they would get out of ammunition and send a man two hundred miles back to the Fort for a new supply. When this messenger made his appearance as expected, Mr. Russell announced his determination to accompany him back to the Barren Ground, *nolens volens.* He persuaded him to make the best of the inevitable and accept pay for the enforced service. This was finally agreed to. Mr. Russell joined a band of the Indians at the edge of the Barren Ground, and accompanied them, driving his own dog-team and running behind the loaded sled until the "Musk-Ox Hills," two hundred miles distant on the treeless Barren Ground, were reached. These "Hills," by the way, he found to be mountains, several thousand feet high, and not far from Bathurst Inlet. The band of Indians separated into two squads, and succeeded in killing about one hundred of the musk-ox, including every one that was seen. The animals were found in comparatively small herds, rounded up by the dogs and mercilessly slaughtered. Mr. Russell killed four that had escaped from the main group as they were running off, and several others at another time. He was allowed five skins by the Indians, although he had killed a much larger number with his Winchester. These were all superb specimens—four males and a female, and, with the heavy horns and massive skulls, they made a sled load of such dimensions that the dog-team, although the strongest of the lot, became so weak before the woods were reached that Mr. Russell had to aid them almost constantly by pushing the sled from behind. Twenty-two days, in all, were passed on the Barren Ground. The explorer thought that about one thousand musk-ox were killed that season by the various bands of Indians who enter the Barren Ground from the south. The Esquimaux also penetrate the same region from the Arctic Coast, and, on one occasion, the Indians and Esquimaux have met. It is therefore evident that the musk-ox of the Barren Ground is doomed to follow the bison of the Plains, and join the rapidly growing list of "mammals recently exterminated."

On May 10th, Mr. Russell left Fort Rae, where he had received the kindest treatment and invaluable aid from the Hudson Bay officer in charge, Mr. Hodgson, and proceeded around the north shore of Great Slave Lake to Fort Providence, which he reached after unusual suffering from hunger and exposure. He found that the north shore of the lake was very inaccurately represented on the maps. At this time he was compelled to leave his faithful dogs with the Indians, although he exceedingly regretted the necessity. On May 25th, he succeeded in reaching a steamer, which had wintered about twenty miles below Fort Providence on the Mackenzie River, and proceeded down as far as

Fort Good Hope, which is almost exactly under the Arctic Circle. From here he paddled alone in a small canoe to Fort McPherson, two hundred and eighty miles farther north. Here he was joined by the celebrated French explorer, Count de Sainville, with whom he kept company for the remainder of his trip. While going to the mouth of the Mackenzie, some hundred and sixty miles below, he killed a grizzly bear as it was swimming the river. From the mouth of the Mackenzie he paddled his canoe through the ice-floes in the Arctic Sea to Herschel Island, a distance of one hundred miles, this being, in all probability, the first time a one-man canoe has ever gone over these waters. Several American whaling vessels had passed the previous winter at Herschel Island, and left two days after Mr. Russel reached that point. He made arrangements with Captain Newth, of the steam-whaler "Jeanette," for transportation to San Francisco, at the end of the whaling season. Two months were spent in making ornithological and ethnological collections on this island and the adjacent mainland, a remarkably fine series being secured.

August 30th, the "Jeanette" returned to Herschel Island and took on board Mr. Russell and his collections. The vessel then sailed to the region north of Wrangel Land, and here the passenger had the pleasure of seeing the process of killing and cutting up a large whale. Turning southward, the "Jeanette" touched at two points on the Siberian Coast, where Mr. Russell secured a monster Polar bear skin and skull, numerous ethnological specimens, and a unique collection of Esquimaux ivory work, graved, etched and colored, besides a pair of enormous walrus tusks. After a very rough voyage, the vessel entered the Golden Gate on October 27th, bearing the two passengers who had been the first men to traverse the vast length of the Athabasca, Slave and Mackenzie basins to the coast, returning to civilization by way of the Arctic Sea, Behring Straits and California.

Mr. Russell's collections have all been received in excellent condition, and constitute probably the finest series of zoological and ethnological specimens which have thus far been brought from the far north by any one explorer.

C. C. NUTTING.

BOTANY.[1]

The Wild Flowers of America.[2]—When Dr. Goodale and Isaac Sprague gave to the world, a dozen or more years ago, their magnificent work entitled the "Wild Flowers of America" no one then supposed that within a few years the title would be disgraced by such a work as we have now before us. In spite of the extravagant claims upon the title page, as to the "special artists and botanists" who are said to have prepared it, and the "leading artists of America and Europe who are said to have approved it, as well as the "university botanists of both continents" whose "endorsement" is alleged, we venture to affirm that no one with any artistic ability whatever, or even the slightest knowledge of the science of botany, could "approve" or "endorse" the hideously inartistic monstrosities here gathered together. We are not told who the "special artists" are, nor is the identity of the "botanists" revealed to us, but the publishers assure us that these unknown persons gave "years of unwearied toil, careful research and immense expenditure" to the gathering of the material! The publishers further state that the work was originally intended for "public institutions, universities and laboratories," but that "at the solicitation of some of the principal educators of the country" they have brought out an edition on "a popular basis." They speak of its "enormous educational value," and urge that school teachers and school children should be supplied with it. Finally, they connect the name of the American Association for the Advancement of Science with the work in a most unwarranted way.

Now what is the work so loudly praised by its publishers? It is a collection of very poorly drawn pictures of flowers, very badly colored. They have no botanical value, and to the non-botanical they are misleading, both in form and color. When one attempts to read the so-called descriptions, the extreme illiteracy of the author is as evident to the ear as the lack of artistic ability in the "artists" was plain to the eye. There is nothing like it anywhere. It is positively the worst piece of work all around that we have ever seen offered to the American people.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

[2] Botanical Fine Art Weekly.—Wild Flowers of America, published by G. H. Buek & Co, New York. Flowers of every state in the American Union, by a corps of special artists and botanists. Approved by the leading artists of America and Europe, and endorsed by university botanists of both continents.

Willis' Practical Flora.[3]—We are told in the preface of this well printed, and rather attractive book that "to engage the interest and enthusiasm of such students [elsewhere stated to be those without a scientific mind] it is necessary to show the practical aspects of the vegetable world, and its relations to the needs of everyday life," etc., and that there has been a long felt want for a work of such practical character, and this book has been prepared to meet the demand." This assigns the work to a peculiar class, and practically takes it out of the domain of scientific botany. If other teachers find it necessary to use devices such as the author suggests in his preface, perhaps no one but the friends of the unfortunate pupils need make objection. It may be well to say here, however, that such matter as is here presented is not botany, at any rate not the botany of this last decade of the nineteenth century. On looking over it one is carried back fifty years or more to the time when botany was little more than the handmaid of materia medica, horticulture and agriculture. Instead of bringing out a new book, the author has given to the American public a very old kind of book, including a very old kind of botany. Possibly in some of the ultra "practical" agricultural schools of the country it may supply "a long felt want," but it is scarcely probable that it will find a place in schools in which any pretence is made of teaching the *science* of botany.

Passing to details, one is puzzled to make out the principle upon which the plants described were selected. We find ten species of *Anemone* (all wild), nineteen of *Ranunculus* (sixteen wild), six of *Clematis* (wild), etc., etc., and yet there are no Water Lilies, Basswoods (*Tilia*), Rue, Hollies or Virginia Creepers. Yet, seven species of *Rhus* are given, in spite of the fact that but one Maple (the Sugar Maple) is given. The student might well ask also why the author omitted from the species of *Prunus* all mention of *P. americana*, the more commonly cultivated plum in the central United States. The cactuses are unnoticed, while of coffee (*Coffea*) thirty-five "species"! But five genera of *Compositæ* are given, viz.: *Inula*, *Anthemis*, *Chrysanthemum*, *Tanacetum* and *Carthamus*. Not a word is said about Asters, or Golden Rods, Dahlias or Thistles, nor is there anything about Artichokes, or Arnica even. The Olive is described, but not the Ash

[3] A Practical Flora for Schools and Colleges, by Oliver R. Willis, A. M., Ph. D., Instructor in Botany, Physics and Chemistry in the New York Military Academy. New York, Cincinnati, Chicago. American Book Company [1894]. pp. xvi, 349, 8vo.

trees, yet we find the Tomato, Tobacco, Pepper and Potato. It is odd, too, to say the least, that in a treatment of the Conifers which includes *Pinus monophylla* (which, by the way, the anthor confuses with other nut pines ")no mention is made of *Pinus ponderosa, P. lambertiana* or *Pseudotsuga taxifolia.* Of the illustrations little need be said, more than that many of them are " trade cuts " from the catalogues of seedsmen, many of them possessing the characteristic exaggeration of such cuts. The figure of Indian Corn on page 287, with *fourteen ears,* will not tend to give one confidence in the truthfulness of the illustrations. —Charles E. Bessey.

ZOOLOGY.

The Sensory Canal System of Chondrosteans—Collinge has studied especially Polydon, Psephurus and Acipenser. He cannot assent to naming every branch a canal but prefers to consider sensory organs, pits, pores, canals, etc., as parts of one sensory canal system. In this we have to distinguish the canals, the parts of which are named. The term cluster pores (=peripheral organs of allis) is given to the pores of fine dermal canals running from the main canals or branches; the pinhole pores of many authors are called primitive pores from the fact that they occur on the most generalized forms. Unbranched canals radiating from certain centres on the head, and with an ampulla near the proximal end are called ampullary canals. All of the different kinds of sensory organs are grouped under that name. The system in Polyodon is described for the first time. It contains all the structures except the ampullary canals, which have not been found except in Elasmobranchs. The parts are described with some detail, as is also their innervation. In the matter of the cranial nerves many corrections and additions are made to Van Wijhe's well-known description, especially in regard to the ramus oticus of the trigeminal and the ramus mandibularis of the facial.

Psephurus agrees pretty well with Polyodon but Acipenser is very different. The first two show marked Elasmobranch features while the latter has Teleostean tendencies. Collinge is inclined to support the validity of the group Ganoids and to accept its division into Selachioid and Teleostoid groups, the Acipenseridæ serving to connect the two. While the canal system in its broader features seems to confirm, in this respect, the evidence obtained from other organs, Collinge doubts if it can be employed in any except the most general manner.

The Hypophysis.—Lundborg has studied the hypophysis in teleosts and batrachians and concludes[1] that it arises as a paired structure from the deeper or nervous layer of the ectoderm, its two halves later fusing. At first there is an hypophysial stalk, short and solid, which later disappears. The future growth is one of folding, etc. The glandula infundibuli are later in arising from the infundibulum and a vertical communication always exists between infundibulum and gland.

[1] Zool. Jahrbücher, Abth. Anat. u. Ont., vii, 1894.

At first the gland consists of a single layer of round embryonic cells but it later becomes differentiated into two cell layers, the one of large capsular cells, the other of smaller triangular cells which lie between the apices of the others. Nothing new is given regarding the phylogeny of the organ.

The Species of Bothriocephalus.—From a recent article by R. Blanchard[2] the following key may be compiled as an index to the species of the collective genus *Bothriocephalus*:

1	Genital organs single	2
	Genital organs double	4
2	Genital openings lateral (marginal),	*Bothriotænia* Railliet, 1894.
	Genital openings ventral or dorsal, ...	3
3	Penis, vulva and uterus open ventro-median, . . .	*Bothriocephalus* Bremser, 1819.
	Penis and vulva ventro-median; uterus opens dorso-median, .	*Ptychobothrium* Lönnberg, 1889.
4	Penis, vulva an uterus open ventrally,	*Krabbea* R.Bl., 1894.
	Penis and vulva ventral; uterus opens dorsally, . . .	*Diplogonoporus* Lönnberg, 1892.

Bothriotænia, type species *B. longicollis* (Molin), contains besides the type species, *B. fragilis*, *B. infundibuliformis*, *B. rugosus* and *B. suecicus*.

Bothriocephalus (type *B. latus*) contains *B. latus*, *B. cordatus* and *B. cristatus* found in man; a large number of species found in mammals, birds, reptiles and fishes.

Ptychobothrium contains *Pt. belonis*, *claviceps* and *punctatus* found in fishes.

Krabbea is founded upon a large 10 m. tapeworm recently found by Ijima and Kurimoto (Journ. Coll. Sc., Tokyo, 1894, IV, pp 371–385, Pl. XVIII) and contains besides this type *Kr. fasciata*, *Kr. variabilis* and probably *Bothriocephalus tetrapterus* and *B. antarcticus*.

Diplogonoporus Lönnberg, 1892 (=*Amphitretus* R.Bl., 1894) contains *A. wagneri* (Monticelli) and *A. lonchinobothrius* (Monticelli). —C. W. Stiles, Washington, D. C.

Batrachia of Vincennes, Indiana.—The following list of the Urodela found in the vicinity of Vincennes, Ind., includes only such

[2] Notices sur les Parasites de l'Homme: iv, Sur le *Krabbea grandis*, et remarkes sur la classification des Bothriocéphalinés; Compt. rend. Soc. Biol, 1894, pp. 699–702.

as I have captured myself. I have often assisted in draining ponds and clearing swamps and have secured many specimens in that way. I have also been a laborer for many years in a sawmill and often find eggs, larvæ, and even adult animals in the cracks and hollows and under the bark of logs drawn into the mill from the Wabash. I have at various times kept, or attempted to keep almost all the animals named here in captivity.

Siren lacertina (Linn.). Has no local name, being rare. The only specimen I have found was taken in midwinter from the hollow of a log that was rather rotten and filled with mud. I kept it in a barrel partly filled with mud and water. Being neglected, this was frozen over and had to be transferred to the cellar. When it finally thawed out the Siren appeared in no ways injured, but uttered a whistling hiss when touched and ate scraps of meat voraciously. It would eat earthworms and putrid meat, and on one occasion ate a lizard. I once put two laths down in the barrel and on the next day found my pet squirming about on the cellar floor, demonstrating that it could climb a little. It spent most of its time buried in the mud and I rarely saw it without first digging it up. In the eight months that I kept it it made no perceptible growth, yet it ate readily whenever it was dug up and fed. My last experiment was feeding it rancid bacon which it ate with a relish, but it died that night and I concluded that the salt had killed it.

Cryptobranchus alleghaniensis (Daudin). Probably rare in this locality. The only one that I have seen was 17 inches long, of dark slate color. Its bite left severe scratches.

Necturus maculatus (Raf.). Our commonest salamander. It will eat any kind of animal food. I have read of their biting but could never induce them to do so. Their eggs, laid about the middle of July, are about the size of peas and are quite transparent, offering the best possible material for the study of batrachian embryology. I have found them with their gills missing, apparently bitten off, but have met with no explanation and have none to offer.

Amblystoma microstomum (Cope). Common in stagnant pools. A gentle little creature that likes to be scratched or stroked with a feather, and soon learns to take earthworms from the fingers. Its legs are apparently weak, yet it can climb out of an empty tub or bucket. I have seen the larvæ leave the water.

Amblystoma tigrinum (Green). Repulsive and bloated in appearance. Adults of livid blue-black color with back covered with yellow spots which blend upon the belly, almost covering the surface. I have

seen the newly hatched young, scarcely more than half an inch in length, feeding upon aquatic animals and even eating coleopterous insects with their hard wing cases.

Amblystoma punctatum (Linn.). Slate color, with a row of 7 or 8 yellow spots on each side of body and similar rows on the tail. I kept a female that ate larvæ and earthworms and grew to over 7 inches. She deposited a large number of eggs imbedded in a mass of rather hard jelly, but they did not hatch, not having been fertilized by the male. She swam with her tail alone, holding her legs motionless by her side. When not disturbed she spent much of her time floating on the surface of the water. Her tail was prehensile.

Amblystoma opacum (Gravenhorst). A sluggish animal. I have never seen the adult enter the water.

Hemidactylium scutatum (Schlegel). Brown colored, and rough-skinned. I have seen small ones, but never any with gill slits and have never seen it in the water. Like *A. punctatum* it has a prehensile tail.

Plethodon cinereus (Green). Black-backed. Numerous in swampy ground.

Plethodon erythronotus. Straight red stripe on back. Quick and active. I have seen them climb the glass sides of a show case in which they were confined.

Plethodon glutinosus (Green). Wet, stony ground. Apparently terrestrial, though it is a good swimmer. The prehensile power of its tail is the most highly developed of all of our native Salamanders.

Spelerpes longicaudus (Green). It makes an entertaining pet, for it is beautiful and active, takes food readily and moves with an absurd series of wriggles and jerks. The only specimens I have seen were found under logs on the top of a hill, far from water. I kept them in a box of wet moss and they flourished, but some kept by a friend in a dry box, supplied with a little pan of water, soon died.

Spelerpes maculicaudus (Cope). Rare, found beneath overhanging rocks.

Spelerpes bilineatus (Green). They are active, are good climbers and can *jump*.

Diemyctylus viridescens (Raf.). Common, easily domesticated. Active all the year, even when their ponds are frozen over. They have prehensile tails.

Desmognathus fusca (Raf.). Some years ago they were common under stones in Kelso Creek, near Vincennes, but now, with better

drainage, that creek goes entirely dry in the summer and they are, I think, entirely extinct.—ANGUS GAINES.

List of Snakes Observed at Raleigh, N. C.—1. *Ancistrodon contortrix.* Copperhead. Rather common here in the wet meadows, although universally known and recognized as the "Highland Moccasin."

2. *Ancistrodon piscivorus.* Our only specimen of the "Cottonmouth" was killed on Neuse River in the summer of 1891, and in bulk was one of the largest snakes we ever killed here. The length was, I think; 40 inches, although I have unfortunately lost the data connected with it.

3. *Heterodon platyrhinus.* "Spreading Adder." Common; the black variety is quite rare.

4. *Ophibolus getulus.* "King Snake." Common; feeds largely and I think usually, on other snakes, even its own species. I forced one to disgorge a meadow mouse a few weeks ago, otherwise its record of snakes for food is unbroken in my experience. It is popularly supposed to be excessively venomous and is also alleged by some to have a sting in its tail which it uses when angry.

5. *Ophibolus doliatus.* Rather rare; the specimens we get here agree in color with vars. *syspilus* and *coccineus.*

6. *Ophibolus rhombomaculatus.* Rather rare. Feeds on rats and mice judging from the few stomachs examined. Large specimens have the markings very obscure, being nearly uniform in color above. Our largest recorded specimen measures 42 inches.

7. *Cemophora coccinea.* Rare.

8. *Bascanium constrictor,* the Black Snake, is quite common here and is the most courageous of our snakes, freqnently standing its ground and fiercely striking at an intruder. It occasionally, at least, eats other snakes.

9. *Coluber obsoletus.* "Chicken Snake." Not very common. This is the snake most frequently found ascending trees here and so it presumably feeds more on birds than any other. It is also the largest (longest) of our snakes, our largest recorded specimen measuring 74 inches.

10. *Coluber guttatus.* Quite rare here, only two specimens so far collected.

11. *Cyclophis æstivus.* Quite common, particularly in bushes in the low grounds. For some unexplained reason it is popularly considered as extremely venomous.

12. *Diadophis punctatus.* Rather scarce. The few I have personally taken have usually been near the water.

13. *Natrix sipedon.* Our commonest and in bulk our largest snake. Commonly known as "Water Mocassin." We sometimes get specimens uniform dusky above, uniform reddish below.

14. *Regina leberis.* Rather rare. We kept a female this summer for some time, till at last she gave birth to 13 young ones from 7½ to 8 inches long.

15. *Storeria occipitomaculata.* Rather rare.

16. *Storeria dekayi.* Quite common.

17. *Eutainia sirtalis.* Common. Eats frogs, toads and sometimes, at least, small snakes.

18. *Eutainia saurita.* Common. Lives on small frogs and salamanders to some extent.

19. *Haldea striatula.* Common.

20. *Virginia valeriæ.* Quite rare, only seven specimens taken so far.

21. *Carphophiops amœnus.* Common. This and the two preceding are found under logs in the woods and are also sometimes ploughed up.—C. S. Brimley.

An Abnormal Pes of Columba livia.—During the winter of 1893 I came across a half-bred fantail pigeon whose left pes (Fig. 3) showed a pentadactylous condition. The right pes (Fig. 4), though apparently normal, revealed on dissection, in addition to the free hallux metatarsal element, an extra free metatarsal-like element which was placed median to the hallux metatarsal (Fig. 2).

In the left pes (Fg. 1) there are instead of a normal hallux two separate claws, two parallel phalanges with free ends but fused in the middle region, the proximal free ends articulating with a bilobed metatarsal which is ankylosed to the median surface of the proximal half of the conjoint metatarsals.

In a left pes of a common pigeon given to me by Mr. G. S. Miller, Jr., there were instead of the hallux, two closely appressed clawed phalanges articulating with a metatarsal which was not ankylosed with the conjoint metatarsals. Between this metatarsal and the second digit was apparently a small sixth digit with a well developed phalanx and claw.

S. D. Judd, Peterboro, N. Y.

Explanation of Figures, Plate I (Columba livia).

Fig. 1. Ventral view of the skeleton of the left pes, XI.
Fig. 2. Ventral view of the skeleton of the right pes in part, XI.

FIG. 3. Ventral view of the left pes, XI.
FIG. 4. Ventral view of the right pes, XI.

Zoological News. INVERTEBRATA.—Students of American forms will find much of interest in Garstang's "Fuanistic Notes at Plymouth."[3] Especially interesting are the notes on the synonymy of the Medusæ, the existence of budding in the Lucernarians, and the notes on the floating fauna, as obtained in the skimming net.

ECHINODERMS.—After a zoological silence of several years, Prof. A. E. Verrill takes up the Starfishes and Brittle Stars, describing[4] some of the species obtained by the U. S. Fish Commission and revising some of the previously described forms. Two new sub-families, two new genera and 15 new species are characterized; some pertinent criticisms are made on some of Sladen's family characters and a consistent revision is given of the ossicles commonly called paxillæ and pseudopaxillæ.

WORMS.—Andrews describes[5] some abnormal annelids, in which the caudal extremity of the body is forked, supplementing a previous paper (this journal, p. 725, 1892). The ten cases described agree in that in all the main axis of the body and all appendages are duplicated. As to the cause of such monsters little definite can be said. It seems probable, however, that they may be produced from adults. After some remarks on regeneration, Dr. Andrews concludes that "here we may suppose that injuries and other external agents affect the regenerative tissue so that the same cells that else had formed one normal terminal now form two more or less separate ones."

CRUSTACEA.—C. D. Marsh describes[6] two new species of Diaptomus, one from Mississippi, the other from Wisconsin.

Mr. Edgar J. Allen has just published[7] three of the most careful pieces of work as yet done on the histology and physiology of the nervous system of the Crustacea. The work was carried out on the lobster by means of the Methelyne blue and the rapid Golgi methods. Among the points brought out are the recognition of these nerve ele-

[3] Journ. Biol. Assoc. United Kingkom, iii, 210, 1894.
[4] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xvii, 245, 1894.
[5] Quarterly Jour. Micros. Sci., xxxvi, 435, 1894.
[6] Trans. Wisc. Acad. Sci. and Arts, x, 1894.
[7] Quar. Jour. Micros. Soc., xxxvi, 461, 1894.

ments: 1. Co-ordinating elements which lie entirely in the ganglionic chain. 2. Motor elements in which the ganglion cell is in the chain, the fibre running out at a lateral root. 3. Sensory elements, consisting of cells outside the chain and fibres running from them to the chain. The stomatogastric nerve is also studied and the beading of nerve fibres, etc., is discussed.

ARACHNIDA.—Emerton has gathered several collecctions of Canadian spiders and publishes[8] a list with annotations and descriptions of new species. The close similarity of the Canadian fauna with that of New England is noted. "Out of 61 species, from Labrador to Manitoba, 56 species live in New England; and out of 48 species from the Rocky Mountains, 27 have been found in New England."

HEXAPODA.—M. H. Wellman has studied the prothorax of Butterflies[9] and finds that four different types of structure, corresponding to the four recognized families, exist. In the first (Nymphalidæ) the chitinized dorsal lobes of the prothorax are large, almost filling the space between the head and mesothorax. In the second class (Papilionidæ) the dorsal lobes are smaller while the scutellum has increased in size. This class is capable of division into three groups. In the Lycænidæ, the third class, the prothorax is very narrow, and the parts inconspicuous. In the last (Hesperiidæ) the lobes are scale-like.

W. A. Snow publishes[10] a synopsis of the American Platypezidæ. This Dipterous family is rare in America, but in an expedition to New Mexico the University obtained seven species, six of which are regarded as new.

FISHES.—Eigenmann and Beeson publish[11] a revision of the Pacific coast species of the Sebastinæ. The outline of the classification adopted was published in this journal for July, 1893.

E. W. L. Holt continues[12] his North Sea investigations. The subjects treated are (I) the destruction of immature fish, especially of plaice, haddock, and cod. He shows that great injury is being done. (III) A differentiation of a new species of ray (*Raia blanda*). (IV)

[8] Trans. Conn. Acad. Science, ix, p. 400, 1894.
[9] Kansas Univ. Quarterly, iii, 137, 1894.
[10] Kansas Univ. Quarterly, iii, 143, 1893.
[11] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xvii, 375.
[12] Jour. Biol. Association United Kingdom, iii, p. 169, 1894.

The recessus orbitalis, an accessory visual apparatus in flat fishes. This consists of a diverticulum of the orbital cavity, innervated by the facialis, and is supposed to play a part in the protraction and retraction of the eye. (V) A description of a sole with symmetrical eyes. (VI) The reproduction of the Scad (*Caranx trachurus*) which oviposits in May, the eggs being pelagic and containing an oil globule, the yolk being broken up into spherules. (VII) A dwarf variety of the Plaice in which it appears that the forms with ciliated scales are males, those with smooth scales females.

J. T. Cunningham describes[13] the young stages of *Zeugopterus punctatus* in which he discusses the relation of various Pleuronected young. He also describes the experiments carried on in the Plymouth laboratory in rearing fish larvæ.

Evermann has been studying the salmon fisheries of the Columbia River basin and clearly shows[14] that extensive damage has already been done by over fishing and especially by fishing throughout the whole of the run. The commissioner suggests the stoppage of fishing during September and October, by laws passed by all of the states interested. A valuable annotated list of all the fishes collected is given in which several new species are described.

Batrachia.—Grönberg and von Klinckowström publish[15] an account of the structure of the Surinam Toad, *Pipa americana*. Integument, including the pouches for the young, digestive, respiratory, urogenital, nervous and vascular systems are described.

Reptilia.—As a result of an osteological investigation Baur concludes[16] that the genus Anniella must be placed in a separate family, very close to the Anguidæ, and has its closest relative in Anguis itself. Figures are promised in a forthcoming paper on the morphology of Amphisbænia.

Dr. Einar Lœnberg of the University of Upsala, spent nearly a year collecting in Florida. A list of Reptiles and Batrachians col-

[13] Jour. Biol. Assoc., iii, 202, 1894.

[14] Rept. Commiss. of Fish and Fisheries on Investigations in the Columbia River Basin, Washington, 1894.

[15] Zool. Jahrbücher. Abth. Anat., vii, 1894.

[16] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xviii, 348, 1894.

lected has now been published.[17] No new species are described. The notes on the poisonous character of *Elaps fulvius* are interesting.

Birds.—Menke catalogues[18] the birds of Finney Co., Western Kansas. Three species are added to the fauna of the State: *Carpodacus frontalis*, *Piranga ludoviciana* and *Hesperocichla nævia*.

Ridgway describes[19] *Zosteropes aldabarensis*, *Z. gloriosæ*, *Cinnyris aldabarensis*, *C. abbotti*, *Centropus insularis* and *Caprimulgus aldabarensis*, from Islands of the Malagassy region. In the same volume[20] he adds twenty-two new species to the Avian fauna of the Galapagos Islands.

Mammals.—True describes[21] as new species of North American mammals, *Sciurus aberti concolor*, *Scapanus dilatus*, *Myodes nigripes* and *Mictomys* (n. g.) *innuitus*. *Parascalops* is a new genus proposed for *Scalops breweri*. The same author also describes[22] *Sminthus flavus* as new from Kashmir, and from North America[23] four new species of wood rats (Neotoma).

[17] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xvii, 317, 1894.
[18] Kansas Univ. Quarterly, iii, 127, 1894.
[19] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xvii, 371, 1894.
[20] t. c. p., 357.
[21] Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., xvii, 241, 1894.
[22] tom. cit., p. 341.
[23] tom. cit., p. 353.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Optimum Temperature for Incubation.—M. Féré contributes to the *Journal de l'Anatomie* for July, 1894, the results of some experiments upon hen's eggs incubated at 34°–41°. These seem to have been made with caution and to warrant the author's conclusion that 38° is the temperature at which the smallest number of abnormal developments take place, at least during the first few days of incubation.

By exposing eggs to fumes of alcohol the author finds also that the injurious effects are overcome afterwards, in a larger percentage of cases, if the eggs are incubated at this optimum temperature, 38°, than at any other.

Cell Lineage.—Mr. A. D. Mead has made a comparative study of the cleavage in the polychætous annelids, Amphitrite, Lepidonotus, Clymenella and Scolecolepsis, along the lines marked out by E. B. Wilson in his noted paper upon Nereis. From the preliminary results,[2] those who are especially interested in this group may gather much of importance regarding the exact fate of cells of equal origin in the different species.

It will be of general interest to compare the results, when published in full, with those obtained upon Nereis, for in spite of the resemblances that are so close in this group there seem to be some marked differences, in the axial relations especially. We note that the median plane of Amphitrite corresponds to a plane bisecting two of the first four cells in place of passing between two cells, right and left, as in Nereis.

Fertilization in the Earthworm.[3]—A preliminary account of what promises to be a most valuable contribution is the result of the detailed study of the eggs of the striped earthworm, Allolobophora *fœtida*. The author, Katherine Foot, has studied the processes of maturation and fertilization in some two hundred eggs taken from the cocoons in which they are laid.

It seems that the sperm grows very rapidly just before the eggs are laid, so that one sperm may more than double its length within two

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Journal of Morphology, ix, Sept., 1894.

[3] Journal of Morphology, ix, Sept., 1894.

hours. These sperms have a long head with a spine at its lip, a middle piece of some length and a long tail. They are found free in the cocoons for some ten minutes after laying and then penetrate the eggs. Several sperms may penetrate a single egg and all act alike in giving rise to peculiar conical areas of disturbance. These are more readily understood from the very interesting diagrammatic figures than from any verbal description. These figures seem to show much that the author does not emphasize regarding the minute protoplasmic phenomena concerned.

The egg gives off two polar bodies after the cocoon is deposited. The first divides into two; the three thus formed subsequently break up into spherical bodies that lie irregularly between the egg and its membrane, as many as ten being found by the time the pronuclei are formed. The number of chromosomes is eleven, in the first maturation spindle, in the first polar body, in the second maturation spindle, in the second polar body, and in the egg after this has been constricted off.

The pronuclei are usually only two and do not present discovered differences.

It is claimed that the nuclei are seen distributed through the cytoplasm of the egg during the formation of the first maturation spindle.

The remarkable structures known as "polar rings" in the eggs of Clepsine are recognized again in this earthworm as peculiar and dissimilar appearances seen at opposite poles when the pronuclei are formed.

Cleavage in Batrachia—A study of the phenomena that actually take place in the cleavage of Amblystoma, Diemyctylus, *Rana palustris*, and *Bufo variabilis* has led Messrs. Jordan and Eycleshymer[4] to views that militate against much of the definiteness regarding the cleavage process that still remains in the text books.

They find that "each egg, as a rule, possesses an individual rhythm of cell-division and the time intervals between the different sets of furrows are substantially the same in the same egg. There is, however, considerable variation between these rhythms in different eggs."

Great variations occur in the way and in the relative time that cells divide, that cleavage planes appear, in fact, they state—"we have found irregularity to be the rule, regularity the exception."

No importance can be attached to any agreement between the first plane of cleavage and the median plane of the resulting embryo, since,

[4]Idem.

owing to extensive torsions and cell shifting, material is brought from one side to the other.

Again, from these studies it seems evident that in these Bratachia there is no such definite cell homology to be traced as in the Annelids.

The tendency of the paper is decidedly iconoclastic; what new generalizations may be built up from such data remains for the future to reveal.

Development of Sponges.—An important but much delayed paper by H. V. Wilson has at length been published.[5]

The author studied the marine sponges, Esperella, Tedania and other genera, in the Bahamas and on the New England coast.

The main body of this monograph of one hundred pages and twelve plates is an account of the formation and metamorphosis of the "gemmules" in the above named sponges.

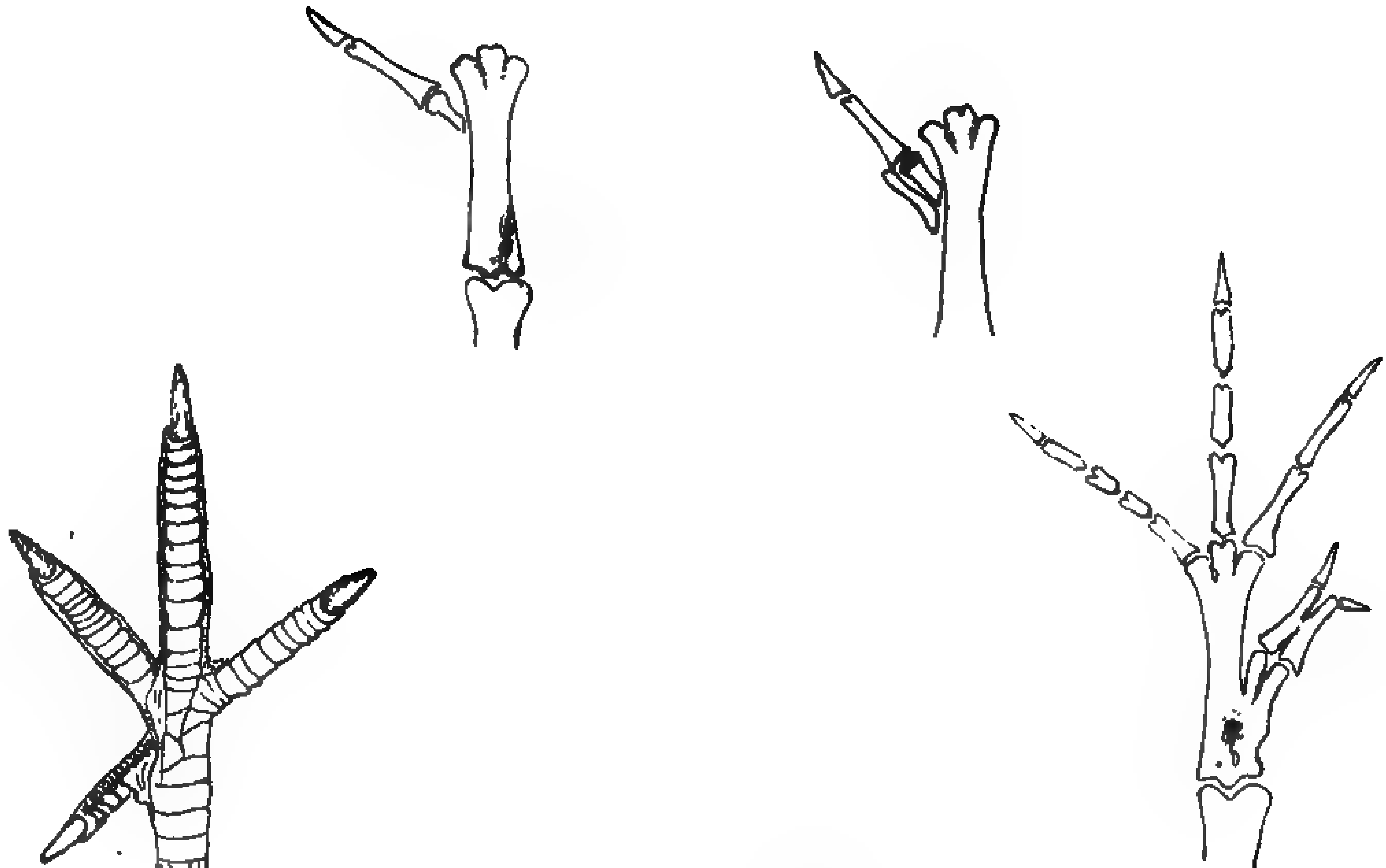
These gemmules in Esperella are masses of cells that contain yolk and may appear anywhere in the mesoderm; they are formed by a collecting of cells to make a central mass or gemmule surrounded by a follicle. As the cells multiply other small gemmules may be added on to make a compound mass that ultimately undergoes a process of separation into the component cells. A free swimming larva is formed by this mass of cells that then escapes from the mother tissue. The outermost cells form an ectodermal layer that is ciliated except at the posterior pole where the cells are flattened and not pigmented as are the ciliated cells. The inner cells are connected by processes and form a parenchyma mass.

This active larva attaches itself obliquely by the posterior pole and undergoes a metamorphosis in which the ectoderm changes into a layer of simple flat cells and the loose cells of the mesodermal parenchyma arrange themselves about inter-cellular spaces, that at first are all alike, but subsequently become the various sponge cavities, subdermal spaces, afferent and efferent canals. These spaces are at first independent and only later become connected. The flaggellated chambers also arise independent of one another and of the other spaces and by a similar process of cell arrangement about intercellular spaces.

These remarkable gemmules closely resemble larvæ derived from eggs and have "germ" layers and the same specialization of the posterior end as is found in the egg larva. This noteworthy resemblance, the author thinks is due to inheritance from a common source and that thus the non-sexual gemmule has retained ancestral traits. No other

[5] Journal of Morphology, ix, Sept., 1894.

PLATE VI.



Abnormal foot of *Columba livia*.

such case is known, unless it be the anomalous mode of hydroid formation in *Epenthesis McCradyi* as described by W. K. Brooks.

In an important discussion of the morphology of sponges, the author, basing his conceptions provisionally upon the generalizations of Haeckel and of Schultze, infers from the comparative anatomy of the group that there was a common ancestor, the Olynthus, which passed into the Sycon state by the outgrowth of radial tubes and this again into the Leucon by the growth of the radial tubes into flagellate chambers and by the growth of new entodermic diverticula. The non-calcareous have come from Leucon-like types. The afferent system of canals is ectodermic; the efferent entodermic.

In the embryology, on the other hand, many abbreviations and other coenogenetic changes have obscured the record of the past. The entoderm and mesoderm must be regarded as not as yet sharply differentiated from one another.

Both sponges and coelenterates probably had a common *solid* ancestor, the Parenchymella. The blastopore cannot be regarded as an ancestral mouth and so its position is not of much weight in deciding how far the cavities of sponges and coelenterates are homologous.

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Sight in Insects.—In his recent address as President of the Biological Society of Washington, Dr. C. V. Riley[2] said: "Of the five ordinary senses recognized in ourselves and most higher animals, insects have, beyond all doubt, the sense of sight, and there can be as little question that they possess the sense of touch, taste, smell and hearing. Yet, save, perhaps, that of touch, none of these senses, as possessed by insects, can be strictly compared with our own, while there is the best of evidence that insects possess other senses which we do not, and that they have sense organs with which we have none to compare. He who tries to comprehend the mechanism of our own senses —the manner in which the subtler sensations are conveyed to the brain—will realize how little we know thereof after all that has been written. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that authors should differ as to the nature of many of the sense organs of insects, or that there should be little or no absolute knowledge of the manner in which the senses act upon them. The solution of psychical problems may never, indeed, be obtained, so infinitely minute are the ultimate atoms of matter; and those who have given most attention to the subject must echo the sentiment of Lubbock, that the principal impression which the more recent works on the intelligence and senses of animals leave on the mind is that we know very little, indeed, on the subject. We can but empirically observe and experiment and draw conclusions from well attested results.

Sight.—Taking first the sense of sight, much has been written as to the picture which the compound eye of insects produces upon the brain or upon the nerve centers. Most insects which undergo complete metamorphoses possess in their adolescent states simple eyes or ocelli, and sometimes groups of them of varying size and in varying situations. It is difficult, if not impossible, to demonstrate experimentally their efficiency as organs of sight; the probabilities are that they give but the faintest impressions, but otherwise act as do our own. The fact that they are possessed only by larvæ which are exposed more or less fully to the light, while those larvæ which are endophytous, or otherwise hidden from light, generally lack them, is in itself proof that they perform the ordinary functions of sight, however, low in degree. In

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

[2] Insect Life, VII, p. 33.

the imago state the great majority of insects have their simple eyes in addition to the compound eyes. In many cases, however, the former are more or less covered with vestiture, which is another evidence that their function is of a low order, and lends weight to the view that they are useful chiefly for near vision and in dark places. The compound eyes are prominent and adjustable in proportion as they are of service to the species, as witness those of the common house-fly and of the Libellulidæ or dragon flies. It is obvious from the structure of these compound eyes that impressions through them must be very different from those received through our own, and, in point of fact, the late experimental researches of Hickson, Plateau, Tocke and Lemmermann, Pankrath, Exner and Viallanes, practically established the fact, that while insects are shortsighted and perceive stationary objects imperfectly, yet their compound eyes are better fitted than the vertebrate eye for apprehending objects set in relief or in motion, and are likewise keenly sensitive to color.

So far as experiments have gone they show that insects have a keen color sense, though here again their sensations of color are different from those produced upon us. Thus, as Lubbock has shown, ants are very sensitive to the ultra violet rays of the spectrum, which we cannot perceive, though he was led to conclude that to the ant the general aspect of nature is presented in an aspect very different from that in which it appears to us. In reference to bees, the experiments of the same author prove clearly that they have this sense of color highly developed, as indeed might be expected when we consider the part they have played in the development of flowers. While these experiments seem to show that blue is the bee's favorite color, this does not accord with Albert Müller's experience in nature, nor with the general experience of apiarians, who, if asked, would very generally agree that bees show a preference for white flowers."

Origin of Reproductive Cells in Insects.—J. W. Tutt discussing the life history of a lepidopterous insect says of this subject:[3] "The earliest development of the ovum and spermatozoon in the embryo of insects is very obscure, but it would appear that the primitive ovaries are composed of a mass of cells, produced by an infolding of the ectoderm; but whilst some writers assert that they arise from the ectoderm, others consider them to be derived from the mesoderm, whilst still others trace their origin back to certain so-called pole cells, which originate even before the blastoderm is formed. However, this

[3] Entomologists Record, V, 246.

may be, it would appear, that they are in that early stage quite indistinguishable from other blastoderm cells.

"Therefore, it would appear, that whilst the great mass of cells become differentiated into various structures which subserve a special purpose, or perform their several functions, certain cells in the ovary retain their primitive condition, and with it the power, under suitable conditions, of forming another individual of the same species. On this subject Mr. Woodworth writes: 'About the time of the completion of the blastoderm, the already differentiated ventral plate infolds at a point on the median line about two-thirds from the upper end, and forms a very narrow pocket. The cells composing it look like the rest of the cells of the ventral plate at this time, they are almost round, and have a lining on one side made of the grey matter which originally bordered the whole egg, but which became a part of the blastoderm cells. The pocket remains open but a short time, but there is a long depresssion of the upper end of the bunch of cells; the mass of cells is soon cut off from the ventral plate and they are then free in the body cavity, but remain in contact with the ventral plate at the point where they were produced. Later stages show that these cells produce the generative organs; the generative organs thus appear to be produced by an infolding of the ectoderm, or possibly of the blastoderm, before the ectoderm is produced, but from a portion which is later to become ectoderm.'"

Alimentary Canal in Orthoptera.—Dr. F. Werner has compared[4] the relative length of the intestine in vegetarian and insectivorous Orthoptera. The result was unexpected. The plant-eating Acridiidæ have a short, almost straight gut, rarely larger than the body; while the Locustidæ have a longer gut usually spirally coiled, especially in Barbitistes and Phaneroptera. Werner believes that the length and coiling of the intestine have nothing to do with the diet, but are correlated with the shape of the body and the habits of life.—*Journal Royal Microscopical Society.*

North American Jassoidea.—Mr. Edward P. Van Duzee has published an excellent Catalogue of the Described Jassoidea of North America.[5] It covers more than fifty pages, and is especially full in bibliography and synonymy. "The classification and arrangement here adopted is substantially that proposed by the author in his 'Synop-

[4] Biolog. Centralbl., XIV, (1894), pp. 116–9.

[5] Trans. Am. Ent. Soc., XXI, July, 1894.

sis' published in these Transactions, Vol. XIX, pp. 296–300, December, 1892. The superfamily term there suggested includes those families in which the hind tibiæ are multispinose. These in our North American fauna are Ulopidæ, Ledridæ, Bythoscopidæ, Tettigoniidæ and Jassidæ. The first of these might perhaps be removed from this series, and the second united with the Tettigoniidæ as a subfamily of equal value with Gyponina and Tettigoniina. The position assigned to the family Bythoscopidæ is purely arbitrary, as it strictly parallels the Jassidæ, to which it is allied by Macropsis, and in a linear arrangement might with equal propriety follow the Tettigoniidæ."

The Use of Parasitic and Predaceous Insects.—There has recently been much discussion concerning the utilization of parasites and predaceous insects in destroying injurious species. A knowledge of the conditions under which such insects act would render it evident that we cannot hope to exterminate any species of noxious insect by means of its parasites alone; and many too sanguine expectations have been aroused. But, on the whole, parasitic and predaceous insects are of immense service to man. Without them many plant feeding species would multiply to such an extent that the production of certain crops would require vastly more effort than it does now. To say, as has been said, that parasitic and predaceous insects have no economic value, is to put the case too strongly. Take, for example, two crop pests of the first class—the army worm and the hessian fly. The history of a century shows that these insects fluctuate in numbers; that there are periods of immunity from their attacks followed by seasons when they are overwhelmingly abundant. It is universally acknowledged that in the case of the hessian fly, this periodicity is due almost entirely to the attacks of parasites, and in the case of the army worm to the attacks of parasites, predaceous enemies and infectious diseases. Remove these checks and what would be the result? The pests would keep up to the limits of their food supply and would necessitate the abandonment of the culture of the crops on which they feed. Take another case: Professor J. B. Smith has argued that "under ordinary conditions neither parasites nor predaceous insects advantage the farmer in the least," and to prove it he cites this instance: "Fifty per cent of the cutworms found in a field early in the season may prove to be infected with parasites, and none of the specimens so infested will ever change to moths that will reproduce their kind. Half of the entire brood has been practically destroyed and sometimes even a much larger proportion; but—and the 'but' deserves to be spelled with capitals—these cutworms will not be

destroyed until they have reached their full growth and have done all the damage to the farmer that they could have done had they not been parasitized at all. In other words, the fact that fifty per cent of the cutworms in his field are infested by parasites does not help the farmer in the least." But obviously it does help the farmer very greatly *the next season*, for it reduces by half the number of cutworms he will have to contend with. As a matter of fact cutworms fluctuate in numbers in a way quite similar to the army worm, and the fluctuations are largely due to parasitic enemies. I have seen regions where cutworms were so abundant that grain fields were literally cut off by them as by a mowing machine, and the following season the worms were so scarce as to do practically no damage. Even the plum curculio and the Colorado potato bettle are sometimes so scarce as to require no protection against them, and presumption is in favor of parasites as a cause of their scarcity.

But Professor Smith is right in saying that as a general rule there is too great a tendency to rely on natural enemies to subdue insect attack. It is nearly always safer to adopt effective measures in keeping pests in check than to trust to the chance of their natural enemies subduing them. As Dr. C. V. Riley has pointed out, "there are but two methods by which these insect friends of the farmer can be effectually utilized or encouraged, as for the most part they perform their work unseen and unheeded by him, and are practically beyond his control. These methods consist in the intelligent protection of those species which already exist in a given locality and in the introduction of desirable species which do not already exist there."

CLARENCE M. WEED.

Oviposition in Acridiidæ.—M. J. Künckel d'Herculais describes[6] the means by which these Orthoptera bury their abdomen in the ground; there is no perforation of the ground, the hinder part of the body is merely forced into it; as the Arabs say the female "plantent." On dissecting females whose abdomen had reached the maximum of distension, the author was surprised to find that the abdomen was filled with air; on the air being withdrawn, the abdomen was reduced from 8 to 5 cm. in length. When the position is firmly taken up the females of the migratory locust maintain the parts of their genital armor as widely separated as possible, and secrete a viscous material which agglutinates the grains of sand, or the particles of earth at the bottom of the cavity, and they then begin to lay their eggs. These

[6] Comptes Rendus, CXIX, 1894, pp. 244–7.

and the viscous material are emitted simultaneously, but the latter is peripheral and so consolidates the walls of the cavity which has the curved form of the abdomen. When the eggs are laid the viscous material continues to be shed, and on drying forms a stopper which protects the cavity.—*Journal Royal Microscopical Society.*

The Use of Chinch Bug Diseases.—In Bulletin No. 5 from the office of the State Entomologist of Illinois, Professor S. A. Forbes summarizes the results of years of careful experiment with the white muscardine disease of the Chinch Bug as follows:

1. The white muscardine will not spread among vigorous chinch bugs in the field in very dry weather to an extent to give this disease any practical value as a means of promptly arresting serious chinch bug injury under such conditions. It may be added that chinch bugs are usually vigorous in dry weather.

2. It is most likely to "catch" in low spots, where the soil is kept somewhat moist by dense vegetation, a mat of fallen herbage, or the like. Shocks of corn, especially when the crop is cut early, furnish excellent places for the development of this disease.

3. If decidedly wet weather follows upon its introduction, even after an interval of several weeks, it is likely to start up and take visible effect; but continuous rains, depressing the vital energies of the insect, are commonly requisite to its efficient action.

4. It is always so generally prevalent, in a more or less latent state, among the chinch bugs of Illinois, both north and south, that it is very likely to appear and spread, as if spontaneously, whenever conditions favorable to its development long prevail, whether it has been purposely introduced or not.

5. The time elapsing between the establishment of such favorable conditions and the full development of the disease among the chinch bugs of any locality, may possibly be shortened if the infection has previously been introduced by any artificial means.

6. Whatever weakens the insect favors its spread, as a rule. It is consequently much more likely to attack adults than young, especially spent males and females which have laid their eggs, and which are soon to die of old age; but it nevertheless often kills young of all ages. In agreement with the above, we have noticed that the fall generation of adults is less subject to it, other things being equal, than the generation which matures in midsummer. As this fall brood is to live or winter before laying its eggs, it contains no worn-out adults.

7. We have lately ascertained that it may destroy the *eggs* of the chinch bug, and as these are commonly laid where they are kept more or less moist, this fact contains a suggestion of increased usefulness and a valuable hint as to the best time for introducing the infection into the field.

8. The fungus producing this disease will not *start* to grow on dead chinch bugs, if we may judge from the results of several experiments made this summer. Wherever a dead chinch bug shows its presence, consequently, it has made its attack on the living insect.

9. The resistant power of healthy chinch bugs exposed to infection is well shown by the fact that thousands of bugs, young and old, have commonly lived for many days, and even for several weeks, moulting, maturing, copulating, and laying their eggs, when shut up in infection boxes which had been heavily stocked with fungus spores from dead insects and had been made in every way as favorable as possible to the development of the disease. The percentage of those that would succumb from day to day was often ridiculously small.

10. The growth of the fungus in such boxes is sometimes checked and the whole experiment brought to a standstill by the appearance in the boxes of minute mites (apparently brought in with the food supplied to the bugs), which multiply in the boxes and greedily devour the fungus of white muscardine as fast as it grows.

11. Comparative experiments with fungus spores from diseased chinch bugs and with those derived from artificial cultures on corn meal moistened with beef broth, show that the latter are nearly, if not quite, as efficient agents of infection as the former. We have used only cultivated spores one or two removes from the growth on the insect, and consequently are not prepared to say that continued cultivation on an inanimate medium might not finally diminish the virulence of the fungus parasite; but, on the other hand, we have no very good reason to suppose that this will prove to be the case. I have no doubt, however, that by a properly guarded procedure, these artificial cultures, which can easily be made in almost unlimited quantity, may be utilized for a dissemination of the spores of these insect diseases, with great advantage in convenience, expedition, and economy of operation.

From all our experimental work thus far completed, I draw the general conclusion that infection with the fungus of the white muscardine of the chinch bug is an uncertain measure, largely dependent for its practical value upon conditions beyond the influence of the experimenter, and whose occurrence or prevalence it is impossible for him to

foresee. It appears, on the other hand, to be so powerful an agency for the destruction of chinch bugs *en masse* when the weather favors its development and spread, and can be made by proper organization so inexpensive to the individual and the State, that it is well worthy of the most thoroughgoing scientific study and practical field experimentation.

PSYCHOLOGY.

The Burrowing Habits of Snakes.—In my snake enclosure I have kept a wooden box filled with loose cotton and crumpled paper, and having holes in its sides for the accommodation of the reptiles. Throughout the heated term the snakes spent a large part of their time in this box, but as the weather grew cooler they abandoned it and found new hiding places under their bath tub, or under loose boards, digging down as much as possible into the thin layer of earth which covered the floor of their enclosure. I then lined their box and covered it with cloth to make it warmer and they would occupy it in fine weather, but on stormy or frosty nights they would come out, crawl under it, and lie there torpid with cold.

It was evident that their instinct led them astray in this instance by prompting them to get as close to the ground as possible to avoid cold. One fine day when they were all in their box I took it out and put it down beside the garden walk, giving them their liberty that I might watch them seek their own winter quarters.

Some of the Eutæniæ burrowed beneath the mudsills of a shed and disappeared, while others found hiding places under the house and do not come out even on warm days. Of the water snakes, (*N. sipedon*), 7 in number, three have left me, but the others remain in the yard and have not yet found permanent homes for the winter. On fine days I see them darting about or basking in the sun beside a puddle which I have prepared for them. At night, or on cool days, they may be found coiled up under a water bucket or leaky rain barrel, but none of them re-enter their box. I have often been surprised at the amount of cold snakes of this species can endure.

One *Ophibolus getulus* searched about a little while and then crawled under an empty barrel beside the walk. A short time afterwards I tilted the barrel to see what he was doing and found that he was trying to make a burrow, but the ground was hard and it was slow work. Used to being watched he paid no attention to me but continued to scrape the ground with his rostral. When at length he had excavated a hole deep enough to hide his head he gave himself a rotary motion, turning half around then back again, boring the hole a little deeper and throwing out a little dirt with the projecting backs of his jaws. Sinking still deeper he would draw himself down, filling the hole tightly, and then drawing back a little would throw out fine dirt with

his scales and abdominal plates. At length he disappeared entirely, leaving a large handful of dry dirt on the surface and completely filling the burrow behind him with loose dirt. Another *O. getulus* burrowed out of sight in a garden bed, but the ground was loose and he did not throw back the dirt but seemed to press it aside, leaving his burrow open behind him.

I have seen the *Phyllophilophis æstivus* dig its burrows with its broad rostral, the *Heterodon platyrhinus* turn up the soil with its trihedral rostral with as much facility as a rooting pig, and have watched the *Carphophis amœna* working its way through loose ground like the earth worms on which it feeds, but the *O. getulus* digging in hard ground and throwing out the dirt behind it was an unexpected sight.—ANGUS GAINES.

Habits of Heterodon platyrhinus at Raleigh, N. C.—This snake which is quite common here, has a habit when interfered with of first flattening its head and body and violently hissing; more interference causes the snake to writhe about violently opening its jaws to the fullest extent, it then finally turns on its back and simulates death but still keeps its mouth wide open. After "dying" it becomes perfectly limp and may be carried in the hand a mile or more without showing signs of life, usually, however, still keeping the mouth open. One peculiarity alone shows life; if placed on the ground belly down, it at once turns on its back again nor can it be persuaded, however, "dead", to lie on its belly.

This snake, although perfectly well-known to every one here, seems to be frequently confounded with the copperhead; only two months ago a colored boy came to us to find a remedy for snake bite as he had been bitten (as his badly swollen hand attested) by a "Spreading Add."

Another snake also confounded with the Spreading Adder is *Natrix sipedon*, on account of the habit sometimes indulged in by the latter species, particularly by young specimens, of flattening the body in a manner similar to that of *Heterodon.*

The favorite food of *Heterodon platyrhinus* in this locality is the common toad, and they will sometimes take as many as three at a meal. If interfered with after a meal they frequently disgorge one or more toads. Personally I have never known them to eat anything else, but a friend who kept one for sometime said it would also eat young specimens of its own species.

The wholly black variety of this species is very rare here, so far I have only seen three specimens.—C. S. BRIMLEY.

ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.[1]

Certain Sand Mounds of the St. John's River, Florida, by Clarence B. Moore.—The mounds of North America are documents which, to be read, must be destroyed, and the only excuse for their destroyer is that he has translated their meaning. If he has not —if he has not scrupulously recorded the depth and tint of each superposed layer and the position of each human trace, if he has not even gone farther and chronicled, for the sake of the future questioner, things that he sees no reason for chronicling, so much the worse for science. If, on the other hand, interested not in relics, but their meaning, he has carefully transcribed the facts observed he deserves the sincerest thanks of the student. These should be given to Mr. Clarence B. Moore, for his recent exploration of mounds and shell heaps in Florida. His book (Certain Sand Mounds of the St. John's River, Florida), is on the one hand an encouraging lesson to the investigator, while on the other it is a silent protest against much of the "relic hunting" that goes by the name of exploration. Each chapter condemns by inference, the treasure of the collecting enthusiast who, for the sake of his card boarded specimens, obliterates the pages of the book no less hopelessly than did Spanish priests when they threw Mayo Codices into the fire, and the value of specimens with a record, against the cheapness of those without one, increases as we read.

An account of 75 mounds of shell and sand faithfully explored by Mr. Moore on the St. John's River, Florida, catches the attention of the student at once, and he looks with particular interest for the result. What does it all mean? What have these painstaking labellings of specimens, fresh from the earth, these reiterated measurements, detailed minutiae, and laborious analyses, to tell us of the story of man? Are some explored sites older than others, so that we can prove a series of epochs in time? Do older sites yield a different class of remains from the younger, so that we may infer a sequence in culture, and suppose that the maker of mounds had a predecessor in Florida or, at least, developed there through a lower stage of culture into a higher? How long ago was it? Indians still live in Florida. Were these mound-makers' Indians? The white man came in the sixteenth century—which mounds were built before, which after, his coming? Which Indian arts were derived from him, and which preceeded his suggestion?

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Moore's results bearing upon some of these questions might be summed up thus:

(a) THE FLORIDA MOUNDS LIKE OTHER MOUNDS.

The Floridan builders of sand mounds and shell heaps were like other pre-Columbian mound building tribes known to archaeology. They had certain peculiar customs, such as nicking arrow-head outlines from pottery (Mulberry Mound and Tick Island) to bury with the dead, depositing great numbers of Fulgur shells in mounds (1307 from one trench in Mount Royal), and cutting out fragments of pottery with sharp instruments to inter in graves, but neither these facts nor the scattered charcoal and random hearths of the mounds, the catlinite, the cache of 53 arrow-heads (Mount Royal), the sheets of mica (Tick Island and Mt. Royal), the perforated mussel pearls, the stone tube (Bluffton) or the gouge (Mount Royal), could disconnect these tumuli from the life and habits of the Indian as the white man knows him. The mound-makers cached an extraordinary batch of little baked earthen shapes in Volusia Mound mimicking the bear, turtle, puma, wildcat, tapir, possibly; the bud of the water-lily, the acorn, gourd, and ear of maize, but there was nothing in the ornamented fragment of human skull (Bluffton), the sharpened fragment of human bone (Tick Island), the copper-sheeted animal jaw (Tick Island), the bits of Galena (Mt. Royal), or the copper (Mt. Royal) to set aside these structures as a class unique in themselves or apart from other mounds in the United States.

Like the Indians of Maine, the Floridians spread layers of hematite reddened sand near interred human bones (Mount Royal) or with deposited relics (Grant's Mound at Dunn's Creek). Some mounds, levelled to the ground, were empty, some contained only a few potsherds (St. John's Landing), and the irregular construction of many defied any practical theory of explanation. Sometimes relics were scattered broadcast about the mound, out of all relation to its shape, and not associated with any burial. There were cutting-tools of soft rock that use would have destroyed, "ceremonial" shapes of stone and pottery, caches of intractable and useless hornstone chips, and inexplicable arrangements of shells, betokening the doings of men who harkened habitually to the echoes of an invisible world, and, like Congo savages, drew half their life's inspiration from demonology and spirit worship. Here again, science is invited to explain the motive traits of humanity's childhood, and account for facts before it, not alone by the promptings of five senses, but by motives wild as the veering wind,

—motives to understand which is to half reveal the scheme of primitive existence, whose features, faintly suggested by archeology, elude the imagination. He best knows them who, searching deep, dares, like Mr. Cushing, the dreadful initiation of the Indian Priest.

When the mound-makers buried pots with the dead, they often knocked holes in them, not to render them worthless for grave robbers, since valuables often lay close by, but inferably for a religious reason. Sometimes they made the holes before the pottery was baked.

Like the Nanticokes, of Maryland, it appeared that they had dried the flesh of corpses off the bones, stored the latter in charnel houses, and, at given times, buried the store, for, though the interred skeletons found lay sometimes in anatomical order, as if they had been buried with the flesh on the bones, or before the ligaments had rotted, at other times (Duval's) the bones lay scattered in disorder or in bundles (Gunn's Grove), when, occasionally, the remains of one man (Orangedale) got mixed with those of another.

But, in all this, there was nothing extra Indian. Other mound-building tribes had been known to do all or most of these things, and we come to the second question—

(b) DIFFERENCE IN AGE OF THE SITES.

Following the rivers' course, there were two kinds of sites examined—sand mounds built deliberately by piling up loads of sand and earth on one spot, for burial or other purpose, and shell heaps (which, by the way, occur on the river only from its source half way down) made by people eating fresh water mollusks on one spot and throwing the shells under foot. At Tick Island, Bluffton, Thursby's, Thornhill Lake, Mulberry Mound, Gunn's Grove, Fort Taylor, and Raulerson's, the sand mounds were later than the shell heaps, for they were built directly upon the shell heaps. On the other hand, at Orange, the shell heap is later than the sand mound, for it rests upon the sand mound.

If we go by the comparative test of contents, some of the sand mounds and shell heaps must have been contemporaneous, as where, at Mulberry Mound, there were the same kind of tobacco pipes in the sand mound as in the shell heap. A few shell heaps contained plenty of pottery, though, as a general rule, they contained none, and we are left to infer that the art of pottery was unknown at their date, or, more reasonably, as I venture to suggest, (having examined several small sherdless shell heaps at York Harbour, Maine,) that some heaps may have been made entirely of *roasted* clams, where the cooking process (unlike boiling) required no pot. On the other hand, some sand

mounds contained no pottery, and none ever contained a certain kind of earthenware that seemed to have been tempered with small fibrous roots. This, when found at all, was found in the shell heaps. Professor W. H. Holmes, in an appended paper (The Earthenware of Florida), argues that this fibre tempered pottery may, nevertheless, be no older than the other sand mound wares, since often in form (identical with those of the best days of the art) and in design (the scroll pattern), it appears to be up to the finer models of the sand tumuli. Less still does he find characteristics in any of the other earthen specimens, whether from sand mounds or shell heaps and which he describes as paddle-stamped Cherokee fashion, extemporized by amateurs, often coiled, and never made in baskets or nets; chalky often, or gray coated and black within, to warrant the setting aside of any pattern of them all as older than the rest, or the use of any make as a test of age for the mounds or heaps.

Notwithstanding this and the fact that rarely the shell heaps (Persimmon Mound) were used like the sand mounds for burial, Mr. Moore thinks for the reasons aflove given, that the shell heaps, as a general rule, belong to an older time than the mounds.

(c) MOUNDS BEFORE AND AFTER WHITE CONTACT.

Though there can be no doubt that some of the tumuli were built before the coming of white men, there seems to be no reason for supposing that these mounds of Florida are any older than any other class of mounds or shell heaps in the United States. The mammoth's molar (Gunn's Grove) appears to have been picked up by a curiosity-loving Indian and used as a trinket. But there is nothing in the animal bones mentioned to suggest that the mound-maker was the contemporary of an extinct fauna, though the clay model of a tapir-like snouted animal (Volusia Mound) may mean that these people, like the Indians of Tennesee, saw the tapir.

Some of the mounds were built after the coming of the whites. There is no question about that, for glass beads and iron were found in the bases of them with disassociated bones, complete skeletons and bunched burials (Ranlerson's). There was a silver ornament and an iron axe at the bottom of Dunn's Creek Mound, and two skeletons were buried with flint-lock muskets and glass beads at Bayard's Point.

Some mounds, really pre-Columbian, and, in their original bedding, showing no white man's trace, had been notched on their sides and top with comparatively recent Indian graves containing European trinkets, and glass beads were found about the surfaee of some others (Volu-

sia, Thursby's, Gunn's Grove and Cook's Ferry). But many others again (Mount Royal, etc., etc.), which showed, from top to bottom, no trace of the white man, must, inferably, have been built before the coming of Europeans.

(d) MOUND COPPER NOT OF EUROPEAN ORIGIN.

To find an object of European make in a mound, is to date the mound after white contact, that is certain. But when we ask which objects were and which were not of European make or suggestion, and set aside a number of things easily in one category or the other, we soon come to the doubtful case of copper—copper which was mined by the Indians on Lake Superior to be pounded cold into trinkets; copper which the Spaniards found Indians casting in moulds in Mexico, and which, on the other hand, was traded to Indians by Europeans in the sixteenth century, to be again worked into trinkets. The copper in these mounds (Tick Island and Mount Royal), as in Ohio, (Hopewell's) appears in such smooth and extremely thin discs and plates, that, spite of its position at the mound's base, with no associated trace of Europe; spite of the aboriginal pattern, certain archaeologists would not believe it of American manufacture. Until Mr. F. H. Cushing succeeded in reproducing the specimens in cold hammered native copper, with Indian tools, the opinion held its own that the mound-makers had cut the shapes out of machine-rolled sheets brought from Europe. To settle this question, Mr. Moore has employed, at great pains and with great credit to his energy, the test of analysis.

That a component alloy should occur in European copper of the time in question, which never occurs in these mound specimens, and which likewise never occurs in the pure native material found in America, was a lucky chance. But such was proved, in a reasonable number of analyses, to be the case, and it settled the question. The tell-tale alloy is lead. The mound copper examined always had fewer impurities (sometimes only silver and iron) than the European, antimony and arsenic were from 19 to 45 times less abundant in mound copper than in European, but lead was *always* present in the European and never in the mound specimens analyzed.

It was only making assurance doubly sure to urge, after this, that the mound *designs* were aboriginal; that the objects of the same kind differed in size and shape, which, inferably, machine-made specimens would not do; that the Mount Royal breast-plate, though symmetrical, was not mechanically so; that the large plates were not originally made from single sheets, such as European mechanics would have fur-

nished, but from ragged-edged fragments rivetted together; and, finally, that the copper specimens were never found associated with objects of white man's make. But the main point had been already reasonably proved. The absence of lead had settled the question, and wherever the mound-building Floridans got their raw material, whether from the ancient diggings at Lake Superior, from Mexico, or from Cuba, where lead is equally absent in the native deposits, it never came from Europe.

H. C. MERCER.

MICROSCOPY.[1]

Formol as a Preserving Fluid.[2]—If the four atoms of hydrogen in the simple organic combination, swamp gas or methan, be replaced by a hydroxyl group there may be formed, one after the other, partly by the separation of water, (1) methylalcohol, (2) methylenglycol, (3) formic acid, and (4) carbon dioxide. The process may be illustrated in the following manner:

$$\begin{array}{c} H \\ | \\ H—C—H \\ | \\ H \end{array} = CH_4 = \text{methan.}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} OH \\ | \\ H—C—H \\ | \\ H \end{array} = CH_4O = \text{methylalcohol.}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} OH \\ | \\ H—C—OH \\ | \\ H \end{array} = CH_4O_2 = \text{methylenglycol; and } CH_4O_2—H_2O =$$

CH_2O = formaldehyde.

$$\begin{array}{c} OH \\ | \\ H—C—OH \\ | \\ OH \end{array} = CH_7O_3\text{; and } CH_4O_3—H_2O = CH_2O_2 = \text{formic acid.}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} OH \\ | \\ OH—C—H \\ | \\ OH \end{array} = CH_4O_4\text{; and } CH_4O_4—2H_2O = CO_2 = \text{carbon dioxide.}$$

Of these five combinations it is formaldehyde that concerns us. It was discovered in 1863 by A. W. Hoffmann while passing wood spirit (methylalcohol) and air over a red hot platinum spiral. If the vapor

[1]Edited by C. O. Whitman, University of Chicago.

[2]The first half of this paper is a free translation of a paper by Prof. T. Blum in the Bericht. über d. senckenbergische naturf. Gesell. in Frankf. a. M., 1894, p. 195.—F. C. K.

is brought into water to its point of saturation, a 40 per cent solution of formaldehyde is obtained, which has long been known under the name of formol. The use of the termination "ol," here has been objected to as belonging especially to alcohols, but since we have to do not with the vapory formaldehyde of the discoverer, but with the hydrate, methylenglycol, an alcohol, this objection is not well founded. The first experiments as to the value of an aqueous solution of formaldehyde for the purposes of disinfection, hardening and preservation, were made with the solution under the name of formol; therefore, the general custom of priority giving the honor, I shall use the term formol.

Formol is a clear, slightly opalescent fluid with a sharp odor. By dilution of the fluid the odor is lessened and the liquid remains as clear as water. It is best kept in glass vessels. In metal ones it often becomes of dark brown color and must then be allowed to stand quietly in a glass vessel before diluting for use. From the quiet liquid there settles a light cloudy precipitate leaving the liquid clear. A change of formaldehyde to an insoluable paraformaldehyde, that has here and there been noted, I have never met with.

After my son, Dr. F. Blum, made the discovery that formaldehyde posessed besides its known antiseptic action, the noteworthy property of hardening animal tissues without their shrinking and without altering their microscopic structure or staining properties, formol appeared to me to be the preservative fluid for which I had long sought. Without loss of time, I began my experiments upon animal and plant objects. These gave within the short space of a few months such encouraging results that I did not hesitate to publish them in a preliminary paper.[1] Since then the experiments have been continued at the Museum der Senckenbergischen naturforchenden Gesellschaft, and in different places others have likewise tested the preservative properties of the fluid.

Among my experiments those that follow are the most important. To begin with, several human embryos were placed according to age in formol diluted with 10 and with 20 parts of water and were finely preserved. Even a fœtus of 8 months in which the placenta and egg membranes were left intact, had taken up so much formol that it was hardened in spite of the resistance of the chorion to the diffusion of the liquid. The amniotic fluid was darkened, but the surrounding liquid remained clear. Somewhat finer results were obtained with smaller embryos. In one about 14 cm. long with uninjured amnion, this being thinner,

[1] Zoologischer Anzeiger, 1893, No. 434.

the amniotic fluid did not become turbid. Through it each structural particular of the embryo and navel cord is easily recognized. The temporal artery shows through the transparent skin as a dark brown streak, while beneath it is seen the brain through its capsule. In an embryo a little larger (30 cm.), the fine hair and hair follicles are finely preserved. This last embryo was in a 1:20 solution.

Experiments with a corpse have not been made, yet the possibility of one keeping, may be with safety assumed. In order not to be obliged to inject the fluid, it might be necessary to employ the stronger, at least 1:10 solution.

Of the Mammalia, mouse, hamster and porpoise have been left in a 1:10 solution for over three-fourths of a year. The fluid has not been changed and yet remains perfectly clear, while the animals are well hardened, unaltered in form and color, and with the hair firmly in place. The mammalian eye as well as that of other vertebrates keeps better in formol than in alcohol. Still after a time a turbidness appears —more in the lens than in the cornea.

Reptilia and Amphibia preserve well. Frogs, in consequence of the entrance of the fluid into the subdermal space, appear swollen, but in other respects are unchanged.

For fishes, formol especially recommends itself. The mucous and slime remain clearly transparent, never forming the white, stringy mass arising in alcoholic preparations. Most fishes retain their colors more or less completely. Gold fish, to be sure, loose their color in very weak solutions, and the red spots of the trout become white with time. A solution diluted 1:10, 1:20, or 1:30, according to the size of the animals may be used. In a short time the animals are very nicely hardened.

From a number of invertebrates I may mention that snails, especially slugs, show their form and colors through the transparent slime. Insects, spiders and Crustacea preserve at least as well in formol as in alcohol.

Living Hirudinea are contracted more in formol than in alcohol; at least the contracted specimens are numerous and the extended ones few. The straw-yellow colors disappear sooner, while, on the other hand, orange-yellow, green, brown and black remain unchanged.

Two jelly fish (*Aurelia aurita*) killed in a 1:20 solution and kept one in a 1:30, the other in a 1:50 solution, were hardened without an alteration of form, color, or transparency. That kept in the 1:30 solution is the better, but neither have been long in the fluid.

Single organs or pieces of muscle are quickly hardened in formol. It is notable, as pointed out by my son,[4] that the coloring matter of the blood is distinctly retained. The blood courses, it is true, fade and finally to all appearances disappear, but if the preparation be placed in alcohol of not too great a strength (60–90 per cent.)—the stronger the quicker the reaction—the characteristic blood color returns and there is obtained an excellent representation of the branching of the vessels. The change from formol to alcohol and *vice versa* may be repeated always the same results.

Brain hardened in formol gives very fine results.[5] Pieces and even the entire brain are hardened very quickly and show the white and gray matter sharply differentiated from one another. Sections are said to be much better than those of chromic acid preparations.

As has been mentioned, neither the microscopic structure nor the staining properties of tissues are destroyed by formol. Almost all the organs and staining methods have been tried. In the preparations, cell body and cell structure, as well as the nucleus caught both in the resting state and in process of division are fixed, while the blood corpuscles are sharply marked off from their surroundings.

Hens' eggs have been tried and have in many ways led to very interesting results. An unbroken fresh egg in a 1:15 solution showed, after 8 days, the white forming about the yolk a mantle of an outer fluid and an inner slimy consistance. The yolk was hard, remaining fluid only in the middle. The hardening process here then is the reverse of that of cooking. On the day following, the yolk had become much harder, while the white was changed only after a long time and never neared the hardness of the yolk. Upon opening an egg after 38 days a faint odor of formol was perceived. The yolk was hard, sectionable, and showed an outer zone of 1½ mm. breadth and an inner beautiful yellow mass. The yolk was surrounded by a grayish, scarcely sectionable, gelatinous mantle in which the chalazea and germinal spot were plainly visible. About the mantle was a very slightly opalescent albuminous fluid.

A fresh egg with a small hole in it showed under like conditions the same phenomena, but within a shorter time, or about 17 days. After 68 days such an egg was noticeably harder. The firm white clung to

[4] Anatomischer Anzeiger, Vol. ix, No. 7.

[5] See Born, "Demonstration einer Anzahl in Formaldehyde (Formol) gehärteter menschlicher Gehirne." Mediz. Sektion d. schlesisch. Gesell. f. vaterl. Kultur., 1894.

the shell so that it shelled like a cooked egg. The white had the appearance of gelatin, was firm, and whitish-gray. The yolk was very hard and breakable.

Similar results to those with the unbroken eggs were obtained with uninjured eggs in formol vapor (a very few drops).

A cooked egg kept in formol vapor after 30 days appeared as fresh as though newly cooked, smelled of formol on the inside and had a sharp taste.

A fresh, unbroken egg that had been for 75 days in a 1:5 solution of formol was placed for 15 minutes in boiling water. Both yolk and white had the same appearance as in an uncooked egg that had been for a similar length of time in formol. In spite of the long cooking the white had not taken on that beautiful porcelain white appearance common to cooked eggs, and had not changed its firm gellatinous condition. Hence through the action of formol the white of an egg looses the property of coagulating by heat. If, as now assumed, egg-white bodies are those substances that are changed in chemical constitution by the action of formol, then the difference in the action upon the white and the yolk of the hen's egg offers a most worthy test for the study of different albuminous substances.

Experiments with plants were made in considerable number. In general the preservative action of formol upon the colors of flowers is less than the first experiments had led me to hope. Nevertheless, this means of preservation is a step in advance. Many flowers placed in formol during the summer were usable as demonstration preparations during the following winter. A passion flower in a 1:20 solution after nearly ten months, is still a beautiful preparation. Further, many composites, viz., such as had a yellow color, like *Helianthus argyrophyllum*, *Calendula officinalis*, etc., have been well preserved. Also a rhododendron flower (in 1:20), a rose (in 1:50), *Akebia quinata* (1:20), *Cornus mas* (1:20) and so on, have been changed in form and color but little. Fragant flowers and fruits turn the formol to an agreeably odiferous fluid. Chloropyll is not drawn out by the fluid, but the green color of tender leaves become pale with time. A *Dieffenbachia* with a bulb grown upon the spathe is almost faded, but forms never the less a fine preparation. Firm leaves like those of *Rhododendron* are altered but little. Fruits are well preserved. Blue grapes, currants, medlars, several species of *Cratægus*, *Cephalotaxus*, banana, different species of *Solanum*, *Magnolia tripetala*, strawberries, and *Mangifera indica*, that have been in formol ever since the fall of 1893, are nicely preserved. In a very few fruits the action of the preservative is injurious.

The use of a very dilute solution of formol works badly for the reason that from such a fluid the water is absorbed very decidedly. At least fruits became swollen more often than plants in the dilute solutions. Cherries, for instance, keep well in a 1:30 solution, but in one of 1:60 or 1:80 they burst open. The entrance of the fluid into the colored envelopes of flowers is also very noticeable. How dilute the solution may be for the different plants is difficult to say. It must be determined by experiment.

Of Cryptogamous plants I have till now experimented only with truffles (1:10) and young *Phallus impudicus* (1:30). This last was cut in two and forms an excellent preparation.

Cohn declares that formaldehyde forms an excellent means of preserving *Leuconostoc* and chromogenous bacteria since the jelly and color are not changed.[6]

The value of the fluid for preserving bacteria has been noticed by Hauser.[7] He shows that gelatin in which micro-organisms are grown is changed by formaldehyde vapor so that it will not become fluid, and that gelatin already peptonized becomes hard again in the vapor. Neither the gelatin nor the micro-organisms suffer a noticeable change, and the preparations can be kept for demonstration or museum purposes.

In microscopic sections of plants that have been in the preservative (1:20) for several months the cell wall, protoplasm and chlorophyll bodies appear as in fresh specimens.

I have not yet undertaken to determine the freezing point of the formol solution, but will remark that during the past cold winter in an unheated store room the diluted solution was not frozen, and that even in the open air at a temperature of—18° C the concentrated solution remained fluid.

In conclusion the properties of formol as a preservative medium may be summed up as follows:

Animal objects are hardened with shrinking, and without losing their microscopic structure or staining properties.

The natural form and color is preserved.

The eye remains much clearer than in alcohol.

The mucous of slime producing animals is not coagulated and remains transparent.

The coloring matter of blood in tissues apparently disappears, but may be quickly restored by a high per cent alcohol.

[6] Bot. Centralbl., Vol. lvii, No. 1, 1894.

[7] Münchener med. Wochenschrift, 1893, Nos, 30 & 35.

Plant structures are more or less well preserved; most fruits keep well.

Chlorophyll is not extracted, but after a long action of the fluid delicate leaves may be changed. The duration of the retention of other coloring matters is different with individual plants.

Microscopic sections of plants that have been a long time in formol give fine preparations.

Dilute formol is not combustible and is much cheaper than alcohol.

To the above experiments described by Blum may be added those of Dr. Th. Pintner, Dr. C. Krückmann, and a few notes of my own.

Dr. Pintner used a 1 per cent. solution of formaldehyde iu sea water for Discomedusæ, *Æquorea* and *Aurelia* without their form being affected.[8] The same solution was used with sponges such as *Suberites dominicula* and *massa, Clathria coralloides, Aplysina aërophobia*, etc., with equally good results. But animals that contract much in killing must first be treated with Lo Bianco's Naples methods, and then transferred to the solution of formaldehyde. He found that all animals do not retain their color, as for instance, the red coloring matter of actinia and of *Comatula* is extracted.

Dr. Krückmann working with bacteria used stronger solutions and obtained the best results by combining corrosive sublimate with formalin.[9] To begin with, a formalin solution of moderate strength was used and this gradually increased until the specimens were in pure formalin. Bacterial cultures were fixed by placing them in an exciccator containing formalin instead of sulphuric acid, and in order to tan the surface of the medium, it was covered with a 1:10 solution of formalin containing 1 per cent of sublimate. This was later changed to a stronger solution of formalin and the tube hermetically sealed. By following this process he found that colors were much better preserved and the more or less inevitable crumpling very much diminished. The solution worked well with all media except potato.

The few experiments that have been performed by myself seem to indicate that too weak solutions of formalin have hitherto been used except in the bacterial experiments of Krückmann. The material used was what came nearest to hand, and consisted of a tree-frog, salamanders, earth worms, sow-bugs, myriapods, plant-lice, slugs, cat liver and blood, blood of salamander, nostoc and a pond scum. The solutions used varied from ¼ per cent. to pure formalin. Two species of

[8] Ver. zool.-bot. Ges. Wien, xliv, (1894), p. 8.

[9] Centralbl. f. Bakteriol. u. Parasiteuk., xv, (1894), pp. 851–7.

Plethodon placed in a 4 per cent. solution of formaldehyde (=10 per cent. of the commercial formalin) were soon killed, and on the day following the immersion were thoroughly hardened and after a week or so have not shrunken noticeably further than that the costal furrows are a little more strongly marked than in life. The reddish coloring of one of them is fully as fresh as when the animal was caught. A tree-frog placed in the same solution at the same time became somewhat swollen, but by cutting the skin in the abdominal region, the swelling was then shown to be due to an entrance of the fluid into the subdermal space as pointed out by Blum. The swollen tongue, which protruded from the mouth a little, would indicate, however, that there had been a swelling of some of the tissues. The same swelling of the head was noticed in the salamanders, but with them it is not so marked.

A single adult *Amblystoma punctatum*, that had been first anesthetized with chloroform, was placed in a solution equivalent to about 1 per cent. of formaldehyde, and was found to harden rapidly. There was, however, a very noticeable swelling of the whole body within twenty-four hours, while, at the same time, the costal furrows, as in the *Plethodon* specimens, became more marked. After about a week's immersion in the 1 per cent. solution, it was found that the bright orange-yellow spots of the live animal had very noticeably faded to light yellow. The specimen was then changed to a 4 per cent. solution and after an equal length of time the fading appeared to have gone no further, while the swelling was somewhat reduced. As it is the specimen is much better preserved than it would have been in alcohol.

Earthworms and the Arthropods were tried in all solutions. The former swell but slightly in the weaker solutions and contract very much less in the stronger ones than they would in alcohol, chromic acid or the other hardening agents. They harden in a ¼ per cent. solution as well as in the stronger ones or in pure formalin, the difference being one of time. In the Arthropods—sow-bugs and myriapods—the fluid in some of the experiments entered the body to such an extent as to stretch the animals out, leaving broad gaps between the harder parts of the segments. This stretching or swelling was first seen in the specimens in the 1 and 2 per cent. solutions, but sometime later those in all the solutions below 1 per cent. were fully as badly swollen, if not more so. Besides this the brownish colors of the animals became more faint, while the fluid became very much colored. This extraction of color is most noticeable with the ¼ per cent. solution.

Slugs placed in ¼, ½, ¾, 1, 2, 4. 8, 10 and 20 per cent. solutions seem equally well preserved. In the 1 and 2 per cent. solutions the head is

a little more distended than in the others. When first placed in the solution they gave off considerable slime, but this became perfectly transparent so, as noted by Blum, the form and colors of the animals were not obscured.

With salamander blood some startling effects were obtained. A few drops of blood were placed on a slide in a 1 per cent. solution of formaldehyde and watched under the microscope. The corpuscles and especially the nuclei were seen to swell rapidly. The nuclei became as large almost as the original corpuscles and were seen to pop out of the corpuscle like a grape from its skin. The envelopes then became very pale and finally disappeared from view, the nuclei, however, remained very distinct. Staining with Erlich-Biondi mixture showed that the body of the corpuscles had simply been rendered very transparent by the solution, while immersion in alcohol coagulated the fibrin into an opaque, straw-yellow mass, and brought the corpuscles faintly back into view. This explains the phenomenon of the return of the color of blood vessels noted by Blum as due to the coagulation of the fibrin which may also be stained somewhat by the color drawn from the corpuscles. The same experiment was performed with a 4 per cent. formaldehyde solution in place of the weaker one and the swelling effect found to be very much lessened, none of the nuclei becoming as large as the corpuscle nor escaping, otherwise the results were the same.

After this an earthworm was anesthetized with chloroform, placed in a 1 per cent solution of formaldehyde for several hours and afterwards removed to a 2 per cent. solution. There it remained for an equal length of time, when it seemed perfectly hardened and was removed to Czoker's alum cochineal. On the following day pieces were rapidly dehydrated in 70 per cent. and 95 per cent. alcohol and imbedded in paraffin. Sections made from them showed all micro-anatomical details perfectly preserved. Nothing had stained but the nuclei which had all become very much swollen, giving the whole section a bright red-purple appearance. So decidedly had they swollen that in both series of the muscular system, and in the septa where they are not ordinarily visible, nuclei were shown very distinctly and in large numbers. Careful observation showed the nucleolus a little more deeply colored than the rest, while the chromatic filaments seemed swollen and less distinct.

Sections were also made of an earthworm hardened in pure formalin and no swelling whatever was to be noticed, while all cytological detail was remarkably well preserved.

To counteract the swelling effect of the weak solutions alcohol was employed. A 5 per cent. solution of formaldehyde in 50 per cent. alcohol hardened pieces of earthworm and cat liver very rapidly, so that on the day following their immersion, sections could be obtained by the paraffin method. Here the nuclei were found not to have swollen noticeably, if at all, while nuclear detail was plainly brought out by staining. In the pieces as a whole, there was neither swelling nor shrinkage, while the liver did not become as pale as it would have in alcohol.

For stains alum cochineal, Erlich-Biondi, Orth's picro-carminate of lithium, Erlich's acid hæmatoxylin, picric acid, fuchsin and saffranin were tried and their action found not to be very much if at all interferred with by the formaldehyde. In one instance a piece of an earthworm was placed in equal parts of 2 per cent. formaldehyde and alum cochineal. On the following day it had been little more than superficially reddened, while a piece that had been removed from the same solution (2 per cent.) of formaldehyde and left for the same length of time in undiluted alum cochineal had stained perfectly.

In *Nostoc* the dark yellowish-green has been extracted in 4 per cent formaldehyde leaving the filaments as seen with the naked eye of a whitish or very light green, while a dark green pond scum after immersion in the fluid for nearly two weeks has changed slightly to brownish-green. Still it is not unlike old specimens of the same and similar material that one often finds in ponds.

In conclusion it may be said that for general purposes, solutions of at least more than 2 per cent. must be used in order to avoid the swelling and decolorization of specimens, that from 4–8 per cent. will give the best results. For histological purposes formalin combined with alcohol will give better results than either used alone; while the weak (1–2 per cent.) solutions by swelling nuclei may serve the very important special purpose of demonstrating the presence of cells not otherwise readily distinguished.

F. C. KENYON.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Bibliographical Reform.—The pressing need of an improvement in the methods of indexing scientific literature is admitted on all sides. Especially a young and growing science like zoology feels this want.

Present bibliographical aids are inadequate in three principal re-respects: First, they are incomplete; second, they are tardy in furnishing notices of papers; and third, they do not enable one to find quickly all references to any subject of which one desires the literature.

Although at various times attention has been called to the exisiting imperfections in our bibliographical service, it is only lately that active steps have been taken to improve that service radically.

Over a year ago Dr. H. H. Field began to agitate the matter of reform in the bibliography of zoological literature by a letter, printed in Nature (Vol. xlvii, p. 607, Apr. 27, 1893). Last spring the Royal Society of London, whose Catalogue of Scientific Periodicals is well known, sent a circular to scientific men and institutions asking for suggestions concerning the compilation through international coöperation, beginning with the year 1900, of a complete catalogue of scientific literature, giving not only titles arranged according to authors's names, but also an index to subject matter. This request has already excited earnest attention and seems certain to elicit a cordial response.

Dr. Field's plan in no wise conflicts with the Royal Society's purpose; it may, indeed, be said to coöperate in it. He believes that the reform on the zoological side ought not and need not wait half a decade. It should begin at once. If the plan proposed by Field should be successful it would show the probability of success of the larger undertaking mentioned in the Royal Society's circular. If that undertaking should be begun in 1900 the zoological part of the work, already organized would be easily absorbed by it.

Field has already drawn up the outlines of a definite plan after consultation with prominent zoological bibliographers in Europe. These he has already published. Besides the printed letter in Nature, referred to above, a statement of his plan can be found in the Biologisches Centralblatt, Bd. xiv, pp. 269–272; Verhandl. Deutschen Zool. Gesell. iv Jahresversammlung, 1894; and Mém. Soc. Zoologique de France, Tome vii, pp. 259–263.

The essential points of his plan are these: First a single international bureau, situated at some great library centre in Europe, which shall receive all zoological papers. It shall make such arrangements as are necessary with governments, publishers and directors of zoological institutions for obtaining all zoological publications, and it shall have agents in every country or province to see that the literature of that region is sent to the bureau.

This bureau will obtain synopses of the contents of all papers and books, through authors, publishers and paid agents. The central bureau will, moreover, superintend the printing and distribution of its publications.

This bureau will also naturally acquire, in time, an invaluable collection of the entire zoological literature from the time of its foundation.

Second, publications in two forms: 1st, a pamphlet of titles and books with short synopses, resembling, but somewhat more extended than the various more or less incomplete bibliographical lists now published in different periodicals. This pamphlet to be issued at brief intervals. 2nd., the same titles including synopsis printed either on one side of a narrow sheet or on separate cards of standard size. The synopses to give a clue to the contents of the papers and to serve as a basis for the arrangement of the cards according to subjects. At suitable intervals a subject index to the literature, based on these synopses to be published.

Field had the intention of submitting his plan to the American Society of Naturalists at their New Haven meeting, last year, in order that they might be the first to appoint a committees to confer with similar foreign committees in the further elaboration and the inauguration of the undertaking. He believed that, owing to the friendly relations existing between this country and all European nations, America could best take the initiative in this work. Owing to an unfortunate delay in the mails, however, Field's paper, presenting the subject, came too late for presentation to the American Society.

Since that time Field has submitted his plan to the zoological Societies of Germany, France, and Russia and these have appointed committees to act together in considering the details of the plan and methods of supporting it. Besides the recognition by societies, numerous individual zoologists of Germany, France, Russia and England—among them v. Bardeleben, Bouvier, Dohrn, Hoyer, Paul Mayer, Minchin, Mitrophanow, and Schimkewitsch—have signified their interest in the plan and many of these their willingness to coöperate.

Although American zoologists cannot be the first to make a definite move in the direction of bibliographical reform their hearty coöperation at the present critical time will help to make it an accomplished fact.

Besides coöperating with the committees from other countries, American zoologists can contribute to the success of the plan in two ways. They can see that copies of their own and others' publications are forwarded to the central bureau and they can make synopses of their own papers and others dealing with their specialities. Those who are willing to aid in these directions should communicate with DR. H. H. FIELD, 67 RUE DE BUFFON, PARIS, FRANCE.

An Academy of Sciences for Michigan.—At a meeting of about 25 persons, held in Ann Arbor, June 27, 1894, it was unanimously agreed that it was desirable to form a society for the purpose of scientific research in the State of Michigan.

At this meeting, the officers whose names are appended were elected to serve until a permanent organization should be effected, and were instructed to act as an advisory board with the duty of recommending a constitution and by-laws for adoption by the society, and of preparing a program for the next meeting.

At a meeting of the advisory board it was unamiously agreed to recommend that the name of the society be the "Michigan Academy of Sciences," and that it have for its principal object the study of the agriculture, archeology, botany, geography, geology, mineral resources, zoology. etc., etc., of the State of Michigan, and the diffusion of the knowledge thus gained among them. It is not the opinion of the advisory board, however, that the work of the society should be restricted to the subjects named but should be enlarged from time to time as occasion may require.

W. J. Beal, President, Agri. College; J. B. Steere, Vice-President, Ann Arbor; F. C. Newcomb, Secretary, Ann Arbor; W. B. Barrows, Agr. College; I. C. Russel, Ann Arbor.

The Journal of the Biological Association of the United Kingdom (Vol. iii, No. 3, 1894) contains, besides special articles noticed elsewhere, the report of the director, from which we learn that 12 persons occupied tables during the year 1893–4, and that 9 articles were published as results of work done there. The expenses of the year amounted to about $11,000. We regret to see that the regular receipts are not sufficient to meet the outlay. An interesting fact is that over $350 was received from entrances to the aquarium room.

Dr. H. Solereder has been appointed custodian of the botanical collections at Munich.

Dr. Zimmermann has been made professor extraordinarius of botany at Tübingen.

Dr. Filhol is the professor of comparative anatomy at the Museum of Natural History at Paris, succeeding Pouchet.

Dr. A. Oppel has been appointed extraordinarius in embryology and microscopy at Freiburg, i. B.

Dr. E. Stolley has been appointed docent in Geology at Kiel.

Major C. L. Griesbach, for twenty years connected with the survey, has been appointed director of the Geological Survey of India.

A new biological journal has appeared in Germany, the "Archiv für Entwichlungsmechanik" edited by Prof. Wilhelm Roux of Innsbruck and issued by the house of Engelmann in Leipzig. The first number contains the following papers. Roux, Cytotropismus of the blastomeres of *Rana fusca*; Ribbert, compensational hypertrophy and regeneration; Barfurth, experimental regeneration of superfluous limbs in Amphibia; Barfurth, are the limbs of frogs capable of regeneration? Tournier, origin of joint forms. The first number is illustrated by 7 plates and costs 10 marks. Each volume will contain about 650 pages.

An appreciative sketch of the late Dr. H. A. Hagen by Samuel Henshaw appears in vol. xxix of the Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Dr. Altmann has been made professor extraordinarius of Botany at Freiburg iB.

Dr. Ed. Holzapfel has been appointed professor of Geology and Paleontology in the technical school at Aix la Chapelle.

Dr. Rudolf Burckhardt, formerly of Berlin, is now extraordinary professor of comparative anatomy at Basel.

Dr. Erich Haase, the well-known student of myriapods, died in Siam, in the last of May.

Prof. J. Jägge, director of the botanical museum at Zürich, died June 21, 1894.

Dr. O. Th. Sandahl, the physiologist, died at Stockholm, June 22.

Dr. Paul Albrecht, of Hamburg, is dead.

Dr. Carl von Heider, formerly of Berlin, has been called as ordinary professor of zoology, and Dr. M. von Lenhossek of Würzburg as professor of anàtomy, at Innsbruch.

Dr. R. von Lendenfeld becomes ordinary professor of zoology in Czernowitz.

Dr. Schewiakoff of Heidelberg goes as assistant in the Zoological Institute of St. Petersburg.

A. C. Gill has been appointed assistant professor of mineralogy and petrology at Cornell University, and Gilbert D. Harris assistant professor of Paleontology at the same institution.

Miss L. C. Deane has been appointed instructor in biology at Vassar College.

At Wellesley College the following appointments have been made: Edith J. Claypole and Miss Hubbard, instructors in physiology; Elizabeth F. Fisher, instructor in geology and mineralogy.

Charles S. Prosser, formerly instructor at Cornell University, has been called to the chair of geology in Union College.

Dr. W. S. Nickerson is occupying (ad interim) the chair of biology and histology in the University of Colorado at Boulder.

Recent Deaths.—Prof. Paul Albrecht, vertebrate anatomist, of Hamburg, Sept. 15, 1894. Dr. C. M. von Bauernfeind, Director of the Technical School of Munich, August 2, 1894. Prof. Friedrich Bidder, physiologist, of Dorpat, August 31, 1894, aged 84 years. G. Cotteau, student of Echinoderms, of Auxiere, at Paris, August 10, 1894. Prof. A. Hannover, anatomist, at Copenhagen, July 8, 1894, aged 80. Salomon Herzenstein, Conservator of the Zoological Museum of St. Petersburg, ichthyologist, August 19, 1894, aged 40. A. F. Kuwert, coleopterist, at Wernsdorf in Prussia, August 15, 1894. Prof. Michele Lessona, zoologist, at Turin, July 20, 1894, aged 71. F. E. Mallard, mineralogist and crystallographer, at Paris, July 6, 1894. Prof. Natanael Pringsheim, the well-known botanist, at Berlin, October 6, 1894, aged 70. Baron Gerhard-Maydell-Stenhusen, botanist and Siberian explorer, at Bad Ems, August 18, 1894. W. Topley, geologist, at London, Sept. 30, 1894, aged 53.

DREPANORNIS ALBERTISII
"From D'albertis"

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. February, 1895. 338

THE PHILOSOPHY OF FLOWER SEASONS, AND THE PHAENOLOGICAL RELATIONS OF THE ENTOMOPHILOUS FLORA AND THE ANTHOPHILOUS INSECT FAUNA.

BY CHARLES ROBERTSON.

The writer's determination to discuss the subject of flower seasons at the present time is owing to the publication, by Mr. Henry L. Clarke, of an interesting and suggestive paper on the same topic in the NATURALIST for September, 1893. Having been engaged since 1886 in the investigation of the mutual relations of flowers and insects, he has been led in a very natural way to consider the time of blooming of flowers adapted to insects and the time of flight of the insects which depend more or less upon a floral diet. In 1890 a tabulation of both groups was begun, based upon the data then at hand, and since that time the author has had lying before him lines indicating the periods of the separate species and curves indicating the periods of the families of entomophilous plants and of the genera of bees, and the families of the principal remaining anthophilous insects; all, however, in the process of being modified by the accumulation of data. As a result, certain views have been arrived at regarding the relations of the

periods of particular flowers to particular species of insects, of families of plants to certain groups of insects, and the relative positions of different groups. Under these circumstances, Mr. Clarke's paper was read with particular interest, though it has not seemed to justify an abandonment of theoretical conclusions previously held.

The factors admitted by Mr. Clarke to have an influence in determining the blooming time of flowers are as follows:

1. "The blooming period may sometimes vary from the general rule to better bring the flowers among the most favorable conditions for cross-fertilization."

2. "Again, plants that are frontiersmen from the characteristic vegetation of a hotter clime may be expected in the hottest of the seasons—*e. g.*, the Cactaceae."

3. "There is an evident limitation of the flowering of our trees and shrubs to spring and earliest summer." "The blossoming of so many trees, especially the Diclinae, in earliest spring, before leaf-budding, must evidently have at least partial connection with anemophilous cross-fertilization."

4. "Again, there is a determining function in the character of the flower's habitat—the spring flowers seek largely the protection of the woodlands; marsh plants reach perfection mainly in latest spring and through the summer, though some, like Caltha, are early; the aquatics of ponds and river glory in the summer sun; and the flowers of meadow and prairie and thicket margin luxuriate from midsummer to the end of autumn."

But the principal deductions of Mr. Clarke are these: "*From early spring to late autumn there is a progression in the general character of the flower groups, from the lower to the higher—successive groups succeeding each other in time, parallel groups coming synchronously.* And the later in order may be *types* of a higher character of development, or they may be *specializations* of a group whose *normal* forms belonged to an earlier season. In their blooming season, *the more perfect succeed the more simple; the aberrant, the normal; the specialized, the g ralized.*"

In the solution of the problem of the flower seasons of a given flora I think that the period of no plant should enter as a factor, if it is so far removed geographically that at its blooming time it does not become a competitor of any plant of that flora. Any number of flowers adapted to the same conditions may bloom at the same time if they are so widely separated that they do not interfere with one another, but it would be an obvious disadvantage for very many of them to bloom at the same time in the same locality. In the latter case a separation of the blooming times would be advantageous. On the other hand, there are some objections to the use of data derived from a local flora, though I think they are not so serious. Phenomena which seem to find an explanation in a limited field may in fact find their true explanation in conditions outside of that field. Even in the case of a local flora the time of blooming is likely to be indicated as too long, since it is based upon the early dates of early seasons, and the late dates of late ones. Such data give rise to error by making it appear that the period of an early species overlaps with that of a later one when in fact the two species never have flowers in bloom at the same time in any season. It is hardly practicable to avoid this, since observations confined to a single season are liable to be too fragmentary.

To note that a given family of plants is highly specialized and that it agrees with Mr. Clarke's generalization by reaching its maximum in summer, does not help one to understand either the general position of the family or the blooming time of a single species, and the difficulty remains the same whether the species blooms before or after the bulk of the family, or whether its season coincides with the maximum. The main fault that may be found with his elucidation of the subject is that it is implied that the general principle of the late blooming of highly specialized flowers is an explanation of the blooming phenomena; for, whenever a flower agrees with the generalization, it is left as if it were thus explained, while, if it is an exception, its period is accounted for under the considerations which we have numbered. And it must have been a striking fact to the readers of the paper that the exceptions yielded so

readily to these considerations that they remained the only cases which were clearly elucidated. But it is hardly fair to dwell too strongly upon this point, for towards the close of the article, Mr. Clarke has expressly said: "Here the question rises, why should there be a correspondence between the course of the flower seasons and the system of floral evolution? Solve this and the 'Philosophy of flower seasons' is an open riddle." Stated in this way, as a very interesting and important fact to be explained, I see little in the paper to which objection can be made. Otherwise, it might not unfairly be considered as an attempted refutation of the Darwinian flower theory, for what becomes of that theory if it can be shown that the time of blooming of insect-pollinated flowers is not correlated with the time of flight of flower-loving insects?

The object of this paper will be to attempt a preliminary contribution to the subject from the standpoint of data derived from the *indigenous* local flora near Carlinville, Illinois (lat. 39° 21′), to test Mr. Clarke's main proposition, to undertake to account for flower seasons as a result of the competition of plants for the services of various pollinating agencies, and those of insect-loving flowers as also correlated with the flight of flower-loving insects, and to attempt an explanation of the fact of the general preponderance of the most highly specialized flowers in late summer.

When a plant in a plastic condition succeeds in establishing itself in a highly favorable position, it throws off a number of closely allied forms which finally become more or less well marked incipient species. As a result we find a number of nearly related forms in competition for a similar position in the soil, for a favorable position in the sunlight, and for the aid of the same pollinating agency. The process of producing similar forms may go on until the competition becomes so severe that it becomes disadvantageous. Then it becomes advantageous for some of the forms to avoid competition[1] with the dominant group by migrating to a different region, or to a different kind

[1] In the interaction of organisms in the struggle for existence it strikes me that a law of avoidance of competition is more obvious than that of the survival of the fittest.

of soil, to modify their floral characters so as to attract a different set of visitors, or to separate their times of blooming so that they may not have to compete with a great many similar flowers for the attention of the same kinds of insects. As a consequence we find the forms separating their blooming times so as to come, some before, and some after, the maximum of the group, though the maximum of the whole will probably coincide with the position of the maximum of the dominant forms. The maximum point, then as a rule, at least, marks the point of origin of the group, but the struggle for existence requires a departure from it. Instead, therefore, of indicating a point of convergence for the group, the maximum point is the place of divergence, so that there is no law[1] according to which the forms tend to concentrate at this point. If one of the forms which has departed from the maximum point comes to fill a much more favorable position, it may finally give rise to so numerous a progeny of forms that the maximum of the group will change position and no longer coincide with the point of origin.

In looking over my tabulations with these considerations in mind I note that, as a rule, incipient and closely allied species bloom synchronously, while more distinct species, and species of different genera are more likely to be widely separated. In large genera containing numerous closely allied species, which indicates a more récent origin, most of the species bloom together, and it is a notable fact that such genera have a potent influence in determining the maximum point of the groups to which they belong. Thus the species of buttercups (*Ranunculus*), violets (*Viola*), St. John's wort (*Hypericum*), tick-trefoil (*Desmodium*), golden-rods (*Solidago*), boneset (*Eupatorium*), sunflower (*Helianthus*), aster, milkweed (*Asclepias*), verbena, and smartweed (*Polygonum*), with rare exceptions, bloom simultaneously. The maximum of the buttercup family (Ranunculaceae) coincides with that of *Ranunculus*, that of Leguminosae with the position of *Desmodium*, while the maximum

[1] In the migration of some highly specialized groups which MacMillan calls "north bound," I think there has been a retardation of the blooming seasons which has tended to concentrate the species and thus form late maxima.

of Compositae is determined by the position of the asters, *Eupatorium*, golden-rods and sunflowers.

As a result of the divergence of the blooming periods from the maximum point of the group we find that plants come into competition with species of other groups, but as a rule they can stand this better than competition with their own allies.

Trees have such a remarkable influence upon one another and upon the herbaceous flora that they should properly, it seems, be considered separately. The fact that most of them agree in being wind-pollinated is an additional reason for this course. Of 488 indigenous insect-pollinated plants, upon which my observations are based, only 18 are trees. On examining the curve for the insect-loving flora (Fig 1, Plate VIII, 5 species to the millimetre),[3] it will be observed that the maximum is reached in August. At this time 187 species are in bloom, but not a single tree is among them. The flowers of trees are so interfered with by their own leaves and the leaves of other trees that it is disadvantageous for them to bloom after the leaves are fully developed. In the case of wind-pollinated trees it is obvious that, if the leaves were developed before the flowers, the process of pollination would be greatly impeded by the leaves interfering with the free circulation of the wind and catching the pollen which is intended for the stigmas. This fact makes trees an evident exception to Mr. Clarke's generalization, though they are frequently less specialized than their later flowering allies. In the anemophilous nettle family (Urticaceae) there is a marked contrast between the blooming times of the trees and herbaceous species, as stated by Mr. Clarke. Thus the elm, hackberry and mulberry are early, while the hop, hemp and wood-nettle (*Laportea*) are late.

In the case of insect-pollinated trees the conditions are similar to those of wind-pollinated ones, and they generally

[3] Unless otherwise specified, the curves given in this paper are on the scale of one species to the millimetre, *i. e.*, the height of the curve in millimetres indicates the number of insects flying, or flowers in bloom at a given time. The details on which the curves are based will be given elsewhere.

bloom before the leaves are developed, the witch-hazel notably after the leaves have fallen. The leaves act in an equally disadvantageous way, by concealing the flowers so that insects do not easily find them. Before the leaves have appeared in the woods, the trees which depend upon insects for pollination are very conspicuous and have a good chance of being attended by the insects which are attracted by their own flowers and by the flowers of the herbaceous plants which grow under their protection. Later, when the woods become shady, there are few herbaceous flowers, and few insects to attend the trees if they should bear flowers dependent upon them. The rose family (Rosaceae) is of particular interest, since of the larger families it contains the greatest number of trees., and as its maximum is early (Fig. 14, Plate VIII), it is the only one of the entomophilous tree-producing families, which is in a favorable position for giving rise to aborescent forms. The first to bloom is the service-berry (*Amelanchier*), and the trees, *e.g.*, the plum, cherry, apple and hawthorn, coincide pretty nearly with the maximum of the family, though it is significant that the latest species are herbaceous. As the season advances, the flowering of trees and of herbaceous plants which grow under them is evidently cut short in correlation with the appearance of the overshadowing leaves.[4]

While it is not my intention to discuss wind-pollinated plants specially at this time, I think that their blooming seasons may be explained by reference to their competition among themselves and with the insect-pollinated flora. Even in herbaceous plants it seems that the spring might reasonably be expected to be the most favorable for pollination, since they would be less likely to be overtopped by the later plants which become increasingly more luxuriant. But at different seasons they can readily occupy positions unfavorable to entomophilous plants, and in summer they may endure the competition of the entomophilous flora better than that of an indefinite number of plants depending upon the wind, or better

[4] One of my favorite botanizing grounds shows a great variety of vernal flowers, but after the appearance of the leaves is covered by a uniform growth of the anemophilous wood-nettle (*Laportea canadensis*).

than to resort to insect-pollination. In the cases of anemophilous Ranunculaceae, such as meadow-rue (*Thalictrum*), and Compositae, such as rag-weed (*Ambrosia*), it is probable that wind-pollination has been resorted to by way of avoiding competition with their allies, and it is notable that these plants bloom near the maximum points of the families to which they belong.

A comparison of the insect-pollinated Monocotyledons (Fig. 7, Plate VIII) with the general entomophilous flora (Fig. 1, Plate VIII) yields a more striking contrast than would result from a comparison of the two groups in general, for the former loses the large wind-loving families of sedges and grasses, the latter blooming late, and the general flora loses the early blooming wind-loving trees. In this group we observe that the terrestrial species, without regard to specialization, bloom early, while the aquatic ones are late. This I think is largely a result of the severe competition of the former with the highly specialized terrestrial flora, a competition from which the aquatics have been largely relieved by their position.

As regards those of the Liliiflorae having the carpels separate (apocarpal) and those having them united (syncarpal) I am unable to agree that the former are more highly specialized, and so must consider that their blooming time is opposed to the proposition that the more highly specialized flowers bloom later.

The curve for the Choripetalae (Polypetalae and Apetalae, Fig. 2, Plate VIII.—5 spp. per mm.) shows a maximum in August of 73 species, and a secondary maximum in April of 71 species, and the curve diminishes from both to about the middle of June, when there are 49 species in bloom. Of the Hypogynae (Fig. 3, Plate VIII.—2 spp. per mm.) 43 species bloom simultaneously in May, after which they pretty regularly decline. With the addition of the hypogynous Apetalae, the maximum remains the same, but there is a secondary elevation in August. The Perigynae (Fig. 5, Plate VIII. —2 spp. per mm.) show an August maximum on account of the strong preponderance of the Leguminosae. Among the

Epigynae (Fig. 4, Plate VIII) the ginsengs (Araliaceae), dogwoods (Cornaceae), wild ginger and pipe-vine (Aristolochiaceae), as Mr. Clarke observes, come early. In regard to the Umbelliferae (Fig. 18, Plate VIII), however, my observations do not show them " in fullest sovereignty in July and August," for at that time only four species bloom together, while there are 11 species in flower in May. Contrary to Mr.Clarke's theory, the more highly specialized Epigynae (Fig. 4, Plate VIII) show a stronger tendency than the Perigynae (Fig. 5, Plate VIII to form an early maximum.

Even the less specialized of the two dominant families of Perigynae (the Rosaceae, 14) does not equal the Umbelliferae in the formation of an early maximum, *i. e.*, it does not decline so rapidly from the early elevation. I think that the Umbelliferae are more highly specialized than the Myrtales (Lythraceae and Onagraceae) and so reverse the order of Mr. Clarke's theory. But the maximum of the Myrtales (17) anticipates that of the Leguminosae (15).

Of the hypogynous Sympetalae (Gamopetalae), the phloxes (Polemoniaceae), water-leaf family (Hydrophyllaceae) and borage family (Borraginaceae) are early; of 12 species all but one begin to bloom before June, and only two are in bloom after July 1st (Fig. 20, Plate VIII). The more numerous mint family (Labiatae, Fig. 13, Plate VIII) and Scropulariaceae (Fig. 19, Plate VIII) predominate in the summer. Observations on the Epigynae indicate that the flowers of the honeysuckle and madder families (Caprifoliaceae and Rubiaceae) are most abundant in the last of May and first of June. The lobelias and campanulas are most abundant in August. Of all the dominant families, the, Compositae (Fig. 21, Plate IX.—2 spp. per mm.) show the latest maximum. The tendency of the more highly specialized Sympetalae to form a strong late maximum is more marked than in the case of the more simple Choripetalae.

In order to illustrate to what extent the time of blooming of plants is correlated with the time of flight of insects, curves are reproduced showing the periods of the principal flower-loving insects, *e. g.*, the bees (Fig, 24, Plate IX), the other

Aculeate Hymenoptera (Fig. 25, Plate IX), the butterflies (Fig. 23, Plate IX), and the flies (Fig. 22, Plate IX)—all on the scale of five species to the millimetre. No curve is made out for the whole because these curves agree in showing a maximum for July, which, of course, would determine the position of the general maximum.[5] The bees are by far the most important, since they depend upon flowers both for their own food and for that of their young. As a rule, except in the case of the cuckoo bees, which lay their eggs upon food deposited by the host bees, the female bees are provided with brushes of hair upon which they carry pollen, the essential part of the bee-bread, upon which the larvæ feed.

In a previous examination of the curve for the Choripetalae (Fig. 2, Plate VIII) there was observed a maximum in August, a secondary elevation in May, and an intervening depression in June.

With the principal exception of the Leguminosae (Fig. 15, plate VIII), these plants have horizontally expanded regular flowers, with readily accessible nectar and stamens exposed so that the pollen is easily collected or eaten. The Leguminosae generally have lateral irregular flowers, with the nectar concealed and deep-seated, and intricately concealed pollen, for which reason they will be separated for special consideration. Now, since the maximum for the Choripetalae coincides with that of the Leguminosae, the separation of this family will change the maximum of the group to the secondary point. There are two families of insects which are particularly fond of simple flowers with easily accessible nectar and pollen—the less specialized bees (Andrenidae, Fig. 26, Plate IX.—2 spp. per mm.) and the flower-flies (Syrphidae, Fig. 36, Plate X.—2 spp. per mm.)—and they both have more species flying in early spring. There is no question but that the strong predominance of the more simple Choripetalae is, to a great extent, correlated with the early predominance of the Andrenidae and Syrphidae. The flowers of the buttercup family (Ranunculaceae, Fig. 9, Plate VIII) and of the Rosaceae (Fig.

[5] My phaenological observations are most defective for August. I expect to find the maximum of the general anthophilous insect fauna a little later.

14, Plate VIII) with their numerous stamens are the particular favorites of the less specialized bees, and it would be fairly impossible for them to be so efficiently attended late in the season. No flowers are more convenient for the imperfectly adapted flower insects than those of the parsley family (Umbelliferae, Fig. 18, Plate VIII). While the later blooming species are visited by a more numerous set of insects, the visitors are less efficient. The flowers are somewhat neglected by the higher bees (Apidae, Fig. 27, Plate IX.—2 spp. per mm.). so that in order to secure the most useful set of visitors it is desirable to bloom early, under the maximum of the Andrenidae. I have shown that the harbinger of spring (Erigenia), the earliest spring flower, has a larger percentage of bees among its visitors than any other plant of the family, and that the early blooming species with simply concealed nectar show more bees as visitors than those with deep-seated nectar but blooming late. On consulting the curves for bees (24) and other Aculeate Hymenoptera (25) and flies (22), it will be observed that early in the season the predominant insects are bees and flies, so that by early blooming the less specialized flowers gain an advantage similar to that secured by the more highly specialized in a later season in concealing their nectar, *i. e.*, they acquire a higher proportion of the more efficient flower insects. The pond lilies (Nymphaeaceae) come in bloom late, probably on account of their aquatic habitat and have a long period, probably on account of occupying a position free from the competition of overshadowing form, but they are pollinated by late-flying bees and flower flies; and I have named two species of bees (*Halictus nelumbonis* and *Prosopis nelumbonis*) on account of their close economic relation to these flowers. The violets (Fig. 16, Plate VIII) are spring flowers, there being no normal late-blooming indigenous species. Those with the lateral petals bearded are adapted to the mason bees (Osmia, Fig. 31, Plate IX), small greenish species with pollen-collecting brushes on the ventral surface of the abdomen, which fly early apparently to avoid competition with the large allied genus of leaf-cutter bees (Megachile, Fig. 32, Plate IX). When visiting the violets these

bees turn head downwards and hang upon the beards of the lateral petals while they collect the falling pollen. The violets also have an important pollinator in *Andrena violæ* of the spring group of *Andrena* (Fig. 35, Plate X). The swamp rose-mallow (*Hibiscus lasiocarpus*, Fig. 6a, Plate VIII) has a blooming time correlated with the time of flight of a characteristic American bee (*Emphor bombiformis*, Fig. 6b, Plate VIII), its principal pollinator; the bee in turn depending on the *Hibiscus* for its pollen. Another interesting case of correlation in appearance and mutual dependence is, that of an alum-root (*Heuchera hispida* Fig. 11a, Plate VIII) and a little bee (*Colletes aestivalis*, Fig. 11b, Plate VIII).

Returning to the Leguminosae (Fig. 15, Plate VIII) we observe that of the species which form the August maximum all are adapted to the most intelligent of the highest specialized genera of bees. Quite a number are bumble-bee flowers. The ordinary flowers have the stamens declined to the lower side and are best fitted to be pollinated by the leaf-cutter bees (Fig. 32, Plate IX), which have abdominal brushes for collecting pollen, and I think that the position of the family in general should be regarded as associated with the flight of these bees. Two species adapted to bumble-bees, a ground plum (*Astragalus mexicanus*) and a false indigo (*Baptisia leucophaea*), occur early, which they may do without going out of the range of bumble-bees (Fig. 30, Plate IX) and they each gain an advantage by avoiding competition with a late blooming congener also depending upon bumble-bees. But no other ordinary papilionaceous flower blooms out of the flying time of the leaf-cutter bees. The very earliest of the family, the red-bud (*Cercis canadensis*) has the stamens declined to the lower side of the flower, so that the pollen is easily gathered by the mason bees (Fig. 31, Plate IX), which we have already mentioned as having abdominal brushes, like the leaf-cutters (Fig. 32, Plate IX), but fly early. The early appearance of the red-bud seems to be influenced by the early flight of these bees, though it is not exclusively visited by them. Finally, therefore, with regard to the blooming phenomena of the Choripetalae, we close with the propositions that the early preponderance of the

more simple open flowers is determined by the early predominance of the less specialized bees, and that the late preponderance of the more complicated closed flowers is correlated with the flight of the most specialized bees, leaf-cutters, bumble-bees, etc.[8]

The Sympetalae (Gamopetalae) consist of flowers with more or less deepseated nectar and often with closed complicated flowers. They are adapted to bumble-bees or to the more highly specialized bees in general, to butterflies or to miscellaneous more or less long-tongued insects. An interesting case is that of flowers of *Steironema* which are associated with the flight of *Macropis steironematis*, a bee which as far as observed depends exclusively upon these flowers for its pollen. The wild potato vine (*Ipomoea pandurata*) is dependent mainly upon two bees (*Entechnia taurea* and *Xenoglossa ipomoeae*). The flowers of ground cherry (*Physalis*) bloom during the flight of two species of *Colletes* (*C. willistonii* and *C. latitarsis*), upon which they depend almost exclusively for pollination, the little bees on the other hand, obtaining all of their pollen from these flowers. The dominant mint family (Labiatae, Fig. 13, Plate VIII) is principally adapted to the higher bees, although some having degraded irregular flowers with exposed stamens are adapted to miscellaneous insects. The figwort family (Scrophulariaceae, Fig. 19, Plate VIII) is an even more exclusive bee-flower family, most of them being adapted to bumble-bees, and appearing late. The earliest species, *Collinsia verna*, is one of the most highly specialized and looks like a papilionaceous flower. The upper lip and the lateral lobes of the lower lip represent banner and wings, while the middle lobe represents the keel, and it performs the same function for it contains the stamens, which instead of lying against the upper wall of the corolla, as is usual in the family, are declined across the tube. We have observed that most of the Leguminosae with declined stamens are adapted to bees with abdominal

[8] The early blooming of the dominant families of Choripetalae, as well as the Liliiflorae, must also be explained in part as correlated with their woodland habitat, their decline being influenced by the appearance of the leaves on the trees.

pollen brushes (*Megachile*, Fig. 32, Plate IX), and now in the case of this flower we find the principal visitors to be bees of the genus *Osmia* (Fig. 31, Plate IX); so that it joins the red-bud and violet in appearing during the flight of these bees. The figwort (*Scrophularia*) and *Symphoricarpus* come late in adjustment to the flight of the wasp workers and Eumenidae to which they are specially adapted. The late position of the lobelias is what might be expected, since they are dependent upon the visits of the higher bees (Fig. 27, Plate IX). We come finally to consider the great highly specialized family of sunflowers, nigger-heads, thistles, etc., (Compositae, Fig. 21,–2 spp. per mm. Plate IX) which shows a conspicuous late maximum and is the best example of Mr. Clarke's theory, though I think one of the easiest to explain without it.

The composite heads, which give the name to the family, are composed of florets arranged generally in a flat-topped horizontal layer which forms a convenient resting place for all kinds of insects. There is abundant nectar for the longer tongues and abundant pollen exposed for the least specialized to feed upon or to collect. From these peculiarities and from their great numbers we find this family to be of more importance to the general insect fauna than any other. The most important visitors are the higher bees, especially bumble-bees (Fig. 30, Plate IX), the leaf-cutters (Fig. 32, Plate IX) and *Melissodes* (Fig. 29, Plate IX), and lower Aculeate Hymenoptera in general (Fig. 25, Plate IX), the butterflies (Fig. 23, Plate IX), the flies, including many flower-flies (Fig. 36, Plate X), the tachinids (Fig. 37, Plate I), the conopids (Fig. 38, Plate X), and the bombylids (Fig. 39, Plate X). The occurrence of the maximum of the family after that of the general flower-loving insect fauna, I think, is largely due to the abundance of the goldenrods, asters, etc., which have rather small heads and less-deeply concealed nectar. The position of these flowers is accounted for in correlation with the position of the usually smaller insects by which they are attended, viz.; the little bees belonging to the genera *Calliopsis* (Fig. 34, Plate IX), the late *Colletes* (Fig. 33, Plate IX), the autumnal group of *Andrena* (Fig. 35, Plate X) and the Bombylidae (Fig. 39, Plate X)—all important guests

and all having late maxima. These late Compositae have few competitors outside of their family and so are favorably situated, although the insect fauna has begun to decline. We will now leave the Sympetalae with the general statement that the late preponderance of the irregular flowers is explained in connection with the late preponderance of the higher bees, and that of the regular flowers is accounted for in the late maxima of the highly specialized long-tongued insects.

We have reviewed the principal groups of insect-pollinated plants and have noted a correspondence, more or less well marked, between their blooming seasons and the seasons of the insects upon which they depend. In different positions we find bumble-bee flowers and, although they all occur within the time of flight of these insects, it is not easy to explain why one of these flowers comes at one time and another at another time. Under the maximum of the buttercup family (Fig. 9, Plate VIII) we find a bumble-bee flower in the larkspur (*Delphinium tricorne*) and under the maximum of Leguminosae (Fig. 15, Plate VIII) another in a tick-trefoil (*Desmodium canadense*). We may say that the larkspur comes earlier because it had its origin in an earlier group. The flight of the bumble-bees, however, cannot be left out of consideration. It is obvious that a bumble-bee flower cannot arise at a time when the attentions of bumble-bees cannot be secured, so that the flight of the bees determines the time within which these flowers may have their origin. When a flower undergoing modification to suit bumble-bees changes its characters so that it no longer comes in competition with its allies, it becomes a competitor of other bumble-bee flowers. A point at which many of these are in bloom simultaneously would naturally be an unfavorable time, unless the new form should early offer more inviting attractions. If the blooming time were long, the attentions of the bees would be likely to be most constant at the point where there were the fewest competitors, and so finally the blooming time would tend to be limited to this point. Or if the earlier flowers were better tended, so that they became the most effectually fertilized, the blooming time would tend to become earlier. Some flowers we find far from the "tension" points

of their groups, having no doubt shifted to take a more favorable position under the competition of other flowers. Thus the earliest member of the mint family (Fig. 13, Plate VIII), is a bumble-bee flower, and some of the earliest of the figwort family (Fig. 19, Plate VIII) are adapted to these insects. The larkspur itself is anticipated by four bumble-bee flowers belonging to more highly specialized families. We would, therefore, expect to find bumble-bee flowers at favorable points of origin or shifted to favorable positions, and the whole group of flowers so disposed as to share the services of these long-tongues with as little interference among themselves as possible. Of the sixty-four species on which the curve (Fig. 41, Plate X) is based the different forms succeed one another from the first of April until the middle of October in such a way that not more than twenty-five species are in bloom at the same time. Twenty-six have completed their flowering by the last of June. We will compare this curve with that for bumble-bees. The first bumble-bees which fly in the spring are the females; in May, June and July the workers appear; and finally in July, the males. The workers are more abundant and even more industrious than the females, and the males are frequently quite numerous and efficient flower visitors. In making a curve for bumble-bees (Fig. 30, Plate IX), therefore, I have introduced each sex as an element so that the maximum coincides with the flight of the three forms, and I think this is the only way to indicate in a curve the function of the genus as a pollinating agency. Now if we compare the curve for bumble-bees (Fig. 30, Plate IX) with the curve for the bumble-bee flowers (Fig. 41, Plate X) we find a well marked coincidence.

The curve for the other flowers adapted to the higher bees (Fig. 44, Plate X) indicates a more pronounced maximum, evidently because the higher bees in general show a more marked preponderance in summer. Of sixty-nine species on which the curve is based, thirty are in bloom simultaneously at the maximum point.

Now as observed above, the lower bees (Andrenidae, Fig. 26 Plate IX) prefer erect simple flowers with easily accessible nectar

PLATE VIII.

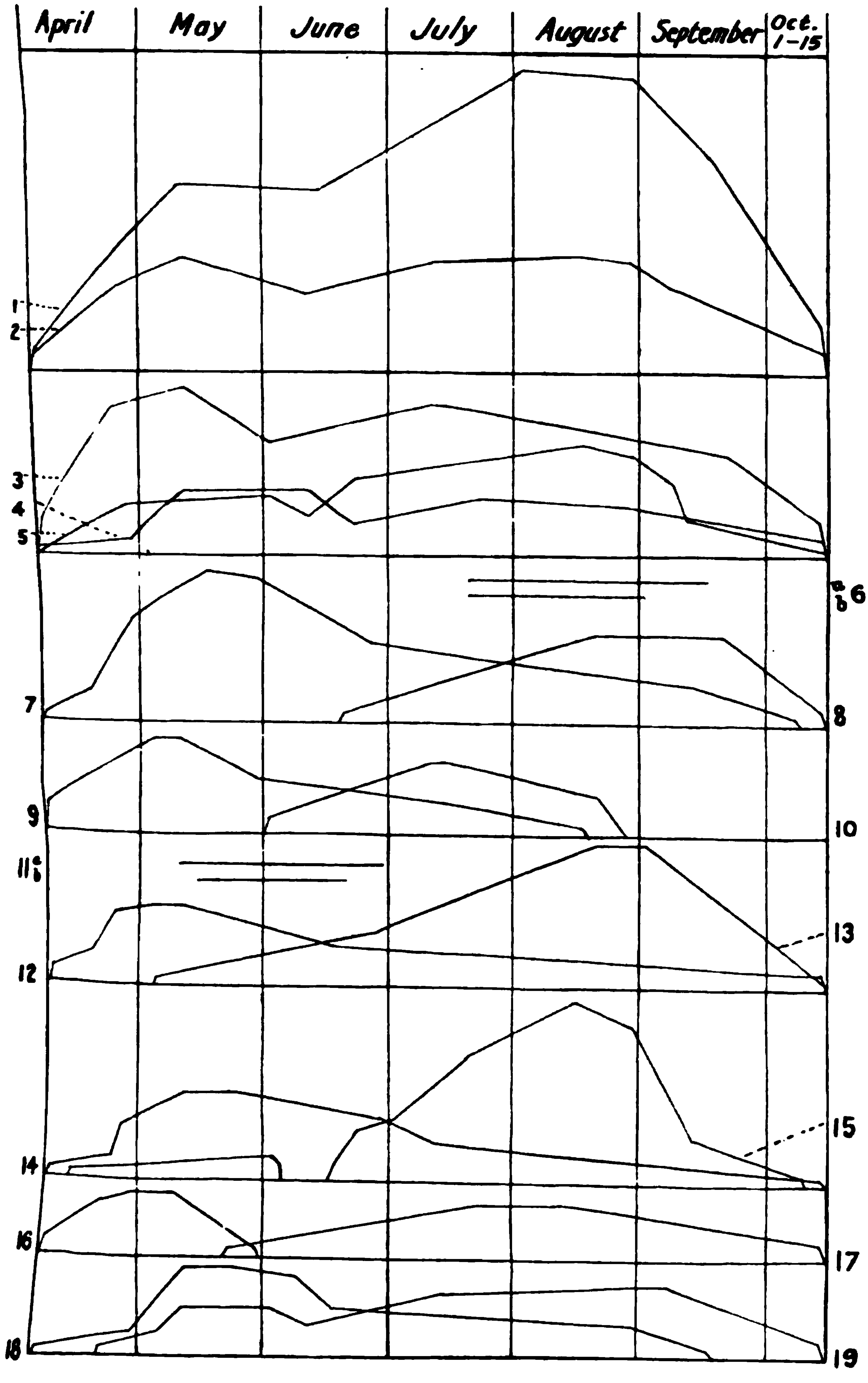

April
May
June
July
August
September
Oct. 1-15
1
2
3
4
5
a b 6
7
8
9
10
11 a b
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

PLATE IX.

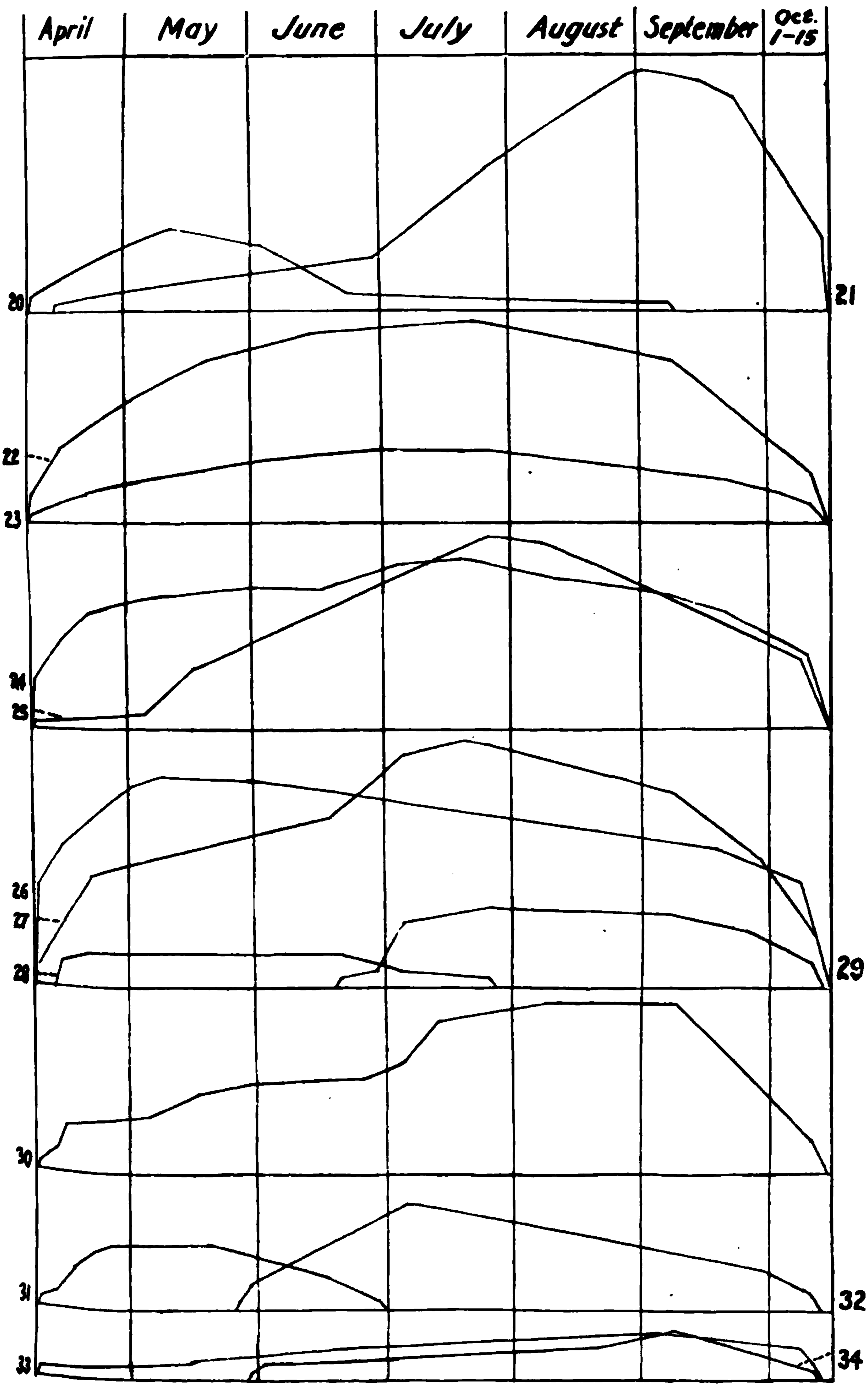
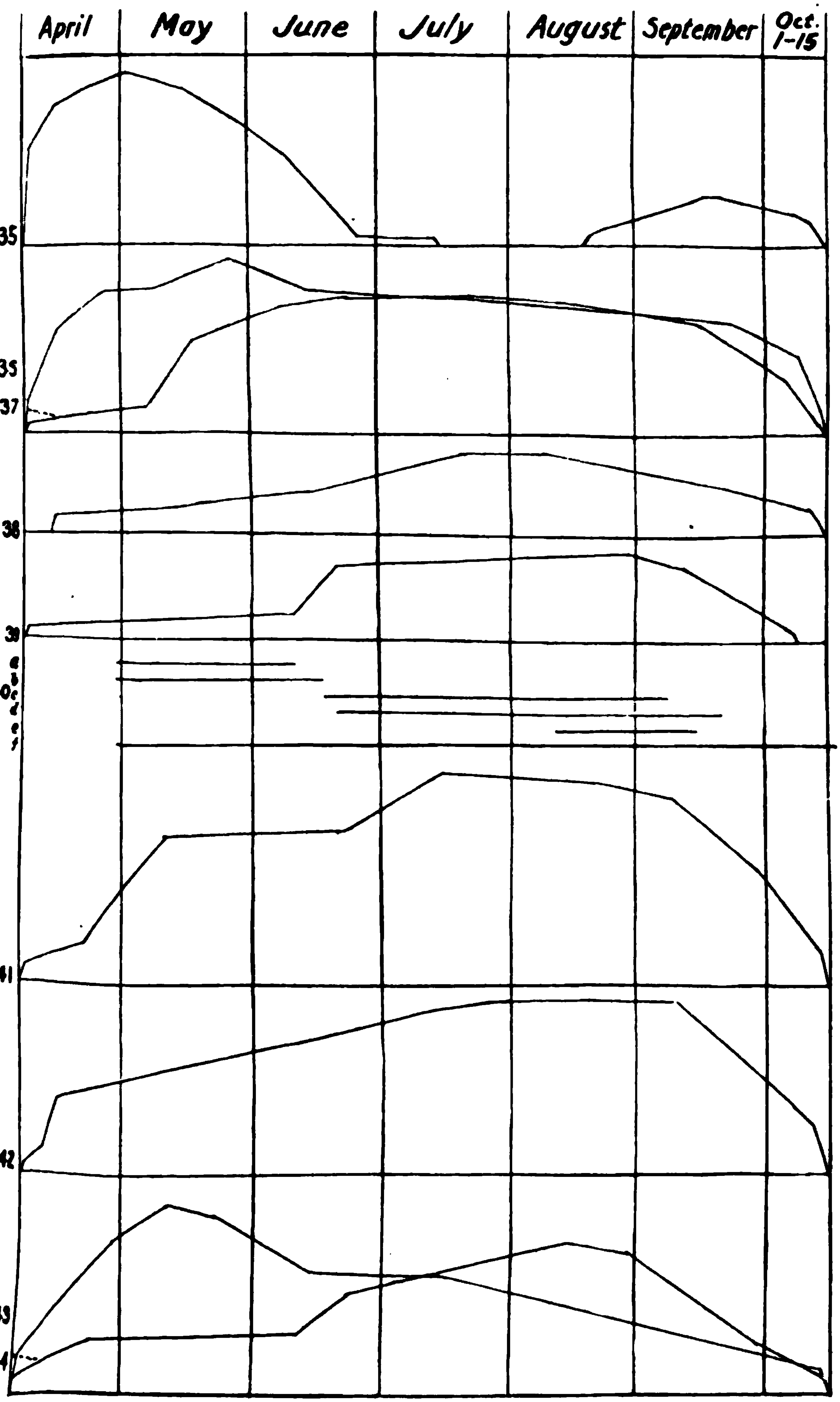

April
May
June
July
August
September
Oct. 1-15
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34

PLATE X.


April
May
June
July
August
September
Oct. 1-15
35
35
37
38
39
a
b
40c
d
e
f
41
42
43
44

and exposed pollen, especially flowers with numerous stamens. There are many flowers which have a structure of this kind and on which these bees actually preponderate over every other family of flower-loving insects. But since they do not hold a clear preponderance over the total of the other groups, it is hardly safe to call the flowers "Andrenid-flowers." The large family of flower-flies (Syrphidae, Fig. 36, Plate X) has the proboscis adapted for eating pollen and for sucking, though as a suctorial organ it is not so highly specialized as in many other flies. For this reason the flowers which are best fitted to supply the Andrenidae with nectar and pollen are also the most favorable for the nectar and pollen-eating Syrphidae, and when these two families are taken together they generally show a preponderance over all other visitors, or so many that the flower may be properly regarded as adapted to them. Putting such flowers together, I find that the *ensemble* of their blooming periods forms a curve like Fig. 43, Plate X, with a strong early maximum.

There are few evident butterfly-flowers. The best marked of them are commonly visited by long-tongued bees and flies. The species which are referred to this category form a long low curve, which we will compare with the curve for butterflies (Fig. 23, Plate IX).

Fig. 40, Plate X shows the time of flight of the ruby-throated humming bird (f) and the time of blooming of the flowers specially pollinated by it.—a. the painted cup (*Castilleia coccinea*); b. the wild columbine (*Aquilegia canadensis*); c. the trumpet creeper (*Tecoma radicans*); d. the spotted touch-me-not (*Impatiens fulva*); e. the cardinal flower (*Lobelia cardinalis*). There are two early species blooming together and going out about the time that the trumpet creeper (c) comes in, and three late species. The position of painted cup (a) is peculiar, but is much more favorable than in competition with the three late species. It will be noted that two species are in competition most of the time, while it is only a short time that one is alone or three are together. The spring and autumn migration of the bird may account for the tendency of these bird flowers to form an early and a late group.

The insects which contain what may properly be called flower-loving groups, viz.; the Hymenoptera, Diptera and Lepidoptera, are the most highly specialized orders of insects. The particular anthophilous groups we have observed to have their maxima in the late summer. With the exception of the bees, which are true flower-insects, depending upon flowers and showing true mutual correlations, the flight of these insects may be more properly regarded as determined by conditions favorable for their young. Flowers and flower-groups blooming at times favorable for utilizing them should be regarded as correlated with the time of flight of the insects, and not visa versa. Of the bees we have observed that the highest specialized (Apidae) show a late maximum while the less specialized (Andrenidae) show an early maximum, which is explained largely as a result of competition of the former. In view of the fact, therefore, that the most highly specialized flower-insects are most abundant in late summer it is but natural that there should also be a preponderance at the same time of the most highly specialized flowers whose development has been simultaneous with them. In so far as it applies to insect-pollinated flowers I think we have here the answer to Mr. Clarke's question "Why should there be a correspondence between the course of the flower seasons and the system of floral evolution?"

'We have observed that the group in which the fact of the correlation of a high specialization and late flowering is very conspicuous is the Sympetalae, and it must be admitted that the proposition of Mr. Clarke in regard to the late blooming of plants of southern derivation, must enter as an explanation. In his admirable work on the Metaspermae of the Minnesota Valley, Mr. MacMillan has shown that the Sympetalae (Metachlamydeae) are especially characterized by a north-bound movement.'

Throughout this paper it has been implied that the time of blooming was determined by the flight of the pollinating insects and also determined and limited by the competition of plants one with another. In verification of this view turn to the case of introduced plants. It is well-known that intro-

duced plants seem to flourish much more prosperously than the natives, and this is explained as owing to the fact that in a new country they escape the competition of forms which have been constantly undergoing modification to hold them in check. Many of our introduced plants, however, are not characterized so much by the facility with which they crowd out native species as by their habit of adjusting themselves to conditions induced by man, and of filling places rendered by him unoccupied; and in this work many of them no doubt have undergone a course of selective training in older lands. But it is sufficient for our purpose to start with the fact that introduced plants are to a great extent relieved from the pressure of competition which holds among the indigenous plants, and, therefore, as regards blooming, would be expected to flower longer. And this is in fact the rule. In those genera in which we have both indigenous and introduced species the former bloom for a short time (*Sisymbrium canescens, Stellaria longifolia, Cerastium nutans*, sunflowers, thistles) while their introduced congeners bloom much longer (*Sisymbrium officinale, Stellaria media, Cerastium vulgatum, Helianthus annuus, Cnicus lanceolatus*). The introduced species of Cruciferae, Caryophyllaceae, Portulacaceae, Malvaceae, Leguminosae, Umbelliferae, Compositae, Scrophulariaceae, Labiatae and Polygonaceae present cases of long blooming which are not equaled by any native species of the respective families.

Some native plants which have a strong tendency to occupy waste grounds also show a tendency to bloom for a long time. A similar disposition is manifested in the cases of plants having small flowers infrequently visited by insects and often self-pollinating. Many originally aquatic plants and others which have been forced to take to the water are, like introduced plants and the degraded entomophilous flowers, relieved from the severer competition of terrestrial plants and in a similar way show a tendency to prolong their blooming periods.

In the case of the indigenons flora there is a well marked disposition to limit the blooming period in anticipation of the advancing winter. The direct effect of cold is not obvious, but there is an evident tendency not to prolong the period

until the conditions should become unfavorable for the perfection of the fruit. In the case of the north bound groups (Sympetalae especially) we might infer that the northward movement would retard the blooming time so as to make it later in beginning, and to prolong it far into the autumn. I have thought that this might have something to do with the late preponderance of these groups. The curves for Labiatae (Fig. 13, Plate VIII) Compositae (Fig. 21, Plate IX) and Leguminosae (Fig. 15, Plate VIII) seem to show the influence of the approaching cold to an unusual degree, for they fall off quite suddenly from the late maxima. In the case of introduced plants we have observed that they show in a low degree the limitations which beset the indigenous species and so tend to prolong their periods. The advancing winter brings conditions, however, which they cannot escape, and it is but natural that they should show the direct effect of cold more than the indigenous plants. They form a low curve which is relatively higher at the 15th of October than any other curve. Although only about one-tenth of the entomophilous species, the introduced species show two-fifths of the flowers in bloom at the middle of October. Their blooming time is actually cut short by the cold.

An interesting fact in regard to the curves for the dominant groups of flowers is that they decline towards June. In the curves for the general flora and the Choripetalae and its groups (1–5) it will also be observed that there is a depression in June. The same occurs in Scrophulariaceae (Fig. 19, Plate VIII), while the Leguminosae (Fig. 15, Plate VIII) show an actual gap, as far as I have observed. This results mainly I think from the appearance of the dense shade in the woodlands, which limits the blooming seasons of the vernal woodland species. No plant can become a strong competitor of the vernal species unless it blooms early enough to fill out its season before the shade appears. The late species are thus required to modify their seasons so greatly before they are prepared to enter the vernal woodlands that the trees finally become as effectual a barrier against them as against the late blooming of the early species. Suppose that the Compositae should give rise to an

early flowering group which should enter the woodlands and become competitors of the spring flora, as *Antennaria* and some species of *Erigeron* now do. The curve for Compositae would finally show a June depression. These conditions must always keep the groups from taking the positions required by Mr. Clarke's theory.

INSANITY IN ROYAL FAMILIES. A STUDY IN HEREDITY.

By Alice Bodington.

In the Section of Psychology at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association, 1894, a most interesting and suggestive paper was read by Dr. W. Lloyd Andriezen, on the steady increase of the whole group of neuroses. In this paper the following sentence occurs; "Nature stamps out the insanities herself; they end in sterile idiocy. But before such a consumation can be reached, a vast and interesting progeny has to be gone through, exhibiting all the intermediate phases of the insanities and the criminalities." Dr. Andriezen speaks of the conclusions to be drawn from the history of the notorious "Jukes family" in America, and promises to enlarge on this subject in a forthcoming paper.

Now, it is doubtless almost impossible to overestimate the importance of the study of the Jukes family as an example of inherited degeneration and vice amongst the dregs of society. But, as I read Dr. Andriezen's paper, a subject for a study of hereditary insanity at the opposite pole of the social system, suggested itself to me; namely its effects in the royal families of Modern Europe. For many hundred years the problem of hereditary insanity has been worked out in some of these families, and under circumstances which enable a student to follow out all its intricacies, since the connection of members of royal houses can, for obvious reasons, be more readily traced than those of private individuals.

The subject has interested me ever since I saw, many years ago, the great grandchild of a king suffering from the most violent form of mania I ever beheld. In this case the hereditary taint had passed through two generations without development, whilst the ancestor, in whom insanity can first be traced, was a contemporary of Henry the Eighth! Moreover the insanity of this ancestor partook of exactly the same char-

acter as that of his descendant in Windsor Castle two hundred years later. It is written of the "good Duke William" of Celle that when" in old age he was deprived of both sight and reason, he had occasional glimpses of mental light, when he would bid his musicians play the psalm tunes which he loved."

In this article I will speak chiefly of the Spanish and Austrian branches of the house of Hapsburg; and of the Russian house of Romanoff.

The Spanish Hapsburgs. In the year 1496 Joanna, second daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon, and Isabella of Castile, was married to Philip the Handsome, Son of Maximilian, Emperor of Germany, and Mary of Burgundy, daughter and heiress of Charles the Bold. It is to be doubted if any marriage in the whole course of history has been attended with more direct consequences than this, since Mary of Burgundy brought with her the fairest provinces of the Netherlands as her dower, which were thus exposed to the diabolical cruelty and bigotry of Spanish rule.

In 1506 Philip the Handsome died, as lately discovered historical documents appear to prove, from poison administered by his wife. Joanna, who had always been weak-minded, was possessed by an insane jealously of her husband, and after his death she became completely mad. Fits of fury alternated with melancholy, and the sad life of this ancestress of long lines of kings ended in complete dementia. Joanna's jealously of her husband did not cease with his death, but for years she persisted in carrying his body about with her, and violent accesses of fury occurred if any woman approached the corpse.

It is not likely that the insanity in the royal family of Spain began with Joanna, and it would be peculiarly interesting in this and other cases to trace the taint from its very beginning.

Joanna's sister Catherine was the mother of the "Bloody" Queen May of English History, who showed the characteristic moral insanity and ferocious bigotry of so many of the Spanish Hapsburgs. A granddaughter of Joanna's married to Duke William V. of Juliers and Cleves, went mad, and her husband shared the same fate. Her son, who was demented, died, and

so "Nature" in this instance, quickly "stamped out insanity and idiocy"; the double taint being peculiarly fatal.

Another sister of Joanna's married into the Portuguese House of Braganza and in Napoleon's time one of her descendants—queen in her own right—died raving mad. Numerous children of Ferdinand and Isabella were sickly and died young, and one is inclined to think it would have been a "crowning mercy" if all the others had shared the same fate.

But we must return to the descendants of Joanna who wore the Spanish crown. Her son, the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, was a sovereign of unusual ability, distinguished in war and still more in diplomacy. On his father's side it must be remembered that he came of a singularly healthy stock; his grandfather Maximilian had been in his youth a veritable hero of romance, brave and chivalrous to a fault, and in the guise of a simple knight errant had won the heart and hand of his bride, the richest heiress of Europe. We shall meet with a great grandson of Maximilian's who inherited all his brilliant qualities; but not in the legitimate line of descent.

But let us turn our eyes from the potentate who held the balance of power in Europe in his hands, to the man who, hardly past the prime of life, voluntarily laid down his power, and retired to spend his last years in the Convent of Yuste. Here, the melancholia which had remained latent during the earlier life of Charles V., gradually took possession of him. He insisted that his funeral obsequies should be performed, and the prayers for the dead read for him as he lay in sackcloth and ashes in his coffin in the convent chapel.

From the shock of this ghastly ceremony the once powerful Emperor never recovered; a fever took possession of him and in a few days he breathed his last.

His successor, Philip II, was one of the most gloomy and ferocious bigots the world has ever seen. Like a poisonous spider in its web, so from the palace prison to the Escurial, did this cruel and treacherous despot devise blackest ruin and death, with one stroke of his pen condemning a whole nation to death. A determined attempt was made to carry out this incredible sentence, which was only frustrated by the most

heroic bravery on the part of the doomed people. The case of Philip II may perhaps justly be considered one of moral insanity, for to the very end of his career he never showed the slightest consciousness of having done evil. Dying by inches in the slow torture of a most horrible disease, he displayed the utmost patience, fortitude and resignation to the will of God; his end was that of a saint and a martyr as he fixed his last expiring glances on the image of his crucified Saviour. This man who had caused rivers of blood to shed, who had brought fire, famine, torture and death in its most hideous forms to countless thousands of his fellow-creatures; who was treacherous to friends and foes alike; who was privy to the death of his own son; died in absolute peace with his conscience and his God! Those who ascribe infallible and divinely instilled instincts to conscience would do well to study the career of Philip II.

The career of Don John of Austria, half-brother to Philip II, may be noticed here, as illustrating the advantages of change of environment and of fresh blood where insanity is latent in a family. He was the son of Charles V by Barbara Blomberg, daughter of a respectful citizen of Ratisbon, and in his moral and mental qualities closely resembled his great grandfather, Maximilian, whose romantic early career earned him the title of the last of the knights-errant. His singularly brilliant career was ended by his too early death at the age of 33; the victim indirectly, if not directly, of the cold and cruel policy of his half-brother Philip II. As a mere youth, Don John of Austria had gained one of the decisive battles of the world, in the naval victory of Lepanto which rolled back that advance of Turkish power which was threatening the destruction of Europe. But this brilliant success raised the sleepless jealousy of his brother, and Don John was sent to the Netherlands, there to eat his heart out with repeated vexations and disappointments, purposely inflicted by the cold, crafty tyrant of the Escurial. No trace of the influence of his mad grandmother appeared in the buoyant spirits, the trusting, generous disposition, and brilliant courage of this illfated young hero.

The career of the wretched Don Carlos, eldest son of Philip II, may fitly be mentioned here. At an early age he showed a furious and wholly ungovernable temper, a delight in cruelty for its own sake and a propensity to ignoble vices; in short he displayed every characteristic of moral insanity. Thrown into prison by his brother, fits of fury, and of exhaustion from his vices were till lately judged to be the cause of his death, but modern researches show that he was one of the many secret victims of his merciless parent.

During the lives of the two sovereigns who succeeded Philip II, the sword of Damocles which hung over the royal house of Spain remained suspended, only to fall with crushing weight on the pitiable Charles II, in whom "Nature stamped out insanity in sterile idiocy." It must, however, be remarked that Nature took nearly two hundred years in accomplishing this process, even in conditions of the most unfavorable environment, and after repeated alliances with the tainted blood of Austria and Portugal. Charles II showed all the signs of the final stages of race degeneracy. Until his sixth or seventh year he was unable to stand, and was nursed on the knees of the ladies of the Court; his prognathous misshapen jaw could not be closed and he was constantly slavering; moreover his impotence, whilst it did not prevent the immolation of two young princessess as his nominal wives, was so well-known in Europe that intrigues, with regard to the succession to the Crown of Spain, went on throughout his miserable life Semi-idiotic as was his mental condition, he was capable of suffering all the mental tortures that superstition could inflict, and his dying bed was surrounded by venal priests who threatened eternal damnation if his successor were not named according to their desires. So ended the direct male line of the Spanish Hapsburgs, descendants of the mad Joanna through her eldest son.

The Austrian Hapsburgs. The history of the Austrian Hapsburgs, descended from Joanna through her second son Ferdinand, presents much brighter features than those of the Spanish house. It is difficult, if not impossible, to apportion the share which the pernicious teaching of the Jesuits and the

gloomy traditions of the Spanish Court had in forming the characters of the two Monarchs of the Austrian line, who remind one respectively of Don Carlos and Philip II; or how large a share might be ascribed to hereditary taint.

Rudolf II (1576—1612) was the son of Maximilian II, one of the most enlightened and honorable princes of his time, and one who, strange to say, held the balance scrupulously even between his Protestant and Roman Catholic subjects. But Rudolf, unfortunately for himself and Germany, had been trained in the gloomy Court of Spain, and was a mere tool of the Jesuits. His temper was moody and variable, and he was subject to outbursts of uncontrollable passion, followed by abject submission to his advisers, the Jesuits, who had gained complete ascendancy over him.

If in Rudolf II we meet with many salient characteristics of Don Carlos, so in Ferdinand II. we have a type of character as inexpressibly odious as that of Philip II. To the ferocious bigotry of Ferdinand II, more than to any other cause, may be ascribed the Thirty Year's War, one of the most hideous wars that history has ever recorded. More than twelve million of people, at a moderate estimate, perished in this fratricidal strife; wolves ravened through the burnt and deserted villages; men killed their children and dug up the bodies of the dead for food; and, before its close, Germany lay bleeding and exhausted at the feet of France, and has only in this century recovered her strength. To ferocious bigotry Ferdinand added the blackest treachery and a cold blooded and diabolical cruelty. But atrocious as was his character we must remember that he, like Rudolf II was a tool of the Jesuits, then at the zenith of their power, and numbering in their ranks the most highly trained intellects of their time; whereas the cruelties and treacheries perpetrated by Philip II were spun out of his own brain.

The immediate predecessor of the present distinguished wearer of the Austrian crown was certainly of weak intellect, weeping when his physicians forbade him a favorite dish "Kaiser bin ich, und Nudeln muss ich haben" he sobbed. On another occasion his Minister hoped that the Emperor, who

was unusually silent at a cabinet council, was for once intent on affairs of state, when he suddenly exclaimed "I have sat at this window for an hour, and so many cabs, carriages and wagons have passed in that time." Not one word had he heard of the affairs of State! Yet Ferdinand was not so weak minded but that in calm times he could officiate as a crowned puppet. I think therefore we may say that the Austrain Hapsburgs have almost entirely escaped the taint of insanity; the line has produced numerous sovereigns distinguished by exceptional abilities and virtues such as Maximilian II, Maria Theresa, Joseph II, and the present Emperor Francis Joseph. On the abdication of his uncle, who wept for the dumplings, Francis Joseph, in most troublous times, was placed at the helm of State, and up to the present time, by the personal affection and the confidence he inspires, and by marvellous political tact, he has kept his heterogeneous dominions under his rule; perhaps the only man living who could have held such jarring elements together.

The House of Romanoff. Peter the Great, the founder of his family's greatness, presented a strange admixture of opposite qualities. One of Peter's brothers was imbecile, and the history of the Romanoff family leaves little doubt that there goes in them a tendency to insanity, latent or declared.

In Peter the Great we see on the one hand a man of extraordinary and commanding genius, whose ideas made, and still rule, modern Russia: a man who by sheer force dragged barbarous, semi-Asiatic Muscovy into the comity of European nations; and who with far seeing glance recognizing the vital necessity of a navy for Russia, did not disdain with that end in view to work as a common shipwright. On the other hand we see a drunken boor; subject to paroxyms of ungovernable fury; ferociously cruel; in a word showing the worst attributes of an utter savage.

Truly here we see the "beast within the man." But it seems as though his very superiority of brain makes the beast in man to so transcend all evil qualities of a beast of prey tha one can hardly wonder that the human imagination conceived devils as the moving agents of such horrors. No wild beast's

brain could conceive or execute the prodigies of cruelty, debauchery and lust that characterize the beast within the man where it has gained the upper hand.

There is no doubt that Peter the Great, like other great geniuses, as for instance Mahomet and Napoleon, suffered from epileptiform attacks, and in his fits of frenzy was not responsible for his acts. Another factor may be taken into account in estimating the character of Peter the Great, namely his prolonged bouts of drunkenness, during which he would swallow incredible quantities of brandy. In these orgies Peter would find pleasure in pouring brandy through a funnel down the throat of some wretched courtier who had succumbed sooner than himself; a practical joke ending in the death of the victim. But the most gruesome incident in the life of Peter the Great was the death of his son Alexis. Alexis much resembled the ill-fated Don Carlos; his wife, a German princess, after five years of misery refused medicine and food, and was glad to find an escape in death; he was violently reactionary in his opinions, and Peter honestly believed that his hardly won reforms would be utterly undone if Alexis were his successor. But after the discovery of a formidable plot on the part of his son, Peter, determined to extort the whole truth, ordered Alexis to be flogged. Finding no one who would venture to execute his commands, Peter, mad with rage, proceeded to flog Alexis, (as he used formerly to flog his first wife,) till he left the wretched prince for dead on the floor; when he stalked out exclaiming "You need not alarm yourselves, the devil is not ready for him yet." During the next twenty-four hours the miserable sufferer was again twice flogged, and under the third application of the knout he died. The father's repentance was terrible and lasting; as chief mourner he followed his mangled son to the grave, crying as David did for Absalom, that he would willingly have died for his son. And when he again lashed himself into insane fury, it was to wash out his son's death in the blood of those who had tempted him to crime.

The next sovereign who calls for remark, Peter III, was grandson of Peter the Great through his daughter Anna. If

we say that Peter III repeated every vice of his grandfather's without any of his virtues we shall have said almost enough; he was a drunken, madly vain, dissolute savage, and after being dethroned, was assassinated by the orders of his wife, Catharine II.

Paul I was not unlike Peter III in his general characteristics, and he too was assassinated. Alexander I, the rival of Napoleon, presents the greatest of contrasts to the Romanoffs we have hitherto seen; he inherited the excellent qualities of his mother, Catherine the Great, whilst he was a stranger to her vices. Like Joseph II of Austria, he was too enlightened for his environment; his schemes for good were frustrated; his noblest hopes for his country disappointed; a deep melancholy settled on his spirits, and like Joseph II he welcomed death.[1]

The character of Alexander I was nearly repeated in that of Alexander II, his nephew, the "Tzar Liberator." As we survey the men of the Romanoff family in the present century, though we find many of its collateral members showing an undesirable atavism, yet the actual wearers of the Russian crown, with all their mistakes, must be credited with the honest intention of doing their best for their people. In short the final result shows that a ruling family may have a worse ancester than a drunken epileptic, who was at the same time a man of supreme genius! Unfortunately the race, once so strong, has been tainted through the female side with consumption, which promises to play worse havoc in two generations than epilepsy or drunkenness in two hundred years.

I can offer here only a slight and imperfect sketch of the lives on which a more fortunately situated enquirer might work. I have alluded only to the best known direct lines of succession, but a wide field of interest lies before the student who will follow the ramifications of European royal families through the female side. There have been constant intermarriages between the Hapsburgs and the Bourbons. Perhaps it is not too far-fetched to ascribe the superior abilities of

[1] "I am dying," said Joseph II, when his benevolent schemes for the good of Hungary had been utterly frustrated, "My heart must be made of stone not to break."

the House of Orleans to marriages which brought fresh blood into the family; whereas the alliances of the elder branch of the House of France were of the nature, known to stock raisers as "breedings-in-and-in."[2]

In any case it would be worth while to trace carefully—so far as possible—the origin of the characteristics of the French, Spanish and Neapolitan Bourbons, as compared with those of the House of Orleans: the three former bigoted, unprogressive, unable to assimilate the advanced ideas of their age; having after the French Revolution "learned nothing and forgotten nothing," and the House of Orleans descended from the younger brother of Louis XIV, abreast of all the ideas of their time, highly intelligent, cultivated and progressive. In the house of Orleans we are watching a rising family; in the other branches of Bourbons, families mentally and morally sinking.

Another interesting branch of enquiry, would be to trace the origin of the insanity in the Danish, Bavarian and Belgian royal families. The curious coincidence between the form of insanity which characterized the good Duke of Celle in the sixteenth century, and that from which his descendant, George III, suffered two hundred years later, I have already alluded to. But why did the taint of insanity remain latent for so many years, and can some marriage be traced which caused its recrudescence? I think it might be found in the family of the Princess of Wales, mother of George III; but I have no means here of tracing the lineage of that princess.

But having started this train of enquiry with the intention of cursing the whole group of Neuroses, as productive of in-

[2]Phillippe brother of Louis XIV married Charlotte Elizabeth of Bavaria; one of the most strong minded and original personalities of her time.

Philippe's only son married a natural daughter of Madame de Montespan's; and had his ears soundly boxed by his mother when she heard of the engagement. Louis-Phillippe-Joseph 1747—1793, married the only daughter of the Duc de Penthievre.

The mother of the late Comte de Paris was a Princess of Mecklenburg.

On the other hand Louis XIV, elder brother of Philippe, first Duke of Orleans, married the only daughter of Philip IV of Spain; Louis XVI married Marie Antoinette of the Austrian House of Hapsburgs, and the direct male line became extinct with the intensely narrow and bigoted Comte de Chambord, whose mother belonged to the Neapolitan branch of the Bourbons.

calculable hereditary evils, I find myself by no means, Balaam-like, "blessing them altogether" but arriving at the conclusion that with ordinary care and discretion the tendency to mental instability is not more mischievous, than the taint of strumous disease, of syphilis, of cancer,—in short of any of the other Protean ills with which civilized society is permeated. Fortunate indeed is the family which comes of a good, hearty, gouty stock; amidst a choice of evils this tendency to gout seems one of the least!

It also appears to me that the attempt to "stamp out" insanity, though it may seem easy on paper, would prove impossible in practice. There is an unfortunate correlation between various forms of disease which would oblige society to stamp out the greater part of the civilized portion of the human race, if a serious effort were made to stamp out insanity, one member of a strumous family may develop disease of the lung; another succumb to cerebral meningitis; a third become insane. The child of a drunken father may become insane or be a habitual drunkard, but he may also, if the drunken father be Philip of Macedon, prove an Alexander the Great. The child of syphilitic parents may develop a train of ills of which insanity may be one; or the hereditary taint may leave one generation untouched and destroy the next, as in the case of the House of Valois. You can drown the weakest puppy or kitten in a litter, but if you destroy your physically weak human beings, you may put an end to a Newton, a Voltaire or a Walter Scott. What human being, unendowed with supernaturel discernment, could tell where the stamping out was necessary?

One line of action only appears safe and practicable, and it is one which find an increasing number of advocates; namely the Sterilization of the Unfit. I do not use this expression in the sense of surgical interference, though this course is also often advocated; inevitably injustices would be done, mistakes would occur, ending perhaps in death; public opinion would be aroused, and no one would be allowed to interfere with the marriages of criminals and imbeciles for some generations to come. But what must necessarily be done if society is not to be swamped with the criminals, the idiots, the imbe-

ciles, the congenitally defective, which she now so sedulously cares for, is that the unfit should be kept under kindly but strict supervision; the sexes strictly separated, and a *life long surveillance* kept up. And for practical purposes no cognizance can be taken of the Unfit till they are or become chargeable to the State. An expensive and troublesome course, it may be said, but what is the expense of the life-long care and surveillance of the present generation of the Unfit, compared to the incalculable expense and mischief of allowing them to propagate their species without check?

For conclnsion I hope any readers who may be interested in the subject of this paper, will read an article in the Arena for November 1894, entitled "The Relation of Imbecility to Crime," by Martha Louise Clerk. This lady speaks from a wide practical experience of the care of imbeciles, and she eloquently expresses opinions, much like those I have arrived at, upon more theoretical grounds.

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF ANOMALIES.[1]

BY THOMAS DWIGHT, M. D., LL. D.[2]

This subject, which after consultation has been chosen for our discussion this year, is one which for a long time has interested and puzzled me extremely. I look forward with great pleasure to the light which I hope will be thrown upon it by distinguished members of this Association. For my part I propose merely to state some of the difficulties which it seems to present and suggest one or two general conclusions which seem to me to be justified.

Probably no biological phenomena have been more confidently explained by heredity and atavism than rudimentary organs and anomalies. The former, of constant occurrence, though perhaps of transitory existence, have been happily compared by Darwin to letters in words which are no longer sounded, but which were pronounced at an earlier stage of the language.

Anomalies are the occasional appearance of structures normal in other animals. That these are found very commonly in man everyone knows. Whether they are found equally commonly in animals is a matter of uncertainty. Mr. Dobson believes that man as the type of a domesticated animal is particularly liable to them and that in wild animals they are extremely uncommon. To this may be opposed the great frequency of anomalies in negroes. If I am not mistaken, other rebutting evidence is furnished by comparative anatomy. The same explanation has held for these; but as their gradually increasing numbers have brought more accurate study, serious difficulties have arisen. It is clear that if an anomaly in man is to be called a reversion, either the species in which it is normal must have been in the direct line of ancestry, or there must have been a common progenitor. Evident as this

[1]Read at the meeting of the Association in New York on December 29th, 1894, to open the discussion.

[2]President of the Association of American Anatomists.

is it has been grossly disregarded, not only by popular scientists, but by some from whom better might be expected. To point out the animal in which a certain anomaly is normal has been too often offered as an explanation. Critical study makes many difficulties apparent. These are vastly increased when we consider that a satisfactory explanation must account not only for certain anomalies, but for all. At the very least there must be no case clearly at variance with the explanation.

All anomalies have not the same significance. Certain ones represent structures widespread throughout mammals, some of them even in other classes of vertebrates. Three of these may be mentioned: the supra-condyloid process, the third trochanter, the para-mastoid process. Of the first there is usually no trace in man. The second is represented at most by a roughness of doubtful interpretation, in my opinion it is usually wholly absent. The third is wanting, or a mere point. The occurrence in man of a third trochanter is very common, that of the supra-condyloid process uncommon and a really large para-mastoid process is a great rarity. None of them occur normally in the Simiidæ (the anthropoid apes). Of these structures the most general is the supra-condyloid foramen. In the primates it is practically universal among the Lemuroidæ, but among the Anthropoidæ it occurs only among some of the smaller monkeys,—some of the Cebidæ.

The third trochanter also is almost universal among the Lemuroids as a rudiment, and in some species reaches a moderate development. There are traces of it in some of the smaller monkeys, and it is occasionally seen in the gibbons and the chimpanzee. I have tried to maintain that the true third trochanter in man, occurring very often on delicate bones, is different from the rough line for the insertion of the glutæus maximus.[3]

The para-mastoid process is, if I am not much mistaken, rudimentary or wanting throughout the primates.

When therefore, we find a supra-condyloid process which with the completing ligament, represents the supra-condyloid foramen, to account for it atavistically the shortest leap is to

[3]Journal of Anat. and Phys. Vol. XXIV.

the Cebidæ. In the case of the third trochanter we can hardly stop short of the lemuroidæ in spite of the probability that they and the anthropoidæ came from a common stem. For a really large para-mastoid process we must go beyond the primates altogether. There would be some comfort to be gained from the insectivora were we in the least justified in putting them among the ancestors of the primates, for several genera have a well-developed para-mastoid process, the supra-condyloid process is general, and the third trochanter is frequently represented, still it is neither general nor very prominent. For its greatest development we must turn to the odd-toed ungulata, and now descent is out of the question.

It may be opposed to this that we have no right to assume that a certain well developed anomalous process in man must necessarily be accounted for by inheritance from a form possessing an equal large one; that it is enough to show the existence of a clearly marked process in a common ancestor and to assume that its great development in the anomaly is an accident of no significance. I am quite willing to grant that this objection has weight. Still when we account by atavism for the supra-condyloid process we must admit that the gulf between the structure of man's body and that of one of the Cebidæ is so great that this explanation would hardly serve were it not absolutely necessary for a theory.

Another class of anomalies are those, which far from being general features, are found in certain highly specialized animals which can be included in no possible scheme of descent. An instance is the fossa praenasalis, not to be confounded with the rounding of the border of the nares which is practically universal. It occurs in human skulls of a low order and presents a development which is seen in no animal. It is usually more or less distinctly marked in the seal tribe. I have seen it poorly marked in the gorilla. Here atavism is wholly at fault. The Pronator Quadratus muscle in man very rarely sends a prolongation downwards to one or more carpal bones on the radial side of the wrist. I am not aware that this is normal in any mammal. Whence then does it come? Testut would have it the homologue of a muscle which Humphry

describes as pronator manus is Cryptobranchus Japonicus and of one described by Meckel in chelonians. It is curious that Macalister has found this arrangement in a tiger and I have found it in both arms of a chimpanzee, which I believe is an unique observation. This shows a tendency in the carnivora and primates to similar variation which is not inherited.

Some of these anomalies present a likeness that is very probably accidental, possessing no significance whatever. Such is the peculiar union of the different pieces of the sternum by which the manubrium fuses with what should be the first piece of the meso-sternum. Is the fact that this frequently occurs in the gibbons to be looked upon as anything but a coincidence? Does the occasional perforation of the thyroid cartilage by the superior laryngeal nerve in man derive any significance from the fact that this is found in the seal? Again, when we find in man some anomaly of the aortic arch or of the great arteries springing from it, we know that the usual course of development of the branchial arches has been disturbed. Need we look further than to some accident in the individual? Has the fact that the abnormal arrangement is normal in some animal any significance? These are questions which admit of no certain answer.

The second class of anomalies are those of most difficult explanation. They naturally suggest an analogy with the cases of the occurrence of similar structures in widely separated animals, such as the bill of a duck and of the Ornithorhyncus, the paddle of the cetacean and of the ichthyosaurus. The obvious retort is that these resemblances are superficial; but they are none the less true. Indeed, similar arrangements for a similar purpose are found which can in no way be called superficial. A very good example is furnished by Mr. Dobson.[4]

The Pyrenean water mole (Myogale) of the Insectivora, which has very elongated digits, has an enormously developed fibular flexor and a rudimentary tibial flexor. On the true moles the tibial flexor is larger, but the arrangement is

[4]On the Comparative Variability of Bones and Muscles, etc. Journal of Anat. and Phys. Vol. XIX. p. 20.

the same. Now the Bathyergus martimus of South America which has the habits of moles, but is really a rodent, has a precisely similar disposition of the parts. "Here the larger fibular flexor, as in Myogale, has forced the tibial flexor inwards, so that the latter is attached to the head of the tibia internal to the attachment of the popliteus; and its tendon being separated in the foot from that of the fibular flexor, is attached, precisely as in the true insectivorous moles, to the tibial margin of the basil phalanx of the hallox, developing, as it crosses the ento-cuneiform articulation, a broad sesamoid ossicle." Mr. Dobson then asks: "How happens it that in certain widely separated species, in no way connected by descent from a common ancestor having similar peculiarities, separation of this tendon from that of the fibular flexor and attachment to a different part of the foot has occurred in a perfectly similar manner?" He finds this very difficult to answer and can only suggest that the arrangement in question being the best, it has been reached independently in both species by natural selection.

Those of us who look upon natural selection pure and simple as quite inadequate to what is already required of it, will not be disposed to call upon it to do double duty. Those who like myself, believe in design and in a limited evolution founded on law, while they may explain by teleology such instances as the last mentioned, can by no means apply that doctrine to anom alies.

The mechanical theory that the action of certain muscles should account for certain processes, such as the third trochanter, is not admissable. I have shown that this anomaly occurs in savage races in which presumably all live pretty much the same life, and that further it occurs at too early an age to be caused by any strain in the individual.[5] Even were this not so there are many anomalies which obviously can have no connection with mechanics.

It is easier to destroy than to build. I can offer no substitute for the theories I reject which would itself stand criticism. I will merely offer the following as justifiable conclusions.

[5] Loc. cit.

First, similarity of structure, either in the ordinary animal or in the one showing variations, is not necessarily a proof of descent. Second, those very irregularities, which we call abnormal, point to a law in accordance with which very diverse animals have a tendency to develop according to a common plan. This be it noted, in no way denies the possible influence of surroundings.

EDITOR'S TABLE.

THE Societies of Naturalists, Morphologists, Physiologists and Geologists met together during the late holidays in the ample halls of the Johns Hopkins University, in Baltimore. The Geologists had met previously independently of the other societies. Their presence at Johns Hopkins added much to the interest of the meetings, and permitted some exchanges of hours on occasions of especial interest. The Naturalists listened to an excellent address from the retiring president, Dr. Minot, and had an instructive debate on the influence of the environment on animal life, conducted by Messrs. Osborn, Hyatt, Brooks and Merriam. Impressive papers were read before the Morphologists by Drs. Wilson and Hyatt; the former embryological, the latter paleontological. Three of the societies sat down to dinner at the Stafford House on Friday evening, and did justice to the exceptional hospitality of the host, Mr. Moale, himself a graduate of Johns Hopkins. The place of next meeting has not been decided on, but it is hoped that it will be such as will suit the convenience of several societies additional to those that met at Baltimore. These are the Anatomists, who met this year in New York; and the newly organized societies of Botanists and Psychologists.

These bodies all consist of actual workers in their respective fields, and they are, therefore, with a few others, the only scientific societies in this country in which strict qualifications are requisite for membership. Our contemporary, the American Geologist, in a recent editorial article, advocates the establishment of academies of science in the several States of the Union, as was done by the NATURALIST many years ago. It points to Indiana as furnishing an example worthy of imitation, since the legislature has made an appropriation for a biological survey of the State, to be conducted by its Academy of Science. The prime condition of prosperity for an academy of science must always be the effective character of its membership. This will always be especially important where State aid is granted. Some practical test of fitness for membership is necessary. One such test would be membership in one of the affiliated societies referred to above. A State Academy of Science composed of all the members of these societies resident within its borders, would be a very effective body.

SCIENTIFIC exploration is becoming popular in the United States as the desire to extend knowledge increases. Apart from Government

expeditions, Philadelphia was for a long time the centre of activity of this work, as the Arctic expeditions of Kane, Hays and Peary and the South American expeditions of Orton and Smith testify. Abbott and Donaldson Smith the African explorers, are Philadelphians, as is also Rockhill, who traversed Thibet and China a few years ago. Ann Arbor University has sent two expeditions to the Philippine Islands, and Iowa University sent one to Central America, and one to the Arctic regions northof Mackenzie's River, of which we gave an account in the last number of the NATURALIST. New York sent Rusby to Bolivia and Peru, and more recently Weber to Java. There have been several expeditions nearer home, as to the West Indies and Labrador and Central America. We do not refer to Government expeditions, which were more frequent formerly than of recent years.

RECENT LITERATURE.

The Mesozoic Echinodermata of the United States.[1]—This memoir, issued as Bulletin No. 97 of the U. S. Geol. Survey, is the first of a series of reports on the American fossil radiates. A complete bibliography of the subject is followed by a systematic review of the various forms, in which brief descriptions, giving merely the characteristics necessary for accurate determination of species, is the rule. The geological range of the American Mesozoic species is shown in tabular form, and, in conclusion, there is an index to the various terms employed by those who have written upon the Mesozoic Echinodermata of the United States.

The memoir is profusely illustrated, the plates, 50 in number, occupying over half the volume. Many details of structure not given in the text are shown in the drawings. This book fills a need, as no general work on the subject exists, but students were compelled to search through a much scattered literature for information and identification.

Tertiary Rhynchophorous Coleoptera of the United States.[2]—This monograph is the first of a series upon the fossil insects of this country by Dr. S. H. Scudder. In its preparation, besides a number of specimens which could not be definitely placed, the author has examined 753 Rhynchophora, of which 431 come from Florissant and 320 from the Gosiute fauna. In the introduction Dr. Scudder gives in tabular statements (1) a comparative view of recent and fossil Rhynchophora; (2) the relative importance of the families of group; (3) the relative abundance of the orders of insects in different Western deposits.

In conclusion the author makes the following statements regarding the Rhynchophorous fauna of the American Tertiaries in general:

"(1) The general facies of the fauna is American, and somewhat more southern than its geographical position would indicate.

"(2) All the species are extinct, and though the Gosiute Lake and the ancient lacustrine basin of Florissant were but little removed from

[1] The Mesozoic Echinodermata of the United States, by W. B. Clark. Bull. No. 97, U. S. Geol. Survey, Washington, 1893.

[2] Monographs of the United States Geological Survey, Vol. xxi. Tertiary Rhynchophorous Coleoptera of the United States, by Samuel Hubbard Scudder, Washington, 1893.

each other, and the deposits of both are presumably of Oligocene age, not a single instance is known of the occurrence of the same species in the two basins.

"(3) No species is identical with any European Tertiary form.

"(4) A very considerable number of genera are extinct, often including a number of species.

"(5) Existing genera which are represented in the American Tertiaries are mostly American, not infrequently subtropical or tropical American, and where found also in the Old World are mostly those which are common to the North Temperate Zone. A warmer climate than at present is indicated.

"(6) There are no extinct families, but in one instance an extinct subfamily with numerous representatives.

"(7) The Tertiary European fauna is nearer than our own Tertiary fauna in the relative preponderance of its families, subfamilies and tribes."

"These conclusions are almost identical, word for word, with those reached from a study of the Tertiary Hemiptera of the United States, although in that study a far more meagre representation of the Gosiute fauna was at hand."

The Fishes of Pennsylvania.[3]—In an octavo volume of 139 pages Dr. Tarleton Bean gives in a concise form descriptions of all the species of fishes found in the State of Pennsylvania, with notes upon their common name, distribution, size, habits, reproduction, rate of growth and mode of capture. The descriptions are based upon specimens contained in the collection of the United States National Museum, and the popular notes have been obtained by personal investigation and, in part, by compilation from the writings of Goode, Gill, Cope and Jordan.

The most important fishes are represented on 35 plates, of which 15 are handsomely colored. Dr. Bean's well-known reputation as an ichthyologist is fully sustained by this work, and it fully justifies the State in incurring the expense necessary to its publication. Its value is both utilitarian and educational.

[3] The Fishes of Pennsylvania, by Tarleton H. Bean, M. D.., Harrisburg, Pa., 1893.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ALLEN, J. A.—On the Mammals of Arkansas Co., Texas, with descriptions of New Forms of Lepus and Oryzomys. Extr. Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894. From the author.

BELL, A. G.—Utility of Signs. Extr. Educator, May, 1894. From the author.

BLEICHER, M.—Le Minerai de Fer de Meurthe-et-Moselle. Extr. Bull. Soc. Indust. de l'Est, Naucy, 1894. From the author.

BOULE, M.—Note sur des Restes de Glouton et de Lion fossils de la Caverne de l'Herm (Ariége).

BOULENGER, G. A.—On *Vipera renardi*, Christoph. Extr. Proceeds. Zool. Soc. London, Dec. 1893.

——List of Reptiles and Batrachians collected by Dr. J. Bohle, near Ascencion, Paraguay.——Description of new Fresh-water Fishes from Borneo. Extrs. Am. Mag. Nat. Hist. 1894. From the author.

Bulletin No. 27, 1894, Agricultural Experiment Station, Rhode Island College Agric. and Mech. Arts.

Bulletin No. 52. 1894, Massachusetts State Agricultural Experiment Station.

Bulletin No. 54, Massachusetts State Agricultural Experiment Station.

Bulletin No. 31, 1894, Oregon Agricultural Experiment Station, From Mr. F. L. Washburn.

CALL, R. E.—On the Geographic and Hypsometric distribution of North American Viviparidæ. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVIII, 1894. From the author.

COBB, N. A.—Contributions to an Economic Knowledge of Australian Rusts. Improving Wheat by Selection. Miscellaneous Pub. No. 18, 1893, Dept. Agric. N. S. W.

Plant Diseases and their Remedies. Published by the Dept. Agric., Sydney, N. S. W., 1893. From the author.

CRAGIN, F. W.—New and little-known Invertebrata from the Neocomian of Kansas. Extr. Amer. Geol. Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

CRAMER, F.—Description of a little-known Agonoid Fish, *Hippocephalus japonicus*. Extr. Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci. Ser. 2, Vol. IV, 1894. From the author.

DAVID, T. W. E.—Report of the Research Committee appointed to collect evidence as to Glacial Action in Australia in Tertiary or Post-tertiary time. Australia and Tasmania. Extr. Proceeds. Austral. Assoc. Adv. Sci., Adelaide Meeting. From the Society.

DAVISON, A.—The Arrangement of Muscular Fibres in *Amphiuma tridactyla*. Abdruck aus. Anat. Anz. IX. Bd. Nr. 11. From the author.

DE VIS, C. W.—A Thylacine of the earlier Nototherian Period in Queensland. Extr. Proceeds. Linn. Soc. New South Wales; Vol. VIII, 1893.

DREYFUS, L.—Zu J. Krassilstschik's Mittheilungen über "die vergleichende Anatomie und Systematiks der Phytophthires" mit besonderer Bezugnahmen auf die Phylloxeriden. Extr. Zool. Anz. June 1894. From the author.

Eigenmann, C. H. and W. L. Bray.—A revision of the American Cichlidae. Extr. Am. N. Y. Acad. Sci. VII; 1894. From the authors.

Fifth Weekly Weather Crop Bulletin issued by the North Carolina State Weather Service.

Gaudry, A.—L'Elèphant de Durfort. Paris, 1893. From the author.

Gunther, A—Descriptions of the Reptiles and Fishes collected by Mr. E. Coode-Hore on Lake Tanganyika. Extr. Proceeds. Zool. Soc. London, Nov. 1893. From the author.

Harle, E.—Découverte d'ossements d'Hyénes rayées dans la grotte de Montsaunés (Haute-Garonne.) Extr. Bull. de la Soc. Geol. de France, Tome XXII, 1894. From the author.

Hartley, F.—Description of a new species of Wood rat from Arizona. Extr. Proceeds. California Acad. Sci., Ser. 2, Vol. IV, 1894. From the author.

Hayes, C. W. and Marius R. Campbell.—Geomorphology of the Southern Appalachians. Extr. Natl. Geog. Mag. 1894. From the author.

Hutton, F. W.—On a new Plesiosaur from the Waipara River. Extr. Trans. New Zealand Institute, 1893. From the author.

Jennings, H. S.—A list of the Rotatoria of the Great Lakes and of some of the Inland Lakes of Michigan. Bull. No. 3, Mich. Fish Comm., 1894. From the author.

Jordan, D. S. and C. H. Gilbert.—Description of a new species of Ribbon Fish, *Trachypterus rex salmonorum* from San Francisco. Extr. Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci. Ser. 2, Vol. IV, 1894. From the authors.

Knowlton, F. H.—Fossil Flora of Alaska. Extra. Bull. Geol. Soc. America, Vol. 5, 1893. From the author.

Library Bulletin U. S. Dept. Agriculture, June, 1894.

Lubin, D.—A new political Issue. Protection to Agriculture. Extr. American Federalist, no date. From the author.

Lubin, D.—Protection to Staple Agriculture. Plan to equalize the burdens and benefits of Protection, and for the amelioration of the condition of labor in manufacturing centers. Sacramento. 1894. From the author.

McGuire, J. D.—The Development of Sculpture. Extr. Amer. Anthropol, 1894. From the author.

Mills, W.—Hibernation and Allied States in Animals. Extr. Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, Sect. IV, 1892. From the author

Mole, R. R. and F. W. Urich —A preliminary list of the Reptiles and Batrachians of the Island of Trinidad. Extr. Journ. Trinidad Field Naturalists Club, Vol. II, 1894. From the authors.

Osborn, H. F. and J. L. Wortman.—Fossil Mammals of the Lower Miocene White River Beds. Collection of 1892. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist. Vol. VI, 1894. From the authors.

Price, W. W.—Description of a new Wood-rat from the Coast Range of California. Extr. Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci. Ser. 2, Vol. 4, 1894. From the author.

Simonds, F. W.—A Reply to some statements in Prof. Tarr's "Lake Cayuga a Rock Basin." Am. Geol. Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

Shufeldt, R. W.—On the Osteology of Cranes, Rails, etc. Extr. Proceeds. London Zool. Soc. March, 1894. From the author.

STEWART, W. R.—Report for the Standing Committee on the Deaf. Read Jan. 10, 1894.

TAYLOR, T.—Twelve Edible Mushrooms of the U. S. with directions for their identification and their preparation as Food. Washington, 1894. From the Dept. Agric.

The Tariff and Administrative Customs Acts of 1890, and the Bill H. R. 4864, as reported to the Senate from the Financial Committee March 20, 1894, Indexed.

THILENIUS, G.—Die "überzähligen" Carpuselemente menschlicher Embryonen, Abdruck aus: Anat. Anz. IX Bd. Nr. 22. From the author.

TARR, R. S.—Lake Cayuga a Rock Basin. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

TROUESSART, E.—Sur la Parthénogenèse des *Sarcoptides plumicoles.* Extr. Comptes rendus des séances Soc. Biol., 1894.

——Le Mimétism et l'instinct protecteurs des Syringobies (Acariens). Extr. Bull. des Séances Soc. Entomol. da France, 1894. Revision des Acariens régions arctiques et description d' espèces nouvelles. Extr. Mèm. de la Soc. Nat. et Math. de Chesbourg, 1894.

——Sur les Grands Trombidiens des pays chauds. Extr. Ann. Soc. Entomol. de France, Vol. LXIII, 1894——Sur la "Crete" des Trombidiens.——La Parthénogenése chez les Sarcoptides. Extrs. Bull. des Séances de la Soc. Entomol. de France, Paris, 1894. From the author.

VEEDER, M. V.—The Hills of Wayne. Their Story of Tidal Waves aud Glacial action.——The Clue to Geological Time. Extr. Lyons, (N. Y.) Republican, May, 25, 1894. From the author.

WEED, H. E.—The Horn-Fly. Bull. No. 28, Miss. Agric. and Mech. College Exper. Station, 1894. From the author.

WEIR, J.—Prophecy and Insanity. Extr. Amer. Pract. and News, 1894. From the author.

WHITE, C. A.—The Relation of Biology to Geological Investigation. Extr. Rept. U. S. Natl. Mus. for 1892. Washington, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVELS.

An Expedition to Labrador.

Some scientists and explorers have devoted considerable time and attention to the exploration of certain sections of Labrador, notably Prof. Packard, Mr. Stearns, Prof. Lee, Henry G. Bryant and Mr. A. P. Low, of the Dominion Geological Survey.

The reports and writings of these men interested me so deeply that I resolved to devote a summer to exploring in Labrador, and so I organized a small party last June, with the intention of visiting the interior table-lands of the peninsula by way of Hamilton or Grand River, already explored by Mr. Bryant to the Grand Falls. The party, besides myself, consisted of Mr. Howard Bucknell, ornithologist; Mr. G. H. Perkins, geographer, and Mr. G. M. Coates, botanist.

We got together a complete camp outfit, two Rushton canoes for use on the rivers, a set of surveying instruments, collecting materials, etc., and thus equipped we took passage with "Dr. Cook's Arctic Expedition of 1894," on the steamship Miranda, since famous on account of the numerous accidents which befell it, and its final abandonment in Arctic seas.

We left New York on July 7th last, and enjoyed a pleasant voyage to North Sydney, Cape Breton, where we stopped to take in a supply of coal. Here we visited the copper mines and the great coal mines, which extend for miles beneath the sea. From Sydney we went on to St. Johns, N. F., where we stopped for a few hours in order to repair one of our compasses. Two days after leaving St. Johns, a quarter after eight o'clock on the morning of July 17th, the steamer, being surrounded by a heavy fog, collided with an iceberg. Great commotion arose among the passengers, which, however, quickly abated, for it was discovered that no serious damage had been inflicted. It was decided to put into Cape Charles, on the southern coast of Labrador, for repairs. Here we remained for several days, and devoted ourselves to making collections of the flora and fauna of this section. The country about Cape Charles is composed of low hills formed of granite, syenite and hornblende. The student of geology will find here trap-dykes and veins of various kinds, also remarkable examples of anticlinal and synclinal strata exhibited on the eroded surfaces of the

almost perpendicular cliffs along the shore.. The country is almost destitute of trees, but there is a great profusion of mosses, principally sphagnum, and reindeer moss abounds. We procured here a beautiful specimen of the Canadian lynx (*Lynx canadensis*), but saw no evidences of small mammals other than the rabbit (*Lepus americanus*), of which two specimens were procured. We saw several seals, but did not have the good fortune to capture any.

As the Miranda was obliged to return to St. John's for further repairs, we embarked from Cape Charles on the regular mail boat for Independent Harbor, the entrance to Sandwich Bay, about sixty miles south of Hamilton Bay, where I had originally intended to begin my explorations. I was obliged to change my plans on account of the accident to the Miranda, and the illness of Mr. Bucknell, who had been taken sick shortly after leaving New York. When we arrived at Independent Harbor we secured passage in a small boat to Separation Point, a narrow point of land separating the White Bear from the Eagle River. Here we made a cache of our provisions, and, with our two small boats, started to explore the White Bear River. On the second day out from Separation Point we came to a considerable cataract, sixty feet in height. Mr. Bucknell's condition was now so serious that I deemed it unwise for him to proceed any further, and so I pitched camp at the foot of the falls, and left him in charge of Mr. Coates, to collect ornithological and botanical specimens, while Mr. Perkins and myself took the smaller boat, and provisions for ten days, and went around to explore the river. We ascended it to a distance of about one hundred and ninety miles from its mouth. We found the streams at this season of the year very shallow, with numerous rapids, which rendered its ascent extremely difficult. Frequently we were compelled to remove our trousers and boots and push the boat along, the water not being deep enough to float the boat while we remained in it. After passing a rapid, or rattle, as it is called by the half-breed Labradorians, there was usually quite an expanse of water extending for some distance; this is called by the natives a "stiddy." Our progress along these "stiddies" was comparatively easy. About fifty miles from the coast, and on either side of the river, rose hills and peaks from 1400 to 1600 feet in height. These were covered with a dense primeval growth of spruce and tamarack, with an occasional clump of birch-trees, and great beds of moss from a foot to three feet in depth. Great numbers of dwarf cornel (*Cornus canadensis*) abounded. We came across numberless erratic boulders of labradorite, as well as other boulders of all sizes, which lined the bed and sides of the stream.

As we penetrated into the interior of the country and neared the source of the river, the physical aspect was entirely changed, owing to the absence of forests and the less variety and abundance of moss. The boulders increased in numbers, and were covered with lichens of various kinds. After we had made the first fifty miles we saw no evidences of animal life whatever. The river terminated in a chain of small lakes. On either bank we found vegetation, principally willows, all bent down stream, and the bark scarred and scratched, indicating that the water in the spring of the year had risen to a height of eighteen or twenty feet. At the lower portion of the river we found peculiar semicircles of boulders, ranging in size from the dimensions of a hen's-egg to two and three feet in diameter. We learned that this fantastic arrangement of the boulders was due to the peculiar action of the ice during the spring, the boulders being transported by the ice and dropped in this position by eddies. At first we thought that these peculiar circles of stones might have been arranged by the early inhabitants of Labrador.

When we returned to camp we found that Mr. Bucknell's condition had not improvod, though he and Mr. Coates had managed to make a very creditable collection of birds and plants. After a day's excursion on the south fork of the White Bear River we returned to Separation Point. I sent Mr. Bucknell over to Cartwright, the most southern and eastern Hudson Bay trading-post on the Labrador shore, and, with Mr. Perkins and Mr. Coates, continued the exploration of the Eagle and Paradise Rivers. We found the Eagle River much deeper, narrower and more rapid than the White Bear, and only about half as long. The Paradise River was very broad in comparison with the other two, as it flows through a more level section of the country. Here we found an abundance of plants which did not grow in the more mountainous districts, and we came across a number of large lakes, upon which were a great many species of water-birds not before seen on the trip. We ascended this river only about forty miles.

Lining the banks of the river were dense growths of willows; but these did not show in any way the effects of high water. We found seals all along the river as far as we went, and procured about twenty skins, principally of the Harbor seal (*Phoca vitulina*), though we also captured specimens of the *Phoca fœtida*, *Phoca hispida*, *Phoca grœnandica* and *Cistophora cristata*.

This river, like the Paradise and Eagle, abounded with trout and salmon, which afforded us rare sport and kept our table well supplied.

On the north side of Sandwich Bay is a mountain 1900 feet high, on which caribous (*Rangifer caribou*) are very abundant. We ascended this mountain and shot several specimens of caribous, and also found here a vein of labradorite outcropping on the surface that measured forty-two feet in length and three feet in width, with a dip of 47° east of south. We also found small veins of mica and great quantities of iron ore, also copper in the form of malachite. Hornblende, gneiss, syenite and granite were the principal rocks. We also came across great quantities of small crystals of garnet, some of them very pretty. In several places surrounding Sandwich Bay, and on each of the rivers we discovered glacial striations running southeast in direction. Some of these were ten or twelve feet long, and were distinctly cut in the smooth, polished surface of the rocks. At Cartwright, and, in fact, throughout the section that we explored, we found but few full-blooded Eskimos. The inhabitants of southern Labrador are a mixed breed of people, Eskimo mixed with various nationalities, mainly English and Danish.

The Labrador waters are noted as among the greatest fisheries in the world for cod and salmon. There are about 25,000 fishermen along these shores, who come chiefly from Newfoundland, and depend wholly upon fish for their living. This past year the fisheries have been a total failure, both in Labrador and off the coast of Newfoundland. Great suffering has been reported from Newfoundland, but from the condition of affairs we saw in Labrador the sufferings of the Newfoundland fishermen must be slight in comparison to those of the destitute Labrador people.

Just before we left Cartwright on our return voyage, a severe storm took place, and nearly three hundred shipwrecked fishermen were brought to Newfoundland by the Labrador mail steamer.

The relationship of the Eskimos of Labrador to those of Greenland has been a matter of some controversy. I wish to call attention to a little fact in regard to the clothing of these two peoples, which may have some bearing upon the question of their relationship. On the lower edge of the *timiak*, or coat, of the Labrador Eskimo, in front and behind, are two ornamental appendages in the form of flaps; the anterior one is but a few inches in length, while the posterior flap reaches in some instances below the knee, being narrow at the top and gradually broadening out like a beaver's tail. This is highly decorated on the back with various colored pieces of seal-skin from which the hair has been removed, and with a border of another color from which the hair has not been removed. These flaps are

to be found among the Eskimos of Greenland, especially among those above Cape Cook. Among them, however, the posterior flap is but a few inches in length, and during the severe Arctic winters the Greenland Eskimos tie these flaps together between the legs, outside and over the *nanookies*, or trousers, and so make of them a support and a protection against the cold. The Eskimos of Labrador are more or less given to ornamentation of various kinds, while those of North Greenland are intensely practical and display no ornamentation in their dress.

The idea occurred to me that the Eskimos, in travelling northward along the American side, conceived the idea of tying these flaps between their legs, and as the people parted company and split into sections, one section retained the flaps for ornamental purposes, while another section, going still further north into Greenland, preserved the flaps for practical purposes only.

The Eskimos and Indians of Alaska, as far as I have been able to ascertain, have neither the front nor the back appendage on their *timiaks*. However trivial this suggestion may seem, I wish that men concerned in tracing the relationship and origin of the Eskimo tribes would give this matter some attention.

As regards our natural history collections, we obtained thirty-nine species of mammals and seventy-seven species of birds, all of which, with the exception of two species of birds, are listed by Prof. Packard in his work, entitled "The Labrador Coast."

Mr. Coates made a large collection of plants, but as yet these have not been identified. Five butterflies not given by Prof. Packard were procured. We were not prepared for marine collections, but, nevertheless, we secured a number of echinoderms, one of which was a magnificent twelve-rayed star-fish. Of batrachia two species were procured, *Rana septentrionalis* and *Bufo americanus*. We saw nothing of the salamander, *Plethodon glutinosus*, of which Packard speaks, nor did we see that peculiar jumping-mouse, *Zapus hudsonius*, which Mr. Bryant mentions as being so abundant along the Hamilton or Grand River. Any naturalist in search of specimens of the mosquito and black fly will find a most prolific field in Labrador. Such numbers of these pests did we encounter that I have come to look upon Labrador as the fatherland of these torments.

We left Cartwright on September 14th for Pilley's Island, off the Newfoundland coast, and here we caught the steamer Sylvia for New York. We arrived in New York on September 30th, very nearly three months from the date of our start.

CHARLES E. HITE.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Minerals from the Chromite Deposits of Lower Silicia.—Traube[2] describes serpentine, albite, chromite, kämmererite and rutile from the chrome deposits of Tampadel in the Zobtengebirge in lower Silicia. The kämmererite is found to some extent in crystals a centimeter across of greenish, reddish, or violet color, and either in hexagonal plates or in combinations of hexagonal pyramid and base. In transmitted light thin cleavage plates show a division of the field into a central uniaxial portion, and six marginal biaxial areas. The marginal areas have an optical angle of 20°–30° with the plane of the axes parallel to the marginal edge. In the same paper cerussite, Iglesiasite, Tarnowitzite, hemimorphite, pyrrhosiderite and sulphur are described from the upper Silician ore region. The cerussite is interesting because of the wealth of the crystals in forms. A crystal from the Friedrichsgrube showed nine forms including the new form a=4P (441). Another crystal exhibited eighteen forms including the two new forms f $=\infty \breve{P}7$ (170) and g $= 7\breve{P}7$ (171). Iglesiasite, the zinc-bearing cerussite, which has been known from but the one locality of Monti Poni near Iglesias in Sardinia, is found on smithsonite in good crystals at Radzionkau. The forms x (012), i (021), y (102), e (101), i (210), m (110), r (130), p. (111), and o (112), were observed and measured, the form i $=\infty \bar{P}2$ (210) being new to cerussite. Chemical analysis showed the mineral to contain 5.47 per cent. $ZnCO_3$, while that from Iglesias contains 7.02 per cent. Tarnowitzite, the isomorphous mixture of calcium and lead carbonates is studied in the original locality of Tarnowitz. The mineral is sometimes clear and colorless, but is also green, reddish-brown, or yellowish. Lead carbonate is present up to 9 per cent in some specimens. All of the four analyses made from specimens differently colored, showed the presence of a small per cent (up to 0.35) of Sr O. A number of brachydomes were observed which have not before been described upon this mineral, viz: (031), (051), (061) and (071).

Artificial Reproduction of Anhydrite from Evaporation of Salt Solutions.—Brauns[3] has produced anhydrite in microscopic

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Zeitschrift d. deutsch. geologischen Gesellschaft, xlvi, pp. 50–67, 1894.

[3] Neues Jahrbuch, f. Min., etc., 1894, (II), pp. 257–264.

crystals by bringing upon an object glass a large drop of a saturated solution of sodium or potassium chloride or a mixture of the two salts, and placing to one side of this a drop of calcium chloride solution, and on the other side a drop of Epsom salt solution. The three drops are joined to one another by narrow paths and evaporated. During the diffusion of the liquids which takes place, calcium sulphate is formed and appears in crystals of both gypsum and anhydrite along with the crystals of the chlorides. When a little water is added to a group of anhydrite crystals they are dissolved to recrystallize as gypsum. By properly regulating the amount of water added, *Knaüel* of gypsum may be formed with a corroded core of anhydrite. Although anhydrite has been frequently produced artificially, none of the methods heretofore used have simulated its production in nature from the evaporation of sea water.

Artificial Crystals of Zinc Oxide.—Ries[4] has examined artificial crystals of zinc oxide from the New Jersey Zinc Works and found them to possess the combinations (110), (225); (110), (112); and (110), (124): the form (124) being new. The crystals examined were colorless, transparent, holohedral, and devoid of basal cleavage.

Artificial Copper Crystals in Aventurine Glass.—Washington[5] has made a microscopical study of the aventurine glass from the famous Murano near Venice. The spangles of copper appear in large and small phenocrysts and in microlites. The large phenocrysts are .05–.12 mm. in diameter, of tabular habit, and not over .002 mm. thick They are generally hexagonal in outline, but some are equilateral triangles with the angles somewhat truncated. Distinct skeleton forms appear among the commoner individuals with plane faces. These crystals are all doubtless octahedra flattened parallel to an octahedral face, a habit which Dana has shown to be common in the case of copper crystals. Some individuals exhibited the distorted combination of cube and octahedron, while others were cyclic twins parallel to an octahedral face and either vierlings or fünflings, the latter producing a closed form.

New Minerals, *Neptunite and Epididymite.*—Flink[6] describes in detail two new minerals associated with ægerine from Greenland. The exact locality is not certainly known, but it is thought to be near

[4] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, p. 256, Sept., 1894.
[5] Am. Jour. Sci., xlviii, pp. 411–418, Nov., 1894.
[6] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxiii, pp. 344–367, 1894.

Narsisik. *Neptunite* is a black titano-silicate of iron, manganese, soda, and potash, which is found on the surface and in fissures in ægerine crystals, in crystals varying from microscopic dimensions to five centimeters. These crystals, which are monoclinic, exhibit the following forms: (100), (010), (001), (110), $(\bar{3}01)$, $(\bar{2}01)$, (111), (221), $(\bar{5}12)$ and $(\bar{1}11)$; the forms (001), (110), and the pyramid $(\bar{5}12)$ predominating. The axial ratio is $a:b:c: = 1.31639:1$; 0.8075 and $\beta = 64° 22'$. Twinning is very rare with the base the twinning plane. Cleavage is distinct parallel to the prism, the cracks meeting at 80° in sections normal to $\acute{c}$. The specific gravity is 3.234 and the hardness 5–6. The plane of the optical axes is normal to the plane of symmetry and the acute bisectrix makes 18° with the vertical axis in the obtuse angle β. The absorption is $\mathfrak{c}$ deep red brown, $\mathfrak{b}$ yellow red, and $\mathfrak{a}$ bright red, with $\mathfrak{c} > \mathfrak{b} > \mathfrak{a}$. Written empirically the formula of the mineral is $(\frac{4}{5}Fe + \frac{1}{5}Mn)(\frac{3}{4}Na^2 + \frac{1}{4}K_2)Si_4\,Ti\,O_{12}$. The interfacial angles never vary more than 10° from the corresponding angles of titanite, which leads Flink to think that neptunite and titanite are isomorphous.

Epididymite is dimorphous with the eudidymite of Brögger, the empirical formula of both minerals being $H\,Na\,Be\,Si_3O_8$. Epididymite is orthorhombic in symmetry, whereas eudidymite is monoclinic. The axial ratio of epididymite is $a:b:c = 1.7367:1:0.9274$. The forms observed were (100), (010), (001), (110), (310), (210), (201), (403), (401), (101), (304), (203), and (221). The crystals are columnar parallel to $\bar{b}$, and the cleavage is perfect parallel to the base and less perfect parallel to the macro-pinacoid. H=6. G=2.548. The mineral is colorless. The plane of the optical axes is the base with $\breve{a}$ coincident with $\mathfrak{a}$ the acute bisectrix. The optical angle calculated from measurements of the indices of refraction is $2V_a = 31° 4'$. The relation between epididymite and eudidymite would seem to be somewhat similar to that existing between the monoclinic and triclinic feldspars of the same composition.

Other minerals described from the locality are Xatapleite (heretofore found only at Langesund), ægerine, Arfedsonite, quartz, orthoclase, albite, eudialite, zircon, epidote, Zinnwaldite, microlite, and elpidite.

Crossite. Palache[1] has examined the "glaucophane" of some rocks from the Coast Ranges and finds it to differ so much from the known occurrences of glaucophane, that he proposes to call it crossite. The occurrence specially studied is in a boulder from the west slope of the Contra Costa Hills near Berkeley, Cal. Crystals of the mineral show

[1] Bull. Dept. Geol. Univ. of California, i; pp. 181–191, pl. 11, 1894.

the prism and clinal pinacoid, the prism angle being 126° 6′. The axis of greatest elasticity $\mathfrak{a}$ makes an angle of 11°–13° with $\acute{c}$, probably in the obtuse angle. The pleochroism is very strong with $\mathfrak{a}$ sky blue to dark blue, $\mathfrak{b}$ reddish to purplish violet, and $\mathfrak{c}$ yellowish-brown to greenish-yellow. The absorption formula is $\mathfrak{a} \geqq \mathfrak{b} > \mathfrak{c}$. The strea is pale blue. G=3.126–3.16. Below are quoted the analyses of glaucophane (I), Riebeckite (II), and the Berkeley amphibole (III) for comparison:

	SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	MgO	CaO	Na_2O	K_2O	Total
I.	55.64	15.11	3.08	6.85	.56	7.80	2.40	9.34	——	100.78
II.	50.01	——	28.30	9.87	.63	.34	1.32	8.79	.72	99.98
III.	55,02	4.75	10.91	9.45	trace	9.30	2.38	7.62	.27	99.70

Optically the mineral is almost identical with the amphibole described by Cross from Custer Co., Colorado, and it is closely related to Riebeckite. Chemically it is intermediate between Riebeckite and glaucophane.

Willyamite. Pittman[8] gives the name Willyamite to a sulphantimonide of cobalt and nickel from the Broken Hill mining district of New South Wales, having the formula (NiCo) S (Co Ni) Sb, cobalt and nickel being present in nearly equal amounts.

Kylindrite. Frenzel[9] describes a new mineral from Mina Santa Cruz at Poopó, Bolivia, which is notable as well for its unusual chemical composition as for its crystal form. Analysis furnished the following results:

Pb	Ag	Fe	Sb	Sn	S	Total
35.41	0.62	3.00	8.73	26.37	24.50	98.63

which correspond to the formula $Pb_6Sb_2Sn_6S_{21}$ or 6PbS, Sb_2S_3 $6SnS_2$, the silver and iron replacing the lead. The mineral receives its name from the remarkable cylindrical rods in which it appears. On grinding these in the mortar they separate into concentric cylindrical shells. A few minute needles which were found in a cavity show the symmetry of the mineral to be orthorhombic. The lustre is metallic, the color dark leaden, and the streak black. H=2.5 and G=5.42. The mineral is soluble in hot hydrochloric and nitric acids, and melts in the closed tube with the separation of sulphur.

WM. H. HOBBS.

[8] Rec. Geol. Surv., New South Wales, iv, pt. i; pp. 21–22, 1894.
[9] Neues Jahrbuch f. Mineralogie, etc., 1893, II, pp. 125–128.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

Geology of Angel Island, San Francisco Bay.—Angel Island in San Francisco Bay, Cal., consists essentially of a syncline of sandstone interbedded with an intrusive sheet of fourchite and cut by a serpentine dyke and a second mass of fourchite. A radiolarian chert is associated with the sandstone. The most interesting feature connected with the rocks is the discovery by Ransome[2] that both the fourchite and the serpentine have effected metamorphic changes in the sandstone and in the chert, and that in all cases the resulting product is the same, viz., a glaucophane schist. The serpentine and the fourchite are thus true eruptive rocks, neither being, as supposed by Becker, a metamorphosed sediment. The glaucophane schists are true contact rocks, and are not the result of a general oregional metamorphism of pre-existing rocks. Not only do they occur as contact facies of the sandstones and cherts, but the former rock often contains pebbles of schists, in their essential features similar to the contact schists. The sandstone is made up of quartz, plagioclase and fragments of various rocks. The fourchite consists almost entirely of nearly colorless augite in rounded or irregular grains, and a small quantity of an interstitial substance composed of smaller granules of augite and a fine grained neatrix, which under high powers resolves itself into small, stout colorless crystals imbedded in a yellowish-green substance that is nearly isotropic. The crystals are thought to be zoisite, which may be an alteration product of plagioclase, although the author thinks this origin not probable. Often the augite is changed peripherally into glaucophane, which either replaces the pyroxenes, fills cracks in them, or occurs in the spaces between adjacent grains. A few of the specimens examined possess a glassy groundmass and others are porphyritic. Brecciated and spheroidal facies were also observed. The schist produced by the alteration of the sandstones and cherts is sometimes composed of aggregates of glaucophane in a matrix of colorless albite. Brown mica, garnets and sphene are also present to some extent in the rock. Other varieties of the schist are essentially aggregates of quartz and glaucophane. Occasionally the glaucophane is in falrly well defined crystals, but usually it is in sheaf-like bundles of fine needles. The altered cherts now consist of spherules of cryptocrystalline silica

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Bull. Dept. Geol. Univ. of Cal., Vol. 1, p. 193.

or grains of recrystallized quartz and microlites and bundles of nearly colorless augite. The serpentine on the island is nodular as the result of shearing. It was derived in all probability from a rock made up almost exclusively of diallage. It contains granules of chromite. This serpentine has effected the same alterations in the chert and sandstone through which it cuts, as has the fourchite. Some peculiar inclusions of a dark rock in the serpentine are supposed to be the remnants of a dyke that formerly occupied the fissure, which the serpentine subsequently filled. These fragments now consist of a holocrystalline aggregate of augite and albite, of which the first mineral is sometimes altered to green and brown hornblende. Analyses of the fourchite (I) and of a fresh nodule of serpentine (II) follow:

	SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	CaO	MgO	K_2O	Na_2O	P_2O_5	Loss	Total
I.	46.98	17.07	1.85	7.02	12.15	8.29	.53	2.54	.09	4.86	=101.38
II.	42.06	2.72	2.88			39.53	not estimated			12.04	= 99.23

A New Rock-Volcanite.—In an abstract of a paper to appear in a German periodical, Hobbs[3] gives an account of an anorthoclase-augite rock which he calls volcanite. It occurs as bombs projected from Volcano in 1888–89. Phenocrysts of anorthoclase, andesine, an acmitic augite and olivine are imbedded in a groundmass containing two generations of the first named of these minerals in a glassy base. The augite phenocrysts in many instances have been resorbed by the rock's magma and have thus given rise to pseudomorphs of colorless pyroxene, magnetite, and plagioclase. The structure of the rock is trachytic. Its chemioal composition corresponds with that of the dacites, while its mineralogical composition is that of an augite pantellerite. Analyses of the anorthoclase (II) and of the rock mass (I) follow:

	SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	CaO	MgO	Na_2O	K_2O	H_2O	P_2O_5	Total
I.	66.99	17.56	1.41	3.39	tr	4.25	.93	3.35	.34	1.53	tr	=99.75
II.	60.01	20.12	2.82			5.15	.23	6.43	3.67	.77		=99.20

Acmite Trachytes from Montana.—Among the eruptive rocks occurring as dykes, sheets and laccolitic masses in the Cretaceous of the Crazy Mts. are acmite trachytes and eleolite syenites. The former, according to Wolff,[4] is present in small sheets and dykes and in

[3] Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 5, p. 598.

[4] Bull. Mus. Comp. Zool., xvi, p. 227.

apophyses from laccolitic masses. It is a rock made up of phenocrysts of anorthoclase, sodalite and augite in a groundmass of lath-shaped feldspars and acicular aegirines and acmites imbedded in a colorless interstitial matter, composed in all probability of nepheline and analcite. The augite phenocrysts are provided with an outer zone of aegerine. Needles of this mineral are included in all the colorless constituents. The eleolite syenite is from the laccolites. It is panidiomorphic, with fresh onorthoclase phenocrysts in a fine grained mass of feldspar, augite, aegerine, acmite, the angular spaces between which are occupied by nepheline. Analyses of the syenite and of one variety of the trachyte gave:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	CaO	MgO	Na_2O	K_2O	TiO_2	P_2O_5	Ign.	Loss	Total
59.66	16.97	3.18	1.15	.19	2.32	.80	8.38	4.17	tr	.14	2.53	.07	99.56
62.17	18.58	2.15	1.05	tr	1.57	.73	7.56	3.88	tr	.11	1.63	.07	99.50

Petrographical Notes.—In a glassy rock from near Harrismith, in the Orange Free States, Molengraff[5] finds small crystals of twinned cordierite, little octahedra of magnetite and skeleton crystals of augite. The cordierite is slightly pleochroic. Its crystals are well defined and possess all the peculiarities of the mineral. An analysis of the rock shows:

SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MgO	CaO	K_2O	Na_2O	Loss	Total
64.54	.79	19.16	7.23		3.39	2.47	.57	1.13	2.25=	101.53

The large percentage of SiO_2 present as compared with the small percentages of the alkalies suggests to the author that the rock is an abnormal type. After a critical discussion of the literature of cordierite as a rock component, the conclusion is reached that, in all probability, the specimens studied represent foreign inclusions fused in a basic rock.

A very brief account of the lavas and ashes of the old volcano Rhobell Fawr near Dolgelley in Wales, is given us by Cole.[6] The greater portion of the products are ashes containing hornblende and augite. The lavas are augite, aphanites and basaltic and andesitic andesites.

[5] Neues Jarb. f. Min. etc., 1894, I, p. 79.

[6] Geol. Magazine, x, 1893, p. 337.

Rutley[7] gives a few illustrations in proof of his statement that the production of spherulites is sometimes a devitrification process subsequent in point of time to the development of perlitic cracks in the volcanic rocks in which they occur.

In a recent number of Science Blake[8] suggests the notion that many of the quartz veins, 'reefs' and boss-like masses in ancient rocks are the result of deposition from old thermal springs.

The rock of Saint Sardoux, Puy-de-Dame, France, is composed[9] of ilmenite and soda-augite in a groundmass consisting largely of nepheline crystals cemented by a matrix of feldspar and glass. Sometimes the augite and nepheline are intergrown like the constituents of a pegmatite and at other times they form an ophitic aggregate, with the nepheline the older component. The rock penetrates the peperites of the region in the form of dykes and veins.

New Books.—Granites and Greenstones[10] is the title of a new series of tables for the determination of rocks and their essential components. The author, Mr. Rutley, divides rocks into Volcanic rocks, Dykes and Sills and Plutonic masses, and then subdivides each group into four series as follows: Ultra-basic with SiO_2=39–45 per cent; basic, with silica 45–55 per cent, intermediate, with SiO_2=55–66 per cent; and acid, with silica over 66 per cent. The ultra-basic series is divided into the non-feldspathic and the potentially feldspathic, including nepheline and leucite non-feldspathic rocks. The basic rocks are all plagioclastic. They include a nephelinic or leucitic and a non-nephelinic group. In the dyke and sill division of this series are included the diabases. In the intermediate series we find again two groups—the orthoclastic and the plagioclastic, and in each of these nepheline and non-nepheline sub-groups. The acid series includes a division whose feldspars are plagioclase or anorthoclase, and one in which the feldspar is orthoclase. Definitions and notes are abundant and are so given as to really explain the tables. The elvans are described as the apophyses of deep seated granitic masses. They include micro-granites, aplites, quartz-porphyries and greisens. The mineralogy tables contain no startling novelties. They are good and the book itself is well worth study. It will serve as a useful companion to the student.

[7] Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., Feb. 1894, p. 10.

[8] Science, Vol. xxiii, 1894, p. 141.

[9] Bull. Soc. Franc. d. Min. xvii, p. 43.

[10] Granites and Greenstones, a series of Tables and Notes for Students of Petrology. By Frank Rutley. London, Thos. Murby, 1894, pp. 48.

In an article of 52 pages on the optical recognition and economic importance of the common minerals found in building stones, Luquer[11] mentions the principal microscopic characteristics of the most important minerals with sufficient fullness to enable the technical student to determine them in the thin section. He also notes the effect of presence of each upon the value of the various building stones in which they occur. He, moreover, describes the usual associates of each different mineral, and so incidentally gives the composition of the principal rocks used in constructions. The article in pamphlet form is simple and useful.

[11] School of Mines Quart. xv, p. 285–336.

GEOLOGY.

Meunier on Meteorites.—The collection of meteorites in the Natural History Museum of Paris is unexcelled to-day in respect to variety and quantity of material amassed. To this series of natural meteorites has been added the products of experimental syntheses resulting from attempts to solve the problem of the origin of meteorites. Further facility in the study of this extramundane material is afforded by bringing together the meteoric minerals and types of analogous earth minerals for the purpose of comparison. It has been thought possible by M. Stanislas Meunier to arrive at some definite conclusion as to the origin and possibly the past history of meteorites by a close study of their composition and a comparison of their mineral constituents with similar minerals occurring in our own earth formations. Such a study, embracing as it does both geological and astronomical facts, he calls comparative geology.

M. Meunier takes for a starting-point the meteorites of Chili, which, for convenience, are classified under special types. Each type is described in detail, its particular lithological characters discussed, and their significance given. In the course of the examination M. Meunier finds true breccias, metamorphic rocks and volcanic rocks so similar to terrestrial eruptions that the closest attention is necessary to detect the difference. The conclusion from these facts is that the original source of these meteors has been the theatre of geological phenomena comparable with those occurring on the earth.

M. Meunier does not hold with the theory that meteors and shooting-stars have a common origin. The chief objections to the theory are: (1) Shooting-stars are never accompanied by noise; meteors always are. (2) Shooting-stars are periodical in appearance; meteors are irregular. He is of the opinion that meteors are fragments of a single star which was constructed on the same general plan as our planet, and notes that it is possible that the fragmentary stage is the last phase of a true sidereal evolution. (*Actes Soc. Scien. du Chili, Tome III.*)

The Origin of Bitumens.—In a recent number of the *American Journal of Science*, S. F. Peckham gives a short account of how he was led to adopt Newberry's "distillation" theory to account for the origin of bitumens. The heat required for distillation results from metamorphic action. In regard to the oils of eastern Ohio and western Pennsyl-

vania, the agent for their production was found in the gradual dying out of the heated area which involved the Appalachian system. Beginning at the Palisades and following a northwesterly line, Mr. Peckham notes the following facts in proof of his theory: Through eastern Pennsylvania the coal is metaphosed into anthracite. At St. Mary's, on the summit of the Alleghanies, the coal is semi-anthracite. In the most easterly county of Pennsylvania in which petroleum is obtained, McKean, the petroleum occurs at a depth of two thousand feet, under a pressure estimated at four thousand pounds to the square inch, and filled with paraffine, just as it ought to be if produced by metamorphism. Further west the petroleum becomes lighter. The products of distillation are present in proper sequence along the entire line from Point Gaspè to Lookout Mountain, and the porous sand-bars and pebbly ripples formed by the currents of the primeval ocean are not filled with the oil, because they afford a receptacle adequate to receive and store the vast accumulations of distillate. (*Amer. Jour. Sci.*, Dec., 1894.)

Changes in Ore Deposits.—The chemical and physical changes that take place in ore deposits exposed to surface influences has been made the subject of study by Mr. R. A. F. Penrose, Jr., and the results of his investigations embodied in the following summary:

The process of alteration is primarily one of oxidation, and generally of hydration, and both of these actions may go on alone, but generally both have their effect upon the same material. The action of surface influences is in rare cases one of reduction. The process of alteration frequently causes leaching of certain ingredients of the ore deposit. A worthless material may be made valuable by the introduction of a new constituent, as in the replacement of a carbonate of lime by a phosphate of lime. Deposits are sometimes concentrated by capillary action in soils.

The physical effect of superficial alteration is to make the deposit more open and porous, and to cause it to shrink. If, however, hydration is active, expansion may be caused.

The depth of alteration varies from a fraction of a foot to 1500 feet, and possibly more.

The accumulation of soluble saline materials on the surface has an important effect in converting certain materials in underlying ore deposits to chlorides, etc. This explains the abundance of haloid compounds in ore deposits of the arid regions of the western part of North America, and in certain parts of Chili and Peru. (*Jour. Geol.*, Vol. II, 1894.)

Dean on Coprolites.—In the description of a new Cladodont shark, *C. newberryi,* from the Ohio Waverly, Mr. Bashford Dean refers to a coprolite found with the specimen, as follows:

"It (the coprolite) is especially interesting, since it furnishes a cast of the intestinal wall, and gives definite evidence as to the presence of a spiral valve. This structure accordingly maintained in the generalized Cladodont, and that the intestinal septa were here low and numerous is most significant phylogenetically. Its condition in this form, as the nearest known ancestor of Selachians, would, moreover, give an additional reason for emphasizing the most ancient origin of Dipnoan, Teleostome, and even Chimæroid."

This discovery of Dr. Dean throws a light upon certain screw-like fossils described under the names Spiraxis, Spirangium, etc. Newberry's descriptions and figures of *Spiraxis major* and *S. randallii,* from the Chemung sandstone, are identical with the coprolite figured by Dr. Dean from the intestine of the shark. The inference, then, is that many of these screw-like forms from geological horizons, in which sharks are numerous, and which have been referred by different investigators to Algæ, are in reality coprolites. (*Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci.,* Vol. XIII, 1894.)

New Molluscan Forms from the Dakota Formation.—So little is known of the fauna of the Dakota formation that great interest is attached to the discovery by Dr. Hicks of some invertebrate remains in Jefferson County, Nebraska. The Dakota strata in this locality consist of ferruginous limestone, the fossiliferous layers being impure limonite. The fossils are all either vegetal or molluscan, and are in the condition of natural casts, molds or imprints. The mollusca were referred for identification to Dr. Charles A. White, who describes and figures them in the Proceedings of the National Museum. The collection comprises five new species and two doubtful ones, all indicating unmistakably, in the author's opinion, a purely fresh-water fauna.

In his concluding remarks, Dr. White refers to the unusual interest attached to these new forms by reason of the following facts:

"It is one of only three collections of invertebrate remains from the Dakota formation. It indicates, more distinctly than any previously discovered facts have done, the nonmarine character of that formation. It embraces four genera which have never before been recognized in collections from its strata. Lastly, although this formation lies at the base of the Upper Cretaceous series, a majority of the species which this collection contains belong to genera representatives

of which are among the characteristic members of the molluscan fauna now living in the waters of the Mississippi drainage system. (*Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus.*, Vol. XVII, 1894.)

Glacial Lakes in Western New York.—This subject is treated in two papers which describe briefly the glacial lacustrine history of Western New York, introductory to fuller treatment hereafter. The author shows, with the aid of specially prepared maps, how the remarkable valleys of the "finger lakes" terminate abruptly at their southern ends in the high land which forms the divide between the St. Lawrence and the Susquehanna—Ohio waters. The deep preglacial valleys, cut to some unknown depth through the divide, have been partly filled with frontal moraine drift-making cols, which were the waste-weirs for the glacial waters.

As the ice-sheet slowly retreated northward, it was a barrier to the waters which were poured in the south ends of these deep valleys and forced to overflow into the Susquehanna. In all the valleys a well-marked abandoned stream channel is found south of the col, while north of the col are found the delta deposits of the streams which emptied into the glacial lakes at their maximum and later levels.

The author described with some detail several of those local glacial lakes, among which were the Watkins (glacial Seneca) Lake, which at its maximum was about thirty miles long, some four to eight miles wide and one thousand feet deep. The Ithaca (glacial Cayuga) was even larger and deeper than the Watkins Lake. The deltas and shore inscriptions of all the glacial lakes are well marked, and in this lies proof of the power of ice to act as barrier to deep water.

Glacial lakes also occupied valleys in which to-day there are no lakes, but free northward-flowing streams, as the Tonawanda, Canaseraga, Genesee, Onondaga and others. Professor Fairchild named eighteen of the local glacial lakes from Attica on the west to Tully Valley on the east.

As the ice-lobe damming each of the several glacial lakes melted, the waters were lowered into the level of the great water body which buried all of Western New York north of the divide and most of the area of the Great Lakes. At first this water had its outlet at Chicago, and has been named by Mr. Spencer, Lake Warren. But when the ice by its retreat finally uncovered the Seneca Valley, the outlet of the Watkins Lake at Horseheads became, owing to the depression of the "Finger" lakes region, the outlet of the Continental lake, and this remained the outlet until the ice, by its further retreat, uncovered the

Mohawk Valley and differentiated the waters, the lake then covering the Ontario depression, being known as Lake Iroquois. For the lake having its outlet at Horseheads, and lying both in geographical horizon and in time between lakes Warren and Iroquois, Professor Fairchild proposed the name Lake Newberry. —H. L. FAIRCHILD.

Geological News, General.—An excellent geological map of Alabama has just been issued by the Geological Survey of that State. For the exact determination of the limits of the geological formations as shown in the map, its chief responsibility and credit are as follows: Formations of the coastal plain, Smith, Langdon and Johnson; coal measures, McCalley, Squire and Gibson; other Paleozoic formations, McCalley, Gibson and Hayes; crystalline rocks, Smith, Phillips and McCalley. The colors chosen are distinct, so that the different horizons are well defined. An explanatory chart accompanies the text.

According to F. Leslie Ransome, Angel Island, in San Francisco Bay, affords an example of a pronounced contact metamorphism effected by the rock of which serpentine is a derivative, and by the fourchite, upon cherts and sandstones through which they have forced their way. The resulting rocks consist almost wholly of holocrystalline schists, which present no essential differences when derived from sandstone from those formed by the metamorphism of the chert; also, the schist produced by contact metamorphism alongside the serpentine has no distinct feature differentiating it from that adjacent to the fourchite. This leads to the generalization that the attempt to assign all of the glaucophene schists of the coast ranges to a general regional metamorphism must be abandoned. (*Bull. Dept. Geol. Cal. University.*, Vol. I, 1894.)

Archean.—The so-called Lower Laurentian rocks, near St. John, N. B., are found by W. D. Matthew to consist in large part of intrusives of two types, Granite-diorite and Olivine-gabbaro. The age of the first of these is later than the Upper Laurentian limestone, and may be Devonian, but is probably pre-Cambrian. The age of the gabbro is not given. (*Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci.*, Vol. XIII, 1894.)

Paleozoic.—The fossils from the Trenton limestones of New York, referred by Prof. Hall to the Graptolitidæ under the names of *Buthograptus laxus* and *Oldhamia fruticosa*, are shown by Prof. Whitfield to be true marine Algæ of the articulate type. The form of the Buthograptus when living was probably plumose, with a cylindrical

axis, from which a series of pinnules arose on two opposite sides, not quite opposite to each other at their origin, but slightly alternating. These pinnules were probably cylindrical, somewhat club-shaped, and attached to the axis by the knob-like inner end. Since the name *Buthograptus* is misleading, the author suggests *Bythocladus* as more appropriate. Of the so-called Oldhamia, Prof. Whitfield has found three forms which he describes and figures in the *Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist.*, Vol. VI, 1894.

A new fossil fish, *Psammosteus taylorii*, from the Upper Old Red Sandstone of Morayshire, Scotland, is reported by Dr. Traquair. The new species is based on detached plates thick and smooth internally, and as to contour are gently hollowed in boat-like fashion. The microscopic structure of the remains suggests that they were Selachian in their nature. (*Ann. Scottish Nat. Hist.*, 1894.)

Bulletin No. 4 of the Illinois State Museum of Natural History contains descriptions by Miller and Gurley of thirteen new Crinoids from the Upper Devonian and Niagara of Indiana, Kentucky and Illinois. Three plates accompany the descriptions.

Mr. E. O. Hovey regards the Lower Magnesian and Lower Carboniferous cherts of southern Missouri due to chemical precipitation at the time of the deposition of the strata in which they occur or before their consolidation. (*Amer. Jour. Sci.*, 1894.)

Mesozoic.—The study of new material by Prof. Seeley confirms Huxley's conclusions concerning *Euskelesaurus brownii*, a fossil Dinosaurian from South Africa. The jaw is formed on the type of Megalosaurus, but the pubis resembles that of Massospondylus. Prof. Seeley places it in the Saurischia in near association with the latter genus and Zanclodon, though with a near approximation to Megalosaurus. The evidences for these conclusions are given in the account to the several bones. (*Amer. Mag. Nat. Hist.*, Nov., 1894.)

M. H. E. Sauvage calls attention to some reptiles found in the upper part of the Jurassic beds of Boulonnais. A list of the species determined by the author comprises four Ichthyopteryians, eleven Sauropterygians, one Pterodactyle, four Dinosaurians, eight Crocodiles and seven Chelonians. (*Revue Scientifique*, Dec., 1894.)

According to Capt. H. G. Lyons, the Nubian sandstone of Egypt and Nubia is of Cretaceous age, and is probably an estuarine deposit. In the Lybian Desert this sandstone forms an immense table-land, weathered into flat-topped masses and truncated pyramids, witnesses of the amount of erosion that has taken place. Upper Cretaceous rocks

overlie the sandstone near Esna, and are exposed over a large area forming the floors of the oases of Kharga, Dakhla and Tarafra. (*Quar. Jour. Geol. Soc.*, Nov., 1894.)

Cenozoic.—Mr. Barbour presents some additional notes on the new fossil, Dæmonelix, from the Pine Ridge table-lands in Nebraska. Further examination of the locality in which the fossil occurs shows that the whole deposit is undoubtedly aqueous in origin, and the author gives his reasons for believing the fossils to be contemporaneous with the sediment. A singular fact revealed by the microscope is that every section, no matter from what specimen or from what portion of each individual specimen the section is made, shows perfectly definite and unmistakable plant-structure. (*Univ. Studies*, Vol. II, 1894.)

A fine specimen of *Cervus* (*Eurycerus*) *hibernina* Owen belonging to Dr. Krantz Museum affords Dr. Pohlig an opportunity for studying the relation of this species to others of the same group. He shows that the deer (*Cervus dama*), and not the elk (*C. alces*), is the nearest ally of Eurycerus, and that these two species are closely united by transitional forms in both types. Dr. Pohlig bases these relations between the different species of the Cervidæ upon the development of the antlers. (*Bull. Soc. Belge de Geol., Tome VIII*, 1894.)

Numerous small displacements produced since the glacial period in the rocks about St. John, N. B., are noticed by G. F. Matthew. The faults vary from one-quarter of an inch to five inches, and in almost every case the downthrow was on the north side, and the leade of the fault was to the southwest. (*Amer. Jour. Sci.*, Dec., 1894.)

BOTANY.[1]

The Systematic Botany of North America.—Under this title a work of great importance to science is now in preparation for early publication. Following the suggestion of Rabenhorst's "Kryptogamen Flora," and Engler and Prantl's "Natürliche Pflanzenfamilien," the originators of the project have sought to bring to their aid as many as possible of the working botanists of North America. Accordingly we find the names of Professor G. F. Atkinson, of Cornell; Professor N. L. Britton, of Columbia; President J. M. Coulter, of Lake Forest; Chief Botanist F. V. Coville, of the National Herbarium; Professor E. L. Greene, of California; Professor B. D. Halsted, of Rutgers, and Professor L. M. Underwood, of De Pauw, upon the board of editors, with such as the following in the list of those who have assured the editors of their coöperation: Professor T. C. Porter, of Lafayette; Professor C. R. Barnes, of Wisconsin; Director Wm. Trelease, of the Missouri Botanical Garden; Professor L. H. Bailey, of Cornell; Professor C. S. Sargent, of Harvard; Professor T. J. Burrill, of Illinois, and many others equally well known.

In the mode of publication the German plan will be followed also, the work to appear in parts of about one hundred pages each, published at intervals, five of these parts usually constituting a volume. The sequence will be that of Engler and Prantl's "Natürliche Pflanzenfamilien," and will include all plants from the Protophyta to the Compositæ. It is estimated that it will require about seventeen volumes for the whole work, or about eighty-five parts, and that it will take fifteen years to complete it. According to the present plan, Volume I will contain the *Myxomycetes*, *Schizomycetes*, *Cyanophyceæ* and *Diatomaceæ;* Volume II, the algæ; Volumes III to VIII, the fungi; (Vol. IV, the lichens); Volume IX, the *Bryophyta*, *Pteridophyta* and *Gymnospermæ;* Volumes X and XI, the Monocotyledons; Volumes XII to XVII, the Dicotyledons.

It is announced that the following parts are to appear during 1895: *Pyrenomycetes* (two parts), by J. B. Ellis and B. M. Everhart; *Hepaticæ*, by L. M. Underwood; *Typhaceæ*, *Sparganiaceæ*, *Naiadaceæ*, *Juncaginaceæ*, *Alismaceæ* and *Hydrocharitaceæ*, by Thomas Morong; *Cyperaceæ* (two parts), by N. L. Britton and L. H. Bailey.

The parts may be obtained as issued of Professor N. L. Britton, of Columbia College, New York, the chairman of the board of editors.

CHARLES E. BESSEY.

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Botanical News.—Botanists everywhere will be glad to learn that the veteran collector, A. H. Curtiss, of Jacksonville, Florida, has resumed the collection and distribution of herbarium specimens. All who have seen the fine specimens which Mr. Curtiss prepared in his sets of North American plants distributed ten or more years ago need not be told of their superior quality. He now offers in this "Second Distribution of Plants of the Southern United States" two "series" of two hundred species each, at sixteen dollars per series. It is to be hoped that this distribution will be given the encouragement it deserves.

The experiment of publishing monthly the cards for the card-index to the Bibliography of American Botany has been most successful so far as the work itself is concerned. The printing has been excellent, and a very good quality of card has been used. We trust that botanists who have not already done so will enter their subscriptions soon for this most useful help in the botanical library. The annual subscription is five dollars, and the cards are supplied by the Cambridge Botanical Supply Company, Cambridge, Mass.

Among the excellent text-books of botany which have recently appeared in Germany, two deserve especial mention, viz.: Dr. K. Giesenhagen's *Lehrbuch der Botanik*, a pretty volume of 335 octavo pages, from the publishing house of E. Wolf, of Munich, and Dr. K. Schumann's *Lehrbuch der Systematischen Botanik*, of 705 octavo pages, published by F. Enke, of Stuttgart. Both are freely illustrated with good engravings. They will be helpful to those engaged in teaching botany in colleges and universities.

Oels's *Experimental Plant Physiology*, as translated by D. T. MacDougal, of the University of Minnesota, is a most useful little book. A somewhat extended trial with students in physiological botany shows it to be well adapted for laboratory use.

We would like to commend to the botanists of this country, especially to those who are engaged in teaching in the better class of colleges and universities, that most excellent journal, *Garden and Forest*, edited by Professor Charles S. Sargent, of Harvard University. Coming as it does every week, it brings fresh matter to the reader at frequent intervals, and there is not a number in the whole year which does not contain much botanical matter.

Our three strictly botanical journals, *The Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club* (now entering its twenty-second volume), *The Botanical Gazette* (entering its twentieth year), and *Erythea* (in its third year), have continued their steady ways the past year, in spite of

panics and general business depression. They are journals of which American science has no cause to be ashamed. The two older journals include the record of a period of remarkable activity in American botany, and it is fair to say that from them has largely come the impulse to this activity. We doubt not that a score of years hence we may say the same for the much younger journal upon the Pacific coast.

Professor A. S. Hitchcock brought out two handy little books during the past year, viz., *A Key to the Spring Flora of Manhattan* (Kansas), and *A Key to the Genera of Manhattan Plants Based on Fruit Characters.* They are full of suggestions to teachers, and must be very helpful to students of botany in Eastern Kansas. The sequence of families is that of Engler and Prantl.

Professor L. H. Bailey brought out in the August bulletin of the Cornell University Agricultural Experimental Station another of his numerous contributions to botany. This one is devoted to *The Cultivated Poplars,* and with the illustrations and descriptions of the leaves, twigs and buds, must prove useful to those who wish to distinguish the cultivated species of this interesting genus.

From the Bulletin of the Michigan Fish Commission (No. 2) we have "The Plants of Lake St. Clair," by A. J. Pieters, containing eleven pages of text and a map. Lists of aquatic plants are given, and these are accompanied by a discussion of their distribution at different depths and under varying conditions. —C. E. B.

ZOOLOGY.

The Influence of changed Environment on Mollusca.—The experiments made by Professor Semper with specimens of snails in order to ascertain the causes of dwarfing have recently been repeated by M. H. de Varigny who arrives at somewhat different conclusions from those of Prof. Semper. The experiments consisted in isolating young individuals from the same mass of ova in vessels containing different amounts of water, but placed under the same conditions of food, temperature and light. It was found that the size of the individual varies with the volume of water, and Dr. Semper's conclusion is that there is present some substance, as yet unknown, was necessary to the growth of the snail. M. de Varigny observed that while the size does vary with the volume of water, the dimensions vary more with amount of water surface than with volume alone, and increase in size persists when the superfices was increased while the volume was diminished. M. de Varigny suggests that dwarfing is due to lack of room in which to move about. (Journ. del 'Anatomie et de la Physiologie, 1894.)

The genus Leptophidium.—In 1863 I established the genus Leptophidium for ophidiids having a slender form and regularly embricated scales. Having had occasion recently to refer to Hallowell's "Report upon the Reptilia of the North Pacific Exploring Expedition" (Proc. Acad. Nat. Sc. Phila., 1860) I found that he had used the same name previously for a genus of snakes. After endeavoring in vain to identify Dr. Hallowell's genus, I asked Dr. Stejneger and he informed me that he had also vainly attempted to identify the same snake and that no specimens answering to Hallowell's diagnosis were in the National Museum. Prof. Cope has not mentioned the name as that of a valid genus or as a synonym in his Catalogue of Genera of Snakes. (Bull. U. S. Nat. Mus., no. 32, 1887).

But, whatever, may be ascertained to be the value of Hallowell's genus, there is no doubt that *Leptophidium* cannot be retained as the name of the Ophidioid genus. *Lepophidium* (scale, and *Ophidium*) may be given as a substitute and to recall the regular squamation characteristic of the genus.

Lepophidium has proved to be one of great interest and to be represented by a number of species in moderately deep seas. In addition to (1) *L. profundorum* and (2) *L. brevibarbe*, the following were described

by Jordan and Bollman (1889) and Goode and Bean. (Proc. U. S. Nat. Mus., 1890, pp. 108–110).

3. Lepophidium prorates.
4. Lepophidium pardale, 29 fathoms.
5. Lepophidium microlepis, 76 fathoms.
6. Lepophidium stigmatistium, 112 fathoms.
7. Lepophidium emmelas, 306–362 fathoms.

It will be for the future to determine whether these species are characteristic of different horizons or whether they inhabit indifferently various depths.

THEO. GILL.

The Habitat of the Salamander Linguelapsus annulatus Cope.—A single specimen only of unknown habitat has hitherto represented this species in the U. S. National Museum. It is, therefore, of interest that we are able to describe a second specimen as identified by Dr. L. Stejneger from Hot Springs, Arkansas. The specimen is 165 mm. in total length with a comparatively long tail as compared with any of the Amblystomæ we have seen. The specimen is still in Dr. Stejneger's hands, so we cannot give an exact description of it, but we observed the following facts with regard to it as compared with the description of the type in your "Batrachia of North America." The general color was brown above, crossed by narrow bands of gray, and paler below, the first gray band was between the orbits, the second on the occiput, the third on the shoulders; between the shoulder and rump there were one or two less bands than in the type, those on the tail we did not count, two of the bands on the tail united on one side forming a loop.

The head seemed small and the body bulky compared with any other salamanders we have seen. The fore and hind limbs when appressed to the sides were separated by 3 and parts of 2 other costal interspaces as in the type. Taken at Hot Springs, Ark., Nov. 1, 1894.

—H. H. & C. S. BRIMLEY.

The White Headed Eagle in Northern Ohio.—The White Headed Eagle is a resident bird on the peninsula that bounds Sandusky Bay on the north. For more than fifty years there has been a nest on the farm now owned by Mrs. Lammers, about half a mile north of the Danbury Post-Office. The present one has stood only nine years but it was made from the material of another belonging to the same pair

of birds and removed by them to the tree it now occupies after the one which held their old nest had been blown down. Both birds rarely if ever leave their nest at the same time in the course of the whole year. While one goes to the bay for fish the other remains at the nest or at least in the same small piece of woods awaiting the return of her mate or sometimes starting out when she sees him coming. No wonder they feel some solicitude for the home where they have reared so many broods of young and where their abode has been winter and summer for so many years. Occasionally they are visited by a third whom we may suppose to be one of their grown up children returning after long absence to his parents for advice. At any rate he is so well received that he is apt to stay several months.

At this nest two new eaglets, or sometimes only one, are reared each year, but they wander far away from home before they are old enough to find mates and start a new family, for these are only one or two new nests within many miles around. There is another old one about three miles east of this, not far from Piccolo station; another between Port Clinton and Peachton, and one 26 or 27 years old on Kelly's Island. There is also one nest on Put-in-Bay, one on Middle Bass, on North Bass and on Sugar Island. So far as I can learn all the nests are believed by the people that live near them to have been occupied continuously by the same pair of birds for many years. At each nest one bird remains while the other goes in search of food. The pair on Kelly's Island commenced a new nest, near their old one, about two years ago, and have worked on it a number of times since, but have not yet used it. They are supposed to be getting ready to move, on account of the tree containing the old nest being dead. Most of the nests are about 50 feet from the ground and appear to be five or six feet high and four or five across. The birds raise only one brood a year, and rarely, if ever, more than two in a brood, but these two they usually succeed in bringing up, and as eagles are rarely killed in this region, many that are raised here must go elsewhere to live. Quite likely they go farther north, yet it would seem as if the American Eagle were disinclined to make a permanent home beyond the limits of the republic that has adopted it. Perhaps the freezing of the Canadian streams and lakes from which they draw their supply of fish in mild weather drives them south to the Great Lakes. At any rate there are many more eagles on the peninsula in winter than in summer. Two years ago more than fifty were seen at one time on the ice covering what

is called the west harbor, and about seventy-five on the east harbor, feeding on the fish offal thrown away by the fishermen. As the majority of these winter visitors lack the white on head and tail that characterizes the old birds it may be that they are birds that have not mated or built nests.

The eagles at all times of the year subsist on fish, eating but little else. They take them alive from the water and dead from the shore, and here as well as on the Atlantic coast they occasionally take them from the osprey. When an eagle captures a live fish it is sometimes pursued by another eagle which succeeds after a spirited struggle in getting it away. Among the farmers they are not considered beneficial nor very harmful, though they occasionally take tame ducks and, it is said, lambs. On Kelly's Island and Put-in-Bay they are less numerous than formerly, but on the peninsula the number is increasing.

—E. L. Moseley.

The Paludicolæ.—Dr. Shufeldt offers the following scheme to show the divisions of the suborder, Paludicolæ, of the United States:

Suborder.	Superfamilies.	Families.	Genera.
Paludicolae	Gruoidea	Gruidae,	Grus.
		Aramidae,	Aramus.
	Ralloidae	Rallidae	Rallus.
			Crex.
			Porzana.
			Ionornis.
			Gallinula.
			Fulica.

In regard to the connection of the Paludicolae with other avain groups, the author notes that the Jacanidae link this suborder with the Limicolae, through certain species in the Plover-Sandpiper line; Podica and Heliornis lead towards the Pygopodes; and such ancestral types as Chionis connect them with the Longipennes; by various links they are connected also with the Herodiones, through Rhinochetus and Eurypyga.

Professor Fürbringer believes that the Apteryges are far more closely related to the Rallidae than has been, heretofore, realized. If this be true, it forms a line toward the Struthious types—with all the Gallinae likewise only a little more remotely related. (Proceeds. Zool. Soc. London, March, 1894.)

Mexican Glires.—In studying the series of Mexican Rodents collected by Mr. E. W. Nelson, Dr. C. H. Merriam finds that a wood rat described by him sometime ago under the name *Neotoma alleni* represents a new genus for which he proposes the name Hodomys. This genus is characterized by having the crown of the last molar shaped like the letter S, and also by important cranial distinctions.

Associated with Hodomys, by reason of dental characters are Ptyssophorus, Tretomys (both fossil) Xenomys and Neotoma. These five genera form a group presenting, according to Dr. Merriam, nearly every important step in the evolution of the modern genus Neotoma from the Cricetine series, Ptyssophorus is the more primitive type; Tretomys and Hodomys seem to represent more advanced stages in the evolution of the group, while Xenomys and Neotoma are more specialized.

The five genera above enumerated are classed together by the author, as a subfamily, the Neotominae, and it seems to be an independent offshoot, as is also the Arvicolinae, from the half-tuberculate crowned Cricetinae.

Dr. Merriam redefines the genera Ptyssophorus and Tretomys, and characterizes the new genus Hodomys with reference to the more specialized genera Xenomys and Neotoma, and adds descriptions of all the known species. (Proceeds. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., Sept., 1894.)

Zoological News,—Spongiæ.—In a paper on the anatomy and relationships of *Lelapia australis*, Mr. Arthur Dendy calls attention to the peculiar reticulated fibrous character of the skeleton, which has previously escaped notice. This character is unknown in any other living calcareous sponge, while it forms a prominent feature in the fossil group Pharetrones of Zittel. The author accordingly regards *Lelapia australis* as a living representative of Pharetrones which family must now be classed with recent Calcarea. (Quart. Journ. Micros. Sci. June, 1894.)

Pisces.—A new species of Ribbon Fish, *Trachypterus rex-salmonorum* is described and figured by Dr. Jordan and Prof. Gilbert. According to the authors, this species bears some resemblance to *L. altivelis* described by Kner from Valparaiso. The latter species has, however, the nuchal crest much lower and farther back, the first dorsal and the ventrals much lower, the second dorsal fin higher, the skin rougher, the four black spots different in size and position from those found in *T. rex-salmonorum*, and the caudal rays divided near the base.

The type of the new species was obtained in the open sea outside the bay of San Francisco. (Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci. Ser. 2, Vol. IV, 1894.)

Reptilia.—In the Proceedings of the Rochester Academy of Sciences Vol. II, 1892 is published a paper, by F. W. Warner, on the Ophidians of the Southern States which contains numerous inaccuracies, and which should have been excluded or corrected by the editors of that volume.

Aves.—In a paper entitled "The Origin of certain North American Birds as Determined by their Routes of Migration," Dr. Chapman points out that the Bobolinks which nest west of the Rocky Mts. do not migrate southward with the birds of the Western Province, but retrace their steps and leave the United States by way of Florida, thus furnishing evidence of gradual extension of range westward and of the stability of routes of migration. (Abstr. Proceeds. Linn. Soc. New York, 1893–94.)

Mammalia.—The three complete skeletons and two skulls of Porpoises collected by Dr. Abbot during his recent cruise among islands north of Madagascar are identified by Mr. F. W. True with *Prodelphinus attenuatus* Gray. Dr. Abbot's notes concerning these specimens include a description of the coloration of each animal when captured so that it is now possible to correlate the external characters with those of the skeleton of this genus. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. xvii, 1894.)

Professor J. T. Wilson regards the dumb-bell-shaped bone in Ornithorhynchus as a true "anterior vomer" formed by the fusion of bilaterally symmetrical halves; and both in its nasal and in its palatine relations it resembles the palatine lobe of the vomer in the alligator *Caiman niger*. (Proceeds Linn. Soc. N. S. W., March, 1894.)

A collection of Mammals from the Island of Trinidad referred to Dr. J. A. Allen and Prof. Chapman for identification adds one species to the list of Bats of that Island, raises the number of known Trinidad Rodents from 7 to 19, and of indigenous Muridae from one to eight, six of which are described as new. (Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., Vol. V, 1893.)

After a critical survey of the dental and cranial characters of *Ursus cinnamomeus*, *U. arctos*, *U. horribilis* and *U. americanus* Mr. A. E. Brown reaches the conclusion expressed some years ago by J. A. Allen,

but subsequently abandoned by him, viz.: that leaving out *maritimus*, none of the North American bears can be accorded a higher rank than that of subspecies of *arctos*. This conclusion was reached after a full study of specimens of skins and skeletons preserved in the museums of America and Europe. (Proceeds. Phila. Acad. 1894.)

Eight new Pocket-Mice, described by Dr. Merriam are commented on as follows by the author.

"*P. baileyi* is a type very different from any heretofore described. It is a large animal with a peculiar skull, which suggests affinities with *P. paradoxus* on one hand, and with *P. formosus* on the other, though much nearer the latter than the former. *P. columbianus* is a peculiar local form of the *olivaceus* group. *P. nevadensis*, *P. panamintinus* and *P. mexicanus* are small forms with much swollen mastoids, belonging to the *flavus-longimembris* group. *P. nelsonii*, *P. stephensii* and *P. canescens* belong to the *penicillatus* group of the subgenus *Chætodipus*." (Proceeds. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci., 1894.)

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Two New Species of Lecanium from Brazil.—*Lecanium reticulatum*, n. sp., ♀ scale long. 11, lat. 5, alt. 3 mm. Smooth, ridgeless, shiny, dark brown, rather inconspicuously spotted with whitish. These whitish spots are not dermal, but consist of small patches of waxy secretion, which can easily be scraped off. Posterior incision 3 mm. long.

Derm very strongly reticulate, reticulations large, 3, 4, 5 or 6-sided, each with a large oval gland-spot, placed more or less to one side. Walls of reticulations very thick. This reticulation of the derm is easily seen with a lens.

Legs brown, ordinary. Coxa with two hairs at one end, one very long; tibia a little less than one-third shorter than femur; tarsus about one-quarter shorter than tibia.

Tarsal digitules very long, slender, with only moderate knobs, which dilate rather gradually.

Claw short, stout, curved. Digitules of claw small, but extending considerably beyond tip of claw, one larger than the other, stout, with only moderate knobs.

Removed from the bark the insect leaves a patch of white secretion.

A parasitised specimen is only 8 mm. long, and is yellowish-brown, with the reticulation black, very conspicuous with a lens; margin blackish. The parasite must have been a large one, the single hole being over 1 mm. diameter.

Hab., on twigs of an unidentified woody plant, Sao Paulo, Brazil (Dr. H. Von Ihering).

Three were sent, one spoiled by a parasite, the other two in good condition. One of the latter I boiled in caustic alkali, but was not able to obtain all the desirable details from it. The imperfection of the description does not particularly matter, since the species is very easily recognized. It is closely allied to *L. depressum*, Targ., but differs in its very much greater size.

Lecanium baccharidis, n. sp., ♀ scale long. 4½, lat. 2½, alt. 1¼ mm. Dark brown, becoming eventually whitish-brown from a waxy or cottony material scattered over the surface. Where one scale overlapped another, the portion covered is bright orange-yellow with a greenish

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

tinge. Surface wrinkled, but this no doubt largely due to contraction in drying. Dorsum slightly ridged. Posterior cleft fairly short.

Derm with large gland-pits; not at all reticulate. The pits are strikingly large and numerous.

Legs pale brown, ordinary. Trochanter with a long hair; tibia about one-third longer than tarsus. Claw stout, not very long, curved.

Tarsal digitules filiform, not unusually long. Digitules of claw very stout, with large knobs.

Margin with long straight spines.

Rostral loop short, not reaching to insertion of middle legs.

Anal plates broad, when flattened not far from equilateral, but as ordinarily observed in situ with the posterior external side considerably longer than the anterior external side, the two meeting at about a right-angle.

Anal ring with very numerous hairs, which cannot be counted separately.

Antennæ pale brown, 8-jointed, the joints all very distinct. 3 longest. Formula 3 (24) (18) 567. 7 only a little shorter than 6. 4 about ½ shorter than 3. 8 only a little shorter than 4, tapering.

The larger specimens seem quite adult, though they contain neither eggs nor larvæ.

Hab.: Sao Paulo, Brazil, on bark of twigs of *Baccharis* sp., two or more scales sometimes overlapping. (Dr. H. Von Ihering.)

This has the general form and size of *L. hesperidum* (L.), but is a rougher, more opaque form. I do not think it is nearly related to *hesperidum*, such resemblance as exists being merely superficial.

T. D. A. Cockerell, Experiment Station, Las Cruces, N. M.

The Wood Leopard Moth.—There have been frequent reference during the last two years to the ravages of *Zeuzera pyrina* L., a lepidopterous borer of shade-trees, which has been introduced from Europe, and is doing great damage in the parks of New York, Brooklyn and adjacent cities. The various stages of the insect are shown in the accompanying figures from *Insect Life*. Its life-history has recently been summarized by Prof. J. B. Smith, as follows:

"The moths make their appearance in May or June, continuing through July and into August, and are readily attracted to light. It has become the most common species seen around the electric lights in the cities named, and each moth represents a larva that has fed for at least two years in the wood of a neighboring tree, while every female represents the possibility of hundreds of other larvæ to follow the same life history.

The Wood Leopard Moth.—*a*, *b*, larvæ; *c*, male moth; *d*, female moth; *e*, larval burrow. All natural size.

"The eggs are laid by the female moth on the branches, probably placed just into the bark, and the young larvæ bore at once into the wood, usually at the crotch of a small branch, or at a node, and work downward, sometimes just under the bark, sometimes in the solid wood. They grow apace and get into larger branches, still working downward as a whole, but often varying in course; sometimes making it circular, so as to girdle the stick they feed in. For at least two years they feed, rarely emerging from the burrow, though they do occasionally come out for the purpose of changing their quarters and beginning their destructive work elsewhere. Then they change to somewhat slender, brown pupæ, and these wriggle themselves through the bark in due season, and soon after the moths emerge."

The moths, fortunately, are attracted to electric lights, and large numbers of them are thus destroyed. The larvæ may be destroyed by pouring a little bisulphide of carbon in the burrows and then plugging the outer openings of the latter with putty.

Relaxing Insects.—J. P. Mutch writes in *The Entomologists Record* that "rectified wood naphtha, obtainable from any chemist, containing a trace of white shellac, say ten grains to the ounce, applied

to the under side of the extreme base of the wings by means of a very fine sable brush, within a few seconds renders the wings quite pliable; the insect is then placed on the setting-board and set to the required position, braces being used if necessary. In from twelve to twenty-four hours the specimen is ready for the cabinet, showing no trace of the manipulation it has undergone. The shellac is recommended to prevent any possible future springing or drooping, but the pure naphtha produces an equally satisfactory effect so far as relaxing goes. The old, tedious process of damping may thus be obviated, and the most delicate colors left uninjured."

Eyes of Phalangiidæ.[1]—Herr F. Purcell finds two types differing in the structure of the rhabdome—the Liobunum type and the Acantholophus type, and describes these in detail. We can only cite a few outstanding results.

One of the most important characteristics of the retina is the constant arrangement of its elements in groups (retinulæ), each of four cells, and the union of the optic rods of these four cells into a rhabdome, which, though single, is composed of four rhabdomeres. There are no pigment or other cells between the retinulæ.

In all the species examined the rhabdome consists of two chemically different parts. The one part includes the whole central rhabdomere, and in the Acantholophus group the distal portion of the peripheral rhabdomeres. The other part includes in the Liobunum group the whole of the peripheral rhabdomeres; in the Acantholophus group only the proximal part of the same.

The eyes of the Phalangiidæ are three-layered inverse eyes of ectodermic origin. The anterior median eyes of spiders, the eyes of Phalangiidæ, the median eyes of scorpions, and at any rate the median eyes of the king-crab, form a series of homologous structures, characterized by an inverted retina with retinulæ or at least rhabdomeres. As a chief result of his investigation the author claims to have definitely proved that a retina composed of retinulæ, or of a modification of these, occurs in the higher Arachnid orders—Phalangiidæ and spiders. (Journal Royal Microscopical Society.)

Spread of Otiorhynchus ovatus.—Mr. H. F. Wickham publishes in *Societas Entomologica* (Dec., 1894) a short paper on the distribution of *O. ovatus* of such interest that we reprint it entire:

"This Euro-Asiatic species has been for some time known as an inhabitant of the United States, but has hitherto been supposed to be

[1] *Zeitschr. f. Wiss. Zool.*, LVIII., pp. 1–53.

restricted to that portion east of the Mississippi River and north of the thirty-ninth or fortieth parallel. I have lately become possessed of additional data regarding its range, which I herewith record, adding also a number of already published but scattered notes—the whole giving a tolerably complete idea of the American distribution of the insect.

"When known, the year of first capture is also given, though often we can only tell from the date of a given reference that the species was known in that locality *previous* to that time; hence no exact generalizations as to the path or rate of westward progression can be based thereon. A considerable portion of the matter, however, has been gathered directly by correspondence with entomologists in various parts of the country, who have kindly responded to my requests for information, and whose names will be found appended thereto.

"In a recent number of *Insect Life* it is stated by Messrs. Riley and Howard that it was first recorded from the United States in 1873. Not being able to find the reference, I wrote to Mr. Samuel Henshaw, asking help of his unsurpassed knowledge of the bibliography of American beetles. He kindly replied as follows:

"'The Leconte collection contains a specimen of *ovatus*, No. 1952 of his manuscript catalogue. Against this number Dr. Leconte wrote "pear tree, Harris, Mass." As Harris collected all his beetles between 1820 and 1852, *ovatus* must have been here (Massachusetts) as early as 1852. The late Mr. J. P. Atkinson collected the species at Cambridge Sept. 2d, 1865, and there is a specimen in the Leconte collection taken by Mr. Schwarz in Cambridge, March 20th, 1874. My earliest specimen is labeled Wyoming, Mass., May 30th, 1874.'

"It was thus evidently established in Massachusetts by this time; a year later it was at Allegheny, in Pennsylvania, as Dr. Hamilton writes me from that place. 'I took this beetle in a cemetery here in 1875, and it was then apparently abundant. A couple of years afterward it was excessively so, in the same cemetery, but is now (1894) much less common than formerly.' By 1878 it had reached Detroit, Michigan, when it is recorded in the Hubbard and Schwarz List. Mr. Henshaw had it from Hanover, New Hampshire, as early as 1880. In 1884 it came under Dr. Lintner's notice in New York, but Mr. Reinecke found it at Buffalo at least two years earlier. About 1882 or 1883 it figured as a strawberry pest in Southern Michigan, and the year 1884 brings a record from Ottawa, Canada, by Mr. Harrington. Not later than 1886 I took it at Iowa City, the record standing for years as the most westerly range known for the species.

In the East, however, it was still being taken at new points, as the following notes show, the dates being those of publication: Nova Scotia, 1889; Chicago, Illinois, 1889; Wayne County, Ohio, 1892; Quebec, 1892; Indiana, 1892; New Jersey. The western range has been greatly extended by the capture of this insect at Laramie, Wyoming, in 1893, by Mr. Niswander, and at Santa Fé, New Mexico, by Mr. Cockerell, in July, 1894. the specimens in both cases being sent me for identification.

"It will thus be seen that the recorded distribution is very much extended of late, and the species by no means restricted in range. Though the dates are insufficient for the tracing of the exact path of the insect, it at least appears to have slowly spread westward and southwestward from the New England States, where it may have been introduced from Europe. From the scattered records and the absence of *O. ovatus* from many points within its range, worked by diligent collectors, I judge that it is not very aggressive in invading new territory, but doubtless tolerably easily introduced in shrubbery or other nursery stock.

"A word as to food-habits here, and I am done: Dr. Hamilton takes it on various bushes. It has been recorded from muskmelon (Webster), strawberry (Weed), borage (Cook), currant (Mrs. Wickham). Mr. Webster also found it breeding in roots of blue-grass. At Iowa City it has been found under boards, and often in bunches of pine shingles. The habit of thus creeping into crannies would greatly aid in extending the distribution by artificial means and explain its appearance in new localities where it could not have been introduced with plants."

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Development of an Isopod—The first paper of M. Louis Roule on the development of the Crustacea has just appeared.[2] He has studied, as a representative of the Edriopthalmia, the Isopod, *Porcellio scaber*, Leach, with especial attention to the first stages of development. The origin of the blastoderm, of the germ layers, and of the rudiments of the organs, are considered in great detail, and there is, besides, much general discussion on the significance of these processes among Arthropods. This first paper will be followed by three others; one on the Decapods, one on the Copepods and Branchiopods, and a third on general questions.

Though Bobretzky, in 1874, established the chief features of the development of Isopods from a study of *Oniscus murarius*, a detailed examination of the development of the group was much needed; and M. Roule has also wished to throw more light on the question of relationship between Annelids and Arthropods. He has been led to believe that the early stages of the Crustacea do aid us materially in testing such an affinity.

The eggs of *Porcellio scaber* develop in the brood chamber of the mother, the early stages (including segmentation, the formation of the blastoderm, and establishment of the germ layers) requiring a proportionately long time, about two weeks, while the rest of embryonic development takes but three weeks.

The unsegmented ovum is mainly a mass of nutritive yolk, with the greater part of the formative material on the surface in the form of "*islands*" of protoplasm. The food yolk consists of a great number of large vitelline granules in a protoplasmic groundwork. Toward the periphery the granules are smaller, and the islands of formative yolk, though finely granular, are mostly formed of the protoplasmic groundwork. In a surface view one of the islands of protoplasm is found constantly at the anterior pole, and is seen to be larger than the others. This is the germinal disc, and it contains the only nucleus in the ovum. The other islands have no constant position or size; they are continuous with the central deutoplasm (as is also the germinal disc),

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Annales des Sciences Naturelles, Vol. xviii, Nos. 1, 2, 3 (sér. 7), with 10 plates.

and separated from one another on the surface by deutoplasm. The nucleus in the germinal disc divides, and its descendants scattering in the protoplasm form a syncitium adherent to the surface of the food yolk. As the disc spreads, the central protoplasm divides up into cells around its nuclei, while the periphery remains a syncitium. This syncitium is soon broken up into cells, and as the blastoderm thus formed extends, it annexes more formative material as it reaches the islands of protoplasm. The periphery of the blastoderm is thus continually added to, and the protoplasm forming the growing edge is constantly supplied with nuclei from the centre of the disc, around which in their turn new cells are formed. Besides the protoplasm added from the islands, formative material is also supplied from the centre of the ovum among the deutoplasm. In this way the blastoderm gradually extends over the egg from the anterior pole ventrally and laterally, until it finally closes in at the posterior pole near the dorsal surface. (This type of segmentation seems to fall between Korschelt and Heider's III b. and IV.) Soon after the first cells of the blastoderm have become well defined at the anterior pole, they begin to split off an under layer, the mesentoderm (Roule's protendoderm). This layer is steadily added to as the blastoderm spreads, by a repetition of this process of splitting tangentially, by incorporating new cells thus formed at the anterior edge of the blastoderm, and by a division of its own cells. The anterior pole of the egg is the growing point of the mesentoderm. The cells lie for the most part along either side of the ventral mid-line, in two ridges projecting into the yolk, in the anterior region of the embryo. The cells being amoeboid, however, wander dorsally and posteriorly, where they lie as elsewhere in the outer portions of the deutoplasm. By this time the cells of the ectoderm have flattened, except in two regions, into a single layer. At one place where the brain is to appear, a rapid division of nuclei and fusion of cells takes place, until a syncitium is formed projecting into the yolk. A similar syncitial mass is formed on the ventral mid-line, to be the ventral cord, These two areas are connected by ectoderm, which will later be the œsophageal ring. Nineteen pairs of appendages gradually appear from before backward. At first they are formed of an ectodermic sheath with a core of nutritive yolk and scattered mesentoderm cells; but soon the nutritive yolk is absorbed, leaving merely the mesoderm cells within. While the nervous system is becoming more distinct, and the appendages are growing and increasing in numbers, a proctodeal invagination, which appeared at the point where the blastodermic disc closed in, and a stomodeal invagination, which appeared at the

anterior pole, both grow into the yolk mass towards the centre of the egg. The proctodeum is a narrow, straight tube, which finally reaches the anterior portion of the body and comes into contact with the stomodeum. The latter begins in a short, straight œsophageal portion at the base of the mandibles, which is distended at its central end into a vesicle resting against the blind end of the proctodeum.

The most striking changes during this period are, however, found in the mesentoderm. It becomes differentiated into two layers, mesoderm and endoderm. The mesentoderm (or protendoderm) has, as has been seen, collected especially in the anterior end of the body, on either side of the median line. In the rest of the body it formed a layer of scattered cells in the surface of the yolk under the ectoderm. The lateral anterior masses become slowly marked off into a dorsal and a ventral portion. The dorsal portion forms a plate of cells on either side of the median plane in the anterior region of the body. The ventral part forms two ridges of cells (one on either side of the ventral mid-line), which are numerous, closely packed, and run down into the appendages. At the base of each pair of appendages there is a collection of these cells, to become muscles of the limbs. This gives the mesodermic ridges a metameric appearance. The two lateral dorsal plates become more and more clearly defined and enlarged. They are concave toward the yolk mass enclosed between them, and as they grow and meet on the mid-line, they unite. In this way a mass of yolk in the centre of the embryo is gradually included in a layer of cells, endoderm, originating from the mesentoderm. Since, however, the union of the endodermic plates is gradual, and since they meet first anteriorly and ventrally, the enteric vesicle formed by them is open behind and above for some time. The endoderm is now distinctly marked off from the rest of the mesentoderm, and has arisen from anterior lateral collections of this layer and from its dorsal portion. The rest of the mesentoderm becomes mesenchymatous mesoderm. It is found everywhere beneath the ectoderm, especially ventrally. One other thing is more and more evident in this region, where the mesoderm is collected most: the yolk has been absorbed gradually, and the mesenchymatous elements are here bathed in plasma. This absorption of yolk will continue rapidly from now on, proceeding from the ventral toward the dorsal surface of the embryo.

During the last period of development profound changes take place, ending in the fully-formed young crustacean ready to leave the egg-membrane. The ectoderm soon secretes a cuticle, while the appendages elongate and become segmented. Those belonging to the head draw

together around the mouth, and those in the abdominal region flatten and become pleopods; while the thoracic limbs become the longest appendages of the body, with the exception of the second antennæ. At first there is no external segmentation of the body, but gradually a head region is marked off from the thorax by a groove. Posteriorly, the thorax and abdomen are also pretty clearly marked, the latter being of smaller segments. The grooves between the segments appear first ventrally and grow up towards the dorsal surface. Later dorsal grooves appear and grow down to meet the ventral ones. Finally the abdominal, and the two or three most anterior thoracic segments, are completely marked off by circular grooves. The thorax is the last region to become segmented. Its mid-dorsal portion is raised into a peculiar hump, which is very prominent for a time, but gradually disappears as the development proceeds to a finish.

The proctodeum and stomodeum have gradually approached and met in the thoracic region as described, and finally the point of union breaks through, and the digestive tract is continuous in its whole length. In the first period the enteric vesicle had become almost entirely closed in around a mass of yolk in the centre of the embryo; now it is entirely closed and becomes greatly changed. A deep groove pushes in along its ventral surface from in front backward. It deepens towards the dorsal surface, and finally meets a groove from above. They split the enteric vesicle into two halves which are however united anteriorly by an unsplit portion. This anterior stem, bearing the two enteric lobes behind, (later on the two primary enteric lobes split into two secondary each) lies just at the point where the proctodeum and stomodeum meet, and where their cavities become continuous it opens into the alimentary canal thus formed. As M. Roule says: "Such a disposition is found among all crustacea, with the constant relation of the enteric vesicle with its lobes attached to the digestive canal in the zone of union of the anterior and posterior intestines." "Considering the entire digestive tract then, the whole system, canal and annexes, originates from three rudiments which are at first independent of each other and later joined into a single system. Two of these, the stomodeum and proctodeum, arise from the ectoderm, while the third comes from the entodeum. A like structure and like triple origin is to be found in the other Arthropods, but with an important difference: the proctodeum does not extend so far into the body as that of the Crustacea; its anterior end remains some distance behind the enteric vesicle; it unites with the enteric vesicle at its posterior end,

while the stomodeum joins the vesicle at its opposite end. The enteron is thus interposed between the anterior and posterior intestines, becomes a part of the digestive canal and forms the mid-gut, which Crustacea almost completely lack." The endoderm, hence, arises internally from the protendoderm, and not by invagination. There is no gastrula among Arthropods, the apparent gastrula invaginations being really stomodeal invaginations. The alimentary tract arises from three rudiments in an entirely different way from the process followed in animals with true gastrulation. Every little depression on the Arthropod blastoderm, M. Roule says, has been thought to be a gastrula when once the necessity for finding one was thought established by the early workers on the germ layers. However, gastrulation is not so important as the results of it, and M. Roule suggests that a very important difference between Arthropods and other Cœlomates is the fact that their digestive tract is not formed from any of the so-called gastrulas.

(It will be noted that Heymons, in a recent paper, has also given up the idea of endoderm formed from a gastrula invagination, deriving the whole digestive tract in insects from the stomodeum and proctodeum. Korotoneff, too, has adopted Heymons' view to a great extent.)

As development proceeds, the yolk enclosed by the enteric vesicle is gradually absorbed, the brain and ventral cord become differentiated, and the yolk mass in the body cavity is rapidly reduced. This reduction is effected by phagocytes floating in the plasma, which washes the edges of the yolk. They eat it away until it is confined to the dorsal portion of the thorax, where it forms the hump mentioned above. Besides these wandering cells, other cells of the mesoderm elongate become grouped together and form muscle bands criscrossing through the body cavity. By the end of this period all trace of metamerism has vanished from the mesoderm. The appearance of metamerism, noticed at an early stage, was due to collections of mesoderm cells at the bases of the successive pairs of appendages, before they had pushed out sufficiently to accommodate those cells destined to shove in and form the inner structures of the limbs. The disappearance of this apparent metamerism in later stages is due to the segmental collections of cells having moved into the limbs to their definitive position. "This fact shows undoubtedly how the metameric disposition of the ventral mesoderm is bound up in the distribution of the appendages in regular pairs as cause to effect. The first is the result of the second, and has no other value whatsoever."

In speaking of the external segmentation of the body, M. Roule says:

"The annelidan structure of the organism manifests itself at a later date than the production of the appendages. The folds between the rings pass rigorously between the pairs of appendages. The relation of cause and effect is apparently evident. This structure is, as the temporary metameric disposition of a part of the mesoderm, a result of the presence of limbs on the body and of their distribution in pairs placed regularly one behind the other at equal or almost equal distance apart. The object is to facilitate movements of the body especially flexion, and is of no other importance. The morphological value of this segmentation of the body into a metameric series is hence most plain; it is secondary, and not primitive, in spite of its analogy to annelids and vertebrates, and it is to be associated with the existence and arrangement of the paired appendages."

In another place the difference between the metamarism in the two groups is put as follows: "In the annelids the metameric division of the mesoderm is due to a regular increase of cavities in this layer from one end to the other. The appearance of such spaces is not at all dependent on the presence of appendages, for it precedes their origin and takes place even when they are lacking. Finally these cavities enlarge equally and surround the intestine."

As to the Arthropods: "Only a part of their mesoderm assumes a metameric appearance, the rest remaining mesenchymatous. This segmental arrangement is not at all a result of multiplication of cavities, but the result of a compact grouping of cells due to an inequality in multiplication. The spaces which appear finally in the mesoderm are irregular, numerous, and in no way related to the segmental arrangement. This is dependent on the presence of appendages, since it is established after these are produced and so that a metamere lies above each appendage. The relation is so intimate as to compel the inference of cause and effect. Finally, in no case do the mesodermic cavities enlarge in a regular way to surround the intestine."

Before the embryo is set free, the hump on the back, due to the yet unabsorbed food yolk in the dorsal part of the body cavity, disappears on the complete absorption of this yolk. This hump has been described as a "dorsal organ," but it is easily seen to be no organ at all, merely the last of the food yolk.

M. Roule devotes considerable space to the establishment of his view as to the formation of the germ layers in Arthropods and their homologies with those of other cœlomates. He regards the whole process of the spreading of the disc-shaped blastoderm as a process of planulation. No epibolic gastrula is formed, he claims. The planulation

consists in splitting a central layer of cells belonging to the food yolk from a superficial ectoderm. The protentoderm does not arise, according to this, from the ectoderm, but both layers are the result of a division of the blastoderm. Just as in any planula of this sort (lecithal), there is an external epithelial layer of cells, while the internal ones are connected with the yolk.

Other Crustacea show a simpler and more typical planula. Here, after a total segmentation resulting in a collection of pyramidal cells, the central ends containing the yolk divide off, forming an inner layer of cells (protendoderm), while the peripheral remains as the ectoderm. In the Isopods the mesentoderm separates from the yolk mass as amœboid cells. In insects the condition is more complicated, but essentially the same. The cells produced from the formative yolk travel to the periphery and become the blastoderm, which divides as in the Crustacea into the mesentoderm and ectoderm. The cells from the centre, which do not reach the blastoderm before its splitting into two, are really blastoderm cells retarded from becoming ectoderm. They become mesentoderm cells. M. Roule distinguishes them by the term "inner blastoderm."

"By whatever method formed, the resulting planula is composed of a peripheral blastoderm and a central deutoplasm. It is centrolecithal. This planula is peculiar to Arthropods and some Hirudinea."

"The lecithal planula of other animals belong to Cephalopods, some Tunicates, and many vertebrates (Teleosts, Selachians, Sauropsida). Here, too, the central yolk mass is enclosed by a disc gradually spreading over the surface; but in these cases the blastoderm divides into two parts, one thick, situated at the place where the disc started to spread, and alone destined to give rise to the embryo, while the rest is reduced to a thin membrane, limiting the yolk and absorbing it, but not forming any part of the adult. These two portions of the blastoderm are the embryonic zone and the vitelline zone. They are contiguous, and the nutritive mass is not placed in the interior of the young individual. In Arthropods the condition is quite different. The blastoderm is entirely embryonic, and encloses all the deutoplasm which forms an *internal* vitelline vesicle, and not a contiguous one. The centrolecithal condition of the planula and the genetic unity of the blastoderm so constant among Arthropods, lends to these creatures an autonomy separating them from other cœlomates."

The germ layers of Arthropods are not, according to M. Roule, homologous with those of other cœlomates. The ectoderm, however, he believes to be homologous in origin and history in all cases. Homology

means to him identity of origin in time and space, and he believes that two systems with like fates, but dissimilar origins, are not homologues.

The protendoderm of Arthropods is a mesenchymatous tissue arising by migration, as in a planula of the hydrozoa. That of other cœlomates is epithelial from the start, and arises by gastrulation. Hence, in origin and character the two are essentially different.

"The investigations of many observers on the development of sponges and hydroids have shown that in the cœlenterates the germ layers may be formed by other processes than gastrulation. To-day it seems to M. Roule impossible to consider the germ layers of the metazoa as homologous. They differ from one another in origin. The protendoderm (mesentoderm) of Arthropods does not correspond to that of other Cœlomates; but among Arthropods it is homologous, and among other cœlomates it is homologous. The difference between the lecithal planula of Arthropods and similar ones of other cœlomates lies in the origin of the endoderm in the latter by a true gastrulation.

H. Mc. E. Knower.

ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.[1]

Discovery of Shell Mounds in Chira Valley, Peru.—It was my good fortune, during the last four years, to discover in the Chira Valley in the northern Part of Peru, a vast field of antique remains hitherto unknown to the scientific world. The Chira River which is the most northernly of the important coast streams running from the Andes to the Pacific, is situated about one hundred and fifty miles from the frontier of Ecuador, and nearly six hundred miles to the north of the great Ancon necropolis, recently so exhaustively studied by Reiss and Stübel. Between the Chira and Ancon are two fields already well known—one the great Chimer and Trujillo and the other near Chimbote in the Santa Valley--Trujillo lies some 225 miles to the south of the Chira.

Fifty or sixty miles north of the Chira is a smaller valley called the Pariñas. Between the two is a desert region extending inland to the La Brea Mountains, a distance of thirty miles. These two valleys and the intervening territory, an area of 1800 square miles, comprised my field of work. The exact locality may readily be determined upon any map of South America as it embraces Point Pariñas which is the most westerly Cape of the Southern Continent.

It was among the ruins and graves of the Chira Valley that I gathered the Collection of Antiquities now deposited in the Museum of the University of Pennsylvania. These ruins and graves occupy as a rule all the untillable land on the northern side of the valley from the town of Sullana to the mouth of the River, a distance of forty or fifty miles. The ruins are unique among those I saw in Peru. They lie in groups four or five miles apart and consist of terraced temple platforms of three stories, built of clay reinforced with conical shaped adobes. The whole edifice is about three hundred feet in length and breadth at the base and seventy-five feet in heighth. Adjoining these pyramidal structures are always found extensive traces of adobe walls, doubtless the remains of the foundations of priestly dwellings, for it is fair to suppose that these monuments had a sacred character. At the foot of the ruins are arranged numerous hillocks thickly covered with small white bivalve shells. Under the shells the soil is full of fine ashes and sherds of pottery. The surrounding plain is always crowded with graves, often three or four tiers deep to a depth of twenty-five feet. A

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

feature of these graves seems to prove one of the statements made by Cieza de Leon in his account of the Civil Wars in Peru. According to him the natives of this northern region were in the habit of sacrificing at their burials and of throwing the remains of the sacrifice into the grave. In excavating I found the soil above the graves thickly mingled with charcoal, burnt bones, ashes and other refuse. In addition to this refuse I also encountered numerous white shells, both bivalve and spiral, in the sand, and the entire surface of the necropolis is lightly covered with similar shells which have probably been washed out by the rains. As it is to the constant occurrence of the small white shell in the graves and other remains of this region that I wish to draw attention, I shall omit here any description of the graves themselves.

In the Pariñas Valley the ruins are less elaborate in character. At the mouth of this river, close by the sea, is a large artificial mound about an acre in extent and thirty-five feet high, filled with bones and fragments of coarse pottery. Occasionally it is possible to find a rough pot or olla of burnt clay. Close to this mound are several smaller ones of similar character. All of these, including the great mound, are covered on the surface with the white shells. Throughout the valley, wherever natural elevations have been used as burial places, these shells again occur and the pottery of the graves is of the same low order. Ruins of adobe walls, sometimes buried several feet below the present level of the valley, are also to be found at several places along the Pariñas River.

There are in the desert itself three or four wells in the neighborhood of which are buried ancient walls. Associated with these walls we invariably find some natural elevation, containing bones and pieces of pottery, covered with the shells as in the Pariñas Valley. Everything seems to indicate that these ruins at the wells and along the Pariñas belong to much earlier epoch than those which exist in the valley of the Chira.

In the very heart of the desert, however, I found remains of an entirely different order. These are situated about twenty-five miles south-west of Point Pariñas four miles from the sea shore. At this point for several square miles the plain is crowded with irregular mounds, some forty or fifty feet in height, composed entirely of white bivalve shells slightly mixed with sand. These might be taken for natural formations were in not that each contains a central core which is filled with charcoal, burnt shells and other signs of fire. Owing to my work in other directions I was not able to devote much time to these mounds. Although repeated digging revealed neither bones nor

pottery, I am convinced from the charcoal and other indications that these remains are of human origin and I am thus able to make known for the first time the existence of the true shell mound in Peru. That these mounds are mere heaps of loose shells rather than compact masses, as in Florida, and other places is no argument against their great antiquity, for in the practically rainless desert region in which they are found they might easily have remained unchanged for many ages.

Before attempting to draw any conclusions from the data afforded us by the different classes of remains which exist in this locality about the Chira Valley, it will be necessary ta take a brief survey of what is known of its history. We have but one authority on this subject, Garcilasso de la Vega, and although his account is far from being a model of either history or chronology, it is certainly based upon tradition and is therefore full of suggestion. When the Incas set out to conquer the coast valleys they found them occupied by a warlike and well advanced race called the Yuncas, whose chief centre of power extended from the Chincha Valley near the modern Pisco, to the great Chimu at Trujillo while their dominion reached over all the surrounding tribes. According to their own legends these Yuncas were of foreign origin, and their ancestors, after affecting a landing in Peru, had through sheer innate superiority conquered their barbaric neighbors, and laid the foundations of the great nation which in time grew to the proportions in which the Incas found it. After subduing the Yuncas, the Incas proceeded northward and in the remote valleys of that region encountered a people of so low a condition, so poor and bestial that it was necessary to compel them to pay tribute in lice in the hope of teaching them the rudimentary principles of cleanliness. The Chira was one of these outlying valleys, but the millions of graves which it contains and the high civilization which they reveal, prove at once the chronological inaccuracy at least of de la Vega's story. It is probable that his errors arose from confusing Incan and Yuncan traditions, and that it was the Yuncas and not the Incas who came in contact with the barbarians.

It is hardly possible to suppose that the people of the shell mounds could ever have risen through their own efforts to so high a level as was obtained by the inhabitants of the Chira; it is even improbable that they could have done so with the aid of extraneous influence. A more likely theory is available. Before the coming of the Yuncas, a shell mound tribe occupied the desert adjacent to the mouth of the Chira and were either exterminated by invaders or had ceased to exist before their arrival. After the manner of all semi-civilized or semi-

barbaric peoples the new comers regarded the gleaming white shell mounds of their predecessors with superstition, attached to them a sacred significance and were not long in incorporating the shell into their own ritual. This we see in the shell *covered* mounds and burial hills of the Pariñas Valley. In the Chira Valley we find that an advance has been made, the burial mound of the Pariñas here becomes the temple platform and the shells appear on the hillocks surrounding it and in the grave fillings. It is true that these hillocks seem to have been ovens in which pottery was baked, but this in no way alters the significance of the shells which cover them. The pottery, especially the fantistic and carefully finished pieces found in the graves, must have had a ritualistic meaning and the ovens in which it was baked must also have been regarded as sacred, and when no longer used were consecrated with a covering of the revered shells.

A more difficult problem seems to present itself in the difference which exists between the remains of the Pariñas and those of the Chira. Tradition again aids us in overcoming it. There is a story that the Pariñas Valley was once thickly populated (it is now practically uninhabited), and that for some reason, probably drought or plague, the people were compelled to abandon it and seek homes in the valleys to the south. This migration probably took place prior to the epoch in which the custom arose of symbolizing the mound in the temple, and before the pottery art was so highly developed as it latterly became. This desertion of the Chira Valley at so early a period has therefore preserved for us an important link in the chain of the nation's progress.

This view of the adoption of the shell of the old kitchen mounds as a sacred token by the conquerers or successors of the primitive race, serves also to explain the comparatively limited extent of such mounds, for undoubtedly the shells of the graves and ruins were obtained from these deposits and in this way many of the old mounds were destroyed. This theory also accounts for the absence of shells in the other grave fields of the coast.

As I said before this necropolis of the Chira is new to science and is deserving of attention and exploration. It presents many unique features in Peruvian Archeology. The bodies are buried horizontally at full length, with the head resting on the left shoulder and the face turned in the same direction, whereas in other regions the body is invariably trussed up in sitting posture with the knees drawn under the chin. I also found that the use of the labret was common among the females, a custom hitherto unknown among the tribes of the coast regions of Ancient Peru.

From the tools and other implements which I brought back, Mr. Frank Hamilton Cushing of Washington has been able to prove that the lacquer art was known to those people; that the goldsmiths art, of which it is possible to show all the processes, was very cleverly practiced, and lastly he has been able reconstruct for the first time the ancient Peruvian loom and to demonstrate the methods by which all the intricate fabrics of that time were woven. It is sincerely to be hoped that before long he will be able to present these wonderful and most valuable discoveries to the world.

—SAMUEL MATHEWSON SCOTT.

Mr. H. A. Pilsbry, of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, has kindly identified the shell specimens collected by Mr Scott at these shell heaps, as *Spondylus princeps* (Brod.), Gulf of California, etc.; *Natica panamensis* (Recluz.); *Trivia radians* (Lam.), St. Elena, west coast of Columbia, *Donax radiatus* (Valenc.), Mazatlan to Valparaiso; *Terebra fulgurata* (Philippi), Mazatlan. The large thorny Spondylus would, he says, roast well. The delicate little Donax would make excellent soup, and the Natica would be found as edible by the Peruvian Indian as its Periwinkle brother has been by the North American Red Man, whose shell heaps and village sites are thickly strewn with it. The modern Londoner, as Mr. Pilsbry informs me, eats tons of the same snail yearly. Minute Terebræ and Olivæ, if not boiled for soup, might have done for trinkets.

H. C. MERCER.

The Neanderthal Man in Java.—Dr. Eugene DuBois of the Army of the Netherlands has recently published in Batavia, Java, in a brochure in quarto, an account of some bones of an interesting quadrumanous mammal allied to man, which were found in a sedimentary bed of material of volcanic origin, of probably Plistocene age. The remains consist of a calvarium which includes the supraorbital ridges and a part of the occiput; a last superior upper molar; and a femur. The tooth was found close to the skull and probably belongs to the same individual as the latter, while the reference of the femur is more uncertain, as it was found some fifty feet distant.

The characters of the skull are closely similar to those of the men of Neanderthal and of Spy, but the walls are not so thick as those of the former, and more nearly resemble those of the latter. The frontal region is, therefore, much depressed, and it is also much constricted posterior to the postorbital borders. The sutures are obliterated. Much interest attaches to the cranial capacity, which Dr. DuBois

states to be just double that of the gorilla, and two-thirds that of the lowest normal of man, bridging the gap which has long separated the latter from the apes. Thus the capacity of the former is 500 cubic c. m.; and the latter is 1500 c. c. m. In the Java man the capacity is 1000 c. c. m. The last upper molar has widely divergent roots as in apes and inferior races of man, and the crown is large, with the cusps not clearly differentiated, showing a character commonly observed in the lower molars of the gorilla. The femur is long, straight, and entirely human.

This important discovery of Dr. DuBois adds materially to our knowledge of the physical characters of the paleolithic man, and especially to his geographical range. As is well known, his remains have been found hitherto in Europe only, (Neanderthal, Spy, Naulette, Shipka, etc.), but now it is evident that he ranged over almost the entire width of the Old Continent. This discovery confirms the anticipation expressed by evolutionists, including those published in the NATURALIST for April, 1893, (The Genealogy of Man), and October, 1894.

As regards the proper apellation of this being, Dr. DuBois is not entirely happy. He proposes for him a new genus, Pithecanthropus, (after Haeckel), and even a new family, Pithecanthropidæ, without having shown that he is not a member of the genus Homo. It is not certain that he is not an individual of the species *Homo neanderthalensis.* His cranial capacity is less, it is true, than that of the man of Spy, and it is possible that this really constitutes a character of specific value. Disusing then, Dr. DuBois' name Pithecanthropus, we have left as the appellation, *Homo erectus* DuBois. This name is distinctly absurd, as it is applicable to all members of the genus Homo. The law of priority, however, requires that we use it in case the species is new.

It is interesting to observe the differences of opinion expressed by paleontologists as to this discovery. Prof. Marsh, in a late number of the Amer. Journ. of Sci. and Arts, adopts Pithecanthropus and Pithecanthropidæ; while Dr. Lydekker, in Nature, expresses the opinion that the remains belong to a microcephalic idiot.—E. D. COPE.

MICROSCOPY.[1]

On a New Method of Entrapping, Killing, Embedding and Orienting Infusoria and other very small Objects for the Microtome.—A reliable method for capturing, killing, staining and dehydrating minute organisms has long been a desideratum with biologists, especially when such objects fall far below 1–100th of an inch or 1–40th mm. in diameter. After trying a number of devices, all of which failed, I fortunately hit upon a plan that is not only very simple, but also capable of wide application, since I find that by its means organisms as small as 1–2000th inch or 12.5μ in diameter may be caught and held.

With the ordinary methods of filtration through the filter paper it is not possible to afterwards separate minute organisms thus captured from the surface of the substratum of paper. This difficulty has been overcome in my new method by means of a filter that *can* be easily cut in the block along with the objects adherent to its surface and within its meshes, a procedure quite impossible with filter paper. While filtration is the basis of this new method, and the use of ordinary filter paper is an essentially important part of it, it has been found necessary to find a substance that would serve as a filtering membrane that was porous, but not fibrous, because the presence of fibres is fatal to any attempt at cutting good sections in paraffine. On such a filtering membrane the organisms are caught and held where they are killed or fixed with any reagent, stained, dehydrated, and embedded, filter and all, in paraffine by means of the watch-glass method.

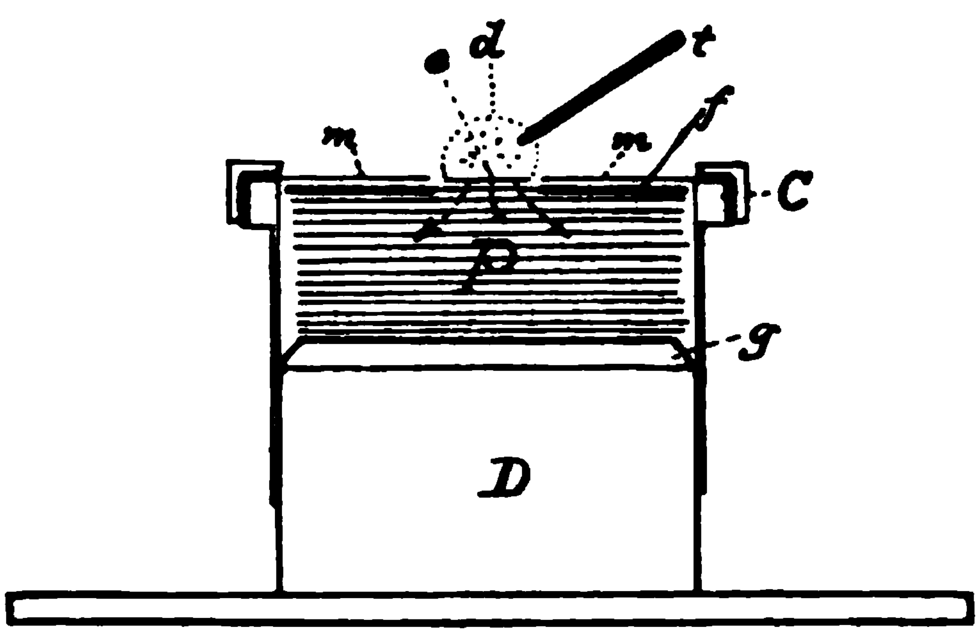
The filter upon which the objects are caught and killed consists of thin slices of elder pith. Get good, clean, whole pieces of elder pith, and clamp a piece of it into the holder of a Schanze or other sledge microtome, so as to make transverse sections of it, taking about four to six divisions of the micrometer wheel to each section. The microtome knife should be set at an acute angle with the line of movement of the knife carriage, as in cutting celloidin. With fresh pith, somewhat thinner sections may be cut. Upon examining such discoidal slices of elder pith, they will be found to be perforated at pretty regular intervals by openings caused by cutting through the very thin cellulose walls of certain of the pith cells. The pith filter is, it is thus seen, mechanically produced by the help of the microtome. A good

[1]Edited by C. O. Whitman, University of Chicago.

supply of these little pith filters can be cut and kept in stock in a pill-box, ready for use at any time.

The next step is to take some ordinary good white filtering paper, cut into disks or squares about one inch in diameter. With a small drop of water on the end of a wooden toothpick, moisten a point at the centre of one of these paper disks or squares, so as to make a damp area just about the area of one of the disks of pith. Then take a wire 1–16 inch thick, heat one end, and with its help place on the paper disk or square some melted paraffine. This may be heated with the hot wire so as to saturate the whole of the paper disk or square, *except the central moistened spot*, which must be left unsaturated with paraffine.

The next step is to prepare a discoidal pad about one inch in diameter, composed of 10 to 20 superposed thicknesses of filter paper. Upon this the disk or square of filter paper, with all but the central spot saturated with paraffine, is superposed. I find that the ordinary extra large live-box or compressor, provided with a mica cover, with a round perforation of ⅜ inch in diameter in its centre, is an excellent device for holding the disk prepared with paraffine down upon the thick pad of filter paper. The accompanying figure, showing the complete ap-



paratus in vertical section, will perhaps make the arrangement of its parts clearer. The cap-ring C of the large-sized live box or compressor holds the perforated mica cover $m\,m$ in place. This perforation should be a little larger than the disk of pith e, immediately below which lies the disk of filter paper f, which is saturated with paraffine except at its centre. Then follows the pad of several thicknesses of filter paper P. The mode of operation is as follows: Place P upon the glass disk g of the live box or compressor; then lay f upon P; then put the cap C with its centrally perforated mica cover $m\,m$ in place and slip it

down over the drum *D*, so as to firmly hold *f* down upon *P*; then moisten the central exposed part of *f*, that is not saturated with paraffine, with a little water with a fine-nozzled pipette; then pick up one of the little disks of elder pith by one edge with a fine forceps and lay it down on the moist centre of *f*, with the convex side down, when it will at once flatten out and adhere to *f* and just neatly cover the central area not saturated with paraffine. The apparatus is now in readiness to begin operations.

Place a drop of water (*d*) swarming with animalcules from a vigorous culture of infusoria on *e*, when it will be found that the water will be rapidly drawn through *e* and *f* into *P* in the direction of the arrows. In this way several drops of water may have a large part of their animalcular population separated out and caught upon the surface of *e*. To kill the contents of *D* it is only necessary to add a little saturated corrosive solution or osmic acid, one per cent., with the help of a thin, slender wooden rod or toothpick to the drop. Enough of either of these killing and fixing agents can thus be added as a minute drop by simply thrusting the charged end of the wooden rod or toothpick *t* into the drop *d*. The animalcules are at once precipitated by the killing agents upon the upper surface of *e*, where, strange to say, they are caught and held in the meshes formed by the pith cells. The filter *e* may now be gently removed and lifted off *f* by means of a needle and forceps. With gentle handling I find that Ciliates will remain attached to *e*, and may be passed through a dozen reagents without their becoming detached, and that the pith disk, with its adherent objects, may be embedded in paraffine very readily by the watch-glass method.

Care should be exercised that the edges of the opening in *m m* do not come too close to the edge of *e*, else the water of the drop *d* will run off edgewise between *m* and *f*, and thus not pass through *e* alone. The paraffined portion of *f* should project a little beyond the free edges of *m*. Under such conditions the drop charged with organisms will round itself off as in the figure, and be kept from spreading by the greasy circular inner margin formed by the paraffine that saturates the margin of *f*. In lifting off *e*, raise its free edge slightly at one point with a needle; then catch the edge thus raised between the blades of a sharp-pointed forceps and transfer to a watch-glass containing 50 to 60 per cent. alcohol; then through the other solutions in succession.

Even orientation may be very easily effected by means of this method, either by sketching the outline of the whole disk and the position and direction of the axes of the very minute objects on it under a low power of the microscope, or else by shaving down the block after

the disk of pith is embedded, so as to make it nearly transparent and so as to show the shape of the adherent organisms through the semi-transparent block under a low power of the microscope. The proper cutting planes may now be marked or indicated on the margin of the block with lithographic ink or with a fine camel's-hair pencil with lamp-black and turpentine. If the latter method is resorted to, great care must be exercised in scraping or shaving down the block to keep the plane along which the paraffine is removed parallel to the surface of the disk *e*.

I have found it very easy to thus capture, hold, kill, dehydrate, stain, embed and cut *Paramœcium aurelia*. *Euplotes*, *Stylonychia* and *Halteria* will also adhere to these disks. *Halteria* is about the size of a white blood-corpuscle, and the fact that it may be entrapped and treated as here described shows what a wide range of utility is promised by this new method of capturing and embedding minute organisms. It will doubtless also be found useful in the study of very minute eggs and larvæ.

I find that these pith disks, loaded with their adherent organisms, may be mounted entire, and one in this way may get most instructive preparations, often with half a dozen genera on a single slide. Staining is also entirely under control, and any of the usual stains or anilines or combinations of them may be successfully applied and the action watched under the microscope and arrested at just the proper moment. With this method it has been found possible to cut 18 longitudinal serial sections and 50 transverse serial sections of *Paramœcium* with a thickness of 2.5 to 5 μ with the Ryder Microtome set to 1 or 2 teeth of the micrometer wheel.

The fixation of the sections on the slide may be effected by means of Gustav Mann's albumen method. Take the white of an egg (30 c. c.), shake up with 300 c. c. of water for 5 minutes; filter twice. Paint clean slides on one side with this mixture with the aid of a glass rod, and stand up on end to drain and dry; 200 or more slides may be thus prepared and dried ready for use. The albumenized side of the dry sides may be distinguished by breathing upon them. The sections are to be stretched by floating the ribbon of paraffin containing them on warm water (30°c.). Immerse one end of the albumenized slide in the water and float and arrange the sections on it albumenized side uppermost. Place slide on water bath to dry, when the paraffin may be removed with xylol or turpentine after which the staining may be done on the slide. This method of fixing sections to slide with albumen is much simpler and more practical than with Meyer's formula.

These pith disks may also be used to introduce into the serous cavities of higher organisms and left long enough to become filled with entrapped leucocytes or lymph cells. I anticipate that such a method would greatly facilitate the study of karyokinesis and its technique of staining in connection with wandering cells in wounds.

The novelty and simplicity of this new method, as well as its wide range of applicability, impels me to promptly offer it to my fellow-naturalists as a procedure that will in many cases be found to materially facilitate their work, especially the work of those engaged in the study of Protozoa, or of very minute ova or larvæ. A very simple form of this apparatus, for holding the filtering paper in position, is being made and offered for sale by Chas. Lentz & Sons, of Philadelphia.

Dec. 9th, 1894.

JOHN A. RYDER.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

The American Society of Naturalists met in Baltimore at the Johns Hopkins University on Dec. 27th and 28th. The following were the officers: President, C. S. Minot; Vice-Presidents, William H. Dall, William Libbey, Jr., S. I. Smith; Secretary, W. A. Setchell; Treasurer, E. G. Gardiner; Committee at Large, H. F. Osborn, C. W. Stiles.

The Program was as follows: Thursday, December 27th, 2 P. M. Meeting in the Physical Laboratory for the following General Business: I. Reports of committees. II. Special reports. III. Recommendation of new members. IV. Discussion. Subject: Environment in its Influence upon the Successive Stages of Development and as a Cause of Variation. This was conducted by Prof. H. F. Osborn, Columbia College; Prof. E. B. Wilson, Columbia College; Prof. W. K. Brooks, Johns Hopkins University; Doctor C. Hart Merriam, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture. Thursday, 8 P. M., Illustrated lecture in Levering Hall, by Professor William Libbey, Jr., of Princeton University. Subject: Two Months in Greenland. Thursday, 9 P. M., The Johns Hopkins University received the members of the Society and their friends at a social assembly in McCoy Hall. Friday, December 28th, 9, A. M., General Session. I. Election of new members. II. Election of officers for 1895. III. Other business. Friday, 10 A. M., I. President's Address. Subject: The Work of Naturalist in the World, Prof. C. S. Minot, Harvard University. II. Annual Discussion. Subject: Laboratory Teaching of Large Classes. I. Introductory, Prof. Alpheus Hyatt, Boston Society of Natural History. 2. Zoological, Prof. H. C. Bumpus, Brown University. 3. Botanical, Prof. W. F. Ganong, Smith College. 4. General Discussion. Friday, 7.30 P. M., Annual Dinner of the Society of Naturalists and affiliated societies at The Stafford.

Officers for 1895 are President, Edward D. Cope, University of Pennsylvania; Vice-Presidents, Prof. William Libbey, Jr., Princeton; Prof. W. G. Farlow, Harvard; Dr. C. O. Whitman, University of Chicago; Secretary, Prof. H. C. Bumpus, Brown University; Treasurer, Dr. Edward G. Gardiner, Boston; Committee at large, Prof. Edmund B. Wilson, Columbia; Prof. W. H. Howell, Johns Hopkins.

The followed new members were elected: Dr. William Ashmead, United States Department of Agriculture; Dr. Severance Burrage,

Massachusetts Institute of Technology; Prof. H. E. Chapin, University of Ohio; Dr. J. E. Humphrey, Johns Hopkins University; Prof. Maynard Metcalf, Woman's College of Baltimore; Dr. W. H. C. Pynchon, Trinity College, and Dr. Norman Wyld, formerly assistant to Prof. Lloyd Morgan, in Bristol, England.

The American Morphological Society, met Dec. 27th and 28th at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, Md. The following papers were read: Dr. C. W. Stiles, Larval Stages of an Anoplocephaline Cestode; Dr. W. A. Locy, Primitive Metamerism in Selachians, Amphibians and Birds; Dr. W. A. Locy, Note on the Homologies of the Pineal Sense Organ; Dr. E. B. Wilson, The Quadrille of the Centrosomes in the Echinoderm Egg; A second contribution to Biological Mythology; Dr. C. S. Minot, The Olfactory Lobe; Dr. C. S. Minot, The fundamental Difference between Animals and Plants; Dr. E. B. Wilson, The Polarity of the Egg in Toxopnenstes; Dr. A. Graf, The origin of pigment and the causes of the presence of patterns in Leeches; Dr. H. T. Fernald, Homoplasy as a Factor in Morphology; Mr. Seitaró Goto, The Anatomy of some Parts of Ectoparasitic Trematodes; Mr. A. P. Mathews, On the Morphological Changes in the Pancreatic Cell corresponding with Functional Activity; Mr. F. C. Kenyon, Anatomy and Relationships of Pauropida (read by Dr J. S. Kingsley): Dr. F. H. Herrick, Notes on the Biology of the Lobster; Prof. A. Hyatt, Remarks in the Bioplastology of Pecten; Dr. R. G. Harrison, Muscle Buds in the Pectoral fins of Teleosts; Dr. T. H. Morgan, The Minimum Size of Echinoderm Larvæ (read by Dr, E. A. Andrew).

The officers of the American Morphological Society for 1895 are: President, Dr. E. B. Wilson; Vice-President, Prof. W. B. Scott; Secretary and Treasurer, Dr. G. H. Parker; Members of Executive Committee from Society at large, Drs. T. H. Morgan and S. Watase.

American Physiological Society.—Seventh Annual Meeting, Baltimore, Md,, 1894 Thursday, December 27th, 9.30 A. M. The following general business was transacted. I. With regard to representation of this Society on a committee to decide the place of meeting of the Societies of Naturalists, Morphologists, Anatomists, and Physiologists, Pres.. H. P. Bowditch; II. Changes in the Tariff, E. T. Reichert, and J. W. Warren; III. The Teaching of Physiology in the Schools: W. H. Howell, and F. S. Lee; IV. A Physiological Journal, F. S. Lee, W. T. Porter, and H. H. Donaldson; III. A Subject for Discussion at the next Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons, The Council.

The following papers were read: G. M. Sternberg, "Explanation of Natural Immunity;" W. T. Porter, "Inhibition Hypothesis in the Physiology of Respiration;" S. J. Meltzer, "On Cardio-oesophagograms;" Mrs. C. L. Franklin, (Introduced by H. P. Bowditch), The Normal Defect of Vision in the Fovea;" T. E. Shields, (Introduced by W. H. Howell), "Demonstration of an Apparatus for the Plethysmographic Study of Odors, with Reports of Results;" W. T. Porter, "Hemisections of the Spinal Cord above the Phrenic Nuclei do not inhibit Thoracic Respiration;" G. T. Kemp, "Demonstration of a New Gas Pump for the Extraction of Blood-Gases;" Prof. H. A. Rowland, At the Physical Laboratory, "Exhibition of some New Forms of Galvanometers suitable for Physiological Use, with Remarks upon the Same."

Friday, December 28th, 9.30 A. M. J. G. Curtis, "Galen's Technical Treatise upon Practical Anatomy and Experimental Physiology;" G. Carl Huber, (Introduced by W. P. Lombard), "A Study of the Operative Treatment for Loss of Nerve Substance in Peripheral Nerves;" Franz Pfaff, (Introduced by H. P. Bowditch), "The active principle of Rhus toxicodendron and Rhus venenata;" F. S. Lee, "Further Experiments Upon Equilibrium in Fishes;" F. S. Lee, "Equilibrium in the Ctenophora;" G. P. Clark, (Introduced by F. S. Lee), "Equilibrium in the Crustacea;" W. T. Porter, "Acuteness of Vision in St. Louis Public School Children;" W. T. Porter, "The Weight of Dark-haired and Fair-haired Girls;" C. F. H. Hodge, (For Mr. C. C. Stewart), "A Means of Recording Daily Activity of Animals and the Influence upon it of Food and Alcohol;" C. F. Hodge, "The Influence of low Percentage of Alcohol Upon the Growth of Yeast." Visit to the New Anatomical and Histological Laboratories, the Hospital, etc. Election of New Members and other Business, at the New Anatomical Building. Reading of Papers and Demonstrations. J. J. Abel, "On the Occurrence of Diaethyl Sulphide in the Urine of the Dog, with a Demonstration of Reaction for the Detection of Alkylsulphides of the Series, $(C_n H_{2n+1})_2 S$." J. J. Abel and T. B. Aldrich, "On the use of Trichloride of Acetonic Acid as an Anæsthetic for the Laboratory, with Some Account of its Fate;" J. J. Abel and A. C. Crawford, "Demonstration of Instances of Experimental Cachexia Thyreopriva in Dogs;" T. W. Mills, "Cortex of the Brain; (a) Localization; (b) Development of."

Council elected for 1894–95. H. T. Bowditch, President; R. H. Chittenden, W. H. Howell, W. T. Lombard; F. S. Lee, Secretary and Treasurer.

The Association of American Anatomists met in New York Dec. 28th and 29th, at the college of Physicians and Surgeons, under the following officers: Dr. Thomas Dwight, of Boston, Mass., President; Dr. B. G. Wilder, of Ithaca, N. Y., 1st Vice-President; Dr. F. J. Shepherd, of Montreal, Canada, 2d Vice-President; Dr. D. S. Lamb, of Washington, D. C., Secretary and Treasurer.

The following Papers and Discussions came before the Society. Friday, December 28th.—"The best arrangement of topics in a two years' course of Anatomy," by Dr. F. H. Gerrish, Bowdoin College. "History of the development of dentine," by Dr. Carl Heitzmann, New York City. "On the value of the nasal and orbital indices in anthropology," by Dr. Harrison Allen, University of Pennsylvania. "Loose characterization of vertebrate groups in standard works", by Dr. Burt G. Wilder, Cornell University. "The comparative anatomy of the cerebral circulation, with an exhibition of a series of anomalies of the circle of Willis" by Dr. Joseph Leidy, Jr., University of Pennsylvania. "Convolutions of the hemispheres of Elephas indicus;" by Dr. Geo. S. Huntington, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. "Some muscular variations of the shoulder girdle and upper extremity, with especial reference to reversions in this region," by Dr. Huntington. Saturday, December 29th.—"On the significance of anomalies." Discussion opened by Dr. Thomas Dwight, Harvard Medical School. Followed by Dr. Frank Baker, University of Georgetown, D. C.; Dr. F. J. Shepherd, McGill University, Montreal; Dr. Burt G. Wilder, "Some anomalies of the brain"; Dr. Geo. S. Huntington; "Muscle variations in the Negro."

Officers for the years 1893–'94: Dr. Thomas Dwight, of Boston, Mass., President; Dr. B. G. Wilder, of Ithaca, N. Y., 1st Vice-President; Dr. F. J. Shepherd, of Montreal, Canada, 2d Vice-President; Dr. D. S. Lamb, of Washington, D. C., Secretary and Treasurer. Delegate to American Congress of Physicians and Surgeons: Prof. C. L. Herrick, of Granville, Ohio; Alternate: Dr. D. K. Shute, of Washington, D. C. Executive Committee: Dr. F. H. Gerrish, of Portland, Me.; Dr. Theodore N. Gill, of Washington, D. C.; Dr. Geo. L. Huntington, of N. Y. City and the President and Secretary, *ex officio*. Committee on Anatomical Nomenclature: Dr. Harrison Allen, of Philadelphia; Dr. Frank Baker, of Washington; Dr. Thomas Dwight, of Boston; Dr. Gerrish, of Portland; Dr. Burt G. Wilder, of Ithaca, Secretary.

Ohio Academy of Science.—This body met at Columbus, Dec. 27–8, 1894. The Officers were: President, F. M. Welester; Secretary; W. G. Tight. The following Papers were presented. 1. Preliminary List of Birds of Champaign County, J. A. Nelson. 2. Catalogue of the Odonata of Ohio, Part I, D. S. Kellicott. 3. Interesting and Little Mollusca of Ohio, V. Sterki. 4. Some New Points in the Structure of Dinichthys and Titanichthys, Albert A. Wright. 5. Additions to List of Coleoptera of Columbiana County, N. M. Hill. 6. Notes on the Bald Eagle, E. L. Mosely. 7. The Oaks of Ross County, Jane F. Winn. 8. An Improved Method of Determining the Laws of Acceleration in a Moving Body, Chas. E. Albright. 9. The Shaw Mastodon, Seth Hayes. 10. Preliminary Notes on the Distribution of Pronuba yuccasella, E. E. Bogue. 11. Glacial Till at Oberlin, Ohio, Lynds Jones. 12. On the Hitherto Unrecognized Horizon of Coal in Northeastern Ohio, E. W. Claypole. 13. A New Head of a Large Placoderm, Wm. Clark. 14. Grasses of Ashtabula County, Part I, Sara F. Goodrich. 15. Occurrence of the Gray King Bird in Ohio, Ernest W. Vickers. 16. Notes on the Variation of Liriodendron Leaves, Mrs. W. A. Kellerman. 17. Additions to the Bibliography of Ohio Botany, W. A. Kellerman. 18. On the Salina Group in Northeastern Ohio, E. W. Claypole. 19. Contributions to the Histology of the Order Nymphæaceæ as Represented in Ohio, E. M. Wilson. 20. Distribution of the Cranial Nerves of Cryptobranchus, J. H. McGregor. 21. A New Form of Ciliate Infusoria, V. Sterki. 22. Attractions for a Scientist in the Vicinity of Sandusky, E. L. Mosely. 23. An Other Miami Valley Skeleton, Including a Description of two rare Harpoons Found in Hamilton County, Sept. 22, 1894, Seth Hayes. 24. Notes on the Incubation of Turtle's Eggs, E. E. Bogue. 25. Five Birds New to Lorain County, Lynds Jones. 26. Unusual Nesting Site of the Pewee, E. W. Vickers. 27. A State Herbarium, W. A. Kellerman. 28. Some Notes on Collodion Imbedding, E. M. Wilcox. 29. Physalis viscosa, a Food Plant for Gelechia nigrimaculella, W. B. Hall. 30. Hygenic Dangers of Modern Civilization, E. L. Mosely. 31. Oligo-Nunk, Seth Hayes. 32. Insects New and Interesting at Oberlin, Ohio, Lynds Jones. 33. Summering of the Lark Sparrows in Mahoning Co. E. W. Vickers. 34. New Localities and New Plants for the Ohio Flora, W. A. Kellerman. 35. Notes on Sorex platyrhinus, E. W. Vickers. 36. Report on the Flora of Hocking Co., W. A. and K. F. Kellerman. 37. First List of Plants of Cedar Swamp, W. A. Kellerman and E. M. Wilcox. 38. The Development of the Watersheds of Ohio, W. G. Tight. 39. Entomological Notes for 1894 in Summit

County, E. W. Claypole. 40. Cetraria islandica. A Survivor of Glacial Times in Ohio, Edo Claassen. 41. The Phaenerogamic Exogenous Flora of Cuyahoga Co., Carl Krebs. 42. On a New Placoderm from the Ohio Shales, E. W. Claypole. 43. List of Birds Observed in Wayne County, H. C. Oberholser. 44. The Poisonous Plants of Ohio, Aug. D. Selby. 45. Two Cases of Buried Channels in the Licking River Valley, W. G. Tight. 46. The Pre-Glacial Channels of Paint Creek and North Fork, Gerard Fork. 47. Notes on Some New Introduced Plants, Aug. D. Seley. 48. List of Monocotyledonous Plants of Cuyahoga County, Edo Claassen. 49. Further Contribution upon Ohio Erysipheæ, Aug. D. Selby. 50. List of Cryptogamous Plants of Cuyahoga County, Edo Claassen. 51. The Department of Ceramics and Clay Working, and its Scope, E. Orton, Jr. 52. List of Monocotyledonous and cryptogamous Plants, being additions to the Lists 1 and 2 of the Nine Counties of Ohio, Edo Claassen. 53. Vitality of Vegetable Seeds, William R. Lazenby.

The officers of the meeting were: F. M. Webster, President, Wooster, Ohio. W. G. Tight, Secretary, Granville, Ohio.

The Indiana Academy of Science met at Indianapolis, December 27 and 28, 1894. The following were the Officers and Ex-Officio Executive Committee: W. A. Noyes, President; A. W. Butler, Vice-President; C. A. Waldo, Secretary; W. W. Norman, Assistant Secretary; W. P. Shannon, Treasurer; D. S. Jordan, T. C. Mendenhall, J. M. Coulter, O. P. Hay, J. P. John, J. L. Campbell, J. C. Branner, J. C. Arthur, Ex-Presidents.

The following Papers were read. Address by the Retiring President, Professor W. A. Noyes. 1. Some facts in the distribution of Gleditschia triacanthos and other trees Ernest Walker. 2. Propagation and protection of game and fish, I. W. Sharp. 3. Anthropology; the study of man, Amos. W. Bulter. 4. A new biological station and its aim, C. H. Eigenmann. 5. Transmission of impressions in spinal cord, G. A. Talbert. 6. Does high tension of electric current destroy life? J. L. Campbell. 7. The Purdue enigneering laboratory since the restoration, Wm. F. M. Goss. 8. Method of determining sewage pollution of rivers, Chas. C. Brown. 9. Psychological laboratory of Indiana Univ., W. L. Bryan. 10. Interesting deposit of alumina oxyhydrate, G. W. Benton. 11. Observations on glacial drift of Jasper Co., A. H. Purdue. 12. Concerning a burial mound recently opened in Randolph county, Joseph Moore. 13. Reversal of current in the Toepler Holtz electrical machine, J. L. Campbell. 14. A Florida shell mound U.

F. Click. 15. Note on rock flexure, Edward M. Kindle. 16. The alternate-current transformer with condenser in one or both circuits, Thomas Gray. 17. Elastic fatigue of wires, C. Leo Mees. 18. A warped surface of universal elliptic eccentricity, C. A. Waldo. 19. Accurate measurements of surface tension, A. L. Foley. 20. Effect of the gaseous medium on the electrochemical equivalent of metals, C. L. Mees. 21. Some new laboratory applicances in chemistry, H. A Huston. 22. Volumetric determination of phosphorus in steel, W. A. Noyes and J. S. Royse. 23. Action of ammonia upon dextrose, W. E. Stone. 24. Action of zinc ethyl on ferric chloride and ferric bromide, H. H. Ballard. 25. The sugar of the century plant, W. E. Stone and Dumont Lotz. 26. Camphoric acid, W. A. Noyes. 27. Action of potassium sulfhydrate upon certain aromatic chlorides, Walter Jones and F. C. Scheuch. 28. A new phosphate, H. A. Houston. 29. Dip of the Keokuk rocks at Bloomington, Ind., Edward M. Kindle. 30. Structural geologic work of J. H. Means in Arkansas, J. C. Branner. 31. Wave marks on Cincinnati limestone, W. P. Shannon. 32. Correlation of Silurian sections in eastern Indiana, V. F. Marsters and E. M. Kindle. 33. Some new Indiana fossils, C. E. Newlin. 34. Extinct fauna of Lake county, T. H. Ball. 35. Strepomatidæ of the Falls of the Ohio, with their synonymy, R. Ellsworth Call. 36. Streams of southeastern Indiana, with list, H. M. Stoops. 37. The swamps of Franklin county, H. M. Stoops. 38. Water cultures of indigenous plants, D. T. MacDougal. 39. Working shelves for botanical laboratory, Katherine E. Golden. 40. New apparatus for vegetable physiology, J. C. Arthur. 41. Collections of plants made during the year, M. B. Thomas. 42. The flowering plants of Wabash county, A. B. Ulrey and J. N. Jenkins. 43. Revision of the phanerogamic flora of the state, Stanley Coulter. 44. Report of progress of the botanical division of the State Biological Survey, L. M. Underwood. 45. Value of seed characters in determining specific rank in the genus Plantago, Alida M. Cunningham. 46. Additions to the fish fauna of Wabash county, W. O. Wallace. 47. Notes on the reptilian fauna of Vigo, W. S. Blatchley. 48. Preliminary list of birds of Brown co., Edward M. Kindle. 49. The birds of 1893, Amos W. Butler. 50. Some notes on the blind animals of Mammoth Cave, with exhibition of specimens, R. Ellsworth Call. 51. The batrachians and reptiles of Wabash co., W. O. Wallace. 52. On the occurrence of the whistling swan (*Olor columbianus*) in Wabash county, A. B. Ulrey. 53. Birds of Wabash county, A. B. Ulrey and O. W. Wallace. 54. Birds observed in the Sawtooth mountains, B. W. Evermann and J. T. Scovell. 55. Ani-

mal parasites collected in the state during the year 1894, A. W. Bitting. 56. Angling in the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario, Barton W. Evermann. 57. Indiana mammals, Amos W. Butler. 58. Mimicry in fishes, W. J. Moenkhaus. 59. Variation in Leuciscus, C. H. Eigenmann. 60. The redfish of the Idaho lakes, B. W. Evermann and J. T. Scovell. 61. Observations upon some Oklahloma plants, E. W. Olive. 62. Rediscovery of Hoy's white fish or moon-eye (*Argyrosoma hoyi*), Barton W. Evermann. 63. Saxifragaceæa of Indiana, Stanley Coulter. 64. The range of the blue ash, W. P. Shannon. 65. Plant products of the U. S. Pharmacopœa (1890), John S. Wright. 66. Noteworthy Indiana phanerogams, Stanley Coulter. 67. Methods of infiltrating and straining *in toto* the heads of Vernonia, E. H. Heacock. 68. Embryology of the Ranunculaceæ, D. M. Mottier. 69. Certain chemical features in the seeds of Plantago virginiana and P. patagonica, Alida M. Cunningham. 70. Root system of Pogonia, M. B. Thomas. 71. Salt-rising bread, Katherine E. Golden. 72. An increasing pear disease in Indiana, L. M. Underwood. 73. Notes on the Florideæ, Geo. W. Martin. 74. Measurement of strains induced in plant curvatures, D. T. MacDougal. 75. The stomates of Cycas, Edgar W. Olive. 76. The buckeye canoe of 1840, W. P. Shannon. 77. Embryo-sac of Jeffersonia diphylla, Frank M. Andrews. 78. Cell structure of Cyanophyceæ, Geo. W. Martin. 79. Some notes on the amoeba, A. J. Bigney. 80. Variations of Polyporus lucidus, L. M. Underwood. 81. Preliminary account of the development of Etheostoma cœruleum, A. B. Ulrey. 82. Embryology of the Cupuliferæ, D. W. Mottier. 83. Embryology of the frog, A. J. Bigney. 84. Variation in Etheostoma, W. J. Moenkhaus. 85. Blood corpuscles of very young human embryo, D. W. Dennis. 86. Poisonous influences of some species of Cypripedium, D. T. MacDougal. 87. Development of sexual organs of Cymatogaster, C. H. Eigenmann. 88. The vegetation house as an aid in research, J. C. Arthur. 89. The proposed new systematic botany of North America, L. M. Underwood.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are: President, A. W. Butler, Brookville, Ind.; Vice-President, Stanley Coulter, La Fayette, Ind.; Secretary, John S. Wright, care of Eli Lilly and Co., Indianapolis, Ind.; Assistant Secretary, A. J. Bigney, Moore's Hill, Ind.; Treasurer, W. P. Shannon, Greensburg, Ind.

Iowa Academy of Science, met at Des Moines, Iowa, Decembe 27 and 28, 1894.—The officers of the Academy are: President, L. W. Andrews; First Vice-President, H. W. Norris; Second Vice-President,

C. R. Keyes; Secretary and Treasurer, Herbert Osborn; Ex-officio, L. W. Andrews, H. W. Norris, C. R. Keyes, Herbert Osborn; Elective, C. C. Nutting, M. F. Arey, W. S. Hendrixson; Librarian, C. R. Keyes.

The following papers were read: 9 A. M., Business Session of Council. 10 A. M., J. E. Todd and Foster Bain: 1. Inter-Lœsial Till near Sioux City; H. Foster Bain: 2. Pre-Glacial Elevation of Iowa; 3. The Central Iowa Section of the Mississippian Series; Charles R. Keyes: 4. Secular Decay of Granitic Rocks; 5. Structure of Paleozoic Echinoids; 6. Opinions Concerning the Age of the Sioux Quartzite; 7. Illustrations of Glacial Planing in Iowa; Arthur J. Jones: 8. Record of the Grinnell Deep Boring; 9. The Topaz Crystals of Thomas Mountain, Utah; A. G. Leonard: 10. The Lansing Lead Mines; F. M. Fultz: 11. How Old is the Mississippi? 12. On the Formation of the Flint Beds of the Burlington Limestones; 13. Coincidence of Present and Pre-glacial Drainage Systems in Extreme South-eastern Iowa; 14. Extensions of the Illinois Lobe of the Great Ice Sheet into Iowa; 15. Glacial Markings in South-eastern Iowa; S. Calvin: 16. The Maquoketa Shales in Delaware County, Iowa; 17. On Some Supposed Devonian Outliers in Delaware County, Iowa; William H. Norton: 18. On the Occurrence of *Megalomus canadense* in the LeClaire Beds at Port Bryon, Ill.; 19. Geological Section of Y. M. C. A. Artesian Well at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. 1 P. M. Report of Secretary and Treasurer. Report of Librarian. Report of Committees. 2 P. M. L. W. Andrews: 20. President's Address, Recent advances in the Theory of Solutions; C. C. Nutting: 21. Report of Committee on State Fauna; W. S. Franklin: 22. A New Method of Studying the Magnetic Properties of Iron; 23. On the Design of Transformers and Alternating Current Motors; 24. Note on a Phenomenon of Diffraction in Sound; W. S. Windle: 25. A. Kymograph and Its Use; A. C. Page: 26. The Volatility of Mercuric Chloride; N. E. Hansen: 27. Notes on Applying Pollen in the Crossbreeding of Plants. 9 A. M. Business Meeting. 9.30 A. M. C. F. Curtiss: 28. Changes that Occur in the Ripening of Indian Corn; G. E. Patrick: 29. Methods of Soil Analysis; Floyd Davis: 30. The Coal Supplies of Polk County, Iowa; D. B. Bisbee: 31. A Study of the Nitrogen Compounds of the Soil; W. H. Heileman: 32. A Chemical Study of Honey; A. A. Bennett: 33. Notes from the Chemical Laboratory, Iowa Agricultural College, 1894. 1.30 P. M. F. C. Stewart: 34. Effects of Heat on the Germination of Corn and Corn Smut; C. W. Mally: 35. A General Discussion of the Family Psyllidæ, with

Descriptions of New Species found at Ames, Iowa; Alice M. Beach: 36. New Species of Thripidæ; Herbert Osborn and F. Atwood Sirrine: 37. Studies of Migration of Certain Aphididese; F. Atwood Sirrine: 38. Description of a Species of Aphid Occurring on Carex; L. H. Pammel and Alice M. Beach: 39. The Pollination of Cucurbits—by Title; Alice M. Beach: 40. Notes on the Pollination of Some Flowers; L. H. Pammel: 41. On the Migration of Some Weeds; 42. Notes on Fungus Diseases of Plants at Ames, Iowa, 1894—by Title; 43. Notes on the Flora of Western Iowa—by Title; L. H. Pammel and O. H. Pagelsen: 44. The Action of Antiseptics and Disinfectants on Some Micro-organisms; L. H. Pammel and Robert Combs: 45. Notes on a Micrococcus which Colors Milk Blue; Emma Sirrine: 46. On the Structure of the Testa of Polygonaceæ: Cassie M. Bigelow: 47. A Study of the Glands in Hoptree (*Ptelea trifoliata*). T. Proctor Hall: 48. Graphic Representation of the Properties of the Elements; 49. Strata Passed in Sinking a Well at Jidney; Arthur C. Spencer: 50. Notes on the Minerals of Webster County; A. H. Conrad: 51. Some Notes on the Reptiles of Southeastern Iowa; 52. Bones Found in a Cave in Louisa County; 53. Mastodon and Mammoth Remains in Southeastern Iowa; E. H. Lonsdale: 54. Cement Clays in Iowa; 55. Conclusions as to the thickness of the Upper Carboniferous in Southwestern Iowa; R. Ellsworth Call: 56. A Geograpical and Synonymic Catalogue of the Unionidæ of the Mississippi Valley—by title.

The officers elected for 1895 are: H. W. Norris, President; C. R. Keyes, First Vice-President; T. Proctor Hall, Second Vice-President; Herbert Osborn, Secretary and Treasurer; H. Foster Bain, Librarian; N. E. Hansen, T. H. McBride, and W. H. Norton, elective members of the executive council.

Des Moines Academy of Science.—Officers elected; Floyd Davis, recently of the New Mexico School of Mines, as President and J. Christian Bay, State Bacteriologist, as Secretary.

Boston Society of Natural History.—Dec. 5th, the following papers were read: Mr. Outram Bangs: Color variation in the geographical races of the white-footed mouse. Specimens were shown. Dr. C. B. Davenport: Bibliographic reform. Dr. G. H. Parker: Migration of pigment in compound eyes. December 19, Prof. W. M. Davis: Notes on certain European rivers. Stereopticon views were shown. January 2d, Dr. J. Walter Fewkes: The new fire ceremony at Walpi. Dr. Fewkes illustrated the aboriginal methods of fire-making.

SAMUEL HENSHAW, *Secretary.*

The Biological Society of Washington.—December 15. The following communications were made: Mr. Charles T. Simpson, On the Validity of the Genus *Margaritana*. Prof. C. V. Riley, Some Interesting Results of Injury to Tree. Dr. Erwin F. Smith, The Last Phase of the Root Tubercle Disease. Jan. 12, 1895.—The paper of the evening was: The Plant Individual in the Light of Evolution, By Prof. L. H. Bailey of Cornell University. FREDERIC A. LUCAS, *Secretary*.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Sir Charles T. Newton, the eminent Archæologist, died Nov. 28.

The Medals of the Royal Society for 1894, were awarded as follows: Copley Medal to Dr. Edward Frankland; Rumford Medal to Professor Dewar; Royal Medals to Professor J. J. Thompson and Professor Victor Horsley; Davy Medal to Professor Peter S. Cleve; Darwin Medal to Right Hon. T. H. Huxley.

Dr. J. Walther has been appointed Professor of Geology and Paleontology at the University of Jena; and Dr. König Professor of Zoology at the University of Bonn.

A Government Museum for Natural History and Ethnology has been established at Para, Brazil, with Dr. Emil A. Goldi as first Director.

Mr. Robert T. Hill of the U. S. Geological Survey has gone to Panama.

Dr. H. C. Mercer of the Archeological Museum of the University of Pennsylvania, has gone to Yucatan.

Dr. Robert H. Lamborn died suddenly of rheumatism of the heart in New York, Jan. 14th. Dr. Lamborn was born at Kennett Square, Chester Co., Pa. in 1836. He graduated at the University of Giessen, and took the degrees of Ph. D. He wrote treatises on the metallurgy of silver, and of copper, and on Mexican Native Painters. He acquired a fortune in connection with various enterprises in the far West, especially by The Denver and Rio Grande R. R., the Mexican National R. R. etc. Of late years he was especially interested in Archeology, and he rendered invaluable assistance to various institutions in this direction. He also offered considerable prizes on two occasions, first for the best essay on the cultivation of dragon-flies for the destruction of musquitoes; and second, for the best essay on the characteristics of the best type of citizen. At the time of his death he was engaged on a research as to the part played in modern civilization by the Society of Friends, of which body he was born a member.

Mr. W. H. Ballou has sent to the Legislature of New York a draft of a bill creating a zoological park commission for the City of New York, and providing for the establishing of a zoological garden in Bronx or Pelham Bay Parks.

The Smithsonian Table at the Naples Station has been awarded to Professor T. H. Morgan for the dates Nov. 9, 1894 to May 8, 1895, incl., and to Prof. Herbert Osborn for the time May 9, 1895 to October. 8, 1895.

The table will be vacant from October 9, 1895 to June 8, 1896. Applications for it may be filed at any time with Professor Langley, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution.

The next meeting of the Committee to consider applications will be on April 9, 1895.—W. C. STILES, Sec. Comm.

The weekly journal SCIENCE will be published after January 1st, under the direction of an editorial committee in which each of the sciences is represented by a man of science who is at the head of his department. The committee is constituted as follows: *Mathematics*, Prof. S. Newcomb (Johns Hopkins University and Washington); *Mechanics*, Prof. R. S. Woodward (Columbia College); *Physics*, Prof. T. C. Mendenhall (Worcester); *Astronomy*, Prof. E. C. Pickering (Harvard Univetsity); *Chemistry*, Prof. Ira Remsen (Johns Hopkins University); *Geology*, Prof. J. LeConte (University of California); *Physiography*, Prof. W. M. Davis (Harvard University); *Paleontology*, Prof. O. C. Marsh (Yale University); *Zoölogy*, Prof. W. K. Brooks (Johns Hopkins University), Dr. C. Hart Merriam (Washington); *Botany*, Prof. N. L. Britton (Columbia College); *Physiology*, Prof. H. P. Bowditch (Harvard University); *Hygiene*, Dr. J. S. Billings (Washington); *Anthropology*, Prof. D. G. Brinton (University of Pennsylvania), Major J. W. Powell (Washington); *Psychology*, Prof. Cattell (Columbia College).

PLATE XI.

Dæmonelix in place.

Dæmonelix in the Museum at Lincoln, Nebraska.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. March, 1895. 339

IN THE REGION OF THE NEW FOSSIL, DÆMONELIX.

BY FREDERICK C. KENYON.

As important as they have been to the paleontologist in yielding perfect remains of the strange looking mammals of Miocene times, the Bad-lands of Nebraska and South Dakota with the neighboring region have received very little attention outside of some of the early government surveys. From the common geological text books one learns that they are in the bed of a Miocene lake, which like several others of the same times on the other side of the Rocky Mountains, received the bones of the animals living on the surrounding shores and buried them under a great mass of sediment. Nearly all of what little has been written has been taken from the writings of Hayden and the notes of Dr. Evans, neither of whom possessed a camera to enable them to give their readers an adequate pictorial idea of the wonderful region that they describe in a few glowing words.

During the summer of 1893 it was my good fortune to spend several weeks in this region in a party that, in consequence of the generosity of the president of the board of regents of the University of Nebraska, had become known as the "Morrill Geological Expedition." Our main object was to study and collect the strange new fossil made known to science during

the previous spring by Professor E. H. Barbour as Dæmonelix, but known for some time to the cowboys and ranchmen of the region where it occurs as "the devil's corkscrew" and "fossil worm."

About noon of the day following our departure from Lincoln we found ourselves in the little town of Harrison, near which Professor Barbour had obtained the one specimen that he had brought back to the University the year before. This is the county seat of Sioux County, which forms the northwestern corner of Nebraska. It is not different from the many small towns that one finds on the prairies of the far west. We found a brick court house, a church, a school-house, a hotel, the almost invariable liquor saloon, several stores, and some two dozen or more dwellings. During Harrison's administration the town had received its name and had had its western boom as the chief and only commercial center of some 300 square miles of territory, constituting Sioux County and supporting, according to the last census, less than 2500 inhabitants. During the summer of 1890 Sioux County, in common with a large number of other Nebraska counties, suffered terribly from drouth. Many of the settlers were compelled to abandon their newly made homes to save themselves from ruin. Among those left behind unable to get away, there was intense suffering. During the succeeding winter many private donations of coal and provisions were sent them by the more favored farmers of the eastern counties. In this work of charity even the State was called upon to lend a hand. But this year the few inches of rain that had fallen had put an entirely different aspect upon everything. Many of the deserted homes that might have been seen in the western counties during the spring of 1891 were now reoccupied and everything looked hopeful. About Harrison the landscape was enlivened by innumerable bright colored flowers. Chief among these were many species of *Astragalus* and related genera of leguminous plants. Here and there could be seen the bright colored spikes of the "loco-weed," rendered famous on western prairies by the baneful effect it has upon every horse unlucky enough to eat it. The animals are not killed, but are made so crazy

that they become unmanageable. Throughout the spring and early summer months there is a wonderful profusion of flowers. As fast as one species finishes its blooming period another takes its place; in fact, whatever one sees is but an earnest of what might be, were rain less uncertain, or could the land be irrigated. But for irrigation, since the greater part of the county is so high above the three small streams that drain it, dependence must be placed upon artesian wells, which would cost more than the average ranchman can afford to pay. The consequence is that one seldom meets with a settler anywhere in the county except in the cañons, where water may be obtained with little trouble.

In early times there may have been over a broad strip of country, west of the Missouri River, a dearth of vegetation that made the name of Great American Desert much more appropriate than at present. It is not unlikely, in fact, it is very probable, that Fremont, when he gave origin to the term, was deceived by the aspect produced by the low creeping buffalo grass. In the eastern part of Nebraska the buffalo grass had almost entirely given place to the blue-stem grasses when the state was admitted into the Union. There has been a constant westward movement of vegetation, though it is doubtful whether, outside of man's influence, it has been as rapid as some of the early writers would have us believe. Still, there is an impression constantly met with among the older settlers that there has been a great change in both climate and vegetation. The territory north of the Platte River, known as the "Sand-hills," is said to have been once entirely bare, but it is now covered with grasses. The yearly amount of moisture precipitated is believed to be, on the whole, steadily increasing. In the extreme western part of the state, in early territorial times, one might sleep in the open air without one's blankets being dampened by a single drop of dew. Now heavy dews fall all over the state.

This constant change of climate is commonly accounted for by the western settler by the breaking up of the prairie sod and the cultivation of the soil, which certainly has enabled much of the rain that has fallen to be retained instead of run-

ning off through the creeks to the Missouri River. Occasionally one meets with a very ludicrous explanation; and not the least among the ludicrous is the idea of electrical disturbances produced by iron rails and barbed wire fences. When there were few fences, and the Union Pacific was about the only railroad in the state, the disturbances were said to be produced by the rails, later the barbed wire fences played the chief part in precipitating atmospheric moisture. In reply to such ignorance and credulity, which, by the way, makes it possible for the early lightning rod swindler or his kind to turn rain maker, about all that need be said is that judging from reports from the various prairie states during the present summer, a great many fences must have been taken down.

Near Harrison and southward the surface of the country rises and falls in long, sometimes "rolling hills." From an altitude of 4871 feet at Harrison it rises to considerably over 5000 on the highest point of Pine Ridge northwest of the town and on the western edge of the state. Through this high table land deep cañons have been worn by the White and Niobrara Rivers on the south, while on the north, the deep, broad valley of Hat Creek has been cut out by an insignificant tributary of the south fork of the Cheyenne. Along the northern edge of this table land and along the edges of that forming the divide further eastward between the White and Niobrara Rivers, may be seen numerous clumps of the western or yellow pine which have given the name to the ridge. Back into the ridge have cut numerous deep cañons the branches of Hat Creek. In these, cottonwoods, box elders, ash, elms, willows, and other trees find enough moisture and protection to flourish. In their upper courses they sometimes break up into numerous deep and precipitous ravines, and at the extreme heads of these are found those eroded places that present the appearance of, and are known as "blow outs." In some cases their lack of connection with the ravines leaves no room for doubt that they can be anything else than wind-formed excavations.

It is in these "blow outs" and ravines that the peculiar "cork-screw" fossil is found. In some cases they may be seen

so thickly strewed about as to give the idea of their having formed a veritable forest. Very few other fossils are found with them. The celebrated fossiliferous or Bad-land formation, is far below.

The more perfect of these corkscrew-like fossils consist of an invariably perpendicular spiral, and, running away and upward from its base, a great, log-like stem. The greatest number of whorls that we found in a single specimen was thirteen, which rose to a height of more than eight feet. The stem of this specimen was some thirteen feet long. Sometimes "screws" may be found without a stem, sometimes the spiral, turning either to the right or left, may be broad and open, at others it may be very close. Now and then a specimen may be found in which there is a central pole-like portion around which the spiral turns. More frequently there is found only a few whorls and a short stem.

At a little lower level than that at which we found the finest specimens, very irregular and prostrate forms are common. In the banks of the ravines they look like so many large tree roots exposed by erosion. In one instance a screw with about three whorls was found at this lower level, which, unlike any other that we had seen, ended below in two roots that branched off from one another at a broad angle.

These strange fossils consist of a white substance a little harder than the semi-petrified calcareous sandstone in which they occur, and, when exposed by wind or water, stand out in bold relief against the cliffs or walls of the ravines and "blow outs." In some cases they project like tree stumps, and, strewn about among these, fragments from a few inches to several feet in length are common. The surface of both spiral and stem may vary from fairly smooth to rough and knotty. Often small filaments are broken off in digging, but as sheet-like layers of similar hardness and appearance are frequently broken through, it may be doubtful whether they really belong to the fossil. Sometimes the knots, or even the whole surface, made up of innumerably fine filaments, may look like that of a hard and compact sponge. In the broken cross section an external whitish ring is presented, surrounding a

great core of a color similar to that of the surrounding rock. This is not quite as hard as the external white ring and often shows sections of large white tubular structures.

What this so-called "corkscrew" may be may remain in mystery for some time to come. The sponge-like appearance of some of the specimens seemed to proclaim it a gigantic fresh water sponge. But microscopic examination brought forth no evidence of the spicules that one would expect. All that could be found of an organic nature was in one or two instances a few plant cells. The presence of these, however, might be explained as living cells of rootlets that had worked into the fossil and in no way belonged to it. In one instance a nearly entire skeleton was found in a stem near its junction with its spiral and suggested the idea that our fossil might be nothing more than the core of a rodent hole. Still another supposition was that it is only a concretionary formation. The peculiar and regular form, lack of concretionary structure, and widespread occurrence at once throws aside the last supposition. The regularity of the spiral, the "pole"-like structure in some of the spirals, the fact that the spiral tapers from top to base, and sometimes may have tapering root-like ends, and finally the presence of tubular structures within the spiral and stem, demonstrate the untenability of the "burrow" idea. If the "cork screw" was the underground stem and root of some aquatic plant it becomes very difficult to explain the presence of the skeleton. If it is supposed to be of a sponge-like nature and growing above the lake bed, the presence of the skeleton may readily be accounted for. It might become entangled in the growing sponge mass and surrounded, just as any pebble or shell may be found to be covered by some existing sponges.[1]

The uniformity with which the "stem" occurs points to a mode of growth that finds its analogy among some of the

[1] Since this paper was written, I have seen a paper by Prof. Barbour giving the last results of his studies. Sections have been made from all parts of the fossil and from numerous specimens with the uniform result of demonstrating the presence of plant cells. These have an average size of 35 to 50 by 16 microns and an evidently parenchemyous nature. Since no others are found, the structure must have been very low in the scale of life.

See University Studies, University of Nebraska, July, 1894.

lower plants and the grasses. This would suppose that a stem starts out from the side, or perhaps the top of a screw and descending downward after awhile sends up a new screw. Then if the connection with the parent screw should be lost through decay, or if the parent screw itself should decay, each "screw" would be left independent. The fact that the distal end of the stem is invariably very rotten lends some weight to this supposition. As yet, no two specimens have been found with any other connection than that produced by crowding.

After three weeks of corkscrew digging in the vicinity of Harrison, we decided to make a short trip southward to the Niobrara, where, we were informed, screws of enormous size, some with tree-like tops, might be found. With the two teams that we had managed to hire in the town, we followed the trail over the prairie to the southeast. Once or twice we passed a lonely "claim," but when these and Harrison had become hidden by the hills behind us, we could look for miles around without seeing a sign of human life. From time to time a jack rabbit would be started and be seen bounding away from our path. The only sounds that we heard, not made by ourselves, were the songs of the black finch (*Calamospiza bicolor*) which was, in fact, very musical. Late in the afternoon we sighted the high hills south of the Niobrara Valley, and towards evening came upon what appeared to be the head of a cañon running down into it. On the lower banks of this a great number of concretions of varying shapes and sizes were strewn about. In general they were oval, and from an inch to several inches through. With the aid of a sledge a number of these were broken off and packed in the wagons. On breaking them they were found to be made up of a great number of thin lamellæ of sandstone, which were alternately dark and light. They lay on the ground as they had been exposed by the erosion of the banks, and were attached to the rock and to one another by small necks.

While busy cracking concretions we were surprised by the ominous aspect of a cloud that had seemed a little while before to be going by, but now was fast coming straight over us. We had barely spread the canvas wagon-covers over the

bows before great drops of rain began to pelt us. In a moment the rain fairly poured down, and we were alternately blinded and deafened by the sharp crackling lightning and the heavy claps of thunder.

If our ribby horses had needed a whip before, they now set off most willingly before the storm. Soon we found ourselves at the edge of the bluff bordering the Niobrara Valley on the north. The valley presented a fine spectacle in the storm. It is not wide, not more than a mile. On the opposite side we could see the steep high bordering hills, and near them the small stream winding through the nearly level valley. By its side the log house of James Cook and his spacious red barns appeared through the misty veil. This was the Agate Springs ranch, whither we had been requested to come to see the giant corkscrews with tree-like tops. Down the declivity before us we went with tightened brakes, which were now and then rendered nearly useless by the slipperiness of the road. We finally reached the level below without mishap, and a little later pulled up before the friendly shelter of the red barns. Shortly after our arrival the rain ceased and we found ourselves in the presence of Mrs. Cook.

Mr. Cook was absent, but during that evening and that of the day following we were most agreeably entertained by Mrs. Cook and Mr. Cook, her brother-in-law. There could have been no greater surprise for us than this finding of so much eastern comfort and refinement so far away from the railroad and civilization. During our entire stay we were most hospitably entertained.

The valley afforded very different scenery from what we had met with farther north. On the south high steep hills rose up from the valley, on the north were high bluffs. Back through these northern bluffs numerous narrow cañons had been cut in times long passed. In none of them was there found a spring or a drop of water. The floor was level and covered with grass. The walls often rose up by a series of great steps which were not infrequently covered with vegetation so that they presented a line of green against the light colored perpendicular walls. On top of some of the bluffs

were outcrops of a thin stratum of siliceous limestone similar to what had been found on some of the hills north of Harrison. Here, however, the siliceous matter was in the form of moss agate and made up by far the larger part of the rock.

In the upper courses of these cañons we found the "corkscrews." We certainly had not been deceived as to their size; the largest that we had seen in the neighborhood of Harrison were pigmies beside some that now presented themselves to view. Few of them were small. Stems and spirals nearly three feet in diameter were not uncommon, but they were not quite so regular and smooth as the smaller ones to which we had become accustomed during our three weeks digging. Many of them were found in which the great spiral seemed to end in a broad top, but in no instance did we see any evidence of the tree-like tops that we had been told were to be found here. The one specimen that was pointed out to us, illustrating this feature, proved to be nothing more than an irregular mass of nodules that had been exposed by the wind and rain in the bank above a "corkscrew." Between the nodules and "corkscrew" there was no connection whatever. These irregular structures of a more or less calcareous nature are very common in the formation in which the corkscrews occur, and may no doubt be found throughout the whole Niobrara formation. They seem to be mentioned by Hayden and others, and it seems strange that the same observers never saw the "corkscrew."

At Agate Springs there were no wash-outs on the south side of the river so as to enable one to say definitely whether the "corkscrew" area extends south of the river. But without doubt they may be found there. During the past year specimens have been found in Dakota, thus extending greatly the large area in which we found them in 1892.

As in the beds near Harrison, fragments were common. One, which came near being left in the field, was turned over and disclosed to view, imbedded in its mass, the legs and several vertebræ of an animal about the size of a large deer. The bones were clamped into the side of the stem just as a

shell might be by a low-growing sponge. This seemed to give additional evidence for the "sponge" idea.

The only other bones that were found on the north side of the river was an Oreodon skull. This was dug out a few inches above the upper end of a "screw." On the hills of the other side of the river, however, fragments of Rhinoceros were not uncommon.

Nearly all the specimens were so large that we were obliged to content ourselves with a few of such small ones as could be readily dug out. These we carefully packed in hay in the wagons, and after a stay at Agate Springs of only a few days, set about our return for Harrison.

After spending a day in packing up, depositing our precious corkscrews in the store room of the depot where they made a goodly pile of boxes, we left Harrison for the Bad-lands and, eventually, the Black Hills. From the Hills, at the head of Sowbelly Cañon, we caught a glimpse of the great Hat Creek Valley to the northeastward. But the view from here is not nearly as striking as that obtained from the buttes further west and north. One can ride up to the edge of these until the broad expanse of the valley, from seven hundred to a thousand feet below, bursts upon him without warning. These views cannot fail to call forth an exclamation of wonder and admiration. At one's feet it seems as though the valley has been formed by a great fault; eastward and northeast it stretches as far as the eye can reach, on the west it rises into the hills of Wyoming, while on the north it seems bounded by the low-lying dark colored hills, the Black Hills, some seventy miles away. If the atmosphere is favorable, Harney's Peak, the highest point of the dark colored range, may be seen. Through the apparently smooth and floor-like valley meanders Hat Creek, gathering up the waters of its various tributaries as it flows along. Scattered along these tributaries, which run back into the ridge from which the view is taken, may be seen small clumps of cottonwoods, so far away as to appear like brushwood. Nearer by and along the foot of the ridge, fields of grain wave in the breeze, while here and there may be seen herds of cattle, moving specks that recall the

cowboy and the ranchman that but a few years ago held entire control of the region. Scattered about the valley, some near, some far off, appear light colored patches sparkling in the sunlight. In the midst of some of them conical mounds rise up like lonely beacons. These are the Bad-lands of Sioux County, the *Mauvaises terres* of the French Canadian traders, and the *Ma-koo-tscha* of the Dakotas.

These bare looking spots one finds upon nearer approach to be great "wash-outs" at the head of the numerous branches of the streams flowing into Hat Creek. In some cases they may be five or six square miles in extent or more, and offer some of the finest erosion scenery, perhaps, to be found anywhere. The whole extent of country covered by them is cut up into numerous and intricately branching precipitous ravines. The tops of the divides between the branches are worn down to knife-like edges, but not infrequently a large plot may be entirely cut off from the upland and present the appearance of a small table-land. It is nearly impossible for a traveller to pass through the labyrinth of ravines with a team; even to one on foot they present innumerable difficulties. They illustrate vividly the method by which nature may level the largest of continents.

From the high ridge bordering the valley on the south a descent can be made only through some of the large cañons cutting back into it. One of these is Sowbelly Cañon, which received its euphonious name from the fact that in the time of Indian troubles a body of troops became surrounded while passing through it, and were kept there so long before assistance came that they had nothing to eat but bacon, or, as it is called by the soldiers, sowbelly. Like the other large cañons it has a small stream of clear and good water, and on its sides is covered by trees and underbrush. The walls rise often perpendicularly, their whitish surfaces glistening in the bright sunlight. In some places they are broken through by branching cañons, and the isolated head-lands form buttes of striking beauty. Sometimes they simulate the works of man. One in particular, near the lower course of the cañon, looks like a gigantic castle in ruins. Here and there great breaches

appeared to have been made in the walls, while below were the great mounds of debris. At one corner appears a great ruined tower, while adding to the effect may be seen scattered patches of green where trees and grasses have caught root, and perhaps an inaccessible eyrie on the side of the cliff. When we saw it there were a pair of bald eagles soaring far above. This structure had been not inappropriately named Castle Butte. Before the advent of the white man they were really used as vantage points of defence as is abundantly attested by the large number of arrow heads that one may pick up at the bases of the cliffs.

This butte formation is characteristic of the White River country. It consists of a fine semi-petrified calcareous sandstone, often containing irregular branching and rootlike concretionary formations such as we found abundantly near Harrison and on the Niobrara. In it also are found the the "corkscrews." Below it is the bed of the Miocene lake consisting of strata of clays, marls, and sandstone, the erosion of which has formed the Bad-lands rendered famous by the paleontological discoveries of Cope, Marsh, and others.

Leaving Sowbelly Cañon behind we drove several miles down into the valley to escape the worst of the ravines near the ridge, and then turned eastward to hunt over a "patch" of Bad-lands where we were certain of finding Menodus remains. About six o'clock, after winding about nearly all day in order to pass the ravines that we could not escape in, in spite of our long detour, we finally reached the railroad near the "patch" of Bad-lands. This we followed to the watering station, Adele. Here we found a depot, a section house, and an artesian well. All through the long hot day's drive after leaving the cañon, we had found no water that did not have considerably more than the chemist's "trace" of alkali. To be sure we carried water, but this could not last long and could not be kept cool. Imagine our disgust when going to the artesian well to quench our thirst to find water so heavily charged with sulphur as to smell perhaps not quite as badly as more or less ancient eggs. We learned that the people at the section house had their water shipped to them from Craw-

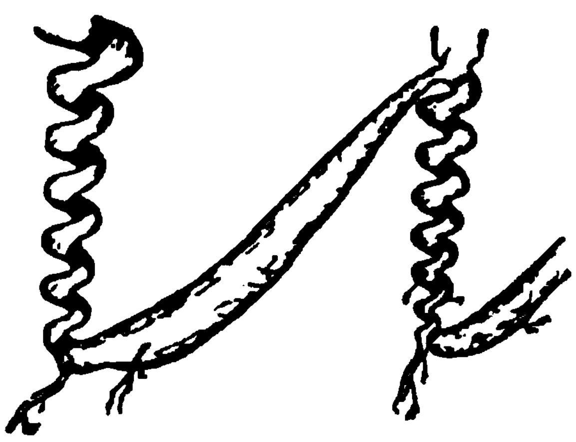
ford, about fourteen miles south of Adele. From them we "borrowed" a little water for present use, and learned of a farm house about a mile away, where we might fill our kegs. Hither we went the next day and every day during our stay in the neighborhood and found water not undrinkable, though slightly alkaline. Our horses were compelled to put up with the sulphur water, but strange to say, they did not seem to object. Perhaps they were better acquainted with the vicissitudes of the Bad-lands than we, and were philosophically willing to appreciate what they could get.

Near the depot we made our camp, sleeping on the ground, which, after pulling up a few of the cacti that were very common, did not make an unendurable bed, after a little experience. In the morning we awoke to gaze at the play of the light on the wall of the Bad-lands to the west of us. They present a beautiful appearance, which cannot be appreciated until one gets into them. Then the apparent wall becomes broken into precipitous ravines and narrow cañons with walls rising at so steep an angle as to make climbing very difficult and often impossible. The bare white surface is worn by innumerable gullies, and the inch or so of cracked, sun-baked, and friable clay rattles down the banks beneath one's feet. Not a sign of vegetation can be seen save from time to time in the cañon beds a single plant, an *Astragalus* perhaps, washed down from above and blooming here in loneliness. On some of the "tables" above, among the grasses, may be found a species of *Œnothera* and several of *Phlox*, closely hugging the ground like mountain plants. Beneath the superficial friable layer the clay forms a soft rock that has become cracked and broken into irregular lumps. Now and then a thin seam of gypsum appears, jutting above the surface, while at some of the lower levels calcedony is very common, often affording fine specimens. At one place appeared an outcrop of sandstone which had been worn into fantastically rounded forms. Almost everywhere may be seen the remains of turtles, some on their backs, some right side up, some projecting from the walls of the ravines, others on the level spots, as heaps of fragments. Few of them are small, and some may be found that will ap-

proach three feet in length. Besides the turtles, Oreodon fragments are scattered about. Among the several fine skulls of these animals that we found was one that was entirely perfect and had attached to it some four or five of the cervical vertebræ. On the levels below the three- to four-foot bed of sandstone the scattered remains of that strange looking ungulate, Menodus are frequently met with. Careful search will usually reveal an exposed piece that, when carefully followed with pick and chisels, will prove to be an invaluable specimen. During our short stay in the region a perfect lower jaw of *Menodus* was found. It was lying upside down with only one angle exposed. The rest was buried in the lumps of clay, which, from their hardness and tendency to slip upon one another, made digging very difficult. But by dint of much work with chisels, much paste, glue, many strips of cloth and paper, and much more patience, the jaw was finally freed and turned over. It was a fine specimen, all the teeth were present and perfect, and it was not noticably distorted. In none of the large museums of the east has the author seen a specimen as perfect. The pasted and glued jaw was left in the field that night which, to our anxiety, brought with it a thunder storm. We feared that we should see no more of specimen, or, that it would be totally ruined. Storms severe enough to be cloud-bursts are not unheard of in the region and when they break on the ridge they sweep with terrific force down the gullies and cañons, carrying everything before them to the valley below. Such storms explain the great amount of erosion that has been done, for in none of the cañons, save those that run far back into the ridge and have a growth of trees, can there be found a running stream of water that ever reaches Hat Creek. In some of the larger Bad-land ravines a small stream of water may be found, but such streams are usually swallowed up, leaving a perfectly dry bed before they reach the open plain or have run very far in it. Most of the ravines are completely dry. But the cloud-bursts would carry off the loose, friable, sun-baked earth on the surface of the walls, exposing the indurated clay beneath to be burnt and cracked in its turn.

The following morning we hurried to the scene of our labor and found that the storm had not been very severe. There was the jaw, but horrors, the sound teeth of the day before were all cracked and widely gaping, the glue and paste had been washed off and the whole jaw looked as though the lightest touch would knock it into a mass of useless fragments. But not a piece had fallen. Very carefully we went to work, gently pressed the yawning cracks together, and with rags, glue and melted paraffine, made the specimen as good as new.

After packing the jaw and a number of other specimens they were left at the depot to be shipped later on to Lincoln; then we bade adieu to Adele and its bad-smelling water for the more extensive Bad-lands of South Dakota.



Supposed manner of growth of Dæmonelix.

THE COLD SPRING HARBOR BIOLOGICAL LABORATORY.

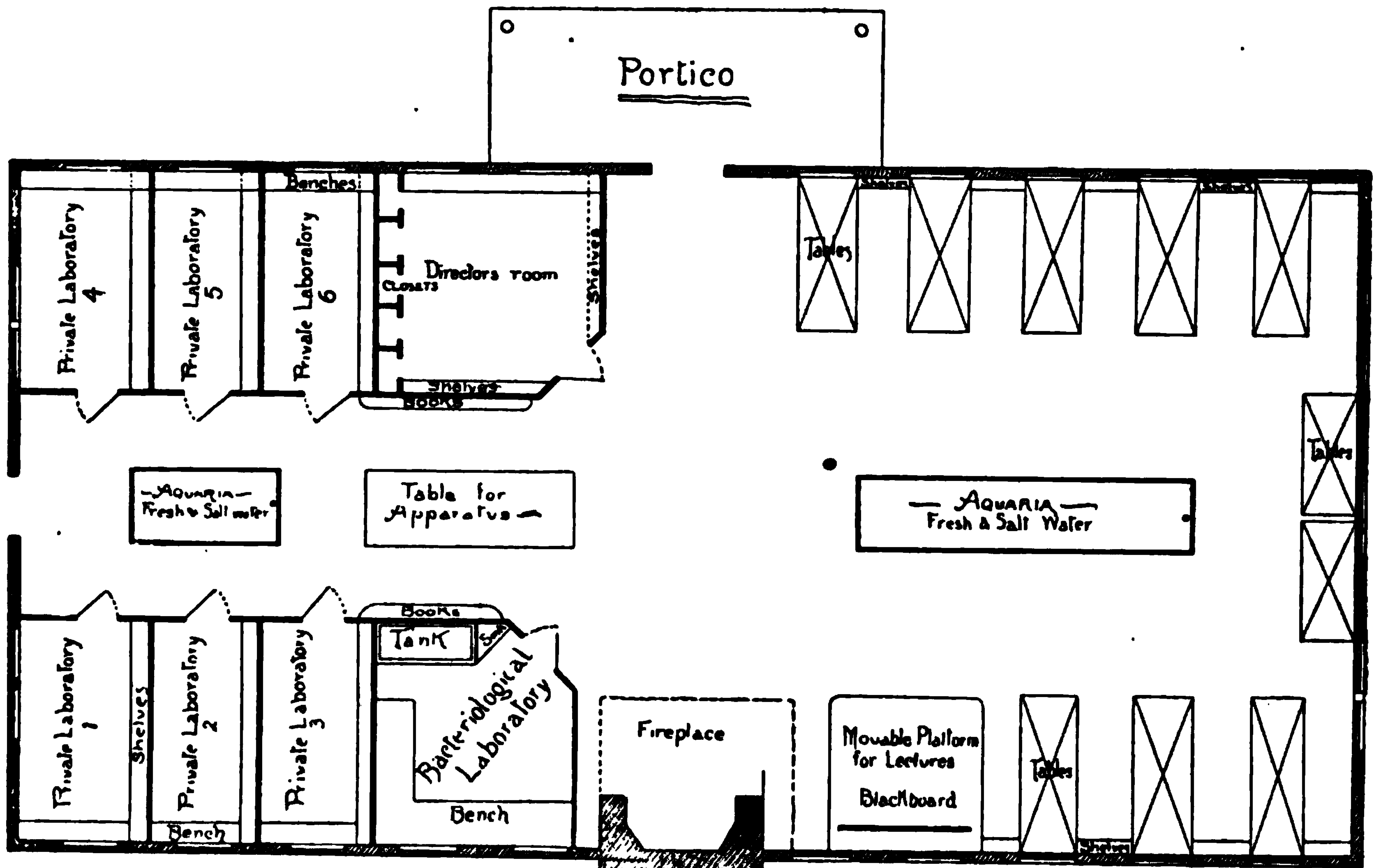
By H. W. Conn.

As elsewhere stated in these pages the American Association for the Advancement of Science at its recent meeting appropriated a sum of money to pay for an investigator's table at the Biological Laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor. This laboratory is little known to most readers of the American Naturalist and a brief account of its history and purposes are, therefore, here given.

The last fifteen years has seen established upon our coast a number of stations designed for the purpose of studying marine biology. The various stations have been quite different in their aims and in their character. Some of them have been purely private institutions where a few students are invited to the sea shore to make use of a private laboratory. In other cases certain universities have established marine laboratories designed primarily for their own students, although receiving students from elsewhere, should they choose to attend. In some cases the laboratories thus organized have been public institutions, and designed from the outset to attract all classes of students interested in biology, and to furnish to students and teachers in general a place where they may come for the purpose of pursuing summer work at the sea shore. Some of them have been planned wholly or almost wholly, for advanced work of investigation, others entirely for elementary work of instruction. Of the various laboratories above designated as public institutions only two have continued to exist for any length of time. One of these, well known to every biologist in the country, is the excellent school, stationed at Woods Holl, Massachusetts. The second one, not so well known, but rapidly coming into notice, is located at Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island.

The laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor is, in some respects, especially favorably located. At a distance of an hour's ride

PLATE XII.



Ground plan of the Laboratory.

PLATE XIII.

Laboratory building.

PLATE XIV.

New York Fish Commission Hatchery and out door aquaria.

PLATE XV.

Cold Spring Harbor Bay, showing the Laboratory and Floating dock.

PLATE XVI.

Interior view of Laboratory.

from New York, the great centre of travel, it is most easy of access to students in any of the eastern states. It is situated on the north shore of Long Island at the head of one of its most beautiful bays. A more charming location for a marine laboratory could hardly be chosen. At this place Long Island is somewhat hilly and wooded, in marked contrast to the general flatness which characterizes the greater part of its surface. Here the wooded hills are close to the shore and the forests extend almost to the very water's edge, giving the unusual appearance of a wooded sea shore. The beauty of the place is enhanced by the presence of numerous fresh water springs which have given rise to the name of Cold Spring Harbor, and which pour an undiminished current of the clearest, coldest fresh water into the bay at all seasons of the year, unaffected in amount or in temperature, winter and summer alike. Three beautiful ponds produced by these springs give a fresh water fauna and flora which, added to the marine life of the bay, make the location of the Cold Spring Harbor in some respects unique and especially favorable for biological work.

The biological laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor was organized as a branch of Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences. The excellent work of this institution of public instruction is widely known in educational circles. In the year 1889 Professor F. W. Hooper, its secretary, conceived the desirability of establishing as a branch department of the work of the Institute, a summer school of biology. With the coöperation of the New York State Fish Commission and a number of gentlemen who became interested in the undertaking, the Brooklyn Institute organized such a summer school of Biology, which was located in the building of the New York Fish Hatchery at Cold Spring Harbor and held its first session in July and August, 1890. The school has continued at the same place until the present time, holding a session each summer, and has been constantly growing in size and in the value of the work that it carries on. The laboratory still retains its connection with, and has been partly supported by the Brooklyn Institute, although it is drawing its students from a larger and larger

range of territory. At the present time it receives its patronage from a large number of educational institutions and from many of our eastern states. The school has been supported by the Brooklyn Institute aided by the generosity of many friends who have recognized the value of the work. During the first summer the direction of the school was in the hands of Dr. Bashford Bean, now of Columbia College, but during subsequent years of its history and at the present time it is under the direction of Professor H. W. Conn of Wesleyan University. Associated in the work of carrying on instruction have been a number of professors and instructors from our colleges and schools, and each year a competent board of teachers is present to assist the director in carrying on the work of the school.

When the school was organized, it, of course, had no laboratory or equipment. Except for the generosity of the New York Fish Commissioners the school would scarcely have been possible. This board kindly offered to the Institute the use of their hatchery at Cold Spring Harbor, which is very little used during the summer. For three years this building was occupied by the school. Necessary collecting and laboratory apparatus were purchased and with these inadequate conveniences three successful sessions were held. It became evident during the third year that if the school were to succeed it would need a building of its own. The laboratory had by this time made warm friends at Cold Spring Harbor and they generously offered to erect a laboratory building for the purposes of the school. The building was erected in 1893 at an expense of $10,000 and was occupied in completeness for the first time in 1894. The new laboratory is capable of accommodating 50 students, and being especially designed for the school, is admirably adapted to its needs. It contains a general laboratory for general students; private laboratories for investigators; a library; bacteriological laboratory; aquaria furnished with running water, both salt and fresh. In addition, the institution owns boats and collecting apparatus; has a lecture hall and a dark room for photographing, in a separate building; and has the use of a large building devoted to boarding the members of the

laboratory party. During the coming Spring a dormitory building for lodging the students is to be erected, which will add greatly to the conveniences of the students. The equipment of the laboratory in the way of microscopes, small apparatus, chemicals, etc., is excellent, and embraces everything needed to make profitable a summer at the sea shore.

While the object of marine laboratories on our coast has been varied, at the outset most of them were started almost solely for the purpose of encouraging research. In several cases they consisted at first in the collection of a small number of advanced students from special universities who came to the sea shore for the purpose of carrying on work that they could not carry on at home. These little nuclei, in some cases, have grown into large schools and in other cases have remained small collections of investigators. These early students have everywhere taken their places in our institutions of learning and, appreciating their own debt to sea shore work, they are ever encouraging others in the same line of study. As the small laboratory has grown into the school its object has somewhat changed, but in most of the marine schools, that are at present in existence on our coasts, the primal object is that of original research and investigation. In recent years more attention has been given to courses of instruction, but all of the schools, except that at Cold Spring Harbor, aim primarily at encouraging investigation.

The biological laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor was organized, however, with a somewhat different purpose. The Brooklyn Institute itself is a school of public instruction, and the biological school which it organized naturally assumed from the very outset more of the character of a school of instruction than one of research. From the first the aim of the Cold Spring Harbor school has been to furnish a place where instruction in biology of the highest character could be given. For this purpose regular courses of lectures accompanied by courses of laboratory work have been given each year, and, while inviting and encouraging research, its first aim has been instruction. The ordinary student needs guidance the first one or two years at the sea shore. To give him laboratory

facilities without systematic instruction results in much misdirected work. Without systematic courses of instruction many of those desiring the advantages of marine work will spend the summer in desultory work to little profit. To avoid this result the management of the school have planned regular courses of lectures accompanied by laboratory work of the same character as the biological courses in our colleges. The courses which are given at the present time are the following: 1. Elementary Zoology; a course of lectures with laboratory work upon zoological types. 2. Comparative Embryology; this consists of thirty lectures upon embryology, accompanied by practical work with illustrative embryological types. 3. Elementary Botany; including instruction in the study of flowering plants. 4. Cryptogamic Botany; a course of lectures with laboratory work upon the chief types of cryptogams. 5. A course in bacteriology; including 15 lectures upon the history of bacteriology and practical work upon bacteriological methods. All regular courses last six weeks, although the laboratory is open for a longer period. The work done in these courses is of the highest character. Those engaged in instruction are from our best colleges, and the nature of the courses which they give is almost identical with the courses given in the colleges themselves. Indeed, in some respects, the work in these courses at the summer schools is considerably in advance of the work that is done in the colleges in the same departments. The student at the laboratory has several weeks of uninterrupted work upon one subject, and his thoughts are not distracted by numerous other branches of learning which he is pursuing at the same time. This makes it possible for the instruction to be even more thorough and of a higher character than is possible in our colleges. The work in biology done in the school at Cold Spring Harbor is, therefore, of exactly the same character and in some respects more thorough than the biological work in the colleges. Of course not so many branches are taught as may be found in our colleges, but the branches that are taught, which are those especially requiring living specimens at the sea shore for study, are pursued with thoroughness.

The laboratory proposes further to increase its usefulness by furnishing material for class work to our schools. Marine specimens for school purposes have been difficult and expensive to obtain. The Cold Spring Laboratory, therefore, will furnish common types of marine animals at low prices to such schools as need them for work with classes.

For these reasons the school at Cold Spring Harbor offers itself as an especially favorable place for certain classes of students. Students in our colleges who wish to complete the biological work of the inland schools by practical study with animals at the sea shore will find the systematic courses here given of great use to them. Public school teachers who need a practical knowledge of animals and plants to enable them to teach the subjects of zoology and botany in an interesting manner to their students; advanced college students who have taken elementary work and desire a practical knowledge of comparative embryology or advanced zoology; medical students whose regular work in the medical school is so crowded as to leave them little time for general reading; all of these will find the training to be obtained at the summer schools, in general biology, of the utmost value. College professors, too, who desire to make collections for their classes and to obtain material for their own original work will find a place here. All of these classes of students are among the attendants of the school at Cold Spring Harbor and all find much of interest and value in the work at the school.

While, at the beginning, the object of the school at Cold Spring Harbor was to furnish a place of instruction, the more advanced side of biological work has been by no means neglected. The laboratory now in use contains private rooms for investigators. The instructors in the school and the college professors who have been present with the school in past years have been carrying on investigations of original character. Every facility is afforded to those advanced workers who desire to carry on research, and it is the aim of the management of the school to increase rather than to diminish the facilities for investigation, and thus to attract a large number of students engaged in research. During the last summer the

school at Cold Spring Harbor received its first public scientific recognition by the American Association for the Advancement of Science. This Association, on one of the excursions taken by it during its session at Brooklyn the past summer, went to Cold Spring Harbor, and a large party interested in biological work visited the laboratory. The appreciation of the Association for the character of the work done was shown by an appropriation to the school for aiding in original investigations. This money is to be used to pay for the rental of two private rooms to be known as American Association tables, and, as announced elsewhere in this magazine, these tables are open for application to all students of American biology.

The school of Cold Spring Harbor has a field for itself. The growing importance of biological work in our schools is creating yearly an increasing demand for facilities for summer work. The modern teacher is fast learning that he cannot hold his own in zoological or botanical lines without opportunities of practical work with living animals and plants; and these opportunities can be had only at the sea shore itself. There is, therefore, a growing number of teachers who are desirous of spending their summers in adding to their equipment for such work. A growing number of students are recognizing, that, in order to take their stand in the front ranks in our educational communities, a summer or two or more at a marine laboratory is becoming as inevitable a necessity as a college education itself. This growing demand is not to be met by one or two schools, but will necessitate in the future the establishment of many institutions of public instruction. The school at Cold Spring Harbor, by placing emphasis upon this matter of public instruction to teachers and students, has obtained a place for itself. Its continued success and its constant growth during its history prophecies well for its future and promises that it will remain as one of the permanent institutions of public education in America.

MINOR TIME DIVISIONS OF THE ICE AGE.

By Warren Upham.

The following study, forming the conclusion of Part VI in the Twenty-third (1894) Annual Report of the Minnesota Geological Survey, may be regarded as a continuation or supplement of my paper, on the periods of the Quaternary era, given in the American Naturalist last December. It seems to supply a compromise between the doctrine of unity of the Glacial period as held by Dana, Wright, and others, and the alternative doctrine of its duality or greater complexity as held, among American glacialists, by Chamberlin, Salisbury, McGee, and others. Unity or continuity of our Plistocene glaciation, with moderate fluctuations of the ice margin, appears to the present writer the more acceptable view and expression, when the whole period and the whole drift-bearing area are considered. This time was long as measured by centuries or thousands of years, but was in a geologic sense brief as compared with all other geologic periods or epochs, excepting only the shorter, unfinished Recent or Present period.

Seeking to subdivide the Ice age with reference to its dynamic causes and secular fluctuations in climatic conditions, we find, first, a long epoch of general snow and ice accumulation. In its early part the growth of the ice-sheet was interrupted, at least locally and temporarily, by moderate oscillations of its boundary, as shown by layers of lignite between deposits of till observed by Dr. Robert Bell on branches of the Moose and Albany rivers tributary to the southwest side of James bay.[1] Later, after the ice-sheet attained its maximum stage in the Mississippi basin, reaching south to northeastern Kansas, central Missouri and southern Illinois, this epoch included a long interval of extensive retreat of that part of the ice-sheet, followed by renewal of its growth until it again reached far

[1] Geol. Survey of Canada, Report of Progress for 1877–78, p. 4 C; and Annual Report, new series, vol. ii, 1886, p. 38 G.

south toward its former limits. This part of the Ice age is well denominated, from its envelopment of the land by ice-sheets, the Glacial epoch. Its chief cause I think to have been uplifts of the glaciated regions thousands of feet above their present height.

Forest beds and other fossiliferous deposits of the interglacial stage in this epoch are found frequently, and on some large tracts almost continuously, occurring between deposits of the till or glacial drift penetrated by wells, from southeastern Ohio, through Indiana and Illinois, to northeastern Iowa and to Mower county in southern Minnesota.[2] Less frequent, but still sometimes occupying considerable tracts as shown by several wells near together, these interglacial beds are recorded by my notes of wells in Lyon, Renville, and McLeod counties, Minn., 60 to 90 miles north from the south line of this state. More rare instances of their observation are noted as far north as in Mitchell township, Wilkin county, and Barnesville in the south edge of Clay county, Minn.; and these most northern localities are situated within the area of the glacial lake Agassiz, respectively about 100 feet and 75 feet below its highest and earliest or Herman beach. If the altitude and slopes of the land had been then the same as now, an interglacial lake, held by the barrier of the receding ice-sheet, must have forbidden the growth of forests or formation of swamp deposits there, until the outlet was deeply eroded or much farther glacial recession permitted that lake to be drained away northward. Under those conditions an interglacial forest at Barnesville would imply probably three to six times more glacial melting and recession than otherwise would suffice to account

[2] Charles Whittlesey, Smithsonian Contributions, No. 197, in vol. xv, 1864, pp. 13-15.

J. S. Newberry, Geology of Ohio, vol. ii, 1874, pp. 30–33.

G. F. Wright, The Ice Age in North America, 1889, pp. 475–496.

Frank Leverett, Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist., vol. xxiv, pp. 455–459, Jan. 1, 1890; Journal of Geology, vol. i, pp. 129–146, with map, Feb.-March, 1893.

W J McGee, Eleventh An. Rep., U. S. Geol. Survey, for 1889–'90, Part I, pp. 486–496.

N. H. Winchell, Proc. A. A. A. S., vol. xxiv, for 1875, Part II. pp. 43–56; Geology of Minnesota, Final Report, vol. i, 1884, pp. 313, 363, 390.

for the most northern of these observed interglacial deposits. It therefore seems to me more likely that during this glacial retreat the present basin of the Red river of the North, which was later occupied by lake Agassiz, had a considerably greater altitude than now, retaining a part, probably a large part, of its preglacial elevation, and that it was thus a land surface with southward descent and free drainage along the Minnesota river valley to the Mississippi. The recession of the ice-sheet, before its renewed growth, may then have reached only to the southern part of the Red river valley, instead of the great farther distance to Hudson bay, which I formerly supposed in writing of these interglacial beds in Minnesota.[3]

The erosion of numerous and large interglacial stream courses in the early drift sheet of southern Minnesota and northern Iowa, including the Minnesota river valley and its continuation past Brown's Valley and above the bed of lake Traverse, channeled then apparently about 50 feet (or more) below the general surface of the adjoining country to the level of the Herman beach of lake Agassiz,[4] finds full explanation in this retreat of the ice-sheet to the vicinity of Mitchell and Barnesville, 200 to 250 miles inward from its farthest limits in North Dakota and on the northern boundaries of the Wisconsin driftless area, but 500 miles north from its limits in Kansas and Missouri.

During the ensuing stage of its renewed accumulation and growth, the ice-sheet reached from Barnesville about 200 miles westward into North Dakota, an equal distance eastward into northwestern Wisconsin and southeastern Minnesota, and some 350 miles or more south-southeastward in Iowa. Not only were the interglacial forest beds thus covered, but a marginal moraine, which had been formed probably during a slight pause or readvance interrupting the later part of the intermediate glacial retreat, was likewise buried and is now indicated by exceptionally abundant boulders in a stratum of the drift

[3] Geology of Minn., Final Report, vol. i, 1884, pp. 402, 406, 466, 479–485, 507, 552, 580, 581, 585–6, 609, 625; vol. ii, 1888, pp. 138, 186, 187, 199, 456, 529, 511, 562, 668.

[4] Proc. A. A. A. S., vol. xxxii, for 1883, pp. 222–227. Geology of Minn., vol. i, pp. 479–485, 507, 580; vol. ii, 134, 172, 216, 519–525.

shown in the bluffs of the upper part of the Minnesota river valley and by its tributaries, overspread by 25 to 50 feet of the later deposits of till.[5]

The two stages of growth of the ice-sheet may have been due, aside from their principal dependence on the high elevation of the land, to the climatic effects of the last two passages in the precession of the equinoxes, with accompanying nutation, bringing the winters of the northern hemisphere in aphelion about 30,000 years ago and again about 10,000 years ago. The intermediate time of the earth's northern winters in perihelion would be the stage of great retreat of the ice margin in the upper Mississippi region; but eastward, from Ohio to the Atlantic coast, there appears to have been little glacial oscillation.[6] This explanation accords with Prof. N. H. Winchell's computations from the rate of recession of the falls of St. Anthony for the Postglacial or Recent period,[7] and with his estimate of the duration of the interglacial stage from the now buried channel which appears to have been then eroded by the Mississippi river a few miles west of the present gorge below these falls.[8]

The chief cause of the Ice age is here thought to have been a high epeirogenic uplift; but the very noteworthy subdivision of the Glacial epoch in the upper Mississippi basin is ascribed to climatic conditions resulting from the same astronomic cycle of 21,000 years which Croll supposed to have been efficient, during the remote time of maximum eccentricity of the earth's orbit, to produce alternating glacial and interglacial epochs. Wallace, in his discussion of this subject in "Island Life," thinks that great altitude of the glaciated countries coincided with the last stage of maximum eccentricity, from 240,000 to 80,000 years ago, to cause the Ice age,

[5] Geology of Minn., vol. i, p. 626.

[6] J. D. Dana, Am. Jour. Sci., III, vol. xlvi, pp. 327–330, Nov., 1893.

[7] Geol. and Nat. Hist. Survey of Minnesota, Fifth An. Rep., for 1876, pp. 175–189; Final Report, vol. ii, 1888, pp. 313-341, with fifteen plates (views showing recent changes of the falls of St. Anthony, and maps). Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., London, vol. xxxiv, 1878, pp. 886--901.

[8] Am. Geologist, vol. x, pp. 69–80, with three plates (sections and a map), August, 1892.

altitude and eccentricity being thought perhaps of nearly equal influence. The view here presented looks on the Glacial period as occurring in a much later time of low eccentricity, and for its causation regards altitude as far more efficient than any astronomic conditions. The effects of varying astronomic conditions have been recently considered by Dr George F. Becker,[9] who thinks, altogether differently from Croll, Geikie, and Ball, that the combination of minimum eccentricity of the earth's orbit and maximum obliquity of the ecliptic is most favorable for snow and ice accumulation; and he states that these conditions have existed within the past 40,000 years, until 8,000 years ago, but he apparently would attribute a larger share of the causes of glaciation to geographic conditions, as land elevation. In Europe a very remarkable parallelism of the history of the Ice age with that in America[10] indicates dependence on similar causes, chiefly geographic, as epeirogenic movements, with changes of ocean currents, and subordinately astronomic.

If the Glacial period extended through 30,000 or 50,000 years, depending principally on epeirogenic uplifts and in less degree on the cycles of precession of the equinoxes, it would agree well with Geikie's and Chamberlin's complex history of wavering glaciation, and also with its essential geologic unity and brevity which have been insisted on by Dana, Wright, Hitchcock, Lamplugh, Kendall, Falsan, Holst, Nickitin, and other glacialists. To my mind the diversity and the unity of this period seem like the opposite gold and silver sides of the proverbial shield, concerning which two knights, each having seen only one side, valiantly contended. Widely extended depression of the ice-burdened land, until mostly it had somewhat less altitude than now, initiated the comparatively short final epoch of the Glacial period. Temperate and warm climatic conditions on the ice border, nearly as now on the same latitudes, then melted away the ice

[9] Am. Jour. Sci., III, vol. xlviii, pp. 95–113, Aug., 1893.

[10] James Geikie, The Great Ice Age, three editions, 1873, 1877, and 1894, notably pp. 774, 775, in the third edition; Journal of Geology, vol. ii, p. 739, Oct.–Nov., 1894; Am. Geologist, vol. xv, p. 54, Jan., 1895.

rapidly; its chief stage of loess deposition attended the early part of this glacial retreat; the partially unburdened land began to rise by a moderate uplift, approximately proportional to the glacial melting and nearly keeping pace with it;[11] and conspicuous belts of morainic drift were amassed whenever the steep waning ice-front slackened its departure, or halted, or for any short time reädvanced. The general but fluctuating retreat of the ice-sheet at length uncovered all the country and constituted the closing or Champlain epoch of the Ice age, so named from the marine beds of that time overlying the till in the basin of lake Champlain and along the St. Lawrence and Ottawa valleys, by which the vertical extent of the subsidence terminating the Glacial period and of the succeeding reëlevation is measured.

Adopting the helpful new nomenclature proposed by Chamberlin,[12] we may provisionally formulate the minor time divisions of the Glacial and Champlain epochs as follows. The order of this table, as of the former more comprehensive one on page 988 of the last December AMERICAN NATURALIST, is stratigraphic, so that for the advancing sequence in time it should be read upward.

NOTE.—If we seek to compare this table with the Glacial series in Europe, it should be remarked that in the Alps there were three chief stages of growth of the glaciers far beyond their present limits, the second being the maximum advance, doubtless contemporaneous, as shown by Geikie, with the maximum extension of the ice-sheet upon northern Europe. The first glacial stage of the Alps, which also appears to have left traces in southern Sweden not wholly obliterated by the next and greater glaciation, may be represented in America by the till beneath the interglacial lignite in the basin of James bay, and these may belong to the time of northern winters in aphelion some 50,000 years ago. The second, third, and fourth glacial stages of the European Ice age, as tabulated by Geikie, are then seen to be wholly analogous in characteristics of ice extension and drift deposition, and they were probably also time equivalents, respectively, with the Kansan, Iowa, and Wisconsin stages in the United States and Canada. In each continent the interglacial time between the Kansan and Iowan stages had

[11] Journal of Geology, vol. ii, pp. 383--395, May–June, 1894.

[12] In two chapters (pages 724–775, with maps forming plates xiv and xv) of J. Geikie's "The Great Ice Age," third edition, 1894, Prof. T. C. Chamberlin proposes a chronologic classification of the North American drift under three formations, named in the order of their age, beginning with the earliest, the Kansan, East Iowan, and East Wisconsin formations.

great subaërial erosion because of the continuing high elevation of the land; and the latest or moraine-forming stage of the glaciation seems, alike in Europe and America, to have belonged to the mainly rapid but fluctuating final retreat of the ice, showing, as I think, that each ice-sheet had in its lower part much englacial drift.

Epochs and Stages of the Glacial period.

CHAMPLAIN EPOCH (Land depression; disappearance of the ice-sheet; partial reëlevation of the land.)	WISCONSIN STAGE . . . (Progressing reëlevation.)	Moderate reëlevation of the land, advancing as a permanent wave from south to northeast; continued retreat of the ice along most of its extent, but its maximum advance in southern New England, with fluctuations and the formation of prominent moraines; great glacial lakes on the northern borders of the United States; slight glacial oscillations. with temperate climate nearly as now, at Toronto and Scarboro', Ont.; the sea finally admitted to the St. Lawrence, Champlain, and Ottawa valleys; uplift to the present height completed soon after the departure of the ice. (The great Baltic glacier, and European marginal moraines.)
	CHAMPLAIN SUBSIDENCE	Depression of the ice-covered area from its high Glacial elevation; retreat of the ice from its former Iowan limits; abundant deposition of loess.
GLACIAL EPOCH (Ice accumulation, due to the culmination of the Lafayette epeirogenic uplift.)	IOWAN STAGE	Renewed ice accumulation, covering the forest beds and extending south nearly to its early boundary. (Third European glacial stage.)
	INTERGLACIAL STAGE .	Extensive glacial recession in the upper part of the Mississippi basin; cool temperate climate and coniferous forests up to the waning ice border; much erosion of the early drift.
	KANSAN STAGE	Maximum extent of the ice-sheet in the interior of North America, and also eastward in northern New Jersey. (Maximum glaciation in Europe.)
	UNDETERMINED STAGES of fluctuation in the general growth of the ice-sheet.	Including an early glacial recession and reädvance in the region of the Moose and Albany rivers. (First glacial stage in the Alps.)

THE SKUNK AS A SOURCE OF RABIES.

BY W. WADE.

Doubtless many of the readers of the NATURALIST have heard the story that the bite of a skunk can convey rabies. I first heard it some years since in the form of an inquiry from a distinguished physician in London; and to an old fox-hunter, who has known of hounds by the dozens being skunk-bitten with no subsequent ill-effects, the story was exceedingly ridiculous. But when my friend stated that Dr. John H. Janeway, a surgeon in the U. S. Army, was said to have given the story his endorsement in a New York medical journal, the matter became immediately worthy of most serious consideration, my friend suggesting that there might have been something in the environments of the skunk, at the time Dr. Janeway wrote, to account for the marvelous exception, and I at once set to work to investigate what was known on the matter. Immediately I was involved in a maze of contradictions, no two stories agreeing. No belief of the story could be found anywhere but in Texas, the Indian Territory, and adjacent districts. Even in southern Kansas no such belief was found. Then in some cases it was the skunk, *Sui generis*, that had this power, while again it was only one particular variety of the skunk, the "hydrophobia cat." The vulgar idea was that any skunk, rabid or non-rabid, was capable of conveying infection of rabies, while more intelligent observers held that only a rabid skunk had this power, but even these seemed to hold that there was special danger of skunks being rabid, or that the virus conveyed by their bite was more potent than that from any other rabid animal. Again, instances were cited of men dying as the result of a skunk bite; in one case after many months of lingering illness, which most certainly could not be rabies, or another case of a man exhibiting rabic symptoms after a skunk bite but recovering on copious bleeding, and evidently there was no rabies *there*. Again, the New

York Sun, about six months since, had a most blood-curdling story of many soldiers in Mississippi dying from the bite of a skunk, and the deaths spread over a period of several months, a marvelously long-lived skunk to live a month after rabies had developed to the stage of being communicable, and inquiries in Mississippi showed that no fatal case of skunk bite was ever known there, although skunks were sometimes kept as vermin killers.

Now remember that this story drew all the weight it could have from the allegation that *Dr. Janeway had endorsed it*, and remember further, that the belief was that the skunk, *at present*, had this power. At last I was able to get Dr. Janeway's paper, which was published in The Medical Record of New York, March 13, 1875, and a more ridiculous breaking down of a ridiculous myth I never saw.

It appears that Dr. Janeway was stationed at Fort Hays, Kansas, when an epidemic of rabies broke out in the surrounding country, and his paper in the Medical Record was based on his report to the Surgeon-General of the U. S. Army; and in a letter to me he says that after writing this paper to the Medical Record, he endeavored to trace the origin of the epidemic, and if he remembers aright, found by inquiries that it was first noticed in the northern tier of Texas counties, and travelled north by west to the Fort Hays reservation.

So far from Dr. Janeway stating that *any* skunk could convey rabies, he distinctly refuted the assertions of some clergyman to this effect, citing instances of dogs and men being bitten by a skunk without injury (and one case wherein one person died and two escaped unhurt from the bite of the same rabid wolf). Dr. Janeway gives a very qualified adhesion to the belief that the bite of a rabid skunk was fatal in a larger proportion of instances than the bite of other animals, and thus explains it:

"That more cases, proportionally, may result fatally from the bite of this animal than from the bite of rabid dogs and wolves, is probably, if not actually, the case; still there are obvious reasons for it to be so. An animal, nocturnal in its habits, generally timid, but armed with a powerful battery to

resist any injury or affront; one that will not bite in defence until the secretion provided for it by nature is exhausted, loses that secretion by the disease. It is a well authenticated fact that rabid skunks are entirely free from the odor so characteristic of these animals, which could not occur if the secretion were not exhausted; and forgetting its normal timidity, will attack any person or animal it may come in contact with, biting the most exposed parts of the body, the alæ of the nose, the lobe of the ear, the thumb or one of the fingers, and passes on. Here is probably the reason these bites are more fatal than those of other animals—always in a vascular part not protected by clothing—which prevents by wiping away the poisonous saliva, from the fierce attacks of the mad dog or wolf and thus saves the life of the one bitten." This is very intelligible and reasonable.

Then, even those who believe that only the *rabid* skunk conveys rabies by its bite, and that the skunk is more susceptible to rabies than other animals, seem to believe that this is the *present* state of affairs, that skunk bites are *now* peculiarly dangerous. Now Dr. Janeway expressly says that rabies was epidemic in Texas when he made his observations on the disease in skunks and other animals, thus: "Rabies Mephitica, like Rabies Canina, is evidently epidemical, no cases of it having been reported previous to 1870 in this region;" and in his letter to me of December 15th, he says: "The epidemic was short-lived, no cases that I heard of occurring the next year. A great number of skunks must have succumbed to the disease, as they were less plentiful after that season;" and further, a surgeon in the U. S. Army, now stationed at Fort Bliss, writes me: "I have served five years in Texas, four in the Indian Territory, four in Dakota and other places where skunks abound; during this time, I have never known anyone to be bitten by the animal referred to. The bite of a rabid skunk will, of course, produce the disease, and in other instances where serious trouble has followed this occurrence, I am of the opinion that the symptoms are due to septic poisoning. The bite or scratch of almost any animal is more or less poisonous from the bacteria always present on the teeth

and claws. Even *human saliva* is poisonous when injected into certain animals, as has been conclusively proved by our present Surgeon-General."

Now I have never been able to get hold of anybody, in Texas or elsewhere (of course, other than Dr. Janeway), that had ever seen a case of skunk rabies, or who had anything like definite evidence on the matter; "I have heard it," "It is generally believed," etc., has been the utmost limit of statements on this point. Some believe it themselves, but are completely "out of reasons for it." One well-known naturalist puts his views on the question in this form :

"1st. The bite of the skunk often communicates rabies and death.

"2nd. Skunk rabies kills more people than dog or wolf rabies.

"3rd. To be bitten by a skunk is to risk a terrible death.

"4th. Beware of all skunks, for one can never tell when a rabid skunk will come along."

And perhaps this expresses intelligent, but incorrect, belief on the subject as well and accurately as it can be done. Therefore let us examine what the actual evidence on the matter is. Dr. Janeway, like any intelligent physician would do, refutes the self-originating idea of rabies in the skunk (and parenthetically, a physician with all the light of recent knowledge as to rabies, tells me that Dr. Janeway's conclusions are singularly sound and conclusive, when the deficency of exact knowledge on the disease, then the case, is taken into consideration). That idea is such utter nonsense that only the erroneous assertion of Dr. Janeway's endorsement entitled it to a second thought. Then Dr. Janeway positively says in his paper in The Medical Record that rabies was epidemic when he made his observations, and he adds in his letter to me that this epidemic was so transient that in one year it had passed away. (Scientific men have suggested, as the probable explanation of such epidemics wearing themselves out, that the subjects die off faster than they can communicate the disease to fresh victims). A surgeon in what is now the central seat of belief in the "skunk-rabies" delusion has not heard of a

case in the nine years he has been in this district. A physician in Southern Kansas, not remote from Fort Hays, wrote me that he had never heard of the skunk-rabies belief, that skunks were not uncommon as pets in his neighborhood (deprived of their scent powers, I believe). From Southern Colorado to North Dakota, I can find no belief prevailing in this myth. Then it all amounts to this: Dr. Janeway made careful observations twenty years ago, during an epidemic, he says this epidemic lasted only a year. A surgeon in the U. S. Army tells us that the ill effects that *do* sometimes follow skunk bites may readily be accounted for as septic poisoning, just as might result from the bite of a fly or the scratch of a tiger's claws. Therefore, my answers to the points I quote from a well known naturalist are:

1st. The bite of a non-rabid skunk can communicate no *rabies*, and it is beyond question that rabid skunks are exceedingly rare, if found at all. In no part of this country were rabid skunks ever reported save during a short period of epidemic rabies in Texas and Kansas.

2nd. Skunk rabies perhaps killed more people in Texas, etc., during a certain period than canine rabies, but because sleeping in the open air ("camping") was common there and the skunks readily encountered men. I think that statistics would show that dog and wolf rabies has caused twenty times the deaths that skunk rabies has.

3rd. To be bitten by a skunk is to risk contracting septic poisoning, I believe a terrible death, and the bite of a fly is said to have produced the same disease, and I think a butcher cutting himself with his butchering knife is in the same danger, but none of them risk *rabies*.

4th. Well, yes, "beware of all skunks" on "smelling" grounds, but it might as well be said "beware of all dogs, for one can never tell when a rabid dog may come along."

Minimizing dangers that are real is most dangerous and reprehensible, but making spooks of mist is but little less so. Some boy reads or hears that skunk-bite "will make a man go mad," some day he does get a skunk bite, and we can easily imagine the terrors he suffers from, and all from the veriest bosh.

The subject of rabies is now loaded down with quite enough rubbish, such as the absurd notion that if a healthy dog bites a man and subsequently becomes rabid, the man will "go mad" also, and adding another piece of bosh is more than we ought to be afflicted with.

I fear I may just now be venturing beyond my depth, and therefore, I wish the following to be taken entirely as suggestive: Must it not have been under very exceptional circumstances that rabies was first introduced among skunks in Texas? It surely is true that rabies is especially a disease of the canidæ, dogs, wolves and ? foxes. Now a rabid dog (and I suppose, a rabid wolf), in the stage of the disease in which communication of infection is possible, is about destitute of intelligence. It runs blindly, wildly, and without purpose. The skunk is both nocturnal and retiring, and would easily and naturally get out of the way of a rabid dog "on the run." In Europe where rabies is more prevalent than in this country, the polecat and other animals, relatives and of similar habits to the skunk, are never known to be rabid. So how in the world did the first rabid skunk become so? Unquestionably there *were* rabid skunks, and almost certainly there was a first one who communicated the disease to its fellows, and does it not seem certain that this first victim became infected under most peculiar and exceptional circumstances, and that these are not likely to be be repeated? And, as a final wind-up, What is all this pother about? There is not a particle of evidence that skunk bites are particularly dangerous, and while nobody need wish for such a bite, if he *does* get it he need not worry himself about any danger of rabies.

THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE LEPIDOPTERA.

BY VERNON L. KELLOGG.

The new provisional classification of the Lepidoptera by Professor J. H. Comstock,[1] based on characters drawn from the wing-structure, presents as its most radical departure from earlier arrangements, the erection within the order of two suborders. One of these groups, the Jugatæ, is thus defined by Professor Comstock: "This suborder includes those moths in which the two wings of each side are united by a membranous lobe, the jugum, borne at the base of the inner margin of the fore wings, and in which the anal area of the hind wings is reduced while the radial is not. The most available recognition character is the similarity in venation of the two pairs of wings; radius being five-branched in the hind wings as well as in the fore wings." This suborder comprises but two families, the Hepialidæ and the Micropterygidæ, each family containing but one genus, *Hepialus* and *Micropteryx* respectively.

The suborder Frenatæ is characterized as follows: "This suborder includes those moths and butterflies in which the two wings of each side are united by a frenulum, borne at the base of the costal margin of the hind wings, or by a substitute for a frenulum, a large humeral area of the hind wings; and in which radius of the hind wings is reduced to an unbranched condition, while in the more generalized forms the anal area is not reduced. The most available recognition character is the dissimilarity in venation of the two pairs of wings, due to the unbranched condition of radius of the hind wings, while this vein in the fore wings separates into several branches." The Frenatæ includes all the families of Lepidoptera except the Hepialidæ and the Micropterygidæ.

[1] Comstock, John Henry. Evolution and Taxonomy: An Essay on the application of the Theory of Natural Selection in the Classification of Animals and Plants, illustrated by a study of the evolution of the wings of insects and by a contribution to the Classification of the Lepidoptera, pp. 37–113, with 33 figs. and 3 plates, in the Wilder Quarter-Century Book, 1893, Ithaca, N. Y.

Properly to estimate the value of these subordinal characters it may be necessary for systematists to acquaint themselves with the position of Professor Comstock regarding systematic work. His point of view may differ from that of some. The essential feature of it is the insistence upon the constant recognition of the theory of descent in systematic work, no matter how circumscribed the group which is being studied. "The description of a species, genus, family or order will be considered incomplete," says Professor Comstock, "until its phylogeny has been determined so far as is possible with the data at hand."

The purpose of this paper, which is merely to add a few notes of observations which seem to be confirmatory of the most conspicuous feature of this new classification of the Lepidoptera, makes it impracticable to refer at all adequately to the method proposed by Professor Comstock for phylogenetic studies, but it is necessary to call attention here to the following paragraph from the essay referred to.

"In attempting to work out the phylogeny of a group of organisms, there will arise, I believe, the necessity of distinguishing between two kinds of characters: first, characters indicating differences in kind of specialization; and second, characters indicating differences in degree of specialization of the same kind. The former will indicate dichotomous divisions of lines of descent; the latter will merely indicate degrees of divergence from a primitive type. Thus, to draw an illustration from the following pages, it is shown that there are two distinct ways of uniting the two wings of each side in the Lepidoptera; they may be united by a frenulum, or they may be united by a jugum. These are differences in kind of specialization, and indicate two distinct lines of descent or a dichotomous division of the order. Among those Lepidoptera in which the wings are united by a frenulum, great differences occur in the degree to which this organ or a substitute for it is developed; such differences may merely indicate the degree of divergence from a primitive type and may need to be correlated with other characters to indicate dichotomous divisions."

In a study of the scales of the Lepidoptera (the results of which have been elsewhere recorded[2]), a careful examination of the wing-membranes of *Micropteryx* revealed on them, in addition to the numerous specialized scales arranged in regular rows or tiers over the membrane, a covering of very fine hairs, differing radically from the scales in size, arrangement, and mode of attachment to the membrane. These minute hairs are present in all the species of *Micropteryx* I have examined, viz.: *unimaculella, mansuetella, clathrata, anderschella, chrysolepidella, thunbergella, sparmanella, aruncella, fastuosella, seppella, semipurpurella.* And further, are present in all species of *Hepialus* yet examined by me, viz.: *sylvinus, gracilis, humuli, argentata, haydenii, hecta, purpurascens, argenteomaculatus, mcglashani, behrensii* and its variety, *montanus.*

On the other hand, I have yet to discover these minute hairs in any one of the Frenatæ, though I have examined a large number of forms distributed widely over the group. I am convinced that the presence of this clothing of minute hairs on the wing-membranes of the Jugatæ is a subordinal character.

[3]This clothing may be more specifically described as follows: in *Micropteryx unimaculella,* the fore and hind wings on their upper and lower sides are sparsely covered with fine, curving, pointed, short hairs, not inserted in sockets or "insertion cups," as are the scales, and not easily rubbed off. These hairs average .005 millimeters in length, and are distant from each other at their bases a length approximately equal to the length of the hairs. The scales of *unimaculella* average from .1 to .15 millimeters in length.

In *Hepialus sylvinus* the wings are similarly covered with fine hairs, averaging from .02 to .03 millimeters in length. The scales of *sylvinus* are from .2 to .3 millimeters long, or about ten times the length of the fine hairs, which I shall hereafter refer to as the "fine hairs" or the "fixed hairs."

[2] Kellogg, V. L., The Taxonomic Value of the Scales in the Lepidoptera, pp. 45–89, with 17 figs. and plates IX and X, Kansas University Quarterly, Vol. III, No. 1, July, 1894.

[3] This paragraph and two or three succeeding ones referring to wing-clothing are mostly quoted from my paper on the lepidopterous scales before referred to.

Beyond the availability of the presence of the fine hairs in in the Jugatæ and their absence in the Frenatæ, as a recognition character, the phylogenetic significance of this character seems to me of interest, and if I interpret it aright, especially interesting in the light of Professor Comstock's recognition of two main branches of the Lepidoptera. The Jugatæ, according to Professor Comstock, are the more generalized group of the two. The venation indicates this strongly; *Micropteryx* possesses the most generalized mouthparts to be found among Lepidoptera; and, lastly, the mode of tying the wings together is the same as obtains in many of the Trichoptera, a a group of neuropteroid insects offering many indications of affinity with the Lepidoptera. In addition to these indications, or, indeed demonstrations, of the generalized condition of the group Jugatæ, the clothing of the wings is essentially that of the [4]Trichoptera, only in more specialized state. On the wings of the Trichoptera there is a distinct clothing of fixed hairs, unstriated, not set in sockets, and not easily removed. In addition there is a sparse covering of specialized hairs, striated, set in sockets, easily rubbed off, very long and large compared with the much more numerous fixed hairs, and evidently the lepidopterous scale in generalized state.[5]

The wing-clothing of the Jugatæ is more specialized than that of the Trichoptera in two ways: first, by the degradation of the fine hairs, tending toward that total disappearance which is characteristic of the Frenatæ; and second, by a specialization by addition, in the case of the scales, which have, indeed, reached almost as high a degree of development as is to be found among the Heterocera. This high specialization of the scales in *Micropteryx* and *Hepialus* does not at all indicate a high rank for them among Lepidoptera, but merely is confirmative of the presumption that they are the existing tips of branches whose lower members have disappeared. Nor, in-

[4] I have described and compared the clothing of the wings of the Trichoptera and Lepidoptera, in some detail, in the paper on the taxonomic value of the scales of Lepidoptera (*loc. cit.*).

[5] The beginnings of this kind of wing-clothing are perhaps apparent in the Panorpidæ.

deed, is it necessary to believe that these branches have been long ones, for, as I have elsewhere shown[6], the specialization of scales can come about very rapidly.

It seems probable that the stem-form of the Lepidoptera possessed a wing-clothing much like that now exhibited by the Trichoptera, and that the Jugatæ branched off before the covering of fine hairs had been lost, although the tendency of specialization had already become manifest. The phylogenetic position of the Jugatæ, indicated by their wing-clothing, quite corresponds with that indicated by the wing venation as shown by Professor Comstock.

Another characteristic of the Jugatæ, not so distinctly available as a recognition character, but of considerable phylogenetic significance, is presented by the structure of the thorax.

The thoracic structure of the common, wingless, racial form of the Hexapoda is probably pretty fairly shown by the living Campodeas. With the appearance of wings the musculature of the two hinder segments of the thorax was necessarily largely increased, and those segments increased in size and strength. The chitinous exoskeleton became especially firm and strong for the attachment of the muscles, and the two segments acquired a bulk and form proportional to the extra development of the musculature. In the more generalized of winged insects the two pairs of wings are subequal in size and importance, and are quite independent of each other. Correspondingly, the meso- and metathoracic segments are subequal in size and form. The Paleodictyoptera of Scudder, including all the Paleozoic insects, are credited by him with the following characters (among others): "thoracic segments subequally developed; both wings closely similar in shape and with a simple neuration." The condition of wings and thorax in many of the living generalized neuropteroid insects well illustrates this state. (See fig. 1, plate XVII.)

But the parachute-like function which these broad subequal wings subserved began to give way to a more effective aerial locomotion. A tying together of the fore and hind wings of each side to secure synchronous action, and a

[6] See paper on scales referred to.

cephalization of the flight function, manifested by a reduction of the hind wings and a specialization of the fore wings as strongly supported firm plates for rapidly beating the air obtained. This synchronity of action by the two pairs of wings and the cephalization of the flight function, was accompanied by coincident structural changes in the segments containing the wing musculature. With the loss of independence by the two pairs of wings, and the development of their united action, the meso- and metathoraces became more and more combined until in some cases they are so nearly fused as to form a single strong box for the wing musculature. The cephalization of flight or the reduction of the hind wings and the specialization of the fore wings is accompanied by a corresponding reduction in size and importance of the metathorax, and a marked increase in size of the mesothorax.

The musculature of the legs is also, of course, contained in the thoracic segments, but where, as in the Lepidoptera, the functions of the legs are so largely reduced, so overshadowed by the flight function that the anatomy of the thorax depends almost entirely on the specialization of the wings, and where, as is also the case in the Lepidoptera, the flight function and consequent condition of the wings is of so much [7] importance in the economy of the organisms, it is evident that the testimony borne by the thoracic anatomy should be a contribution of real importance towards a comprehension of the phylogeny of the group.

As a fair example of the lepidopterous thorax in a species certainly not among the more highly specialized Lepidoptera, and admittedly not belonging to the most generalized forms, I have taken the thorax of *Actias luna*. As our interest lies in the meso- and metasegments, being the ones directly connected with the function of flight, I may omit reference to the prothorax.

The scutum of the mesothorax in *luna* (See fig. 2, plate XVII) is the largest sclerite of the dorsum, and presents a greater surface than all the rest of the dorsal sclerites of the meso- and metathorax combined. It is longer than broad, is traversed

[7] See Comstock, *loc. cit.*, p. 51.

by a faint longitudinal median carina, and its posterior border presents a reëntrant angle into which the forward-projecting apex of the scutellum fits. The scutellum of the mesothorax is subtriangular in outline with rounding angles. The dorsum of the metathorax is less than one-third as long as the meso-notum. The scutum is chiefly apparent in its two lateral portions, the median portion being reduced to a narrow transverse bar; the scutellum is a small transversal sclerite with a curving anterior margin. The pleural aspect of the mesothorax is markedly greater than that of the metathorax, but the relation between them does not show such a preponderance of the mesothorax as is shown on the dorsum.

With the specialization of the flight function indicated by a cephalization of flight, including a specialization of the fore-wings and a reduction of the hind-wings, there comes a correlative change in thoracic structure. This may be shown in *Hemaris thysbe*, one of the swift-flying sphinges, with a highly specialized venation. The mesonotum (see fig. 3, plate XVII) constitutes almost the entire dorsal aspect of the thorax, the metanotum being limited to a very narrow transverse bar, dilating laterally to more conspicuous dimensions. The scutum of the mesothorax is almost as broad as long.

Turning now to the Jugatæ, the venation of whose wings, according to Professor Comstock, is the most generalized of any among the Lepidoptera, an examination of the thorax reveals a distinctly generalized condition. In *Micropteryx unimaculella* (see fig. 4, plate XVII) the mesonotum does not exceed the metanotum in length by more than one-half the length of the latter. The general outlines of the dorsum of both segments are much alike, and the scutum and scutellum of the mesonotum resemble the equivalent sclerites of the metanotum in shape. In each segment the scutellum projects forward into an angular emargination of the hind border of the scutum. In the more specialized forms of the Lepidoptera the reduction of the metanotum is accompanied by the narrowing of the median portion of the scutum, until, in many cases, the scutum is divided, apparently, by the scutellum into two lateral pieces.

In *Hepialus humuli* (see fig. 5, plate XVII) the mesonotum is relatively larger, compared with the metanotum, than in *Micropteryx*, and there is correspondingly more of a difference of outline between the two segments, but the thorax is still distinctly a generalized one. The metanotum is about one-half as long as the mesonotum.

Nowhere else among Lepidoptera have I found so generalized a condition of the thorax, as shown by the Jugatæ, unless it be in the Tineina, where, indeed, among all Frenatæ, it would be expected. In *Tinea vestitella* the thoracic structure appears to be in a very generalized state, although the shape of the sclerites differs much from that in the Jugatæ.

An additional point of interest is adduced by a comparison of the thorax of the Jugatæ with that of the Trichoptera. A striking resemblance is apparent, as is illustrated in figures 4 and 6, one being the dorsal aspect of the thorax of *Micropteryx unimaculella*, and the other that of *Hydropsyche phalerata*. This suggests again the affinity of the Lepidoptera, through the Jugatæ, with the Trichoptera.

The patagia of the mesothorax exhibit an interesting specialization following closely the development of the flight function as indicated by the wing venation and the thoracic structure. The patagia probably function as shields or protective coverings for the insertions of the front wings, the thin lobe curving around the base of the fore-wing in a way well calculated to protect this unchitinized and vulnerable portion of the moth's body. In the swift-flying sphinges the patagia acquire a remarkable development, extending posteriorly almost to the hinder margin of the mesoscutum. In the more generalized *luna* the patagia are much less developed, and in the Jugatæ the patagia are very small and inconspicuous. The patagia are present also in the Trichoptera, and are strikingly like the equivalent processes on the Jugatæ.

A careful study of the thorax of the Lepidoptera must certainly be rewarded by suggestive results.

As to the kind of characters which these drawn from the wing-clothing and thoracic structure are, I refer to the paragraph at the beginning of this paper quoted from Professor

Comstock's essay, relating to two kinds of characters; first, characters indicating dichotomous divisions of lines of descent; second, characters indicating degrees of divergence from a primitive type. It is evident that either one of these kinds of characters may be subordinate to the other, although, at first glance, perhaps, it might seem that characters indicating differences in kind of specialization, or dichotomous divisions of descent lines, must always be superior to characters indicating differences in degree of the same kind of specialization. For example, given a dichotomous branching according to characters of the first kind, the forms along either line will be ranged according to characters of the second kind, *i. e.*, differences in degree of specialization along that line. But, in a larger view, there is, in the development of any considerable group of organism, as, for example, the class Insecta, a general tendency of specialization along some pretty distinct main line, or more or less nearly parallel lines. For example, in the Insecta may be adduced the development of the flight function accompanied, in the Lepidoptera, by a cephalization of flight indicated by the specialization of the front wings and a reduction of the hind wings and accompanied also by the specialization of the thorax in the manner pointed out in this paper. Subordinate to any general tendency, such as the development of the flight function, there will appear characters indicating dichotomous divisions of lines of descent, the methods of advance along the line of the general tendency differing in two branches of the group. An example of this is afforded by the Odonata and the Diptera; in one group the specialization of fore and hindwings has followed the same lines, in the other the specialization has resulted in the loss of the hindwings. In both instances a fine development of the flight function has been reached.

Of the kind of characters indicating in a general and large way degrees of divergence from a primitive type, these characters drawn from the wing-clothing and thoracic structures may be looked on.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE, XVII.

Fig. 1.—Meso- and metanotum of *Corydalis cornuta.*
Fig. 2.—Meso- and metanotum of *Actias luna.*
Fig. 3.—Meso- and metanotum of *Hemaris thysbe.*
Fig. 4.—Meso- and metanotum of *Micropteryx unimaculella.*
Fig. 5.—Meso- and metanotum of *Hepialus humuli.*
Fig. 6.—Meso- and metanotum of *Hydropsyche phalerata.*

In all the figures: a = scutum of mesonotum; b = scutellum of mesonotum; c = scutum of metanotum; d = scutellum of metanotum; p = patagia = paratera of mesonotum.

Stanford University, California.

RECENT LITERATURE.

The Glacial Nightmare and The Flood.[1]—In these two volumes Sir Henry Howorth undertakes to show how the Glacial Theory, as usually taught, is not sound, that it is based upon hypotheses, some of which cannot be verified, while others can be shown to be false. In facing the solution of the Drift problem be postulates a catastrophe, viz., a widespread flood, to explain the geological phenomena of the Plistocene period, and to account for the extinction of the fauna of that time. The work is limited to a consideration of the so-called drift beds and frequent reference to the literature of the subject is made. The opening chapters are compilations of the arguments advanced and conclusions reached by all authorities of the present century upon the subject, and many who date from the middle of the last. The second volume discusses the inadequacy of ice to meet the calls made upon its working power by the glacialists, with a concluding chapter in which the author claims that the only explanation of the distribution of the drift is a great diluvial catastrophe, and he points out in detail how the many facts of the drift are in accord with this theory. Examples are cited of the distribution by rapidly moving water of erratics, and also of the production of striæ by the latter. In some cases these striæ are seen on the blocks transported by the water, and again upon the surfaces over which the detritus has been impelled.

An important omission in the chain of evidence presented by Mr. Howorth, in favor of his theory, is the *cause* of the flood. Save for a brief reference in his preface to "the rapid and perhaps sudden upheaval of some of the largest mountain chains in the world, accompanied probably by great subsidences of land elsewhere," there is no reference to this point, upon which the whole theory seems to rest.

Life Histories of North American Birds.[2]—This work is one of a series in quarto form intended to illustrate the collections in the U. S. National Museum. The present volume relates only to land birds, and while the main object is to make it a systematic and com-

[1] The Glacial Nightmare and The Flood. 2 vols. By Sir Henry H. Howorth. London, 1893. Sampson Low, Marston and Co. Publishers.

[2] Life Histories of Birds, with special reference to their Breeding Habits and Eggs. By Charles Bendire, Captain, U. S. A. Special Bulletin No. 1, U. S. Natl. Mus. Washington, 1892.

prehensive work on the oölogy of North America there is incorporated in the text the latest information as to the life history, the migratory and breeding ranges, and the food of each species. The classification given in the Code and Check List of the American Ornithologists' Union has been followed.

The illustrations comprise 12 chromolithographic plates, reproduced from water-color drawings of eggs belonging to the collections in the U. S. Natl. Museum.

The long residence of Capt. Bendire in the far west, has given him exceptional opportunities for observing the habits of the birds. He describes them in a most interesting manner, and he weaves into his narratives some glimpses of military life, and frontier adventure, which add an especial flavor to the book.

Geology of the Coastal Plain of Alabama.[3]—Under this title Mr. E. A. Smith presents a report which embodies the results of a thorough study of the Cenozoic formations of the Coastal Plain of Alabama. Part I is substantially a republication of Bull. 43 U. S. Geol. Surv. with some additions and slight alterations, followed by a full report by D. W. Langdon of the variations of the Eocene and Cretaceous formations in the territory between the Alabama and Chattahoochee rivers, together with a account of his discoveries of the Marine Miocene formations at Chattahoochee and Alum Bluff in Florida. Part II deals with the various phosphatic marls, green sands, etc., occurring in this part of the state. Part III, includes county descriptions in detail.

The series of Marine Eocene and Cretaceous formations is exposed along the Alabama rivers more fully than anywhere else in the Eastern States, and the scale here illustrated will serve as a standard for other regions.

Thirteenth Annual Report of the U. S. Geological Survey for 1891–'92. Part II.[4]—The report of the Director for 1891–'92 is published in three parts, of which Part II is devoted to Geology and comprises the following papers: Second Expedition to Mt. St. Elias including an account of the Malaspina Glacier, by Israel Cook Russell; The Geological History of Harbors, by N. S. Shaler; The Mechanics

[3] Report on the Geology of the Coastal Plain of Alabama by E. A. Smith, L. C. Johnson and D. W. Langdon, Jr. With Contributions to its Paleontology by T. H. Aldrich and K. M. Cunningham. Montgomery, Alabama, 1894.

[4] Thirteenth Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey, 1891–'92, Pt. II, Geology; Pt. III, Irrigation. By J. W. Powell. Washington, 1893.

of Appalachian Structure, Bailey Willis; The Average Elevation of the United States, by Henry Gannett; The Rensselaer Grit Plateau in New York, by T. Nelson Dale; The American Tertiary Aphidæ, by Samuel Hubbard Scudder.

The same report, Part III, constitutes the fourth in the series of reports of the Irrigation Survey. The water supply for irrigation is discussed by Mr. E. H. Newell, special attention being given to the drainage basins of the Missouri, the Yellowstone and the Platte rivers. The principal features distinguishing American irrigation engineering are described by Mr. H. W. Wilson, together with the engineering results obtained by the Irrigation Survey. Two topographic reports relating to the location and survey of reservior sites are contributed by Mr. A. H. Thompson. The various reports are abundantly illustrated.

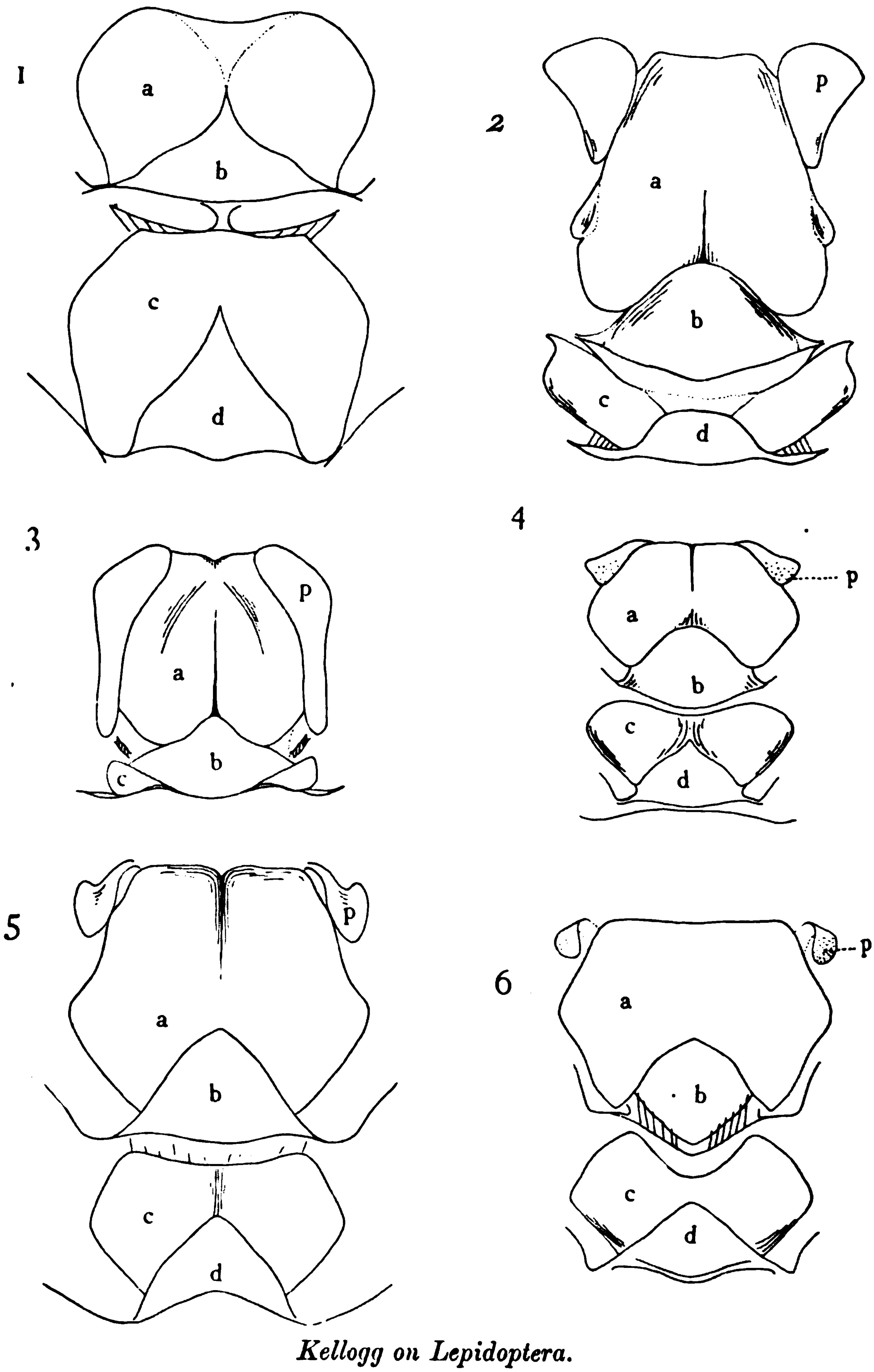
Reports of the Geological Survey of Arkansas for 1891 and 1892.[5]—These two Reports representing Vol. II of the Survey are bound in two separate books. The report for 1891 comprises papers on the work accomplished by the Survey by Branner, Simonds, Hopkins, and Siebenthal. In addition are Miscellaneous Reports on the fauna of the state, magnetic observations and bibliography of the Geology of Arkansas to date.

The report for 1892[6] embraces the work undertaken by the Survey for the purpose of distinguishing the subdivisions of the Cenozoic formation of Arkansas and for determining their areal distribution in the southern part of the state. This work was accomplished by Prof. G. D. Harris. Both Reports are illustrated with a number of well executed plates.

[5] Annual Report of the Geological Survey of Arkansas for 1891. Miscellaneous Reports, 1894.

[6] Annual Report of the Geological Survey of Arkansas for 1892. Tertiary Geology of Southern Arkansas, 1894.

PLATE XVII.



Kellogg on Lepidoptera.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ALCACIO, D. C.—Apunter biolóicos acerca del *Dipodomys phillipsi* Gray. Extr. la Naturaleza, 2ª Ser., T. 2º, 1894. From the author.

ALLEN, J. A.—Recent Progress in the Study of North American Mammals. Extr. Proceeds. Linn. Soc. New York, for the year ending March 27, 1894.

—On the Seasonal Change of Color in the Varying Hare (*Lepus americanus* Erxl.) Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

ALLEN, H.—The Changes which take place in the Skull, Coincident with Shortening of the Face axis. Extr. Proceeds. Phila. Acad. Sci., 1894.

—The Objects of the Wistar Institute. Extr. Univ. Med. Mag., 1894. From the author.

ANDREWS, C. W.—Note on a new species of Æpyornis (*Æ. titan*). Extr. Geol. Mag., Vol. I, 1894. From the author.

BRYANT, H. G.—A Journey to the Grand Falls of Labrador. Bull. Geog. Club of Phila., Vol. I, 1894. From the author.

CLARK, E.—The Silver Mines of Lake Valley, New Mexico. Extr. Trans. Amer. Inst. Mining Engineers, 1894. From the author.

CREDNER, H.—Die Stegocephalen und Saurier aus dem Rothliegenden des Plauen'schen Grundes bei Dresden, X Theil, *Sclerocephalus labyrinthicus* H. B. Geinitz species. Abdruck a. d. Zeitschr. Deutsch. Geol. Gesellsch. Jahrg., 1893. From the author.

DARTON, N. H.—Geologic Relations from Green Pond, N. J., to Skunnemunk Mountain, New York. Extr. Bull. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

DAVENPORT, C. B.—Regeneration in Obelia and its Bearing on Differentiation in the Germ Plasma. Extr. Anat. Anz. IX, Bd. Nr. 9. From the author.

DOLLO, L.—Les Lois de l'Evolution. Extr. Bull. de la Soc. Belge de Geol., Paleon. & d'Hydrol., 7, vii, 1893. From the author.

DREYFUS, L.—Zu Krassilstschik's Mittheilungen über "die vergleichende Anatomie und Systematik der Phytophthires" mit besonderer Bezugnahme urb. die Phylloxeriden. Extr. Zool. Anz., 1894. From the author.

ECCLES, R. C.—The Study of Applied Sociology. Evolution Series, No. 19. 1891. From the author.

EVERMANN, B. AND KENDALL, W. C.—The Fishes of Texas and the Rio Grande Basin, considered chiefly with reference to their Geographic Distribution. Extr. Bull. U. S. Fish Commission for 1892. From the authors.

FAIRCHILD, H. L.—Proceeds. of the Sixth Annual Meeting, held at Boston, Dec. 27, 28 and 29, 1893. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

HILL, R. T.—Geology of Parts of Texas, Indian Territory, and Arkansas adjacent to the Red River. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

HOBBS, W. H.—Ueber den Volcanit, ein Anorthoklas-Augit Gestein von der chemischen Zusammensetzung der Dacite. Abdruck a. d. Zeitscher. d. Deutsch. geolog. Gesellschaft, Jahrg., 1893. From the author.

KEMP, J. F.—Notes on the Lower Coal Measures of Western Clearfield Co., Penna. Extr. School of Mines Quarterly, July, 1893. From the author.

MILLER, G. S. AND BANGS, O.—A New Rabbit from western Florida. Extr. Proceeds. Biol. Soc. Wash., 1894. From the authors.

MÖBIUS, K.—Ueber den Sang und die Derwerthung der Walfische in Japan. Sonder-Abdruck aus den Mittheil. der Sektion für Küsten- und hochsee-fischerei, 1894. From the author.

MUYBRIDGE, E.—Descriptive Zoopraxography. Philadelphia, 1893. From the author.

NEWTON, E. T.—Reptiles from the Elgin Sandstone.——Description of Two New Genera. Extr. Proceeds. Roy. Soc., Vol. 54, 1893. From the author.

PACKARD, R. L.—Note on a blue mineral supposed to be Ultramarine, from Silver City, New Mexico. Extr. Proceeds. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

PETER, K.—Die Wirbelsäule der Gymnophionen. Inaugural Dissertation, Freiburg, 1894. From the author.

PINKUS, F.—Ueber einer noch nicht beschriebenen Hirnnerven des *Protopterus annectens.* Aus dem Anat. Inst. zu Freiburg; Abdruck aus Anat. Anz. IX, Bd. Nr. 18. From the author.

RATHBUN, M. J.—Descriptions of a new Genus and two new species of African Freshwater Crabs.

——Descriptions of two new Crabs from the Western Indian Ocean, presented to the National Museum by Dr. W. L Abbott. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

RICHARDS, R. H.—A new Prismatic Stadia. Extr. Journ. Ass. Engineer. Soc., Vol. XII, 1894. From the author.

RIES, H.—On some New Forms of Wollastonite from New York State. Extr. Trans. New York Acad. Sci., 1894. From the author.

ROGER, O.—Verzeichniss der bischer bekannten fossilen Saugethiere. Separat-Abdruck aus dem 31 Ber. des Naturwissenschaftl. Ver. f. Schwaben und Neuburg, 1893. From the author.

RUSSELL, H. L.—The Bacterial Flora of the Atlantic Ocean in the Vicinity of Wood's Holl. Extr. Botanical Gazette, Vol. XVIII.

SHUFELDT, R. W.—Scientific Taxidermy for Museums.

——Comparative Oölogy of North American Birds. Extrs. Rept. U. S. Natl. Mus. for 1892; Washington, 1894. From the author.

STEARNS, W. A.—Contribution to the History of the Great Auk. Reprint of an article published in the American Field, May 26, 1888.

——The Natural History of Labrador. Amherst, 1884. From the author.

STEJNEGER, L.—Description of a new Lizard, *Verticaria beldingii* from California. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

TAYLOR, W. C.—The Holy Catholic Church, The Communion of the Saints. Tacoma, 1894. From the author.

THOMPSON, A. H.—A Lesson in Altruism. Topeka, 1894. From the author.

TROUESSART, DR.—Note sur une grande espèce de bdelle maritime originaire d'Islande. Extr. Journ. L'Anat. Physiol., Pouchet et Duval, 1894. From the author.

TRUE, F. W.—Diagnosis of some undescribed Wood Rats (Neotoma) in the U. S. Natl. Mus.

——Notes on Mammals of Balistan and the Vale of Kashmir, presented to the Natl. Mus. by Dr. W. L. Abbott. Extrs. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

TULBERG, T.—Ueber einige Muriden aus Kamerun. Mitgetheilt der Königl. Gesell. der Wissensch. zu Upsala, 1893. From the author.

UDDEN, J. A.—Erosion, Transportation and Sedimentation performed by the Atmosphere. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. II, 1894. From the author.

ULREY, A. B.—Preliminary Descriptions of some New South American Characinidae. Extr. Am. Nat., 1894. From the author.

VASSEUR, M. G.—Note preliminaire sur les Terrains Tertiaires de l Albigeois Avec la collaboration de M. M. Blayac et Repelin. Extr. Bull. des Services de la Carte Geol. de la France, No. 37, T. V, 1893–1894.

WAKEMAN, T. B.—Sketch of the Life, Works, Career and Prophecy of Ernst Haeckel. Evolution Series No. 2, 1891. From the Brooklyn Ethical Assoc.

WALCOTT, C. D.—On the Occurrence of Olenellus in the Green Pond Mountain series of Northern New Jersey, with a note on the Conglomerates. Extr. Am. Jour. Sci., Vol. XLVII, 1894.——Paleozoic Intra-formational Conglomerates. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894.

——Notes on the Cambrian Rocks of Pennsylvania, from the Susquehanna to the Delaware. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVII, 1894.——Geologic Time as indicated by the Sedimentary Rocks of North America. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. I, 1893. From the author.

WILLISTON, S. W.—On Various Vertebrate Remains from the Lowermost Cretaceous of Kansas. Extr. Kansas University Quart., July, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVELS.

African Volcanoes—In 1891, when Emin Pasha started west from Victoria Nyanza on the journey that ended in his violent death, he and his comrade, Dr. Stuhlman, were the first white men to see the big mountain Mfumbiro, 120 miles from the lake which Captain Speke, many years before, had placed on his map on native information. They found that the Mfumbiro was not an isolated cone, but the most eastern of a hitherto unknown range of volcanic origin. Their first purpose was to determine the outlines of Lake Albert Edward, and they did not stop to explore these mountains; but Dr. Stuhlman sent home an interesting report of the natives that Virunga, the most western summit of the chain, was a fire mountain, from whose top smoke was often seen to issue, and from which noises were heard like the bellowing of cattle.

On December 8th a cablegram reached Europe from Count von Gotzen, the German explorer, announcing his arrival on the lower Congo, after crossing Africa from east to west. About the same time a letter he had written in Central Africa, in June last, arrived. It contained brief but interesting detail of his visit to Mount Virunga. There have been reports of plutonic activity among the Rif Mountains in northwestern Morocco, but the hostile natives have prevented investigation. The subterranean forces that formed the great trough and piled up mountains of lava and ashes east of the great lakes show, by solfataras, hot springs and other phenomena, that they are not yet entirely spent. But until the discovery of Mount Virunga, no active volcano was known to exist in Africa.

While still far away Count von Gotzen saw a thin column of smoke ascending from the principal crater, and later he found that the rim of this orifice is 11,400 feet above the sea. The volcano, therefore, is not a snow mountain, and is not so tall as its nearest neighbor on the east, which, according to Stuhlman, is about 13,000 feet high. It took von Gotzen several days to force a passage through the dense forest and to scale the steep mountain side. At last he stood upon the edge of the crater and looked down upon a most interesting spectacle.

The crater is about a mile in diameter, and the top of the encircling wall on which the explorer stood, is about 160 feet above the crater floor. The inner side of the wall was too steep for comfortable descent, and, in view of what was going on at the bottom, there was absolutely no temptation to make the journey.

The yellow-hued bottom of the crater floor was as smooth as the surface of a lake, and the explorer believes he was looking down upon an expanse of molten lava. Above this smooth surface rose the walls of two orifices, which was over 300 feet in diameter; a small volume of smoke was issuing accompanied by a noise that sounded like the roll of distant thunder. There were unmistakable indications that outside of this crater another center of eruption exists on the west side of the mountain, but the explorer was unable to push through the woods to reach it.

For some years a little lake has appeared on the maps some distance south of the place this volcano has been found to occupy. It is Lake Kivu, seen by no white man until von Gotzen stood on its shores soon after he had looked down in the smoking crater. He says the lake stretched away before him like a sea, and, though it was a clear day, he could not see its southern shores. He believes the lake is almost as large as Lake Albert Edward. Its outlet is supposed to be the Rusisi River, which enters the north end of Lake Tanganyika.

It is too early to regard the large prizes of African discovery as all won when such interesting and important results reward research, as those attained by the latest traveler across Africa. (From N. Y. Sun in Scientific American, Jan. 5, 1895).

MINERALOGY.[1]

NEW INSTRUMENTS.

Goniometer with two Graduated Circles.—Goldschmidt[2] has devised a new form of goniometer which he has called *Goniometer mit zwei Kreisen.* Besides the horizontal graduated circle there is in this instrument a vertical graduated circle, and it is this circle which is fitted with the usual centering and adjusting support for the crystal. The vertical circle and its attachments are supported by an arm which revolves about the axis of the horizontal circle. The collimator and telescope are constructed as in the goniometer with horizontal circle, and for measurement are so placed that their axes make equal angles with the zero position of the revolving arm and movable axis. The crystal is adjusted for the prism zone and brought into the unmovable axis of the instrument. The pole of any face of a crystal is located in the same manner as a point of the earth's surface by latitude or longitude, or a star by right ascension or declination. To determine a plane *by reflection* the adjusted crystal is revolved about the movable axis (vertical circle) till the face is perpendicular to the plane of the horizontal circle (φ). The movable arm is then revolved about the unmovable axis until the face is normal to the zero position of the arm—makes equal angles with the axes of collimator and telescope (ς)—when the image of the signal will appear on the cross hairs of the telescope. The position of a plane can also be determined by the angles through which it is necessary to turn it to make it appear as a line parallel to one of the cross hairs of the telescope. The inventor claims for the instrument, among other advantages over the forms in use, that measurements are more quickly and conveniently made, and that the calculation of crystallographical constants and symbols and the making of projections are much simpler. It is necessary to mount the crystals but once for the entire measurement, and pyramid planes require but a single adjustment. The position of a face is determined without reference to the perfection of its neighbors. Angle tables can be constructed corresponding to a definite setting of the crystal which allow the symbol to be obtained at once from the angles φ and ς, and thus comparison of differently developed crystals can be easily made.

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxi, pp. 210–232, 1893.

Universal Goniometer.—A very similar instrument to the Goldschmidt goniometer just described is the *Universal goniometer* invented by von Federow.[3] In this instrument the telescope is also the collimator, the signal being located in the side of the telescope and its image reflected to the crystal face by means of a prism. When the face is normal to the axis of the telescope the image is reflected back over its own path and brought to a focus on the cross hairs which are located just behind the prism. The credit for priority in the important invention of the goniometer with two circles, and the method of measuring crystals by the location of the poles of their faces, clearly belongs to v. Federow, as a short description of his instrument was published in the Russian language in 1889.[4] It is impossible in this space to review so important a paper as the one under consideration. It is a treatise of some 140 pages on the calculation and projection of crystals from measurements with the universal goniometer. It contains suggestions for the renaming of crystal forms and the modification of the Miller's symbols in the interests of greater uniformity in the system.

Miers's Inverted Goniometer.—Miers[5] has modified the Fuess goniometer with horizontal circle in such a way as to have the crystal held at the lower instead of the upper end of the axis of the instrument, and hence below the disc. The crystal may be measured immersed in a liquid which is contained in a rectangular trough with plate glass sides. The collimator and telescope tubes are placed at right angles to one another, their axes being also normal to adjacent sides of the trough. The liquid in the trough may be a concentrated solution of the crystal's substance, so that changes in the form of the crystal during growth may be observed and measured. The trough is supported on a small table which can be raised or lowered at will. Some very important observations which Miers has made with this instrument will be reviewed in another place.

New Goniometer Lamp.—Goldschmidt[6] describes a new goniometer lamp which he has found useful also for photo-micrographic work. The burner is an Auer or Welsbach burner (Auer'sche Glühlicht) which is specially suited to the purpose because of its strong and

[3] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxi, pp. 574–714, 1893.

[4] Verhandl. k. mineral. Gesellsch. St. Petersburg, xxvi, pp. 458–460, November, 1889.

[5] Nature, l, pp. 411–412, Aug. 23, 1894.

[6] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxiii, pp. 149–151, 1894.

steady character and its low temperature. The burner with its glass chimney is enclosed in a cylindrical mantel constructed of brass and sheet iron, in which are inserted two horizontal tubes perpendicular to one another and at the level of the brightest part of the light. One of these tubes serves to illumine the signal, while through the medium of an arm carrying a mirror on a universal joint the light from the other tube may be thrown at will on the crystal, the vernier, or the paper.

Darkening Attachment for the Goniometer.—Traube[7] has devised a very simple attachment for the Fuess goniometer with horizontal circle by means of which the crystal under measurement is protected from all light except that which comes from the collimator. The attachment is easily adjusted and quickly removed, and is so effective that measurements may be made at any hour of the day in an undarkened room. The frequent alternation of light and darkness which is so trying to the eye can thus be avoided.

Lecture Microscope.—Fuess[8] has designed a simple form of petrographical microscope adapted to the lecture room, where it can be passed from hand to hand by the students. With full set of accessories the instrument costs in Germany 158 marks.

Czapski's Ocular.—Czapski[9] considers the attachments on petrographical microscopes which have been devised for quickly changing from parallel to convergent polarized light, as quite unnecessary complications of the instrument, since the same results can be obtained by the use of the modern iris diaphragm below the condenser. To observe the interference figure of a very small crystal which only partially covers the field of the microscope, Czapski's method is to bring the crystal as near as possible to the middle of the field, remove the ocular, and place a diaphragm with small aperture over the microscope tube. With the aid of a weak lens one sees within this aperture the real image of the crystal. The crystal is now brought more accurately to the centre so that it occupies all of the now diminished field. Removing the lens one sees the best possible interference figure from the crystal.

He has devised specially for this work an ocular with an iris diaphragm at its lower end and an easily removable lens or a Ramsden's ocular above.

[7] Neues Jahrb. f. Mineral., etc., 1894, (ii), pp. 1-2.
[8] Neues. Jahrb. f. Mineral., etc., 1894, (ii).
[9] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxii, pp. 158-162, 1894.

Klein's Lens with Micrometer.—Becke[10] has designed an attachment to fit over the Czapski ocular like the common form of analyzer, to determine the size of the optical angle in very small crystals when the section is approximately normal to a bisectrix (Mallard's method). This device has fitted into its upper part, so as to be adjustable by friction, an aplanatic lens magnifying eight times. Below this is an ocular micrometer which can be raised or lowered by means of two heads on the outside of the attachment. The interference figure observed with this instrument is not the one obtained by the objective alone but the one formed in the upper eye point of the microscope above the Ramsden's ocular. Before using the attachment the minute crystal is centered and the diaphragm of the Czapski ocular closed until the crystal alone is visible. The Klein lens is now adjusted over the ocular till the objective diaphragm is visible, when the interference figure may be distinctly seen. The micrometer is now adjusted to read without parallax. The constant K of the combination (in Mallard's formula $\sin\delta = K.\ d$) for a given length of tube is obtained by measuring d in the case of several sections normal to a bisectric whose optical angle has been determined by an axial angle apparatus. The attachment can also be used to measure the azimuth of any point in the interference figure with reference to cleavage or twinning line, etc. The long middle line of the micrometer is placed in the azimuth of the point to be determined. On introducing the Bertrand lens and slightly altering the length of the tube the image of the section appears. The stage is now revolved until any direction desired is brought parallel to the micrometer line and the angle measured. This device is useful to determine the changes in optical orientation in different parts of a crystal individual and to determine the position of the optic axes in the twinned lamellæ of the plagioclases.

WM. H. HOBBS.

[10] Min. u. petrog. Mittheil., xiv, pp. 375–378, 1894.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

Relations of Devonian and Carboniferous Faunæ.—Prof. H. S. Williams calls attention to the recurrence of Devonian fossils in strata of Carboniferous age in northwestern Arkansas. The fossils occur in a limestone formation, about the equivalent of the Warsaw or St. Louis formations of Missouri, and referred to the lower third of the Carboniferous. Among the undoubted carboniferous forms occur numerous specimens of *Liorhynchus quadricostatum* Vanuxem and *Productella lachrymosa* var. *stigmata, onusta*, etc., Hall. The entire fauna is closely allied to that of the Eureka District, Nevada, and of Shasta County, California, and the author accounts for the appearance of these Devonian species in the Arkansas Carboniferous rocks as a case of migration from the region where they had been living unchanged. This migration was brought about by an elevation of the western area sufficient to cause a diversion of ocean currents and the shifting of such species as endured the transport into the Mississippi Valley.

In conclusion, Prof. Williams points out that during late Devonian and early Carboniferous time in the Appalachian province, diversity and alteration of deposits is marked by numerous successive and distinct faunas, in the western continental province uniformity of prevailing calcareous sedimentation for long periods is marked by an abnormally long continuance of many of the Devonian species, while the central continental province, midway between the two, is marked by the recurrence of Devonian species far up in the midst of Carboniferous sediments. This series of observations is confirmatory of the hypothesis that persistence of species without modification is associated with continuance of uniformity of conditions of environment, and that change in the successive faunas of geological time is associated with the change and rearrangement of the conditions of environment to which the fauna is subjected. (Am. Journ. Sci., Feb., 1895.)

Characters of Glossopteris.—A fortunate discovery of a specimen of Glossopteris, a fossil plant associated with the coal-bearing rocks of the southern hemisphere, near Mudgee, N. S. W., shows the attachment of the fronds to the caudex, bringing to light the following facts:

The leaves were successively developed along the whole course of the stalk and were deciduous. They were both petiolate and sessile.

The leaf scars were ovo-rhomboidal, and to each there appear to have been three bundles of vessels.

In consequence of this discovery, Mr. Etheridge reviews the history and structure of Glossopteris, giving its range in Australia, and points out its relation to allied genera. (Proceeds. Linn. Soc. N. S. W., Vol. ix, 1894.).

Geological History of the West Indies.—Mr. Charles T. Simpson gives a brief history of the West Indian archipelago since Eocene times, basing it upon a study of the molluscan fauna of that region. He premises his remarks with the statement that a considerable portion of the land snail fauna of the Greater Antilles seems to be ancient and to have developed on the islands where it is now found, while that of the Lesser Antilles has resulted from migration mostly from South America. The distribution of the terrestrial and fluviatile molluscan fauna is carefully worked out and presented in tabular form. From the facts collated the author deduces several interesting conclusions which he recapitulates in the following form.

"There appears to be good evidence of a general elevation of the Greater Antillean region, probably some time during the Eocene, after most of the more important groups of snails had come into existence, at which time the larger islands were united, and there was land connection with Central America by way of Jamaica and possibly across the Yucatan Channel, and there was then a considerable exchange of species between the two regions. At some time during this elevation there was probably a landway from Cuba across the Bahama plateau to the Floridian area, over which certain groups of Antillean land molluscs crossed. At this time it is likely that the more northern isles of the Lesser Antilles, which seem to be volcanoes of later Tertiary and Post-Pliocene date, were not yet elevated above the sea, or, if so, they have probably been submerged since. After the period of elevation there followed one of general subsidence.

"During this the island of Jamaica, as the character of its land snail fauna shows, as well as the depth of the channel between it and Haiti, was first to be isolated, then Cuba, and afterwards Haiti and Puerto Rico were separted. The connection between the Antilles and the mainland was broken, and the Bahama region, if it had been previously elevated above the sea, was submerged, the subsidence continuing until only the summits of the mountains of the four Greater Antillean islands remained above water. Then followed another period of elevation, which has lasted, no doubt, until the present time,

and the large areas of limestone uncovered (of Miocene, Pliocene and Plistocene age) in the Greater Antilles have furnished an admirable field for the groups of land snails that survived on the summits of the islands. The Bahamas have appeared above the surface of the sea, either by elevation or growth, and have been peopled by forms drifted from Cuba and Haiti, and a number of land and fresh-water species have been recently colonized in South Florida, probably since the Glacial epoch. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. xvii, 1894.)

Fossil Mammals of the Lower Miocene White River Beds.—A part of the collection made in 1892 for the American Museum at New York by Dr. Wortman, has been made the subject of a paper by the collector in conjunction with Prof. Osborn of Columbia College. The novel points presented are:

1. New characters of the Lower Miocene Rhinoceroses, including two new types, *A. trigonodum* and *A. platycephalum*.
2. The osteology of *Metamynodon*.
3. The basioccipital characters of *Oreodon* as developed in successive horizons.
4. The determination of two species of Anthracotherium, and additional characters of the American *Hyopotamus*.

An importantant adjunct to the paper is a tabular statement of the succession of species in the White River Miocene. (Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894.)

Geological News.—Archean.—According to Prof. H. P. Woodward, the Archean rocks are more largely developed in Western Australia than in any other portion of the world. The series is highly contorted, being folded into a number of parallel folds striking north and south. These folds form naturally six distinct belts which differ in the character of the rocks. Beginning at the west, the first belt is composed of comparatively soft rocks, intersected by dikes of diorite and granite, and veins containing lead, copper, zinc and iron. The second belt is of hard, crystalline rocks also intersected by granite dikes, and but few mineral bearing veins. The third is a granite belt, absolutely destitute of mineral veins. The fourth, fifth and sixth are rich in gold, iron and copper. (Geol. Mag. Dec., 1894.)

Paleozoic.—According to Mr. Walcott, the oldest Cambrian fauna known in western United States is found in the White Mountain range of Inyo County, California, where the author traced a coral

reef (Archæocythinæ) for nearly thirty miles. (Am. Journ. Sci., Feb., 1895.)

Prof. N. H. Winchell considers the Galena limestone only a phase of the Trenton, intensified in the typical locality, and fading out in all directions. The physical break and faunal change which follow it in the northeast are the probable parallels of those which mark the transition from the Trenton to the Hudson River. (Am. Geol., Jan., 1895.)

A specimen of the new fossil shark, *Cladodus clarkii*, recently fonnd in the Cleveland shale of northern Ohio shows the dentition in a remarkable manner by reason of some fortunate fractures. The new specimen confirms most of the characters previously published, and adds a few not discoverable in former fossils. It is described and figured by Prof. Claypole. (Am. Geol., Jan., 1895.)

Recent examinations of the "elephant rock," occurring in various parts of the Transvaal prove it to be a dolomite. Mr. Draper, to whom the rocks were submitted, states that this dolomite is of great extent in the Transvaal and Namaqualand, and he is of the opinion that the limestone tufa, now occupying large areas in the drainage basin of the Vaal and Orange Rivers, are derived from the dolomite. (Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., Nov., 1894.)

BOTANY.

Some Botanical Collections.—That most valuable distribution, Ellis and Everhart's "North American Fungi" has recently completed its thirty-second century, carrying the total number of specimens up to 3200. On looking over the alphabetical index one notes especially that this century includes of *Cercospora,* 8 species; *Cylindrosporium,* 3; *Glœosporium,* 3; *Microsphæra,* 2; *Phyllosticta,* 5; *Puccinia,* 5; *Septoria,* 6; *Uredo,* 3; *Uromyces,* 2; *Ustilago,* 1.

The uniform, and well-known excellence of the specimens in this distribution, needs no further words of commendation here. Those who can not obtain this set should hasten to secure the second edition which bears the name of "Fungi Columbiani."

F. S. Collins, Isaac Holden and W. A. Setchell propose soon to begin the publication of North American algæ under the title of "Phycotheca Boreali-Americana." The first fascicle of 50 specimens will contain species of *Oscilliaria, Lyngbya, Calothrix, Monostroma, Ulothrix, Drapanaldia, Rhizoclonium, Caulerpa, Lemanea, Chondria, Polysiphonia, Microcladia,* etc. It is intended "to include all families of algæ, both fresh-water and marine, except that no provision has yet been made for diatoms, desmids or charads," but the authors state that these "may be included later." This work will be truly North American, including the whole continent and its adjacent seas from the Arctic Ocean to the Isthmus of Panama, and the West India Islands. The low price (five dollars per fascicle) places it within reach of every college botanical department. Those interested should apply to Frank S. Collins, Malden, Mass.

Josephine E. Tilden of the University of Minnesota has begun the distribution of the fresh-water algæ of the upper Mississippi Valley. It will be important as supplying for the first time a series of these plants from a new region. For century I the price is ten dollars.

The Flora of Amador, Calaveras and Alpine counties, California, is offered to the public in sets of prepared specimens at seven dollars per hundred by George Hansen of the Experiment Station at Jackson, California. The sets are said to contain many varieties and novelties.

Professor F. L. Harvey, of Orono, Me. proposes to issue sets of the Weeds and Forage Plants of Maine, embracing about 300 species. They are intended especially for the use of schools and "granges", and are sent out mounted and labeled. The moderate price (ten dollars per

hundred) should place them in every high school in Maine, as well as in the herbaria of many of the agricultural colleges in other states.

Professor Penhallow, of Montreal, Canada, has prepared a "Type Series of North American Coniferæ," consisting of microscopical sections of the wood, stained, and mounted in balsam. Each species is represented by transverse, radial and tangential sections. The series contains 264 slides and is sold at $120.00. It is the outgrowth of studies made by Professor Penhallow upon North American Conifers looking to a classification based upon the anatomy of the wood. The results of these studies are to be published shortly, and will add to the interest of the prepared specimens.

We have already noticed A. H. Curtiss's "Second Distribution of Plants of the Southern United States," of which Series I and II are now ready. (February NATURALIST).

Fascicle I of Arthur and Holway's "Uredineæ Exsiccatæ et Icones" gives promise of being a most valuable addition to the carefully studied sets of plants now offered to botanists. The specimens are excellent and the drawings very carefully made. A feature which is to be commended is the uniform magnification throughout the series. In the present fascicle seventeen species, are represented by thirty-one specimens and one hundred and thirty-five figures. When supplied in loose packets the cost is to be three dollars per fasicle, when in bound volumes, fifty-cents more.

Many botanists have in the past few years received the neatly prepared sets of lichens sent out by C. E. Cummings and A. B. Seymour under the title of "Lichenes Boreali-Americani," of which about 150 numbers have been received. Hereafter T. A. Williams will aid the editors named above. This distribution has been so well patronized that a second edition has been prepared.

Professor Underwood's "Hepaticæ Americanæ," constitutes the only recent set of North American liverworts. Although no specimens of this distribution have been received for some time we trust that it is to continue.

The distribution of North American Characeæ ("Characeæ Americanæ Exsiccatæ") by Dr. T. F. Allen, of New York City (No. 10 East 36 St.) possesses unusual value, since it probably represents more than any other the immediate results of a critical revision of the species. A recent fascicle contains twelve species mainly of the genus *Nitella*. With these American species there were distributed seventeen Japanese species and varieties under the title of "Characeæ Japonicæ Exsiccatæ,"

among which were several of the new species recently described in the *Torrey Bulletin*.

All mycologists who are familiar with the excellent specimens of Sydow's "Uredineen," (published in Berlin), which has now reached its eighteenth fascicle, (900 specimens) will welcome the beginning of a new set by the same author devoted to the *Ustilagineæ*. Fascicle I of this new set "Ustilagineen," containing fifty specimens appeared within a few months.

We should not overlook here the two centuries of "New York Fungi" published by C. L. Shear, heretofore noticed in this journal. The excellence of the specimens commends this collection, especially to those who are beginning the study of the larger fungi (*Hymenomycetæ*) to which it is mainly devoted. We understand that Century III is nearly ready for distribution.

Nor must we omit the useful "Economic Fungi" published by A. B. Seymour and F. S. Earle, of which seven fascicles (of about 50 species each) have appeared. The work deserves to be successful.

We do not know whether the "Uredineæ Americanæ," of which one fascicle was issued a year or so ago by M. A. Carleton, is to continue or not. It certainly made a good beginning.

We may add to the foregoing the distribution of "Canadian Lichens," and "Canadian Mosses" by John Macoun of the Canadian Geological Survey, which contain good specimens, neatly prepared and often of much interest on account of the region from which they were obtained.

Verily the tribe of makers of exsiccati is a numerous one, and were we to include all those devoting themselves to supplying plants of particular regions, it would be increased three or four fold.—Charles E. Bessey.

Some Recent Botanical Papers.—Dr. T. F. Allen's valuable work, "The Characeæ of America," has made progress by the issuance of another fascicle containing descriptions and illustrations of nine species of *Nitella* of which three are new to science. Too much praise can not be given to the industrious author, who for love of Science, brings out, from time to time, the successive parts of this first work on a group hitherto little studied in this country.

Ellis and Everhart have added a convenient Analytical Key to their *North American Pyrenomycetes*, which has hitherto lacked that useful portion. The same authors have recently distributed a reprint from the proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Phila-

delphia (65 pp.) containing descriptions of new species of fungi from various localities. Of these there are Hymenomycetes, 10 species; Pyrenomycetes, 72; Discomycetes, 22; Sphaeropsideæ, 91; Hyphomycetes, 46; or a total of 241.

"The Special Senses of Plants" is the title of a thoughtful and suggestive paper by Dr. J. C. Arthur, published in the Proceedings of the Indiana Academy of Sciences. The author discusses gravity sense, light sense, moisture sense, heat sense, and contact sense. The paper should be read by every teacher, whether he teach botany or not.

Professor Penhallow's paper, "Observations upon Some Structural Variations in Certain Canadian Coniferæ" in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, contains histological discussions pertaining to *Pseudotsuga douglasii*, *Larix occidentalis*, *Pinus ponderosa* and *Pinus albicaulis*. It is illustrated by four plates containing nineteen figures.

The always welcome Annual Report of the State Botanist of the State of New York has recently been received. As usual it shows that the flora of a region as well worked as that of New York contains many hitherto undescribed species, mostly of the lower plants, but one flowering plant (a *Carex*) proves to be new.—Charles E. Bessey.

ZOOLOGY.

The Central Nervous System of Teleosts.—In the last number of La Cellule, a preliminary paper by Van Gehuchten on the central nervous system of the trout[1] adds several points of considerable interest to our already large stock of knowledge of the structure of the nervous system of vertebrates as determined by the epoch-making Golgi methods. Its value, and that of other papers by competent students, lies not only in adding so much to the known facts concerning the lower vertebrates, but more especially in the light that it throws upon obscure points in the cerebral structure of the higher animals and of man, where the central organs are so large and complex as to render investigation very difficult and even impossible. The older writers, Stieda, Fritsch, Rabl-Rückhardt, Edinger and others, concerned themselves almost wholly with the homologies of the brain of Teleosts. It was not until 1887 that the Golgi method was first employed with them by Fusari. Since then, Schaper, P. Ramon and Retzius have used it. And, if to their work we add that of Nansen and Retzius on the nervous system of *Petromyzon* and that of v. Lenhossek on that of *Pristiurus*, the list will be almost complete for fishes in general.

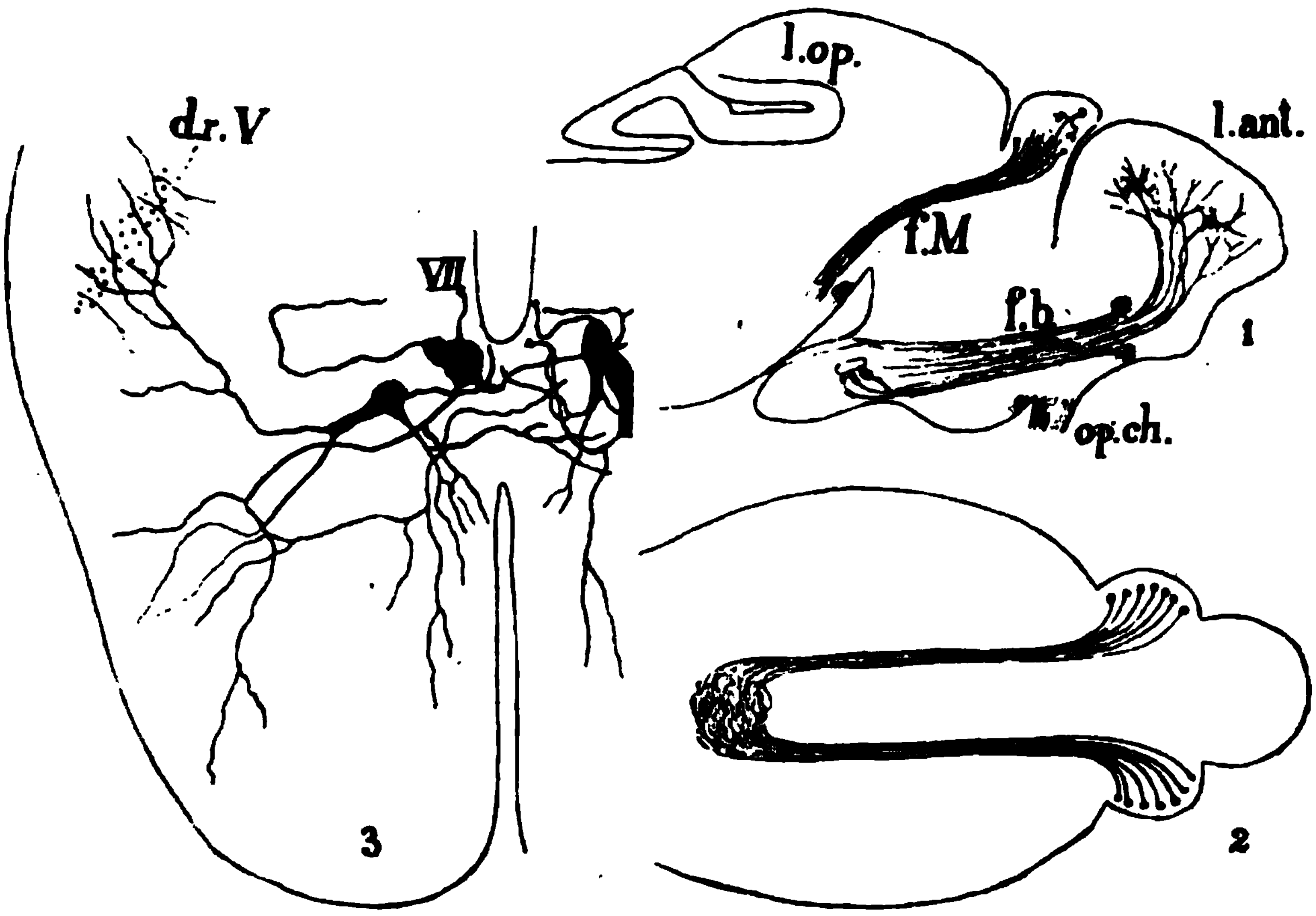
Van Gehuchten takes up (1) the structure of the anterior lobes, which, by the way, are homologous, as shown by Rabl-Rückhardt, with the caudate and lenticular nuclei only of the human brain; (2) the origin of the fibres of the cerebral peduncle; (3) the origin and termination of the fascicle of Meynert; (4) some of the constituent elements of the optic lobes; (5) the origin and termination of the olfactory fibres; (6) the origin of the *oculomotor communis*; (7) origin of the facial nerve; (8) the origin and the peripheral and central terminations of the auditory nerve; (9 and 10) the elements of the Gasserian ganglion, of the trigeminal nerve and of the large ganglion in the course of the pneumogastric, as also of the arrangement of the fibres of these in the cerebral trunk.

Regarding the anterior lobes and the cerebral peduncle, the most important fact brought out is that the latter is composed of both ascending and descending fibres, or, to use the terminology recently proposed by Fish, neurites. The former cannot therefore be regarded with

[1] Le System nerveux des Téléeostéens, La Cellule, Vol. X, pp. 255–95, with 3 pls.

Edinger as merely ganglia for the origin of the peduncular neurites. The interlobular commissures are shown not to be compared with the anterior commissure of human anatomy where merely two opposite lobes are connected. Each of the commissures is composed of neurites that branch off from the basal peduncle and branching cross to and terminate among the protoplasmic processes, or dendrites, of the opposite lobe.

The fascicle of Meynert, which has hitherto been a great puzzle, is explained as being composed of neurites arising from cells in the *ganglia habenulæ* and terminating near the lower surface of the brain in the so-called interpeduncular body. Here they branch profusely,



KENYON ON BRAIN STRUCTURE.

Fig. 1. Longitudinal section of a trout brain passing to one side of the median line.—l.ant., anterior lobes; l.op., optic lobe; f. b., basal fascicle; c. p., cerebral peduncle; f. M., fascicle of Meynert arising from the cells in the ganglion habenulæ; op. ch., optic chiasma, behind which is the commissure of Gudden, and in front of which are the interlobular commissures. Near the fascicle of Meynert is the ansiform commissure.

Fig. 2. The fascicles of Meynert viewed from above, each ending in the interlobular body.

Fig. 3. Transverse section through the nucleus of origin of the facial nerve VII, neurite of the facial nerve; d. r. v., descending root of the fifth with its short collaterals.

mingling with one another, and come in contact with the dendrites and cells of the body. While this explains that the fascicles are composed of fibres of but one kind, nothing is known of the fibres that go to the ganglia habenulæ to complete the circuit. Hence the function of the fascicles is still an open question.

The most interesting point, besides the solution of the structure, origin and termination of the fascicles of Meynert, that appears in the paper, concerns the conductive function of the dendrites. Such a function has been denied them by Kölliker, who still maintains his original ground. His objections are based on the fact, as he states it, of there being protoplasmic processes in certain parts of the white matter of the human brain where they cannot come in contact with nerve endings. Now van Gehuchten shows that in the anterior lobes the ascending or sensory fibres from the basal peduncle terminate freely among the processes or dendrites of the cells of the descending fibres, and that there is no third cellular element between them. And, what is more to the point and of greater weight, he finds that the extremely lengthened dendrites of the cells giving rise to the facial nerve penetrate the descending root of the trigeminal from the neurites of which are given off short, fine collaterals. It has been that shown among Batrachia and elsewhere such means of completing the nervous circuit exists, but Kölliker has persisted in denying any value to these facts when man is considered. The nervous circuit may, he says, be more easily explained without the dendrites. To this van Gehuchten adds that the matter would be still more simple were the collaterals left out. But dendrites and collaterals exist and it is our business to explain them. Moreover, further study of the brain of the higher animals and of man may, and probably will, show that in those places in which Kölliker supposes none to exist, collaterals really occur, and that their not being seen hitherto is to be explained by the difficulties that beset the path of the investigator when he takes up so complex and highly-developed a structure as the human and mammalian brain.

It is with considerable force that van Gehuchten finishes his consideration of the question. From the moment, he says, that any one admits, as one must, the conductive function of the dendrites of the mitral cells of the olfactory bulb, of the cells of Perkinje in the cerebellum, of the cells of the optic lobes in birds, of the ganglionic cells of the retilia, of the pyramidal cells of the cerebral cortex, one may demand upon what decisive grounds any one can find support for a denial of the same function in the dendrites of the medulla.

—F. C. Kenyon.

New Deep Sea Fishes.—A preliminary account of new types of deep water fishes from the northwestern Atlantic is given (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Museum, Vol. XVII, 1894) by Dr. G. Brown Goode and Tarleton H. Bean. Two new families, Cetonimidae and Rondeletiidae, represented by *C. storeri*, *C. gillii* and *R. bicolor*. The second family is distinguished from the first by the presence of ventral fins, and the incompleteness of the opercular apparatus. Both are Malacopterygian fishes, belonging to the group set aside by Gill under the name Iniomi. Only a single specimen of each species was obtained from depths ranging from 1,043 to 1,641 fathoms.

Another remarkable type belongs to the Chimaeroid group, from the existing forms of which it differs in the extremely elongate, muzzle, and the feeble claspers. Four specimens were obtained, two of them young, and with proportions shorter than those of the adults. The habitat of this genus is given as off the coasts of Virginia, Maryland and Delaware, 707 to 1,080 fathoms. It is described under the name *Harriotta raleighana*.

All the types are figured, and in the next number of the Naturalist, we will rcproduce them.

Preliminary Notes on the Osteology of the North American Crotalidae.—I desire to present a preliminary paper giving some characters of the osteology of the *Crotalidae*. I have to thank Dr. O. P. Hay and Mr. M. S. Farr, Fellows in the University of Chicago, for furnishing me specimens for this work. Also, I am under obligations to Dr. George Baur, Assistant Professor in the University of Chicago for special favors and suggestions.

I am able to give both specific and generic characters of the genus Ancistrodon. The species *A. contortrix* was obtaind near Johnstown, Pa., while *A. piscivorus* was secured at Enterprise, Miss. Of the genus Sistrurus I have examined two species, namely, *S. miliarus* from Florida and *S. catenatus* from Indiana. Also I have examined two species of Crotalus, namely, *C. horridus* from Tuscarora Mountain, Pa., and also one specimen from near Johnstown, Pa., and *C. confluentus* collected in Kansas.[1] In addition, we have examined one individual each of *C. horridus* and of *S. catenatus* now in the Museum of Monmouth College. The locality of these specimens is not known.

[1] I have also examined a skeleton in the collection of the Field Columbian Museum, and labelled "*Crotalus durissus* Texas." The identification of this specimen is not at all certain, but it seems to be *C. adamanteus atrox* or *C. molossus*.

Since I have undertaken a more detailed study of these snakes, I omit from this article extended remarks on geographical distribution and specific characters. Neither have I, at this stage of my work, thought best to adopt any system of classification[2].

I desire to make a few general statements. The upper surface of the skull of *Crotalidae*, in comparison with the skulls of other snakes, is quadrate in outline. The interobital region, owing to the elevation of the outer edges of the frontals and outer anterior angles of the parietals, is concave.

The nasal bones are loosely attached. The prefrontals are quadrate in outline, movable, and are between the frontals and maxillaries. The maxillaries occupy a vertical position in front of the orbit and are attached above to the prefrontals and behind to the ectopterygoids. Each possesses a well-developed poisonous fang, and, in its outer surface, a conspicuous and characteristic pit. The parasphenoidal surface is concave and divided by a longitudinal median ridge-like process. Well-developed ventral processes are present on all the vertebræ of the body. The latter never exceed 200, the combined number of body and caudal vertebrae not commonly reaching this number.

Of the family Crotalidae the Ancistrodon shows the least specialization while the highest development is found in the Crotalus. The development of the family is shown in the following ways:

1. By the expansion and flattening of the anterior portion of the skull. This, also, takes place to a less extent in the petrosal region.

2. By the development of the maxillary fang and consequent change in the position and shape of the maxillaries and prefrontals.

3. As specialization proceeds there is a decrease in the number of teeth. Besides the fangs, no teeth are found on the maxillaries, and, except in Ancistrodon, none exist on the pterygoids posterior to their junction with the ectopterygoids.

4. The freedom and mechanical arrangement of the nasals, prefrontals, maxillaries, palatines, pterygoids and ectópterygoids is quite notable.

[2] In this brief article we shall not attempt to refer to the numerous authorities consulted. However, it should be stated, perhaps, that the general osteology of the Crotalidae has been worked out and discussed by various naturalists. The results of their works have appeared in many publications and under various dates. Also, we wish to state that Peters, as early as 1862, briefly mentions the craniology of the genus Ancistrodon.

Hr. W. Peters hielt einen Vortrag uber die craniologischen Verschiedenheiten der Grubenottern (Trigonocephali) und uber eine neue Art der Gattung Bothriechis. Monatsberichte der Koniglichen Preufs. Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, 1862, p. 670.

5. The various vertebral processes increase in length and the ribs of the median portion of the body show a decided tendency to become longer, thus giving the body a spindle-shape.

6. The vertebræ of the body increase in number from Ancistrodon to Crotalus, while the caudal vertebræ show a reverse tendency. In Ancistrodon, the ratio of the body and caudal vertebræ is approximately as 4 to 1, in Sistrurus 5 to 1, and in Crotalus 7 to 1.

Ancistrodon Beauvois, 1799.

Upper surface of the petrosal region convex and not unusually extended to form a support for the squamosals. Post-orbital portion of the parietals without lateral expansions. Pterygoids toothed posterior to their junction with the ectopterygoids. Posterior ends of the ectopterygoids grooved and notched and placed in a socket formed in the upper surface of the pterygoids. Palatines either triangular or club-shaped; in the latter case, attached to the pterygoids by their more expanded ends.

Post-frontals rudimentary if present. Posterior caudal vertebræ not coössified, i. e., end ossicle absent.[3] Number of vertebræ of the body from 140 to 154; tail 40 to 54.

Eastern and southern United States and Mexico.

Ancistrodon piscivorus La Cepede, 1787.

Outer opening of the lachrymal foramen slit-like and on the anterior margin of the prefrontal. Palatines club-shaped and their more expanded ends attached to the pterygoids.

Number of vertebræ of the body from 138 to 145; tail 30 to 48.

Ancistrodon contortrix Linne, 1766.

Outer opening of the lachrymal foramen on the anterior upper surface of the prefrontal and situated just beneath a small pointed process. Palatines small and triangular in outline, with the obtuse angle pointing upwards. According to Peters, *A. contortrix pugnux* possesses a palatine bone equiangular in outline.[4]

Number of vertebræ of the body from 150 to 155; tail 25 to 40.

[3] In the Rattlesnake, some seven or eight posterior caudal vertebræ coossify, in the process of the growth of the animal, and the bone thus formed has been variously named. J. Czermak speaks of these coossified vertebræ as "Endkorper der Wirbelsaule": see Ueber den Schallenzeugenden Apparat von Crotalus zeitschrift fur wiss. Zoologie. Bd., VIII, p. 294, 1857. Hoffman accepts the name given by Czermak: see Dr. H. G. Bronn's Klassen und Ordnungen des Thier reichs. Sechster Band. III, Abtheilung. Reptilien, III, p. 1417, 1890. Garman calls this bone the Shaker: see On the Evolution of the Rattlesnake. Proc, Bos. Soc. Nat. Hist., Vol. XXIV, 1889.

[4] Loc. cit., p. 673.

Systrurus Garman, 1883.

Lateral expansion of the petrosal region slight. Squamosal short and its posterior end widened into a hook-like process for the attachment of the quadrate. Pterygoids not toothed posterior to their junction with the ectopterygoids and their posterior expanded portions more curved than in other genera. The ectopterygoids are grooved for the reception of the pterygoids. However, their posterior ends are not notched, as in Ancistrodon, but are attached to the pterygoids for a much greater length than in either of the remaining genera. The palatines are triangular and attached to the pterygoids at the acute angle, the obtuse angle being nearer the anterior end of the palatines. Postfrontals rudimentary. Posterior caudal vertebræ cöossified, i.e., endossicle present.

Number of vertebræ of the body from 130 to 153; caudal vertebræ from 20 to 35.

United States and Mexico.

I omit the specific characters until opportunity is offered for the study of a wider range of specimens.

Crotalus Linne, 1758.

Petrosal region expanded and the outer edge of the petrosal slightly upturned so as to form a support for the squamosal. The parietals possess clearly marked lateral expansions which connect with the anterior ends of the petrosals. Squamosals relatively more curved than in other genera, not hooked, but their posterior ends expanded. Pterygoids not toothed posterior to their junction with the ectopterygoids.[5] Posterior ends of the ectopterygoids grooved but not notched, and the pterygoids not notched for the reception of the ectopterygoids. The palatines are club-shaped and attached to the pterygoids by their more pointed ends. The postfrontals are well-developed, border the orbital surface of the parietals, and connect with the frontals. The posterior caudal vertebræ are coossified, i. e., possess a well-developed end-ossicle.

Number of vertebræ of the body from 165 to 187; tail from 19 to 32.

United States, Mexico and Brazil.

Explanations of Plates.

Fig. 1.—Squamosal of *A. piscivorus*.

Fig. 2.—Squamosal of *A. contortrix*.

Fig. 3.—Squamosal of *S. catenatus*.

[5] If Dumeril's plates be correct, *C. durissus* does not agree in this respect: see Prodrome de Classification des Ophidiens, 1852. Planche 2, Figs. 14 and 15.

Fig. 4.—Squamosal of *C. confluentus.*
Fig. 5.—Squamosal of *C. horridus.*
Fig. 6.—*A. piscivorus.* a, Pterygoid; b, Ectopterygoid; c, Palatine.
Fig. 7.—*A. contortrix.*
Fig. 8.—*S. catenatus.*
Fig. 9.—*C. confluentus.*

—W. Edgar Taylor.
Acting Professor of Biology, Monmouth College, Monmouth, Illinois.

Zoological News.—Pisces.—The little-known Agonoid Fish, *Hippocephalus japonicus,* is described by F. Cramer. The description is based on an alcoholic specimen presented to the California Academy of Sciences by Dr. Krause, of Berlin. The specimen is 360 mm. long, and was obtained in the Okhotsk Sea. (Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci., Ser. 2, Vol. IV, 1894.)

Mammalia.—The Price collection of mammals from southeastern Arizona, and the Granger collection from South Dakota, recently acquired by the American Museum of New York, include a number of new forms, ten of which are described by Dr. J. A. Allen. The collections and the observations of the collectors greatly extend the recorded range of many species of mammals. (Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894.)

A collection of mammals sent to the American Museum from New Brunswick, numbers about 250 specimens, and contains representatives of several species worthy of note, among which are two specimens of *Synaptomys cooperii* Baird. This is the first record of the genus Synaptomys from New Brunswick. (Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894.)

In the annotated list of Florida Mammals prepared by Dr. F. M. Chapman, four orders are represented, as follows: Glires, 27; Chiroptera, 10; Insectivora, 4; Carnivora, 12. (Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894.)

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Sexually Produced Organisms without Maternal Characters ?—When it was announced by Boveri[2] than an organism might be formed from a fragment of an egg fertilized by sperm of another species and then possess only the characters of that latter paternal species, this fact naturally gave rise to much speculative application, and was welcomed as evidence of the great value to be set upon the nucleus in the processes of heredity. Boveri stated that bastard larvæ formed by sperm of *Echinus microtuberculatus* and eggs of *Sphaerechinus granularis* were in all respects middle forms between the species. He also stated that when the eggs of the latter species were shaken so that they broke and lost their nuclei and were then fertilized by the sperm of the former, dwarf larvæ were formed that had the characters of the male parent, Echinus, only, and not those of the female parent, Sphærechinus. Thus, he concluded, the male sperm nucleus transmitted paternal characters, while the egg protoplasm, deprived of its nucleus, gave none of the maternal characters to the offspring.

Oswald Seeliger[3] has repeated these experiments with the same species and has shown that Boveri's conclusions are not the necessary ones to be drawn from the evidence, but only interpretations that ignore most weighty factors.

In two plates he gives careful figures of the larvæ of both species at the same stages and also figures of the bastard larvæ. An examination of these convinces one that the normal bastards, or those from whole eggs, are not by any means exactly intermediate between the two parents in all cases. Many do combine the parental characters in this way, but many are much like the father and others more like the mother. This holds both for the general shape and for the structure of the larval skeleton.

Since then, many bastards from whole eggs resemble the father, there is no proof that the bastards from broken eggs were not also from nucleated pieces, for it must be borne in mind, that Boveri failed to get larvæ from isolated fragments, and obtained his dwarf larvæ from the

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] See American Naturalist, March 1, 1893.

[3] Roux Archiv. f. Entwicklungsmechanik. I, 2, Dec. 11, '94.

general mixture of nucleated and non-nucleated fragments that are to be found when the eggs are shaken in a test tube.

Boveri also observed that the dwarf larvæ had small nuclei, coming as he supposed from the male nucleus only, not from two fused nuclei as in ordinary fertilization. This reason is also fallacious since Seeliger finds a great deal of variation in the size of the nuclei in the normal bastards from whole eggs. The small nuclei may come, then, from eggs with nuclei and do not give any evidence as to the absence of a nucleus in the egg fragment.

Again the bastards from the whole eggs vary much in size. In shaken eggs, however, Seeliger finds dwarf larvæ much more numerous than in the case of whole or unshaken eggs.

He concludes that though the fertilization of non-nucleated egg fragments may not be impossible, it is probable that the dwarf larvæ obtained by Boveri were merely the results of fertilization of broken eggs or egg fragments still retaining their nuclei.

Double Monsters.—To the same number of Roux's new periodical, Professor O. Schultze, of Würzburg, contributes some interesting results that he obtained by keeping frog's eggs in a forced position. The eggs of *Rana fusca* were fastened to glass slides and then fertilized and fixed between slides so that they could not revolve when turned upside down.

They were allowed to develop right side up till divided into two cells and then inverted and kept upside down till towards the beginning of gastrulation.

A detailed account of the methods and of the results of individual experiments is given.

It appears that a considerable number of the eggs thus exposed to the disturbing effects of gravitation developed into double monsters of various characters as shown in the two plates. Some developed two heads and two sets of gills on each.

The formation of these double individuals in place of the normal single one, is in some way due to the rearrangement of the substance of the cells when inverted and acted upon by gravity, so that the heavier part is drawn down and the lighter rises, as may be readily seen since it is dark colored. There is thus a modification of the egg substance that acts like a partial division of the egg and allows each of the two cells to develop somewhat as if isolated.

In a discussion of the general question of the formation of double monsters in nature, the author rejects the idea that abnormal or mul-

tiple fertilization is concerned or that subsequent events are the cause. The cause of double monsters lies in some abnormal state of the ovarian egg. This state of the egg may be like that that has in recent experiments produced double formations from half eggs; that is, the abnormality may be its division into more or less separate halves, each of which would form a complete individual if separated from the other.

Double individuals are thus to be regarded as coming from imperfectly divided ovarian cells; eggs similar to the somatic cells that are found with two nuclei. A complete division of the germ material produces separate individuals, a very slight division, double monsters; between these extremes are identical twins.

The formation of double monsters would be, in this speculation, a process of arrested development!

Fusion of Blastomeres.—Dr. Arnold Graf[4] briefly describes a remarkable case of retrogressive cleavage in the eggs of the sea-urchin Arbacia.

Some eggs compressed under a cover-glass after the method of Driesch, divided into flat plates of 16 cells that quickly passed into 32 (here some abnormal conditions may be suspected). When the pressure was removed by adding more water, the cells began to fuse so that their number became reduced to 15 and then 14! At first each has two or three nuclei according as it is made by the fusion of two or of three cells, but later the nuclei fuse and the cells change their positions and shapes. The same phenomenon was seen in a plate of 8 cells.

It is claimed that only those cells unite that are closely related: the daughter cells of one mother cell fuse together.

Unfortunately nothing is known of the possible future of such embryos nor of the effective causes at work in producing them, and so this notice serves more as a stimulus to work than as a contribution to our knowledge of the mechanics of embryology.

Temperature and Development.—Professor O. Schultze[5] finds that the eggs of *Rana fusca* may be kept in water at 0° C for 14 days when in the gastrula stage without losing the power to form normal embryos. During this period there is a complete cessation of development.

[4] Zool. Anz., XVII, Dec., 1894.

[5] Anat. Anz., X, Dec. 19, 1894.

These results are opposed to those of O. Hertwig who found that exposure to 0° C injured the eggs so much that they would not develop.

A Problematical Structure in a Mammal.—Dr. A. W. Weysse[6] in a very careful and well illustrated study of some thirty blastodermic vesicles of the pig, finds a remarkable ectodermic outgrowth arching over the germinal disk. The cavity beneath this "bridge" is never closed, and is eventually obliterated by the fusion of the "bridge" cells with the subjacent ectoderm.

The author thinks this structure has no homology in any thing as yet known among mammals, but may, perhaps, be compared to the dorsal growth in Amphioxus that forms the medullary canal, since they both agree in time of formation and in relations to the neurenteric canal and neuropore!

Development of Scyphomedusæ.—Ida H. Hyde has published the results of a most careful examination of the cleavage, gastrulation and the formation of the scyphistoma stage in several medusæ. The paper is illustrated by more than one hundred very careful and true figures and bids fair to clear up some much disputed points upon which the most noted investigators have held different views.

The material was obtained at Annisquam, Mass., at Eastport, Maine and from Johns Hopkins Marine Station in Jamaica, and was studied at Bryn Mawr, Woods Hole and Heidelberg.

The embryology of *Aurelia marginalis* from Jamaica had never before been studied; that of *A. fluvidula* and *Cyanea arctica* had been, imperfectly.

The gastrulation of *A. marginalis* differs from that of all known Scyphomedusæ in that it is a process of delamination, that is, the blastula becomes converted into a closed two-layered larva by the division of some cells in such a way that their inner ends form an inner layer.

In *A. flavidula* the germ layers are formed in two different ways: eggs from Eastport, Maine, gave rise to the entoderm by a process of delamination combined with inwandering of cells from various parts of the blastula wall; eggs from Annisquam formed invaginate gastrulas.

In *C. artica* the gastrulation is a modified invagination in which some cells break loose from the pole that is invaginating; there is, however,

[6] Proc. Amer. Acad. Arts & Sci., XXX, 1894.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

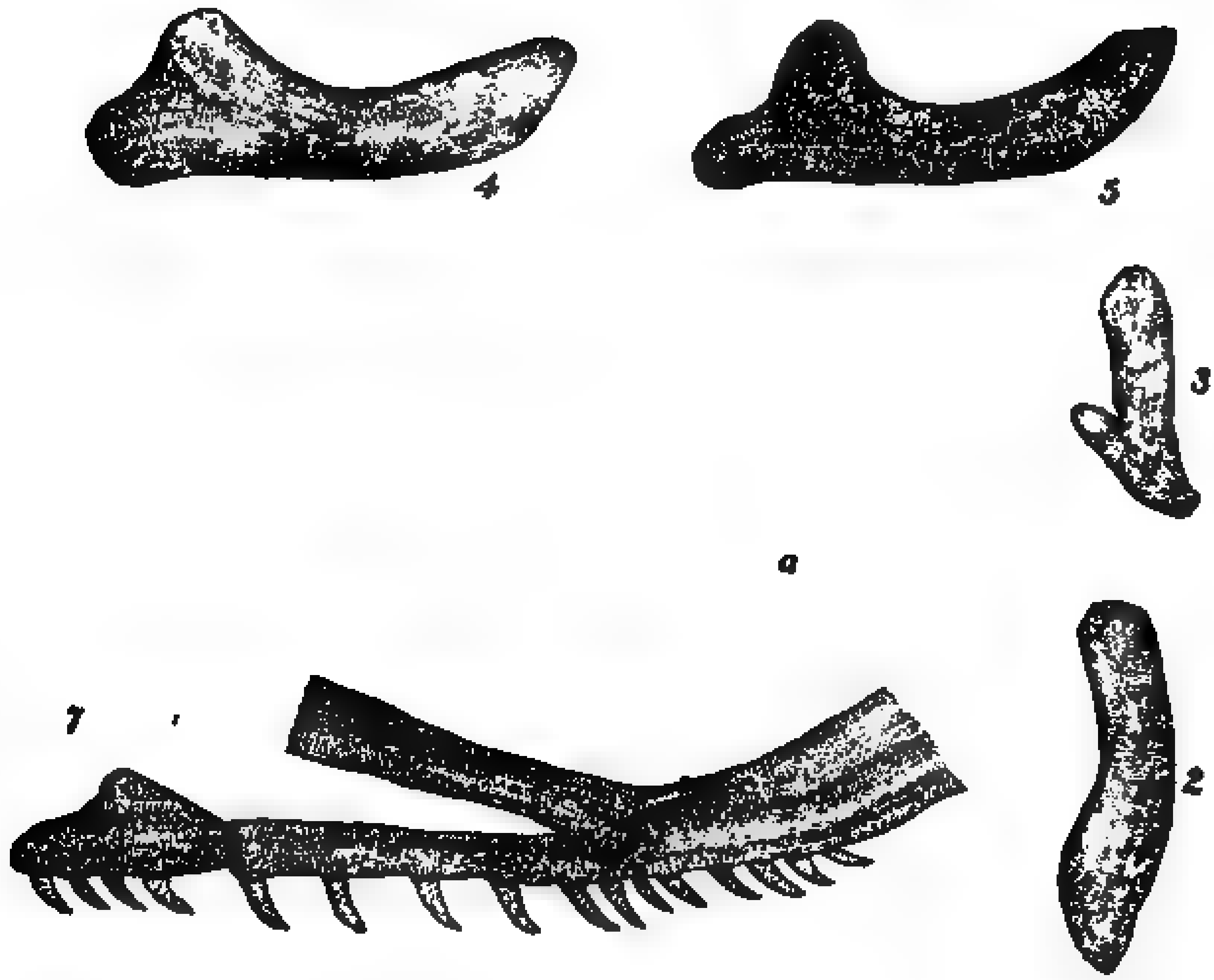
The Present State of Psychology.—At a meeting of the American Psychological Association, held at Princeton during the Christmas holidays just past, Dr. Patton, the eminent President of Princeton University, made an address of welcome to the assembled psychologists in course of which he reminded them that psychology was originally a branch of philosophy as distinguished from science, and urged them never to forget this fact and not to reduce psychology to the level of a mere science.

One, at least, of Dr. Patton's hearers, found his doctrine hard to accept. That psychology has been a part of philosophy all will admit, and, in whatever sense we take that much misused word, it is hard to believe that the time will ever come when the philosophical significance of the facts which it is the province of psychology to observe, and of the laws which she is bringing to light, will be ignored by the thoughtful. There is probably no psychologist so devoted to what Professor James wittily calls "the pendulum and chronoscope philosophy," or so sceptical as to the value of current philosophical theories, as to deny that psychology is to be an important part of the coming philosophy. But this is not, I think, what Dr. Patton had in mind.

For some generations "science" and "philosophy" have been regarded as distinct branches of human activity, and there has been little friendly commerce between their representatives. "Science" is that organized body of knowledge got by observation, experiment and demonstration. The spirit of pure curiosity to which we owe it, is a comparatively new momentum in man's intellectual life. Only in the last three centuries have its greatest discoveries been made. By "philosophy" we commonly understand those ancient disciplines in which the methods of the newer knowledge have been, as yet, but little used. Such are the sciences that deal with the facts of consciousness as such—the "sciences" of Logic, Psychology, Ethics and Metaphysics. These are commonly termed philosophical. Up to very recent times, these branches of learning have been but little affected by the scientific spirit. Their representatives have been, for the most part, men learned in the wisdom of the ancients, but ignorant of that of the moderns, and but little versed in the methods which have been

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

PLATE XVIII.



Taylor on Crotalidae.

found necessary to the successful prosecution of research. Many confine themselves to working over and over again all that the thinkers of the past have said, and are ambitious of nothing more. Others, having trained themselves with care in the methods which, after more than two thousand years' trial, have been found wanting, laboriously evolve volume after volume, the contents of which is destined to be forgotten before the printer's ink is dry. Their only instrument is introspection; what the observer sees in his own consciousness he ascribes to his fellow, and if his fellow, using a similar method, maintains the contrary, assuredly, thinks he, his fellow is either a liar or a fool.

Psychology was one of the first of the mental sciences to feel the influence of the new spirit. Descartes and Leibniz, Hobbes, Locke, Hume and Hartley and many others, have faithfully endeavored to record the facts of mental life as they saw them, and to give a satisfactory explanation of them. Nor has their work proved fruitless, although its results are far from satisfactory. In the first place, all used introspection as their chief, or only, method. In the second place, the hypostatizing method of the old Greek psychology still persisted. Instead of recognizing that mental facts, like all facts, must be supposed to conform to laws the discovery of which is the chief end of science, we find a tendency to refer the facts observed to half-personified "faculties." In the third place, the kindred science of physiology was, and indeed still is, in an imperfect condition, and it was not possible for the psychologist to bring his results into harmony with it. Until this is done, it is safe to say, the foundations of the science of psychology have not been firmly laid.

Within the last twenty years, psychology has entered upon a new era. Fechner, Weber and Wundt, and a host of followers, have undertaken a thorough examination into the simplest phenomena of mental life, especially into the relation of stimulus to sensation. This school uses, wherever possible, the method of direct experiment, and its ideal is to make psychology a science of determinate quantities. These are the psychophysicists in the narrower sense, and the psychophysical laboratory, with its elaborate apparatus for the regulation of stimulus-intensities and measurement of time-intervals, has come, within the last ten years, to be regarded as a necessary part of every great University. Yet it is openly claimed that the net result to the science of psychology of all this outlay is very small; that the analogy between physical and mental facts and laws has been pressed too far; that the results obtained are, for the most part, of physiological significance only; and, in some quarters the cry is heard, "Back to introspection." But we

must remember that psychophysics is itself in the experimental stage, and, until methods of experiment in these new fields have been devised and perfected, we cannot expect definite results.

There has recently been developed, also within the limits of psychology proper, another discipline known as physiological psychology. It endeavors to determine the physiological conditions of consciousness, and, more particularly, the relation of the different qualities of consciousness to the several cortical areas. Much light has been thrown upon these problems, and, as one chief result, it is possible to introduce into introspection a precision before unknown. The English associationists have taught us, for example, on the basis of purely introspective evidence, that our ideas of physical things are complexes, containing visual, auditory, tactual and other elements—that what we call "knowledge" is a mass of dim, subconscious associations. Researches into the physiology of the brain have shown that color, sound and motion certainly, and probably touch, are related to different cortical areas—that lesions of portions of the cortex will destroy knowledge without impairing sensation. This at once supports the conclusions of introspection and enables us to form more accurate conceptions of the complex processes involved.

In England, the home *par excellence* of introspective psychology, Mr. Francis Galton, in his epoch-making book, "Inquiries into Human Faculty," has called attention to the mental idiosyncrasies of individuals. More recent workers in the same line have shown conclusively that introspection cannot give results that will be, in all cases, true. It is impossible to overestimate the importance of this discovery, and there is nothing more surprising than that a fact at once so important and so easily ascertained, should have escaped notice for more than two thousand years. Since the early days of Greek philosophy, for example, the Nominalists and the Conceptualists have waged unending warfare; the Conceptualists maintain that the name of a class awakens an idea or mental state that is not representative of any member of that class; the Nominalists, on the contrary, hold that the class name either awakens a concrete image of a particular member of the class, or else it awakens no mental state whatever—it is a mere *flatus vocis*. And now we know that both are right. Each was describing what introspection revealed to him, and abusing his fellow-student for doing likewise.

Mr. Galton's discovery of the idiosyncrasies of the individual has not only showed the limitations within which alone introspection can be used, but has served to call attention to other forms of comparative

psychology. Researches into the mental life of children, of the lower animals, of the congenitally blind and deaf, of criminals and the insane, have been eagerly prosecuted. It is not easy to estimate the value of this work to psychology proper. It is difficult to get accurate information as to the mental life of even an intelligent and educated man. When I question him, I can have no security that my question is understood, nor can I know that he attaches to the words of his reply exactly the meaning that I do. In inquiring into forms of consciousness still more widely removed from my own, I encounter greater difficulties. Not only does the danger of misunderstanding language increase, but, in most cases, it is impossible to use language at all, and we are compelled to rely upon analogies based upon movements and expression for our knowledge as to what passes in these lower forms of consciousness. It is not, I think, likely that the science of psychology proper will be much the gainer by this work, except in the case of some special problems. But, on the other hand, it is likely that as our knowledge of human psychology increases, we shall find ourselves more and more able to interpret these divergent forms of consciousness.

There is yet another line of psychological inquiry that has been opened within the last twenty years. This is the study of hypnosis and allied "automatic" states. It has been prosecuted, for the most part, in France, and, as the work has been done rather by physicians than by psychologists, the value of the inquiry to the pure science is, as yet, undetermined. Several attempts have been made, however, to bring these facts to bear upon the general theory of psychology. The most comprehensive and, in my opinion, the most important, is that made by Pierre Janet in his work on "Mental Automatism" ("L'Automatisme Psychologique") published in Paris about five years ago.

Yet another "*Richtung*" is that commonly known as "Psychical Research." Its object is the investigation of phenomena supposed to be "supernatural" or "supernormal." Although not necessarily psychological, it so happens that the great majority of such phenomena have been found to be explicable by simple psychological laws, and it seems, therefore, proper to include it in an enumeration of the chief forms of contemporary psychology. Moreover, many of the phenomena which have not, as yet, been explained by known laws, such as those of telepathy and clairvoyance, would seem to require the assumption of new distinctively psychological principles.

The conception of evolution in psychology, as in all other branches of science, exerts a controlling influence. It is clearly recognized that man's mind, like his body, is what it is by virtue of the environment in

which it exists. The law of preservation has determined the development of the special senses, the emotions, the impulses, and even of the aspects of consciousness which we are accustomed to regard as distinctively human—discursive thought, reasoning and volition. In some cases it is possible to classify mental phenomena teleologically where other bases of classification prove inapplicable, and phenomena formerly unintelligible sometimes become intelligible from this point of view. Yet it must be admitted that genetic psychology is yet to be. The history of some forms of consciousness, it is true, has been fairly well ascertained. We may be said, I think, to know something of the origin of the emotions, of the "recept" and concept, of many impulses and, perhaps, of the simpler types of volition. But no systematic and comprehensive genetic theory has yet been propounded that has met with any considerable acceptance.

It is too late, then, for those who are addicted to philosophy, as distinguished from science, to lament the introduction of scientific methods into psychology. Little by little those methods of exact and painstaking research will make their way into every department of human thought. We are apt to talk much of Logic, Psychology, Ethics and Metaphysics as being the mental "sciences." We forget that, as sciences, they do not yet exist. They exist only as rather ill-coordinated tendencies. Each has a subject matter which is sufficiently well-defined for practical purposes, and each has a few well-worn generalizations that meet with some acceptance. But the very facts with which they deal are still, in large measure, subjects of dispute; the conceptions under which it is proposed to systematize those facts are rough hewn from the vulgar common sense of the community; ill-defined and crude, much labor must be expended upon them before we can hope to make our facts intelligible. This is the work to which the student of mental phenomena must address himself. If we draw a distinction between science and philosophy, even though we cannot, as yet, claim for psychology the proud name of a science, let it be once for all understood that she is to be regarded as a scientific rather than a philosophical discipline.

But why should any such distinction be drawn? The word "philosophy" is, as I have said, frequently applied to those branches of learning which we have inherited from the ancients, which still preserve, on the whole, their ancient form. And the usage is not without justification. For the "philosopher" was originally a man who pursued knowledge for its own sake, and the knowledge which he acquired constituted his philosophy. But this is what we mean to-day by "sci-

ence." Mathematics, physics, astronomy and psychology were all alike parts of the Greek "philosophy," and it is not surprising that we have retained the old name for the older science while we have coined a new word for the newer. In course of time, however, all branches of human knowledge will certainly be brought within the domain of science, and the older word will be free for a new sense. Now there remains a science, as yet undeveloped, for whose designation this term should be reserved. When the other sciences have been brought to higher perfection, and we have obtained a more exact conception of the cosmos, we shall desire to understand that cosmos in its relations to the human being as such. This science, to which all other sciences will contribute, which will formulate the laws under which the human consciousness stands in its relation to the totality of existence and deduce therefrom the principles by which the life of the individual is to be guided, may justly be termed by that ancient and revered name, Philosophy,—The Science.—W. ROMAINE NEWBOLD.

ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.[1]

The Contention of Mr. J. D. McGuire that stone polishing must be and is as old as stone chipping, and that we have no evidence of a time when man did not know how to polish stone and make pottery, induced me when in Europe last summer (1894) to ask several explorers of caves and drift beds in Italy, England and Germany, whether, like Mr. McGuire, they had come to suspect the presence of pottery or polished stone in these oldest human culture layers.

Professor Dr. Johannes Ranke, of Munich, has been kind enough to send me the following very interesting series of notes upon the subject, and I hereby print them subjoined to my questions (in italics) as originally propounded to him.—H. C. MERCER.

The Results of Cave Exploration in Germany.—I. *Have you found proof in German (Austria-Hungary, etc.) caves, of a time when man was in a Paleolithic state—chipped but could not polish stone—and make pottery?*

Ans. My observations and investigations of prehistoric man are given in full in my book "Der Mensch," Vol. II, (II edition, 1894, Leipzig. Sibleoz Institute), where answers to all your questions may be found.

Further, I would say, that the objects found in one layer of a cave are only in very rare cases proved to be contemporaneous, for example, the case of the celebrated excavations of Dr. Nücsch, Schaffhausen, Switzerland, in "Schweizerbild," (1. Der Mensch, II, p. 454); in other caves many objects of different epochs, some even modern, are found in the same layer. It is on these grounds that I can give no complete proof regarding the *cave finds* in the district referred to by you, Austria-Hungary, Germany, Switzerland.

On the contrary, we have in Germany, Austria-Hungary, places of discovery, not properly caves, in undisturbed diluvial layers, in which objects found in one layer are entirely proved to be of contemporary date. The place of discovery near Schaffhausen is not a veritable cave, but a shelter under over-hanging rocks, where a layer has been found, layer No. 4, with many remains of the reindeer period, cave bear, diluvial horse, etc. No polished, but only chipped stone; no pottery, no dog. The place of discovery by Saubach offered undisturbed

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

diluvial layers with bones of mammoths, rhinoceros, cave lion, and cave tiger, only chipped; no polished stone implements, no pottery, no dog.

The best examined diluvial places of discovery (reindeer period) in Germany, on the Schasten Quelle, gives only chipped, no polished stone implements, no pottery, no dog.

In the celebrated caves, Ofnet, Hohlefels, Raubershohle, in the layer of discovery of the diluvial man, chipped stone implements were found with pottery, but the pottery is much later and belongs mostly to the Hallstate period. From the Kesslerloch I have myself found a fragment of pottery, but it is much more recent. Where fragments of pottery have been found in Germany together with remains of diluvial man, the fragments of pottery are, in my opinion, decidedly much later. All clean places of discovery in undisturbed diluvial layers yield no pottery. Fragments of pottery are wanting also in the station lately so much talked of, containing mammoth, etc., in Piedmont (v. my book, II, p. 493).

II. *Has pottery been found in layers with mammoth, rhinoceros and cave bear, etc., in German caves?*

As above mentioned mammoth, rhinoceros, cave bear, have been found with pottery in the same layer, but not contemporaneously, the potsherds are undoubtedly of much more recent date. The layers in question were not undisturbed; in the undisturbed layers at Schaffhausen, no fragments of pottery are found.

III. *Has polished stone been found in similar layers?*

Where polished stone implements have been found in the same layer with diluvial remains, the layer has not been undisturbed. Fragments of pottery and other things were found of the Neolithic period or a still later period. In undisturbed diluvial layers, in our investigated districts, neither polished stone implements nor fragments of pottery have been found.

IV. *Is there any evidence in German caves or gravel beds to prove or disprove subdivisions of the oldest stone period (Paleolithic) into river drift, Mousterien, Solutrien and Magdalenien (of Mortillet)?*

For this kind of discovery we are without the necessary ground. The richest discoveries made up to this time, at least in Germany, have been of the Reindeer period.

V. *From excavation of German caves do you think that where very prominent and conspicuous, they contain in layers one above another, traces of all savage people who have inhabited the region, i. e., that they*

were places of temporary resort used at all times in man's history, or that they were only at one age, the fixed habitations of a race of Cave Men?

Our caves in Germany point out in their contents a now almost uninterrupted chain of discoveries from the diluvial period, through all the centuries to modern times. Besides bones of diluvial animals, I have found in the same layer pieces of or example of a cooking-pot, also fragments of the Hallstate period. An exact division of layers is almost impossible to accomplish. An exception is offered in the above referred to station of Dr. Nüesch in Schaffhausen (v. my book) where the different layers are distinctly divided. There one finds layers of the different periods one above the other, of all peoples who lived in that region. The caves are like towns, periodical refuges, which were used in all ages of man, and still are to-day.

In the cave region of the Franconian Jura, in Bavaria, in the so-called Franconian Switzerland, where you have already excavated yourself, a people in the Neolithic period have been proved to have lived in many grottoes and caves. Our Neolithic people were also cave dwellers there, as well as the diluvial man who lived there, whose traces, mixed with more recent, have been proved to lie there. "Cave Men" were also there before our Neoliths (v. my book, p. 545).

VI. *Have you noticed any lines of direction of migration in the cave evidence for all Europe? Do the layers get thicker and the remains older as you advance geographically in any given direction, so as to indicate that man of that time came to or from any direction?*

I have been unable to find any traces of the wandering of diluvial man (v. in my book in map of diluvial discoveries on page 418).

JOHANNES RANKE.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

Vol. XXIX. April, 1895. 340

ON THE PRESENCE OF FLUORINE AS A TEST FOR THE FOSSILIZATION OF ANIMAL BONES.

By Dr. Thomas Wilson.

The discovery of the existence of fluorine in animal bones was made by Morichini in the early years of the nineteenth century, and was soon thereafter confirmed by the leading chemists, although there were considerable discussions and some disputes in regard to its presence. Berzelius in his *Traitè de chimie*, Vol. VII, page 473, 1833, reports having certainly found it in animal bones, but says it was less than two per cent. About the same time, Gay Lussac, in his lectures before the Faculty of Science, says that the fluoride of calcium exists in the proportion of about one one-hundredth in the composition of bone and the enamel of teeth. On the contrary, in 1843, Girardin and Priesser, in their *Memoire sur les os anciens et fossiles*, in the *Annales de physique et de chimie*, 1843, Vol. III, page 370, declare that they have not been able to find the least trace of fluoride of calcium in ancient human bones, and that the existence of this salt in recent animal bones is more than doubtful. But this difference was all put to rest and beyond doubt by the investigations of Mons. Fremy in his *Recherches chimiques sur les os*, *Annales de physique et de chimie*, 1855, Vol. I, page 47. But it was, as they

say, in a quantity so small that the most delicate mechanism and operation were required to find it, and emphasizing this on page 70, he declines to give any analytic method by which he can determine the exact quantity of this salt in the bones tested. The results of analyses of Von Bibra were to the same effect. Heintz believes that he had found in the ash of the human femur from three to five per cent of the fluoride of calcium; while Zaleski made it less than one per cent.

The discoveries of prehistoric man in later times has rendered this investigation of greater interest than ever before. No prehistoric anthropologist of serious application, but has greatly desired some test which might even, in a measure, determine the relative, if not the actual, antiquity of bones found in prehistoric graves. To these persons it will be welcome news that the discoveries of the existence of fluorine in different proportions in recent bones and those of antiquity will furnish a test of their respective ages, however slight and uncertain it may be. It may be only partial, cannot be depended upon in all cases, but will be, nevertheless, a source of gratification if it be a step towards the solution of a controverted point. It may be freely conceded that animal bones deposited in one locality may possess a greater quantity of flourine than they would have if deposited in another. The condition of their surroundings, the presence and association of different salts may produce a decided effect upon the results. But there may be cases in which these differences do not exist, and hence, this test may be invoked with considerable benefit. A deposit of human and animal bones may be mingled together, the fossilization of the latter may be determined from other knowledge of their antiquity, while the deposit, being in the same locality, subjected to the same conditions, having the presence of the same chemical constituents, the difference in fluorine of the various bones may afford in some degree, possibly slight, a test as to the antiquity of human bones. Such a test and comparison was sought to be made by the writer in the case of the deposit of animal bones found at Natchez by Dr. Dickeson. Along with them was a fragment of a human pelvis. While they were not actually touching

each other, they were practically so—they were in the same position, same deposit, and, so far as is possible to determine, subject to the same chemical influences: therefore, a comparison between the two ought to give an idea of their comparative ages.

These bones are shown in one of the alcoves of the Museum of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia. They are fossil bones of extinct animals of the plistocene period. In color, texture and general outward appearance they have a remarkable similarity as though they belonged together. They are well preserved, firm in texture, and of a dark chocolate-brown color which has been attributed to ferruginous infiltration. They consist of a nearly entire skull of *Megalonyx jeffersonii*, teeth of the *Megalonyx dissimilis* and the *Ereptodon priscus*, bones of the *Mylodon harlanii*, bones and teeth of the *Mastodon americanus*, and teeth of *Equus major* and *Bison latifrons*. Along with them is the os innominatum of a human subject. The question affecting the antiquity of man is whether these subjects, the bones of which were found together, were, when alive, contemporaneous, and whether the evidence of age in one is evidence of age in the other. They were all presented to the Academy by Dr. Dickeson at the meeting in October, 1846; description thereof is to be found in the Proceedings of the Society for that year, vol. iii, p. 106. Dr. Dickeson reported at that time that they were discovered by him in a single deposit at the foot of the bluff in the vicinity of Natchez, Mississippi. He says, "The stratum that contained these organic remains is a tenacious blue clay that underlies the diluvial drift east of Natchez, and which diluvial deposit abounds in bones and teeth of the *Mastodon giganteum*; that they could not have drifted into the position in which they were found is manifest from several facts, first that the plateau of blue clay is not appreciably acted on by those causes that produce ravines in the superincumbent diluvium; second, that the human bone was found at least two feet below the three associated skeletons of the *Megalonyx*, all of which, judging from the position or proximity of their several parts, had been quietly deposited in this locality, inde-

pendent of any active current or other displacing powers; and lastly, because there is no mixture of diluvial drift with the blue clay, which latter retains its homogenous character equally in the higher parts which furnished the extinct quadrupeds and in its lower part which contained the remains of man." These specimens thus found associated were made the subject of investigation by Sir Charles Lyell, and afterwards by Dr. Joseph Leidy, the latter having published a memoir with illustrations of the human bone in the Transactions of the Wagner Free Institute of Science, vol. ii, p. 9. He says, "It differs in no respects from an ordinary average specimen of the corresponding recent bone of man."

Dr. Leidy says Lyell expressed the opinion that, although the human bones may have been contemporaneous with those of the extinct animals with which it has been found, he thought it more probable that it had fallen from one of the Indian graves and had become mingled with the older fossils which were dislodged from the deeper part of the cliff, and Dr. Leidy adds: "In the wear of the cliff the upper portion, with the Indian graves and human bones, would be likely to fall first, and the deeper portions with the older fossils, subsequently on the latter."

Although Dr. Leidy testifies to the general similarity of appearance of the human with the other bones, it does not seem to have occurred to him to have them analyzed and compared. Remembering the story told by the analysis and consequent comparison of the Calaveras skull with that of the rhinoceros teeth found in a formation corresponding in age, though in a different locality; and of the fact apparent therefrom that the Calaveras skull was in an equally advanced stage of fossilization as the rhinoceros teeth, I deemed it wise to make an examination and test by analysis. To this end I applied to Prof. Angelo Heilprin, and through him to the authorities of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, so a few months since specimens certified by Prof. Heilprin have been taken, one from the bone of the man and the other from one of the bones of the mylodon, choosing those which, for size, texture and general appearance, bore the greatest likeness one

to the other. These were submitted by me to Mr. Hildebrand, a Chemist of the United States Geological Survey, on duty at the National Museum, who furnishes the following result of his analysis.

TWO FOSSIL BONES.

		Man. Per cent.	*Mylodon.* Per cent.
Loss at 100°C.		4.55	6.77
Loss on ignition		16.54	21.18
Silica	($Si\ O_2$)	22.59	3.71
Phosphoric acid	($P_2\ O_5$)	17.39	23.24
Alumina	($Al_2\ O_3$)	3.21	4.02
Iron protoxide	(Fe O)	5.65	4.44
Manganese protoxide	(Mn O)	1.65	3.40
Lime	(Ca O)	25.88	30.48
Magnesia	(Mg O)	0.95	0.78
		98.41	97.02

"Alkalies, carbonic acid and fluorine were not looked for, owing to the small amount of available material, hence the low summation."

The failure to test for fluorine is much to be regretted, and was the cause of a second application for a greater quantity with which to make another analysis. It will be reported further on in this paper.

The importance of this analysis will be apparent at a glance. The human bone is in a higher state of fossilization than is that of the Mylodon. It has less lime and more silica. In their other chemical constituents they are without any great difference. Of lime the bone of the Mylodon has 30.48%, while that of man has but 25.88%. Of silica the Mylodon has 3.71%, while man has 22.59%. I am well aware of the ordinary uncertainty of this test when applied to specimens from different localities and subjected to different conditions; but in the present case no such differences exist. The bones were all encased in the same stratum of blue clay, and were subjected

practically to the same conditions and surroundings. As one swallow does not make a summer so the discovery of one specimen does not prove the antiquity of man; but it is to be remarked that upon each discovery and in almost every investigation the evidence found points towards higher antiquity of man and tends to show the occupation of the earth by prehistoric man to be more and more extensive. This discovery is simply a fact to be put down to the credit of the high antiquity of man. We should proceed in the same direction to discover other evidences, to investigate the value of those already found; and as they accumulate, each one, or all together, should be given their fair value, in the endeavor to arrive at a truthful conclusion, independent of *a priori* theory or preconceived idea.

The possibility of the determination of the relative antiquity of human bones found in prehistoric graves has set the chemists and prehistoric anthropolgists to an investigation of the fluorine test. Mons. Zaborowski presented a paper before the Academy of Sciences at Paris on the 1st of May, 1893, upon the differences in the chemical composition between two skeletons alleged to be prehistoric, those of Thiail and of Villejuif. These analyses were made by Mons. Adolphe Carnot, Engineer-in-Chief of Mines, and a professor of the Superior School of Mines, Paris. The result of these analyses was to show that the skeleton of Villejuif was much the oldest of the two and that it accorded well with other ancient bones which, from their surroundings and associations, were definitely determined. In the Bulletins de la Societe d'Anthropologie of Paris, Vol. IV, No. 6, the Seance of 18th of May, page 309, Mons. Emile Rivière gave the results of his investigations, comparisons and analyzations of alleged prehistoric bones belonging to the deposit of Billancourt. The excavations of this deposit have been pursued by Mons. Rivière during the seven years from 1875 to 1882, and the extinct fauna which he had obtained therefrom consisted of *Elephas primigenius*, *Rhinoceros tichorinus*, *Cervus megaceros*, *Tarandus rangifer*, *Bos primigenius*, etc. There were also found in one of the river drifts in the immediate neighborhood of Billancourt, the re-

mains or fragments of two human skeletons. These human bones were transmitted to the museum with the suggestion that they belong to the same epoch and, consequently, were of the same antiquity as the deposit of Billancourt, although MM. Rivière and Gaudry, judging from the aspect, texture, density and, in fact, in all their physical characters, were of a contrary opinion. This last proposition was combatted by several members of the Congress, and it was insisted that the human bones were contemporaneous with the ancient animal bones. These bones were afterwards, and for the purpose of settling or aiding at least in settling the disputed question, submitted to Mons. Carnot, who reported in his analysis that fluorine in the human tibia was but $\frac{17}{100}$ of one per cent, while in the animal bones it was found in quantities of one per cent and $\frac{44}{100}$. Mons. Carnot reports that, taking the average of the specimens, the presence of fluorine in the animal was from seven to nine times greater than that in the human skeleton, and that the human skeleton contains nothing or but slightly more than was to be found in modern bones; and his conclusion was that the human bones were much more recent. Mons. Carnot has given the results of his investigation, the manner of the conduct of his experiments, his method of analysis, and his opinion of the whole matter in a recent paper in the *Annales des Mines*, 2nd Bulletin of 1890, page 155.

The remainder of this paper is, for the most part, a translation of that of Mons. Carnot which, made by the present writer, has very kindly been revised for correction of chemical terms and formulæ by Prof. R. L. Packard.

Process of Analysis pursued and recommended by M. Carnot.—Bones are composed partly of mineral and partly of organic matter. We are to deal only with the mineral, but must first determine the amount or proportion of the organic matter, and to this end the specimen to be operated upon is calcined at a moderate temperature, in such way as to preserve only the ashes or burnt bones. The caustic lime produced by calcination is converted into carbonate of lime by the addition of carbonate of ammonia, evaporation and calcination near 200 degrees before weighing the ashes. By taking the weight of

fragments of bone well washed and dried, then the weight of the ashes, the difference may be considered as representing the the weight of organic matter.

The ash of modern bones is formed of the following elements: tribasic phosphate of lime in the largest proportion, with a small quantity of phosphate of magnesia, very little fluoride and chloride of calcium, carbonate of lime, very little peroxide of iron and of aluminum and, finally, an extremely small proportion of alkaline salts, as chlorides, sulphates and, possibly phosphates.

In the fossil bones we will see that the proportions of phosphate and of carbonate of lime vary, that those of magnesia and of chlorine change very slightly, while the fluoride of calcium is in a greater and more important quantity. There is often much more oxide of iron and sometimes phosphate of iron, sometimes crystallized silica, frequently a little sand or clay, and finally, in certain cases, sulphate of lime and pyrites.

Complete Analysis.—This operation, performed upon modern bones, comprises the following:

1.—Determination of fluorine.
2.—Determination of chlorine.
3.—Determination of carbonic acid.
4.—Determination of phosphoric acid and the bases (lime, magnesia, alumina, and oxide of iron).

1. *Fluorine.*—The determination of fluorine is performed in the method described in detail in the *Annales des Mines*, 1st number; 1893, page 130; the general features of which, however, are as follows: The decomposition of the fluoride in presence of a great excess of silica by concentrated sulphuric acid, in an apparatus entirely dry, with a slow current of dry gas running through it; the transformation of gaseous fluoride of silicon into fluosilicate of potassium, which is collected, washed, dried and weighed. If the chlorine is in a quantity not to be neglected, it is absorbed by passing the current of gas through pumice impregnated with sulphate of copper and heated until the dehydration is complete. The same reagent

will arrest sulphuretted hydrogen when the calcined matter contains a sulphide which is decomposed by sulphuric acid. If there be organic matter which can evolve sulphurous acid, the latter can be retained by the use of caustic lime freshly calcined. In the case of substances containing iodine, it is moved by means of the copper turnings placed before the sulphate of copper. In determining fluorine, 5 grams of the ash of modern bones to 2 grams of fossil bones are employed in such way as to always have a convenient quantity of fluosilicate of potassium to determine on the balance.

2. *Chlorine.*—For the determination of chlorine a special operation is performed, treating one or two grams of ash by cold nitric acid slightly diluted. When the solution is complete, we add water and nitrate of silver. The weight of chloride of silver dried, will give the proportion of chlorine.

3. *Carbonic Acid.*—The proportion of carbonic acid enabling us to calculate the carbonate of lime is obtained by attacking from two to four grams of ash by nitric acid in a small flask exactly weighed and provided with a tube containing pumice saturated with sulphuric acid (*paunce*) to retain humidity. At the end of the operation, the carbonic acid is replaced by dry air by aspiration, and the apparatus is weighed. The loss of weight represents the carbonic acid disengaged.

4. *Phosphoric Acid, Lime, Magnesia, Alumina, and Oxide of Iron.*—Two grams of ash are used in this operation. Dissolve in hydrochloric acid and heat in a capsule of platinum a sufficient length of time to drive out the fluorine. The solution diluted with water, is then filtered, afterwards saturated by ammonia until the commencement of precipitation of phosphate of lime, then redissolved by acetic acid added little by little in slight excess in such a manner as not to produce a noticeable heating of the liquid.

Phosphate of iron is precipitated in this way alone or with phosphate of aluminum. If this precipitate is almost insignificant, we take the weight after washing and ignition and according as (1) the absence or (2) the presence of aluminum is observed, we calculate by the following formula the weight

of the different elements (without separating the iron and aluminum):

$$(1.)\ P_2O_5Fe_2O_3=p,\quad P_2O_5=0{,}47p,\quad Fe_2O_3=0{,}53p.$$
$$(2.)\ P_2O_5\left(\begin{smallmatrix}Fe_2O_3\\Al_2O_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)=p',\ P_2O_5=0,\ 50p', \left(\begin{smallmatrix}Fe_2O_3\\Al_2O_3\end{smallmatrix}\right)=0{,}50p'.$$

If the precipitation is somewhat voluminous, the elements are determined by separating the phosphoric acid by molybdate of ammonia. The acetic liquid, from which phosphate of iron and aluminum has been removed, is diluted to 200 cubic centimetres. Exactly the half is then taken to determine the lime, the magnesia and the phosphoric acid; the other half is put in reserve to verify the result in case of need. The addition of oxalate of ammonia, neutral and pure, will determine the precipitation of lime, which is separated as oxalate and is determined as caustic lime, carbonate or sulphate of lime. The filtered liquid, supersaturated with ammonia, is left in repose during 24 hours and gives a precipitate of ammoniomagnesium phosphate, of which the weight, after ignition, enables us to calculate the magnesia and a part of the phosphoric acid.

$$P_2O_52MgO=p_1,\quad 2MgO=0{,}36p_1,\quad P_2O_5=0{,}64p_1$$

The rest of the phosphoric acid is precipitated in the final solution by the magnesia mixture, and is determined as P_2O_52MgO.

Rapid Methods.—In the large series of modern and fossil bones which have been examined, it would have taken a long time and been, perhaps, without benefit to make the complete analysis. In most cases it is sufficient to make, along with the qualitative analysis, the exact determination of fluorine as fluosilicate of potassium and the rapid determination of phosphoric acid by means of a standard solution of uranium. This operation is executed in the following manner: 2 grams of the ash are dissolved in hydrochloric acid, and the liquid is neutralized and the phosphate of iron or iron and aluminum separated as before described, of which we take 47 or 50 per cent. to represent the weight of the phosphoric acid. Almost

all the phosphoric acid is found in the acetic solution with which we proceed to a volumetric test. It is unadvisable to pour into the acetic solution the standard solution of uranium, because the latter will cause some phosphate of lime to precipitate with the phosphate of uranium and we should, in consequence, find too small a proportion by measuring the volume of uranium solution employed.

We arrive at a more exact result by making the determination by the indirect method: We dilute the liquid to 200 cubic centimetres, then pour it, with the aid of a graduated burette, into a measured volume of a standard solution of nitrate of uranium, to which is added a little acetate of soda slightly acidified by acetic acid and the solution is heated to near 80 degrees. We stop when one drop of the liquid, placed on a porcelain saucer, in contact with a little ferrocyanide of potassium in powder, will cease to give a brown color. In order to standardize the solution of uranium, we operate in the same manner, starting with an exactly known weight of phosphate of lime. By taking phosphate of lime exactly analyzed, we succeed better than by taking pure phosphate of soda, because we standardize and make the determination in conditions which are identical. We add pure water to such extent that 40 cubic centimetres correspond exactly to O.200gr. of phosphoric acid (or 1 cubic centimetre to O,005gr. of P_2O_5). The operation should be performed a second time for verification. In the assay of a phosphate, if one operates on 2 grams and makes the acetic solution up to 200 cubic centimetres, we can calculate the proportion of phosphoric acid from the volume V of the liquid which will have saturated the 40 cubic centimetres of the solution of uranium. The volume contained O.200gr. of phosphoric acid. As a consequence, in 1 gram of phosphate, or 100 cubic centimetres of the liquid, there would be Ogr, $200\times\frac{100}{V}$ (V being expressed in cubic centimetres).

The following table gives the results of analyses for a certain number of bones of varied origin.

These analyses confirm at nearly all points the conclusions that M. Fremy has drawn from his numerous analyses. We remark with him as to the constancy in the proportions of

phosphate and carbonate of lime in genuine bones, whether we compare the different parts of the same bone, the different

	Human—Body of Femur.	Human—Head of Femur.	Ox, [illegible]	Manatee rib—Modern.	Elephant Femur—Modern (Siam).	Elephant tooth, Dentine.	Elephant tusk, Ivory.	Bones of Grand Serpent.	Trionyx Shell.	Testudo radiata.	Crocodile.	Varan à deux Bandes (Monitor).
	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.	VI.	VII.	VIII.	IX.	X.	XI.	XII.
$P_2O^5 3CaO$	87,45	87,87	85,72	[illegible]	90,03	88,87	82,08	89,80	80,87	81,87	87,67	87,88
$P_2O^5 3MgO$	1,57	1,75	1,63	2,62	1,96	3,82	15,72	1,91	1,46	1,49	1,05	1,69
$CaFl_2$	0,35	0,37	0,45	0,63	0,47	0,43	0,20	0,43	0,27	0,35	0,83	0,57
$CaCl_2$	0,23	0,30	[illegible]	0,86	0,20	0,20	traces	0,20	0,10	0,16	0,34	0,24
$CaOCO^2$	10,16	9,23	11,96	14,25	7,27	7,27	2,04	7,41	16,58	15,80	10,69	9,88
Fe^2O^3	0,10	0,18	0,18	0,15	0,15	0,16	0,06	0,15	1,09	0,13	0,17	0,12
	99 96	99,65	100,09	99,88	100,08	100,11	100,12	99,90	99,87	99,80	100,25	99,82

bones of the same individual, or the bones of animals of different species. The same observation can be made for the proportion of fluoride of calcium which appears always to fall within the limit from ⅓ to ½ per cent. Chloride of calcium is almost always in less quantity than fluoride; it is the same with the oxide of iron except in the shell of the turtle trionyx (IX). It is necessary, nevertheless, to notice some exception in this constancy of proportion in bony substances of special nature, like the teeth or tusk of the elephant and the shell of the turtle. The phosphate of magnesia, almost always less than 2 per cent, is raised to near 4 per cent in the tooth of the elephant (VI) and passes 15 per cent in the tusk of the elephant (VII) of which it contributes, possibly, to augment the compactness and resistance. At the same time the carbonate of lime which often forms more than 9 per cent of the substance of bone, drops to 2 per cent in the ivory. The carbonate of lime is sensibly in superior proportion in the average of bones of herbivorous animals, and above all, in those that live in water, the manatee and the turtle (IV, IX, X).

The principal object of this paper has been to compare modern bones with fossil bones of similar species in order to discover the relative amount of fluorine and phosphoric acid, and to that end numerous analyses have been made, the results of which can better be given in the form of a table.

The first column of figures gives the proportion of phosphoric acid, the second the proportion of fluorine, the third gives the calculated *ratio* of this proportion of fluorine to that of an apatite having an equal amount of phosphoric acid.

Bones of Modern Animals.	Phosphoric Acid.	Fluorine.	Proportion calculated for apatite.
Human Femur—Body	40,91	0,17	0,05
Human Femur—Head	41,20	0,18	0,05
Human rib	36,80	0,22	0,06
Bone of Ox	40,10	0,25	0,07
Bone of Calf	40,32	0,23	0,06
Bone of Elephant	41,24	0,23	0,06
Tooth of Elephant—Dentine	41,77	0,21	0,05
Modern Ivory	46,12	0,10	0,02
Bone of Manatee	38,93	0,31	0,09
Bone of Dugong	38,03	0,27	0,08
Bone of Rytina gigas	39,52	0,24	0,07
Bone of White Swan	38,20	0,19	0,05
Shell of the Trionyx	37,54	0,13	0,04
Bone of Testudo radiata	38,30	0,17	0,05
Bone of large Serpent	42,16	0,21	0,05
Bone of Crocodile	40,88	0,16	0,04
Bone of Varanus	40,91	0,28	0,07
Bone and Spine of Turbot	40,96	0,11	0,05
Bone and Spine of Codfish	41,27	0,24	0,06
Bone and Spine of Pike	38,26	0,16	0,05

It can be seen from this table that the amount or quantity of Fluorine in these modern bones is always between 0,16 and 0,31 p. 100, while the amount of phosphoric acid in the same is between the limits of 37 and 42 p. 100 (the ivory being an exception). The relation between the amount of fluorine with that of phosphoric acid in the normal apatite is found to be between 0,05 and 0,07 per cent, the exact average for the 20 analyses being 0,058.

Fossil Bones.—The following tables give the result of corresponding tests upon fossil bones, for comparison and to observe the modification produced by fossilization :

Complete Analysis.	1. Bone of Manatee, found in the peat deposits of Scania, Sweden. Plistocene Geol. Epoch.	2. Bone of Ox, from a Plistocene deposit in Cindre, Department of Allier, France.	3. Bone of Manatee from a Tertiary deposit, Tougrien stage, at Etrechy, Seine et Oise	4. A Vertebra of the Ichthyosaurus, from the Kimmeridgian clays of the Jurassic period; Havre, Seine Inferieure.	5. A silicified bone of a reptile from Bayreuth,* belonging to the Triassic period.	6. Debris of Fish from a breccia in the inferior silurian of Canon City, Rocky Mts., U. S. A.
Phosphate of Lime	64,63	79,05	68,53	12,90	....	67,70
Phosphate of Magnesia	1,97	0,65	2,27	....	....	....
Phosphate of Iron ($P_2O^5Fe^2O^3$)	9,63	1,34	8,68	1,23	0,62	....
Peroxide of Iron	....	....	....	....	....	7,10
Fluoride of Calcium	0,88	1,70	3,82	3,42	traces	5,31
Chloride of Calcium	0,44	0,48	0,30	....	....	....
Carbonate of Lime	21,20	15,98	15,68	51,56	....	15,01
Silica	0,75	0,10	0,35	....	....	....
Sulphide of Iron (FeS^2)	....	....	....	24,92	....	....
Sulphate of Lime	....	....	....	4,23	....	....
Silica and Clay	....	....	....	1,57	....	....
Quartz	....	....	....	....	98,45	....
Organic matter	....	....	....	....	....	5,67
Loss on ignition	....	....	....	....	0,88	....
Total	99,50	99,30	99,63	99,83	99,95	100,79

*Note.—There remained of this only a thin crust of phosphate of iron, the central part was formed of crystals of quartz enveloped in a gray-blue quartzose mass, traversed by gray veins that served to bind together the phosphated envelope.

It is to be remarked that the first four analyses report only the mineral portion of the substance, the organic matters having first been abstracted ; while in the last two, the organic

matter has been reported. The relative proportions between the fluorine and phosphoric acid will be set forth further on in these tests or assays and are classed according to their geologic deposits.

It is deemed proper to cite other tables made by other chemists and reported from standard works. This for the purpose of comparison:

Fossil Bones after Girardin and Preisser, reported in the *Annales de Physique et de Chimie*, 1843, Vol. 3, p. 370.

	Hygroscopic Water.	Organic matter.	Phosphate of Lime.	Phosphate of Magnesia.	Phosphate of Iron.	Carbonate of lime.	Fluoride of Calcium.	Silica.	Alumina.	
1. Metacarpal of Fossil Bear, Cavern of Mialet, Gard	1.30	7.17	75.45	2.81	....	12.18	1.09	....	....	100
2. Tusk of Fossil Elephant, Alluvial deposit at Saint Pierre sur Dives. (Calvados.)	....	traces	75.91	3.15	....	18.40	2.64	....	....	100
3. Vertebra of the *Plesiosaurus dolichodeirus* from the Oxfordian clay at Dives, Jurassic	2.20	4.80	54.20	4.61	6 40	10.17	2.11	9.21	6.30	100
4. Large bone of the *Poekilopleuron bucklandii*, quarries of Maladrerie, calcaire of Caen, Jurassic	....	1.30	71.12	....	0.12	25.31	0.86	1.29	....	100
5. *Ichthyosaurus*—Rib-bone, from the Dives clay	....	1.34	46.00	1.00	16.11	31.09	1.02	3.21	....	100
6. *Ichthyosaurus*—Rib-bone, from the chalk chlorite	....	8.19	76.00	1.08	0.70	10.00	0.12	3.01	....	100
7. *Ichthyosaurus*, skull, from the Jurassic	0.60	7.07	70.11	1.45	....	17.12	1.65	2.00	....	100
8. Bone of Manatee, from tertiary deposits near Valogne (Manche)	....	....	76.40	....	5.71	0.97	9.12	7.80	....	100
9. *Otaria jubata* (?) Straits of Magellan, S A	....	1.17	61.19	0.95	....	14.48	22.21		....	100

It is to be noted that the last number given for the fluoride of calcium shows that the exactitude of these analyses are not always to be depended upon.

Fossil Bones after Mons. Fremy. *Annales de Physique et de Chimie*, 1858, Vol. I, p. 88.

	Ash.	Phosphate of Lime.	Phosphate of Magnesia.	Carbonate of Lime.	Silicious matters, and Fluoride of Calcium.	Organic matter.
1. A fossil Ox from Caverns of d'Oreston · the metatarsus with exterior part having the aspect of wood.....	80.4	71.1	1.5	11.8	....	20.3
2. The same—interior having become friable.....	80.6	71.5	1.7	11.3	....	11.0
3. The same—spongy part.	84.2	6.53	1.2	5.2	17.2	8.0
4. Vertebræ of fossil Rhinoceros from Sansan, (Gers.)..	88.4	5.90	....	41.2	2.6	traces
5. The same—ribs...	88.1	6.68	....	27.5	1.4	traces
6. Long Bone of fossil Hyæna from Cavern of Kirkdale.	75.5	72.0	1.3	4.7	....	20.0
7. Dorsal Vertebra of fossil Rhinoceros.......	69.5	25.7	0.4	57.5	8.5	
8. Humerus of same......	73.0	32.4	0.4	64.0	6.2	....
9. Teeth of same.....	90.4	65.2	0.7	13.8	14.5	....
10. Tusk of the fossil Mastodon....	90.4	56.5	0.7	13.1	24.2	....
11. Bone of fossil Bear—solid part...........	88.9	59.7	0.4	23.5	9.8	....
12. The same—spongy part...	76.7	23.1	1.2	67.5	14.0	. .....
13. Fossil Armadillo, scales.....	80.7	56.0	0.4	23.3	12.4	....
14. *Anoplotherium*, fossil—vertebra of the tail.......	84.0	58.1	0.4	20.4	19.4	....
15. Vertebra of the fossil Turtle..	87.0	61.1	0.7	10.6	18.6	....

Observations.—The present composition of these fossil bones results both from their initial composition at the epoch when they belonged to the living animals, and the alterations incident to the diverse influences of atmosphere, soil and water during a long series of centuries. Comparing the results of these analyses of different modern animal bones, results with but feeble divergencies, we are authorized to believe that it was the same in past time and that the initial composition of the bone was practically uniform. The influences which have operated upon the fossil bones since they were buried in sedimentary deposits have produced modifications which are more or less important and quite varied. The proportion of organic matter has always been much diminished; from 35 to 40, which seemed to be the original proportion, it has descended in the process of fossilization from 6 to 12 per cent. These differences testify at the same time to the permeability of the earth by air and water, of infiltration and to the degree of compactness or porosity of the different bones or to the different parts of the same bone. The modification in the organic mat-

ter of the bones has not been examined, but the reader is recommended to an interesting study upon that subject by Mons. Scheurer-Kestner in the *Bulletin de la Societe chimique*, 1870, Vol. I, page 199, and Vol. II, page 11.

As for the mineral substances of these bones, the difference is sometimes small, but other times large from the initial composition. The proportion of carbonate of lime is generally increased, although in a measure extremely variable. The amount of phosphate of lime has frequently diminished, whether by reason of solution and infiltration of water or by the formation of phosphate of iron. The magnesia is found in proportion nearly identical to those which exist in the bones of living animals. The boneshave always retained a notable quantity of iron, whether in the state of hydrate of peroxide which colors them a reddish-brown, or in the state of phosphate of peroxide, rarely in the state of ferrous phosphate. The reducing actions have sometimes determined the deposit of sulphide of iron under the form of pyrites inattackable by hydrochloric acid. This has taken place notably in the vertebra of the *ichthyosaurus* from the Kimmeridgian clays of Havre. There is sometimes found in these bones, a certain quantity of sulphate of lime. The calcination with organic matter could give rise to the sulphur. The bones contain frequently a small quantity of clay or of silica in the form of quartz. They are also, though rarely, almost entirely transformed into crystalline or crystallized quartz; such is the case with the specimen from the trias at Bayreuth.

The chlorine is almost always in slight proportion in the fossil bones as well as in the modern, especially if one has taken care to eliminate by washing the soluble chlorides, and to leave only the chloride of calcium combined with the phosphate of lime. Fluorine is found always in a greater and more important quantity corresponding to several hundredths of fluoride of calcium. This salt forms with the phosphate of lime a nearly insoluble compound comparable to apatite; it appears to augment, in a certain measure, with the antiquity of the bones, so that one is able, up to a certain point, to find in the relative proportion of phosphoric acid and of fluorine, an index to the degree of fossilization.

12 (*To be continued.*)

EXPERIMENTAL EVOLUTION AMONGST PLANTS.[1]

BY L. H. BAILEY.

De Varigny has written a most suggestive book upon Experimental Evolution, in which he contends for the establishment of an institution where experiments can be definitely undertaken for the purpose of transforming a species into a new species. "In experimental transformism," he writes, "lies the only test which we can apply to the evolutionary theory. We must use all the methods we are acquainted with, and also those, yet unknown, which cannot fail to disclose themselves when we begin a thorough investigation of the matter, and do our utmost to bring about the transmutation of any species. We do not specially desire to transform any one species into another known at present; we wish to transform it into a new species. . . . Experimental transformism is what we need now, and therein lies the only method we can use."

This is a most commendable object, and I hope that the attempt will be made to create a new species before our very eyes. This is what most people demand as a proof of evolution, and they are sometimes impatient that it has not been done; and it would seem, upon the face of it, that nothing more could be desired. When I reflect, however, upon the fact that this very thing has occurred time and again with the horticulturist, and consider that botanists and philosophers persist in refusing to see it, I am constrained to offer some suggestions upon De Varigny's excellent ambition. If I show a botanist a horticultural type of recent or even contemporaneous origin which I consider to be specifically distinct from its ancestors, he at once exclaims that is not a species but a horticultural variety. If I ask him why, he replies, "Because it is an artificial production!" If I show him that the type is just as distinct from the species from which it

[1]Abstract of an address before the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, Boston, Feb. 23, 1895.

sprung as that species is from its related species, and that it reproduces its kind with just as much certainty, he still replies that, because it is a horticultural production it cannot be a species. In what, then, does an accidental horticultural origin differ from any other origin? Simply in the fact that one takes place under the eye of man and the other occurs somewhere else! It is impossible at the present day to make a definition of a species which shall exclude many horticultural types, unless an arbitrary exception is made of them. The old definitions assumed that species are special creative acts, and the method of origin is therefore stated or implied in all of them. The definition itself, therefore, was essentially a statement of the impossibility of evolution. We have now revised our definitions so as to exclude the matter of origin, and thereby allow free course to evolution studies; and yet here is a great class of natural objects which is practically eliminated from our consideration because, unhappily, we know whence the forms came! Or, to state the case differently, these types cannot be accepted as proofs of the transformation of species because we know certainly that they are the result of transformation!

Now, just this state of things would be sure to occur if De Varigny were to transform one species into another. People would say that the new form is not really a species, because it is the result of cultivation, domestication and definite breeding by man. He could never hope to secure more remarkable transformations than have occurred a thousand times in the garden; and his scheme—so far as it applies to plants—is essentially that followed by all good gardeners. Or, if the prejudices of critics respecting the so-called artificial production of species could be overcome, he could just as well draw his proofs of evolution from what has already been done with cultivated plants and domesticated animals, as from similar results which might arise in the future from his independent efforts. I am not arguing against the scheme to create a species before our eyes, but I am simply stating what has been and is the insurmountable difficulty in just this line of endeavor—the inability of the experimentor to satisfy some scientific men that he has really produced a species; for it is a singular thing

that whilst all biologists now agree in defining a species upon its tangible and present characters, many of them nevertheless act upon the old notion that a species must have its origin somewhere beyond the domain of exact history.

This notion that a species, to be a species, must have originated in nature's garden and not in man's, has been left over to us from the last generation—it is the inheritance of an acquired character. John Ray, towards the close of the seventeenth century, appears to have been the first to use the word species in its technical natural history sense, and the matter of origin was an important factor in his conception of what a species is. Linnæus' phrase is familiar: "We reckon as many species as there were forms created in the beginning." Darwin elaborated the new conception—that a species is simply a congregation of individuals which are more like each other than they are like any other congregation—and with a freedom from prejudice which is rarely attained even by his most devoted adherents, he declared that "one new variety raised by man will be a more important and interesting subject for study, than one more species added to the infinitude of already recorded species." The old naturalists threw the origin of the species back beyond known causes; Darwin endeavored to discover the "Origin of Species," and it is significant that he set out without giving any definition of what a species is. I have said this much for the purpose of showing that it is important, when we demand that a new species be created as a proof of evolution, that we are ourselves open to the conviction that the thing can be done.

I have said that no modern naturalist would define a species in such terms that some horticultural types could be excluded, even if he desired that they should be omitted. Haeckel's excellent definition admits many of them. In his view, the word species "serves as the common designation of all individual animals or plants, which are equal in all essential matters of form, and are only distinguished by quite subordinate characters." It is impossible, however, to actually determine if one has a species in hand by applying a definition. One must show that his new type—if it is a plant—has

botanical characters as well marked as similar accepted species have, and these characters must show, as a whole, a general tendency towards permanency when the plant is normally propagated by seeds. He must measure his type by the rule of accepted botanical practice. If the same plant were found wild, so that all prejudice might be removed, would the botanist unhesitatingly describe it as a new species? If yes, then we should say that a new species had been created under the hand of man; and this rule I wish now to apply to a very few familiar plants. In doing so, I do not wish to be understood as saying that I consider it advisable to describe these plants as species under the existing methods of botanical description and nomenclature, for, merely as a matter of convenience and perspicuity, I do not; but I wish to show that they really are, in every essential character, just as much species as very many other universally accepted species are.

[The speaker then produced numerous instances of the evolution of forms of garden plants, in various genera, which are as distinct from their parents and from each other as accepted species of the same genus are; and these forms are as permanent, when multiplied extensively through many years by means of the seeds, as these wild species are. "Here we have absolutely new and unique types, as De Varigny demands, and they are as distinct from each other and from their parents, in accepted botanical characters, as 'good species' in the same genus are from each other, and they perpetuate these characters as unequivocally as those species do. Moreover, we know definitely what their origins were, and they therefore answer all the purposes of experimental evolution.

"All this is but another illustration of how tenaciously botanists still hold to the Linnæan idea of species, whilst they profess the Darwinian idea."]

I have now brought to your attention a few familiar plants for the purpose of showing that what are, to all intents and purposes, good species have originated in recent years; and that, whilst botanists demand that the origination of species within historic times shall constitute the only indisputable proof of organic evolution, they nevertheless refuse to accept

as species those forms which have thus originated and which answer every demand of their definitions and practice. The proofs of the evolution of species, drawn from the accepted practice of the best botanists themselves, could be indefinitely extended. We need only recall the botanical confusion in which most cultivated plants now lie, to find abundant proof of the evolution of hundreds of types so distinct that the best botanists have considered them to be species; but other botanists, basing their estimate of species upon origins, have reduced them or reincluded them into the form or type first described. Consider the number of species which have been made in the genus Citrus, comprising the various oranges, lemons, limes and the like. Recall the roses. The moss-rose and others would be regarded as distinct species by any botanist if they were found wild and if they held their characters as tenaciously as they do under cultivation. In fact, the moss-rose was long regarded as a good species, and it was only when its origin began to be understood that this opinion was given up. The earlier botanists, who were less critical about origins than the present botanists are, made species largely upon apparent features of plants, although their fundamental conception of a species was one which was created, as we find it, in the beginning. Yet, strangely enough, we at the present day profess to regard species as nothing more than loose and conventional aggregations of similar individuals and which we conceive to have sprung from a common ancestor at some more or less late epoch in the world's history,—we make our species upon premises which we deny, by giving greater weight to obscurity of origin than we do to similarities of individuals.

The fact is that much of the practice of systematic or descriptive botany is at variance with the teachings of evolution. Every naturalist now knows that nature does not set out to make species. She makes a multitude of forms which we, merely for purposes of convenience in classifying our knowledge of them, combine into more or less marked aggregations to which we have given the name species. Now and then we find in nature an aggregation of successive individuals which

is so well marked and set off from its associated groups, that we think nature to have made an out and out distinct species; but a closer acquaintance with such species shows that, in many cases, the intermediate or outlying forms have been lost and that the type which we now know is the remainder in a continuous problem of subtraction. In other cases, it appears to have arisen without intermediate forms, as a distinct offshoot from an older type. This is well illustrated in many remarkably distinct garden forms, which originated all at once with characters new to the species or even to the genus. I have mentioned such a case in the Upright tomato. Even the sudden appearance of these strange forms is proof that species may originate at any time and that it can be no part of our fundamental conception of a species that it shall have originated in some remote epoch. Species-making forever enforces the idea of the distinctness and immutability of organic forms, but study of organisms themselves forever enforces an opposite conception. The intermediate and variable forms are perplexities to one who attempts to describe species as so many entities which have distinct and personal attributes. So the garden has always been the bugbear of the botanist. Even our lamented Asa Gray declared that the modern garden roses are "too much mixed by crossing and changed by variation to be subjects of botanical study." He meant to say that the roses are too much modified to allow of species-making. The despair of systematic botanists is the proof of evolution!

I repeat that mere species-making, in the old or conventional sense, is an incubus to the study of nature. One who now describes a species should feel that he is simply describing a variable and plastic group of individuals for mere convenience' sake. He should not attempt to draw the boundary lines hard and fast, nor should he be annoyed if he is obliged to modify his description every year. This loose group may contain some forms which seem to be aberrant to the idea which he has in mind; and it would seem as if he should be ready to call them new or distinct species whenever, from whatever cause, they become so much modified that it is convenient, for purposes

of identification and description, to separate them from the general type. Just as soon as botanists come to feel that all so-called species of plants are transitory and artificial groups maintained for convenience in the study of nature, they will not ask whether they are modified outside the garden or inside it, but will consider groups of equal distinctness and permanence to be of equal value in the classification of knowledge, wholly aside from the mere place of their origin. At the present time, the garden fence is the only distinction between many accepted species and many discarded ones. The cultivation of man differs from the methods of nature only in degree, not in kind; and if man secures results sooner than nature does it is only another and indubitable proof of the evolution of organic forms. It is certainly a wholly unscientific attitude to demand that forms originating by one of nature's methods are species, while similar forms originating by another method are beneath notice.

If species are not original entities in nature, then it is useless to quarrel over the origination of them by experiment. All we want to know, as a proof of evolution, is whether plants and animals can become profoundly modified under different conditions, and if these modifications tend to persist. Every man before me knows, as a matter of common observation and practice, that this is true of plants. He knows that varieties with the most marked features are passing before him like a moving panorama. He knows that nearly every plant which has been long cultivated, has become so profoundly and irrevocably modified that people are disputing as to what wild species it came from. Consider that we cannot certainly identify the original species of the apple, peach, plum, cherry, orange, lemon, wine grape, sweet potato, Indian corn, melon, bean, pumpkin, wheat, tobacco, chrysanthemum, and nearly or quite a hundred other common cultivated plants. It is immaterial whether they are called species or varieties. They are new forms. Some of them are so distinct that they have been regarded as belonging to distinct genera. Here is the experiment to prove that evolution is true, worked out upon a scale and with a definiteness of detail which the

boldest experimenter could not hope to attain, were he to live a thousand years. The horticulturist is the only man in the world whose distinct business and profession is evolution. He, of all other men, has the experimental proof that species come and go.

OBSERVATIONS ON A SO-CALLED PETRIFIED MAN.

By J. M. Stedman.[1]

With a Report on the Chemical Analysis.

By J. T. Anderson.[2]

On the 28th day of August, 1894, a human so-called petrified body was found by some workmen while repairing a public country road about one mile south of Tuskegee, Macon Co., Alabama. A few days later I heard of the find, and immediately proceeded to Tuskegee to make an investigation of the body and of the locality where it was found, and to obtain samples of the water, earth and body.

Through the kindness of Mr. J. S. Webb, who had the body in charge, I was enabled to make an examination on, and to procure portions of the body from the several places as samples. As Mr. Webb was trying to sell the body as a curiosity, he did not wish me to mutilate it any more than was necessary. I obtained, however, portions of the intestine, a section 75 x 25 mm. through the ventral abdominal wall, several pieces of muscle with tendon from the ankle, and a section 100 x 100 mm. was cut out from the dorsal region of the thigh and extending to the bone in thickness. Mr. Webb, by the way, offered me the body for the college museum for $75, but, as I hoped to be able to procure it later as a donation, I refused. He sold the body in a few days for $150, and it is now being exhibited in the villages and cities of the country, much to my regret.

The body is that of a Negro woman who was evidently rather fat. From two elderly gentlemen, who are now living in Tuskegee, and who remember the circumstances of the burial, I learned that the body was buried in 1837 in what was

[1] Professor of Biology in Alabama Polytechnic Institute, and Biologist of Experiment Station.

[2] First Assistant Chemist of Experiment Station.

then a small neglected country or family burying-ground, situated a few rods from the road. They also remember the burial, at about the same time, of an Indian but a few feet from this Negro; and I am trying to have the Indian dug up to ascertain whether it is likewise preserved or not.

In company with several citizens of Tuskegee I drove to the scene of the find. The burial ground is near the top of a very large flat hill or plateau, and a few rods south of the grave is a small marshy or swampy bog, while some seven meters to the east there is a spring. Several years ago the public road was moved a few rods to the south in order to give it a better grade up the hill, and as the small, neglected burial ground had not been and was not worth keeping up, and was no longer used as such, the road was cut through a portion of it; and most people had now forgotten about its existence. The road was cut about one meter below the surface, and the ditch at the side was directly over the Negro woman's body, and served to carry off the water from the spring just above. The result was that the body lay but about one-third of a meter below the ditch, and the water from the spring kept it continually wet, even when no water appeared on the surface. While the workmen were repairing the road and picking in the ditch, they hit something that proved to be a pine board. On removing it they came upon others, which they removed, and thus exposed a plain pine coffin in a remarkable state of preservation.

The soil where the body was found is sandy, with enough fine, light-colored clay and moisture to give it the appearance of mortar. When a portion of the soil was dried, it held together with great tenacity, and the dirt left on one's hands became nearly white on drying, and felt smooth and slippery like powdered talc; in fact, I could detect no difference as regards looks or feeling. Portions of the soil had streaks of red color, probably due to iron. The hole left by the removal of the coffin soon filled with water, the soil being extremely wet, although very little moisture appeared on the surface on account of excessive dry weather. The water had a decided milky appearance. I obtained samples of the soil from the bottom of the hole, from the sides, and from the earth just

above; and also samples of the water from the hole. These were placed in thoroughly clean jars brought for the purpose.

The first thing to be noted is the fact that the boards that covered the coffin, as well as the coffin itself, were in a perfect state of preservation—not a sign of decay was to be found. They looked like newly-planed boards that had been exposed to the weather for about six months; just long enough to partially color the wood gray. The nails in the coffin had all rusted away.

On opening the coffin, the body of the Negro woman was found to be in a remarkably good state of preservation. Of course it was saturated with water, but, nevertheless, it was firm like hard cheese, so that the workmen pronounced it petrified when they touched it, and found it would not give or bend. In general, the body at first glance has very much the appearance of sheet asbestos, being dirty-white in color, with a certain grain in places, due to the connective tissue in the fat where the skin is wanting. The abdomen and to a certain extent the thorax is swollen and bloated, so that part of the abdomen pressed tight against the top of the coffin, thus showing that decomposition had started when the body was first buried, and had continued for a short time. It is to be noted that no part of the body was decomposing when found, and it has shown no signs of doing so since; neither does it smell—all decomposition that had taken place was now checked. The head is not well preserved, part of the cranium having been decomposed, and other parts partially so, and more or less separated. All the hair, with part of the scalp is, however, well-preserved, while the face had been partially decomposed. One wrist and both ankles had been badly decomposed, and part of the feet and one hand slightly decayed. Some of the toe and finger-nails were perfect, others partially or wholly decayed. The rest of the body is practically intact and well-preserved, except that in places the skin is wanting; but this does not make itself apparent to the ordinary observer.

With a scalpel I cut through the ventral abdominal wall from right to left, and then cephalad at the two ends. The body at this place cuts very much like dense cheese. The cut

portion was then lifted up and turned back, thus exposing the viscera beneath. The intestines, and in fact all the viscera, were only partially preserved. They had become more or less decomposed, and had then been checked in their decomposition and preserved in that state from further change. There was no particular smell from the abdominal cavity, and no decomposition was in progress. The intestines were moist, loose and pliable, and the fœces still preserved in them. All the viscera were light in color, due to the partial deposition in them of the finely-suspended, and perhaps more or less soluble, mineral matter in the water that filled and covered the body. The deposit of this mineral matter was not in sufficient quantity to give the tissue much firmness.

The abdominal wall which was cut through in order to examine the viscera, was 30 mm. thick, and owed its dense, cheese-like consistency and firmness to the deposition in it of the finely suspended mineral matter contained in the water that constantly saturated the body. The abdominal wall was practically completely charged with the mineral matter, while the process of filling the viscera had but nicely commenced. The mineral matter was extremely fine and of a light or almost white color, and thus it was that the body appeared light. So far as I was able to determine, this mineral matter in the tissues of the body is the same as that held in suspension in the water, and which gave it the milky appearance; and also that which in the soil or sand gave it the appearance of mortar, and that when dry, looked and felt exactly like powdered talc. With the exception of the fat, the tissues of the abdominal wall were practically intact, the mineral matter simply saturating them and filling up all the spaces; in the fatty tissue, however, which composed a large part of the abdominal wall at this point, there had been more or less substitution of the mineral matter for the fat. This substitution was, roughly speaking, about half and half. Hence it was that where the skin was wanting, there appeared a grain, due to the connective tissue remaining, while the fat was partially substituted. Wherever the skin was preserved, the black pigment could be distinctly seen in a cross-section.

In cutting and then removing the 100 x 100 mm. piece from the back of the thigh, I was surprised to find that the deposition of mineral matter had taken place to the extent of 25 mm. in depth, and that from this point inward the muscular, connective and other tissues were in such a perfect state of preservation, that they looked and felt exactly like fresh corn-beef. The flesh or muscle was of a dark red color, and of a perfectly natural and fresh consistency, showing no signs whatever of having undergone the slightest decomposition; it did not emit any more odor than fresh meat. The perimyseum appeared perfectly natural, the tendons glistened as well as the perimyseum near them, and the connective tissue was, to all appearances, as strong and well preserved as one could expect to find it in a body dead but twenty-four hours. On teasing the muscles, the fasciculi held together perfectly naturally, and the only difference besides color that I could then detect between this muscle and a perfectly fresh one was that this appeared to have a little more firmness, but it was very slight, and if compared with fresh corn-beef this difference disappears. It is also to be noted that the external layer, averaging 25 mm. in thickness, where the deposit and substitution of mineral matter had taken place so completly, and which covered the entire body and gave it its consistency, that this region was quite sharply marked off from the region below. In other words, the deposition and substitution of mineral matter had taken place to the extent of about 25 to 30 mm. in depth all over the body (wherever examined it was of this depth), and rendered this portion very dense, tough and firm; and, instead of gradually merging into the soft almost unchanged inner portion, the change was quite abrupt. From an examination of the abdominal wall, I at first supposed this abrupt and sudden change to indicate and be due to the region of fatty tissue, but I found, on further examination, that the abrupt change took place in the muscular tissues of the thigh, where little or no fat was to be found.

On reaching my laboratory, I made a microscopical examination of the samples of tissue by means of sections and teased preparations, in order to determine the extent of the preserva-

tion of the histological structures. I found that the skin was nearly substituted by mineral matter in most places, and in some wholly substituted. The fatty tissue was also substituted by mineral matter to the extent of about 50%. The muscular tissue, where the deposit of mineral matter was greatest, did not seem to have been replaced to any considerable extent, but was simply saturated with the deposit. Where the muscles were still soft, the fasciculi, and even the fiber cells with their striæ, were remarkably well preserved and easily demonstrated. The perimyseum and tendons were practically perfect. The connective tissue was surprisingly perfect, the only change being the loss of the connective tissue corpuscles in many places; but even these were found in the better preserved soft muscular tissue. The nerves were not well preserved histologically. The blood-vessels in the soft muscles were fairly well preserved; the blood-corpuscles were not to be found. The periosteum and the bone was perfect, except in those regions like the head and ankles where decomposition had taken place.

I then examined, by the agar-agar plate culture method, the muscular tissue for bacteria, and found none. The water taken from the hole, left by the removal of the coffin, also failed to reveal the presence of bacteria on an agar-agar plate culture of 1 cc. of the water.

A piece of the soft muscular tissue from the thigh was then placed in a museum jar of water from the grave. This jar was opened every few days for more than a month, and the muscle taken out to show it to visitors. The water, jar or muscle had not been sterilized; no caution was taken, in opening the jar, to close it for some minutes, nor to protect the piece of flesh. I did this in order to determine how long it would keep under those conditions, and I therefore watched it and made examinations from time to time. To my surprise, the piece of muscle is this day, the 15th of December, 1894, of a reddish color and looks quite natural, but I now find, on examination, that it is becoming softer, and that bacteria have made their ap-

pearance, so that the tissue will ultimately decompose[3]. It was this test that I wished to finish that prevented me from publishing this article just as soon as the chemical analysis was completed.

The large piece cut from the thigh was placed in an empty museum jar in order to keep it as moist and natural as possible, and to observe how long it would thus resist decomposition. The piece was frequently taken out of the jar to allow visitors to examine it. I found, in about two weeks, that a small mould was making its appearance on the surface, and I then cut it in halves, and placed one in alcohol and the other on my table and allowed it to dry. Of course the specimen in alcohol is preserved, although it does not look natural; it has become darker colored, and the flesh has shrunken and become harder, while the hard external region of greatest deposition of mineral matter has become much softer. The specimen exposed on the table dried in a few days with the usual changes, and is now preserved in that state, and shows no signs of moulding or decaying. The entire body is now dry, and will keep, no doubt, indefinitely in that condition.

Of course the greatest interest attaches itself to the question of the cause that checked decay and preserved this body for 57 years, with the certainty, I might say, of doing so indefinitely, and, perhaps, of ultimately converting it into a hard fossil by substitution. It was with this object in view that I obtained samples of the water and earth from the grave, and gave them to Dr. Anderson for chemical analysis, and also portions of the body itself for chemical analysis. And, now that the analysis of all these has been made, I must confess I do not see my way clear. I cannot understand why decomposition should not have continued on the inside until the viscera and muscles were obliterated. The body seems to have acted like a filter, and to have taken out and held in itself the finely suspended, and perhaps also some soluble mineral substances in the water. This filtration naturally saturated the

[3] Since writing the above the proof has just reached me (11th of March, 1895), and as nearly three months have elapsed since the observation was made, it may be of interest to note that I have kept the sample of flesh on my desk ever since, and that it is to-day only partially decayed.

external layers of tissue first, and, when found, had not extended far inside. I think I can understand, then, why it is that the external tissues are preserved, but I do not understand the preservation of the inner tissues. I do not believe that the small amount of lead found in some portions of the body itself can account for the preservation. Can it be that the silica, alumina and oxide of iron held in suspension, and the silica, lime and magnesia in solution in the water could have prevented decomposition? The three ingredients, silica, alumina and magnesia constituted the bulk of the mineral substances deposited in the tissues, and that near the periphery, was in sufficient quantities to give it a firm consistency. The soil contained nearly 3% soluble silica, and the water contained a large percentage; but can this account for the preservation? The observed fact is that the body was preserved and decay completely checked, and I can only account for it by saying that the combined action of all the ingredients of the water—silica in suspension and in solution, alumina and oxide of iron in suspension, and lime and magnesia in solution—is to be looked upon as the cause.

And, what is still more obscure, is the fact that the body was buried with a shroud (or some clothes), while all that now remains of it is the imprint nicely stamped on that part of the abdomen that had swollen and pressed closely against the lid of the coffin, and also on the lid of the coffin where some of the mineral matter is adhering. Every thread of the cloth is as plainly visible in the impression as it is possible to make them with plaster casts. It appears to have been a cotton sheet, but not a fiber of the original cloth is to be found. Now, why was this cloth not preserved? If it was cotton cloth, its chemical composition was practically the same as that of the pine coffin which was perfectly preserved; if the cloth was woolen (there can be but little doubt that it was cotton), its chemical composition was practically that of the hair which was also perfectly preserved. I cannot account for this to my own satisfaction, and will offer no suggestions; to me, this is more difficult of explanation than the preservation of the body.

the kindness of Dr. Anderson, First Assistant
.he Experiment Station, who made the chemical
he water, soil and body, I am enabled to submit
report on the same:
›w of determining the agency by which the body
o excellent a state of preservation, the soil in which
; buried, the water which percolates through the
spring above, and the flesh from the body itself
ected to chemical analysis.
›resents no peculiarity in its composition, further
ighly silicious soil. It contains 95.91% of insolu-
and 2.94% of soluble silica, thus giving nearly
›us matter. Next in importance as regards quan-
umina and oxide of iron—nearly 1%—and then
sia, and the alkalies in minute quantities.
ad, the coffin containing the body was submerged
l when the coffin was removed, the hole soon filled
A sample of this water was taken for analysis.
ning in the bottle undisturbed for four or five
siderable sediment, chiefly of sand, formed in the
the supernatant liquid remained decidedly milky
ce. The suspended matter which caused this
ıs found to be silica and alumina, with oxide of
'ater presented no other peculiarity, but contained
.gnesia.
the chief interest attaches to the chemical exam-
he flesh itself. To preserve the specimen in the
which it was found, it was kept in a bottle with a
s stopper. Determinations were made of water,
matter other than fat, and ash. From a number
ations the following averages are taken: Water,
c matter, 44%, 32% of which was fat; and ash,
› least amount of mineral matter found was 0.33%
gest, 2.10%. It was found to contain silica, alu-
of iron, lime and magnesia. But, in my estima-
st important find was lead. This was not found
stributed throughout the specimen. From two to
of the flesh were used in each determination. In

two of these samples not a trace of lead could be found; in three or four others a perceptible quantity was obtained, while in one a sufficient quantity was gotten to make a metallic bead. There can be no doubt, therefore, that lead in some form exists in the body. It was found in a part of the specimen which had been kept several weeks in alcohol, and hence must have been incorporated with the tissues of the body.

Whether lead was the sole agency in the preservation from decay, I cannot say; but that it exerts an influence in that direction cannot, I think, be doubted. It is recorded that a solution of sugar of lead, among other things, were used as an embalming fluid during the Civil War. It is hardly probable that the body in question was embalmed, as it is that of a Negro; but some salt of lead may have been administered as a medicine. It is well-known that lead is a "cumulative" in its nature—that is, when taken into the system from time to time, even in small quantities, it is not thrown off as is usual, but is retained in the system and thereby accumulates. May not the presence of lead in the body under examination be accounted for in this way? It is a matter of regret that reliable facts relating to the history of the case before us are unattainable.

ON THE VALIDITY OF THE GENUS MARGARITANA.

BY CHAS. T. SIMPSON.

In 1817, Schumacher founded the genus *Margaritana*[1] for the *Mya margaritifera* of Linnaeus, the *Unio margaritifera* of subsequent authors, on account of the fact that, whereas the shells of the latter genus had both cardinal and lateral hinge teeth, this species had only the cardinals. Say's *Alasmodonta*, applied in 1818[2] to other Naiads having similar teeth, is synonymous. A number of forms have since been added to the groups, mostly by Dr. Lea; and, as it stands to-day, it includes some 26 or 27 species, all confined to North America, with the exception of the type, which is circumboreal.

The soft parts of the different members of this assemblage do not differ generically from those of *Unio*, and any separation from that genus can only be founded on the character of the teeth which I have mentioned. The Margaritanas do not, taken as a whole, form a natural group, but are, undoubtedly, polyphyletic in their origin, several of them being evidently much more nearly related to certain Unios than they are among themselves; and it is only reasonable to suppose, when the facts are all carefully considered, that most, if not all the species, have sprung from different groups of Unios.[3]

The genus *Unio* may be divided into a large number of sections, which are, I think, unworthy of subgeneric rank, but which consist of species that are shown to be closely related by characters of the animal and shell, by habits and the facts of their distribution. In a majority of these groups, though certain species may be considered fairly typical, a close relationship is shown to other groups by species which seem to stand

[1] Essai d'un Noveau Syst. des Habits, des vers Testaces, p. 137, 1817.

[2] Journ. Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci. I, p. 459, 1818.

[3] The earliest recorded species referred to Margaritana is, I believe, the *M. nebrascensis* Meek (Rep. of the U. S. Geol. Surv. of the Territories, Vol. IX, p. 114, 1876), from the Upper Missouri Cretaceous. The genus Unio is now believed to date back into the Triassic.

between and partake of the characters of two or more assemblages; sometimes to that degree that they might, with equal propriety, be placed in either of two or three sections. The same thing is true of the Margaritanas to some extent, and, while a few of the divisions of this so-called genus do not seem to be very closely related to anything else, others show such strong affinities to certain groups of Unios, that they will have to be placed with them in anything like a natural arrangement.

In the Mississippi Valley and on the Atlantic Slope, there is found a small group of Unios fairly typified by *U. pressus*, which consists of compressed, rather quadrate or rhomboidal shells, with strongly undulate beaks, and faintly rayed green epidermis. In the right valve of all these forms, the hinge plate is cut away directly under the beak, and there is a long, curved lateral, and a tolerably perfect, compressed cardinal, the latter separated from the edge of the shell by a deep, parallel sided socket. In the left valve is a somewhat triangular, recurved cardinal, which exactly fits into and fills up this missing area in the hinge plate of the opposite valve; another cardinal fills the parallel sided socket, and there are a couple of usually somewhat blurred laterals. In this group I should place *Unio pressus, tappanianus, charlottensis, neglectus*, and possibly one or two others.

Now *Margaritana rugosa* bears so strong an external resemblance to *Unio pressus*, that one is often taken for the other by persons familiar with the species; the principal difference being that the former is generally somewhat corrugated on the posterior slope, while the latter is without this sculpture, though this distinction does not always hold perfectly good. The arrangement of the teeth is precisely the same in both, but in the *Margaritana* the hinge plate is a little heavier, and the laterals are more blurred or imperfect. Dr. Lea carefully examined specimens of the animals of both, and it will be seen that they are very much alike by the descriptions which I give in his own language. Recently, Dr. V. Sterki, a careful anatomist of New Philadelphia, Ohio, who has dissected these species, has reached the conclusion that they are very nearly related.

Lea's description of *Unio pressus* and *Margaritana rugosa.*

Unio pressus Lea.	*Margaritana rugosa* Bar.
Branchial uterus occupies the whole of the outer branchiæ.	*Branchial uterus* occupies the whole of the outer branchiæ, brownish, forming a large massive lobe which extends below the margin.
Branchiæ large, rounded below, free nearly the whole length of the abdominal sac.	*Branchiæ* very large, rounded below, the inner ones much the larger, free nearly the whole length of the abdominal sack.
Palpi small, subangular, united half way down the posterior edges.	*Palpi* rather small, subtriangular, united nearly one half way down the posterior edges.
Mantle thin, slightly thickened on the margins.	*Mantle* rather thin, much thicker at the margin, blackish on posterier basal edge.
Branchial opening large, blackish on the edge, and with numerous papillæ.	*Branchial opening* rather large, with small, brown papillæ.
Anal opening rather small, blackish, and without papillæ[4].	*Anal opening* rather large, without papillæ.
Superanal opening rather large, united for some distance below, blackish on the edges.	*Superanal opening* very large, with a dark brown line within, united below.
Color of the mass dirty white.	Color of the mass salmon.
Embryonic shell subtriangular, light brown, has hooks.	Embryonic shell triangular, brown, has hooks.

[4] Agassiz claimed that two distinguishing characters of the genus *Margaritana* were (Archiv. fur Naturgeschichte, 1852, I, p. 41) that certain species had gills free from the mantle at their posterior extremities, and that the anal region was not fringed, while in the typical Unios the branchiæ and mantle were united posteriorly, and that both siphonal openings had papillae. According to this, *Unio pressus* and its allies, though having lateral teeth, would be Margaritanæ.

It is probable that when Dr. Lea described these two animals, he never thought of their being closely related, yet, with a few trifling exceptions the description of one would answer for the other. In *Margaritana complanata*, which is a somewhat solider, more rounded species, there is essentially the same arrangement of the teeth, the beak sculpture is exactly like that of the group, and specimens are occasionally found which approach *Unio pressus* in form. *Unio charlottensis*, a member of this section, is shaped much like *Margaritana complanata*, and the characters of the animal of the latter show that it is closely related to the other species of the group.

In the section typified by *Margaritana margaritifera*, we have a set of Naiads all having elongated, usually arcuate shells, with black, rayless epidermis. They have commonly two more or less perfectly developed cardinals in the left valve, and one in the right; the hinge plate is elongated, narrow just behind the cardinals, but becoming heavier near the posterior end, and generally rounded on its inner face. All the species which I place in this group have a rather wide border of the prismatic outer layer of the shell projecting beyond the nacre, and which is plainly visible from the inside, and all occasionally have dark-colored blotches on the nacre. I include in it *Margaritana margaritifera* Linn., having a circumboreal distribution; *M. hildrethiana* Lea, of the central Mississippi region; *Unio monodontus*, found in the same territory as the last; *Unio decumbens* Lea, of Tennessee and Northern Alabama; *Unio hembelii* Con., of Louisiana; *Unio crassus* Retz., of Southern Europe, and *U. laosensis* Lea, of Southeastern Asia. In *Margaritana hildrethiana*, there are seldom any laterals, while *M. margaritifera* often has them more or less perfectly developed. A lot of the latter in the National Museum (Museum No. 60,878) from the State of Washington, have a single, well-developed lateral in each valve, while two specimens in the Lea collection, one from Maine (Mus. No. 86,285) and another from Massachusetts (Mus. No. 86,286) have as perfect cardinals and laterals as any *Unio*. *Unio monodontus* usually has the cardinals more or less blurred, and sometimes in old specimens they are reduced to mere tubercles or are even ob-

solete, while a good series of shells will show every variation from those with no laterals at all, to others in which they are perfect.

The latter species has been placed by some authors in *Unio* and by others in *Margaritana*. In *Unio decumbens* and *hembelii* there is a somewhat better development of laterals, though they are often not quite perfect, while in *U. crassus* and *laosensis* both cardinals and laterals are like those of ordinary Unios. Here then in a group of Naiads, which at least by the shell characters appear to be closely related, we have every variation from species which occasionally have neither cardinals or laterals to those in which they are perfect.

So far as is known the animals of these different species do not greatly differ, and Lea's description of that of *Margaritana margaritifera* would almost exactly answer for that of *Unio monodontus*.

Margaritana confragosa, a species found sparingly throughout a considerable part of the Mississippi drainage basin cannot be referred, I think, to any group of Unios, but it evidently has a much closer relation to the *Asperrimus* and *Plicatus* groups than to any Margaritanas. This relation is shown in the form of the shell, which is like that of the species of both of these groups, and by its sculpture, there being two rows of tubercles radiating from the beaks after the manner of those of *Unio asperrimus*, and the body of the shell being plicate as are all the members of the Plicate group. The hinge of this species seems to have become somewhat degenerated or weakened, as it is of unusually light structure for so heavy a shell, and such teeth as appear are generally somewhat compressed. In some specimens the posterior cardinal of the left valve is recurved and cut into serrations on its edge, and fits into a somewhat open space under the beak of the right valve, something after the manner of the *Pressus* group. It will be found in occasional specimens of the *Asperrimus* group that this posterior cardinal though much heavier, is recurved and serrate on its edge, and that there is a partial corresponding break in the usually wide hinge plate of the right valve. But in a large series of *M. confragosa* almost every variation may be

found from a narrow to a heavy hinge plate, and the same is true among the Unios I have just mentioned.[1]

Margaritana holstonia and *M. georgiana*, the latter being perhaps synonymous with the former, so closely resemble some of the Unios of the group typified by *U. nashvillensis* that Dr. Lea himself sometimes referred specimens of them to some of these species, and their only essential difference is that they are generally destitute of the lateral teeth which are present in the Unios.

Such species as *Margaritana raveneliana, spillmanii* and related forms have no laterals, and only partially developed cardinals. In most of the specimens the hinge line is incurved in the region of the rudimentary cardinal teeth, exactly as in the so-called *Anodonta edentula* and its allies, all of which bear close relationship to them, and I believe that they should all be placed in the genus *Unio*, since their animals, so far as is known, agree well with those of that genus.

[1] Lea's description of the soft parts of *Margaritana confragosa* agrees very closely with that of *Unio lachrymosus*, which is synonymous with *U. asperrimus*.

Unio lachrymosus Lea.	*Margaritana confragosa* Say.
Branchiæ very large, inner ones very much the larger, rather thick, very much rounded below, free nearly the whole length of the abdominal sack.	*Branchiæ* very large, nearly semicircular, inner ones much the larger, free the whole length of the abdominal sack.
Palpi very large, transverse, rather thin, subelliptical, united half way down the posterior edges.	*Palpi* very large, pendant, sublunate, united half way down the posterior edges.
Mantle rather thin, with a broad thickened margin.	*Mantle* rather thin, with a thickened broad margin.
Branchial opening very large, with numerous rather small, branched papillæ.	*Branchial opening* rather large, with numerous small, brown papillæ.
Anal opening rather small, without papillæ.	*Anal opening* very small, with very minute papillæ.
Super-anal opening very large, slightly colored on the edges, united for a small distance below, color of the mass whitish.	*Super-anal opening* large and united below, with a dark line on the inner edges. Color of the mass whitish.

The above are Lea's descriptions of the two species.

It would be very interesting indeed to know the exact cause of the obliteration of the teeth of these so-called Margaritanas. The teeth of the Naiads seem to be peculiarly susceptible to injurious influences, and many cases among them somewhat similar to that of the Margaritanas might be cited. In *Cristaria*, a Chinese and Japanese group, the cardinals are generally though not always obsolete, while the laterals in young or merely adult shells are developed. Old specimens are frequently without teeth, like the Anodontas, in which case they are probably absorbed in the process of growth. There is a group of peculiar Naiads found in the East Indian Archipelago, typified by *Unio bengalensis* Lea, of thin structure and lurid purplish or reddish color throughout, having a wide, internal prismatic border visible. In all of them the teeth when present are greatly compressed, and they occur in various stages from a perfect condition to almost complete obliteration, so that the species have been divided up between *Unio* and *Anodonta*. The fact that certain specimens of a given species in the group may have well developed teeth, while in others they may be almost completely wanting leads me to place all the species, which seem to form a very natural group, in *Unio*.

Pseudodon is another genus in which it is quite probable the teeth have degenerated from some cause until in most cases only a single, rounded tubercle, answering to a cardinal, remains in each valve, and one of the Chinese Naiads *Unio biasianus* is a perfect *Margaritana* with blurred laterals like *M. rugosa*, though the species probably groups with the well known *Unio sinensis*. And it is likely that *Bourguignat's* genus *Cameronia*, in which the shell is only toothed behind the beaks, is a depauperate state of *Pleiodon*, a genus in which the teeth are found throughout the entire length of the hinge plate. It is a fact that those species of Unios which seem most closely related to the Margaritanas usually have more or less imperfect laterals, and sometimes feeble or blurred cardinals.

In many localities a large proportion of the specimens of one or more species of *Unio*, especially adult or old shells, while apparently healthy in every other way show diseased hinges in which the epidermis is folded in and greatly pro-

duced, and the teeth and plate are badly injured. And the erosion of the beaks so common to Naiads in many streams usually damages the teeth.

There seem to be two forms of hinges among the so-called Margaritanas, the one like that of *M. margaritifera* and *holstonia*, in which the area occupied in the Unios by the laterals is smooth and destitute of teeth, the other like that of *M. complanata* and *calceola* in which the laterals are badly blurred and broken up as if by disease; the plate being covered with long, low, irregular ridges which run somewhat diagonally across it from the region of the beaks towards the interior of the shell. I would suggest that different causes may have operated to produce these different conditions. Dr. Dall holds, and I believe with good reason, that the teeth of bivalve shells are developed for the purpose of keeping the valves in their proper place. In such cases as they interlock it is well-nigh impossible that one valve should be twisted out of place without injuring the animal or its shell. Nearly all Unios which have strong, perfectly developed teeth live in running water, often in rapid currents, in fact it is well known that the Unios are more generally inhabitants of streams and rivers while the Anodontas, which have no teeth, live as a rule in ponds or other still waters. The different species of *Cristaria*, in which the teeth are reduced to mere rudiments, live in ponds and the ditches of rice fields, in the mud. *Unio hembelii*, with very faint laterals is found in the sluggish bayous of Louisiana. *Margaritana monodonta*, which is often nearly destitute of teeth, though living in rivers is almost invariably found under stones in mud, as is *M. hildrethiana;* both of them therefore being protected from currents. I think that the want of teeth in such forms can be explained by supposing that they have degenerated on account of their being no longer needed.

Such species as *Margaritana confragosa, rugosa, complanata* and the like, which have blurred or distorted teeth usually are found in running water, often in rapid streams, and I am inclined to believe that they are forms which are peculiarly susceptible to injurious influences, and that their teeth have become diseased on account of these influences. And it seems

to me not improbable in certain cases, where water and other elements of environment appear to be favorable for producing normal conditions of the hinge, that the fact of this part of the shell being nearly always blurred and distorted goes to show that the diseased condition has become more or less fixed and is inherited.

Be this as it may the evidence of the shells and soft parts seems to show clearly that *Margaritana* is not a valid genus, but that the name merely stands for certain groups or parts of groups of Unios of polyphyletic origin, and that all the species will have to be relegated to the genus *Unio*.

EDITOR'S TABLE.

—THE evolutionary doctrine leads us to expect that definitions of natural divisions as genera, families, orders, etc., will be ultimately rendered inapplicable through the discovery of intermediate forms. This result has, to some extent, followed paleontologic discovery. The abolition of definitions, however, can never be complete, and many will remain in accordance with the doctrine of "expression points." Evolution of characters, while gradual at bottom, ceases to be so in expression, when two or more stimuli coincide to produce something more than the arithmetical sum of the two might lead one to expect. Moreover, there are many "expressions" which only become apparent at a definite stage of development. The eruption of a tooth, for instance, is only accomplished when the line of the alveolar border is passed by the base of the crown as it rises. Yet the growth was, perhaps, uniform throughout. Especially has the "law of release" of energy probably often operated to render the immediate appearance of a structure possible, although the approach to the point of release may have been uniform and gradual. These facts are opposed to the view that systematic divisions are phylogenetic lines. The former run transverse to the latter, and are generally polyphyletic.

These remarks are apropos to the frequent carelessness exhibited by some modern writers in the use of systematic terms, family subfamily, ordinal names, etc., who use without reference to their relation to the divisions which have long borne, and must necessarily bear, those names. New names are used for divisions already named, or so nearly covered by old names that the creation of new ones is inexcusable. In the hands of some authors, almost every conspicuous genus becomes the type of a new family. Such authors are frequently at no pains to define the divisions thus proposed. The chief sinners in this direction appear to be the paleontologists and embryologists, who are sometimes unfamiliar with systematic biology. In the midst of this carelessness, it is pleasant to refer to the Catalogues of the British Museum issued of recent years. So far as regards the Vertebrata, while we cannot praise their treatment of the North American species, in their systematic work there is conservatism and conscientiousness, which is worthy of imitation everywhere.—C.

—THERE is still a lack of appreciation on the part of the benefactors of their fellow citizens of the importance of original research.

Although many facts of detail are known, few general laws are fully established, and fewer are fully understood. Before we shall grasp the laws of nature, much research will be necessary. The unexpected character of some modern discoveries furnishes ample evidence that research is the only key to knowledge, and that until our hypotheses have the support of abundant facts we must not value them too highly. An illustration of the failure of speculation to anticipate discovery, is the knowledge that various growth functions are carried on by free and wandering cells, who act as carriers of substances to and from tissues. Research in all directions in fact, meets with such reward that it should be sustained by all persons who desire to encourage the progress of knowledge. But the rich men of our country do not discriminate between this function or that of teaching. They found Universities with praiseworthy and princely liberality, but research has to struggle with poverty of means and deficiency of time. Great libraries are founded, but the work in the laboratory from which issue the books which create libraries, receives comparatively little substantial encouragement. It is also the fact that the general public does not discriminate between the distributor and the producer of knowledge The compiler is often mistaken for the discoverer. The education offered in our Universities will correct this in many minds, and then later other facts will have to be understood. This is, that the mental peculiarity which belongs to the discoverer, is not a general one. Every naturalist of long experience will recall the numbers of men who have entered this field to leave it. Men who take a course in a foreign University and write an original thesis for a degree, frequently never make another contribution to science. These are not the men to endow as original investigators. The combination of good sense-perception with memory and systematic skill, along with perseverance and the comprehension of ways and means, with an idealism which justifies the end in view, is not very common ; and presumably, when present, is often suppressed by adverse circumstances of life. Initiative and discovery are the condition of progress, and no better service could be rendered to humanity than the creation of opportunities for their activity.

One of the principal fields of future discovery is the Antarctic continent. No one has approached nearer to the South Pole than 65° S. so that the unexplored region is at its narrowest point greater in width than the continent of North America. While the possibilities of botanical and zoological discovery in such a region, under the rigorous

climatic conditions that prevail there, is less than on any equal area of the earth's surface, they must be nevertheless considerable. But the immense additions which will accrue to geology and the climatic history of the earth in past ages cannot be overestimated, and the probability of important additions to our knowledge of ancient life is great. It is to be hoped that the projects now on foot in this country and elsewhere for Antarctic exploration will be sustained in such a way as to insure their success. An Antarctic expedition should be furnished with every facility for collecting on land and sea, including apparatus for deep sea dredging.

IN his account of the Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, published in the last number of the NATURALIST, Professor Conn seems to mistake the field and purpose of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Wood's Holl. From the first, instruction has been encouraged as much as investigation, and in any year the number of students receiving instruction will far exceed those carrying on independent research. The Marine Biological Laboratory is for the diffusion as well as for the increase of knowledge, and the fact that it trains many of those who come to it for elementary instruction, to become, eventually, investigators, does not in the least invalidate its claim to be considered an institution for instruction.

IN the editorial columns of the *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*, of March 21st, appeared a quotation of remarks made by the Secretary of the Academy of Natural Sciences with reference to the Peary Relief Expedition. These remarks are to the effect that the Academy will not subscribe to the expedition which is to start shortly to bring Lieutenant Peary back from the Arctic regions; and the reason given is that the results obtained by the Peary Expeditions are not of sufficient scientific importance to warrant the Academy in making the subscription. As this is the second time within the last few months that persons in authority in that institution have expressed such sentiments regarding the Peary Expeditions, there is probably some truth in the statement that the Academy will not subscribe to this enterprise. It is to be hoped, however, that the real reason for this action is financial inability, rather than that which has been given by these self-constituted mouthpieces of the Academy. It should not be necessary to repeat, at this day the importance of such expeditions to science. There is no doubt that if the Academy can stand this kind of talk, Lieutenant Peary can-

RECENT LITERATURE.

Botany in the Secondary Schools.[1]—We have before us a most excellent guide to plant study, bearing the marks of faithful, conscientious effort from title page to finish. No one who has had experience in conducting courses in botany with college students will deny that a great deal of the instruction given in this science in secondary schools is loose, unscientific and crude to the last degree. Notwithstanding the recent attention given to this fact in scientific journals the evils have not yet by any means been entirely remedied. Indeed they frequently extend beyond the lower schools, even into the colleges and universities themselves.

The author of this Guide is well-known as a thoroughly successful botanical teacher of many years experience, and all the statements which he makes have been subjected to practical laboratory tests. Two things are to be especially guarded against in a manual of this kind: Telling the student too much, and giving too meagre assistance. In the latter case, either discouragement results or undue attention is paid to minor points while important matters are either entirely overlooked, or studied without reference to their proportionate significance. Some teachers in their eagerness to avoid the first blunder fall into the second which is even worse. Professor Spalding has, in most cases, satisfactorily avoided both errors.

The introduction contains timely suggestions to students and teachers, together with a well selected list of books of reference and laboratory material. We wish, however, to take emphatic exception to the statement that "in every case the pupil is to be provided with the material used." One of the principal objects in the study of any natural science should be to encourage the student to become acquainted with nature in its broadest sense, a knowledge to be obtained only by personal exploration in woods and fields. As has been previously pointed out in various journals the modern tendency of scientific study is to lose sight of the naturalist in the almost exclusive attention given to laboratory work. The benefit to be gained from the study of a flower or plant brought by the teacher to his classes is one-sided and very incomplete, and should by all means be supplemented by the personal investiga-

[1] Guide to the Study of Common Plants, an Introduction to Botany. Volney M. Spalding, Professor of Botany in the University of Michigan. Second edition, xxiii, 294 pp. Published by D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, 90 cents, postpaid.

tions of the students in its native habitat. As a matter of fact, however, the author does not adhere strictly to the advice above given but generally takes it for granted that the plant has also been observed while growing.

Chapters are given on seeds, germination, the root, stem, leaf, flower and fruit. Then the so-called flowerless plants are taken up, and the sea weeds and their allies, molds and rusts, mosses and liverworts, ferns and horsetails are studied. The conifers and leading families of monocotyledons and dicotyledons follow in their natural order.

Each chapter begins with a list of material needed for study, contains minute and practical directions to the student and closes with an admirable summary. Copious references to the literature of the subjects are given in foot notes. One of the most valuable features of the work are the numerous questions asked and the special topics for study which the author suggests under each group. Simple physiological experiments, such as any student working alone, or teacher even in our district schools can easily perform, are described. Such subjects as seed dispersion and protection, fertilization, assimilation, respiration, and transpiration, adaptation of various plant organs to their environment as well as plant relationships are treated in a fresh and interesting manner quite different from the ordinary laboratory guides.

When one considers the great diversity and looseness of terminology employed by many prominent botanical writers, the difficulty as well as the necessity is apparent of having accurate definitions and plant descriptions. The glossary at the close of Professor Spalding's Guide is most commendable, and constitutes one of the many admirable characters of work which we heartily commend to all lovers of plant life. Not only secondary schools, but also students working by themselves will find it exceedingly helpful. We know of nothing better adapted to the short winter courses given by some of our Agricultural Colleges, and for use in University Extension instruction.

GILBERT H. HICKS.

The New Check-List of Plants.[1]—The recent considerable changes in botanical nomenclature have made necessary such a book as the one here noticed. We have had in various monographs and scattered notes in botanical journals so many records of changes, and notices of others which should be made, that any one doing critical work has been compelled to make a catalogue for himself, or lose much time whenever he worked over a new lot of species. One does not have to subscribe to everything done by the committee to feel that the

work will be a useful one. Take a couple of cases from Papaveraceæ; all remember something of the discussion as to the proper generic name for the "Dutchman's Breeches," given in our manuals as *Dicentra*. Here we find that *Dicentra* was proposed by Bernhardi in 1833, and that he was anticipated by Borckhausen who published the name *Diclytra* in 1797, but who was himself preceded by Adanson who in 1763 first used the name *Bikukulla*, which in its corrected from *Bicuculla* is, therefore, the name we should cite in this instance.

Again we have the genus *Corydalis* in our manuals; but if we look up its history we find that this name was proposed by Ventenat in 1803; but Scopoli's name *Neckeria* precedes this by more than a quarter of a century (1777), while Adanson's name *Capnoides* is earlier still (1763).

We are becoming so democratic, even in science, that it is desirable that the reasons for changes and modifications should be laid before the public. Even the most obscure botanist is nowadays entitled to know why an old plant comes out under a new name. It may vulgarize science somewhat and take from it that element of the mysterious which it formerly possessed, if we lay these things before the world. When the world learns that the pronouncements of "Science" are after all only the judgments of, say, Professor Britton, Professor Coulter, Professor Scribner, or some other mortal, it may not stand in such ignorant, open-mouthed wonder as it formerly was wont to do. It may even cry out against them, and demand that the golden calf be set up again. But if these professors set forth plainly that their work is plain work, the plain and straightforward statement of facts, the world will eventually cease to be the blind idolaters of that which they do not understand.

This book is quite likely to be railed at by some people who are themselves botanists. In one respect it is a revolutionary work, or rather, it is the mark of a revolution, and in all revolutions there are some who fear the consequences. This book is the sign that the day of "authority" as such, is ended, and the day of "law" has begun. The day of botanical "equality before the law" has come, and the humblest botanist now may lawfully correct the greatest.

What, now, is this work? It includes the names of about 4350 species, each of which has been critically examined, and as far as pos-

[1] List of Pteridophyta and Spermatophyta growing without cultivation in Northeastern North America. Prepared by a committee of the Botanical Club, American Association for the Advancement of Science, 1893–1894. Price $3.00 (Memoirs of the Torrey Botanical Club, Vol. V.)

sible, its synonymy adjusted in accordance with the Paris Code of 1867, as interpreted by the botanists at Rochester in 1892 ("Rochester Rules"). Thus the point of beginning for generic and specific names is 1753, the date of the first edition of the *Species Plantarum* of Linnæus, and in all cases "priority of publication" has been regarded as of prime importance in the determination of the name to be employed. Thus we have here given that name for each plant which these botanical laws indicate, and in the list of synonyms we find the names which these same laws compel us to reject. The treatment may be better understood by a couple of examples, as follows:

1953. **Cleome serrulata** Pursh, Fl. Am. Sept. 441 (1814).
Cleoma integrifolia T. & G., Fl. N. A. I: 122 (1838).

4303. **Taraxacum taraxacum** (L.). Karst. Deutsch. Fl. 1138 (1880–'83).
Leontodon taraxacum L., Sp. Pl. 798 (1753).
Taraxacum officinale Weber., Prim. Fl. Holst. 56 (1780).
Taraxacum dens-leonis Desf., Fl. Atlant. 2: 228 (1800).

What more could be asked? The whole history of the species is here given so plainly that any one may verify each step for himself. That the work will be found to contain errors and omissions goes without saying. The committee did not expect to present a faultless work, but they did set before themselves the task of making an honest, plain list in which they record their findings, and for this the botanists of all sects and schools, in all parts of the world owe them a deep debt of gratitude.

Charles E. Bessey.

Bulletin of the U. S. Fish Commission Vol. XII.[1]—This quarto volume contains eleven important papers on fishes of the United States, prepared by specialists, together with a report on the Oyster Industry of Maryland, by C. H. Stevenson. Much of the information imparted in these papers is new, and valuable either from an economic, or a purely scientific standpoint. All are splendidly illustrated with page plates, making in all 118 plates accompanying the text. The following table of contents shows the range of subjects treated.

Bean, T. H. Bibliography of the Salmon of Alaska and adjacent Regions.—Life History of the Salmon.—Eigenmann, C. H. On the

[1] Bulletin of the United States Fish Commission. Vol. XII for 1892. Washington, 1894.

Viviparous Fishes of the Pacific Coast of North America.—Everman B. W. Description of New Sucker (*Pantosteus jordanii*) from th Upper Missouri Basin.—Evermann, B. W. and W. C. Kendall; Th Fishes of Texas and the Rio Grande Basin, considered with referenc to their Geographic Distribution.—McDonald, M. Report on th Salmon Fisheries of Alaska.—Moore, H. F. List of Fishes collecte at Sea Isle City during the Summer for 1892.—Rathbun, R. Sum mary of Fishery Investigations conducted in the North Pacific Ocea and Behring Sea from July 1, 1888 to July 1, 1892, by the U. S. Fis Commission Steamer *Albatross*.—Smith, H. M. The Fyke Nets an Fyke-Net Fisheries of the United States, with Notes on the Fyke Net of Other Countries.—Economic and Natural-History Notes on Fishe of the Northern Coast of New Jersey.—Stevenson, C. H. The Oyste Industry of Maryland.—Ulrey, A. B. and C. H. Eigenmann; A Review of the Embiotocidæ.

Paleontology of Missouri, Part I.[4]—This memoir is a concis account of the fossil invertebrate fauna of Missouri prepared by th State Geologist, C. R. Keyes with reference to the distinct economi importance that organic remains have in determining the age of rock and hence aiding to develop the mineral wealth of the state. Follow ing the introductory chapter is a brief sketch of the stratigraphy of th state and an explanation of the biological relations of fossils. The re maining pages are devoted to descriptions of the invertebrate fossils o the state which have passed under the personal observation of th author.

For illustration the leading Missouri species of each genus has bee figured, and also some forms heretofore described but not figured, mak ing in all 20 plates. In addition many typical exposures of rocks ar well represented.

[4] Missouri Geological Survey Vol. IV. Paleontology of Missouri, Part I. By Charles R. Keyes.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

Agriculture of Pennsylvania. Containing Reports for 1893 of the State Board of Agric., State Agric. Soc., State Dairyman's Assoc., State Horticul. Soc., and the State College. From Thos. J. Edge.

Annual Reports of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia for 1893.

Annual Report of the Arkansas Geological Survey, Vol. II, 1894.

Annual Report of the Yorkshire Society for 1893.

BAILEY, L. H.—A Paper on Electricity and Plant-Growing. Extr. Trans. Mass. Horticul. Soc., 1894.

BARBER, H. G.—A List of Nebraska Butterflies. Extr. Proceeds. Nebr. Acad. Sci., IV, 1894. From the author.

BARBOUR, E. H.—Additional Notes on the New Fossil, Dæmonelix. Its Mode of Occurrence, Its Gross and Minute Structure. Extr. Univ. Studies, Vol. II, 1894. From the author.

BEAN, T. H.—The Fossils of Pennsylvania. Harrisburg, 1893. From the author.

BEECHER, C. E.—On the mode of occurrence, and the structure and development of *Triarthrus becki*. Extr. Am. Geol., 1894.——The Appendages of the Pygidum of Triarthrus. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVII, 1894. From the author.

Biennial Report of the Alabama Bryce Insane Hospital for 1893 and 1894.

Book of the Tariff as prepared by the U. S. Senate of 1893–94.

Bulletin of the United States Fish Commission, Vol. XII, for 1892. Washington, 1894.

BUTLER, A. W.—The range of the Crossbill in the Ohio Valley, with notes on their unusual occurrence in Summer. Extr. Proceeds. Brookville Academy, 1892. From the author.

CHENEY, E. P.—Translations and Reprints from Original Sources of European History. The Early Reformation Period in England. Wolsey, Henry VIII, and Sir Thomas More. Philadelphia, 1894. From the author.

DAWSON, G. M.—The Progress and Trend of Scientific Investigation in Canada. Extr. Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, 1894. From the author.

EIGENMANN, C. H.—Results of Explorations in Western Canada and the Northwestern United States. Extr. Bull. U. S. Fish Commission for 1894. From the author.

EYERMAN, J.—On a Collection of Tertiary Mammals from southern France and Italy, with brief descriptions thereof. Extr. Am. Geol., Vol. XII, 1893. From the author.

Geological Map of Alabama, with Explanatory Chart. Montgomery, 1894. From Eugene A. Smith.

HOBBS W. H.—On a Recent Diamond Find in Wisconsin, and on the probable Source of this and other Wisconsin Diamonds. Extr. Amer. Geol., Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

HOLMES, W. H.—An Ancient Quarry in Indian Territory. Published by the Bureau Ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

HORN, G. H.—The Coleoptera of Baja, California. Extr. Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci., Vol. IV, 1894. From the author.

JUNGERSEN, H. F. E.—Die Embryonalniere von *Amia calva*. Separat-Abdruck aus dem Zool. Anz., 1894. From the author.

KEYSER, L. S.—In Bird-Land. Chicago, 1894. From the Pub., A. C. McClurg & Co.

KEYES, C. R.—Paleontology of Missouri (Part I). Missouri Geol. Surv. Vol IV, 1894. From the author.

LAMBORN, R. H.—Some Italian "Survivals."—A "Longhouse" in the Tiber Delta. Extr. Science, March, 1894. From the author.

LAWSON, A. G.—The Geomorphegeny of the Coast of Northern California. Extr. Bull. Univ. Cal., Vol I, 1894. From the University.

MASON, O. T.—Woman's Share in Primitive Culture. New York, 1894. From the author.

MILLER, G. S.—On a collection of small Mammals from the New Hampshire Mountains. Extr. Proceeds. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist., Vol. XXVI, 1894. From the author.

MURRAY, AARON E.—The Butterfly Hunters in the Caribbees. New York 1894. From the Pub., Charles Scribner's Sons.

OWEN, REV. O.—The Life of Richard Owen. Vols. I and II. New York 1894. From the Pub., D. Appleton & Co.

Proceedings of the International Congress at Zurich, 1894. From Dr. P Frazer.

RYDER, J. A.—Dynamical Evolution. A Lecture delivered at the Marine Laboratory at Woods Holl. Boston, 1894. From the author.

SALMON, D. E.—Investigations Concerning Bovine Tuberculosis, with Special Reference to Diagnosis and Prevention. Bull. No. 7, 1894, U. S. Dept. Agric. Bureau Animal Industry.

SCHUCHERT, C.—A Revised Classification of the Spire-Bearing Brachipods and Spire-Bearing Genera of the Paleozoic Brachipoda. Extr. Am. Geol., Vol. XIII 1894. From the author.

SEELEY, H. G.—On *Euskelesaurus brownii* Huxley. Extr. Am. Mag. Nat Hist., Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

SMITH, E. A., L. C. JOHNSON, AND D. W. LANGDON, JR.—Report on the Costal Plain of Alabama, with Contributions to its Paleontology by T. H. Aldrich and K. M. Cunningham. Montgomery, Alabama, 1894. From E. A. Smith.

SPENCER, J. W.—The Duration of Niagara Falls. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol XLVIII, 1894.

Review of McGee's Lafayette Formation. Twelfth Ann. Rept. U. S. Geol. Surv. From the author.

SUESS, M. E.—Beiträge zur Stratigraphie Centralasiens. Extr. Sitzung der Math-natur. Classe Kaiserliche Akad. der Wissenschaften in Wien, 1894. From the author.

Thirteenth Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey to the Secretary of the Interior, 1891–92, by J. W. Powell. Part II, Geology; Part III, Irrigation. From the Geol. Survey.

TOPINARD, P.—Quelques conclusions et applications de l'Anthropologie. L'homme Animal. L'homme social. Extr. de L'Anthropologie, Vol. IV, 1893. From the author.

VARIGNY, H. DE.—Recherches sur le Nauism Experimental. Contributions à l' étude de l' influence du milieu sur les organismes. Extr. Journ. L'Anatomie et de la Physiologie, 1894. From the author.

WALCOTT, C. D.—Note on some Appendages of the Trilobites. Extr. Proceeds. Biol. Soc. Washington, 1894. From the author.

WILLIAMS, E. H.—Extramorainic Drift between the Delaware and the Schuylkill. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. V, 1894. From the Society.

WINSLOW, A.—The Coal Measures of Missouri. Extr. Min. Resources U. S., 1892. Washington, 1893.——Geological Surveys in Missouri.——Notes on the Lead and Zinc Deposits of the Mississippi Valley and the Origin of the Ores. Extr. Journ. Geol. No date given. From the author.

General Notes.

GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVELS.

Where is the greatest forest in the world ?—The question was asked in the Forestry section of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at its last annual meeting. The importance of forests for equalizing the climate and the rainfall of the globe was under discussion, and the purpose of the question was to show where the great forest tracts of the world are situated.

One member replying off hand, was inclined to maintain that the greatest continuous tract of forest lies north of the St. Lawrence River, in the provinces of Quebec and Ontario, extending northward to Hudson Bay and Labrador; a region measuring about 1,700 miles in length from east to west, and 1,000 miles in width north and south.

A professor from the Smithsonian Institution rejoined that a much larger continuous area of timber lands was to be found, reckoning from those in the State of Washington northward through British Columbia and Alaska. But he limited his statement to North America, for he added that, in his opinion, the largest forest in the world occupied the valley of the Amazon, embrácing much of northern Brazil, eastern Peru, Bolivia, Ecuador, Colombia, and Guiana; a region at least 2,100 miles in length by 1,300 in breadth.

Exception was immediately taken to this statement by several members who, in the light of recent explorations, have computed the forest area of Central Africa in the valley of the Congo, including the head waters of the Nile to the northeast, and those of Zambesi on the south. According to their estimates, Central Africa contains a forest region not less than 3,000 miles in length from north to south, and of vast, although not fully known width, from east to west. Discussion, in which the evidence afforded by travels and surveys was freely cited, seemed favorable to the defender of the Amazonian forests.

Later in the day the entire question was placed in another light by a member who was so fortunate as to be able to speak from some knowledge of still another great forest region of the globe. This gentleman gave a vivid picture of the vast, solemn taigas and urmans, the pine, larch and cedar forests of Siberia.

It appears that Siberia, from the plain of the Obi River on the west to the valley of the Indighirka on the east, embracing the great plains,

or river valleys, of the Yenisei, Olenek, Lena and Yana rivers, is one great timber belt, averaging more than 1,000 miles in breadth from north to south—being fully 1,700 miles wide in the Yenisei district—and having a length from east to west of not less than 4,600 versts, about 3,000 miles. Unlike equatorial forests, the trees of the Siberian taigas are mainly conifers, comprising pines of several varieties, firs and larches. In the Yenisei, Lena and Olensk regions there are thousands of square miles where no human being has ever been. The long-stemmed conifers rise to a height of 150 feet or more and stand so closely together that walking among them is difficult.

The dense, lofty tops exclude the pale Arctic sunshine, and the straight, pale trunks, all looking exactly alike, so bewi l d the obscurity that all sense of direction is lost. Even the most experienced trappers of sable dare not venture into the dense taigas without taking the precaution of "blazing" the trees constantly with hatchets as they walk forward. If lost there the hunter rarely finds his way out, but perishes miserably from starvation or cold. The natives avoid the taigas, and have a name for them which signifies "places where the mind is lost."

The discussion closed very appropriately by Prof. Fernow, of Washington, with an illustrated lecture, which showed how in the earlier ages forests had covered all the continental areas, and had rendered the climate equable to a degree now unknown.

At first human beings battled with the forest in a fitful manner, making small clearings for themselves; but, gradually, by the aid of fire, and of their own increasing numbers, they have so far prevailed in the struggle for supremacy that the forests are hopelessly conquered. But grave evils follow their extermination; and now the question is how to foster, protect and preserve them. (Quoted from Youth's Companion, Scientific American, March, 1895.)

MINERALOGY.[1]

Symmetry of Nepheline and Davyne.—Baumhauer's studies of the etched figures of nepheline produced by hydrofluoric and hydrochloric acids, have shown that the mineral belongs in that division of the hexagonal system in which trapezohedral or pyramidal hemihedrism is combined with hemimorphism—the first hemimorphic tetartohedrism of Liebisch—and that apparently simple individuals are usually compound twins, the twinning planes being the base and the second order prism. As more recent studies of Tenne seemed to lead to a different conclusion, Traube[2] has repeated Baumhauer's studies on excellent material from Vesuvius, with the result of confirming the latter in every particular. He has also obtained excellent figures on the prism planes by use of concentrated or warm dilute hydrochloric acid, the figures having the same symmetry but not the same form as those produced by hydrofluoric acid. He has observed one twinning law in addition to the two described by Baumhauer. The examination of a twinned section 5 mm. in thickness cut normal to the principal axis gave no evidence of circular polarization. He has investigated for the first time the etched figures of the closely related mineral Davyne, which may be easily etched with nitric acid. On the prism planes these figures possess two lines of symmetry, normal to one another, showing that the mineral is holohedral hexagonal. As nepheline is not attacked by nitric acid this affords a ready means of distinguishing the two minerals from one another. It is especially valuable because Traube finds that Davyne is not always optically positive as has been supposed.

The Minerals of the Emery Deposits of Naxos.—Except for a paper by Smith on the paragenesis of these deposits and one by Zirkel on the two chief minerals (corundum and magnetite), no scientific mineralogical study of the deposits has heretofore been made. Tschermak[3] contributes to the *Mittheilungen* the results of a detailed study of a large-number of specimens from the locality. The island of Naxos is composed of fine grained gneisses and marbles resting on a basement of coarse grained gneisses. The emery occurs in numerous

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Neues Jahrb. f. Min. etc., Beil. Bd. ix, pp. 466–479, 1894.

[3] Min. u. petrog. Mittheil., xiv, pp. 311–342, 1894.

lenticular masses of great extent and having a thickness of 5 to 50 meters, enclosed in the granular limestone. It is chiefly a mixture of corundum and magnetite with hematite and limonite as alteration products. The only accessory mineral usually apparent to the naked eye is margarite, but Tschermak shows that there are often present in small quantities both the common micas, chlorotoid, Vesuvianite, diaspore, kyanite, staurolite, rutile, spinel, and pyrite. Thin sections were prepared and detailed descriptions are furnished of the optical properties of the different constituents. The corundum is part crystallized and part in grains. The crystals show zonal distribution of the pigment and optical anomalies, and are frequently filled with magnetite and rutile inclusions. The margarite yields in lath-shaped sections a positive bisetrix with axial plane normal to the cleavage. Basal sections afford a negative bisectrix with small optical angle. The double refraction is lower than that of muscovite. The structure of the emery is quite schistose, due chiefly to the distribution of the magnetite grains which form layers of variable thickness. Tschermak thinks that the original condition was a compact and homogeneous mass, and that the accessory minerals were separated out when the corundum and magnetite were crystallized. Analyses of the emery from Kremnó and Renidi were made by Ludwig with the following results:

Kremnó.

SiO_2 5.64, B_2O_3 1.15, Al_2O_3 57.67, Fe_2O_3 33.36, MgO 0.83, CaO 0.43, K_2O 0.31, Loss on ignition, 0.70, Total 100.09.

Renidi.

SiO_2 5.45, B_2O_3 0.88, Al_2O_3 56.52, Fe_2O_3 34.65, MgO 0.43, CaO 0.90, Na_2O 0.60, K_2O 0.40, Loss on ignition 0.42, Total 100.25.

A lengthy detailed description of specimens of emery from the different localities closes the paper.

Boleite and Cumengeite.—In a separate publication Cumenge[4] has given a more complete description than has heretofore been made of the interesting minerals Boleite and Cumengeite, which were recently found in the copper mining district of Boleo in Lower California. *Boleite* occurs in apparently cubic crystals of a deep indigo blue color in an argillaceous gangue locally known as *Jaboncillo.* They

[4] Note sur deux espèces minérales nouvelles la Boléite et la Cumengéite, par M. E. Cumenge, Paris, 1893.

y in a candle flame, have a hardness of 3, and a specific 5.08. The index of refraction is very high, approximately composition of the mineral is expressed in the formula $OH_2O + \frac{1}{3}AgCl$ or as it was written by Mallard, 3 { PCbl uCl(HO) { +AgCl. The crystals are apparently cubes sometimes truncated by the octahedron or the dodecahe-avage is perfect parallel to (100) and less perfect parallel to e optical properties show clearly that the apparent cubic sed by the twinning of three tetragonal individuals so that are all normal to one another.

ite is much like Boleite but occurs in pyramidal crystals, let in tone, and has hardness and specific gravity somewhat those of Boleite. Chemically it differs from that mineral nce of $\frac{1}{3}$AgCl, the formula being given as PbC2 (Index)). The symmetry is tetragonal, the crystals being usually y á (011) and m (110) and rarely also by p (001). In con-h the simple individuals of Boleite and Cumengeite are found sting twinned individuals which usually give the appearance ld result from attaching by its square face to each of the six ube the half of a symmetrically developed octahedron. The s particular pyramid (*l*) has not been observed on any of uals of either mineral. Sometimes the solid angles of the pyramids formed by *l* are symmetrically truncated, so that t cube with reentrant or grooved edges is the result. The n of these interesting trillings has not been fully determined, re found to be intermediate between Boleite and Cumengeite tent of silver. Mallard has applied to them the name Per-h had before been used for an undetermined cubic mineral at allied characters. Friedel has succeeded in producing rystals of both Boleite and Cumengeite by the action of oride on lead hydrate.

ormula of Pseudobrookite.—The chemical composition rookite has been determined by Cedarström on material edal in Norway and by Rimbach on selected material from erberg in Siebenbürgen, to be represented by the formula iO_2, the two analyses agreeing very closely. The analysis of d pseudobrookite from Schönebeck on the Elbe yielded Doss a $Fe_2O_3 . TiO_2$, and led the analyst to suppose that the min-morphous with andalusite. Frenzel[5] has undertaken an f the material from the Aranyerberg and obtained results

petrog Mittheil., xiv, pp. 126–130, 1894.

which agree perfectly with those of Cedarström and Rimbach. Traube has contributed to the same paper the almost identical results of an analysis of the same material, so that there can be little doubt that $2Fe_2O_3\,3TiO_2$ is the correct formula of the mineral. Frenzel points out the absurdity of the supposed isomorphous relation with andalusite. Neglecting the earlier analyses by Koch and by Lattermann on imperfectly purified material, the analyses that have been made of pseudobrookite are as follows:

	I	II	III	IV	V	VI
TiO_2	44.26	42.49	33.59	42.89	42.35	42.896
Fe_2O_3	56.42	58.20	66.42	56.37	57.65	57.104
Total	100.68	100.69	100.01	99.26	100.00	100.000

I. Cedarström, II. Rimbach, III. Doss, IV. Frenzel, V. Traube, VI. theory from formula $2Fe_2O_3\,3TiO_2$.

Formula of Staurolite.—Rammelsberg[6] takes exception to the formula for staurolite recently proposed by Penfield[7] ($HAl_5Fe\,Si_2O_{13}$). He claims that the analyses of staurolite show the mineral to represent chemically three varieties, as follows:— A, where $\overset{II}{R} : R_2 = 1:2$; B, where $\overset{II}{R} : R_2 = 1:2.5$; and C, where $\overset{II}{R} : R_2 = 1:3$. Penfield's formula, he states, is not a general one because it only represents the analyses which fall in group B.

[6] Neues Jahrb. f. Mineral., etc. Beil. Bd., ix, pp. 480–484, 1894.
[7] Am. Jour. Sci., (3) xlvii, pp. 81–89, 1894.

Wm. H. Hobbs.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

Some Basalts of Asia Minor.—The rocks near Kula, Asia Minor, are basalts in sheets and lava streams, the latter emanating from a number of old volcanic centers whose cores may still be distinguished. These basalts, according to Washington,[2] are hornblende-plagioclase basalts, characterized especially by the abundance of their hornblendic component. This mineral, augite and olivine are present as phenocrysts in a groundmass made up of plagioclase, magnetite and glass, the latter being lighter in color as the magnetite in it increases in quantity, thus indicating that this mineral was one of the latest separations from the magma. Leucite was discovered in two of the streams. It presents no unusual features. The mineral is rare in hornblendic basalts elsewhere. None of the components of the rocks merit special mention but the hornblende. This is always porphyritic and is present in large quantity. Its color is yellow, brown or greenish-yellow, and its extinction varies from 4° to 23°. The chemical alterations effected in the mineral by magmatic resorption are interesting. One effect is the replacement of the hornblende by a reddish-brown mineral associated with colorless augite and opacite, and another is its partial or complete alteration into augite and opacite. The brown mineral is referred to hypersthene, although the analysis of a portion of the rock containing a large quantity of it was rather against this theory. The author thinks that the formation of the mineral was probably due to the reducing action of hydrogen (from dissociated water included in the lava) upon the ferric iron of the hornblende. In structure the basalts are normal, hyalopilitic, semi-vitreous and tachylitic. An analysis of a leucite variety gave:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	CaO	MgO	Na_2O	K_2O	P_2O_5	H_2O	Total
47.74	20.95	3.29	6.32	7.56	5.16	7.12	1.21	.13	.04	= 99.52

Since the hornblende is of primary importance in the basalts of Kula, it is proposed to call them, and other basalts in which hornblende predominates over augite and olivine, by the name of Kulaites.

The Igneous Rocks of the Eureka District.—In an appendix to the Geology of the Eureka District, Iddings[3] gives an account of

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.
[2] Amer. Jour. Sci., Feb., 1894, p. 114.
[3] Monograph XX U. S. Geol. Survey, p. 337.

the igneous rocks of the region with special reference to the lavas whose studies led Hague to the proposal of the theory that the various types of rocks in the Eureka district are differentiated portions of one magma, which split up into two, one yielding feldspathic acid rocks and the other pyroxene basic ones. Among the intrusive rocks of the region Iddings mentions only granites, granite-porphyries and quartz-porphyries. The volcanic rocks include hornblende-andesite, hornblende-mica-andesite, dacite and rhyolite, which are the types derived from the more acid portion of the original magma, and pyroxene-andesites and basalts derived from the basic portion. The pyroxene-andesite contains anorthite, hypersthene, augite, hornblende, a little biotite and an occasional quartz grain, in a glassy groundmass with a felt-like structure produced by labradorite and augite-microlites. The hornblende-mica-andesites are more acid. They contain labradorite, hornblende, biotite and a little quartz as porphyritic crystals in a micro-crystalline groundmass of lath-shaped plagioclases and intergrowths of feldspar and quartz. The dacites are rare. They possess macroscopic quartz-phenocrysts together with hornblende, hypersthene, a little augite, biotite, labradorite, anorthite, and possibly orthoclase in a pumiceous glass base, which also often contains many beautifully crystallized zircons. The rhyolites met with present few characters of special interest. They vary in the texture of their groundmass from micro-crystalline to glassy varieties. Their sanidine phenocrysts have the plane of their optical axes sometimes in the plane of symmetry and sometimes perpendicular thereto. Occasionally the rock possesses also phenocrysts of hypersthene. The basalts are poor in olivine, and this mineral when present is often changed into serpentine or into the reddish-brown substance to which Lawson has given the name iddingsite. Hypersthene is present in some of the sections, and in others are a few grains of quartz surrounded by augite borders.

Notes from Minnesota.—In a preliminary report of a season's field work in northeastern Minnesota, Elftman[4] refers to the gabbro of the region as producing contact metamorphism in the slates and schists to the north of it. He describes more particularly the actinolite-magnetite slates, from near Birch Lake, that are believed to have originated in a fragmental rock whose nature, however, is not fully set forth. The gabbro is an olivinitic variety. In it are great masses of anorthosite regarded by the author as phases of the gabbro. This is the rock

[4] 22d Ann. Rep. Geol. & Nat. Hist. Survey of Minn., p. 141.

which was reported by Lawson[5] as representing an old basement lying unconformable beneath the gabbro.

The Geology of Dartmoor, England.—McMahon[6] gives a few brief descriptive notes on some trachytes, felsites, mica-diorites, dolerites, tuffs and hornblende-schists from the western flank of Dartmoor. The trachytes and felsites are more or less altered, and the tuffs always very much so. The tuffs contain fragments of several kinds of lavas and of altered sedimentary rocks. The cementing material is "like the microgranular base of some rhyolites and porphyries." The most interesting rocks are the hornblende schists, which are thought by the author to be altered basic tuffs. They are marked by a fine grained parallelism of their constituents, producing a structure which the author designates the "corduroy structure." The rocks consist of augite, secondary hornblende and feldspar, the first two of which are often well crystallized. Their alteration is thought to be due to the intrusion of the tuffs by the great mass of epidiorite of the Cock's Tor. The basic schists of the Lizards that have been so repeatedly discussed, are believed to have had a similar origin.

Miscellaneous Notes.—The study of a series of nepheline rocks leads Gentil[7] to the conclusion that the peg structure so characteristic of this mineral is an effect of alteration. The alteration product is often a hydrated pleochroic substance with a yellowish tinge. The 'pegs' are produced by the extension of this substance along directions of feeble cohension in the original mineral (solution planes?)

The rock by whose decomposition the apophyllite[8] of Callo in Algeria was formed, is a biotite-augite-andesite, whose groundmass is usually more altered than the phenocrysts. The inclusions found in the rock are of cordierite gneiss, fragments of andalusite and of sillimanite and large segregations of plagioclase a little more basic than the feldspar of the phenocrysts.

On account of the similarity in crystalline structure between flint and Arkansas whetstone, Rutley[9] is inclined to regard the latter rock as derived by the replacement of limestone or dolomite by silica. The rhombohedral cavities noted by Griswold are thought to have been

[5] Bull. No. 8, Geol. & Nat. Hist. Survey of Minn.
[6] Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., 1894, p. 338.
[7] Bull. Soc. Franc. d. Min., xvii, p. 108.
[8] Ib., p. 11.
[9] Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., 1894, p. 377.

produced by the solution of some crystals of calcite or dolomite that remained for a time in the midst of the replacing silica after all the rest of the carbonate had been removed.

Pearce[10] gives a series of analyses to sustain his theory that the free gold of the Cripple Creek District, Colorado, has been mainly derived from the oxidation of tellurides.

In a preliminary report on the Rainy Lake Gold Region in Minnesota and Manitoba, H. V. Winchell and U. S. Grant[11] give some brief notes descriptive of the Laurentian, Coutchiching and Keewatin rocks of the district.

[10] Colo. Scient. Soc., April 5, 1894.
[11] 23d Geol. & Nat. Hist. Sur. of Minn., p. 36.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

Origin of the Continental Area of Australia.—The following account of the probable origin of the Australian Continent is given by Professor David in a presidential address before the Linnean Society of New South Wales:

"That the movements of the earth's crust which laid the foundations of the Australian Continent commenced in Pre-Cambrian time is conclusively proved by the vast amount of folding to which the Archean rocks at Androssan and in the Mount Macdonnell Ranges were subjected before the deposition of the earliest Cambrian sediments.

"In Tasmania the crumpling of the crust took place between E. N. E. and W. S. W. directions, so that the axes of the fold trend N. N. W. and S. S. E.

"At St. Vincent's Gulf, near Adelaide, the folds run chiefly N. E. and S. W., and N. N. E. and S. S. W., so as to meet, if produced, a prolongation of the Tasmanian axes toward the N. W., nearly at right angles. In the Macdonnell and Musgrave Ranges, the trend is E. and W., and in the Kimberly District of West Australia, N. W. and S. E., with a secondary folding S. W. and N. E.

"It is not certain whether, either in Australia or Tasmania, there was any land surface in Archean time, but the conglomerates in the Archean and in the succeeding Cambrian, and the ripple-marked flaggy quartzites (if they are Archean or Cambrian and not Lower Silurian) imply shallow seas, with probably a neighboring land surface. It is improbable, too, that the Archean strata should have been as powerfully folded, as observation shows them to have been, in Pre-Cambrian time, without some areas being elevated sufficiently to form land.

"In Australia, therefore, there was probably land and probably contemporaneous life, at all events, in the seas, in Pre-Cambrian time, the latter assumption being rendered probable by the occurrence of the beds of limestone and contemporaneous (?) iron-ores and graphite in the Archean rocks of South Australia, and of limestone and contemporaneous (?) ironstone in the Archean rocks of Tasmania, and also by the great diversity of forms of animal life met with in the succeeding Lower Cambrian rocks.

"The earliest known folding of the Australian region took place in Pre-Cambrian time in Australia and Tasmania, and, at least, as far

back as Pre-Silurian time in New Zealand. In Victoria, South Australia and Tasmania, the original lines of folding along the Tasmanian and Adelaide axes continued to be developed all through the Cambrian, Silurian and part of Devonian time, and along the Tasmanian axis during a portion, at least, of the Carboniferous Period. The Kosciusko axis, however, would appear to be of somewhat later origin than the Tasmanian and Adelaide and New Zealand axes. Possibly, an extension northwards of the Kosciusko axis in Carboniferous time reclaimed for the Australian Continent an area in New England, part of which had formed the floor of an ocean of moderate depth.

"At least five important foldings have taken place in the Australasian region between Pre-Cambrian and Carboniferous time inclusive, and each has had an important influence on the evolution of the continental area of Australia, but the last extensive folding, that of the Gympie, which took place in Carboniferous time, has been the chief factor in the evolution of the Main Dividing Range of Eastern Australia in the northern portion of New South Wales and in the greater part of Queensland.

"The folding along the New Zealand axis which commenced in Pre-Silurian time, was continued up to the close of the Mesozoic Era." (Proceeds. Linn. Soc. N. S. W., 2d Series, Vol. VIII, 1894.)

The Carboniferous System of Brazil.—In view of the recent discussions of correlation of the Upper Carboniferous formations of Brazil, Professor Derby has published a description of material collected from Amazonian localities. The list includes 122 species from Upper Carboniferous strata. The descriptions are prefaced with remarks on the geology of the localities in which this fauna is represented, and a comparison between the fauna of Lower Amazons and that of Southern Brazil is given as follows:

"Although there is, on the Lower Amazons, a considerable thickness, probably from 1000 to 2000 feet, of supposed Upper Carboniferous rocks, all the known fossils are marine and form a single, or two closely related horizons. As stated in my paper on the Brachiopods, the Andean Carboniferous fauna is about of the same horizon. In southern Brazil, where there is an extensive Carboniferous area, fresh-water conditions seem to have prevailed and marine fossils have thus far proved to be rare and unsatisfactory. So far as their characters have been made out, they agree with the prevailing vegetable and reptilian types in presenting a decided Permian, or, perhaps, early Secondary facies. Both in its physical and in its paleontological

characteristics this formation of southern Brazil offers considerable analogies with those of South Africa, India, and Australia, containing the Glossopteris flora (see Waagen, Neues Jahrbuch, 1888, II, pp. 172–177). If, on further study, this analogy is found to hold good, we shall have at, or near, the close of the Paleozoic, two strongly contrasted chains of similar formations extending from east to west across the whole present land area of the globe. The one with an abundant and characteristic marine fauna reaches from China to Bolivia with the Salt Range and the Lower Amazons (also the Pichis River locality in Peru) as intermediate links; the other, with predominant freshwater and terrestrial conditions, reaches from Australia through India and Africa to southern central South America." (Journ. Geol., Vol. II, 1894.)

The Affinities of Agriochaerus.—In determining the relationship of Agriochaerus to the Oreodontidae, Dr. Scott briefly recapitulates the resemblances and differences of the two families, and gives, as a conclusion, that Agriochaerus is the last term in a succession of species which form a curiously specialized offshoot of the Oreodontidae, its divergencies from that family being principally the results of a change in the functions and uses of the feet. The separation of the two series was probably already established in the Uinta Eocene, for in spite of its somewhat intermediate character, Protoreodon can be a forerunner only of the oreodonts. The Bridger beds may be expected to yield the common ancestor of the two series, and this animal will probably turn out to be a pentadactyl form, with buno-selenodont dentition and quinquetuberculate upper molars, the unpaired lobe in the anterior half of the crown. (Proceeds. Amer. Philos. Soc., Vol. XXXIII, 1894.)

The Mastodons of Russia.—The conclusions reached by Mme. Marie Pavlov in her study of the Mastodons of Russia and their relations to the Mastodons of other regions, are as follows:

(1) It is the group of *Mastodon* called *Zygolophodon* represented by *M. borsonii*, *M. americanus*, and their varieties, which had a very great distribution in southwest Russia during the Miocene and Pliocene periods.

(2) None of these forms is specific to Russia, all having been widely spread in West Europe and North America.

(3) The group of *Mastodon* called *Bunolophodon* is known only till now through a very limited number of specimens of *M. arvernensis*

while this group is widely represented in West Europe, Asia and America.

(4) The close resemblance between the Mastodons of Eur-Asia and America confirms once more the connection which exists between the two continents during the Tertiary period. (Bull. Soc. des Naturl. Moscou, 1894, No. 2.)

Geological News.—Paleozoic.—In a paper on the Potsdam and calciferous formations of Quebec and Eastern Ontario, Mr. R. W. Ells submits evidence to show that the real line of division between the Cambrian and Cambro-Silurian systems should be placed at the close of the Georgia slate and red sandrock divisions, and that the series from the base of the typical Potsdam sandstone to the summit of the Utica and Hudson River formations should constitute the system known as the Cambrian-Silurian or Ordovician, in view of the fact that there is no stratigraphical break in the sequence of these formations, nor any want of harmony in the succession of organic life as furnished by the evidence of the contained fossils. (Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, Section IV, 1894.)

The report on the Insect Fauna of the Rhode Island Coal Field, by Dr. Scudder, is published as Bulletin No. 101 of the U. S. Geol. Survey. The collection is an unusually interesting one, as all the species, without exception, are new to science and unknown elsewhere. They consist of Anthracomartus, the first discovered Arachnid in the Carboniferous deposits in the eastern United States; a new genus of Neuropteroidea and one of Protophasmida allied to some from the Carboniferous beds of Commentry, in France; and a number of cockroaches, represented only by their wings. These last show great variety of form. The two subfamilies of Palaeoblattariae are represented by three genera, including nearly a dozen species.

Mesozoic.—Various offices have been attributed to the Aptychus, but the recent discovery of an Ammonite (*Oppelia subradiata* Sow.), from Dundry, now in the British Museum, with the Aptychus *in situ* closing the orifice, would seem to disclose the true nature of that body, viz., that of an operculum. In view of this fact, Professor E. H. L. Schwarz shows how all the theories against its use as an operculum can be met with equally plausible ones in favor of that view, and throws the weight of his opinion in favor of such use. (Geol. Mag., Oct., 1894.)

A large Clypeastrid is reported from the Cretaceous formation near Colorado Springs, Colorado. Upon examination, Mr. F. W. Cragin

pronounces it not only the type of a new species, but a new genus al which he calls Scutellaster. He believes that this genus may be r garded as a synthetic or generalized type from which have been evolv *Scutella* on the one hand and *Clypeaster* on the other. (Am. Ge Feb., 1895.)

Recent collections from the Cretaceous Formation on Long Isla have yielded forty-six additions to the previously recognized cretaceo flora of that region, nine of which are new species. They are describ and figured by Mr. Hollick. (Bull. Torrey Bot. Club, Vol. 21, 189

The presence of silicified paleozoic fossils in the Long Island grav at Lloyd's Neck, and in the vicinity of Glen Cove, establishes i identity, in Mr. Hollick's opinion, with the "yellow gravel" of N Jersey. The author is inclined to refer some of the gravels on M tha's Vineyard to the same horizon. In the same paper the author d cusses the Cretaceous clays of Long Island, and in view of the eviden of the fossil flora he correlates them wiih the Amboy clays of New J sey, the Dakota group of the west, and the Lower Atane beds of Gree land. (Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., XIII, 1894.)

BOTANY.[1]

Nitrogen Fixation in Algæ.—The following results of research on this subject since 1892 are thus summarily stated in a recent number of Nature. They are chiefly derived from the papers of Grossowitsch, Schloessing, Laurent and Koch. Their observations shed much light upon the question of the relations exisiting between Algæ, microorganisms, and atmospheric nitrogen. They show:—

(1) That at least two Algæ—Cystococcus and Stichococcus—possess no "fixing" powers in themselves.

(2) That many Algæ, taken together with certain microörganisms of the soil, do possess the power of assimilating atmospheric nitrogen.

(3) That this power is much increased by the addition of such organic substances as sugar.

It should be noticed that among the ten cultures used in the second set of experiments, only two contained definitely isolated algal species, viz. the cases of the two cultures of Cystococcus and soil-bacteria.

It was just in this instance, moreover, that it had been shown that the Alga itself had no capacity for fixing atmospheric nitrogen. Accordingly there could be little doubt that it was through the agency of the microörganisms that the "fixation" had taken place in these latter cultures.

The experiments of Laurent and Schloesing had shown that if in a culture of Algæ and bacteria endowed with "fixing" powers, the Algæ were destroyed, the bacteria lost partly, if not entirely, this capacity, which the mixture had possessed. This pointed clearly to the fact that there was some close relationship existing between the Algæ and microorganisms.

There are many facts which seem to indicate the nature of this relationship.

Berthelot found that the nitrification of the soil only took place as long as organic compounds were present; if these were exhausted, the nitrifying process ceased. Gautier and Dronin also showed the importance which organic compounds have with respect to nitrification. Kossowitsch's own experiments, in which the advantage of adding sugar to the culture was shown, also point in the same direction.

From such observations as these, Kossowitsch concludes that the relationship which the Algæ bear to the microörganisms is one con-

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

nected with the organic food supply of these latter; he thinks that the Algæ, furnished with nitrogen by the bacteria, assimilate the carbohydrate material, part of which goes to their own maintenance, but part also to that of the microörganisms. It is, therefore, in his belief, an instance of symbiosis in which each supplies the wants of the other. There are many facts, partly the result of his own observations, partly the result of those of others, which uphold this view. If the mixed culture be placed in the light, there is a far more noticeable nitrogen increase than when in darkness. Again, if a rich supply of carbon dioxide gas be provided, this is marked by a decided rise in nitrogen-fixing powers. Both these conditions are such as are known to influence carbohydrate assimilation in chlorophyll-containing organisms; but all experience is antagonistic to the view that light should be beneficial to the vital activity of the bacteria, and there are only one or two exceptional instances (Nitromonas, etc.) in which carbon dioxide can be directly assimilated by these microörganisms.

Moreover, in the cases where the bacteria are bought into immediate contact with the Alga, as in those species of Algæ which are enveloped in a gelatinous covering wherein the microörganisms become imbedded, nitrogen fixation appears to be greatly aided, and the addition of sugar to the culture has no such marked effect as in the instances where non-gelatinous Algæ are employed. The explanation of this seems to be that the bacteria embedded in the gelatinous sheath are amply provided with carbohydrate food without the addition of sugar, which, therefore, comes more or less as a superfluity.

All this seems to justify Kosswitsch's view of the part played by the Algæ in the fixation of nitrogen; it appears to show that they have an indirect, but none the less important, influence upon the process. (Nature, Jan. 24, 1895.)

RULES FOR CITATION

Adopted by the Madison Botanical Congress and Section G, A. A. A. S.

Writers and publishers of botanical matter are earnestly requested to adopt the forms here recommended. Examples of various citations illustrating the application of the rules in specific cases are given. Correspondence may be addressed to Secretary of the Committee on Bibliography, 1284 Massachusetts Ave., Cambridge, Mass.

In each complete citation there should be given the following items:

a. Author's surname in full, followed by a comma.

b. Exact title, verbatim, following the capitalization required by the usage of the language in which the title is written, but not necessarily the capitalization employed.

c. Name of periodical or work, abbreviated in accordance with list of journals and catalogue of authors under recommendation 1. *a. b.**

d. Series, if any, in Roman capitals.

e. Volume number in bold face Arabic numerals, followed by colon. In case there is no volume number, the number of the part, heft, lieferung, or fascicle is to occupy this place but is to be printed in Arabic numerals of ordinary face. When a volume is composed of parts separately paged the number of the part shall be written as an index figure to the volume number. Volumes in parts with continuous paging require no designation of parts.

f. Page, in Arabic numerals of ordinary face. In case paging of the paper is in Roman numerals these should be used, preferably small caps. Re-paging in reprints and separates is to be indicated by enclosing the numerals in parentheses. In case the original paging is unknown an em dash should occupy its place, the reprint paging being given in accordance with the foregoing

*See Proc. Mad. Bot. Cong. 45. Je 1894.

rule. No individual or unique paging is to be cited under any circumstances.

g. Figures, plates and exsiccatæ are to be printed in Italic Arabic numerals, the number designating the figure or plate to be preceded by the abbreviations *f.* and *pl.*, respectively, in Italics. *d.* following a page number may be used, when desired, to indicate description of a species.

h. Exact date must be given if possible, written in the mode and with the abbreviations for months used by Library Bureau.* The year at least must be given.

i. Punctuation. Except the comma following the author's name, and the colon following the volume number all the items are to be separated by periods. If another citation follows in the same line it is to be separated from the first by an en dash. Specific, generic and varietal names are to be written and punctuated in the method used in the "List of Pteridophyta and Spermatophyta" issued under the direction of the Botanical Club, A. A. A. S.

j. If it is considered desirable to give other data than series number (if any), volume number, page and date, these should be added in brackets after the date. But useless or unnecessary data should be avoided.

k. Citations of reviews, abstracts, and all such secondary references should be enclosed in parentheses.

Examples.

1. **Lagerheim, G. von.** Ueber das Vorkommen von Europæischen Uredineen auf der Hochebene von Quito. Bot. Centralb. **54**: 324–331. 1893.
2. **Trelease, W.** A revision of the American species of Epilobium occurring north of Mexico. Rept. Mo. Bot. Gard. **2**: 69–117. *pl. 1–48.* 22 Ap 1891.
3. **Sargent, C. S.,** Editor. Populus monticola. Gard. and For. **7**: 313. *f. 56.* 8 Ag 1894.

*Those abbreviations are as follows: Ja, F, Mr, Ap, My, Je, Jl, Ag, S, O, N, D; i. e., the initial of the month followed by the first distinctive letter.

4. **Dietel, P.** Die Gattung Ravenelia. Hedw. **33:** 22–48. *pl. 1–5.* 30 Ja. 49–69. 15 Ap 1894.

The foregoing are correct forms for catalogue by author. The following illustrate cases arising under the rules indicated by the letter preceding.

5. Ell. and Everh. Pyren. 491. My 1892.

6. e. Proc. Phil. Acad. **1894:** 53–59. 1894.

The year number, 1894, is the volume number, and not necessarily the year of publication. E. g.,

7. e. Bessey, Am. Pomol. Soc. **1885:** 42. 1886.

8. e. **Mez, C.** Bromeliaceæ. III. Flora Brasiliensis 115: 425–634. *pl. 81–114.* 1 F 1894.

Not Fasc. CXV, 425–634, t. 81–114.

9. e. **Saccardo, P. A.** Syll. Fung. 7^2: 481. N 1890.

10. e. j. Bull. Geol. and Nat. Hist. Surv. Minn. 9: 39–42. 2 Mr 1894.

Not 9^2; nor 9 part 2; nor 1894 [part 2].

11. e. j. Linn. Sp. Plant. 6^2: 125. 1852. [ed. Willd.]

12. e. j. **Gray, A.** Man. Bot. 225. 1890. [6th ed.]

13. f. **Peck, C. F.** Rep. N. Y. Mus. **47:** — (18). N 1894.

14. g. Ell. and Everh. N. A. F. *1642.* F 1889.

15. g. Rept. Mo. Bot. Gard. **2:** 98. *d. pl. 28.* 22 Ap 1891.

16. i. Beringer, Am. Jour. Pharm. **66:** 220. My 1894.—Tulasne, Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot. III. **7:** 85. *d. pl. 2. f. 3.* 1847.

17. j. **Bailey,** The Japanese plums in North America. Bull. Cornell Exp. Sta. 62: 3–36. Ja 1894. [Illust.]

The figures are not numbered.

18. k. Ell. and Kell. Jour. Myc. **1:** 12. *d.* Ja 1885.—(Hedw. **24:** 45 *d.* Je 1885.) Peck, (Grev. **22:** 111. Je 1894.)

ZOOLOGY.

The Senses of Pilumnus.—The observations of M. Émile Racovitza prove that the otocyst of *Pilumnus hirtellus*, a small crab living in the rocks off Cape Abeille, near Banyuls, is an organ for feeling vibrations rather than for hearing. The crab feeds on small bivalves which live in holes in the rocks. When the bivalve moves its shell scrapes the rock and the vibration is communicated to the crab in his hole, whereupon he promptly sallies forth and proceeds in the direction of his prey, feeling for it with his claws. He appears to recognize his food by the sense of touch rather than sight, since any object used to scratch the rock will attract the crab and be seized by him as readily as if it were his favorite bivalve food. (Comptes rendus de l'Acad. d. Sci., CXVIII).

More Deep-Sea Fishes.—In the last number of the NATURALIST, we referred to the publication by Messrs Goode & Bean, of the U. S. Fish Commission, of some remarkable forms of deep-sea fishes dredged by the U. S. steamer Albatross. These were Hariotta, a new genus of Chimæroidei, at depths varying from 700 to 1000 fathoms; Rondletia, a new genus of Iniomi, from 1600 fathoms; and Cetomimus, also of the Iniomi, at from 1000 to 1500 fathoms. In the present number of the NATURALIST, we give figures of these remarkable forms, thanks to the Hon. Marshall MacDonald, U. S. Commissioner of Fisheries. We add to these, figures of three remarkable forms of the order Opisthomi, belonging to the families Notacanthidae and Lipogenyidae, the latter a new family defined by Prof. Gill. Two new genera of the former are called Gigliola and Macdonaldia respectively, and they are quite distinct from Notacanthus. Lipogenys possesses a peculiar suctorial mouth structure. The mandibular bones are said to be attached to the extremities of the maxillary, and to be "free behind." The lips are thick, rugose and contractile, and there are no teeth. The spinous dorsal fin is very short, and the eye is rather small. The only species is the *L. gillii*, which was taken at a depth of 865 fathoms.

We should have preferred seeing some more-conspicuous zoölogists commemorated by these discoveries than Harriott and Rondelet; and we have a feeling that gentlemen who have passed over to the majority like these two and Sir Walter Raleigh, do not appreciate the compliment as much as they would have done had they been still with us.

ZOOLOGY.

The Senses of Pilumnus.—The observations of M. Ém Racovitza prove that the otocyst of *Pilumnus hirtellus*, a small c living in the rocks off Cape Abeille, near Banyuls, is an organ for f ing vibrations rather than for hearing. The crab feeds on sm bivalves which live in holes in the rocks. When the bivalve mov its shell scrapes the rock and the vibration is communicated to t crab in his hole, whereupon he promptly sallies forth and proceeds i the direction of his prey, feeling for it with his claws. He appears t recognize his food by the sense of touch rather than sight, since an object used to scratch the rock will attract the crab and be seized b him as readily as if it were his favorite bivalve food. (Comptes rendus de l'Acad. d. Sci., CXVIII).

More Deep-Sea Fishes.—In the last number of the NATURALIST, we referred to the publication by Messrs Goode & Bean, of the U. S. Fish Commission, of some remarkable forms of deep-sea fishes dredged by the U. S. steamer Albatross. These were Hariotta, a new genus of Chimæroidei, at depths varying from 700 to 1000 fathoms; Rondletia, a new genus of Iniomi, from 1600 fathoms; and Cetomimus, also of the Iniomi, at from 1000 to 1500 fathoms. In the present number of the NATURALIST, we give figures of these remarkable forms, thanks to the Hon. Marshall MacDonald, U. S. Commissioner of Fisheries. We add to these, figures of three remarkable forms of the order Opisthomi, belonging to the families Notacanthidae and Lipogenyidae, the latter a new family defined by Prof. Gill. Two new genera of the former are called Gigliola and Macdonaldia respectively, and they are quite distinct from Notacanthus. Lipogenys possesses a peculiar suctorial mouth structure. The mandibular bones are said to be attached to the extremities of the maxillary, and to be "free behind." The lips are thick, rugose and contractile, and there are no teeth. The spinous dorsal fin is very short, and the eye is rather small. The only species is the *L. gillii*, which was taken at a depth of 865 fathoms.

We should have preferred seeing some more-conspicuous zoölogists commemorated by these discoveries than Harriott and Rondelet; and we have a feeling that gentlemen who have passed over to the majority like these two and Sir Walter Raleigh, do not appreciate the compliment as much as they would have done had they been still with us.

PLATE XX.

2

1

3

1. *Rondeletia bicolor* G. & B. 2. *Cetomimus gillii* G. & B.
3. *Cetomimus storerii* G. & B.

Destruction of Food Fishes.—A gradual diminution of salt-water food fishes is reported all along the eastern coast of the United States. This destruction is caused by willful violation of game laws. The fish phosphate factories cause the disappearance of immense quantities of bluefish, bass and scup. The gill nets at the entrance to bays and harbors have almost exterminated the striped bass, which was once very plentiful, while early every spring pound nets are set for alewives, flatfish, smelts and flounders, and these are caught by the ton and spread upon the land as a fertilizer. The most destructive nets probably are the pounds, since they are made of fine meshed netting and cover an immense area. In some instances these nets are 4000 feet in length, and naturally catch immense quantities of cunners, killies, butterfish, white perch and young fry of the blackfish and sea bass which frequent our waters. It is to be hoped that stringent game laws will be adopted and that they will be stringently enforced. (Scientific American, Jan. 12, 1895).

A Swallow Roost at Waterville, Maine.—The following interesting account of a Swallow Roost is given by A. F. C. Bates in the January number of *The Auk*.

Not far from where a small stream called the Messalonskee joins the Kennebec River, one may see at evening, from the middle of July to about the third week in September, an interesting sight in the bird line.

The willow trees along the banks of this stream, particularly a close row some five or six hundred feet in length, form the roosting place of vast numbers of swallows. During the forenoon and early afternoon very few swallows are to be seen in the sky—indeed they are conspicuous by their absence—but a little before sunset the birds begin to arrive in the vicinity, flying, sailing, chasing each other around in the upper air, everywhere within the eye's reach. From north and south, east and west, in they come out of the distance till one thinks the barns, banks, martin-houses and swallow nests of whatever description all over Maine must have yielded up their inmates. Shortly after sunset they gather more nearly in the region directly above the trees, incomers from every point of the horizon still joining them, and toward the last exhibiting great hurry and intentness, as if fearful of being "late to meeting."

Then begin movements that are the most interesting feature of this gathering. At intervals *clouds* of swallows will evolve something like order out of their numbers and perform *en masse* some of the most

fantastic curves, spirals, counter-marches, snakelike twists and turns, with the sky for a background, that ever a company of genus Homo executed on a finely polished floor. For instance, one evening they separated into two parts, one going to the right, the other to the left, each division making a grand circle outward, then joining again for a forward movement. There were some stragglers, but the figure was distinct and was twice performed, with other evolutions interspersed. Then a long, snake-like movement from the upper air down, very slightly inclined from the vertical, with two twists in it, a loop around a tall tree farther down the stream and back, brought them into the tree-tops for roosting. That was the cleanest and most astonishing figure I ever saw them perform. Occasionally they drop down into the trees like pieces of paper, but oftener the final alighting is a combined movement, sometimes in the shape of an inverted cone—usually in a grand sweep after their most elaborate evolution. Frequently they swoop out from the trees company after company, several times before the last settling, their wings not only making a tremendous whirring, but a perceptible movement of the air. Their chattering keeps up from half to three-quarters of an hour after they settle in the trees, and their dark little bodies against the sunset sky look as numerous as the leaves. Often they weigh down a branch and then a great chattering, scolding and re-adjustment ensues. Sometimes there is a movement through the tree-tops to one spot as if a conference were called, and a more surprising amount of chattering than before. Then in a few minutes back they come till the tree-tops are about equally full. The noise which they make is suggestive of the whirring of looms in a cotton mill, heard through the open windows, or of some kinds of water-falls.

They leave the trees in the morning a little before sunrise. August 26th we watched them go out. At 4.15 there were sounds as if of awakening and gradually the noise increased. At 4.25 they began to arise in companies at intervals of two or three minutes. They did not remain long in the locality and by five o'clock not one was to be seen.

The Distribution of Seeds by Birds.—I have just sent a MS on The Dissemination of *Yucca aloifolia* to Professor Trelease for publication in the Missouri Botanical Garden Reports. My attention has been called to certain observations therein of a zoological nature that seem rather remarkable. I am convinced that the observations are correct, but am not informed on the literature of the subject and thus

do not know whether to consider the facts novel or not. Probably you may be able to inform me in regard to the subject.

In connection with my work on dissemination, I was led to feed a captured mocking-bird on various fleshy fruits. I found that they apparently digest their material with what would seem to me great rapidity. As illustrations, I fed the bird with some 15 seeds of *Yucca aloifolia*, noting the time when they were swallowed. One of these seeds, and there could be no mistake, was evacuated in slightly over 15 minutes after the first seed was swallowed, and the majority of the seeds were evacuated by the end of half an hour. At another time some 15 seeds were given to the bird and the majority were evacuated in half an hour and all in an hour. The bird was given access to an entire Yucca fruit and ate and evacuated 51 seeds in about 4 hours.

I tested the bird also with poke berries (*Phytolacca decandra*) and found that all excrement became stained in a very few minutes, while the seeds usually began to be evacuated in considerable numbers in half an hour and the majority had passed in three-quarters of an hour. The same held true with the seeds of *Durantia plumeri* and *Melia azederach*.

The question then is whether the evacuation of seeds in from 15 minutes to half an hour, making the entire passage of the alimentary canal in that time, would be considered at all uncommon. It may be that such fruits have a purgative effect on the bird and hasten matters somewhat. I would be greatly obliged for your opinion on this subject. I merely mention the thing incidentally in my paper, but my observations were carefully made.

H. J. WEBBER.

The Effects of Cold.—L'*Eleveur* reports that the wild boars, which are very numerous in the forests of Luxembourg, driven by cold and hunger, roam through the streets of the villages. Also that the wolves have come down from the Vosges Mountains to the plains in vast numbers. If these animals are experiencing such suffering through cold, it is not surprising to hear that the game birds in the preserves of Marly and of Rambouillet are perishing from the same cause. Each day the guards find great numbers of pheasants and partridges frozen to death. In this connection is mentioned a singular fact observed by an English farmer. He owned four peacocks which were in the habit of coming at his call. He noticed that for two days one was missing. The third day he saw two of the peacocks vigorously scratching away the snow to the depth of a meter. On going to

their assistance he found the missing bird buried in the snow and fastened down to the ground by his tail, which was frozen in a pool of water. A few hours after his release the peacock had perfectly recovered. (Revue Scientifique, Fev., 1895).

Zoological News.—A study of the Crista of the large intertropical Trombidiums (*T. tinctorium*, etc.) leads Dr. Trouessart to the conclusion that the organ in question is not only an organ of hearing, but that it is also the remnant of the median anterior eye, now atrophied. This example of organs of different senses joined together by growth is unique among Arthropods, although there are cases among certain insects where antennae are found inserted near the centre of the eyes. (Bull. Soc. Entomol., Paris, 1894).

In Chapman's "Guide to a Collection of Birds found within 50 miles of New York City," it is stated that 348 species are known within that radius, and these are classified as follows: Permanent residents 35; summer residents 92; winter residents 36; summer visitants 18; winter visitants 16; regular transient visitants 82, irregular 30; accidental 39. The collection belongs to the American Museum of Natural History.

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Two more new species of Lecanium.—(1). *Lecanium pseudhesperidum*, Ckll., n. sp.— ♀ scale of the general shape and appearance of *L. hesperidum*, but (at least in spirit) firm in texture. Length 6½, breadth 3½, height 1 mm., Color reddish-brown, moderately shiny, pitted but not ridged or grooved; rows of apparently glandular patches on the dorsum. This description is from a ♀ packed with eggs; empty ♀, from which the eggs have hatched, are sometimes rather larger, and appear whitish or nearly colorless.

Derm colorless, very distinctly tessellated, the tessellations not containing gland-spot. Rather large gland-pits scattered at irregular intervals.

Margin with slender spines, often curved, never branched. Lateral incisions each with a stout blunt brown spine, and a second rudimentary or very small. Anal plates small, about 1½ mm. from hind end. Anogenital ring with numerous hairs. Mentum 2-pointed, rounded at end.

Legs ordinary; coxa and trochanter each with a hair at end; tarsus scarcely if at all shorter than tibia. Claw stout, hooked at tip. Digitules ordinary, well-developed, slender but not filiform.

Antennæ very pale brownish, well-formed, but the joints indistinct, 6 joints, 3 much longest, about twice as long as 2, and a little longer than 4+5+6. 4 shortest, then 5 and 1 about or nearly equal. 6 about as long as 2. Formula 3(26)(15)4. 1, 2 and 3 each with a long hair near the end; 6 with many hairs.

Hab., on *Cattleya* in greenhouse at Ottawa, Canada (C. E. F.), Dec. 15, 1894. Sent by Mr. J. Fletcher. The native country of the species is unknown, but it is most probably neotropical.

This interesting species looks very like the common *L. hesperidum*, but in its tessellated skin more resembles such species as *L. depressum*. The tessellation is microscopical, so the species could not be taken for *L. perforatum* as *tessellatum*. With it were sent (also in alcohol) three or four examples of an *Anlacaspis* from the same plant. No satisfactory study could be made of this from the material received, but it appears to be *A. boisduvalii*, (Signoret).

(2). *Lecanium lintneri*, Ckll. and Bennett, n. sp.— ♀ scale very flat, practically circular in outline, about 5½ mm. long and 5 broad; dark

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, Durham, N. H.

chestnut brown, shiny, subreticulately wrinkled. Removed from the bark it leaves a rather indistinct white patch.

♀ " Derm orange-yellow, with gland orifices. Marginal hairs short, scattered.

" Antennæ seven-pointed, 7th joint about ½ longer than 1st, emitting 4 or 5 long hairs. 1, very broad, a little broader than long. 2, about as long as 1 is broad, 3 a little longer than 2 ; 4 a little longer than 3, the point between 3 and 4 being almost indistinguishable, causing 3 and 4 to appear as one long joint. 5, two-thirds as long as 2. 6, a little longer than 5. Formula 4(73)2165.

" Legs : coxa short, broad, has one hair ; trochanter almost as long as coxa ; femur 2 times as long as coxa ; tibia ¾ as long as femur ; tarsus shorter than tibia. Claw small, not curved. Big knobbed digitule on tarsus larger and thicker than on claw. Anal ring with long hairs, perhaps only 6." (Joseph Bennett, MS.)

Hab.—On Sassfras, Lake Mohonk, Greene Co., N. Y., June 15, 1894. Found by Dr. Lintner, to whom it is dedicated in recognition of his great services to N. Y. Entomology. The material was small in amount, and were the species not so very distinct from anything yet described I should hestitate to publish it. The scale is not very unlike that of some *Pulvinaria*, but there is no ovisac, though young had been produced by the specimens examined. *Lecanium tulipiferæ* Cook, as figured by its author, looks as if it might possibly be this species ; but the figures are bad, and I have received from Mr. L. O. Howard good specimens of *tulipiferæ*, from Virginia. These specimens show that *tulipiferæ* resembles such forms as *tiliæ* and *æsculi*, and has nothing to do with *lintneri*.

Most of the description was written by Mr. Bennett, a former student of mine.

T. D. A. COCKERELL, N. M. Agr. Exp. Sta.

A new Trombidian.[2]—The accompanying plate XXII shows a new North American trombidian which the writer found on the feathers of the black flycatcher (*Phœnopepla nitus* Sev.) from Casa Grande, Arizona. By way of introduction some notes about this species may be outlined before the more detailed description is given, which is left till the last. This mite appeared on the surface of the plumage of two dried skins of the above bird, which had been laid away after separating from the flesh, for a time enclosed in paper cylinders. This fact

[2] Read before the Entomological Section of the Chicago Academy of Sciences, January 18th, 1895.

is mentioned as they proved useful in preserving the mites which had previous to their death made their way to the surface of the feathers. In the uncovered skin, moreover, parasites make an effort to crawl away or are lost in handling. It is not known on what part of the tissues of the bird the present species of parasite inhabits, but from the knowledge given to us by the writers mentioned further on, we may infer that either the connective tissue or the feather furnishes its nourishment, or, perhaps, as in the case with some other members of trombidians (Cheyletinae) they may feed upon the other forms of parasites which frequently live upon the same bird. All this is speculative with relation to the new species under consideration as we have not had as yet an opportunity of personally examining living specimens.

On the shining black back ground of feathers this mite appears as minute whitish specks distributed quite generally over the body of the two birds seen. They are easily removed with the point of a needle to which they can be made to adhere by mere contact, by reason of the long hairs which is such a characteristic feature of the example before us. By reason of this also I have given it the name *villosa*. Transferred to the slide of the microscope they are seen to be shrivelled and of course lifeless. An immersion in pure glycerine caused the tissues to regain to a striking extent what would apparently be the natural rotund appearance of life. Some twelve specimens of both sexes gathered from the birds were studied, the most of these being matured individuals. Selecting one which was characteristic, I made the drawing of the female referred to in the beginning of this paper. While a number of species have been described, from time to time, the literature is not extensive and that which interests us most in the present connection is foreign. In 1878 G. Haller[3] found a remarkable vermicular shaped trombidian in the connective tissue of the ash-colored woodpecker (*Picus canus*) and described it under the generic and specific appellation *Picobia heerii*. In the following year 1879, A. Heller of Kiel, found similar forms inside the feathers of poultry, pigeons, and peacocks. To all appearances these Acarina all belong to the same genus *Picobia* notwithstanding the latter observer described two new species under a newly created genus to which the name Syringophilus was given. We could not pass without mentioning this as we think the new form here described, for the first time, enters into the genus Picobia of Haller, while it resembles, as far as description goes, to some extent the species *Picobia* (*Syringophilus*) *uncinata* Heller.[4]

[3] Freyana and Picobia Zutschrift fur wissenschaftliche, Zoologie, XXX, 1878, p. 81.

[4] Die Schmarotzer, 1880, p. 186.

Description of *Picobia villosa*, sp. nov.—Length of body, male .7 mm. breadth .20 mm. The female is slightly larger. Body elongated, rather rotund; palpi abbreviated; legs strong with five joints; tarsus of all the legs terminating in two chitinous Ctenidium or comb-like structures, the body of the latter thickened, convexed on the outer side straighter on side giving origin to the teeth, at point of attachment to tarsus the diameter is lessened and becomes rounded between the claws, the teeth constituting the comb are graduated in length being longest at free end, becoming shorter toward tbe articulation as shown in Fig. 2, the teeth are also notched at their extremities the last tooth of the fourth pair having six denticles. Within the end of the tarsus, on each side, is inserted, by a stalk, an accessory delicate hyaline vertically flattened appendage, see Fig. 2a, it is split up a part of the way into about nine sharp terminations which divaricate slightly; they project to the outer side of the claws, their ends overhanging like fringe. At the end of the tarsus, corresponding to a point at the base of the combs, two curved claws are present as shown in Fig. 2. To the naked eye the body of this mite is whitish. Through the microscope it appears almost transparent except where food masses occur in the abdomen. A number of blackish hairs are found, on the legs, body, and especially at the end of the abdomen where some, here, attain an extraordinary length. In the plate these are curved so as not to take up unnecessary room.

Explanation of Plate XXII.

Fig. 1. *Picobia villosa* Hancock, original, greatly magnified, semi-transparent view.

Fig. 2. Tarsus seen from the side showing comb structures, the claws, and accessory stalked appendage (shown at a).

Chicago. Joseph L. Hancock.

PLATE XXII.

Fig.2.

Fig.1.
Hancock on Picobia.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Cytotropism.—Professor Wilhelm Roux, the leader of the new school of Embryology that seeks to investigate developmental phenomena by the aid of experimental methods, has published in his new periodical some very interesting results obtained on his often used object, the frog's egg.[2]

The eggs were teased apart in salt solution, white of egg, or in a mixture of both, and observed under precautions necessary to prevent currents and jars in the liquids. When so treated the isolated cells, for eggs are used in later cleavage and bastula stages when each is divided up into many cells, lie in the liquid at varying distances from one another and quite separate.

It is now found that movements may take place that results in the union of some of these isolated cells. These movements are a gliding or creeping, since the cells lie on the glass slide and not suspended in the liquid. In many cases, especially when salt solution is used, the cells throw out pseudopodia that may be all clear protoplasm or else contain a granular axial mass. These may anastomose with pseudopodia of other cells. The pseudopodia, however, are not concerned in the motions which are actual translations of entire cells without any visible means or cause.

The movements do not take place between all cells and seem to vary in power in the same cells. In the frog *Rana fusca* eggs from the latter part of the breeding season show no movements. In other species namely *R. esculenta, Bombinator igneus* and in the fish *Telestes agassizii* no movement could be detected.

In detail these movements are found to be of limited extent but yet capable of resolution into considerable complexity. Only cells having diameters of from 20 to 60 microns show the phenomena and only when not more than their own diameter apart. We are thus dealing with migration of small amounts of matter along very short distances. The cells move along the shortest distance between them but not without vibrations from side to side. The latter part of their course when about to unite is generally more rapidly accomplished than the first. A few minutes to an hour or two may be taken in moving these short distances, e. g. 40 microns.

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Archiv f. Entwicklungsmechanik, Vol. I. Oct. and Dec., 1894.

Larger cells may move toward smaller and vice versa, or both toward one another.

When three cells are concerned one may move toward another directly or may at first move as if in the resultant line of forces proceeding from each of the other two.

Mass does not seem concerned in these movements for several cells in a group (not separated from one another in the teasing) do not act as a whole, but one of them may attract or else be attracted by some isolated cell lying near.

Many cells may eventually come together and form a firm aggregate out of a scattered collection of isolated cells.

It appears that these attractive movements take place between cells of separate eggs as well as between the cells of the same egg. Moreover, it was found that the cells of later stages, of the gastrula and young tadpole stage, may move. Thus cells that were forming the nervous system may, when isolated, round themselves off, become amœbird and even, in some cases, draw together till they touch.

Besides the change of position hitherto mentioned there is a marked change of form. In general two active cells protrude on the side towards the other cell so that they may be said to flow out towards one another to a certain extent. There is also considerable change in outline, elongation and contraction of the cell while moving or while serving as the centre of attraction or of movement for another cell.

A cell may even divide while also moving towards another.

The explanation of these complex movements of isolated cells in the frog embryo remains for the future, but provisionally the author refers them to the general class of movements brought about as the result of chemical action. That they are not simply physical, but results of life in the cells, the author seems to prove by careful examination of the sources of error and by controlling the conditions of experimentation.

He would class these movements with those of sperm cells towards ova and of conjugating infusoria towards one another as cases of CYTOTROPISM; he pictures to himself a chemical or chemotactic source for the movements by supposing that the cells secrete chemical substances that effect other cells so as to direct their movement as well as to incite it. This movement under the stimulus of adjoining chemicals would differ from that observed by Pfeffer, in that here the cell does not move towards the region of greatest concentration of substance, but, in that it moves to another cell and thus into the field filled by substances from two cells, towards the region where the substance is least dilute.

Since this cytrotropic state seems to vary in any cell it may play a varying and not unimportant part in the phenomena of ontogeny.

By its instrumentality, cells may, at one time unite, at another, remain separate. Migrations of cells towards oxygen on the surface of the egg, etc., would also be exhibitions of these same cytrotropic powers.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

In his "Introduction to Comparative Psychology," (*Contemporary Science Series,* Walter Scott & Sons, London), Professor Lloyd Morgan's central object is, he tells us in his preface, "to discuss the relation of the psychology of man to that of the higher animals...a secondary object...is to consider the place of consciousness in nature, the relation of psychical evolution to physical and biological evolution and the light which comparative psychology throws on certain philosophical problems." As far as the formal element in his book is concerned, Professor Morgan makes no claim to originality. He has made use, so far as I can see, of three architectonic principles. The first of these is the symbolic conception of consciousness as a "wave;" the crest of the wave corresponds to the "focus of consciousness," more usually called the centre of attention, while the other portions of the wave represent the "marginal" elements, those of which we are conscious but to which we are not attending. The second is the conception of "relations" as "the momentary feelings accompanying transitions in consciousness." The first of these conceptions Professor Morgan credits to Professor James, of Harvard; the second to Mr. Spencer. The third principle he does not explicitly mention in his preface, probably because it would be difficult to ascribe it, in the form in which it is stated by himself and others, to any given individual. It is the conception of a selective, synthetic activity as characteristic of subject and object alike; this, in the object, is the activity manifested in the objective sequences which are formulated as natural laws; in the subject it is that "to which the term Will is properly applicable" (page 315).

In the few pages of Prolegomena the doctrine of monism is briefly outlined, first, as the monistic theory of knowledge, second, as the monistic interpretation of nature, third, as a monistic analysis of nature into mental and material "aspects," distinguishable in thought but not separable in existence. The first three chapters prepare the way for the detailed discussion that follows. The conception of consciousness as a wave is made plain in chapter I; in chapter II, on the "Physiological Conditions of Consciousness," it is shown that it matters little whether we take as our working hypothesis the pure monistic

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

identification of the mental and physical series or the empirical dualism commonly known as the doctrine of parallelism. Chapter III inquires into the inevitable limitations of the method of analogy as applied to the interpretation of other minds than ours.

In the thirteen chapters following, Professor Morgan applies himself to the purely psychological part of his work, and throughout, after devoting a chapter or two to the analysis of the phenomena of the human mind, he endeavors in the next chapter to determine whether analogous mental states are to be ascribed to animals other than man. He begins his inquiry with the more concrete phenomena of the specifically inner life and concludes that in the lower animals concrete representative ideas are suggested by sense impressions, associated with one another and remembered very much as they are in ourselves. He then takes up the difficult problems of sense experience in the chapter on the "Analysis of Impressions;" the ultimate elements of impressions are distinguished as sensations of various kinds; the chapter on "Synthesis and Correlation" then undertakes to show "how these sensation elements are combined synthetically to form impressions as we know them; how they enter into correlation with each other; and how they call up through association representations of similar sensation elements." Under the caption "The Sense Experience of Animals," Professor Morgan gives his reasons for concluding that the sense experience of the higher vertebrates is much the same as our own, while of that of the lower forms of life we probably can form no representative idea whatever.

Chapter XI develops in sharp relief the doctrine of lower (i. e. subcortical) automatic centers standing under the control of higher (cortical) centers whose augmenting or inhibitory activity is in turn determined by sensory (conscious) centers. The activities of these latter centers, again, are determined by the emotional tone associated with their functioning. Professor Morgan also inclines to the belief that special centers exist for the control of these purely sensory centers (pp. 194–5). Chapter XII, entitled "Instinct and Intelligence," applies these principles to the explanation of the conduct of animals, showing that while animals may act instinctively, their habits are for the most part empirically determined by the method of trial and error, and consequently must be regarded as fully conscious. To this method of trial and error Professor Morgan would restrict the term intelligence.

Chapters XIII and XV on the "Perception of Relations" and "Conceptual Thought," are perhaps the most suggestive in the book. A relation is the transition between two focal states of consciousness;

originally marginal, it in the course of evolution becomes focal. This is probably due to the necessity of intercommunication, which can be carried on in terms of relation only, and language has been the instrument by means of which this immense advance in mental evolution has been effected. When a given relation is not only itself focal, but is apprehended without reference to any particular terms related, it is called a concept. Abstraction is a process involving a great relative intensification of the focal element to the greater or less exclusion of the marginal elements—it is, therefore, essential to the development of concepts. There is no evidence to show that the lower animals can perceive relations or form concepts. And if we take "reason" as involving an apprehension of similarity of relation in things diverse, we have no evidence for the ascription of reason to animals other than man.

The three following chapters are rather metaphysical and philosophical than psychological. Chapter XVII expands the conception already outlined in the Prolegomena of subject and object as later differentiations of an originally homogeneous experience, and endeavors to identify that selective, synthetic, orderly and determinate activity which in the object we term the operation of natural law with that similar activity which in the subject we term Will. Self-consciousness in its most highly developed form involves "first, the conception of the subjective as distinguished from the objective; secondly, the concentration of the net result of all subjective experience into one generalized concept; and thirdly, the further conception of this net result as due to the determinate working of an activity which is synthetic and selective." This form of self-consciousness is attained by relatively few men; in the lower animals it is not probable that it exists at all.

Chapter XVIII takes up what in the Prolegomena is called the monistic interpretation of nature, and develops the conception of consciousness as a product of organic evolution. Chapter XIX, on "Selective Synthesis in Evolution," carries on in like manner the monistic analysis, endeavoring to trace throughout the inorganic and organic world the varying manifestations of that selective, synthetic activity which the monist regards as the ultimate essence of all.

Chapter XX and last, returns to psychology proper and compares the emotional and moral life of men and animals. The emotions of some of the lower animals are probably very like those of man. This is true especially of the offensive and defensive emotions, and to some degree of the sense of the beautiful. But there is no reason for

believing that brutes can form an aesthetic judgment or attain to an aesthetic or moral ideal.

It is not my intention to enter into any detailed criticism of Professor Morgan's book, yet there are some points which he will, I hope, make clearer in his forthcoming "Psychology for Teachers." I do not clearly see the laws by which the transition from the concrete to the general relation is effected; I would like to know why the word "concept" is to be restricted to generalized vector states and denied of analogous static states; I would like to see the doctrine of "automatic" centres and "control" centres brought more into harmony with the results of introspection; and I would like Professor Morgan to show why he identifies the selective, synthetic activity of nature, not only with the intrinsic properties of mental states, such as tendencies to development, to suggestion of ideas, to the production and prevention of muscular contraction, etc., which are its true analogues in the inner life, but also with that enigmatic activity of will, which seems at times to run counter to all these momenta and to determine thought and conduct in a fashion diametrically opposed to the provocation of the immediate environment. That this activity is without determinate laws I do not for a moment believe. It is probable that in it we see the present, conscious representative of our total individual and hereditary experience in some way brought to bear upon the immediate present. But as I do not think that even descriptive psychology can afford to ignore it, so I would not hastily identify it with any other phenomenon of inner or outer experience. That tendency to identify the energy or activity of the objective world with the "will" of the subjective world which has been more or less noticeable in philosophy since the days of Schopenhauer, is but a more refined form of the animistic theories of our prehistoric ancestors and of their successor, the theistic interpretation of nature which is still current. That there may be truth in such theories I am not prepared to deny, but as they cannot be tested by appeal to experience, nor are essential to the construction of a scientific conception of nature, they have at present no place in a reasoned scheme of knowledge.

One other point calls for comment. In his chapter on the physiological conditions of consciousness, Professor Morgan has, I think, failed to make use of the suggestive material brought to light by recent researches into what Pierre Janet calls "la désagrégation psychologique." It would, perhaps, be too much to say that the study of mental disorganization has established the possibility of mental states existing in connection with a given brain without forming part of the

"consciousness" normally related to that brain. But there is certainly much evidence for this hypothesis, and, if we adopt it, it would obviate all the verbal absurdities of "unconscious consciousness" and the sundry difficulties that attach to other theories. Moreover, the theory is directly in line with Professor Morgan's fundamental conceptions and I am rather surprised that he has not felt inclined to make more direct use of it.

Taken as a whole, Professor Morgan's book is without doubt the best introduction to psychology for mature minds that we possess. It is admirably clear, coherent and consistent. Notwithstanding his disclaimer of originality, in so far as regards his architectonic principles, it is not too much to say that he has succeeded in utilizing those principles for the organization of his bewilderingly complex material with greater success than has attended the efforts of either Professor James or Mr. Spencer. Many of us who are accustomed to use in teaching psychology the synthetic method which Professor James condemns so vigorously, have done so, not because we were especially wedded to the synthetic method as such, but because all attempts hitherto made to present the subject analytically only result in confusing the beginner. Professor Morgan's book seems to me the first successful attempt to make psychology intelligible by the analytic method, and I intend to try at once the experiment of using it as a text-book with beginners.

Furthermore, the book is most refreshingly free from the phraseology of the schools. The old tripartite division of the Englishmen and the "faculties" of popular superstition are conspicuous by their absence, and the reader is brought face to face with the facts. Throughout, the influence of Professor James' stimulating example seems traceable, but there is a consistency and precision in Professor Morgan's thought which one misses in Professor James'. It is true that precision and consistency in psychology can be attained, in the present state of the science, only by the sacrifice of much that the candid student would like to know, and a critical reader would doubtless sow Professor Morgan's pages thickly with interrogation points and carets. But the beginner needs most of all clearness, precision and substantial accuracy; the further processes of exception, modification and introduction of alternative theories are best deferred to a later stage. Professor Morgan has had the needs of the beginner in mind and has met them better than any contemporary writer.

ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.[1]

The Antiquity of Man at Petit Anse (Avery's Island), Louisiana.—In digging fifteen and twenty feet through superficial soil into a very pure deposit of rock-salt, on a low hill at Avery's Island, west of New Orleans, some miners found, on the authority of Mr. T. F. Cleu (quoted by Professor Henry of the Smithsonian Insitution, Trans. Chic. Acad. of Sciences, Vol. I, part 2), a fragment of ancient cane matting near the top of the salt, and fourteen feet below the surface of the soil.

What made the discovery noteworthy was Mr. Cleu's statement (see Foster's Prehist. Races of the U. S., p. 56, and Nadaillacs Prehist. America, p. 36) that remains of the tusks and bones of a fossil elephant were found in the same soil two feet *above* the matting. Professor E. W. Hilgard and Dr. E. Fontaine afterwards (1867) said they found incredible quantities of pottery mixed with elephant and other large fossil bones at a depth of 12 feet below the surface.

By that time a good deal of digging for salt had been done in the mines by white men, and the investigators of the locality seem to have drawn their deductions from what they saw and what they heard from workmen in these pits. Some of the observers thought that the layer of loam covering the salt had been washed down from the surrounding hills. But its age would have been best settled by geological data of the bones it contained if the bones were in situ.

Whether the fossil bones were part and parcel of the loam or not, the important question is—were the human remains (basket work, pottery, etc.) contempory with the fossils, or were they not contemporary? And this has not been settled, for we do not know whether the comparatively modern Indians dug pits through the loam down to the salt just as the white men dig them now, and whether, in such case, their pottery and basket work finding a way naturally to the bottom of their pits, had not thus become mingled with an underplaced bed of animal remains already resting on the salt.

Comparatively recent peoples in Europe have dug graves and buried skeletons on cave floors so as sometimes to let down their relics into more ancient company when the graves happened to penetrate in-

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

to older geological layers, and thus the most modern object in the world can be intruded into the most ancient stratum known.

Until this question of previous salt-pit digging by Indians is clearly settled, we must remain in the dark as to the meaning of the objects thus far found at Petit Anse.

The following notes upon a recent examination of the spot by the late Dr. Joseph F. Joor, has been kindly sent me by the President of Tulane University, of New Orleans.—H. C. MERCER.

Notes on a Collection of Archeological and Geological Specimens Collected in a Trip to Avery's Island (Petit Anse), Feb. 1st, 1890. By Joseph F. Joor, M. D.—About the end of January, 1890, President Johnston, of Tulane University, learned that the New Iberia Salt Co., in opening a new shaft, had exposed a number of Indian relics and remains of extinct animals. As the Professor of Geology could not then leave, he requested me to proceed at once to the spot, and secure as many specimens as possible for the University Museum; also to learn all I could of the Archaeology, Geology, and Natural History of the Island.

Accordingly, I left New Orleans, January 31st, reaching the Island the same evening. I was most agreeably and hospitably entertained by Mr. and Mrs. McIlhenny and the Avery brothers, who also gave me valuable assistance during the eighteen days' of my stay. The officers of the Salt Company also extended many courtesies, without which my work would have been greatly hindered.

The excavation formed a rectangle about 50 x 90 feet at top, and 30 x 70 at bottom, with sloping sides—the greater length being north and south. The depth to the salt varied from 16 to 25 feet. The layers penetrated at that time, at the northwest corner, were:

1st. Soil, 6 inches.

2d. Yellow clay, with some sand, 4–6 inches.

3rd. Black stiff loam, or swamp muck, 10–12 feet (pottery bed).

4th. Blue clay, with pebbles (bone bed), 2 feet or more.

This last was only partly removed at the time of my arrival, and from it came our paleontological specimens. Immediately below was the salt, with a very irregular surface, its hollows filled with the clay, which thus in some spots was nearly ten feet deep. The upper layers varied considerably in different parts, both in relative thickness and character. At the northeast corner, for instance, the yellow clay is partly replaced by sand. But the most important differences were in the loam. At the north end, near the northeast corner, a hollow,

probably the work of human hands, was scooped in the upper part of this layer to a depth of 3 or 4 feet, and completely filled with *ashes*, containing thousands of bits of pottery. One of the sloping approaches of the shaft was cut through this deposit, exposing a section about 10 or 12 feet long (north and south) by 4 or 5 feet wide, where it abutted on the main excavation. On the east side, 20 or 30 feet from the northern end, was another rounded hollow in the loam, 10 or 15 feet wide, where it was cut across, and 5 or 6 feet deep in the middle. This was filled with *sand*, mixed with black vegetable mold. At the north side of this, and extending into the adjacent part of the loam, were other bits of pottery, less numerous than in the ash bed, but in larger pieces. Here were found our largest specimens of earthenware.

Ten or twelve feet southwest of this last spot, and inside the rectangle of the shaft, was a live-oak stump, over 2 feet in diameter, and 3 or 4 feet high, with its roots still fast in the upper part of the loam on the east side, but tilted over to the west, as if it had been on a caving bank. The upper part of this was broken off as if by a tornado. The wood was still sound, and so tough as to necessitate the use of dynamite for its removal. It was considerably stained, as if by the infiltration of *iron*.

In the corner was what looked like a gully, 6 or 7 feet deep, hollowed in the loam, and filled with a mixture of ashes, sand and vegetable mould, with a few pieces of earthenware. Through this a pretty bold stream of water entered the excavation. All these inequalities in the loam were covered and approximately leveled by the yellow clay.

All of the larger pieces of pottery, and most of the smaller bits, were entirely destitute of ornamentation. Some of the lesser pieces, however, are marked with patterns of various kinds. Some show lines, generally oblique, apparently drawn with a pointed stick; others dots, looking as if they might have been made with a bit of cane. But some appear to have been *stamped*.

Our largest specimen represents rather less than half the circumference (at top) of a jar about 9 inches in diameter, and over a foot deep—the bottom entirely gone. It seems to have been somewhat narrowed below. This was broken into eight pieces in extricating it from the mud. Many of the other fragments indicate still larger vessels. They are all very thin and exceedingly fragile.

Before my arrival the workmen found two or three whole jars, which, however, were immediately smashed, probably from the idea that they contained treasure. Superintendent McCalla, however, rescued a large piece of one of them, which he presented to us. It is about half of the

lower segment of a jar nearly four inches in diameter, but narrowed at bottom. The fragment is about 5½ inches high. These jars were found near the oak stump.

Near the southern end of the excavation a piece of cane basket was exhumed. It was taken—still in the lump of mud—to Mr. E. McIlhenny, who still has it. It is of a very coarse make, and about 4 inches square. Mr. McIlhenny has given us the lump of mud with some bits of cane still sticking to it, and the impress of the remainder. It seems to have come from the lower part of the loam, below the level of most of the other human vestiges.

Mixed with the pottery everywhere were bones (mostly those of deer) with shells of a small tortoise, and of the same clam now found in Lake Ponchartrain—*Gnathodon cuneatus;* also a few mussels (Unio).

The loam was generally penetrated by small roots, most of them apparently those of marsh grasses or cane, with some of exogenous trees or shrubs. On the east side there were a good many leaves of live oak (*Quercus virens*), wax myrtle (*Myrica cerifera*) and others not identified. Some of these leaves (oak, myrtle and others) were *still green.* This phenomenon I can only explain by supposing the freshly fallen leaves to have been buried under a caving bank, and hermetically sealed by the stiff, waxy soil, which had never since become dry enough to admit the air. The leaves began to fade within half an hour, and in three hours had the ordinary brown color of a macerated leaf. They were seen while green by Manager John H. Hamilton and Mr Hausman of the mining company; Capt. Jas. Hare, of the U. S. Lighthouse Service, Mr. and Mrs. McIlhenny, Capt. Dudley Avery, and others.

We also found, at the same spot, some bent and twisted strips of bark, that were, perhaps, handles of baskets. They are badly decayed, however, and do not prove much.

The managers of the mine conjectured that the ash-bed marked the site of a pottery kiln, while the hollow in the loam on the east side was made by digging out material for the ware. But, to my eyes, the hollow looked more like the work of nature. I rather lean to the opinion that the ash-bed indicates a *furnace* for boiling down the brine of a salt spring, and that the pots were used for that purpose. Both theories may be correct.

I see no reason for assigning any very enormous antiquity to these relics. Most of them were covered by 5 or 6 feet of loam or less, and about the same of yellow, sandy clay and soil. The two last layers appear to be a "wash" from the neighboring hills, and may have been formed within a century, while three or four hundred years would be

enough for the loam, especially if there was a slight gradual subsidence, so as to keep it subject to overflow. The deeper specimens were found near the south end, where there are signs of a gully or hollow of some kind, which would fill more rapidly than the higher ground, if the cause which produced it were removed.

It is somewhat remarkable that not an arrow-head, weapon or tool was found in the excavation, although such articles are not rarely found at or near the surface, in the neighborhood.

In the blue clay, 16 to 20 feet from the surface, and immediately overlying the salt, were an immense number of bones. Unfortunately, most of these were badly decayed, and the clay very tenacious, so that most of them were destroyed. The Avery brothers, however, secured a good many of them, in the early stages of the work. Most of these they gave to Mr. McIlhenny, the rest to this University. I secured several hundred teeth, bones and (mostly) fragments, after reaching the ground. These represent the following animals:

A small Mastodon.

One or two species of Equus.

Mylodon harlanii.

Of these I am pretty certain. It is probable that there are also one, or possibly two, other Giant Sloths, a Deer, and possibly an Elephas. There are other remains which I cannot name, even conjecturally.

Of the Mastodon we have two teeth (one badly broken). Here also I place an atlas and a number of other vertebræ; but part or all of these may belong to Elephas. I was shown a tooth of that genus, said to have been found in this shaft. All these remains indicate an animal about 8 or 10 feet high.

To the Giant Sloth I have referred a fragment of an upper jaw, with an anterior molar in good order; another fragment of upper jaw much broken, with two molars and parts of two others; twenty-five detached teeth, many of them broken; two claw cores, nearly complete; a humerus, broken in two, with fragments of two other humeri; fragments of heads of two femurs; lower end of a tibia, and an astragalus. Here also I would place, very doubtfully, a number of vertebræ, with the visceral face of the body deeply excavated, as if for the lodgment of the aorta, with side channels leading right and left, as if for the passage of lateral branches.

I have referred most of these provisionally to *Mylodon harlanii*, as most of the teeth seem to belong to that species, while the claw cores are too much curved for Megatherium, and not enough curved for

17

Megalonyx. Some of the teeth, however, seem to belong to a different genus. Some years ago, Capt. Dudley Avery found a claw core, which he sent to the Smithsonian Institution, and which was there pronounced to be that of a Megalonyx. This was found near this spot, and in a deposit of the same age.

Part of the antler of a deer was found in the southeast corner of the excavation; but I am not certain whether it came from the blue clay, or from the much more recent deposit containing human vestiges, which here dips down almost to the level of the salt. In the blue clay, however, near this spot, we found vertebræ resembling those of a very large deer, with four molar teeth of some herbivorous animal, probably a ruminant, whose precise affinities are yet undetermined.

Among the miscellaneous specimens are water-worn fragments of coniferous wood, from the blue clay. These are in perfect preservation. There is also a soft stercoraceous mass, found about the junction of the blue clay and loam, apparently the dung of some large herbivorus animal.

MICROSCOPY.[1]

Preservation of some Marine Animals.—In 1891 there appeared a paper by T. Tullberg, *Ueber Konservierung v. Evertebraten in ausgedehnten Zustand*, in which a novel use of magnesium sulphate, or Epsom salts, was described. Tullberg was guided in his researches by the *a priori* consideration, that, as sea-water contains several salts in definite proportions, it is probable that marine animals would not contract if the proportion of one of the salts was increased, for the animal is already accustomed to these substances; and, on the other hand, it might have a toxic effect. Experimenting with Actinia, he finds that chloride of sodium has no effect, but with sulphate or chloride of magnesium the Actinian expands its tentacles, and after a certain time does not contract at all when its tentacles are pinched. He lets the Actinian expand in a vessel of sea-water, the quantity being determined so that the percentage of the salt added may be known. He then adds to the vessel a thirty-three per cent solution of magnesium chloride or sulphate until the water contains 1% of the salt. The addition is made slowly but is effected within half an hour, at the end of which time the Actinian is found to be anæsthetized. As a matter of fact only the exterior of the animal loses its sensibility.

It is then necessary to kill the animal which may be done by inundating it with some killing fluid, but in this case partial contraction may take place rendering it unfit for museum purposes. A better method is to kill it by slowly adding a 0·1% solution of chromic acid until the water contains from ·03% to ·05% of the acid. The results of this method are very satisfactory save that there is a decrease in the volume of the animal. Sections of the tentacles showed that the cells were not attacked by the substances employed.

This method was applied successfully to various fresh-water and salt-water invertebrates including various Actinians Holothurian, Turbellarians, Nemertines, Chætopods, Gasteropods, Ciona, etc. etc.

Last summer, through the kindness of Commissioner MacDonald, I had the opportunity of spending a few weeks at the U. S. Fish Commission laboratory at Wood's Hole, Mass., and obtained some interesting results with Epsom salts in the preservation of many of the marine invertebrates of that vicinity. The method of application requires modification in individual cases but a few experiments will usually en-

[1]Edited by C. O. Whitman, University of Chicago.

able one to obtain the desired results and in a much simpler manner than that described by Tullberg. Complete stupification of the organism must be produced, so that when it is removed to a killing fluid, no contraction will take place. Care should be exercised, however, not to carry on the process too slowly as maceration may ensue.

CŒLENTERATES.—The most beautiful results were obtained with sea-anemones which ordinarily are so difficult to preserve in a well expanded condition. These were allowed to expand in a dish with as little water as possible. Then crystals of magnesium sulphate were placed in the bottom of the dish and allowed to dissolve slowly until a saturated solution was obtained. The process of dissolving may be hastened if necessary by stirring up the water gently from time to time with a pipette. Several hours were required to completely stupify large specimens. When narcotization was complete, a few crystals placed in the mouth of the sea-anemone had no effect but if the process had not gone far enough the lips of the animal would slowly spread open and then would follow sometimes a violent contraction of the whole animal. This method was tried upon *Metridium marginatum*, *Sagartia leucolena* and *Halocampa producta* with excellent results, the tentacles remaining perfectly expanded after the animals had been transferred to Perenyi's fluid, picro-sulphuric acid or formalin. The same method applied to *Astrangea*, *Scyphistoma*, and various hydroids did not give as good results as those obtained with the sea-anemones. The polyps were not equally affected so that only portions of the colonies were perfectly expanded. A large Physalia treated in this way was preserved in 4% formalin with all the tentacles and polyps fully extended.

ECHINODERMS.—Star-fishes and sea-urchins were killed with the ambulacral feet and pedicellaria well extended, by placing them upon the aboral surface for a short time in a saturated solution of Epsom salts and then transferring them to 4% formalin. The epidermis of the star-fishes, however, was rendered soft and was subsequently easily rubbed off, but this was probably due to the formalin.

Specimens of *Synapta* were readily preserved without any constriction by very slowly and intermittently adding to the water, in which they had been allowed to expand, a saturated solution of $MgSO_4$.

VERMES.—Most annelids when placed in a saturated solution of Epsom salts, in a very short time became perfectly limp and were easily extended upon a glass plate and treated with a fixing reagent. *Balanoglossus*, when taken soon after being collected, was preserved in this manner in nearly a perfect state. It was necessary, however, to keep it in position between the edges of two glass slides when the fix-

ing fluid was applied. Good results were obtained with *Cirratulus*, *Amphitrite*, *Nereis*, *Rhyncobolus*, *Clymenella* and *Phascolosoma*. *Phascolosoma* in most cases was killed with tentacles protruded. *Nemertean* worms, when transferred to a killing fluid before being completely narcotized, sometimes protruded their proboscces.

ASCIDIANS.—*Molgula* and *Cynthia* were readily killed with siphons open after anæsthetization with magnesium sulphate. In this case it is best to add the saturated solution of sulphate intermittently with a pipette.

CTENOPHORES.—After considerable experimentation a method for preserving these delicate creatures in a nearly life-like appearance was devised. Formalin alone in solutions of varying strength had been tried without success. It was found necessary to treat the animals with some hardening reagent before placing them in the formalin and the following method seems to be the most successful. To a solution of equal parts of 2% formalin and Perenyi's fluid was added enough common salt (NaCl) to increase the density of the mixture to that of sea-water, i. e., until a Ctenophore placed in it barely floated. This adjustment of the density of the surrounding medium prevented the Ctenophores from collapsing of their own weight. After remaining for about half an hour in this fluid, they were transferred to 4% formalin, the density of which had been increased by the addition of either Epsom salts or common salt so that the Ctenophores again barely floated. Epsom salts is probably better than common salt for increasing the density of the fluid. Some specimens which were preserved in formalin+NaCl began to shrink after a few days, while some (Mnemiopsis) which have been preserved for nearly six months in formalin+$MgSO_4$ are still in excellent condition.

After the Ctenophores have been properly preserved, precaution must be taken in transporting them, for they are easily torn to pieces. If they are placed in bottles filled with fluid of the proper density and the cork so inserted as to leave no air bubbles, this danger is reduced to a minimum.—W. A. REDENBAUGH, Dartmouth Coll., Hanover, N. H.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

National Academy of Sciences.—A special stated session of the Academy met on Saturday, February 9th, 1895, in New York City, at Columbia College, to consider the Report of the Committee on Electrical Units. The report was adopted and was ordered to be transmitted to Congress.

Boston Society of Natural History.—January 16.—The following papers were read: Prof. E. S. Morse, "Korean Interviews;" Mr. Percival Lowell, "Korea and the Koreans."

February 20th.—The following paper was read: Prof. Edmund B. Wilson, "Karyokinesis and the Fertilization of the Ovum;" illustrated by stereopticon views photographed directly from the eggs of the sea-urchin (*Toxopneustes variegatus*).

March 6th.—The following papers were read: Mr. L. S. Griswold, "The Geographical History of the Lower Mississippi;" Mr. C. F. Marbut, "Some Features of the Coastal Plain in the Mississippi Embayment;" Mr. Cleveland Abbe, Jr., "Note on Cusped Sand-bars of the Carolina Coast."—SAMUEL HENSHAW, *Secretary*.

The Biological Society of Washington.—February 9th.—The paper of the evening was "Explanation of Immunity from Infectious Diseases," by Surg.-Gen'l George M. Sternberg, U. S. A.

February 23d.—The following communications were made: Prof. Lester F. Ward, "Archetypal Angiosperms;" Prof. F. E. L. Beal, "Food Habits of Woodpeckers;" Mr. F. A. Lucas, "Some Abnormal Feet of Mammals;" Mr. M. B. Waite, "Notes on the Flora of Washington."—FREDERIC A. LUCAS, *Secretary*.

Nova Scotian Institute of Science.—February 11th—The following papers were read: "The Iron Ores of Nictaux N. S., with Notes on the Manufacture of Steel in Nova Scotia," by Edwin Gilpin, Jr., Esq., LL. D., F. G. S., Inspector of Mines; "Geological Notes on the Nictaux Iron Fields," by A. H. MacKay, Esq., LL. D., F. R. S. C., Superintendent of Education.—HARRY PIERS, *Secretary*.

New York Academy of Sciences. Biological Section.—February 11th, 1895.—The following papers were presented: Dr. Albert Schneider, "The Occurrence and Functions of Rhizobia;" a

discussion of the discovery of the adaptability of rhizobia to other plants than leguminous. Some conclusions based upon investigations carried on at the Illinois experiment station were given to show that it is probable that rhizobia may be so modified as to grow in and upon roots of gramineous plants (ex. Indian corn). Prof. N. L. Britton, "An Undescribed Ranunculus from the Mountains of Virginia;" Dr. J. L. Wortman, "On the So-called Devil's Corkscrews of Nebraska." A visit to the locality during the past summer had enabled him to study many problems in connection with their occurrence, which tend to throw considerable light upon their nature. The formation in which they occur was positively identified as the Loup Fork division of the upper Miocene, which is a true sedimentary deposit. The Daemonelix occurs in a stratum of from 50 to 75 feet in thickness, always standing vertically, and their tops are not confined to any one level. They vary much in size and character, but, so far as observed, always present the spiral twist. The fact that they occur in true sedimentary rocks, that their tops occupy many levels, together with the lack of evidence to show that there was any disturbance of level during the time the sediment was being laid down, was considered to totally disprove the theory that they represent the burrows of animals which has been so extensively held in explanation of their curious nature. The invariable presence of plant-cells, together with other facts, leads to the conclusion that they very probably represent the remains of roots or stems of some gigantic water plant.

"The Excretory System of Clepsine and Nephelis," by Dr. Arnold Graf. The results of H. Bolsius have proved to be erroneous. The different parts of the nephridium are classified as follows: 1. *Infundibulum*, consisting in Nephelis of six bilobed ciliated cells, in *Clepsine* of a peduncle cell, pierced by a ciliated canal, and two bilobed ciliated cells attached to the peduncle. 2. *Receptaculum excretorium* A vesicle which is in open communication with the funnel and in osmotic communication with the following parts of the nephridium. It is similar in both genera, and filled with disintegrating material. 3. *Portio afferentia.* The part of the gland, consisting of a single row of round cells, pierced by a sometimes bifurcated canal, which gives off-branched side canals. Similar in both genera. 4. *Portio glandulosa.* Row of cells, pierced by a smooth canal without side branches of bifurcation. This part is the largest part of the whole organ. Similar in both genera. 5. *Vesicula terminalis.* In *Nephelis*, a vesicle, lined by a ciliated epithelium; in *Clepsine*, a simple pouch of the *epidermis*, without cilia. 6. *Canalis terminalis.* The short canal by which the termi-

nal vesicle communicates with the exterior. Present in *Nephelis*. In *Clepsine* it is equivalent to the terminal vesicle.

The cells formerly called Chloragogencells, should now be called *Excretophores*. A preliminary about these cells has been sent to the "Zoologischer Anzeiger." The investigation had been carried out mainly on living tissues, and every source of error had been eliminated.
—BASHFORD DEAN, *Secretary*.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

John A. Ryder, Professor of Histology and Embryology in the School of Biology of the University of Pennsylvania, died on March 26th. He was born in 1852 near Linden in Franklin Co., Pennsylvania, of old "Pennsylvania German" stock, and displayed a strong predilection as a small boy for the study of nature. At school he was persistent in the pursuit of his favorite subject, and took little part in the sports and quarrels of the boys with whom he was associated. His sensitiveness to their criticisms was such that he ran away from school, only to devote himself more fully to study. He came to Philadelphia and was soon deep in microscopic work. At that time the methods of preparation of objects for the microscope were not as well understood as they have since become, and Ryder invented most of the methods which he used in his first researches. His studies of the embryology of fishes led to his appointment on the U. S. Fish Commission, where he published a number of important papers on the embryology of fishes and mollusca, and among the latter, the oyster was an especial object of investigation. In 1886 he was appointed to the position which he held at the time of his death. Professor Ryder was an indefatigable investigator, and his published papers, though numerous, give little idea of his activity. He has left behind him manuscript of considerable importance, which it is to be hoped will be published with the aid of a worthy editor. He was for a considerable time editor of the department of embryology of the American Naturalist.

Besides excellent powers of observation, Professor Ryder had a mind naturally capable of comprehending mechanics. He patented several inventions of economic value. This tendency is to be seen especially in his application of mechanics to the problems of evolution, in which he presented many original ideas. He was a strong supporter of the Neolamarkian school; and he carried this hypothesis into the explanation of histogenesis with more success than any American,

and he had few if any equals in Europe. At the same time he cannot be said to have had a very systematic mind. He was an excellent delineator of natural objects. Personally, he was a most amiable man, and he endeared himself to his colleagues and pupils. He leaves a widow.

Dr. William S. W. Ruschenberger died March 25th, 1895, in his 88th year. He was born in Cumberland County, New Jersey, September 4, 1807. After receiving an academic education in Philadelphia and New York schools, he entered the medical service of the United States navy as a surgeon's mate, August 10, 1826.

His medical tutors were Dr. J. P. Hopkinson and Dr. Nathaniel Chapman, of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in March, 1830. He was commissioned a surgeon in the navy April 4, 1831, and from 1835 to 1837 was Fleet Surgeon to the East India Squadron, with which he circumnavigated the globe. In 1840-42 Dr. Ruschenberger was attached to the naval rendezvous in Philadelphia. From 1843 he was Superintendent of the United States Naval Hospital at Brooklyn, and during his term of service there organized the Naval Laboratory, for supplying the service with pure drugs. He was again Fleet Surgeon of the East India Squadron from 1847 to 1850, Fleet Surgeon of the Pacific Squadron from 1854 to 1857, and of the Mediterranean Squadron from August, 1860, to July, 1861, having served in the intervals between cruises at Philadelphia.

During the civil war Dr. Ruschenberger was surgeon of the Boston Navy Yard. From 1865 to 1870 he was on duty in Philadelphia. From 1866 to the time of his retirement, September 4, 1869, he was the senior officer in the Medical Corps, and March 3, 1871, he was commissioned Medical Director on the retired list, with the relative rank of Commodore.

Dr. Ruschenberger was for several years President of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. His long service as an officer in the navy did not, however, qualify him for corresponding positions in civil life. His habit of enforcing technical discipline was offset by a courteous and affable bearing. He wrote several books describing his travels, and a primary school-book of Natural History, which was the first one of the kind in the country, and was of considerable service to men now in middle life.

The Laboratory at Cold Spring Harbor.—The laboratory has experienced some difficulty in the past years in properly accommodating

its students with lodging places. For this reason the need of a dormitory has been seriously felt for the last two years. The Wawepex Society has recently decided to erect such a dormitory and this building will be begun and finished during the coming spring, so as to be in condition for use during the coming session of 1895. The attempt will be made to furnish comfortable rooms to students at a very nominal price.—H. W. Conn.

The Biological Survey of Indiana.—Special efforts are now being made to make a Biological Survey of the state, the object being: (1) To ascertain the character and extent of the life of the state. (2) To associate the various workers throughout the state so that they all may labor toward the same end. (3) To stimulate the teachers of biology to encourage in their students the accumulation of material. (4) To secure for the Academy a collection that will illustrate the biology of the state.

Three directors have general charge of this work. Prof. Underwood in charge of the botanical division made a very encouraging report of the work in that field. The other directors made no report.

The Academy took an advance step in arranging matters to ask the state legislature to publish its Proceedings. Heretofore, the Academy has had to meet this expense.

The Spring meeting of the Academy will be held at the Wyandotte Cave in Crawford County.—A. J. Bigney, *Asst. Sec.*

Summer Course at the University of Pennsylvania.—The Department of Biology, in the Summer Meeting of 1895, will be under the immediate direction of Dr. William P. Wilson, Professor of Botany in the University of Pennsylvania, and Director of the newly established Philadelphia Museums. The lectures and laboratory work of the courses in the Biological Department have been arranged with a view to the needs of teachers in general, and of the teachers of Philadelphia in particular. They will aim to suggest much new material for study in the school-room, to give information concerning it, the best and most modern methods of using it for nature study, and also such technical training in the use of the microscope, etc., as will enable those who complete the course to continue their work in the University. The lectures in the various courses will be fully illustrated by natural objects, charts, diagrams, and by lantern.

The courses will be elementary, and no special preparation on the part of the student will be pre-supposed. Advanced instruction will

be given for those who are ready for it. There will be lectures and laboratory work amounting to about five and a half hours per day during the entire month.

The laboratories and equipment of the University are placed fully at the disposal of the department, for the use of students. The tuition fee in the Department of Biology is ten dollars, with a special laboratory fee of two dollars. Unusually good facilities are thus afforded at a merely nominal cost.

The instruction will consist of three five-lecture courses in Botany, by Professor Macfarlane, Professor Halsted and Professor Wilson; two five-lecture courses in Zoology, by Professor Cope and Professor Ryder's successor; lectures on special topics by eminent biologists; thirty hours laboratory practice in Biology, and five lectures by Mrs. Wilson on Biology from the standpoint of teachers in the elementary schools.

Among the lectures on special topics are: Professor Liberty H. Bailey, of Cornell University, who will deliver two lectures on "How Garden Varieties Originate: a Study in Evolution;" Professor George L. Goodale, of Harvard University, who will deliver an address before the students of all departments on "The Relations of Certain Plants to Political Economy;" Professor Byron D. Halsted, of Rutgers College, whose lectures are ontlined below, and Professor Charles O. Whitman, of the University of Chicago.

A new scientific society has been organized in the Jardin des Plantes, which will hold its meetings the last Thursday of each month. It is composed of the scientific personel of the Museum and has for an aim to bring about a knowledge and a cordial interest in each other's work. It is thought that the discussion of papers presented to the society from various points of view of specialists, in the different fields of biology, will be both interesting and profitable. (Revue Scientifique, Feb. 1895.)

The Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia have voted the Hayden medal to Professor G. A Daubrée, member of the Académie des Sciences in Paris, and Professor of Mineralogy in the École des Mines. Prof. Daubrée's researches into the intricate causes of crystalline structure are important contributions to scientific knowledge as are also his expositions of experimental geology.

The Belgian Academy of Science in Brussels has offered prizes to the value of six hundred francs for the best treatise on one of the following subjects: (1) Researches on the number of chromosomes, be-

fore fertilization, in an animal or a plant. (2) New researches on the Quaternary flora, especially on peat-mosses. (3) Is there a nucleus in Schizophytes? If so, what is its structure and the mode of its division? The author must give a critical résumé of all work hitherto published on this subject. Treatises should be written in French or Flemish, and sent with motto and sealed name to Chev. Edm. Marchal, Secretary of the Academy, before August 1, 1895.

Erratum to be made in "An Abnormal Pes of Columbia livia," by S. D. Judd, "AMERICAN NATURALIST" Jan. '95. Plate VI. The left of the two upper drawiugs was published by mistake, the right of these two drawings should have been labeled "Fig. 2," The remaining skeleton drawing should have been labeled "Fig. 1." Of the two drawings representing feet in toto, the one to the left of the page should have been labeled "Fig. 4," the other "Fig. 3." Explanation of Figures. For Plate I read Plate VI. For XI read times 1=natural size.

List of Errata in Article, Insanity in Royal Families, American Naturalist, February, 1895.—P. 119, lines 14–15, for more direct read direr; P. 119, line 25, for jealously read jealousy; P. 119, line 33, for May read Mary; P. 120, line 2, for and read in; P. 120, line 34, for the read his; P. 120, line 34, for to, read of; P. 122, line 6, for brother read father; P. 124, line 23, for goes, read exists; P. 129, line 17, leave out comma after at.

Erratum.—In No. 329, May, 1894, on p. 439, first line, read Otto Maas in place of Otto Wass.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. May, 1895. 341

THE BIRDS OF NEW GUINEA.

BY G. S. MEAD.

(*Continued from page* 9).

No one is more deserving of the honor of having a bird of paradise named after him than Mr. Wallace. Such an honor, it is true, is not an extraordinary one in his case, being scarcely more than the customary recognition of a first discovery, but at all events it serves to remind us how closely he has identified himself with a beautiful family of birds, while his still greater labors for knowledge have already secured the reward of preëminence in the field of science where excellence is not always remembered by the world at large.

In "The Malay Archipelago," the author has told of his accidental discovery in the island of Batchian of a new species which was called from his name *Semioptera wallacei.* This was as along ago as 1858, and in all the intervening years no one has succeeded in making the bird a familiar inmate of museums. It is not of remarkable beauty, although its appearance is, in one respect at least, strangely peculiar, viz., in that which gives it the name Standard-wing. This curious formation is not a wing at all, but two flexible feathers springing from either shoulder, six inches in length and quite distinct from every other part of the plumage. As they stand out, swaying slightly to every movement, they look not unlike

four narrow ribbons of unequal width, that had somehow become entangled on the back of the bird. They are of a whitish color, a pleasing contrast to the sober hue of the upper parts, and especially to the vivid greens and emeralds of the breast and throat.

A two-fold shield extends its points several inches on either side after the fashion of the Superb bird of paradise. This targe sparkles with radiance, but aside from it and a less observed gleam of violet on the head, the Standard-wing is comparatively plain; perhaps no other species wears such a quaker garb. Short, recurved feathers impinging upon the bill, cover the forehead. The tail is stiff and square, and nearly overlapped by the wings. Both have white shafted feathers. Altogether the bird is destitute of the rich coloration of others of its tribe, save in the deeply forked pectoral shield, which, however, in its intense, sparkling lustre, makes partial amends. This is contrasted with the uniform drab of the rest of the plumage with striking effect. Herein lies the beauty of the *Semioptera*. Its oddity rests in the extraordinary standard-wing plumes. For about half their length, these widen out oar-like in white feathers, the remaining part up to the body consisting of the bare quill-shaft. The bird is almost a foot in length, the native of Gilolo being larger than that from Batchian and more strongly marked. It is remarkable, as Mr. Wallace points out in his admirable account, that this is the only species of paradise birds known beyond the borders of Papua and Northern Australia. Its habits are active, and its dissonant voice keeps pace with its movements. It may frequently be seen flitting rapidly among low tree-branches or clinging to the boughs. The female is in plain colors with scarcely a gloss on her feathers, excepting the crown, and is entirely without shield, alar plumes or green glaze.

Among the true birds of paradise, Mr. Wallace classes *Diphyllodes wilsonii* and calls it a distinct species, "still more rare and beautiful" than the Magnificent, which it resembles in size and plumage. This bird, strangely enough, was first 'discovered' in Philadelphia, where, however, it must be con-

fessed, it is not native. It has been rediscovered since in Waigiou and Batanta. The anomalous feature characterizing the Red Magnificent or Schlegel's Paradise bird—a better name—as it is sometimes called, and setting it entirely apart from its relations, is its bald head. This might seem a sad blemish to beauty, but as if to atone for a caprice, nature has painted the spot a deep blue and intersected it with lines of dark feathers. The wings, back, and lesser fringe are blood-red, hence the specific term, with dark shadings; the mantle springing from the neck is a bright yellow, while the breast reveals emerald and all its reflections in its dark depths. These are the predominant tones, but they emit and shade off into a hundred transitory hues, the metallic surface changing fitfully with every changing light. Around this breast shield runs a narrow fringe of dark, thin filmy plumes, cut like a pattern with waving edges of an old-gold color. The tail is brown, squared but with rounded corners; from the rump two centre feathers much elongated and very narrow project, cross each other twice and then become involved in an incomplete circle. These curious appendages are much shorter than those of the Magnificent Paradise-bird, but are curved with even greater elaboration, though lacking the bold, sweeping lines of that fine species.

The bird is a small one, not much over seven inches in length; the female equals her mate in size, but, of course, is deficient in every other respect with this exception, that she is partially bald. Her dress is a uniform brown and yellow, with gray speckled breast.

In taking leave, for the present, of the birds of paradise, mention may be made of the Paradise Oriole, *Sericulus aureus*, a separate genus but bearing certain marks of a character similar to the group already considered. Mr. Stone records the bird as found in southern New Guinea, although he does not appear to have collected it, while Mr. Wallace ascribes it to Salawatti as well, noting at the same time that it is excessively rare. In general coloring it is like our Baltimore Oriole, with an admixture of the flaming Scarlet Tanager (being still more in the tone of orange, like the Cock-of-the-rock)

a brilliant contrasted gold and black, the brighter hue predominating. Here the resemblance ceases, and affinity with the *Paradisea* is suggested in the long thickly folded plumes of a deep shining yellow, running in rippling lines of light down the neck and back, and forming a large dorsal shield or mantle. Of the same fiery orange-red are the longer side plumes. A lighter tint intermingled with black prevails on the rump, tail coverts and scapulars. Jet black marks the throat and the side face enclosing the eye. An inch wide streak of the same runs along the side of the body as far as the tail. The under parts are an orange-yellow. It will be seen, therefore, that *Xanthomelus aureus*, as he is also termed, is a very showy fellow. To add to his port, he is adorned with an erectile crest like that of the Blue-jay, excepting in color. In size he is about the same as that denizen of our forests. He carries himself too with as much alertness and can be as noisy on occasions, though ordinarily he is incurious and evasive. He is thought to build some kind of a bower, but this is not positively known. His note is clear and resonant. The female is a very pale reflection of her beautiful mate.[1]

Allusion has been made several times in these pages to Mr. Octavius Stone. This gentleman visited Southeastern New Guinea twice, and twenty years ago his collection of birds was, perhaps, the most considerable that had been gathered up to that time. He secured 116 species, among them some either entirely unknown or never seen before in England. Among these was a new Catbird, named from its discoverer *Aeluroedus stonii*. This interesting little stranger may claim affiliation with the Bower birds, and through them with the *Paradiseidae*. It does not, however, construct a bower. In size it is smaller than *Aeluroedus buccoides* (Temm.) a species more common in New Guinea, especially in the northwestern part. The length is between nine and ten inches. As one takes up the

[1] *Oriolus aureus* and *xanthogaster* (Vide, p. 393, Vol. XXVIII, American Naturalist) are probably one and the same, the latter being now regarded as the young of this lovely bird which is burdened with many other synonyms besides those already mentioned.

skin of this bird, he might deem it that of some small parrot, the thick, white, curved beak assisting that impression. The upper parts are a lively green, growing dark on the extremities of the wings and tail; a touch of blue and yellow appears here and there. The head is a dull black, the throat a spotted black and white. Yellow is the prevailing color beneath, speckled with black and green. These tints cover the nape of the neck, the black in streaks running like so many short strings of beads on a yellow ground. White shows on the throat and side face dotted with dark spots. The tail is short and square. The same terms apply to the form of the bird. The female is of the same size and figure.

Aeluroedus buccoides or Barbet-like cat bird of Western New Guinea has the spots on the throat and under parts much larger than those on the preceding species. The head is olive-brown, the wing coverts a uniform green; length ten inches.

In *Aeluroedus melanocephalus* we must first notice its specific characteristic—the black head—in which, however, it is not singular, *arfakianus* being marked in like fashion. It has green wing-coverts, dark olive-brown under parts, black-tipped feathers on the throat, the ground color being white, the black running only as a narrow stripe or figure.

Every one has heard of the Bower-bird—*Chlamydera*—who constructs a play-ground or garden of delight, adorning it with all sorts of attractive objects either for his own whimsical purposes or to please his mate. The bower is some little distance through, perhaps thirty inches along the ground, and is composed of short twigs and sticks so placed as to form a half-roofed tunnel. Here the bird passes much of his time, diverts his mate by adding to their resort or by showing the gay material he has picked up, and in various ways manifests his appreciation of his own ingenious devices. He is a plain fellow in his own dress, though his taste is for the gaudy and meretricious; his size too, is small in proportion to the Castle of Indolence he rears, for this is no nest—this retreat of his, but a pleasure-house, a place of retirement, quiet amusement, or rollicking sport. His nursery is a different thing altogether, and is placed elsewhere. In his bower he

gives his fancy full swing; he brings hither to garnish it every bright article he can discover, and lays a considerable territory under tribute to minister to his beloved habit, and so prodigal is he of his acquired treasures that the approaches to his singular abode are strewn with spoils. Nothing seems to come amiss, hence he is as eager to possess himself of old bones, shells, stones, and all kinds of miscellanea, as bits of metal, flowers, leaves, dropped feathers, etc., although as a rule, glittering objects prevail, obviously collected for decorative purposes. It is apparent that with so much evidence in plain sight, the little builder could not well conceal his structure, nor indeed was it the probable intention to do so; it was far easier to hide the real nest, and this has been done so effectually that the most persevering efforts towards discovery have gone unrewarded. It is not likely, however, that arbor and nest are very far apart.

The *Chlamydera cerviniventris* or Fawn-breasted Bower-bird is enough like the common female robin of this country to be mistaken for her. The bird is very plain throughout, the nearest approach to brightness, and that but slight, being on the breast and abdomen, where a brownish-yellow tinge occurs. The buff throat is streaked with dull yellow. The upper parts are uniformly drab or slate. It is rather longer than our robin—about twelve inches—with tail and wings extended more than strict proportions would permit. The bill is short and black, eyes are dark, legs and feet black. The male is said to sing sweetly, thus adding another accomplishment to his faculty of pleasing his mate as well as himself.

Another Bower-bird of New Guinea is the Gardener—*Amblyornis inornatus*—who builds his hut or arbor of a triangular shape, set back against the trunk of a tree; in front he scatters the usual assortment of shining, smooth, and curious objects together with perishable substances, such as small plants, flowers, insects, fruit and fungi, removing them carefully when they become offensive or timeworn. This little virtuoso is plain in color, a yellowish-red predominating, and in size and general appearance not unlike a large Brown Thrasher. He seems always busy and, indeed, must be, for the nature of his

work requires unflagging diligence, but the time of greatest activity probably is during the pairing season.

The best authorities describe the cabin of the Gardener as built around the central stem of some bush, or as enclosing a cluster of shoots; in front the garden is placed, and is set out with that strangely rational, though fantastic system of horticulture that has gained the bird its name. If there is no growth in the garden, we may infer that this branch of cultivation formed no part of the grand design; the results were all that was sought and these were to be always above ground. These birds have been classified by some naturalists with the *Paradisea*, though nothing in their appearance, habits or song (they are said to sing sweetly) seems to bear out such assignment.

This curious and fascinating bird is very local in its range, being confined so far as known to the Arfak Mountains in the northwest of New Guinea. It is only of recent years that it has been studied by scientifically; Mr. Wallace knew nothing of it nor have naturalists since his visit to the great island added much to our knowledge. Dr. Becceari was the first to introduce the Gardener to the world, and his graphic account of the abode of the little artificer has not been surpased in merit nor greatly amplified in details by subsequent investigators. The Italian traveller, as in a picture, shows the hut or cabin close upon a small, flower besprinkled meadow. It is built around the stem of a little tree as thick and tall as an ordinary walking-stick. The materials used are moss chiefly, and form a structure about three feet in diameter. In shape the nest is conical, reminding one irresistibly in its whole appearance of the head covering Robinson Crusoe is usually represented as wearing. Inside is a little gallery or runway built along the walls. The garden is arranged before the hut decked out as we have seen. Amblyornis—simple in attire and coloring as his specific name indicates—is now a favorite illustration with theorists of the adaptation of animate life to its surroundings. Certainly its dun and sober clothing assimilates easily with the tones of soil and vegetation around. Its home

too with all its adornments harmonizes with, indeed, forms a part of the gay green wood.

A very interesting little group of passerine birds belonging to the family of *Prionopidae* are the *Rectes*, of which there are several species common to New Guinea and the adjacent islands. Near his camp at Narinuma on the southern side of the mainland, Mr. Denton first saw "brown birds with black heads" sitting close together and keeping up a constant whistle, very soft and prolonged. The sound he describes as not unlike a steamboat whistle a great distance away. It seemed almost impossible for a small bird to produce such a sound. All travellers have met one or another of the several varieties in different parts of the island. Probably Mr. Denton's bird was *Rectes cirrhocephalus* or *dichrous*, if these are not one and the same bird. The former, indeed both species, while not brilliantly clad, possesses a singularly rich golden-brown dress contrasted with the jet black of the head, wings and tail. When the bird flies through the sunshine this warm plumage lights up with wonderful effect. Then the entire body is displayed, and is seen both above and below to be full of all the tints from maroon to orange. Black again appears on the throat extending well down on the breast. The bill is also black. The tail, black above and below, is long and narrow. A whitish feather might be traced on the inner wing of the skins examined. The female is almost the counterpart of the male, the points of difference being so slight as to make identification of the sex in life no easy matter. The bird is between nine and ten inches in length.

A somewhat larger species is to be noticed in *Rectes uropygialis*, the Rufous and black wood Shrike, whose favored habitat is the little island of Mysol, lying a considerable distance to the west of New Guinea. In this instance, similar colors and a similar disposition of colors prevail, with the black, however, running a little farther upon the body. The head is ruffled by a longitudinal crest of black feathers as in the preceding.

But in place of the ruddy glow of the foregoing, we have in *Rectes cerviniventris*, or Fawn-breasted Wood Shrike a subdued olive or even ashy gray for the general coloring. On

tail, wings and under parts we observe a stain of brown and dull red, paling here and there into mauve or ash. This little bird, not much more than eight inches long, nearly half of which is tail, is a native of Waigiou, but probably he extends his wanderings throughout most of Papua. A crest marks this species also.

THE HEREDITARY MECHANISM AND THE SEARCH FOR THE UNKNOWN FACTORS OF EVOLUTION.[1]

BY HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN.

"Disprove Lamarck's principle and we must assume that there is some third factor in Evolution of which we are now ignorant."[2]

Chief among the unknown factors of evolution are the relations which subsist between the various stages of development and the environment.

A study of the recent discussion in the *Contemporary Review* between Spencer and Weismann leads to the conclusion that neither of these acknowledged leaders of biological thought supports his position upon inductive evidence. Each displays his main force in destructive criticism of his opponent; neither presents his case constructively in such a manner as to carry conviction either to his opponent or to others. In short, beneath the surface of fine controversial style we discern these leaders respectively maintaining as finally established, theories which are less grounded upon fact than upon the logical improbabilities of rival theories. Such a conclusion is deeply significant; to my mind it marks a turning point in the history of speculation, for certainly we shall not arrest research with any evolution factor grounded upon logic rather than upon inductive demonstration. A retrograde chapter in the history of science would open if we should do so and should accept as established, laws which rest so largely upon negative reasoning.

The growing sentiment of the necessity of induction and of inductive evidence is the least conspicuous, but really the most

[1] From the "Biological Lectures" of Marine Biological Laboratory, Woods Holl. This lecture is mainly from an article published by the author, in Merkel u. Bonnet: *Ergebnisse fur Anatomie und Entwickelungsgeschichte*, Freiburg, 1894, and partly from a paper before the Biological Section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science: Certain Principles of Progressively Adaptive Variation observed in Fossil Series. *Nature*, August 30, 1894.

[2] Osborn: Are Acquired Variations Inherited? Address before the American Society of Naturalists. *Amer. Naturalist*, February, 1891.

important and lasting outcome of this prolonged discussion. Weismann is the real initiator of this outcoming movement although it has taken a radical direction he neither foresaw nor advocated, for his position is eminently conservative. In fact his first permanent service to Biology is his demand for direct evidence of the Lamarckian principle, which has led to the counter-demand for such evidence of his own Selection principle, which by his own showing, and still more by his own admission in this discussion with Spencer, he is unable to meet. His second permanent service, as Professor E. B. Wilson reminds the writer, is that he has brought into the foreground the relation between the hereditary mechanism and evolution.

What have we gained in the controversy of the past decade unless it is closer thinking and this keener appreciation of the necessity for more observation? We carry forth, perhaps, some new and useful working hypotheses as to possible modes of evolution, and a fuller realization of the immense difficulties of the heredity problem—but these are only indirect gains. It is a direct gain that these negative results have led a minority of biologists into a total reaction from speculation and into a generally agnostic temper towards modern theories which is far more healthy and hopeful than the confident spirit of the majority upon either the Neo-Lamarckian or the Neo-Darwinian side. There is no note of progress in the dogmatic assertion that the question is established either as Spencer or as Weismann would have it, unless this assertion can be backed up by proof, and by whom can proof be presented if not by these masters of the subject? The conviction we all reach when we sift wheat from chaff, and bring together from all sources phenomena of different kinds and seek to discern what the exact bearings of these phenomena are, is that we are still on the threshold of the evolution problem, and that the secret is largely tied up with that of vital phenomena in general.

The very wide and positive differences of opinion which prevail are attributable largely to the unnatural divorce of the different branches of biology, to our extreme modern specialization, to our lack of eclecticism in biology. We begin to grasp the magnitude of the problem only when side by side

with field and laboratory data are placed paleontological data, as well as anthropological, including the unique facts of human variation and the laws of human inheritance. For in modern embryology certainly the most brilliant discovery is that the physical basis of all inheritance is the same—and growing out of this is the high probability that the laws of heredity are the same in the whole organic world, with no barriers between protozoa and metazoa, or between animals and plants. Both Weismann and Spencer show themselves blind to this nexus of fundamental uniformity when they draw certain lines of division in inheritance where none exist in the visible hereditary mechanism of chromatin and archoplasm. With these discoveries in mind does not Weismann appear as much afield when he maintains that the inheritance of acquired characters is a declining principle in the ascent of life, as Spencer when he maintains that it is a rising principle in the ascent of life?

The first step then towards progress is the straightforward confession of the limits of our knowledge and of our present failure to base either Lamarckism or Neo-Darwinism as universal principles upon induction. The second is the recognition that all our thinking still centers around the five working hypotheses which have thus far been proposed; namely, those of Buffon, Lamarck, St. Hilaire, Darwin, and Nägeli. Modern criticism has highly differentiated, but not essentially altered these hypothetical factors since they were originally conceived. Darwin's 'survival of the fittest' we may alone regard as absolutely demonstrated as a real factor, without committing ourselves as to the 'origin of fitness.' The third step is to recognize that there may be an unknown factor or factors which will cause quite as great surprise as Darwin's. The feeling that there is such first came to the writer in 1890 in considering the want of an explanation for the definite and apparently purposeful character of certain variations.[3] Since then a similar feeling has been voiced by Romanes and others, and quite lately by Scott;[4] but the most extreme expression

[3] *Op. cit.*, 1891.

[4] On Variations and Mutations. *Am. Jour. Sc.*, November, 1894.

of it has recently come from Driesch[5] in his implication that there is a factor not only unknown but unknowable!

Theoretically neither of these five hypotheses of the day excludes the others. They may all coöperate. The role which each plays, or the fate of each in the history of speculation largely or wholly depends upon the solution of the problem of the transmission or non-transmission of acquired variations and after all that has been written on this question this must be regarded by every impartial observer as still an open one.

We are far from finally testing or dismissing these old factors, but the reaction from speculation upon them is in itself a silent admission that we must reach out for some unknown quantity. It such does exist there is little hope that we shall discover it except by the most laborious research; and while we may predict that conclusive evidence of its existence will be found in morphology, it is safe to add that the fortunate discoverer will be a physiologist.

The Analysis of Variation.

After this introductory survey let us consider as another outcome of the controversy that Variation and the related branch of research, Experimental Evolution, are now in the foreground as the most important and hopeful of the many channels into which the inductive tests of known or unknown factors may be turned. Let us make an honorable exception of those reactionists, such as Bateson[6] and Weldon, who have instituted an exact investigation into the laws of Variation.

How shall the study of Variation be carried on? I totally differ at the outset from Bateson in the standpoint taken in the introduction of his work, that the best method of starting such an investigation is in discarding the analysis which rests upon the experience as well as the more or less speculative basis of past research. There is little clear insight to be gained by considering variations *en masse*, and in this lecture I shall put forth some reasons why this is the case as well as some prin-

[5] Analytische Theorie der Organischen Entwickelung. Leipsic, 1894.

[6] W. Bateson: Materials for the Study of Variation, London, 1894.

ciples which seems to be preliminary to an intelligent collection and arrangement of facts, upon the ground that a mere catalogue of facts will have no result. Variation is to be regarded as one of the two modes or expressions of Heredity, or as the exponent of old hereditary forces developing under new or unstable conditions. It stands in contrast not with Heredity, which includes it, but with Repetition as the exponent of old forces developing under old or stable conditions. Nägeli ten years ago[7] laid stress upon this, as have latterly Weismann, Bateson, Hurst,[8] and others. Nevertheless it is still widely misconceived. Hurst even regards Variation as the oldest phenomenon—an error in the other extreme, for they are rather coincident phenomena—representing the stability or instability of development. The broadest analysis we can make is that variations are divided by three planes—the plane of *time*, the plane of *cause*, and the plane of *fitness*. This raises the three problems to be solved regarding each variation; when did the variation originate? what caused it to originate? is it or is it not adaptive?

The student of heredity, in connection with these three planes of analysis, has then to consider the modes of heredity as complementary or interacting, for as soon as a 'variation' recurs in several generations it is practically a 'repetition,' and the repetition principle is a frequent source of apparent but not real variation or departure in the offspring from parental or race type. This relation becomes clear when we consider variations in man as seen in Anatomy and in Galton's studies of inheritance and as expressed in the following table :—

[7] "Vererbung und Veränderung sind, wenn sie nach dem wahren Wesen der Organismen bestimmt werden, nur scheinbare Gegensätze." *Theorie der Abstammungslehre*, p. 541.

[8] Biological Theories. I, The Nature of Heredity. *Natural Science*, vol. I, No. 7, September, 1892. II, The Evolution of Heredity. *Natural Science*, vol. I, No, 8, October, 1892

HEREDITY.

Repetition.	*Variation.*	
A. Retrogressive to present and past type.	*A.* Neutral both as regards present or future type. Including anomalies and abnormalities which are purely individual phenomena not in the path of evolution.	*B.* Progressive to future type.
(*a*) Repetition of parental type.		(*a*) Ontogenic variation from parental type in one or more characters.
(*b*) Regression to present race type usually in several characters(=Variation from present *parental* type).		(*b*) Ontogenic variation from present race in several characters (=a new sub-type).
(*c*) Reversion to past race type, usually in few or single characters (=Variation from present *race* type).		(*c*) Phylogenic or constant variation towards future race type, in one or more characters, constituting a new 'Variety' (=Repetition of parental type).
Palingenic Variation.		*Cenogenic Variation.*

The most profound gap in time is between 'palingenic variations,' springing from the past history of the individual, and 'cenogenic variations,' which have to do only with present and future history. The former embraces more than reversion. This table gives us only our first impression of this plane of time so lightly regarded by Bateson, if indeed discrimination is possible among data of the kind he has collected. The distinctive import of human anatomy[9] is that a comparison of the past and present habits of the race, or of the uses to which bones and muscles have been and are now being put, opens a possible analysis of variations both as regards their time of origin and as regards their fitness to past, present, or future uses; it is thus an inexhaustible mine for the philosophical study of variation—of which only the upper levels have been worked.[10] Beside the human organism there is no other within

[9] R. Wiedersheim: Bau des Menschen als Zeugniss seiner Vergangenheit. Freiburg, 1887.

[10] H. F. Osborn: Present Problems in Evolution and Heredity. The Cartwright Lectures. I. The Contemporary Evolution of Man, etc. Wm. Wood & Co., New York, 1891.

our reach admitting such exact analysis of variation in the planes of time and fitness. When, again, we connect human anatomy as a field for the study of Variation with Galton's researches, although his emphasis has been chiefly upon the laws of Repetition, we begin to appreciate the far-reaching importance of his inductions. In contrast with those of Weismann they are based upon facts and will stand. In the first volume of these Marine Biological Laboratory lectures I went into some detail to show how Galton bears upon the modern evolution problem, so that here I may briefly recapitulate. He demonstrates two principles: First, that there must be some strong progressive variational tendency in organisms to offset the strongly retrogressive principle of Repetition wherever the neutralizing or swamping effect of natural inter-breeding is in force, as it virtually is for most anatomical characters of the human race. Second, he shows what has not been pointed out in this connection before, that in natural inter-breeding ontogenic or individual variations are conspicuous but in the main temporary, while there is a strong undercurrent of phylogenic variations relatively inconspicuous and permanent. Other evidence supporting this latter principle comes out as we proceed.

What is the value of a distinction between *ontogenic* and *phylogenic* variations? It is this: it sets forth the widely neglected initial problem of the *time of origin of a variation in the life history of the individual.* This is the first step in experimentation upon variation, not only as it will afford crucial evidence as to the factors of Buffon, Lamarck, and of St. Hilaire, which hinge upon the inheritance of acquired variations, but in the coming days of exact research upon Variation in general. Let *ontogenic variation*—a term first used by Brooks, I believe, although I cannot point out where—include all deviations from type which have their cause in any stage of individual development. We are now beginning to fully recognize that the causes of certain kinds of variation actually can be traced to external influences upon certain stages of growth or ontogeny, and that it will be possible ultimately to determine these stages when this matter of time is established

by experiment. Let *phylogenic variation*—a term first used by Nägeli[11]—include those departures from type which have become constant hereditary characters in certain phyletic series or even in a few generations. While all phylogenic variations must originate in ontogeny or in some stage of individual development, certainly a very small proportion of the innumerable ontogenic variations which we find in the examination or measurement of any adult individual ever become phylogenic, or constitute more than ripples upon the surface of a tide.

This vital distinction has not been regarded hitherto. The statistics of variation, as compiled by Darwin and lately by Wallace, Weldon, Bateson, and others, do not take into account that among phylogenic variations are others purely ontogenic springing up and disappearing during individual life, owing to causes connected solely with the disturbance of the typical action of the hereditary mechanism during ontogeny. In other words, these writers have without discrimination based upon variations, which may be largely or wholly ontogenic and temporary, the important principles of 'Fortuitous Variation' of Darwin and of 'Discontinuous Variation' of Bateson, whereas it is only the laws of phylogenic variation which are of real bearing upon the problem of evolution. Take as an illustration of this false method the wing measurements of birds given by Wallace. Why may not these be largely cases of purely ontogenic variation due to influences of life habit or to some purely temporary disturbance of the hereditary basis? Above all others, the Neo-Darwinians must reconsider their principle of 'fortuitous variation' which is an induction from data of miscellaneous ontogenic and phylogenic variations, because Neo-Darwinism is essentially and exclusively a theory of the survival of favorable phylogenic variations.

[11] Die Veränderung, die gewöhnlich der Vererbung gegenüber gestellt wird, steht nicht im Gegensatz zu dieser, sondern zur Constanz. In diesem Sinne heisst eine Veränderung constant, wenn das Gewonnene dauernd behalten, und vergänglich, wenn es bald wieder preisgegeben wird. Die constante oder die *phylogenetische Veränderung* . . . ist eigentlich nichts anderes als die Constitutionsänderung des Idioplasmas. *Theorie der Abstammungslehre*, p. 277.

One aspect of the variation problem of to-day may, therefore, be stated thus: What is the cause, nature, and extent of ontogenic variations in different stages of development, and under what circumstances do ontogenic variation become phylogenic?

This brings us to an analysis of ontogenic variations in the *plane of time* as provisionally expressed in the following table:—

Origin of Variations during Life History.	
A. *Ontogenic Variations.*	*Theories of Causation.*
(*a*) *Gonagenic, i. e.*, those arising in the germ-cells, including the 'Blastogenic' in part of Weismann, the 'Primary Variations' of Emery.	Theoretically connected with pathological, nutritive chemico-physical, nervous influences, as implied by Kölliker and others, including the doubtful phenomena of Xenia and Telegony.
(*b*) *Gamogenic, i. e.*, those arising during maturation and fertilization, including the 'Blastogenic' in part of Weismann, 'Secondary,' or 'Weismannian variations' of Emery.	Theoretically connected with influences named above, also with the combination of diverse ancestral characters, 'Amphimixis' of Weismann.
(*c*) *Embryogenic, i. e.*, those occurring during early cell division, including the 'Blastogenic' and 'Somatogenic' in part of Weismann.	Theoretically connected with extensive anomalies due to abnormal segmentation and other causes, as observed in the mechanical embryology of Roux, Driesch, Wilson, and others.
(*d*) *Somatogenic, i. e.*, those occurring during larval and later development after the formation of the germ-cells.	Connected with reactions between the hereditary development forces of the individual and the environment.
B. *Phylogenic Variations.*	
Variations from type originating in any of the above stages which become hereditary.	

The above table illustrates limits which certainly should not be sharply drawn between the successive stages of ontogeny, although intermediate focal points of real distinction must exist. The four terms proposed are not in the sense of the 'blastogenic' and 'somatogenic' of Weismann, for there is no implication of his *petitio principi*, namely, of the separation of the hereditary substance or specific germ-plasm from the body-cells. Even before somatogenic separation has taken

place we have little or no reason to believe that all the blastogenic, gonagenic, or gamogenic variations which may have arisen from various causes will become phylogenic.

If we carry our analysis into the '*plane of fitness*' the first point which arises is whether variations are *normal*, including both cenogenic and palingenic variations, or *abnormal*, including teratological and other malformations. The terms 'fortuitous' and 'indefinite' as opposed to 'determinate' and 'definite' may be used apart from any theory, although they have sprung up as distinguishing two opposed views as to the principles of variation. 'Fortuity' strictly implies variation round an average mean, while 'definite' is not the necessary equivalent of adaptive, but simply implies progressive or phylogenic variation in one direction which Waagen and Scott have termed "Mutation." Bateson's terms 'Continuous' and 'Discontinuous' are useful as distinguishing gradual from sudden ontogenic variation.

In general our five working hypotheses as to the factors of evolution are theoretically related to the time stages of Variation as seen in the following table:—

Buffon's	*Ontogenic*	
	a Gonagenic	
	b Gamogenic	
	c Embryogenic	St. Hilaire's
	d Somatogenic	Lamarck's
Darwin's	*Phylogenic*	

I again call attention to the fact that Neo-Darwinism has hitherto presupposed and practically assumed 'fortuitous phylogenic variation' as its basis, for it is solely related with the selection of those ontogenic variations which are also phylogenic. Neo-Lamarckism, on the other hand, is solely connected with inheritable 'somatogenic' variation. Buffon's factor of the 'direct action of the environment' plays upon all four ontogenic stages, and both theoretically and as observed by experiment, produces profound ontogenic variations; the question is, under what circumstances do such ontogenic variation in each of the four stages become phylogenic? This

factor would be partly but not wholly set aside by proof that somatogenic variations are not inherited. St. Hilaire's factor of the action of environment upon early stages of development would result in purely fortuitous variations, and, as he himself clearly perceived, would require Selection to give it an adaptive direction. Nägeli's factor, on the other-hand, assumes definite but not necessarily adaptive 'phylogenic' variation—his views have been very generally misconceived on these points—and, as he pointed out, his factor would also require Selection to determine which of the definite lines of growth were adaptive.

It seems necessary to thus clearly state the relations of the time stages of variation to each of the five factors, in order to show the decisive bearings our future exact research will have upon them. For example, the proof that variation is either 'definite' or that it is 'adaptive' prior to or independently of Selection, will constitute conclusive disproof not of Darwin's theory but of Neo-Darwinism. The fate of Lamarckism, on the other hand, depends upon the demonstration that phylogenic variation is not only 'definite' and 'adaptive' but that it is anticipated by corresponding somatogenic variation.

A review of recent thought upon the variation problem shows that these life stages are becoming generally recognized. I shall pass by Lamarck's and Darwin's factors which are so thoroughly understood and speak only of the other three.

Buffon's Factor in Variation.

As regards Buffon's factor, which is the most comprehensive of all, we know that Spencer and Weismann both assumed that the direct action of the environment was primarily a factor of evolution. Weismann first regarded this solely as the protozoan source of Variation, but has recently given it a wider play in the action of environment upon the germ-cells as a cause not of definite variation but of variability. The line of research upon the dynamic action of environment in its influence upon somatogenic variation followed by Hyatt, Dall, and others, is paralleled in the more recent specula-

tion connecting the environment directly with gonagenic and gamogenic stages, initiated by Virchow,[12] Kölliker,[13] Ziegler,[14] Sutton, and others. In a similar vein are the suggestions of Geddes, while those of Gerlach and Ryder direct our attention mainly to mechanical alterations in the embryonic stages of development. Botanists such as Vines, Detmer, and Hoffmann have pointed to the influence of environment upon gonagenic variation. Experiments of a general character resulting principally in embryogenic and somatogenic variation have been recently carried on by Cunningham, Agassiz, and others, as illustrating the direct action of the environment. Followers of Buffon's factor are also more or less identified with Lamarckism. The distinction is mainly expressed in the terms 'kinetogenic' and 'statogenic' of Cope and Ryder; for under Buffon's factor the organism is passive, while under Lamarck's it is active. Among others who have supported Buffon's principle are Packard, Eimer, Cunningham, Ryder, and Dall.

This literature and so-called 'evidence' upon Buffon's factor exhibits the greatest confusion of interpretation, and demonstrates that our conceptions first, as regards heredity, second, as regards variation under a changed environment, require thorough recasting.[15] First as regards evolution in relation to heredity. The reversion phenomena as seen in human anatomy wholly set aside Weismann's conception of evolution as the selection of favorable and the elimination of unfavorable hereditary variations; in other words, of selection acting directly upon the germ-plasm. These phenomena indicate rather that the direct process is not one of elimination but of suppression from the later stages of ontogeny, and that only

[12] R. Virchow: Descendenz and Pathologie. *Virchow's Archiv*, CIII, p. 1886, pp 1–15, 205–215, 413–437. Ueber den Transformismus. *Archiv f. Anthropologie*, 1889, p. I.

[13] Kölliker: Das Karyoplasma und die Vererbung. *Zeitschr. f. wissenschaftl Zoologie*, 1886. Eröffnungsrede der ersten Versammlung der Anatomischen Gesellschaft in Leipzig. *Anat. Anzeiger*, II, 1887.

[14] Ernst Ziegler: Die neuesten Arbeiten über Vererbung und Abstammungslehre und ihre Bedeutung für die Pathologie. Tübingen.

[15] J. T. Cunningham: The Problem of Variation. *Natural Science*, vol. III, pp. 282–287. Also, Researches on the Coloration of the Skins of Flat-Fishes. *Jour. Mar.* Biol. *Assoc.*, May, 1893. (See also *Trans. Roy. Soc.*, 1892–3).

after an enormous interval of time does actual elimination occur. Abnormal nervous conditions such as seen in Anencephaly are accompanied by the revival of a large number of latent characters. In Galton's language, patent characters become latent in the course of evolution.

In Weismann's language, on the other hand, in explanation of dimorphism in hymenoptera and other types, there are certain sets of biophors corresponding to certain possibilities of adult development. Apply this to the celebrated case of the flat-fishes and the remarkable results recently obtained by Agassiz, Filhol, and Giard in artifically producing more or less symmetrical flat-fishes by retaining the young near the surface. Weismann's interpretation of the evolution of flat-fishes has always been that it was by the selection of asymmetrical and elimination of symmetrical 'determinants.' In the light of these experiments he must now recast this explanation by saying that the flat-fishes have kept in reserve a set of symmetrical 'determinants' since the period when our first record of the asymmetrical type appears, or about three million years!

This attack upon the speculations of one writer is a digression. What I really wish to bring out is the necessity of a far more critical analysis of the various kinds of evidence for Buffon's factor. This necessity may be illustrated by the different interpretations of color change in direct response to changed environment.

The most significant experiments upon color are those of Cunningham upon the flat-fishes. He has proved that during the early metamorphosis of young flat-fishes, when pigment is still present on both sides, the action of reflected light does not prevent the disappearance of this pigment upon the side which is turned towards the bottom, so that the color passes rapidly through a retrograde development; but prolonged exposure to the light upon the lower side causes the pigment to *reappear*, and upon its reappearance the pigment spots are in all respects similar to those normally present upon the upper side of the fish. It is very important not to confuse these results, of deep interest as they are, with those obtained where the environment is new in the historic experience of the organ-

ism. Experiments upon color, therefore, afford a marked illustration of the necessity of drawing a sharp distinction between cenogenic and palingenic variations. We have, in many cases, been mistaking repetitions of ancient types of structure for newly acquired structures. When the pale *Proteus* is taken from the Austrian caves, placed in the sunlight, and in the course of a month becomes darkly pigmented, there are two interpretation of this pigmentation; either that we have revived a latent character, or that we have created a new character. The latter interpretation can alone be taken as a proof of Buffon's factor when it is found to be followed by hereditary transmission.

Poulton,[16] as a supporter of Neo-Darwinism, takes this view, in reply to Beddard and Bateson, and as an induction from his beautiful and exact experiments upon the coloring of lepidopterous larvæ. After producing the most widely various colorings and markings by surrounding the larvæ during ontogeny with objects of different colors, he urges that the changes thus directly produced simply revert to adaptations to former conditions of life, in other words, that they are palingenic. Whether this interpretation is correct or not, Poulton proves that, no matter how stable certain hereditary characters may appear to be, repetition in ontogeny depends upon repetition in environment, and that there are wide degrees of ontogenic variations which do not become phylogenic at least in several successive generations.

From many other analogous researches we gather the following principle to which far too little attention has been paid in the study of the phenomena of variation in their bearing upon the factors of evolution: *It is that ontogenic repetition depends largely upon repetition in environment and life habit, while ontogenic variation is connected with variation in environment and life habit.* If the environment be changed to an ancient one, then ontogenic variations tend to regression or reversion (*i. e.*, palingeny) or practically to repetition of an ancient type. It

[16] E. B. Poulton: Further experiments upon the color-relation between certain lepidopterous larvæ, pupæ, cocoons, and imagines and their surroundings. *Trans. Ent. Soc.*, pt. IV, p. 293. London, 1892. (Contains a reply to Beddard and Bateson.)

is necessary to state clearly that there is practically conclusive evidence for such a principle, not only in the later stages of development, as in the respiratory metamorphoses of the Amphibia, but extending back to very much earlier stages than we have hitherto suspected. Thus a vast amount of evidence which has been brought forward as proof of Buffon's factor, *i. e.*, of the direct action of environment in producing definite and adaptive ontogenic variations is in reality in many cases no proof at all.

Having thus eliminated errors of interpretation, the great question still remains as to what happens when the environment is a wholly new one in the historical experience of the organism. Do the ontogenic variations exhibit a new direction? Is this direction adaptive, *i, e.*, towards progressive adaptation? What relations have such new conditions to the hereditary potencies of the germ-cells?

Out of all actual researches it becomes clear that experimentation can henceforth be separately directed upon the four stages of development, and that it will be possible in some degree to draw such lines of separation. New mechanical and chemical influences can be applied in each stage and withdrawn in the subsequent stages, the difficulty being to reach the extreme point where a profound influence is exerted without interfering with the reproductive function.

One effect of new environment upon the gonagenic, gamogenic, and embryogenic stages will be *saltation*. Ryder[17] has recently treated this in a most suggestive manner in discussing the origin of Japanese gold-fish. Turning to St. Hilaire's hypothesis, we find he had in mind embryogenic saltation mainly traceable to respiratory and chemical changes. Virchow extends the cause of sudden change further back to chemico-physical influences upon the germ-cells. The causes and modes of sudden development arising from whatever ontogenic stage demand the most careful investigation, chiefly in their bearing upon the relation of ontogenic to phylogenic variation.

[17] The inheritance of modifications due to disturbance of the early stages of development, especially in the Japanese domesticated races of gold carp. *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sc. Phila.*, 1893, p. 75.

Galton has discussed the subject objectively under the head of 'Stability of Sports,' and Emery, under the head of 'Primary Variations,' has supported Galton's observation that such saltations often exhibit a strong capacity for inheritance. Bateson reaches in the conclusion of his work a modified form of St. Hilaire's factor of saltatory evolution, and believes that species have largely originated by 'discontinuity' of variation or the sudden accession of new characters from unknown causes, concluding that all inquiry into the causes of variation is premature. The materials he has brought together are of the greatest value, and he has already been able to throw in doubt many current beliefs, such as that variability is greater in domestic than in wild animals. His interpretation of these materials is, as we have seen, weakened, so far as it bears on our search for the evolution factors, by the fact that from the nature of most of his evidence he cannot discriminate between ontogenic aud phylogenic variation; moreover, he discards any attempt to discriminate between palingenic and cenogenic variations. This lack of analysis leads him into what appears to be an entirely erroneous induction, for the principle of discontinuity is opposed by strong evidence for continuous and definite phylogenic variation as observed in actual phyletic series.

Nageli's Factor and Phylogenic Variation.

Nägeli's factor[18] introduces us to an entirely distinct territory—to the opposite extreme from saltation. It is one we can no longer set aside as transcendental because of the strong likeness it bears at first sight to the internal perfecting principle of Aristotle. It is supported in a guarded manner by Kölliker and Ziegler. It contains the large element of truth that the trend of variation and hence of evolution is predestined by the constitution of the organism; that is, granted a certain hereditary constitution and an environment favoring its development, this development will exhibit certain definite directions, which

[18] C. v. Nägeli: Mechanisch-physiologische Theorie der Abstammungslehre. München und Leipzig, 1884.

when reaching a survival value will be acted upon by selection. I have recently[19] described as the '*potential of similar variation*' an evolution principle which seems to be well supported by palæontological evidence. It is this: while the environment and the activity of the organism may supply the stimuli in some manner unknown to us, definite tendencies of variation spring from certain very remote ancestral causes; for example, in the middle Miocene the molar teeth of the horse and the rhinoceros began to exhibit similar variations; when these are traced back to the embryonic and also to the ancestral stages of tooth development of an early geological period, we discover that the six cusps of the Eocene crown, repeated to-day in the embryonic development of the jaw, were also the centers of phylogenic variation; these centers seem to have predetermined at what points certain new structures would appear after these two lines of ungulates had been separated by an immense interval of time. In other words, upper Miocene variation was conditioned by the structure of a lower Eocene ancestral type.

This is the proper place to recall a kindred conception of Variation which has been in the minds of many, and has been clearly formulated it appears by Waagen. It is of Variation so inconspicuous and so slight that it can only be recognized as such when we place side by side two individuals separated by a long series of generations.[20] Mark the contrast with the extreme of St. Hilaire's saltatory evolution; or again, the contrast with Darwin's and Weismann's conception of Variations, not, it is true, of a saltatory character, but as sufficiently important and conspicuous to become factors in the survival of the organism. This conception of 'phylogenic variation,' as we have seen, is consistent with the application of Galton's principles to human evolution, but it finds its

[19] Rise of the Mammalia in North America. *Contr. Biol. Dept. Columbia College*, vol. I, No. 2, September, 1893.

[20] This was brought out by the writer in his Oxford paper. See *Nature*, August 30, 1894, p. 435. It has recently been independently stated with great clearness by Scott in his article Variations and Mutations. *American Journal of Science*, November, 1894. Scott, following Waagen, revives the terms 'mutation' for what Nägeli has termed 'phylogenic variation.'

strongest support in palæontology, and is the unconscious motive of dissent on the part of all palæontologists, so far as I know their opinions, independently working in all parts of the world, to the fortuitous Variation and Selection theory.

Our palæontological series are unique in being phyletic series. They exhibit no evidences of fortuity in the main lines of evolution. New structures arise by infinitesimal beginnings at definite points. In their first stages they have no 'utilitarian' or 'survival' value. They increase in size in successive generations until they reach a stage of usefulness. In many cases they first rise at points which have been in maximum use, thus appearing to support the kinetogenesis theory. In extensive fossil series we also find evidence of anomalous or neutral variations, such as Bateson has brought together, but these are aside from the main lines of evolution. They present no evidence for the Neo-Darwinian principle of the accumulation of adaptive variations out of the fortuitous play around a mean of adaptive and inadaptive characters, but they present strong evidence of the Darwinian principle of the survival of the fittest. The main trend of evolution is direct and definite throughout, according to certain unknown laws and not according to fortuity. This principle of progressive adaptation may be regarded as inductively established by careful studies of the evolution of the teeth and the skeleton. Its bearing upon Lamarck's factor of the transmission of somatogenic variation was pointed out by myself in 1889; it does not positively demonstrate Lamarck's factor because it leaves open the possible working of some other factor at present unknown, and Lamarck's factor is also inadequate; but it positively sets aside Darwin's factor as *universal* in the origin of adaptations and as a consequence 'the all-sufficiency of Natural Selection.' If Lamarck's factor is disproved, in other ways, it leaves us *in vacuo* so far as a working hypothesis is concerned.

The conclusions which Hyatt, Dall, Williams, Buckman, Lang, and Würtemberger have reached among invertebrates are independently paralleled by those of Cope, Ryder, Baur, Scott,[21] the writer, and many other morphologists. The same

[21] W. B. Scott: On Some of the Factors in the Evolution of the Mammalia. *Journ. of Morphology*, vol. V, 1891, p. 378.

general philosophical interpretation of evolution is now independently announced from an entirely different field of work by Driesch. We may waive our applications of these facts to theories, but let us not turn our backs to the facts themselves!

The Outlook for Induction.

The problems I have described are the main ones. No longer misled by palingenic variation under revival of an ancient environment, let us set ourselves rigidly to the analysis and investigation of the responses of the organism to new environment, in all four stages of development. Are these responses adaptive? Is there a teleological mechanism in living matter as Pflüger[22] has expressed it? Is this mechanism in the adult reflected and accumulated in the germ?

One most hopeful outlook is in Experimental Evolution. Bacon in his *Nova Atlantis* three centuries ago projected an institute for such experiments, which when it finally materializes should be known as the Baconian Institute. The late Mr. Romanes proposed to establish such a station at Oxford, and went so far as to institute an important series of private experiments, which were unfortunately interrupted by his death. What we wish to ascertain is, whether new ontogenic variations become phylogenic, and how much time this requires.

The conditions of a crucial experiment may be stated as follows: An organism A, with an environment or habit A, is transferred to environment or habit B, and after one or more generations exhibits variations B; this organism is then retransferred to environment or habit A, and if it still exhibits, even for single generation, or transitorily, any of the variations B, the experiment is a demonstration of the inheritance of ontogenic variations. These are virtually the conditions rightly demanded by Neo-Darwinians for an absolute demonstration, either of Lamarck's or Buffon's principle of the inheritance of embryogenic or somatogenic variation but it is important to observe that such return to a former environment is very rare in a state of nature. There is no record that such

[22] Pflüger: Die teleologischen Mechanik der lebenden Natur. Bonn. 1877.

conditions have as yet been fulfilled, for hitherto organisms have been simply retained in a new environment, and the profound modifications which are exhibited may simply be the exponents of an hereditary mechanism acting under the influence of new forces. Such experiments will probably require an extended period of time, for we learn from palæontology, as well as from palingenic variation, that phylogenic inheritance is extremely slow in a state of nature.

It is desirable to establish non-infectious experimentation involving the conditions named above, mainly as a test of Lamarck's factor. Varigny has also proposed a crucial experimental series mainly upon Buffon's factor. His volume upon *Experimental Evolution* is an invaluable review, especially of French researches in experimental transformism. Much of this is in the line brought together some years ago by Semper in his *Animal Life.* Varigny draws a valid distinction between morphological variation and physiological variation, including under the latter internal chemical and constitutional differences which are not displayed in structure but must underlie all reactions. Under the head of what I have called Gonagenic Variation, the author discusses the work of Gautier[23] upon the influence of previous fertilization in plants as well as upon the chemistry of plants in connection with color variation. He adds to the observations of Yung and Born other studies upon sex determination. He describes the experimental teratogeny or embryonic variation of Dareste, Fallon, and later observers.

Throughout Varigny's volume it is nevertheless evident that none of the studies upon Ontogenic Variation hitherto have been specifically directed to the vital problem, as they must be in the future. Varigny makes a useful suggestion as to the importance of imitating natural conditions in experimental work, but he fails to emphasize the importance of the tests set forth above in order to ascertain whether the acquired modifications have actually been impressed upon the hered-

[23] Armand Gautier : Du Mécanisme de la Variation des Etres vivants. (Hommage à Monsieur Chevreul à l'Occasion de son Centennaire). F. Alcan. Paris, 1886.

itary mechanism or merely upon the various stages of ontogeny.

Conclusions.

The general conclusion we reach from a survey of the whole field is, that for Buffon's and Lamarck's factors we have no theory of Heredity, while the original Darwin factor, or Neo-Darwinism, offers an inadequate explanation of Evolution. If acquired variations are transmitted, there must be, therefore, some unknown principle in Heredity; if they are not transmitted, there must be some unknown factor in Evolution.

As regards Selection, we find more than the theoretical objections advanced by Spencer and others. Neo-Darwinism centers upon the principles of fortuitous variation, utility, and selection as universal. In complete fossil series it is demonstrated that these three principles, however important, are not universal. Certain new adaptive structures arise gradually, according to certain definite laws, and not by fortuity.

Lamarck's and Buffon's factors afford at present only a partial explanation of these definite phylogenic variations, even if the transmission of acquired variations be granted. Nägeli's factor of certain constitutional lines of variation finds considerable verification in fossil series as a principle of determinate variation, but not as a general internal perfecting tendency. St. Hilaire's factor of occasional saltatory evolution by sudden modification of the hereditary mechanism is established, but not as yet understood, although we are perhaps approaching an explanation through experimental embryology.

Our standpoint towards Variation in relation to all the Factors requires thorough reconsideration. The Darwinian law of Fortuity and the Buffon law of the direct action of Environment, have hitherto been inductions from variations which may be largely ontogenic and transitory. They both require confirmation on data of phylogenic variation. As for Lamarck's factor, the evidence seems to be conclusive that somatogenic variation is largely adaptive; but it remains to be proved that phylogenic variations as observed in human anatomy and in palæontology are invariably anticipated by corresponding

changes in the individual, in other words, that the definite current of variation is guided by the inheritance of individual reactions and not by some other principle.

Another consideration is, that individual Variation may play a far less conspicuous rôle than we have assigned to it; in other words, that many of the most important changes in successive generations are so gradual as to be entirely inconspicuous in a single generation.

Our conception of the mechanism or physical basis of Heredity is also to be made much clearer by a series of experiments directed to palingenic variation, in order to ascertain how far the revival of an ancient environment arouses latent hereditary forces. The experiments already well advanced by Cunningham, Agassiz, and Poulton indicate that *progressive inheritance is rather a process of substitution of certain characters and potentialities than the actual elimination implied by Weismann.*

My last word is, that we are entering the threshold of the Evolution problem, instead of standing within the portals. The hardest tasks lie before us, not behind us, and their solution will carry us well into the twentieth century.

Columbia College, New York.

ON THE PRESENCE OF FLUORINE AS A TEST FOR THE FOSSILIZATION OF ANIMAL BONES.

BY DR. THOMAS WILSON.

(*Continued from page 317, Vol. XXIX.*)

It is interesting to examine closely this question, and, for that purpose, critical analyses have been made of a large number of bones of different geological ages. The fluorine and phosphoric acid have been determined with exactitude and the proportion of the quantity of fluorine found in the bones to that which apatite, having an equal quantity of phosphorus would contain, has been calculated. The calculation of the fluorine of apatite is easily made by multiplying the weight of the phosphoric acid by the co-efficient 0.0892 which expresses the normal proportion $\frac{2Fl}{3P_2O_5}$

The following series of analyses of bones are arranged in chronological order of the geological formations to which they belong, commencing with the more recent deposits and descending step by step to the most ancient. (The French nomenclature is employed.)

Analyses of bones of fossil animals from various Geologic Epochs or Periods.

Quaternary.	Organic matter.	Ash				Ratio.
		Oxide of iron.	Phosphoric acid.	Fluorine.	Fluorine of apatite.	
1. Rib of a Reindeer from Montreuil (Seine), orange color passing to a bluish green by calcination. *Gain* or *increase* of carbonate of lime, slightly of chlorine, none of silica	16,40	1,45	36,95	1,07	3,30	0,32
2. Horn of Reindeer from the same place, orange-yellowish, reddened by ignition. Gain or increase of carbonate of lime, slight chlorine and silica	19,60	4,35	37,35	0,78	3,33	0,23
3. Tooth of Mammoth (*Elephas primigenius*) from the gray diluvium of Grenelle (Seine). White, slightly yellowish. An abundance of carbonate of lime	....	....	30,60	1,16	2,73	0,42
4. Vertebra of an Ox from Cindre (Allier). Yellowish white becoming bluish by calcination	17,9	0,71	37,19	0,83	2,32	0,25
5. Rib of a *Glyptodon* from the Pampas of Buenos Ayres (Argentine Republic), of average density; yellowish before and after calcination. *Increase* of carbonate of lime, chlorine in normal quantity with little silica	22,60	....	27,38	1,77	2,44	0,73
6. Shell of *Glyptodon* from same locality and with same characteristics	14,90	....	28,41	1,55	2,53	0,61
7. Mylodon, *Os dermiques d'edente*—bones of the skin or shell with tooth-like edges, from the same locality; gray-yellow, becoming gray-green by calcination. Increase of carbonate of lime, traces of chlorine, no silica	13,14	0,95	36,32	1,43	3,24	0,44
8. Rhinoceros teeth from the Cave of Grimaldi, Italy. These were in a good state. The dentine (a) which separates easily from the enamel, was fragile, white, slightly yellow, with a gain of carbonate of lime	10,72	0,40	36,95	1,32	3,30	0,40
The ivory (b) was entirely white and conserved its compactness and hardness—does not appear to have been modified in its texture nor primitive composition	5,32	....	40,34	0,50	3,60	0,14
9. Lamantin (Manatee or Sea Cow). Bones from the peat beds of Scania, Sweden. Light, very porous, black-brown passing to dark-brown by calcination	33,40	5,10	35,77	0,44	3,19	0,14
10. Man, pelvic bone from *l'Abri-sous-Roche* of Cro-Magnon (Dordogne). Light, porous, reddish in color, becoming gray-white by calcination. A gain of carbonate of lime, traces of chlorine, no silica	27,50	1,80	34.48	0,52	3,08	0,17

By grouping the results of the determinations of phosphoric acid and of fluorine, the average for the ten specimens from the Quaternary Period is established.

Phosphoric acid, ...	34.14	
Fluorine, ...	1.09	Ratio, 0.36.
Fluorine calculated for apatite, . .	3.04	

Pliocene.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. ***Halitherium.*** Bone from the deposit of Gourbesville (Manche). Dense, color blackish, becoming gray by calcination	11,82	....	30,40	2.51	2.71	0.93
2. ***Elephas meridionalis,*** from Durfort (Gard). Reddish-gray, becoming blue-green by calcination. Slight gain of carbonate of lime, little of chlorine, with slight of sand	16,30	....	36,84	0.88	3.29	0.27
3. ***Elephas meridionalis.*** Tusk from the Saint-Prest (Eure-et-Loire), from the Geologic stage of Falunien	......	....	38,40	2 11	3.42	0.62

Average of the three Pliocene samples:

Phosphoric acid,	35.21	
Fluorine,	1.83	Ratio, 0.58.
Fluorine calculed for apatite,	3.14	

Miocene.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. ***Dinotherium.*** Tusk from the Orleans sands (*langhien* stage). Dense, dirty-gray, becoming blue-green clouded by ignition. Gain of carbonate of lime, neither chlorine nor sulphate	6.80	1.50	38.07	2.66	3.40	0.78
2. Mastodon tusk from the deposit of Sansan (Department of Gers). Langhien stage. When broken showed white with brown veins, becoming bluish by calcination. Gain of carbonate of lime but no chlorine, no silica	7,50	0.85	36.40	2.59	3.25	0.80
3. Mastodon, tusk very compact, gray chestnut color becoming gray with a light blue tint after calcination	....	0 75	39.80	2.36	3.55	0 66
4. ***Rhinoceros brachypus.*** Tibia from the calcaire of Simorre (*langhien* stage). Orange color, passing to reddish-brown by calcination. Gain of carbonate of lime, chlorine in normal quantity, a little silica	9.65	......	34.73	2.80	3.10	0.90
5. Gazelle horn from the tortonien deposit of Mont-Leberon (Department of Vaucluse). Yellowish-white, becoming bluish by ignition. Much carbonate of lime, traces of chlorine, no silica	6.70	1.93	15.54	0.78	1.38	0.57
6. ***Hipparion.*** Radius from the same deposit as No. 5. Yellowish-white which changes not by calcination. Slight gain of carbonate of lime, traces of chlorine	7.54	0.96	37.90	0.90	3.38	0 27
7. ***Hipparion*** from Pikermi (Greece). Yellowish-white, persisting after ignition; carbonate of lime abundant	8.54	0.90	34.26	0.93	3.06	0.31

Average of the seven Miocene specimens:

Phosphoric acid,	33.81	
Fluorine,	1.86	Ratio, 0.61.
Fluorine calculated for apatite,	3.02	

Oligocène.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluurine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. *Halitherium schinzi* from the tongrien sands of d'Etrechy (Department of Seine-et-Oise). Dense, yellow-orange, becoming reddish-brown by calcination. Carbonate of lime and chlorine in normal quantities, little silica	9.30	4.60	36.65	1.86	3.27	0.57
2. *Halitherium schinzi* from the tongrien deposit of d'Etang-la-ville (Department of Seine-et-Oise). Dense, when fractured shows brilliant dark chestnut, its powder becomes gray and remains the same after calcination. Carbonate of lime in normal quantity, traces of chlorine, little silica.	8.81	2.20	36.70	3.26	3.27	1.00
3. Ruminant. Bone from the deposit of Auvergne. Grayish-white, average density with a slightly blue tint by calcination. Carbonate of lime and chlorine in normal quantities, no silica	7.83	....	38.80	2.46	3.46	0.71
4. Rhinoceros. Bone from the deposit of phosphorites of Quercy. The exterior zone is hard and compact, violet and white mixed; with an interior zone, porous, red, with white crystals of carbonate of lime. The exterior zone only was analyzed. The powder was gray and took a bluish tint by calcination. Carbonate of lime abundant. Traces of chlorine, no silica	5.90	1.80	35.06	0.62	3.12	0.20

Average of the four samples from the Oligocene:

Phosphoric acid, ...	38.81	
Fluorine, ...	2.05	Ratio, 0.59.
Fluorine calculated for apatite, . .	3.46	

Eocene.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Flourine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. *Paloplotherium codiciense.* Pelvic bone from the calcaire of Jumencourt (Department of Aisne). Light, easy to pulverize, brownish, becoming a gray yellowish with bluish tint by ignition. Carbonate of lime abundant, but little chlorine and little silica	13.06	0.70	31.10	2.45	2.77	0.88
2. Crocodile—Lower Eocene. Bone of the head. Dense, black-brown, becoming reddish-brown by ignition. Notable quantity of pyrites of iron, carbonate and sulphate of lime with traces of chlorine	10.30	6.50	30.03	1.40	2.68	0.52
3. *Anoplotherium commune.* Metacarpal from la Debruge (Department of Vaucluse). Dense, fracture showing mat, with a blackish brown, studded with white crystals and brilliants of carbonate of lime. Is easily powdered when it becomes gray-chestnut, and by ignition passes to a gray-white	11.72	0.66	29.09	1.98	2.59	0.76
4. *Palætherium magnum.* Cubitus from the gypsum of Villette (Paris). Porous, fracture shows a yellow color; after ignition the powder becomes greenish-white. A gain of carbonate of lime, a little sulphate with traces of chlorine	8.67	0.80	33.70	2.05	3.01	0.68
5. Turtle. Shell from the gypsum of Paris (the lower stage ligurien). Light, porous, orange color, becoming white by ignition. Gain of carbonate of lime, notable quantity of sulphate, traces of chlorine and no silica	7.80	0.90	27.26	1.64	2.43	0.67

Average of the five specimens from Eocene:

Phosphoric acid, ...	30.39	
Fluorine, ...	1.90	Ratio, 0.70.
Fluorine calculated for apatite, . .	2.71	

Cretaceous.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. *Mosasaurus camperi.* A vertebra from the chalk of Maestricht, Belgium. Porous, a grayish-brown, becoming slightly green by calcination. Carbonate of lime in large quantities, traces of chlorine, no silica.......	10.18	2.50	32.73	3.06	2.92	1.05
2. Large turtle from the same locality with the same characters. The colors slightly more reddish..................	8.69	4.10	36.10	3.33	3.22	1.03
3. Reptile *dinosaur* from the superior cretaceous of Ariege. White, dense, becoming green or greenish by calcination. Carbonate of lime in considerable quantity, traces of chlorine, no silica........................	7.53	0.47	32.70	2.85	2.92	0.98
4. *Iguanodon*—wealdien of Bernissart, Belgium. Black, dense, fragile; giving a powder of light gray, turning slightly yellow, but becoming clear gray with light green tint by ignition. Carbonate of lime in rather large quantity, sulphate of lime in notable quantity, no pyrites, a little silica, traces of chlorine..............	6.47	2.37	32.17	2.62	2.87	0.91
5. Reptile *dinosaur*. Rib from the wealdien stage of Filgate, Southern England. Porous, brownish-gray, becoming chestnut gray by ignition. Carbonate of lime in about normal quantity, traces of chlorine, no silica..	8.80	3.30	38.65	2.76	3.45	0.80
6. Reptile *dinosaur* of the wealdien of Lewes, Southern England. Reddish-chestnut, becoming a dirty gray with a light blue tint by ignition. Carbonate of lime in normal quantity, a little silica, traces of chlorine, absence of sulphate of lime and pyrites....................	9.20	3.18	36.32	2.59	3.18	0.80

Average of the six Cretaceous specimens:

Phosphoric acid, ...	34.92	
Fluorine, ...	2.87	Ratio, 0.92.
Fluorine calculated for apatite, . .	3.11	

Jurassic.	Organic matter.	Ash				Ratio.
		Oxide of iron.	Phosphoric acid.	Fluorine.	Flourine of apatite.	
A. Oolithic.						
1. *Ichthyosaurus*. Vertebra from the kimmeridigian clays of Havre. Dense, black, fracture mat, with much carbonate of lime crystallized, a little sulphate of lime, iron pyrites, a little silica and clay....................	17.25	0.68	6.40	0.56	0.57	0.98
2. *Teleosaurus cadomensis*. Bony escutcheon from the grand oolithic deposit (bathonien) of Caen (Department of Calvados). Dense, brownish-gray, passing to grayish yellow by calcination. Carbonate of lime and sulphate of lime in notable quantities, a little clay, traces of chlorine..	7.30	0.90	34.97	2.31	3.12	0.74
3. *Pholidophorus*. From the lithographic calcaire of Cerin (Department of Yonne). Imprints of fishes. A reddish-yellow, passing by ignition into a rose color, lightly tinted with yellow and green. Carbonate of lime in notable quantity, traces of chlorine, no silica......	11.62	1.05	33.94	1.89	3.03	0.62
B. Lias.						
4. *Ichthyosaurus burgundiæ*. Vertebra from the superior lias of Saint Colombe, (Department of Yonne). Dirty gray, with slightly yellowish, remaining same color after ignition. Lamellar texture due to the abundance of carbonate of lime *spathique*, traces of chlorine, a little pyrites, absence of silica and sulphate of lime......	6.78	2.47	12.93	1.38	1.15	1.20
5. *Ichthyosaurus*. Vertebra from the middle lias of Calvados. Dense, chestnut mixed with white, strewed with crystals of carbonate of lime; breaks and pulverizes easily; it is broken down in the fire and it becomes yellowish-orange with traces of green; much carbonate of lime, a little silica, ferruginous clay of sulphate of lime, no pyrites, chlorine in normal quantity..................	8.85	2.30	11.04	0.96	0.98	0.98
6. *Teleosaurus* of lias. Dense, reddish-brown, becoming yellowish-gray, with bluish portions by ignition; much carbonate of lime, a little silica and clay, absence of sulphate of lime and pyrites of iron, chlorine normal...	13.38	4.65	10.57	0.86	0.94	0.91
7. *Plesiosaurus*. Vertebra of the lower lias of Vievry, near Igornay, Department of Saone-et-Loire. Orange, slightly gray, passing to a blackish-gray by ignition. Fibrous texture, semi-crystalline, by abundance of carbonate of lime, more than the average quantity of chlorine, a little silica..	15.24	2.73	14.79	2.19	1.31	1.67

Average of the seven Jurassic specimens:

Phosphoric acid, ... 17.79

Fluorine, ... 1.44 } Ratio, 0.91.

Fluorine calculated for apatite, . . 1.58 }

Triassic.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of Iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. ***Simosaurus***. Femur from muschelkalk of Bayreuth in Bavaria. Orange-yellow, becoming greenish-yellow by ignition. Carbonate of lime in considerable quantity; chlorine normal, no silica	11.92	2.41	19.64	1.40	1.75	0.80
2. Reptile from muschelkalk of Moselle. Light brown, becoming gray after ignition. Gain of carbonate of lime, very little magnesia and chlorine, and a little ferruginous clay	16.28	1.75	24.23	2.07	2.16	0.96

Average of the two Triassic specimens:

Phosphoric acid, ... 21.93

Fluorine, ... 1.74 } Ratio, 0.89.

Fluorine calculated for apatite, . . 1.95 }

Permo-Carboniferous.	Organic matter.	Ash: Oxide of Iron.	Ash: Phosphoric acid.	Ash: Fluorine.	Ash: Fluorine of apatite.	Ratio.
1. ***Pleuracanthus frossardi***. Cartilaginous fish from Thelots near Autun (Department of Seine-et-Loire). A hard and black imprint on schist. The detached fragment gives a dark chestnut powder, becoming bluish-gray by ignition. Phosphate of iron, a little carbonate of lime, a little chlorure soluble in water, abundant residue insoluble in the acid	34.55	3.18	22.57	2.26	2.01	1.17
2. ***Palaeoniscus***. Ganoide fish from Muse near Autun. Brilliant scales of a brownish-gray, becoming reddish-brown by ignition. Much iron, considerable quantity of chlorine, no carbonate of lime, insoluble residue abundant	22.27	6.70	26.20	1.55	2.33	0.67
3. ***Actinodon frossardi***. A reptile labyrinthodonte from Felots near Autun. The same characteristics as No. 1	29.66	2.08	28.35	3.62	2.53	1.43
4. ***Haptodus baylei***. Of the same origin and same characteristics	42.52	2.37	28.23	3.15	2.52	1.25
5. ***Archegosaurus***. From Lebach near Saarbruck. A black imprint, tender, chestnut powder becoming a brownish-red by ignition. Absence of carbonate of lime and of chlorure, notable quantity of sulphate of lime and a little pyrites of iron. Insoluble residue quite abundant	6.07	6.73	28.37	2.02	2.53	0.80

Average of the five Permian specimens:

Phosphoric acid, ... 26.74

Fluorine, ... 2.54 } Ratio, 1.06.

Fluorine calculated for apatite, . . 2.38 }

Devonian.

1. *Asterolepis* Bony plates from the Devonian of Livonia, Russia. Dense, brownish-black, becoming reddish-gray by ignition. Very little carbonate of lime, notable quantity of quartz with traces of chlorine.

Organic matter,	5.20	
Ash: Oxide of iron,	3.02	
Phosphoric acid,	29.50	
Fluorine,	2.59	Ratio, 0.98.
Fluorine of apatite,	2.63	

Silurian.

The debris of fish extracted from a ferruginous bone breccia of the inferior silurian of Canyon City, Colorado, U. S. A., reported in 1891 by Mons. Albert Gaudry, after his journey to the Rocky Mountains.

Organic matter,	5.67	
Ash: Oxide of iron,	7.47	
Phosphoric acid,	32.63	
Fluorine,	2.72	Ratio, 0.94.
Fluorine of apatite,	2.90	

General observations.—Bones of the same age present great differences in their composition; but one can, nevertheless, conclude from the foregoing series of analyses, in a general fashion, that the fossilization is accompanied by an important increase in the proportion of carbonate of lime, of oxide of iron and fluorine.

For the first two of these elements, the augmentation is too irregular, too usually affected by special influences of the deposit where they were buried, to enable us to indicate with certainty the true fossil state of the bone. We frequently observe, also, a high proportion of carbonate of lime and of oxide of iron in bones which have been buried for a time, either longer or shorter, but which, after all, belong to the modern period.

It is otherwise for the fluorine, and in spite of the great variations in the proportions of this mineral remarked in the bones of the same period belonging to deposits in different localities, it does appear that we may formulate a general law of age based upon the increase in the proportion of fluorine existing in them. This law is shown with greater certainty and clearness in the comparison of the average proportions in the entire number of specimens from each geologic epoch than from the proportions in the individual specimens, and in order to render this more apparent, the table following of geologic epochs shows the average results obtained from the bones of each one of these periods. The first column gives the average proportion (as above calculated) of fluorine to that of an apatite containing the same quantity of phosphoric acid. The second column gives the average ratios of the weight of phosphoric acid to the weight of fluorine.

Geologic Periods.	The ratio between the quantity of fluorine in the bone, to that of apatite.		The ratio of the weight of phosphoric acid in the bone to that of fluorine.	
Modern	0.058	0.058	193.1	193.1
Quaternary	0.36	0.360	31.3	31.30
Tertiary				
pliocene	0.58	0 620	19.2	18.15
miocene	0.61		18.3	
oligocene	0.59		18.9	
eocene	0.70		16.0	
Secondary.				
cretaceous	0.92	0.907	12.2	12.40
jurassic	0.91		12.3	
triassic	0.89		12.6	
Primary.				
permo-carboniferous	1.06	0.993	10.5	11.30
devonian	0.98		11.4	
silurian	0.94		12.0	
Apatite normal	1.00	1.000	11.21	11 21

The averages set forth in the figures of this table are not to be taken as of absolute, but only as of relative, value. The only ones which can be considered definite are those relative to apatite on the one side and to the modern bones on the other. For the fossil bones, the average not only varied with

the choice and number of the specimens analyzed, but the specimens taken for analysis were varied as much as possible and in sufficient number as to leave no doubt as to the correctness of the final result. There is a progressive increase in the quantity of fluorine as compared with the quantity of phosphoric acid, between the bones of modern times and those of quaternary times; and that the latter contain, on the average, six or seven times more than do the bones from the tertiary, secondary or primary epochs.

The tertiary bones contain, on the average, eleven times more fluorine than the modern bones, and this augmentation appears gradually from one geological period to another.

The bones belonging to the secondary epoch have a proportion of fluorine sixteen times more, and those of the primary, eighteen times more than the modern bones.

The bones of the most ancient epochs have almost exactly the same proportion of crystallized apatite; the secondary bones are not far behind, but the loss becomes sensible in the tertiary bones, and more so in the quaternary bones. The contrast is still more striking in modérn or recent bones, where the fluorine is found in a minimum proportion.

Causes of the increase of Fluorine in Fossil Bones.—What can be the cause of this progressive enrichment of fossil bones in fluorine? How can one explain that this increase has for a general limit the proportion of fluorine in apatite, although this limit is sometimes exceeded? It seems proper to say "increase of proportion of fluorine," as we could not admit for an instant that the bones of ancient animals contained during their life the proportions of fluorine which we now find in them. Even if this were not opposed to known physiological law, it would still become necessary to reject the theory because of the considerable difference observed in the composition of bones coming from the same species, whether from the same or from different epochs. The question arises—what could have been the vehicle of the fluorine? We can only think of gas or liquid, i. e., of something belonging to atmosphere or water. But as we have no knowledge of any chemical condition of fluorine under which it could be carried in a

gaseous state in a humid atmosphere in the sedimentary strata, we are obliged to conclude that it penetrated into these strata under the form of an aqueous solution. It is, therefore, to infiltration of water, that has, during the lapse of time, come in contact with these fossil bones, that we must attribute this increase of fluorine, as well as other chemical changes, like the fixation of oxide of iron, the fixation and more rarely the disappearance of carbonate of lime, the solution of phosphate, etc. According to all appearance, the infiltrating water carries traces of fluorine in solution, and these traces have been fixed progressively on the phosphate of lime, by virtue of some sort of affinity which we may suspect, remarking that all crystallized phosphates of lime contain fluorine (or chlorine) in a constant quantity. But there are other proofs—the affinity of the phosphate of lime for fluoride or for chloride of calcium at a high temperature has been demonstrated by the experiments made in connection with the synthesis of apatite, which synthesis was made first by Mons. D'Aubrée (by means of lime and chloride of phosphorus), then by Forschammer (by phosphate of lime and chloride of sodium), then by H. Sainte Claire Deville and Caron (by phosphate of lime and chloride of calcium).

Experiments have been made to determine whether the same affinity was sensible in the cold and by the wet way; and if the phosphate of lime in modern bones could fix the fluoride of calcium in analogous conditions with those in which the fossil bones must have been (save and except the lapse of time and the degree of concentration of the liquids).

Experiment No. 1.—A bone of a manatee (in fragments) was placed in 200 cubic centimetres of a solution of alkaline fluoride diluted to the 50th part, containing 2 grams of carbonate of ammonia. At intervals of time, longer or shorter, fragments of this bone were taken out, carefully washed and dried and subjected to analysis for fluorine. The proportion of bone in the fluorine was originally $\frac{31}{100}$ of one per cent. After remaining fifteen days in this solution, had increased to 1.70 per cent. After remaining a month in the liquid, it contained 2.81 per cent, and after five months, 7.74 per cent. The pro-

portion, however, of phosphoric acid had, on the contrary, been reduced from 38.93 to 35.06. There had been a formation of fluoride of calcium at the expense of the original phosphate of lime and carbonate of lime, and a mixture which contained more fluorine than apatite had been formed; for the latter would have contained only 3.13 of fluorine instead of 4.74.

Experiments 2 and 3.—Two analogous experiments were made with solutions of chloride in which were placed the fragments of the bones of the manatee containing at the beginning $\frac{18}{100}$ of one per cent of chlorine in the form of an insoluble compound. After remaining for three months in a solution of one tenth of chloride of sodium, we showed $\frac{16}{100}$ of one per cent (0.16) of insoluble chlorine. After three months in solution of one-twentieth of chloride of sodium and one-twentieth of chloride of calcium, the bones contained 0.24 per cent of chlorine in an insoluble state. Therefore, there had not been any fixation of chlorine by the action of chloride of sodium alone on the phosphate of lime, but it was by the action of chloride of calcium; the proportion of chlorophosphate formed was otherwise much less than that of fluophosphate produced by a solution, even very feeble, of an alkaline-fluoride. We can conclude that the affinity of phosphate of lime is much greater for the fluoride than for the chloride.

Experiment No. 4.—In other experiments, instead of using an alkaline-fluoride easily soluble in water, there was employed fluorspar in fine powder, to which was added distilled water, with a little carbonate of ammonia, a salt which frequently forms near, on, or in the bone by reason of the decomposition of organic matter, and which can aid in the solution of a small quantity of fluoride of calcium.

The fragments of the bones of the manatee were placed in an uncovered vessel with sand, with 200 cubic centimetres of distilled water and 2 grams of carbonate of ammonia, and it was noticed that the proportion of fluorine which, at the beginning, was 0.31 per cent, became 0.35 at the end of the month and 0.43 at the end of three months. While the bones were thus immersed, the solution was frequently shaken and

distilled water added to replace loss by evaporation. There was, under these conditions, a notable increase in the bones, of fluoride of calcium, despite the slight solubility of the fluorspar employed as a re-agent. We then have the right to suppose that the continuous action during an indefinite time could produce a fluoration much more advanced than that shown in the experiment. The analyses or attempts did not succeed the same in closed vases where the bones were in the presence of the powder of fluorspar and of carbonate of ammonia of 2 grams, whether with seltzer water only, or with the seltzer water and sand. After three months of trial, one of the bones showed 0.32 and the other 0.31 of fluorine.

The experiment was also made of the action of a copper-zinc couple in the mixture; but at the end of four months this contained still 0.30 per cent of fluorine, about the same as at the begininng. From these negative results we may make certain inductions which may be of utility in explaining the phenomena.

There was realized in experiments 1 and 4 the gradual fixation of fluoride of calcium on the phosphate of lime of the bones, whether using fluoride of calcium in powder (of which a small proportion was dissolved in the water containing carbonate of ammonia), or whether in producing action upon the bones by a small quantity of alkaline fluoride in solution. The alkaline fluoride can act directly upon the phosphate of lime in giving birth to fluoride of calcium and to a soluble alkaline phosphate, from which results a diminution of the proportion of the insoluble residue of phosphoric acid; or it can produce action of the alkaline fluoride on the carbonate of lime which is found mixed with phosphate in the bone and which causes the formation of fluoride of calcium.

In cases where the fluoration takes place under the sole influence of fluoride of calcium, it ought to have for its extreme limit, the proportion which we observe in apatite—that is, about one part of fluorine to 11 parts of phosphoric acid. But if the alkaline fluoride intervenes, the fluoration can go farther and reach a proportion much higher than that of apatite. This was shown in Experiment No. 1, and it has been observed in fossil bones and in phosphates of organic origin.

Among the preceding analyses to be especially mentioned are those of three bones from the Permian of Autun (*Pleuracanthus*, *Actinodon* and *Haptodus*) those of two bones from the Lias of Igornay and of Saint Colombe (*Plesiosaurus* and *Ichthyosaurus*), the two bones from chalk of Maestricht (*Mosasaurus* and large turtle). The same effect was remarked by M. Phipson before the Acadamie des Sciences, Oct. 3, 1892. It is, therefore, not rare to meet with proportions of fluorine greater than that of apatite for the same quantity of phosphorus.

In some of the experiments heretofore given the proportion of fluorine, compared to that of apatite, which is taken for the unit, was increased from 1.03 to 1.67. The excess of fluoride of calcium can be attributed to the action of the alkaline fluoride in the solution, alone or mixed with fluoride of calcium, while the latter has perhaps alone produced the metamorphoses of the bones in which the proportion of fluorine does not exceed or perhaps has not even attained that of apatite.

In every point of view, in order to explain the fluoration of bone, there is admitted the existence of fluorine in solution in the waters which come in contact with these bones; at least this is the most plausible supposition, for, on the one hand, the fluorides and in particular the fluoride of calcium is sufficiently prevalent, not only in the crystalline rocks, notably in the masses of granite and granulite, but also in a certain number of sedimentary rocks, for example, coal-bearing strata in arkoses of Burgundy, in the *muschelkalk*, even in the *calcaire* of Paris, which appear to sufficiently indicate that waters charged with fluoride of calcium can circulate throughout these deposits; and on the other part, the fluoride of calcium not being completely insoluble, the infiltrated water, either more or less charged with carbonic acid, and with alkaline salts and salts of ammonia, could take it up from the rocks through which the water traversed and which are more or less impregnated with fluorine.

Many analyses of various waters reveal the existence of fluorides in solution even though in minute quantities. Nicklès found it in the waters of the Seine at Paris, of the Somme at

Ameins, of the Rhine at Strasbourg, and of the mineral waters of Plombières, Contrexville, Antogast, Chatenois, Vichy (Compte Rendus, 1857, Vol. I, page 783; Vol. II, pages 250 and 331). Also by Charles Mène in the waters of the Rhone, Saone, Loire; by Rose in the well-waters of the neighborhood of Berlin (Compte Rendus, 1860, Vol. I, page 731); in the waters of Plombières by Jutier and Lefort (9 or 10 millegrams per litre); Carlsbad by Berzelius (3 mg, 2); Kreusbrunnen by Berzelius (traces); Kissingen and Aix-la-Chapelle by Leibig (traces); d'Orezza by Poggiale, the latter ones cited in the Dictionaire de Chimie by Wurtz, Vol. II, page 1206.

Clemm and Forchhammer recognized in the deposits formed by the evaporation of sea water, phosphate of lime accompanied by carbonate and fluoride (Daubrée, Gisements de chaux phosphatée, Annales de Mines, 1868, page 81.)

The existence of fluorides has been also discovered in different substances, both animal and vegetable, as blood, milk, urine, yellow of the egg (Nicklès, Compte Rendus, 1857, Vol. II, page 331; Tamman, Zeitschrift f. physiolog. Chimie, 1888, page 322).

And finally, this substance is much more extensively diffused than has been generally believed. There is, therefore, nothing astonishing that the infiltrated waters which come in contact with animal bones should contain in small quantities the fluorides in solution, and should produce, in the course of a long period of time, a sensible modification in the composition of those bones; but which must have been affected with extreme slowness because of the very feeble proportion of fluorides in solution. Ordinarily the traces are so minute that it is extremely difficult to recognize them by analysis, and it must have taken a great number of centuries for the variation in the proportion of fluorine to become appreciable. The other changes in the nature of bones are often much more rapid and more irregular. An augmentation of several hundredths in the proportion of oxide of iron can be produced in a short interval of time. It is the same with a notable variation in the proportions of phosphate and carbonate of lime; while, as for the silica, sulphate of lime, pyrites

of iron, they are encountered only in an accidental manner. The different modifications in the chemical composition of bones, depend essentially upon the nature of the filtrating water and by consequence with that of the strata which they percolate.

It is the same as to the proportion of organic matters which diminish with time, but in a very irregular fashion according as the earth is more or less permeable. There is even to be found, sometimes, considerable organic matter in bones of great antiquity. The differences are too great between one deposit and another for us to be able in general to draw from the presence or the proportion of these elements, any induction as to the length of time the bones have remained in the earth.

The fixation of fluorine upon the phosphate of the bones is subordinate in a certain measure to the conditions of the deposits and surrounding earth. The local circumstances have probably a much less influence because of the slowness of the phenomena. In any case, the series of analyses which are here given, show clearly that the proportion of fluorine increases at a perceptible rate during the later geological periods, and that it can furnish in consequence better than the other elements a characteristic indication of the antiquity of the bone.

The following conclusions seem to be justifiable. In the different deposits of the primary and secondary geologic epochs, the relative proportions of fluorine and of phosphoric acid are, upon the average, about the same as in crystallized apatite. In the tertiary and quarternary deposits there is a progressive and marked decrease in the proportion of fluorine, but this proportion remains during these epochs much higher than in modern times. It will, perhaps, be possible to use this means to fix the veritable age of certain human bones which have been found in the neighborhood of quaternary animals, but the deposits of which may have been disturbed and the bones mixed. We cannot at present, from these experiments, establish this as a general method for the determination, accurate or absolute, of the degree of antiquity of

human bones in all deposits, for the different chemical compositions of the deposits may produce differences in the composition of the bones which will neutralize all our efforts in this direction.

The incident at Billancourt affords an excellent illustration. Mons. Rivière, of Paris, sent to Mons. Carnot at the Ecole des Mines, two fragments of animal bones and one human tibia to be submitted to analysis (Bull. Soc. Anthrop., Paris: No. 6, 15 July, 1893, Vol. 4, 4th Serie, page 309). The animal bones were white, friable and quite dense; the human tibia was brownish-yellow, light and soft enough to crush under reasonable pressure. The ignition showed the following: In the animal bones, the organic matter was from 12.93 to 12.69; with the human tibia it was 19.65, and, therefore, the decomposition of the latter was much less than that of the first. The ash of the animal bone was a greenish-white; of the human, a bluish-gray attributable probably to phosphate of iron. The determination of peroxide of iron gave in effect 0.19 to 0.21 for the animal bone, and 3.06 for the human tibia. This difference gives a presumption against the age of the two sets of bones being the same. The proportions of carbonate of lime differed slightly; for carbonic acid, the animal bones gave from 6.06 to 4.75, while it was 6.15 in the human tibia. The determination of the phosphoric acid and fluorine were as follows:

	Fossil animal. Long bones.	Fossil animal. Scapula.	Modern? Human Tibia.
Phosphoric acid	34,30	35,67	28,72
Fluorine	1,43	1,84	0,17

The phosphoric acid, then, had diminished more in the human bones than in the animal as though the latter had been more ancient. But the relationship between the phosphoric acid and the fluorine is found as follows in the three cases:

23,9	19,4	168,9

As has been established in the table on page 447, the relation between the weight of the phosphoric acid and the weight of fluorine and water was in the neighborhood of 193 in modern bones, while it became reduced to 31 in the average of quaternary bones, and 19 for their average in bones of the pliocene period. Therefore, the animal bones found in the sands of Billancourt present a relative proportion of fluorine intermediate between the average of the quaternary bones and those of the pliocene, that is to say, for the one was 23.9, for the other, 19.4.

On the contrary, for the human tibia submitted to analysis, the relation is raised to 168.9 and it is, therefore, 8 times greater than in the animal bones, and is only slightly lower than that of the modern bones. We can, therefore, conclude that the human bone belongs to an age much more recent than those of the animal, and that if it was really in the ancient gravels of the Seine in the neighborhood of the found bones of the quaternary animal, it was only by reason of a natural change of position or else the result of accident.

It is believed that this new method of control may prove to be of utility in determining the problems relative to the antiquity of man. It often happens that in the excavations made in prehistoric stations, one encounters human bones associated with animal bones, whether in alluvial deposits, caverns or rock-shelters. If the man and the animal in these deposits were contemporaneous, their bones, having been exposed to the same influence and submitted to the same transformation, ought to have approximately the same proportion of phosphoric acid and fluorine. But if the human bones are of an age much more recent than those of the animal and have been introduced either by accident or fraud, we can, perhaps, find the proof by this chemical analysis and be able to detect the error by the difference in the relative proportions between their phosphoric acid and fluorine.

(*To be Continued.*)

THE GENERA OF BRANCHIOSTOMIDAE.

BY THEODORE GILL.

The work of Mr. Arthur Willey on "Amphioxus and the Ancestry of the Vertebrates" (N. Y., 1894) is a useful compilation of what is known respecting the general anatomical characteristics of the Branchiostomids, but much remains to be yet made known regarding structural details and the range of variation, not only within the family, but also within specific limits. A first step toward the proper examination of such variations is to segregate the species into groups distinguished by positive structural peculiarities or associations of characters. For the expression of such structural peculiarities, generic diagnoses and terms are the best expedients, and they will differentiate most clearly characters of secondary importance from those of tertiary rank and the common or family characters or those of primary rank. Unfortunately, Mr. Willey has not distinguished between the various grades of characters, but has thrown all the representatives of the family into one genus without any sectional subdivision and (adapting the sequence of Dr. E. A. Andrews), has interposed "*B. cultellum*" between "*B. caribæum*" and "*B. bassanum*," and even (unlike Dr. Andrews) added to the genus the *Asymmetron lucayanum* of Andrews. There appear to me, however, to be at least three well-marked genera. These are *Branchiostoma*, *Epigonichthys* and *Asymmetron*. Another (*Paramphioxus*) has been proposed by Prof. Haeckel (1893) for the "*Branchiostoma bassanum*" of Günther, and it is gratifying to find that my views seem to be in accord with that eminent master of discrimination and valuation of morphological characters and their expression in diagnostic form. Doubtless Prof. Haeckel has good reasons for the genus *Paramphioxus*, but he has not yet formulated its characters, although he has indicated that it has unilateral gonads, and, such being the case, it must be related to *Epigonichthys*, although apparently distinguished from it by difference in the relative development of the fins. A fifth genus is

apparently represented by the *B. pelagicum* of Günther, which may be named *Amphioxides*. The principal distinctive characters of generic importance appear to be the development of the gonads in two lateral rows or their restriction to one (right) side, the extent of the metapleural folds, the presence or want of what is generally called the ventral fin (sympodium), the extent and structure of the dorsal fin,[1] and the form of the posterior end of the body or tail.

The genera may be briefly defined as follows:

Branchiostoma.

Branchiostomids with bilateral gonads, a rayed sympodium, low dorsal fin, and sagittiform expansion of caudal fin membranes.

Contains *B. lanceolatum* and most other species.

Paramphioxus.

Branchiostomids with unilateral gonads, a rayed sympodium, low dorsal fin, and expanded caudal membranes.

Epigonichthys.

Branchiostomids with unilateral gonads, a reduced rayed sympodium, elevated dorsal fin, and expanded caudal fin-membranes.

Asymmetron.

Branchiostomids with unilateral gonads, no sympodium, low dorsal fin, and an extended attenuated tail.

Amphioxides.

Branchiostomids with bilateral (?) gonads, no rayed sympodium (?), low dorsal fin, expanded caudal membranes, and oral cirri aborted (?[2]).

[1] The so-called rays (Actinomimes) and their inclosing chambers (actinodomes) are characteristic of the Branchiostomids.

[2] "Buccal tentacles are absent," according to Günther. If such is really the case, and not the result of a failure in observation, the type is a very remarkable one, and would be an exception to a generally recognized character attributed to the family and even the order in the word "Cirrostomi."

P. S. Shortly before the proof of the present note came to hand, a brief article "On the species of Amphioxus," by J. W. Kirkaldy, became known to me; it is published in the Report of the British Association for 1894 (pp. 685, 686). Three genera are recognized, (1) *Branchiostoma* with 4 species, (2) *Heteropleuron* with 3 species, and (3) *Assymetron* with 1. *Heteropleuron* is a compound of *Paramphioxus* and *Epigonichthys*, and consequently the latter name should have been retained for it. *A. pelagicus* was overlooked by Mr. Kirkaldy as it had been previously by Messrs. Andrews and Willey.

RECENT LITERATURE.

Ord's Zoology.[1]—A patient bibliographic research undertaken by Mr. S. N. Rhoads to unearth a copy of the Second American Edition of Guthrie's Geography containing an account of North American Zoology by Mr. George Ord, was finally successful, and the one copy known to be extant was found in the possession of Dr. J. Solis Cohen of Philadelphia. Through the courtesy of the owner, Mr. Rhoads was allowed to reprint the part relating to Zoology, and in editing the work he has been zealous in reproducing as nearly as possible the style, form, paging, paragraphing, typography and inaccuracies of the original.

The desirability of a reprint of this rare book is evidenced by the numerous applications to librarians for citations from the work.

In an appendix Mr. Rhoads gives the complete titles of the different editions of Guthrie's Geography, some further historical data, and what may be termed a commentary on the species referred to by Mr. Ord. A number of names of American mammalia are settled beyond further disturbance.

A speaking likeness of the eminent naturalist faces the title page, and adds greatly to the interest of the volume.

[1] A Reprint of North American Zoology, by George Ord. Being an exact reproduction of the part originally compiled by Mr. Ord for Johnson & Warner, and first published by them in their Second American Edition of Guthrie's Geography in 1815. Edited by Mr. S. N. Rhoads. Haddonfield, N. J , 1894.

The Life of Richard Owen.[1]—In two octavo volumes of some 400 pages each, the Rev. Richard Owen has given the important incidents in the life of his grandfather, Sir Richard Owen, the leading traits in his character, and a record of his work, including his many important discoveries in anatomy and paleontology. The data upon which the biography is founded are compiled from a voluminous correspondence carefully preserved by Sir Richard Owen, comprising letters received and written, and also from his wife's diary, in which it was her custom to record fully every detail of their joint lives. As may be inferred, the "Life" is extremely interesting. The reader is on terms of intimate companionship from the first to the last page with the subject of the sketch, and is interested by turns in his domestic, social, and scientific character.

The second volume contains Huxley's essay on Owen's position in history of Anatomical Science, and also a Bibliography.

Among the illustrations are restorations of a number of extinct animals, the reconstruction of which occupied so large a portion of Professor Owen's life.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ALLEN, J. A.—Descriptions of Five New North American Mammals. Extr. Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist., Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

AARON, E. M.—The Butterfly Hunters in the Caribbees. From the Pub., Scribner's Sons, New York, 1894.

BAUR, G.—The Relationship of Lacertilian Genus Anniella Gray. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Nat. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

Biennial Report of the Director of the Ill. State Laboratory Nat. Hist. for 1893–94.

BRENSKE, E.—Die Melolonthiden der paleartictischen und orientalischen Regionen im königlichen Naturhistorischen Museum zu Brüssel. Extr. Mém. Soc. Entomol. de Belgique, 1894. From the author.

Bulletin No. 32, Division of Entomology. U. S. Dept. Agric. Washington, 1894.

Bulletins of the U. S. Geological Survey Nos. 97 to 117 inclusive. From the Survey.

CHAPMAN, F. M.—Remarks on Certain Land Mammals from Florida, with a List of the Species known to occur in the State. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus Nat. Hist. Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

[1] The Life of Sir Richard Owen. By the Rev. Richard Owen. In two Volumes. New York, 1894, D. Appleton & Co.

CLEMENS, P.—Die Ausseren Kiemen der Wirbeltiere. Aus dem anat. Inst. zu Freiburg i B., 1894. From the author.

CLEVENGER, S. V.—Mysophobia. Extr. Western Med. Reporter, 1894. From the author.

Customs Law of 1894 compared with Customs Law of 1890. Washington, 1894.

DAY, D. T.—Mineral Resources of the United States 1893. Washington, 1894. From the U. S. Geol. Survey.

DEAN, B.—A new Cladodont from the Ohio Waverly, *Cladoselache newberryi*. Extr. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., XIII, (Dec., 1893). From the author.

DEVIS, C. W.—The Lesser Chelonians of the Nototherian Drift. Extr. Proceeds. Roy. Soc., 1894. From the author.

FAIRCHILD, H. L.—Proceeds. of the Sixth Summer Meeting, held at Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 14 & 15, 1894. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 6, 1894. From the Society.

HERRICK, C. J.—The Cranial Nerves of *Amblystoma punctatum*. Extr. Journ. Comp. Neurology, Vol. IV, 1894. From the author.

HILL, R. T.—Notes on the Tertiary and Later History of the Island of Cuba. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVIII, 1894. From the author.

HOBBS, W. H.—Notes on a Trip to the Lipari Islands. Extr. Trans. Wisc. Acad. Sci. Arts & Letters, Vol. IX, 1894. From the author.

HOLLICK, A.—Fossil Salvinias, including description of a new species. Extr. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club, XXI, (June, 1894). From the author.

HOVEY, E. O.—A Study of the Cherts of Missouri. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLVIII, 1894. From the author.

KEYSER, L. S.—In Bird-Land. From the Pub., A. C. McClurg and Co., Chicago, 1894.

List of the Scientific Writings of R. H. Traquair.

MASON, O. T.—North American Bows, Arrows and Quivers. Extr. Smithsonian Report for 1893. Washington, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

Matériaux réunis par le Comité d'organization du congres internationaux à Moscou concernant les expéditions scientifiques, les excursions et les rapports sur les questions touchant le congrès. Deuxième et dernière Partie. Moscou, 1893.

MATTHEW, W. D.—The Intrusive Rocks near St. John, New Brunswick. Contrib. Geol. Dept. Columbia Coll., No. XXII. From the author. Extr. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIII, 1894. From the author.

MERRIAM, L. S.—Higher Education in Tennessee. Bureau of Education. Cir. of Information, No. 5, 1893. From the Bureau of Ed.

MILLER, S. A. AND GURLEY, W. F. E.—New Genera and Species of Echinodermata. Bull. No. 5, Ill. State Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894.

——Upper Devonian and Niagara Crinoids. Bull. No. 4, Ill. State. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1894. From the authors.

MCMURRICH, J. P.—A Text-Book of Invertebrate Morphology. New York, 1894. From Henry Holt and Company, Publishers.

PALACHE, C.—Lherzolite-Serpentine and Associated Rocks of the Potrero, San Francisco.——On a Rock from the Vicinity of Berkely containing a New Soda Amphibole. Extr. Bull. Dept. Geol. Univ. Cal., 1894. From the University.

PARKER, L. F.—Higher Education in Iowa. Bureau of Ed. Cir. of Information No. 6, 1893. Erom the Bureau of Ed.

PENROSE, R. A. F.—The Superficial Alteration of Ore Deposits. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. II, 1894. From the author.

POHLIG, H.—Sur un important exemplaire du *Cervus* (*Euryceros*) *hiberniae* (Owen). Extr. du Bull. Soc. de Geol., Paleon., et Hydrol. Tome VIII, 1894. ——Le Premier crane complet du *Rhinocéros* (*Caenopus*) *occidentalis* Leidy, l. c. Tome VII, 1893. From the author.

POWELL, L. P.—The History of Education in Delaware. Bureau of Ed. Cir. of Information No. 3, 1893. From the Bureau of Ed.

Press Bulletin No. 66, N. C. Agricultural Experiment Station, 1894.

Proceedings Indiana Academy of Sciences for 1893. From the Academy.

PROSSER, C. S.—Kansas River Section of the Permo-Carboniferous and Permian Rocks of Kansas. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 6, 1894. From the Society.

RANSOME, F. L.—The Geology of Angel Island. Extr. Bull. Dept. Geol. Univ. Cal., Vol. I, 1894. From the Univ.

RHOADS, S. N.—Reprint of the North American Zoology by George Ord. To which is added an Appendix on the more important Scientific and Historic Questions involved. Haddonfield, N. J., 1894. From the author.

RIES, H.—Microscopic Organisms in the Clays of New York State. Extr. N. Y. Acad. Sci., XIII, (March, 1894). From the Columbia College.

ROTHPLETZ, A.—Geotektonische Probleme Stuttgart, 1894. From the author.

SALMON, D. E.—Hog Cholera and Swine Plague. Farmer's Bull. No. 24, 1894. U. S. Dept. Agri. Bureau Animal Industry. From the Department.

SERGI, G.—The Varieties of the Human Species, Principles and Method of Classification. Smithsonian Misc. Coll., 969. From the Smithsonian Institution.

SHUFELDT, R. W.—On the Osteology of certain Cranes, Rails and the Allies, with remarks upon the Affinities. Extr. Journ. Anat. and Physiol., Vol XXIX, 1894. From the author.

SPENCER, J. W.—The Yumuri Valley of Cuba.——A Rock Basin. Extr. Geol. Mag. Vol. I, 1894. From the author.

STEINER, B. C.—The History of Education in Connecticut. Bureau of Ed. Cir. of Information No. 2, 1893. From the Bureau of Ed.

TAFEL, A. J.—Translation of Hensel's Bread from Stones. From the Pub, A. J. Tafel.

Thirteenth Annual Report 1891–92 U. S. Geological Survey, Part III, Irrigation. Washington, 1894. From the Survey.

Transactions of the Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons, Vol. III, 1894.

Visitor's Guide to the Collection of Birds found within fifty miles of the City of New York in the American Museum of Natural History.

WILSON, DR. T.—Man and the Mylodon. Extr. Am. Nat., 1892. From the author.

General Notes.

GEOGRAPHY AND TRAVELS.

The Greenland Scientific Expedition of 1895.—Efforts are now making to raise a fund of $12,000 for the purpose of bringing Mr. Peary and his two assistants home from Northwest Greenland early next fall, and, in connection with this, to prosecute scientific investigations during the available summer season. It is hoped, by this means, to charter and fit out a staunch steamer built for Arctic service and commanded by experienced Arctic navigators, which shall start from St. John's, Newfoundland, on or about July 5, 1895, for Inglefield Gulf, Northwest Greenland, lat. 78° N., Mr. Peary's headquarters. The cooperation of Museums, Scientific and Educational Institutions and individuals is invited, not only because they will thus assist in the return of Mr. Peary and in the preservation of the results of his extended labors, but also because such an expedition will afford the most favorable advantages to eight or ten specialists for obtaining the rich results that are possible in a prolific field that, for a generation to come, may not again be easily and economically accessible.

These Arctic waters have been traversed eight times without an accident by the four Peary expeditions, 1891–94. No Arctic authority will dispute the feasibility of carrying on the work now proposed.

If any members of the party desire to await in the vicinity of Godhaven, Disco Island, the return of the vessel, facilities will be found here for transportation to the neighboring mainland, which, with its ice-cap, its giant glaciers, its great sheets of overflow lavas, its abundant fossil remains, and its large variety of Arctic flora and fauna will reward search with many valuable results.

The vessel should reach the coast of Greenland by July 10 or 12, and should be able to arrive at Mr. Peary's camp late in July or early in August, if it is deemed best to make only few and short stops on the northerly trip. There will then remain four or five weeks for investigations in that exceptionally advantageous region, and still leave some time for work at more southerly points, where, owing to the influence of the East Greenland current, the conditions are unfavorable in the early part of the season. After the severe season of 1893–94, an open passage through Melville Bay and a favorable summer may reasonably be expected this year.

GLACIAL RESEARCHES.—Every scientific member of the four Peary expeditions gives his hearty endorsement of the plans for next summer's campaign. Professor T. C. Chamberlin, head Professor of Geology in the University of Chicago, and a member of the expedition of 1894, writes of the special advantages offered for glacial researches:

"The more I work upon the results gathered last summer, the more I congratulate myself upon having made the trip. The results grow constantly upon me, both in respect of their instructiveness and their fundamental importance. Surely no field is likely to be found which throws clearer light upon the problems of glaciology than the northern portion of Greenland. The facilities for study there presented are truly remarkable. The ends and sides of the glaciers are truncated, revealing their internal nature and their methods of work to a degree that could not well be anticipated."

On Bowdoin Bay, in Inglefield Gulf, Professor Chamberlin found, last summer, nine glaciers of varying forms and habits, within a half dozen miles. It is hardly possible to find any point north of Cape York where glaciers and ice-caps, profitable for study, are not near at hand.

ZOOLOGICAL WORK.—The study of marine life should be pursued upon a systematic plan. The results obtained by the Peary Auxiliary Expedition of 1894, clearly indicate that this work may be carried on with profit, and that large additions may be made to our knowledge of marine forms of Arctic life. Mr. C. E. Hite, of the University of Pennsylvania, a member of the Peary Auxiliary Expedition of 1892, says that the dredging results were remarkable for variety and interest. Professor Chamberlin says that, in his opinion, the glacial and biological lines in particular, may be worked harmoniously together. Not a few of our museums desire specimens of walrus, with which these waters abound. In 1893, Mr. Peary secured over twenty of these animals in a few days' hunt. White whale, seal, narwhal, reindeer, Arctic hare, blue fox, birds of various kinds, and insects, may also be procured.

ETHNOLOGICAL STUDIES.—The Anthropologist can hardly experience anything more instructive than first contact with the native or pure Eskimos, who, by isolation, have been preserved, in all respects, as the most primitive of human beings. They are to be found only in an almost inaccessible district of East Greenland and along the coast line, soon to be visited, between Cape York and Inglefield Gulf. Ethnological collections of great interest may be made at almost every point. The materials furnished by these people would equip a full ward in any Ethnological Museum; and here the primitive phase of

developmental anthropology may be studied with the greatest advantage.

Botanical and Other Work.—Complete botanical studies in this region, whose flora is developed in considerable variety by the continuous sunlight of a few short months, will be of much interest. It is desired also that artistic and excellent results of photography be secured in large variety. The photographs of glaciers already brought from this region show that nothing can be more helpful to the study of these phenomena than the graphic pictures revealing every phase of glacial activity. This region will afford to all the lines of work here mentioned nearly equal opportunities and very valuable results.

Mr. Peary, who has done great service in opening this interesting region to scientific study, will render every aid in his power to the expedition. His thorough knowledge of the natives, of methods of travel and work, and of points of interest, will greatly facilitate the present undertaking; and, conspicuous among its results, will be the fact that it will bring back, not only the fruits of its own labors, but also the product and records of the able and brilliant explorer who, for several years, has devoted all his time, energy and money to the study of Arctic life and phenomena, and to widening the bounds of geographic knowledge in the North Polar area.

The following resolution was passed by the Council of the American Geographical Society at its meeting on March 2, 1895: "*Resolved*, That the American Geographical Society heartily approves Mrs. Josephine Diebitsch Peary's project for the relief of Mr. Peary, and the prosecution of Arctic scientific research, and that it hereby contributes one thousand dollars towards the expenses of such expedition, provided that other subscriptions, sufficient to make up the sum required to send the expedition, are obtained by Mr. Diebitsch."

The business management of the expedition will be in the hands of the undersigned, Mr. Emil Diebitsch, who was a member of the expedition of 1894.

A limited number of Scientific Societies, Educational Institutions, or individuals, contributing $1,000 to the fund, will be entitled to have each a representative on the Expedition, who shall be approved by the scientific leader. The expenses of each member over and above $1,000, will be the cost of his scientific outfit, transportation from his home to St. John's, and from New York or Philadelphia to his home. The proposed work will require three months.

All communications and requests for further information should be addressed to

Emil Diebitsch,
Business Manager of the Greenland Scientific Expedition of 1895,
2014 Twelfth St., N. W., Washington, D. C.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Recent Books.

Fletcher. The Optical Indicatrix and the Transmission of Light in Crystals.[2]—This treatise is an important one for mineralogical students because of its simple form and style and its easy mathematical demonstrations. It is Fletcher's opinion that, since Fresnel's hypothesis that the medium for transmission of light—the ether—is incompressible, has been shown to be untenable, it should be abandoned by teachers. The newer theory of Neumann and MacCullagh that the ether is compressible, he supports, but wisely advises that since we may be dealing with only an approximate mechanical analogy, it is best to make use of terms which do not commit one to either of the hypotheses. The surface of elasticity he proposes to call the *optical indicatrix*. The wave surface of Fresnel he prefers to call the *ray surface*, and *ray front* is substituted for wave front. The plane passing through the ray and the normal to the plane of polarization, he designates simply as the *transverse plane*. The optic axes of biaxial crystals are called *bi-normals*, and the "secondary optic axes," or directions of common ray velocity, he calls *bi-radials*. The author shows that Fresnel did not, as supposed, arrive at the wave surface as a deduction from his theory of the incompressible elastic ether, but by a simple generalization before his theory of the ether was developed. Chapter II, of Fletcher's work, is devoted to the evolution of the optical indicatrix, and begins by remarkably simple statements of the accepted views concerning the nature of light, its transmission in isotropic media, reflection, refraction, polarization, etc., with the facts on which they are based. The ray surface and indicatrix are then developed from empirical data. It is unfortunate that the printing of the book should have been so badly done. It has been translated into German by Ambronn and König[3].

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] The Optical Indicatrix and the Transmission of Light in Crystals, By L. Fletcher, M. A., F. R. S. Pp. xii and 112. Henry Frowde, London, 1892. (Reprinted from the Mineralogical Magazine).

[3] Die Optische Indicatrix, Eine geometrische Darstellung der Lichtbewegung in den Krystallen, von L. Fletcher, uebersetzt von H. Ambronn u. W. König. Pp. ix and 69. Barth, Leipzig, 1893. Price, M. 3.

Hecht. Introduction to the Calculation of Crystals.[4]—The author of this valuable little book states in his preface that it gives by the method which originated with him, the general solution to the problems which arise in the calculation of crystals, and outlines a course which must, in every case, lead to the result. The necessary mathematical formulæ recommended are not difficult. A simple method is also given for making the stereographic and parallel projections. Numerous examples for practice are included in the book.

Behrens. Manual of Microchemical Analysis.[5]—This most valuable handbook is the best that has appeared treating the subject of microchemical analysis. Its appearance first in English, for it will undoubtedly be translated into German, is especially fortunate for American students. The book was written in English by Professor Behrens and edited by Professor Judd. The introductory chapter by the latter is an excellent resumé of the mechanical and chemical methods of modern petrography. Besides devising many new methods, Behrens has rigorously tested all the older ones, and furnishes data in this handbook showing the reliability and delicacy of each method. He has been careful to insure that errors arising from the differences in conditions of crystallization shall be excluded. As is well-known, the principle of Behrens' method is to get the element to be determined in the form of a sulphate, the basis for the reactions. He insists that micro-chemical reactions, to come into general use, must be suited to work with a minimum of material and secure results in a minimum of time. Part I of the work describes apparatus and reagents and the reactions which determine each element. Part II gives a systematic scheme of analysis, and has special sections for the examination of water, ores, rocks, alloys, and combinations of the rare elements. The book is full of ingenious suggestion, and should be in the library of every petrographer.

Baumhauer. Results of Methods of Etching in Crystallographical Investigation.[6]—Baumhauer, who, more than anyone

[4] Anleitung zur Krystallberechnung von Dr. Benno Hecht. Pp. 76, with 1 pl. and 5 oiled paper charts to be used in stereographic projection. Barth, Leipzig, 1893.

[5] A Manual of Microchemical Analysis, by Professor H. Behrens, with an introductory chapter by Professor John W. Judd. Pp. xxv and 246 and 84 cuts. MacMillan & Co., London and New York, 1894. Price, $1.50.

[6] Die Resultate der Aetzmethode in der krystallographischen Forschung, an einer Reihe von krystallisirten Körpen dargestellt von Dr. H. Baumhauer. Pp. 131, 21 cuts, and an atlas of 12 plates. Wilhelm Engelmann, Leipzig, 1894. Price, M. 16.

else has developed the elegant and accurate methods of etching crystals, gives us in the introduction of this work a most admirable resumé of the work that has been done and the methods that are in common use. Not only etched figures (Aetzfiguren or Aetzgrübchen), but v. Ebner's Lösungsgestalten, Hamberg's Prärosionsflächen, and Becke's Lösungsoberflächen are discussed. The studies of Meyer, Penfield, and Gill, on the forms derived by prolonged etching of spheres of quartz with hydrofluoric acid and the alkaline carbonates, and those of Hamberg on forms assumed by cylinders of Iceland spar etched with hydrochloric acid, are correlated. The author discusses in detail the application of the methods of etching to the determination of isomorphous relations. The greater part of the work is devoted to detailed descriptions of a number of important minerals on which the study of etched figures has been of special significance. Among these are the minerals: cryolite, apatite, Zinnwaldite, dolomite, nepheline, datolite, leucite, and boracite. The plates are particularly beautiful, and are suited to lecture demonstration.

Czapski. Theory of Optical Instruments.[7]—Mineralogists and petrographers who have occasion to test the working or to determine the constants of compound microscopes, will find this recent work of the scientific expert of the Zeiss Optical Works at Jena of much practical utility. The greater part of the work is devoted to a complicated mathematical exposition of Abbe's theories of optical instruments, this latter term being interpreted to include only those instruments which form images of external objects, chief among which are the eye, camera lens, microscope, and telescope. The portion, however, which will find most use among mineralogists and petrographers, is included in the last two chapters. Here the compound microscope, with its modern accessories, is described in respect to construction and use, and methods are given for the practical determination of its optical constants.

Fuess. Instrument Catalogue.[8]—R. Fuess, the well-known goniometer and microscope maker, has issued a supplement to his catalogue of 1891. The supplement treats of goniometers, universal apparatus, microscopes (with many recently devised attachments), grinding apparatus, mounting materials and collections of thin sections.

[7] Theorie der optischen Instrumente nach Abbe, von Dr. Siegfried Czapski. Trewendt, Breslau, 1893. Price, M. 9.60. (Reprinted from Vol. II of Winkelmann's Handbuch der Physik.)

[8] Ergänzungen zum Preis-Verzeichnisse 1891, über krystallographische und petrographische Instrumente, von R. Fuess, Berlin-Steglitz, 1894. Pp. 56.

The catalogue is very greatly increased in value by its references to the literature on the construction and use of each piece of apparatus which it describes.

Klockmann. Text-Book of Mineralogy.[1]—While the English language can boast the best completed reference work on mineralogy—the sixth edition of Dana's System—it is a lamentable fact that it does not possess a single modern class text of the subject. In contrast with this, the Germans have several, the best being those of Tschermak and Bauer. To these has been recently added another by Klockmann, the Professor of Mineralogy and Geology in the Royal Mining School at Clausthal. Klockmann's text is somewhat shorter than any of the others, having but 467 pages (Tschermak, 606; Bauer, 562), but by means of synoptic descriptions and abbreviations in the systematic portions, it is made to include nearly as much material. The book is a very valuable acquisition, and, to the writer of these notes, seem to possess some advantages over either Tschermak or Bauer for the use of its material in the general courses of American universities and colleges. Excellent judgment has been shown in the selection and arrangement of material, and, perhaps, because of the author's position in a mining academy, the minerals which are of economic importance are given more prominence, and more stress is laid upon the geological occurrence and the mineral association than upon the list of localities. The great aid to the memory which the dualistic formulæ furnish seems to be a sufficient reason for making use of them with elementary classes. In view of the general adoption of the index symbols, either alone or with the Naumann's symbols, it will probably be questioned whether it is wise to make exclusive use of the latter symbols in a text-book, but it is difficult to give students familiarity with both systems at the outset without drawing too much of their attention from more important matters, and the student finds it easier to deal with parameters than with indices. The section on the optical properties of minerals is probably the best in the book. In the descriptive portion, symbols, abbrevations, italics, and small type have been used to excellent advantage to aid the eye in referring to the descriptions and to indicate degrees of importance of the subject matter. In the appendix is included, first, synoptical statements concerning minerals of economic importance—ores, gems, etc.; and, second, a key

[1] Lehrbuch der Mineralogie für Studierende und zum Selbstunterricht, bearbeitet von Dr. F. Klockmann. Pp. xii and 467, with 430 cuts in the text. Enke, Stutgart, 1892. Price, M.

for the determination of the common minerals from an examination of their physical properties.

American mineralogists will look forward with interest to the text-book of mineralogy which is now in preparation for MacMillan & Co., by Mr. H. A. Miers, of the British Museum.

W. H. Hobbs.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

Granite Inclusions in Gabbro.—Inclusions of granite in the gabbro of the Cuillin Hills, Skye, England, afford excellent illustrations of the effects produced by the fusion of acid rocks on a molten basic one. The granite in question is reported by Judd[2] to be a biotite or a hornblende-biotite variety. Near the periphery of the mass the biotite and hornblende are replaced by augite, and granophyre is developed in the interstices between the phenocrysts. The gabbro, in its passage upward, broke fragments from this granite, especially from its peripheral portions, and changed them completely. The granophyric intergrowth was fused and changed to a rhyolitic glass, marked by flow lines and filled with spherulites and lithophysae. In a few instances, some of the larger granophyre groups have escaped complete fusion, in which case, their remnants remain as nuclei of large compound spherulites. Imbedded in the glass are the large crystals of the granite. The quartzes have been cracked, and into the cracks glassy material has been pressed. The feldspars are also cracked, and in the crevices thus formed, secondary feldspars have been deposited. The original augites have disappeared, and in their places are aggregates of magnetite and other secondary products. The most interesting features of the altered inclusions are the spherulites. Simple and composite varieties are both common, and the trichitic kinds described by Cross are also met with. The centers of the spherulites are nearly always grains of quartz or of orthoclase, or groups of granophyre, as already mentioned. Pyrite and fayalite are both new products of the metamorphic action.

The Geology of Pretoria, South Africa.—A long and interesting account of the geology of the gold fields near Pretoria, in the

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., xlix, p. 175.

South African Republic, has appeared under Molengraaf's[3] name. The major portion of the paper is taken up with descriptions of the geological features of the region. There are in it, however, several items of petrographic interest. The oldest formation of the region embraces granites and crystalline schists. The former rock-type includes tonalites and orthoclase-plagioclase-microcline granites. In some places the rocks show evidences of dynamic metamorphism. Among the rocks associated with the granite are sericite-schists, actinolite-schists and amphibolites. Above these is another schist formation, comprising quartzites, clay slates, corundum-schists and porphyroids, and chiastolite-schists, cut by diabase dykes. The corundum porphyroid resembles a feldspar porphry. Large crystals of biotite and large corundum individuals are in a groundmass of quartz and chlorite. The whole rock is besprinkled with quartz grains. Above the schists are bedded fragmentals, with which are associated diabases, quartz-porphyres and amygdaloids. In one of the diabases a diallagic augite and a primary hornblende were detected. In the carboniferous sediments south of Reitzburg are quartz gabbro and quartz diabases, and in the Rhenosterkop in the diamond fields at Driekop, in the Orange Free States, is a quartz-amphibole gabbro containing magnetite, biotite, primary hornblende, diallage and plagioclase. The pyroxene is striated parallell to oP, and is twinned parallel to $\infty P\bar{\infty}$.

The Gabbro of the Adirondacks.—The gabbro associated with anorthosites of the Adirondacks are described by Smyth[4] as very similar to the Baltimore gabbros. They are best developed at Morehouseville and at Wilmurt Lake in the valley of West Canada Creek. The rock is a norite, in some phases a hypersthene-gabbro, both containing a brown hornblende regarded as original. The hypersthene, especially in the foliated varieties of the gabbro, which have been rendered schistose by pressure, sends tongues out into the contiguous feldspar. This stringing out of the pyroxene is so closely connected with the development of the foliation of the rock that it is believed to be a dynamic phenomenon. An analysis of the gabbro gave:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MgO	CaO	Na_2O	K_2O	H_2O	Total
46.85	18.00	6.16	8.76	8.43	10.17	2.19	.09	.30 =	100.95

A black garnetiferous hornblende gneiss, which is associated with the other gneisses in the neighborhood of the gabbro, is thought to be re-

[3] Neues Jahrb. f. Miner. B. B., ix, p. 174.

[4] Amer. Jour. Sci., xlviii, 1894, p. 54.

lated to the latter rock, from which it is believed to have been derived by pressure. Around the garnets are rims composed of radiating tongues of hypersthene or of hornblende. Green hornblende is present in the gneiss in addition to the brown variety, and all the other components of the gabbro are represented in either the fresh or the altered condition.

The Dykes of the Thousand Islands.—The granites, gneisses and other rocks of the Admiralty Group of the Thousand Islands in the St. Lawrence River are cut by numerous dikes of a dark rock. These, to the number of thirty, have been studied by Smyth.[5] They are all normal diabases and olivine diabases. In the latter variety the olivine is often surrounded by a reaction rim composed of radiating plates of tremolite. The magnetite in many of the rocks of both varieties is separated from the plagioclase by a rim of biotite. This is absent when the mineral is in contact with the other rock components, hence it is regarded as a true reaction rim between the iron oxides and the feldspar.

Analcite-Diabases from California.—A series of dykes, from San Luis, Obispo Co., California, are described by Fairbanks[6] as consisting of two distinct portions. The main one is dark and fine-grained, and the other a hard, light, rock cutting the former in dykes. Both possess the same general features in the thin section, but the lighter rock possesses them in greater perfection. It consists of lath-shaped basic plagioclase, lamellar diallage and analcite. The latter mineral occurs as irregular masses in the feldspar, in wedge-shaped pieces between the plagioclase, in the form of hexagonal or rounded grains partly enclosed within the feldspars, and as the lining of cavities in the rock. It is supposed to have been derived from nepheline, as the mass analysis of the rock shows it to be very rich in sodium:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	CaO	MgO	K_2O	Na_2O	H_2O	Cl	Total
50.55	20.48	2.66	4.02	7.30	4.24	2.27	8.37	.44	tr	= 100.33

The analcite is changed partly to an aggregate of green fibres, and partly to natrolite. In the wedge-shaped areas between the plagioclase the mineral also contains prehnite crystals, and is bordered here and there by a doubly refracting substance supposed to be a soda feldspar. These are both believed to be alteration products of the analcite.

[5] Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., xiii, p. 209.

[6] Bull. Dept. Geol. Univ. Cal., Vol. I, p. 273.

In some of the dykes the structure is ophitic, and in others, panidiomorphic. If the author's view as to the origin of the analcite is correct, these rocks are clearly related to teschnites.

A Quartz-Keratophyre from Wisconsin.—Weidman[7] has investigated the porphyritic rock overlying the Baraboo quartzites of Wisconsin, and has shown it to be a quartz-keratophyre. It shows all the features of a lava, and is associated with tuffs and a sericite schist. The schist is at the contact of the keratophyre with the quartzite, and is evidently a result of shearing of the eruptive. The latter is porphyritic, with plagioclase and anorthoclase phenocrysts (often fractured by movements of the lava), and a few partially dissolved quartz phenocrysts in a fine-grained holocrystalline groundmass of quartz and feldspar, which, in addition to the phenocrysts mentioned, contains imbedded in it ilmenite, biotite and zircon. Many specimens show a fluxion structure and some are spherulitic—the spherules being sometimes secondary and sometimes primary bodies. An analysis of a sample of the rock gave:

SiO_2	Al_2O_3	FeO	CaO	K_2O	Na_2O	H_2O	SO_3	Total
73.00	15.61	1.95	.79	.88	4.95	1.06	.76 =	99.00

The series of bulletins, of which the author's article forms the second number, is well printed and is apparently well edited. It is a valued addition to the list of science bulletins now being published by American colleges.

Notes.—The crystalline limestones of Warren Co., N. J., contain a large number of accessory minerals, which are described by Westgate.[8] It contains irregular masses or concretions of pyroxene, hornblende, magnetite and biotite. Quartz, tourmaline, apatite, graphite and garnet are also present in it. The quartz and pyroxene are so abundant that, in some cases, they constitute rock-bodies, composed of interlocking grains of their principal constituents, with a small admixture of some others.

The nickeliferous pyrrohotite of the Gap Mine, Lancaster, Pa., forms a peripheral zone around the eastern end of an amphibolite lens, which, according to Kemp,[9] is an altered norite or peridotite. The ore is irregularly intermingled with the hornblende of the amphibolite,

[7] Bull. Univ. Wis. Science Ser., Vol. I, p. 35.
[8] Amer. Geologist, Vol. xiv, p. 308.
[9] Trans. Amer. Inst. Min. Engin., Oct.. 1894.

filling interstices between its crystals. The author is inclined to regard the ore as having separated from the rock magma, but, whether in accordance with the Soret principle, or not, he is unwilling to say.

A variolite in a small dyke at Dunmore Head, County Down, Ireland, is described by Cole[10] as an altered glass containing spherulites composed of cryptocrystalline material with a delicately radial structure. Cracks traverse the spherulites and also the groundmass of the rocks. Into some of those in the spherulites glass has been forced. Occasionally the nuclei of spherulites are crystals of plagioclase.

In a general geological article on the Essex and Willsboro' Townships in Essex Co., N. Y., White[11] records the existence of a number of bostonite, fourchite, camptonite and other dykes cutting the country rocks of the region.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

The Lakes of Central Africa.—Concerning the origin of the Central African lakes, Dr. D. Kerr-Cross advances the theory that these lakes were in the first instance, arms of the sea, as the Red Sea is at the present time. During Cenozoic time the whole continent participated in a general movement resulting in the crushing, subsidence, faulting, and upheaval which are evident on every hand. The fauna living on during these successive changes has gradually adapted itself to the varying environment. This theory is founded on the following facts collated from the author's own observations, and those of other East African travelers:

1. East Africa is a country of table-lands.

2. Its lakes, Tanganyika, Nyasa, Rulswa, Bangweolo, Newero, and to some extent those further north—not to speak of the lesser lakes—run more or less in the lie of the continent north and south, and are separated from the sea to the east by highland, and are environed by great mountain systems remote from those of the coast range.

3. The lakes are all at high elevation.

4. Some of the lakes have evidence of great volcanic activity having taken place in late geological time. There are recently extinct craters, and hot springs and lava flows.

[10] Geol. Magazine, April, 1894, p. 220.

[11] Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., xiii, p. 214.

5. There is a decided parallelism between the lakes and the strike of the mountains, and they occupy vast valleys surrounded by high ground or table-land.

6. The mountains consist chiefly of crystalline and schistose rocks and gneiss.

7. The number of the lakes in the centre of the continent is great, some are salt, some brackish with sodium and magnesium salts, and some are fresh.

8. Most of them have islands.

9. Some are surrounded by markedly escarped hills, with terraces rising from them. Some of these terraces denote a former higher level.

10. In some places the lakes are extremely deep. Notably Lake Nyasa shows great variation of level.

11. The fauna shows a marked resemblance to marine forms. (Geog. Journ., Feb., 1895.)

Structure of Triarthrus.—Additional discoveries relating to Triarthrus give rise to the following observation, by Mr. C. E. Beecher, upon its general organization:

"The simplicity and primitiveness of the trilobite structure will first impress the student. The variable number of segments in the thorax and pygidium in the different genera shows the unstable metameric condition of the class. The head alone seems to have a permanent number of segments and appendages. . . . . . . With the exception of the antennules, all other paired appendages of the animal seem to agree in every point of structure, and vary only in the relative development of certain parts. The appendages of the pygidium are ontogenetically the youngest, and express the typical phyllopodiform structure. Passing anteriorly, the joints become less leaf-like, until in the anterior thoracic legs they are quite slender, and the limbs resemble those of schizopods. Corresponding to this, there is through the whole series, a gradual development of a process from the coxopodite, forming a gnathobase to the limb. On the head these serve as true manducatory organs. Posteriorly, they were like the basal endites of *Apus*, and enabled the trilobite to convey food along the entire length of the axis to the mouth."

In regard to the affinities of the Trilobita, and especially their relations to Apus, Mr. Beecher points out while a general similarity of of the cephalic organs of *Apus* and *Triarthrus* is apparent, yet there are important structural features of other parts of the body in the

latter which are quite dissimilar from *Apus* and the higher crustacea, and the exact relations of the trilobite with any one group cannot be considered as fixed. Points of likeness may be established with almost every order, showing chiefly the relationship between the trilobite and the ancestors of the modern Crustacea. (Amer. Geol., Vol. XV, 1895.)

Land Animals of the Canadian Paleozoic.—The paucity of fossil remains of land animals in the older rocks renders the finding of new material of special importance. Accordingly, the announcement by Sir William Dawson of the discovery of a number of Paleozoic air-breathing animals is of great interest. Forty-three individuals, representing a number of species, have been taken from the interior of two erect trees in the Joggins Coal Mine—the same locality in which the first known Paleozoic land snail was found in 1851.

Descriptions of these remains are embodied by Sir William Dawson in a Synopsis of Air-breathing Animals of the Paleozoic in Canada, up to 1894. The Synopsis contains references to the publications in which the various species have been described, and to their localities, discoverers, and dates of discovery and description. The species described in the Synopsis are distributed as follows:

Vertebrata 26; all Batrachia.

Arthropoda 33; viz., Insects, Scorpions, Myriapods.

Mollusca 5; Pulmonate Snails.

Four of the vertebrate species are named for the first time in this paper—two from osseous remains, and two from foot-prints.

The paper concludes with a note of advice to collectors as to where and how to obtain this valuable Paleozoic material. (Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, Sect. IV, 1894.)

The Devonian System of Eastern Pennsylvania and New York.—In a paper containing an account of a field investigation of the Devonian system of eastern Pennsylvania and New York, Mr. Prosser takes exception to the terms used by the Pennsylvania Geological Survey and proposes certain changes to bring the correlation of the Pennsylvania section nearer to that of New York. From paleontological data Mr. Prosser has been enabled to compare the formations of this region with the typical sections of the Devonian system of Central New York.

Mr. Prosser finds the Marcellus shale clearly defined, the Hamilton (of White) the Genesee shale (of White) and Tully limestone (of

White) constitute the Hamilton stage; true Genesee shales and Tully limestones are wanting; the Chemung (of White) is found to be Lower Portage; beginning with the Starucca sandstones and New Milford red shales there is a series of deposits equivalent to the Oneonta sandstones of New York; the line of demarkation between the Chemung and Catskill lies at the base of the sandstones overlying the Montrose shales; and, finally, the Mount Pleasant Conglomerate on the Pocono Plateau represents the base of the Pocono.

The classification proposed by Prosser then would be as follows:

Lower Carboniferous	Pocono	Mount Pleasant Conglomerate.
Upper Devonian	Catskill	Mount Pleasant Red Shale. Elk Mountain sandstone and shale. Cherry Ridge Group. Honesdale sandstones.
	Chemung	Portage (including Oneonta) (of Prosser). Chemung (of Prosser).
Middle Devonian	Hamilton	Hamilton (Prosser). Marcellus shales.
Lower Devonian	Corniferous	Upper Helderberg. Cauda-galli grit.

The English Tarns.—While investigating the Tarns of Lakeland, England, with the view of determining their origin, Mr. J. E. Marr discovered that many basins supposed to be rock-bound were in reality not true rock-basins, although the streams issuing from them run over solid rock close to the surface of the lake. The facts as observed by the author are these: Some of the tarns were moraine-dammed at the exit. Should the exit of the lake thus formed immediately overlie the old river-bed, the lake would have a brief existence, for the morainic material would soon be worn away. If, however, the lowest point of the morainic barrier did not lie vertically over the old river valley, the out-let stream would cut rapidly until it reached the level of the rock, and then in the majority of cases would cut sideways along the junction of the rock and the drift until it reached its original position, when the lake would be drained. But if a ridge of rock lay between the position attained by the stream issuing from the lake and the position of the former valley-bottom, denudation would be retarded,

the lakelet would become much more permanent, and its basin would be apparently rock-bound, with its surplus water flowing over a rocky outlet.

Mr. Marr concludes since many of the Tarns he examined are instances of the third class described above, that the lakes of that region, at least, give no support to the theory that the basins in which they occur were hollowed out by ice. (Quart. Journn. Geol. Soc. Feb., 1895.)

The Loess of Northern China.—The superficial deposits of Shantung formed the subject of a paper by Messrs. Skertchly and T. W. Kingsmill read before the Geological Society of London at a recent meeting in which some interesting facts were made known concerning the Loess of that region. The Loess east of the Pamirs is extensively developed over an area of over one million square miles. It is sometimes over 2000 feet thick, and occurs up to several thousand feet above sea-level. Evidence was brought forward by the authors with the intention of establishing the absolute want of connection between the Chinese Loess and the present river-systems, its original stratified condition (as shown by variation of tint and horizontality of layers of concretions) and its subsequent rearrangement to a great extent. The absence of marine shells was discussed, and the suggestion thrown out that the shells had been destroyed by percolating water. The authors gave their reasons for supposing that the Loess is a marine formation, and stated that the sea need not have reached to a higher level than 600 feet above the present sea-level, for the Pamir region where it occurs, 7000 feet above the sea, is an area of special uplift. They maintained that there are no proofs of the glaciation of Northern and Eastern Asia, so that Chinese Loess could have no connection with an area of glaciation. The zoological, ethnological, historical and traditionary evidence alike pointed to the former depression of Asia beneath the sea, and the subsequent dessication of the land consequent upon re-elevation. (Nature, March, 1895.)

Geological News, Paleozoic.—In studying the remains of Radiolarians and Sponges in the precambrian rocks of Bretagne, M. L. Cayeux arrives at the following conclusions:

(1). There exists at the base of the precambrian of Bretagne numerous sponge spicules representing many species.

(2). All, or at least nearly all, the orders of the siliceous sponges were in existence at this early period.

(3). The precambrian Radiolarians are the oldest known rhizopods, and of the Sponges the phtanites are the first in point of time. (Revue Scientifique Feb., 1895.)

The zinc deposits in the Galena limestone of the Upper Mississippi are unique in that they occur in practically undisturbed strata that show no evidence of metamorphoric action, and are found in crevices of comparatively limited extent downward. The ores are the carbonate, sulphide and silicate. As to their origin, it is suggested by A. G. Leonard that the zinc comes from the limestones in which occur the crevices. It was deposited along with the sediments by the waters of the Silurian sea into which the metallic salts were washed from preexisting land surfaces. After deposition in the limestome beds the zinc was concentrated in the crevices by the action of drainage water percolating through the metal-bearing beds. (Proceeds, Iowa Acad. Sci. Vol. I, Pt. IV, 1894.)

MESOZOIC.—In commenting on the Sauropodous dinosaur recently found in Madagascar, Mr. Lydekker notes first, that it belongs to a hitherto imperfectly known genus, first described from the Jurassic rocks of England, under the name Bothriospondylus; secondly, the lateral cavities of the vertebræ had no connection with any honeycombing of the interior, and, finally, this fossil completes the evidence that gigantic sauropodous dinosaurs ranged over Europe, India, Madagascar and North and South America during the Jurassic and Cretacic periods. From these facts Mr. Lydekker infers that, since the whole world was inhabited by such closely allied reptiles, the great continents were intimately connected with each other, and the evolution of distinct regional faunas and the separation of large southern island-continents (now, for the most part reunited with more northern lands) took place during the early Cenozoic period. (Knowledge, March, 1895.)

The remarkable resemblance of the jaws and dentition of the Cretaceous fish Erisichthe to those of the Upper Jurassic genus Hypsocormus extends to the pectoral fins and the axial skeleton, so that Mr. A. S. Woodward concludes that Erisichthe is not a "Teleostean" in the ordinary acception of the term, and that none of its known characters warrant its separation from the family to which the Jurassic genera Hypsocormus and Pachycormus belong. (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 1894.)

CENOZOIC.—A revision of the Cenozoic deposits of the Texas Coastal Plain has been made necessary through the accumulation of new

stratigraphic and paleontologic evidence by the State Geologist, Prof. E. T. Dumble. Of the Eocene beds, the divisions below the Fayette are retained, but the Fayette is limited to the basal sandy portion of the beds originally bearing the name, and characterized by the opalized wood it contains. The succeeding clays are called Frio, and they mark the close of the Eocene. The Neocene divisions, beginning with the lowest, are Oakville, Lapara (the coastal representative of the Blanco), Lagarto and Reynosa. The last is a widely distributed bed of gravel cemented by lime and interbedded with clays and limy sands. The basal beds of the Plistocene are the Equus, the direct correlatives of the Equus of the Llano Estacado, which are followed in turn by the Coast Clays, and the Coast Sands. (Trans. Texas Acad. Sci., 1894).

An account of an important find of Mastodon bones (*M. americanus*) near the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, is given by Mr. Seth Hayes. At least three individuals are represented. One complete jaw of an old animal, as indicated by the excessive amount of wear of the last molars presents the unique feature of two mandibular tusks. On Prof. Orton's authority it is stated that the bed from which these remains were taken is of Postglacial origin. (Journ. Cin. Nat. Hist. Soc., Jan., 1895.)

BOTANY.[1]

Notes on Mexican Lichens. I.—Sometime since a quantity of lichen material from Mexico was placed in my hands for study. The collection was made by Mr. Jared G. Smith and Professor Lawrence Bruner on and about Mt. Orizaba, in the latter part of 1891 and in the months of January and February, 1892.

The following annotated list it given as a report of the results of the study of certain genera represented in the collection, and will be followed from time to time by other "notes" as the remainder of the material is worked over.

Ramalina.

R. linearis (L. f.; Sw.) Tuckerm. Trees, etc. Orizaba. (Bruner 50).

This agrees with specimens in hb. Tuck. under this name, but is not the *linearis* of Nylander. Spores straight or curved, $\frac{12\text{–}18}{4\frac{1}{2}\text{–}7}$ mic.

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

R. laevigata Fr. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 52).

R. denticulata (Eschw.) Nyl. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith and Bruner 53). Spores more or less curved, $\frac{13\text{–}16}{4\text{–}5}$ mic.

R. denticulata canalicularis Nyl. Trees. Orizaba. (Bruner 54). Differs from the species in being smaller, slenderer, and the main branches becoming divided into many attenuate, channelled branches. Apothecia much as in the species. Spores smaller.

R. calicaris fastigiata (Pers.) Fr. Trees. Orizaba. Alt. 12,000 ft. (Smith 56).

R. calicaris fraxinea (L.) Fr. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 55). Apparently not as common as the preceding.

R. pollinaria Ach.? var.? "Trees in forest, slope of Mt. Orizaba, alt. 9–12,000 ft." (Smith 89).

Though this lichen has the aspect of *pollinaria* it differs in being more rigid, larger, and more densely branched, and in having narrower spores. It may prove to be undescribed.

Cetraria.

C. madreporiformis (Ach.) Müll. A single specimen on earth on Mt. Orizaba. (Smith 3).

Evernia.

E. furfuracea (L.) Mann. Trees. N. W. slope of Mt. Orizaba. (Smith 5).

Very plentiful at an altitude of 11,000–12,500 ft.

Usnea.

U. florida (L.) Hoffm. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 6).
Abundant at 12,000 ft. alt.

U. florida strigosa Ach. Trees. Orizaba. (Bruner 8).
Plentiful.

U. florida mollis (Stirt.) Wainio. On oak trees, slope of Mt. Orizaba at Jalapasco. Alt. 9–11,000 ft. Not uncommon. (Smith 80).

U. florida rubiginea Michx. Trees. Orizaba. Rare. (Smith 79).

U. hirta (L.) Hoffm. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 7).

U. ceratina Ach. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 9).

U. angulata Ach. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 13).

U. longissima Ach. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 14).

U. cavernosa Tuckerm. "Hanging from branches of oak trees, Jalapasco." Alt. 10–12,000 ft. Abundant. (Smith 15).

This species is sometimes mistaken for *U. plicata*, but may be readily distinguished by the scarcity of fibrils and by the lacunose surface, even when sterile.

Alectoria.

A. ochroleuca rigida Fr. On earth. Orizaba. Common. (Smith 1).

A. fremontii Tuckerm. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 4). Often mixed with *Usnea cavernosa.*

Theloschistes.

Th. flavicans (Sw.) Müll. Abundant on trees. Orizaba. (Smith 41).

This is certainly distinct from *Th. chrysophthalmus* and should be maintained as a species.

Parmelia.

P. perlata (L.) Ach. "Growing on rocks near warm springs," Aguascalientes; Orizaba. (Smith and Bruner 27).

The thallus is not always as smooth as is common in this species.

P. latissima Fee. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 28).

Thallus sometimes isidiophorous.

P. perforata (Jacq.) Ach. Trees. Orizaba. Common. (Smith and Bruner 29).

P. perforata hypotropa Nyl. Trees. Orizaba. (Bruner 30).

P. cetrata Ach. Oak trees N. W. slope of Mt. Orizaba. Alt. 10–12,000 ft. (Smith 31).

P. revoluta (Floerke) Nyl. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 33).

P. kamtschadalis americana (M. & F.) Nyl. "On oak trees N. W. slope of Mt. Orizaba." Alt. 11,000–12,500 ft. Very plentiful. (Smith 36).

P. caperata (L.) Ach. On oak trees at Jalapasco. Alt. 10,000 ft. Rocks, Aguascalientes. (Smith 34).

P. conspersa (Ehrh.) Nyl. Rocks. Orizaba; Aguascalientes. Common. (Smith 35).

Some of the specimens from the latter locality belong to the f. *isidiata* Anzi.

Phsycia.

Ph. hypoleuca (Muhl.) Tuckerm. At bases of trees among moss. Orizaba. (Smith and Bruner 62).

Ph. comosa (Eschw.) Nyl. Trees. Orizaba. Common. (Smith 38).

Ph. leucomela (L.) Michx. Trees. Orizaba. Abundant. (Smith 39).

Ph. leucomela angustifolia M. & F. With the preceding. (Smith 40).

Ph. stellaris (L.) Tuckerm. On oak trees at Jalapasco and elsewhere on Mt. Orizaba. Common. (Smith and Bruner 42).

It is often difficult to separate this from the following species.

Ph. astroidea (Fr.) Nyl. Trees. Orizaba (Smith); Cordova. (Smith and Bruner 45).

Ph. crispa (Pers.) Nyl. Trees. Orizaba; Aguascalientes. (Smith 46).

Apparently one of the commonest Physcias in this region.

Ph. major Nyl. Trees. Orizaba; Cordova. (Smith 43).

The specimens agree very well with Nylander's description and with specimens in hb. Tuckerm.

Ph. dilatata integrata Nyl. Trees. Cordova. (Smith 48).

Ph. caesia (Hoffm.) Nyl. A single specimen from Orizaba, infertile. (Smith 44).

Ph. obscura endochrysea Nyl. "On oak at Jalapasco, foot of Mt. Orizaba." Alt. 10,500 ft. A single specimen. (Smith 90).

Ph. setosa (Ach.) Nyl. A single specimen, infertile, collected on trees, Orizaba. (Smith 47).

Umbilicaria.

U. anthracina reticulata (Duf.) Schaer. Common on rocks at 14,000 15,500 ft. Mt. Orizaba. (Smith 81).

This plant is so different from typical *anthracina* that it should, more properly, be regarded as a distinct species.

U. hyperborea Hoffm. "Growing on rocks at lower snow line, 15,000 15,500 ft." Mt. Orizaba. (Smith 59).

U. hirsuta papyria Ach. "Foot of Orizaba." Alt. 15,000 ft. (Smith 60). A single specimen.

U. hirsuta grisea (Sw.) Th. Fr.? Rocks. Orizaba. Alt. 15,000 ft. (Smith 82). This plant is placed here with some doubt. If it is really *grisea* it is certainly distinct as a species from *hirsuta*.

U. vellea (L.) Nyl. With the preceding. (Smith 84).

Sticta.

S. aurata (Sm.) Ach. Trunks of trees, etc. Orizaba. (Smith and Bruner 57).

The specimens are in fine fruit, the apothecia being "ample, marginal, oblique," with a thin inflexed thalline margin.

S. tomentosa (Sw.) Ach.? Orizaba. (Smith 92). Sterile and fragmentary.

S. quercizans (Michx.) Ach. Trees, etc. Orizaba, (Smith and Bruner 58). Sterile. According to Wainio (Lich. Bres. I, 189) this species should be called *St. weigelii* (Ach.) Wain.

S. sylvatica (L.) Ach.? Rocks, etc., among moss. Orizaba. (Bruner 91).

Sterile and fragmentary.

Peltigera.

Pelt. canina (L.) Hoffm. On earth among moss; Jalapasco. (Smith 64).

Pelt. canina spongiosa Tuckerm. "On the ground in dense forest, lower slope of Mt. Orizaba." Jalapasco. Altitude about 12,000 ft. (Smith 65). Well characterized by the tufted fibrils and dense spongy nap of the under surface.

Pelt. rufescens (Neck.) Hoffm.? On ground among moss; Jalapasco. (Smith 66). Sterile and fragmentary.

Pannaria.

Pan. rubiginosa (Thunb.) Delis. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 24).

Pan. molybdaea (Pers.) Tuckerm. Trees. Motzerongo. (Smith 25). Sterile and fragmentary.

Pan. molybdaea cronia (Tuckerm) Nyl. Trees. Cordova. (Smith 26).

The thallus agrees well with Tuckerman's specimens, but the disks of the apothecia is redder and the spores are somewhat smaller.

Collema.

C. aggregatum implicatum (Nyl.) Tuckerm. Branches of trees; Orizaba. (Smith 16).

C. aggregatum glaucophthalmum (Nyl.) Tuckerm. With the preceding. (Smith 67).

Leptogium.

L. pulchellum (Ach.) Nyl. Trees, etc. Orizaba. (Smith 23).

Spores larger than usual, and much like those of *L. chloromelum* measuring $\frac{25\text{–}36}{8\text{–}12}$ mic.

L. tremelloides impresso-punctata Tuckerm. hb. Orizaba. (Smith 19).

Readily recognized by the impressed pits scattered over the upper surface.

L. chloromelum (Sw.) Nyl. Rocks. Aguascalientes. (Smith 22). What is apparently the same thing was collected at Orizaba growing with moss on trees.

L. bullatum (Ach.) Mont. Trees. Orizaba. (Smith 17).

L. phyllocarpum (Pers.) Nyl. Trunks of trees. Orizaba. (Smith 20).

This species is very common and is represented also by several varieties.

L. phyllocarpum isidiosum Nyl. With the species. (Smith 86).

L. phyllocarpum macrocarpum Nyl. With the preceding. (Smith 21).

Apparently one of the commonest varieties.

L. inflexum Nyl. Orizaba. (Smith 18). This species seems well distinct from *L. burgessii.*

L. inflexum isidiosulum Nyl. With the species. (Smith 93).

THOMAS A. WILLIAMS.

The Simultaneous Origin of Similar (or identical) Varieties from Different Stock.—In the summer of 1883, there appeared in a crop of Challenger Lima Beans (a garden form of *Phaseolus lunatus* in which the pods and beans are much thicker than the type), growing near Nèwark, N. J., a dwarf plant showing no tendency to twine or climb, but in all other respects like the Challenger Lima with its distinguishing characteristics highly developed. Eighty per cent of the seed product of this plant produced dwarf plants, the remaining twenty per cent reverting to the regular Challenger Lima type. Of the product of the eighty per cent of dwarf plants, all, or practically all were dwarf, and thus a dwarf variety of *Phaseolus lunatus* was established.

In the summer of 1884, there appeared in a crop of large White Limas (a garden form of *Phaseolus lunatus* in which the pods and beans are larger and a little flatter than the type) growing near Kennett Square, Penna., a dwarf plant showing no tendency to climb, but in all other respects like the large White Limas. Sixty-six per cent of the seed of this plant produced dwarf plants, and in the succeeding generations practically all of the plants were dwarf, thus giving us a second dwarf variety of the species. The seed from which the Kennett Square crop was grown had been produced on the same farm for several generations, and there is no possibility of the two dwarf sorts tracing back to the same stock within ten generations at least. About the same time there appeared a dwarf form of the very distinct Small White Lima or Seewell, another garden variety of the species, the dwarf plant having all the characteristics of the parent variety except the rank growing twining vine.

Again, the White Plume and Golden Self Blanching varieties of Celery, are of a distinct class of so-called self blanching sorts in which the inner leaves assume in one case a white and in the other a yellow color as the plants approach maturity. There were no such varieties in cultivation until the White Plume appeared in New Jersey and the Golden Self Blanching appeared about the same time in France. There

are many other instances of the appearance at about the same time in different locations and from distinct strains of seed, of a variation previously unknown to the species, and generally each sport retains the general character of the strain from which it sprang, having only the new variation in common.

I have annually, for the past ten years, carefully looked over from 1000 to 2000 acres of cucumbers, and a proportionate area of other vegetables all grown for seed, my object being to note any impurities or tendencies to variation in the stock, and again and again I have found some particular variation, often an undesirable one which I had never seen before, but of which I would find many repetitions during that and the succeeding one or two seasons, after which they would often disappear and give place to some new and equally distinct type. I have often noticed that any particular style of sport common to the season was common to all varieties of the species on which it occurred. I offer no theory in explanation and make no comments, but simply put on record my observations.

WILL. W. TRACY.

Some Features of the Native Vegetation of Nebraska.—The natural vegetation of Nebraska is emphatically that of the Great Plains, and thus differs much from that of the forests to the eastward, and the mountains lying westward. To say that the eastern botanist notes the absence of many familiar plants signifies nothing, since this must always be the case in comparing the flora of one region with that of another. The flora of the plains differs in many things from that of New York and New England, but the eastern man must not unduly magnify the importance to be attached to the fact that he does not find here many of the plants he knew in his boyhood days. The plains have their own plants which will eventually be as dear to the men and women who gathered them in childhood, as are the old favorites to the New Englander transplanted to the west.

A study of the vegetation of Nebraska begun somewhat more than a decade ago, soon showed that it possessed some remarkably interesting features, which my own annual botanizing trips, and the more extended explorations by the "Botanical Seminar" have brought out in stronger light. The native plants of the State are very largely immigrants from surrounding regions. By far the greater number have come from the prairies and forests lying immediately on the east and southeast, creeping up the rivers and streams, or in case of herbaceous plants, blowing overland with a disregard for the water-courses. Thus of the

one hundred and forty-one trees and shrubs which grow naturally within our borders, all but about twenty-five have migrated from the east, in nearly all cases following the streams. Of these twenty-five, about four or five may be considered strictly endemic, the remainder having come down from the mountains. In several expeditions made by members of the "Botanical Seminar" along the Missouri River from the southeast corner of the State to the mouth of the Niobrara River, it was found that many species of trees and shrubs are confined to limited areas in Richardson and the adjoining counties, (in the extreme southeastern corner of the State) and that the number of species decreases with a good deal of regularity as we ascend the river. The same general law is seen as we ascend the three great rivers, the Republican, Platte and Niobrara, which cross the State from west to east. On the other hand, as we ascend the streams, we meet here and there a mountain tree or shrub which is wandering eastward down the slope from an elevation of a mile above sea-level, in the western counties, to less than a thousand feet along the Missouri River. Thus the Buffalo Berry, Golden Currant, Low Sumach, the Dwarf Wild Cherry, and Yellow Pine have travelled half way or two-thirds across the plains; while the Creeping Barberry, Greasewood, Black Cottonwood, Rydberg's Cottonwood, Mountain Maple, Mountain Mahogany, and Sage Brush barely enter the western counties, not extending eastward of the Wyoming line more than a few miles. A couple of species of Wild Roses, the Sand Cherry, and, perhaps, the Sand Plum, appear to belong strictly to the plains.

The grassy vegetation, and the other herbaceous plants present a similar commingling of eastern and western species. Every mile which one advances to the westward brings him in contact with plants not hitherto seen, while at the same time he leaves behind him some familiar species. I know of no other place on the continent where there is a finer illustration of the commingling of contiguous floras than is to be found on the Nebraska Plains. Not a few of the herbaceous species in the southern half of the State have come up from the plains of the southwest, some, even, coming from Texas and New Mexico. Others, again, appear to have migrated from the great northern plains of the Dakotas, while here again there are endemic species, as the Buffalo Grass, Redfield's Grass, False Buffalo Grass, and many of the more showy higher plants.—Charles E. Bessey.

The Division of Agrostology.—Among the things of botanical interest done by Congress, the establishment of the Divison of Agros-

tology in the Department of Agriculture may well be ranked as of most importance. The purpose of this division is set forth as follows in the bill making the appropriation.

"*Investigations and Experiments with Grasses and Forage Plants, Division of Agrostology:* Field and laboratory investigations relating to the natural history, geographical distribution, and uses of the various grasses and forage plants, and their adaptability to special soils and climates; establishment and maintenance of experimental grass stations; employment of local and special agents and assistants; collection of seeds, roots, and specimens for experimental cultivation and distribution; materials, tools, apparatus, supplies, and labor required in conducting experiments; freight and express charges and traveling expenses; the preparation of drawings and illustrations for special reports, and the preparation of illustrated circulars of information, bulletins, and monographic works on the forage plants and grasses of North America, fifteen thousand dollars."

The liberal spirit of Secretary Morton toward scientific investigation is well shown in the wording of the section quoted, and it is a pleasure as genuine as it is rare, to be able to fully and heartily commend an action initiated wholly by a Government official. The wisdom of selecting a man who is more than, and above the mere politician for the Department of Agriculture, was never better illustrated.

CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Gray's Field, Forest, and Garden Botany.[1]—Twenty-seven years ago Dr. Gray brought out the first edition of a book under this name, which has been very widely used in the public schools of the United States. even beyond the territory for which it was intended. The old book had long outlived its usefulness, and a new edition should have been made long ago, but the death of its author delayed the revision until the present time, when from the hand of Professor Bailey we have the rewritten work.

The familiar appearance of the old book is preserved, as well as the general mode of treatment, the sequence of families, etc. In the words of Professor Bailey "it is still Asa Gray's botany, and the reviser has attempted nothing more than to bring it down to date." That this work has been conscientiously done is shown on every page,

[1] Field, Forest and Garden Botany; a simple introduction to the common plants of the United States east of the 100th Meridian, both wild and cultivated. By Asa Gray, late Fisher Professor of Natural History in Harvard University. Revised and extended by L. H. Bailey. American Book Company, New York.

and no man need ask for a more faithful adherence to the spirit of the older book than we find here. Yet this did not prevent the introduction of some modern ideas. We all know how candid a mind Dr. Gray always possessed, and how open it was to the reception of new ideas. Accordingly we find that the relation of the Angiosperms to the Gymnosperms is properly given in the new book, and that the latter are no longer "sandwiched" between the Dicotyledons and Monocotyledons.

Among other improvements to be noted in this edition are, the useful table of contents and the four pages entitled "nomenclature," the latter including valuable biographical data. The citation of the authority for each plant name will be useful in accustoming young students to the practice of botanists, but it is to be regretted that the old method had to be followed. This and a few cases in which an obsolescent nomenclature was followed, show the folly of the publishers in insisting upon too close an adherance to Dr. Gray's views of ten or more years ago. In life Dr. Gray frequently changed his views, as became a candid man of science, and it is an injustice to his memory for the "President and Fellows of Harvard College" to require that his books shall remain essentially unchanged. They would not dare to do so with a work on Chemistry or Physics, why should they for one on botany? When they authorize another edition of Dr. Gray's works they would do well to follow the example of our German friends, who are bringing out a new edition of Rabenhorst's "Kryptogamen Flora."

Professor Bailey has taken much care in the selection of the additions which he has made, and rightly he has given preference to those which are cultivated rather than the wild species. It appears from the reviser's estimates that this edition contains 553 species more than the former one, which represents considerably more than so many actual additions, since some species have been omitted. The new book will be very useful.

Charles E. Bessey.

ZOÖLOGY.

Web-Spinning Spiders.—The origin and evolution of web-spinning in Spiders is given by Mr. R. L. Pocock in a recent number of Nature. His theory may be briefly outlined as follows:

Granting the inheritance of silk-glands from an ancestor, the first step in the formation of web-spinning was the formation of the cocoon for the protection of the eggs. This is characteristic of all spiders. The next step would be to extend this protection about herself and the retreat in which the mother had sought refuge while watching over the incipient brood. An aperture would probably be left for ingress and egress, and so arises a rudimentary form of the tubular nest or web which may or may not become a permanent abode for the mother after the dispersal of the young. That this is the second step in the evolution of web-spinning seems supported by the fact that, with the exception of the cocoon, it is the most constant feature in the spinning industry of spiders. At this point there are two developments. Along one is a gradual ascent in complexity until a culmination is reached in the trap-door nest of the wolf-spiders (Lycosidæ) and the bird-spiders (Aviculariidæ); while the other leads to the webs which function as snares, of which the web of the Epeira probably represents the highest type.

From a tunnel-weaver like the Drassidæ which spins a temporary retreat for its breeding season, there are gradations to the web spun by the common house spider, Tegenaria, as an adjunct to its tubular retreat, and thence to the highty specialized orb-weaving of an Epeir, by way of the Nephilengys, a tropical genus, whose net shows a scanty mesh-work of lines arranged radially and concentrically with respect to the mouth of the funnel.

It would seem, according to the author, that the primary influence in guiding the evolution of the architecture of the tunnel-making species has been the necessity for the preservation of life and the avoidance of enemies; while the web has resulted from a struggle for food. (Nature, March, 1895.)

Fishes of the Northwest.—During the summer of 1892, Mr. C. H. Eigenmann obtained a series of collections of the fishes of western Canada and the northwestern United States. The collections were made at 25 different places and include material for a comparison of

the fish-faunas of the streams flowing into Hudson Bay and into the Gulf of Mexico on the Atlantic slope, and into Puget Sound and into the Columbia River on the Pacific slope.

Mr. Eigenmann has worked out the relations that these different river faunæ bear to each other by an elaborate system of comparison, and finds that 6 of the 65 species are found on both the east and west slope of the continent. Of 42 species found in the Winnipeg system 8 are found in the Saskatchewan, and not in the Red River of the North; 16 found in the Red River of the North were not found in the Saskatchewan; 13 of 17 species taken in the Missouri are found in the Saskatchewan. The species of the Saskatchewan, with the exception of the new ones, are all found in the Mississippi basin. 11 Families of the Mississippi basin have not yet been found in the Saskatchewan basin. Only one variety was found in the Fraser that was not found also in the Columbia.

Sixty-five species were obtained, of which 20 per cent. were new to science. They belong to 14 families and 37 genera.

The notable additions to the knowledge of the North American fish-fauna made by these explorations is shown in the following summary of the results of the author's work.

1. A species of Pantosteus (*P. columbianus*=*P. jordanii* of the Missouri) discovered on the Pacific slope.

2. *Noturus flavus* found at the base of the Rockies at Craig, Mont.

3. Four new species of Notropis added to the East Canadian fauna.

4. Two new species of Agosia added to the Pacific fauna.

5. A new species of white-fish (*Coregonus coulterii*) discovered in the Rocky Mountain streams of a restricted region in British Columbia.

6. The family of Percopsidæ found to have a representative on the Pacific slope in the new genus Columbia.

7. Several species of Etheostoma found in Canada, among them two new species.

8. One new Cottus (*C. onychus*) added to the fauna of the Saskatchewan.

9. A new Cottus (*C. philonips*) discovered at Field, B. C.

10. A species of Lota reported from both the Columbia and the Fraser.

11. It was discovered that the fins of the fishes of the Pacific slope vary from the fins of the fishes of the Atlantic slope in definite directions.

12. The extent of variation between the species of any given family of fishes on the Pacific coast was found to be greater than that between the species of the same family on the Atlantic slope.

13. Richardsonius was proved to be a subgenus of Leuciscus. Its species were found to vary directly with the locality. (Art. II, Bull. U. S. Fish Commission for 1894.)

Queer Misfortunes of Birds.—I have noticed in a N. Y. paper, an account of a strange misfortune that happened to an English sparrow at the building of the Edison laboratory, Orange, N. J. The bird became entangled in a twine used in the construction of its nest, and met its death by hanging. This has reminded me of a similar incident that occurred to a bird last summer, near this place, Bowling Green, Ky. It was a common, or crow blackbird, and was seen hanging by the neck, from the limb of a tall tree overhanging the road. Whether in flying with a long grass or string it became entangled with it, or in what way it got caught in the noose and met its death is a matter of conjecture. A queer incident of a woodpecker has come under my notice. The bird, a hairy woodpecker, was seen on a tree trunk and though a stone was thrown towards it to see it fly, it remained in the same position. On going nearer it was found that the bill had been driven into the tree with such force that the bird could not extricate it, and had hung there, meeting a miserable death.

I have heard from a friend of an interesting life history of a mocking bird. It was quite a young bird when purchased from a negro bird-catcher, and it was soon discovered to have sore feet. These were swollen twice the natural size, and though efforts were made to relieve this, it was only after it had lost several of its toes,—two front toes on one foot and one on the other,—that the feet were finally healed. After this it moulted, losing about all its feathers at one time. Its eyes then became inflamed, and the eye-ball like a drop of water, finally closed and the bird became totally blind. In getting its food it would stand at one side of the cage and follow the wires till it reached the food, it would then follow the side of the cage till it reached the water. It soon learned, however, to guage distances and would fly to the perch without fail. It was a pitiable object, but strange to say, this poor maimed bird, lame and blind, developed into one of the finest of singers!

A caged mocking bird here, in moulting, has the new wing-feathers, the primaries at least, reversed; the upper surface turned in or partially so. The owner of the bird has been advised to pull out these feathers, that they would then grow in straight. This would seen rather a severe measure. It would be interesting to know whether this is an accident only to caged birds, or if it ever occurs to birds in a state of Nature.—SADIE F. PRICE.

The Cotton-Tail Rabbit.—The name *Lepus sylvaticus* proposed by Dr. Bachman in 1837, for the common gray rabbit of the United States, has hitherto been restricted to the eastern region from northern Florida to Canada. A recent investigation of the subject by Mr. Outram Bangs reveals that this region is occupied by two distinct subspecies, for the northern one of which he proposes the name *Lepus sylvaticus transitionalis*, thus restricting the true *L. sylvaticus* to the Carolinian life area. In the same paper the author in referring to the geographical distribution of the northern hare (*Lepus americanus* Erxl.), in the east, points out that the common cotton-tail (*L. sylvaticus*) is continually pushing its way farther to the north and replacing the northern hare. The latter is rare in Massachusetts, has almost wholly disappeared from many parts of New Hampshire, but is still abundant in Maine, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Mr. Bangs accounts for the spread of the cotton-tail to the north as a consequence of the destruction of the great coniferous forests, which are replaced by a scrubby second growth of shrubs. The hare goes with the coniferous forests and the cotton-tail comes in with the second growth. (Proceeds. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. Vol. XXVI, 1895.)

Zoological News, Mollusca.—Mrs. M. B. Williamson reports the successful planting of Eastern oysters in the bays of Los Angeles Co., California. The oysters of Alamitos Bay are as large as those of the same age raised in the East. No star-fish or carnivorous shell fish have been detected in the oyster beds. It is possible that in stocking the beds with eastern oysters may result in planting the fry of other eastern molluscs as well, since *Mya arenaria* L. and *Urosalpinx cinerea* are now propagating in San Francisco Bay as a result of the introduction of Eastern oysters in those waters. (Ann. Pub. Hist. Soc. Southern Cal., 1894.)

Crustacea.—Four new genera of crabs, represented by a number of species, are reported by Mr. J. E. Benedict from the collections made from dredgings in the North Pacific Ocean and Bering Sea, by the Streamer Albatross. Several new species of Lithodes are included in the same collections. A number of young Lithodes, referred by the author to *L. camtschaticus* agree with Brandt's description of *L. spinosissimus*, which, according to the author, was undoubtedly founded upon a young specimen. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., 1894.)

Agnatha.—Mr. Howard Ayres does not agree with the commonly accepted theory that *Bdellostoma dombeyi* Lac. is a parastic, degenerate

vertebrate. He asserts that its sense organs represent primitive conditions, showing no anatomical characters that justify a conclusion that they are degraded from a more perfect ancestral condition. A series of experiments has demonstrated also that this vertebrate does not depend upon its internal ears for the equilibration of its body. (Biol. Lectures at Woods Holl, 1894.)

Pisces.—In the revision of the subfamily Sebastinæ of the Pacific coast of America, Messrs. Eigenmann and Beeson have adopted a classification based upon the relation of the parietals to the supraoccipital as a primary character, and the constant presence or absence of certain cranial spines. Under the system 11 genera are defined, to which are referred 52 species. A valuable addition to the paper is a historical list of the species and their present equivalents. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVII, 1894.)

Reptilia.—Dr. G. Baur places Anniella in a separate family, the Anniellidæ, close to Anguidæ, and has its closest relative in Anguis itself. In fact, the Anniellidæ are in the same relations to the Anguidæ, as are the Acontiidæ to the Scincidæ. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVII, 1894.)

From a study of the herpetological fauna of the islands of Palawan and Balabac Dr. Boulenger concludes that these islands should be regarded as belonging to the same subregion as Borneo. This conclusion was reached also by Mr. A. Everett from a study of the mammals and birds of that district. (Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. Ang., 1894.)

Aves.—Mr. Robert Ridgway reports 6 more new birds in the Abbott collection from Aldabra, Assumption and Gloriosa Islands. This makes in all 14 new forms from these islands. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII.)

Mammalia.—An Clivedale terrier bitch belonging to a coachman in my brother's employ gave birth to seven puppies, sired by a thorough bred Irish terrier; two of the puppies were born with the tails, just half as long as those of the other five. As for generations the ancestors have had their tails artifically modified, it seems as though this was a genuine case of natural following of artificial type. As the two puppies happen to be male and female it would be interesting to see if the type could be continued.—Allerton S. Cushman.

XXIII.

FIG. 1.

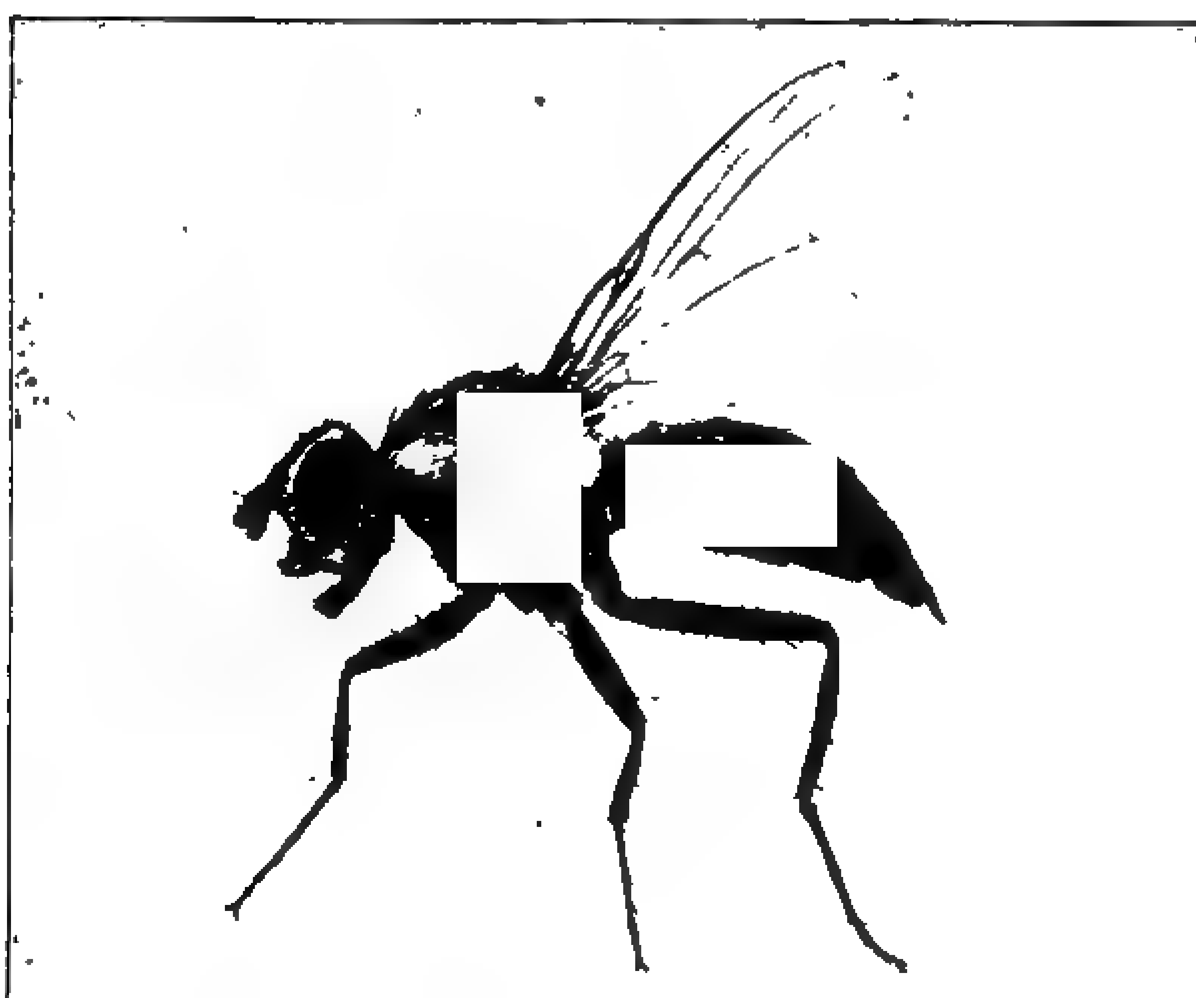


FIG. 2.

Cabbage Root Maggot:

1, Injured Cabbage Roots, ½ natural size; 2, female fly, Magnified. After Slingerland.

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

The Cabbage Root Maggot.—In Bulletin 78 from the Cornell University Experiment Station Mr. M. U. Slingerland has brought together the most elaborate account yet published of *Phorbia brassicæ* Bonché. This insect has long been known as one of the most destructive garden pests. It was introduced into "this country from Europe early in the present century, perhaps first appearing in Massachusetts, from whence it gradually spread north, west, and south into the neighboring States. In about 25 years it had reached Maine on the north, Maryland on the south, and Michigan on the west. In 20 years more it had entered Colorado, reached the Pacific Ocean, and passed through South Carolina into Alabama. In a little more than half a century it had thus spread over the greater portion of the United States and Canada. Doubtless it is now present in injurious numbers in every State where its food-plants are grown to any extent.

"Whenever the pest obtains a foot-hold, it usually appears in alarming numbers year after year if its food-plants continue to be grown in the neighborhood. In England it has been very destructive almost every year since 1880. In the United States, the gardeners in this State (especially in the neighborhood of New York City, over the line in New Jersey and throughout Long Island) and in Michigan have suffered severely from the pest almost every year, as the records show, for the past 25 years. Many market gardeners on Long Island have abandoned the growing of early cabbages, cauliflowers, and radishes on account of this formidable pest. In 1887, Peter Henderson said: 'tens of thousands of acres the past season have been, of both cauliflower and cabbage, utterly ruined by maggots.' In Canada the pest has been especially injurious in 1885, 1887, 1890, 1892, and 1893; in 1892 it was considered the most destructive insect of the year."

Concerning the food-plants of the insect, Mr. Slingerland says "that it has been recorded in Europe on the cabbage (including the cauliflower, borecoles, etc.), the radish (*Raphanus sativus* and *radiola*), the turnip (*Brassica rapa*), the ruta baga and swedes (*Brassica campestris*), and on stocks (*Mathiola*); the reported feeding on clover roots and manure needs further confirmation. In this country the Cabbage Root Maggot feeds upon most of the above plants and on at least two common Mustard-like weeds, the Common Winter Cress (*Barbarea*

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

vulgaris), and the Hedge Mustard (*Sisymbrium officinale*); the maggots infesting onions, beans, and raspberry canes are different insects, distinct from each other and from the Cabbage Root Maggot."

The presence of the pest, where it occurs in considerable numbers, is indicated by a checking of the growth of the plant, a tendency to wilt badly under a hot sun, and a sickly bluish cast to the foliage. The way in which the roots are injured is shown in the upper figure of the accompanying plate.

Mr. Slingerland discusses the life history of this and allied species, and treats of the methods of preventing its injuries at considerable length, concluding with an elaborate bibliography and synonymy. The bulletin is illustrated by eighteen excellent figures two of which we are permitted to reproduce herewith.

Ohio Dragonflies.—Prof. D. S. Kellicott publishes a valuable Catalogue of the Odonata of Ohio[1], in which 68 species are recorded for the Central and Northern parts of the State. He thinks the number of species found compares favorably with other Mississippi Valley regions of similar latitude. While lakes, ponds and morasses which are favorable homes for the nymphs of the Odonata are not numerous, many and copious streams traverse the State, and the great Ohio, the Beautiful River, on the south, and Lake Erie on the north, with its numerous estuaries and sheltered areas of reed-grown waters, compensate for the unfavorable conditions of the State at large. Whether or not the number of species is decreasing as a consequence of the profound changes due to more complete occupation of the country by civilized man, it is impossible to know. In all probability, the draining of swamps and ponds, the resulting disappearance, in Summer, of former perennial streams, and the contamination of others, will, sooner or later, produce a material reduction.

"The common names of the adults are often as striking as the forms themselves. In the central and southern sections they are almost universally known as 'snake-feeders;' in the north and northwest, as 'spindles;' in the northeast they are often 'devil's darning-needles.' Still, any one of these, and others, may be heard in any section. Among the less common designations may be mentioned the following: 'horse stingers,' 'mosquito hawks,' and 'dragonflies.' The last, used more or less everywhere, is, by far, the most desirable. It expresses so aptly and happily the characteristics of these veritable dragons of the air. No insects possess a more pronounced individuality

[1] Journal Cincinnati Soc. Nat. Hist., Jan., 1895.

than the Dragonflies; hence, none appeal more strongly to the imagination. Their graceful forms, brilliant colors, and arrow-like flight at once arrest attention and hold the interest; it is, therefore, not suprising that they have received so many and such poetic names. It has been said that "some of these names testify to the wide-spread, but quite unfounded, belief in the harmfulness of these creatures to man." The writer recalls at least one grown person who truly believed they were harmful. This was a school teacher, who impressed upon him, and others of her charge, that the devil's darning-needles about the 'old swimmin' hole' were dangerous, and that they were quite determined to sew up the ears of truants who sought the limpid waters and grass-covered banks of the millrace, rather than the hard and strict ways of the prosy school-room. This is the one 'fact' of Natural History he remembers to have been taught him in the 'district' school."

A Unique Journal.—The Entomological Society of the University of California has recently begun the publication of *The Entomologists Daily Post Card*, especially devoted to the insects of California and adjacent states. It contains synopses, bibliographical references and many useful notes. The subscription price is $2.00 a year, which may be sent to C. W. Woodworth, Berkeley, California.

Loss by Fire.—We regret to learn from Prof. C. H. Tyler Townsend, now stationed at Brownsville, Texas, that he recently lost by the burning of a warehouse at Las Cruces, New Mexico, his valuable entomological library which was especiallly rich in Dipterology. Mr. Townsend would be glad to receive separates of papers from entomologists, who we are sure will willingly help to replace his library.

Male Reproductive Organs of Beetles.—Dr. K. Escherich describes[1] the genital system in the males of Carabus, Blaps, and Hydrophilus. The Carabidæ illustrate the simplest state; a simple blind tube on each side produces spermatozoa, stores the elements and secretes mucus; each tube opens into a somewhat stronger duct, and the two ducts unite in a common ejaculatory canal. The terminal portion in this case is lined with chitin, and is, therefore, ectodermic, not the result of the confluence of the mesodermic vasa deferentia. The region corresponding to testes, vasa deferentia, and seminal vesicle are

[1] Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. LVII, 620–41.

mesodermic and Escherich calls them "primary organs." Starting from such a simple case as Carabus the author shows how the endless variety of complications may be reduced to some order, as illustrations of progressive specialization.—*Journal Royal Microscopical Society.*

Lamp Chimneys for Breeding Cages.—Now that the insect season is opening it will be opportune to give some attention to the methods of rearing larvæ.

The common lamp chimney makes an excellent cage for this purpose and one which commends itself by its cheapness as well as by its convenience.

If the larva is to be reared on a small potted plant, the lamp chimney is placed over it and is pressed down into the earth in the pot.

The top may be closed by tying over it a piece of muslin. A watch glass just large enough to lie within the top makes a very neat method. Lantern globes, which may be used in the same way may be closed by inverting tumblers over them.

Potted plants are not always available when the insects must be fed on leaves or stems. These may be kept fresh by putting the stems in water. A cork just fitting the bottom of the chimney is bored so as to hold a homeopathic vial for the water produces a suitable adaptation of this form of cage.—*Entomologists Daily Post Card.*

The Name of the Southern or Splenic Cattle-Fever Parasite.—The generic name given by Drs. Smith and Kilborne, having been previously used in Zoology, must be dropped. I propose the name *Piroplasma* to replace it.

PIROPLASMA BIGEMINUM (S. & K.)

Syn. *Pyrosoma bigeminum* Smith and Kilborne, Repts. Bn. An. Ind. '91–'92 (1893), p. 212, plts. IV–IX.—WM. HAMPTON PATTON, Hartford, Conn.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Ascaris Eggs and Temperature.—Dr. Luigi Sala[2] has applied the experimental method to the study of that classical object, the egg of *Ascaris megalocephala.* He exposed the eggs to a low temperature from 0° to 8° C. for an hour or more and then allowed them to develop under normal conditions of temperatnre, 25 to 30° C.

In such eggs most noteworthy changes are found in the processes of maturation and fertilization. The changes that cold brings forth concern the penetration of the sperm, the structure of the protoplasm of the egg, the formation of the egg membrane, the arrangement of the chromatic substance and of the achromatic substance, the formation of the polar bodies, the formation of the pronuclei and of the first cleavage nucleus.

These results of cold are illustrated by eighty-nine carefully executed figures and cannot readily be described in words, except in most general terms.

The effect upon the egg that may be mentioned under the first category, the penetration of the sperm, are in some cases the prevention of any entrance, but in most cases the entrance of several or even as many as 12 sperms.

That the protoplasm itself is changed is indicated by the fact that its staining reactions are different after the action of cold; while certain changes in optical appearance are also brought about by the same agent. The membrane about the egg is quite noticably different in the cooled eggs; it may be formed but slowly and imperfectly and when formed be changed so remarkably as to fuse with the membranes of other eggs, at least so the author interprets certain monstrous compounds of several eggs enclosed in a common membrane.

The spindels and their sharply marked groups of chromosomes appear in the cooled eggs in quite different guises. The chromatic material may remain in long threads with irregular thickness instead of assuming the characteristic two groups of four sharply circumscribed rods. The number of the chromatic elements is also changed in these abnormal eggs. The achromatic filaments of the spindles assume the most peculiar arrangements in double strands or sheafs, or in crossing

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Archiv. f. Mik. Anat., Feb. 1895.

X-shaped bands, or in multipolar spindles. In some, the appearances point to an active migration of the chromosomes inducing a stretching or dragging of the achromatic filaments.

Many remarkable perturbations appear in the formation of the polar bodies. Contrary to the rule, in Ascaris the first polar body may divide after its extrusion. The polar bodies may be exceedingly large, appearing like blastomeres, and contain more than their share of chromosomes. In one case the polar body had taken all of the eight chromosomes, leaving the egg with the sperm only.

The pronuclei are increased in number when the chromosomes that should enter the polar body remain behind in the egg, since they are modified into small nuclei.

In the first cleavage spindle the number of chromatic elements may be greater than normally results from the fusion of one male and one female pronucleus.

It is thus evident that very abnormal processes may take place in the eggs of Ascaris when exposed to low temperatures.

In attributing so much to the action of cold it must not be forgotten that many such abnormalities have been found in eggs that had never been exposed to such temperatures; it is difficult to say just what are the limits of the "normal" processes occurring under the average conditions.

Isolated Blastomeres in Ascidians.—Hans Driesch[1] has applied his experimental methods to the eggs of the Ascidian *Phallusia mammilata* and found here, as in the echinoderm, that an isolated blastomere may form a complete individual.

When the eggs are shaken in water for only twenty-five seconds some of the blastomeres are so changed that they die and remain as inert masses inside the egg membrane, while the other blastomeres continue to develop. In this way a complete larva may be formed within the egg membrane and adjacent to the dead blastomeres.

Such larvæ arise from one of the first two cleavage cells and are about half the normal size. Otherwise they are like the normal larvæ in being perfect and complete individuals, except that the sense organs and adhesive organs may be in part deficient, as is the case in larvæ reared from whole eggs when exposed to adverse circumstances.

The larvæ are not at all half individuals but whole individuals.

In the cleavage of these separate blastomeres there is never any arrangement of cells to represent half the normal state: the cells form a

[1] Archiv. Entwicklungsmechanik. March 8, 1895.

solid aggregate and do not appear as open or half blastulæ: nor is there any peculiarity about the gastrula stage except its small size. One of the first few cells forms an irregular solid mass by cleavage; one of the first four and also three of the first four cells when left alive also form a compact mass that does not represent a half, a quarter or a three-quarter individual, but a whole one.

There is thus no semi-morula.

The chorda dorsalis is like that of a complete egg larva and not a half structure.

The author thus adds the ascidian to the echinus, frog, fish, medusæ and siphonophores as cases in which an isolated blastomere has been found to produce, not a partial, but a complete individual.

It will be remembered that Roux, in the frog, and Chabry,[4] in the ascidian; as well as Chun, in the ctenophores, find cases where an isolated blastomere does not make a complete individual but only a half or a partial one.

The results obtained by Chabry are in Driesch's opinion the same as those he himself has just obtained, though otherwise interpreted by Chabry, Barfurth and Roux.

Considering the differences in the methods employed by Chabry and Driesch we can scarcely expect a very close agreement in the results. Chabry carefully thrust a fine needle into one cell and left the other little disturbed. Driesch violently shook both cells so that one did not continue to live and the other, its equal, must have been much changed in its relation to the first cell as well as internally altered by the mechanical jar.

Frogs' Eggs in Salt Solution.—Professor Oscar Hertwig[5] has applied the method first used by T. H. Morgan in the study of the frog's egg to a more detailed examination of the abnormal results following when the eggs are kept in water containing common salt.

He finds that when eggs of *Rana esculenta* or *R. fusca* are put into water containing from 1 per cent to 5 per cent sodium chloride they develop abnormally; in the stronger solution they are soon killed, in the weaker not for several days.

Larvæ that develop in a 6 per cent solution of salt are abnormal only in the remarkable failure of the blastopore to close, as already noted by Morgan, and in the failure of the medullary folds to close over in the middle region of the brain.

[4] American Naturalis., July, 1892.

[5] Archiv. f. Mik. Anat. 16 Feb., 1895.

The action of weak salt solution is thus apparent as a partial inhibition of the normal developmental processes.

A considerable part of the paper is taken up with a consideration of the differences of view between Weismann and Hertwig, and the application of these new facts to the epigenetic conception of development.

Stimuli in Embryology.—Curt Herbst[6] reviews all the various forms of movements that are called forth in the lower animals and in plants by the action of heat, light, chemical bodies, etc., and known commonly as thermotaxis, phototaxis, chemotaxis, etc., and then advances a plea for regarding such responses to stimuli as important factors in the development of the individual.

Physiological stimuli are thus to be regarded as important factors in the processes of animal ontogeny. Just as a plant or animal cell may move to or away from the source of light, heat or chemical action and just as a plant may bend toward or away from such agents or respond to gravity or to moisture, so, Herbst thinks, may cells and organs in the embryo move or change form in response to various stimuli.

He would thus explain many well known facts; the migration of nuclei to the surface of an insect egg may be the result of positive ærotaxis, that is, the response of the nuclei to stimuli coming from the more abundant oxygen near the surface of the egg. The movements of vitellophags likewise may be the results of definite stimuli.

In later stages the remarkable collecting of mesenchyma cells to invest nerve processes, etc., that is, the formation of the sheath of Swan and the neurilemma as well as the coats of blood vessels may again be due to migrations under the directive influence of stimuli. Even the outgrowth of nerve fibres to the end organs (generally regarded as actually taking place) may not be along the lines of least resistance but controlled by directive stimuli.

All this, it will be observed, is an outgrowth of the observations upon lithium salts and echinoderm larvæ noticed in this journal for December, 1893.

[6] Biologische Centralblatt, Nov., 1894.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Psychical Research.—Mr. Podmore has recently brought out a book in the Contemporary Science Series which seems to have a double object. In the first place, Mr. Podmore is himself fully convinced of the reality of "thought-transference" or "telepathy," as an, as yet, unrecognized agent in communication between mind and mind, and in this little book he marshals the experimental and spontaneous evidence for the hypothesis in an attractive and convincing manner. In the second place, Mr. Podmore thoroughly disapproves of the animistic and the spiritistic tendencies noticeable in much of current "psychical research" and is anxious to show that telepathy is sufficient to account for the phenomena upon which spiritism and animism depend. If this thesis can be made good it will certainly go far to accredit the cause of psychical research in the eyes of contemporary science. The telepathic conception as outlined by Mr. Podmore is sufficiently in line with current scientific conceptions to gain admission to their number, if sufficient experimental evidence is forthcoming to warrant it. It would be, perhaps, more exactly described as a species of "thought-induction," rather than as "thought-transference," and it does not seem hard, so far as *a priori* considerations are concerned, to conceive that the transformations of energy which, taking place in a given brain, are manifested as consciousness may, under conditions at present undetermined, induce in the brain of some other person similar transformations, accompanied by a similar mental state. The adoption of such a conception would not materially affect our general system of thinking in psychology or in other branches of natural science. But when we turn to animism or spiritism, the case is quite different. No amount of evidence will avail to persuade the average man of scientific training that the human consciousness can be separated from its material body and go to and fro upon the earth, becoming cognizant of things at a distance in space from its body and even of past and future events, and occasionally manifesting itself to other human beings as an "astral" form. And the notion that after death the personal consciousness still exists and can sometimes manifest itself to the living, is viewed with scarcely less disfavor. "Evidence" bearing upon such phenomena is usually thrown out of court without consideration.

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Podmore has been an active member of the English "Society for Psychical Research," since its founding; he was a personal friend of the late Mr. Edmund Gurney and is probably as much entitled to regard as an expert in the matters of which he speaks as any man living. Moreover, his cautious temper and shrewd common sense make him peculiarly well fitted to deal with questions in which the judgment of most persons is biased by either prejudice or superstition.

The first five chapters of the book deal with the experimental evidence, which Mr. Podmore thinks strong enough to establish the existence of some unknown method of communication. Then he turns to the spontaneous evidence, treating of such phenomena as coincident dreams, veridical hallucination, both individual and collective, cases of reciprocal telepathy, and of clairvoyance in the normal state and in trance. Much of the material adduced in these latter chapters cannot, I think, be fairly regarded as evidence for telepathy, or at least not for the type of inductive telepathy which the experimental evidence would lead us to infer. Much of it can be brought under any telepathic conception only by violent assumptions, and I cannot but feel that Mr. Podmore alleges it, not so much in proof of telepathy as in disproof of animism and spiritism, theories which these phenomena seem *prima facie*, to favor.

In his last chapter, entitled "Theories and Conclusions," Mr. Podmore indulges in some interesting speculations. "This close connection," he says, "of the activity of thought-transference with the subliminal consciousness, the consciousness which appears in hypnosis, and occasionally in dream-life and in spontaneous trance and automatism, may perhaps offer a clue to the origin of the faculty. For the future place of telepathy in the history of the race concerns us even more nearly than the mode of its operation; and we are led, therefore, to ask whether the faculty as we know it is but the germ of a more splendid capacity, or the last vestige of a power grown stunted through disuse. By those who view the matter simply as a topic of natural history, the latter alternative will be preferred. The possible utility of telepathy as a supplement to gesture, etc., at a time when speech and writing were not yet evolved, is too obvious for comment. Whilst, on the other hand, such a faculty can with difficulty be conceived as originating by any physical process of evolution in our modern civilization. But more direct evidence of the place of telepathy in our development is not wanting. For there are indications that the consciousness which lies below the threshhold, with which the activity of telepathy is constantly

associated, may be regarded as representing an earlier stage in the consciousness of the individual, and even, it may be, an earlier stage in the history of the race. The readiest means of summoning into activity this subterranean consciousness is in the hypnotic trance. Now, the consciousness displayed by the hypnotized subject includes, as a rule, the whole of the normal consciousness, and also extends beyond it. That is, the hypnotized subject is aware, not only of what goes on in the trance, but also of his normal life: when awakened, the events of the trance have passed from his memory and are not revived until the next period of trance. Our work-a-day consciousness would appear to be, in fact, a selection from a much larger field of potential consciousness. Or, to put it in another way, the pressure on the narrow limits of our working consciousness is so great that ideas and sensations are continually being crowded out and forced down below the threshhold. The subliminal consciousness thus becomes the receptacle of lapsed memories and sensations; and up to a certain point in the history of each individual these lapsed ideas can be temporarily revived. Long forgotten memories of childhood, for instance, can be resuscitated in the hypnotic trance, and ideas which have demonstrably never penetrated into consciousness at all can be brought to light by crystal vision, planchette-writing and other automatic processes.

"Again, one of the most marked characteristics of the subliminal consciousness, whether in dream, hypnosis, spontaneous trance, or in crystal vision and other automatism, is its power of visualization—a power which, as Mr. Galton has shown, and our daily experience proves, tends to become aborted in later life. And beyond these indications of memories lost and imagery crowded out in the lifetime of the individual, we come across traces of faculties which have long ceased to obey the guidance or minister to the needs of civilized man—the psychological lumber of many generations ago. Such, at least, it may be suggested, is a possible interpretation of the control frequently exercised by the hypnotic over the processes of digestion and circulation and the functions of the organic life generally. And the more doubtful observations, which seem to indicate the possession, by the sub-conscious life, of a sense of the passage of time and of a muscular sense superior to that of the waking state, may be held to point in the same direction.

"From such facts and such analogies as these it may be argued that telepathy is, perchance, the relic of a once serviceable faculty which eked out the primitive language of gesture, and held to bind our ancestors of the cave or the tree in, as yet, inarticulate community. Dr.

Jules Héricourt, indeed, goes further, and suggests that we find here traces of the primeval unspecialized sensitiveness which preceded the development of a nervous system—a heritage shared with the amoeba and the sea-anemone.

"On the other hand, it may be urged that our present knowledge, either of telepathy itself, or of the subconscious activities with which it is sought to link it, cannot by any means be held sufficient to support such an inference as to the probable origin of the faculty, and, further, that the absence of mundane analogies and the difficulties attending any such explanation yet suggested, forbid us to assume that the facts are capable of expression in physical terms.

"It is further urged that whilst the dependence of telepathy on any material conditions is not obvious, it is constantly associated, not only in popular belief, but in testimony from trustworthy sources, with phenomena which seem to point to supernormal faculties, such as clairvoyance, retrocognition, and prevision, themselves hardly susceptible of a physical explanation. This view has found its ablest exponent in Mr. F. W. H. Myers, and although Mr. Myers would himself readily admit that the evidence for these alleged supernormal faculties is not on a par with the evidence for telepathy, yet he maintains that such as it is it cannot be summarily dismissed. No doubt, if it should appear with fuller knowledge that there are sufficient grounds for believing in faculties which give to man knowledge, not derivable from living minds, of the distant, the far past and the future, it would be more reasonable to regard telepathy as a member of the group of such supernormal faculties, operating in ways wholly apart from the familiar sense activities, and not amenable like these, to terrestrial laws. Such considerations may, at any rate, be held to justify a suspension of judgment," and Mr. Podmore concludes with an earnest appeal for more careful experimental work.

I have given this passage *in extenso*, both on account of its interest from the point of view of biology and also on account of the clear statement which it makes of the "stratum" theory which is now accepted as a working hypothesis by many English psychologists, especially those interested in "psychical research." The theory is not without its advantages in explaining the phenomena of hypnosis and automatism, but it is not readily reconciled with our physiological knowledge. Moreover, it involves certain assumptions as to the continued independent existence of subconscious mental states which is wholly unjustified by the evidence. The analogous theory of "co-ordination" or "organization," propounded by Pierre Janet, seems to me

more consonant with the facts and with prevalent psycho-physiological conceptions. Neither theory, however, has as yet been much used by professional psychologists, just as the immense mass of phenomena which the theories would account for, is left unnoticed in most of our psychological text-books. There can be little doubt that when these phenomena are seriously studied by professional psychologists we shall find that the conceptions upon which the science is now based are in need of extensive modification. "Mind" will no longer be a simple, indivisible substance upon which the brain acts and which in turn acts upon the brain, but will be regarded as an exceedingly complex dynamic system, every part of which is what it is only by virtue of the then constituition of all other parts—a system capable of partial or total disintegration and of pathological integration. It is only by recourse to some such conception as this that we can hope to explain these hitherto unknown phenomena, and bring the laws of mind in line with the laws of its material basis, the brain.—W. R. NEWBOLD.

ARCHEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.[1]

Notes on Yucatan.—The expedition sent out in January, by the University of Pennsylvania, had, for its object, the discovery of culture-layers in the caverns of Yucatan. It was thought that proof of man's antiquity in this part of Central America ought to be established by the discovery of refuse beds on the floors of conspicuous, easily-accessible caves, and a group of these shelters, situated in a mountain range, midway between many of the ruined cities, were chosen for exploration, as probably containing evidences of every race that ever visited the Peninsula.

When these cave floors were cut down to bed rock, and when the surface stratum of Maya occupation was sliced through, the work was expected to decide whether other earlier epoch-made refuse beds were to be encountered before the trenches reached rock bottom? This was the main question of the expedition, and the investigation which has, in a great degree, settled it, remains to be described in the report presently to be published by the University of Pennsylvania.

The thanks of the University are due Mr. John W. Corwith, of Chicago, for placing his time and means at their disposal in the under-

[1]This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

taking. No less should acknowledgement be made to Dr. S. Weir Mitchell for advice and assistance in the outfit. Important cooperative aid has been furnished by Dr. William Pepper, President of the Association, by Dr. D. G. Brinton and Professor E. D. Cope; while the expedition owes its choice of the Sierra de Yucatan to the geographical help given it by Professor Angelo Heilprin, of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia.

Certain notes, taken upon the journey, and not bearing directly upon the results of the work, may interest students. They recall an interesting conversation at Ticul, in February, with Herr Maler, the archeologist, who, coming to Mexico with the French expedition, has remained in Yucatan as a student of its antiquities, ever since.

Nothing, next to the stone work of the ruins themselves, so strikes the explorer in the peninsula as the remarkable predominance of pottery over all other relics of human handiwork. Herr Maler believes that much of the craft of the old earthenware might be relearned and recovered by a study of the work of the present Indian potters. Some of the pots were, he supposed, baked over the constricted calabash, now used as a water bottle, but on none were noticed traces of the potter's wheel. Pottery is found everywhere, but no hunting grounds have proved so rich as the *Chultun*, artificial, clock-shaped cisterns, built by the ancient Mayas, for catching rain-water. He who is staggered at the task of searching for sites of habitation in the stony, thorny, insect-haunted jungles, saves labor by climbing down into these round holes, so often seen in the woods and near mounds, now dry inside. When not repaired for modern use, their plastered floors generally contain two or more feet of rubbish, whence come many of the perfect vases, cups and jars which leave Yucatan. Chief among these is the wide-necked water jar, miniature models of which are sometimes found in the debris; the latter being probably playthings dropped by children into the cistern, and there lost beyond easy recovery in the deep water.

But the ruins themselves, by all means the most conspicuous relics of the past in Yucatan, visited and studied, perhaps, to exclusion of almost everything else, suggest a puzzling question which yet defies answer: How were the stones cut which surprise us by the richness of their ornament? Were the tools used random masses of similar material—chips of the old block, lavishly used to cut the parent stone? Were they the pitted hammer-stones of Mr. McGuire's theory, or chisels made of a harder rock? Were they implements of copper? Whatever any or all of them were, none of them have been discovered in

such a position as to prove their use. Yet, so immense is the amount of the Maya stone work, that the wonder increases as we think of it, and we fancy that the kind of tool we search for, battered and cast away, or well-worn on its cutting-edge, should be scattered about the ruins thicker than potsherds. The only reasonable explanation why not one single such tool has ever been found, is Herr Maler's—that the country is too much overgrown with thicket, too much obscured by uncultivatible stone heaps to make it easy to find anything.

Stone quarries near certain of the ruins where the native limestone had evidently been blocked out for building had been noticed by Herr Maler, and, though a modern quarryman rarely loses tools at the quarry, it is fair to suppose that a careful and prolonged search among the chips at these places might disclose one or two specimens, at least, broken or whole, of the cutting tool sought for. If the implements used were stone, the chance of finding a fragment, at least, is increased, since breakage would have disqualified many specimens for the work. While much stone chipping was undoubtedly done at the ruins, during building, and while there are probably stone-cutters' work-shops undiscovered close by the crumbling walls of Uxmal or Labna, it seems that an overhauling of these isolated quarries in the woods would easiest settle the vexed question.

Herr Maler had found no traces of earlier peoples in Yucatan, such as in Asia and Europe meet the explorer at ever turn. If a more ancient race of builders had preceded the Mayas, then the latter would have used again previously cut stones in their houses. But they did not; all the evidence showing that they originally dressed their building-stone from native rock. That the builders of the ruins lived chiefly on maize, beans, roots, melons and fruit he had little doubt. Flesh they rarely ate, and had no domestic animals except the dog. Of these he believed that there had been several indigenous kinds—one hairless, much used for food by the early Spanish explorers, existing still in Mexico, but now extinct in Yucatan. Another breed he supposed was hump-backed as is indicated by hump-backed figures of dogs, carved on the sixteenth century facade of Governor Montillo's house in Merida.

The explorer has not yet found much to astonish him in the graves of the ancient Mayas. Herr Maler says they lie thick near most mounds, rudely outlined with small rectangles of stone rather than indicated by earth heaps, so there is no way of discovering them when these little rows of stone become scattered, as is now generally the case, save at undisturbed spots in the remote wilds. Under them, skeletons, much decomposed, lie about three feet deep, sometimes in

boxes of undressed slabs, after the manner of the stone graves of Tennessee, but oftener in the open earth. If valuable trinkets of jadeite or nephrite and vases painted with hieroglyphs are not to be found in these tombs, we should hardly know where to look for them. But Herr Maler says that few graves reward search. Of hieroglyphs on vases he had seen several specimens, and showed me one such incised inscription at his house.

The mounds do not repay the explorer as they seem to promise. Instead of containing some tomb altar or enclosed chamber at their very centre, digging proves many of them to be heaps of loose boulders piled up for the purpose of erecting vaulted chambers on their sides and top. These ill-constructed structures have generally crumbled piecemeal into a loose talus that now forms the sides of the mounds, and the tumuli have become round, bramble-covered rubbish heaps, haunted by scorpions and garapatas. As a rule, with few exceptions, there are no graves inside the typical mound, which contains three tiers or steps of the buildings in question, each with its plastered terrace. In the debris of the old floors of these rooms, many interesting fragments of pottery, sometimes showing religious symbolism, sometimes imitating the forms of birds, monkeys and jaguars, have been found.

Of monkeys, Herr Maler believes that there are two or three species in Yucatan. One small earthen monkey head, which he showed me, was truer to nature and less grotesque than other miniature human busts in his collection. Of these latter, one hideous face had been presented to him by a Maya sorcerer at Bolon Chen, as a charm of great value. Obsidian flakes and flint knives, such as he showed me, were rare, since the modern Indians who found them, soon broke or lost them. The flint, of a creamy-white color, he had often found in the native state in swamps. Several earthen cloth stamps showed interesting curved designs, and two earthen whistles blew loud enough to have pleased a boatswain. Strange to say, he had but one arrowhead, but showed me several polished celts, probably of syenite or jadite, from Chichen-Itza, Cozumel, and other places. They were somewhat worn on the cutting edges, but, in my opinion, could not have been used to carve limestone.

Much light might be thrown on the history of the old inhabitants of Yucatan by a study of the modern Mayas, but Herr Maler supposed that the demonic beliefs and practices of the mystic brotherhood, known to students as Naguales, had faded away among the docile people of eastern Yucatan. The word Nagua, a familiar spirit in animal forms, is not used amongst them; nevertheless, I suspect that interesting results

would reward the investigator of this subject who first mastered the language and then gained the confidence of these people.

—H. C. MERCER.

The Potters' Wheel in Yucatan.—While in charge of the Corwith Expedition of the University of Pennsylvania in Yucatan last month (March, 1895), and while studying the process of pottery making by modern Maya Indians at Merida, I saw a female potter reproduce the chief conditions of the potters' wheel by turning a wooden disc set on a board with her toes. The clay rested on the disc and received the impress of her tools and fingers while revolving. Though the disc was called, in Maya, *Kabal*, it may be doubted whether it is an inheritance by these Indians from their pre-Columbian ancestors and not derived from Spain; in other words, whether its present use demonstrates the existence, till now undiscovered, of the potters' wheel in ancient America.

Doylestown, April 13, 1895. —H. C. MERCER.

MICROSCOPY.[1]

Cytotropism of Cleavage Cells.[2]—The principle of the method employed by Roux is very simple; but the experiments require to be carried out with care, in order to exclude as far as possible sources of error.

The eggs of *Rana fusca*, obtained from newly captured animals at the *beginning* of the normal period of spawning, furnished the best material for observation. Eggs obtained from animals kept separate and thus prevented from spawning at the normal time, proved to be quite unsatisfactory.

The phenomena of cytotropism are seen most readily between cells separated from the egg in the morula or blastula stage. The separation is effected by cutting or tearing the egg in an indifferent fluid, such as the white of a hen's egg, or a ½ per cent salt solution.

One requires for such experiments a small quantity (5–10 ccm.) of freshly prepared white of egg each day. This is prepared by filtering, in an uncut state, through a wad of cotton. The preparation must be perfectly clear.

The egg, in the morula or blastula stage, is first stripped of its gelatinous envelope, and placed on a circular glass plate, about 3 cm. in

[1] Edited by C. O. Whitman, University of Chicago. Contributions should be addressed to the editor.

[2] Wilhelm Roux, Ach. f. Entw'mech. d. Organismen, I, 1, pp. 44–48.

diameter; then covered with about 5 drops of the prepared white of egg, and torn open with two dissecting needles; or, after puncturing with one needle, cut with a small curved pair of scissors. The outflowing parts of the egg are then cautiously reduced in size by a few movements of the needles. The circular plate is then placed in a round glass dish (4–5 cm. in diameter) with a rim 1 cm. high, containing 10–15 drops of water—just enough to fill the space between the edge of the object-plate and the rim of the dish, but not enough to come in contact with the white. The purpose of the dish and the water is to check the evaporation of the medium in which the egg lies, and thus to guard as far as possible against concentration of the medium and currents in the same.

The dish offers the advantage that one, on interrupting the observation, can cover it and so protect the preparation against evaporation. Thus protected, cells may be kept alive in a suitable medium for one or two days.

The preparation should be immediately examined while in the dish with a low objective (e. g. Zeiss A). It is important that the table of the microscope and the object-plate bearing the preparation should be perfectly level.

The examination of isolated cells in an uncovered medium has the advantage that one can easily change the position of the cells with needles or other means. But it is indispensable for checking results to examine also preparations covered with a cover-slip. The cover-slip for this purpose must be large enough, so that at least two of the wax feet (¾ mm. high) supporting it may fall on dry points of the object-plate, where they will firmly adhere and not allow the cover to slide.

A still more complete protection against currents in the medium may be had by having a moist chamber ground into the object-plate and covered with a large cover-slip. The bottom of the chamber must be flat and horizontal.

After separating the cells of an egg, one searches at first with a low power (Zeiss A) to find two cells separated from each other by a distance equal to, or less than, the radius of the smaller cell, and from all other cells by a distance not less than about double the diameter of the cells. No yolk substance should lie between or beneath the cells. Such a pair of cells having been found, higher objectives (Zeiss C or D) may be turned upon them and the cell so adjusted under the ocular micrometer that the line connecting their centres will fall lengthwise of the micrometer. In this position, one can easily see whether the cells move towards, or away from, each other.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

The U. S. National Academy of Sciences met in Washington, D. C., Tuesday, April 16th, 1895, and continued in session until Friday the 20th, inclusive. The following papers were read: "On Some Variations in the Genus Eucope," A. Agassiz and W. McM. Woodworth; "Notes on the Florida Reef," A. Agassiz; "The Progress of the Publications on the Expedition of 1891 of the U. S. Fish Commission Steamer 'Albatross,' Lieut.-Commander Z. L. Tanner, commanding;" A. Agassiz; "On Soil Bacteria," M. P. Ravenel (introduced by J. S. Billings); "A Linkage Showing the Laws of the Refraction of Light," A. M. Mayer; "On the Color Relations of Atoms, Ions and Molecules," M. Carey Lea; "Mechanical Interpretation of the Variations of Latitude," R. S. Woodward (introduced by S. C. Chandler); "On a New Determination of the Nutation-Constant, and Some Allied Topics," S. C. Chandler; "On the Secular Motion of a Free Magnetic Needle," L. A. Bauer (introduced by C. Abbe); "On the Composition of Expired Air, and Its Effect Upon Animal Life," J. S. Billings; "Systematic Catalogue of European Fishes," Th. Gill; The Extinct Cetacea of North America," E. D. Cope; On the Application of a Percentage Method in the Study of the Distribution of Oceanic Fishes:" (A) "Definition of Eleven Faunas and Two Sub-faunas of Deep Sea Fishes," (B) "The Relationships and Origin of the Carribeo-Mexican and Mediterranean Sub-faunas," G. Brown Goode; "On the Two Isomeric Chlorides of Ortho-sulpho-benzoic Acid," Ira Remsen; "On Some Compounds Containing Two Halogen Atoms in Combination with Nitrogen," Ira Remsen; "Presentation of the Watson Medal to Mr. Seth C. Chandler, for his Researches on the Variation of Latitudes, on Variable Stars, and for his other works in Astronomy"; "Biographical Memoir of Dr. Lewis M. Rutherford," B. A. Gould; "Relation of Jupiter's Orbit to the Mean Plane of Four Hundred and One Minor Planet Orbits," H. A. Newton; "Orbit of Miss Mitchell's Comet, 1847, VI," H. A. Newton.

The following officers were elected: President, Walcott Gibbs; Home Secretary, Asaph Hall; Foreign Secretary, Alexander Agassiz; Council, G. J. Brush, G. L. Goodale, S. Newcomb, B. A. Gould, Ira Remsen, O. C. Marsh.

The following were elected members: C. O. Whitman, Chicago; W. L. Elkin, New Haven; C. S. Sargent, Jamaica Plain, Mass.; W. H. Welch, Baltimore, Md.

Boston Society of Natural History.—March 20th.—The following paper was read: Miss Grace E. Cooley, "The Reserve Cellulose of the Endosperm of Seeds of the Liliaceae."

April 3d.—The following paper was read: Prof. Harold C. Ernst, "The Antitoxine of Diphtheria."

—SAMUEL HENSHAW, *Secretary.*

The Biological Society of Washington.—March 9th.—The following communications were made: Dr. C. W. Stiles, "A Double-pored Cestode with Occasional Single Pores;" Mr. Theo. Holm, "Oedema of Violet Leaves;" Dr. Geo. M. Sternberg, "Explanation of Acquired Immunity."

March 23d.—The following communications were made: Mr. Chas. T. Simpson, "On the Respective Values of the Shell and Soft Parts in Naiad Classification;" Mr. F. V. Coville, "Remarks on the List of Pteridophyta and Spermatophyta Growing Without Cultivation in Northeastern North America;" Dr. C. W. Stiles, "Two Cases of Adult Cestodes in *Sus scrofa;*" Prof. Joseph F. James, "Remarks on *Dæmonelix* and Allied Fossils." —FREDERIC A. LUCAS, *Secretary.*

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

The province of Ontario is to have a great reservation for the preservation of its native animals and plants. The Algonquin Natural Park will comprise about a million acres of forest land. No hunting, trapping or destruction of animal life will be permitted within its precincts.

Dr. G. M. Dawson has been appointed to succeed Dr. A. R. C. Selwyn as Director of the Geological Survey of Canada.

An Austrian Expedition, under the direction of M. Julius von Payer, has been organized for Polar research. The present plan is to start for the eastern shore of Greenland in June, 1896.

A course of Popular Science Lectures, given under the auspices of the Ethical Society of St. Louis in the Grand Opera House of that city during the past winter, includes the following subjects: About Birds, or Life in the Air, Mr. Frank M. Chapman; The Native Races of North America, Mr. Frederick Starr; Explorations and Experiences in the Arctic Regions, Prof. Angelo Heilprin; About Fishes, or Life under the Sea, Prof. E. D. Cope.

The literature of games, a subject which has come prominently before the public since the remarkable exhibit of the games of all countries shown by Stewart Culin, in the Anthropological Building at the Columbian Exhibition at Chicago, will shortly receive a noteworthy addition in a work on "Korean Games," by Mr. Culin and Mr. Frank Hamilton Cushing, of the Bureau of Ethnology, Washington. The special field of Korea has been selected for illustration from the remarkable survivals that are found there. Mr. Edward B. Tylor bases his argument as to the Asiatic origin of Aztec culture largely upon the similarity of the Mexican game of Patolli with the Hindoo game of Pachsi. The resemblances which he noted will be shown to practically extend over all culture, and a theory of the origin of games formulated as the result of a searching examination of the games of all people. The book will be published by subscription as an edition de luxe, with twenty-two full-page colored plates from brilliant pictures by a skillful Korean artist, and with native sketches in black and white, of corresponding games of China and Japan.

Natural Science will be published hereafter by Messrs. Rait & Henderson Co., No. 22 St. Andrew St., Holborn Circus, London, England.

Professor James Dwight Dana, the eminent geologist, who for fifty years was a professor at Yale University, died at 10.30 P. M., April 14, 1895, of heart failure, aged 82 years.

Professor Dana had been ill for about eight weeks, but had, however, been able to be about on the streets attending to his usual routine. On Friday after being out for a walk he returned to his home slightly indisposed. The family physician, Dr. J. P. C. Foster, was summoned, but after making an examination said that the Professor's illness was nothing serious. Shortly after 10 o'clock that night (April 14th), however, there was a change in Professor Dana's condition and, becoming alarmed, the members of the household sent for the physician. Dr. Foster went immediately, but when he arrived at Professor Dana's residence he was dead.

Although well advanced in years Professor Dana was very active. He was a familiar figure about the streets of New Haven, as his daily routine was commenced with a visit to the post office for his mail.

When he resigned his position as professor of geology and mineralogy, the action was forced by his family because of the decline of his health. He had previously been asked by his friends in the University to give his work up, but he declined, preferring to continue. He was succeeded by Professor Henry S. Williams, of Cornell.

James Dwight Dana was born Utica, N, Y., February 13, 1813, and was graduated at Yale in 1833. He was appointed instructor of mathematics in the United States Navy, in which capacity he visited many remote parts of the world. In 1836 he returned to Yale as assistant in chemistry to Professor Benjamin Silliman. In 1838 he went with the United States exploring expedition to the Pacific, under the command of Captain Charles Wilkes. His reports on the Crustacea collected by the expedition, and on the geology of the regions visited are standard authorities on these subjects throughout the world. He did much important local work in Massachusetts and Connecticut. He was a defender of the doctrines of the permanency of continental nuclei, and of the glacier theory of the glacial phenomena of the Plistocene system.

In 1850 he became associate editor of the "American Journal of Science and Arts." The Geological Society of London in 1872 conferred upon him the Wollaston medal.

Professor Dana's works in book form include "System of Mineralogy," 1837; "Manual of Mineralogy," 1848; "Coral Reefs and Islands," 1853; "Manual of Geology," 1863; "Text Book of Geology," 1864; "Corals and Coral Islands," 1853; and "The Geological Story, Briefly Told," 1875.

A joint meeting of members of the University of Pennsylvania, the American Philosophical Society, and the Academy of Natural Sciences, was held in the hall of the Academy of Natural Sciences on the evening of Wednesday, April 10, in memory of the late Professor John A. Ryder. General Isaac J. Wistar presided, and Philip P. Calvert acted as secretary. Addresses were made by Dr. Harrison Allen on "Dr. Ryder's Relation to the Academy of Natural Sciences;" Dr. Bashford Dean, of Columbia College, on "Dr. Ryder's Work in the U. S. Fish Commission;" Dr. Horace Jayne on "Dr. Ryder and the School of Biology;" Professor E. D. Cope on "The Evolutionary Doctrine of Dr. Ryder;" H. F. Moore on "Dr. Ryder as a Teacher," and Dr. W. P. Wilson on "Dr. Ryder as a Collegian." The speakers all bore testimony to Prof. Ryder's merits as an investigator and as a teacher, and to his amiability and honesty as a man.

Charles D. Wolcott, of the United States Geological Survey, has had conferred upon him the Bigsby medal of the Royal Geological Society of England.

PLATE XXIV.

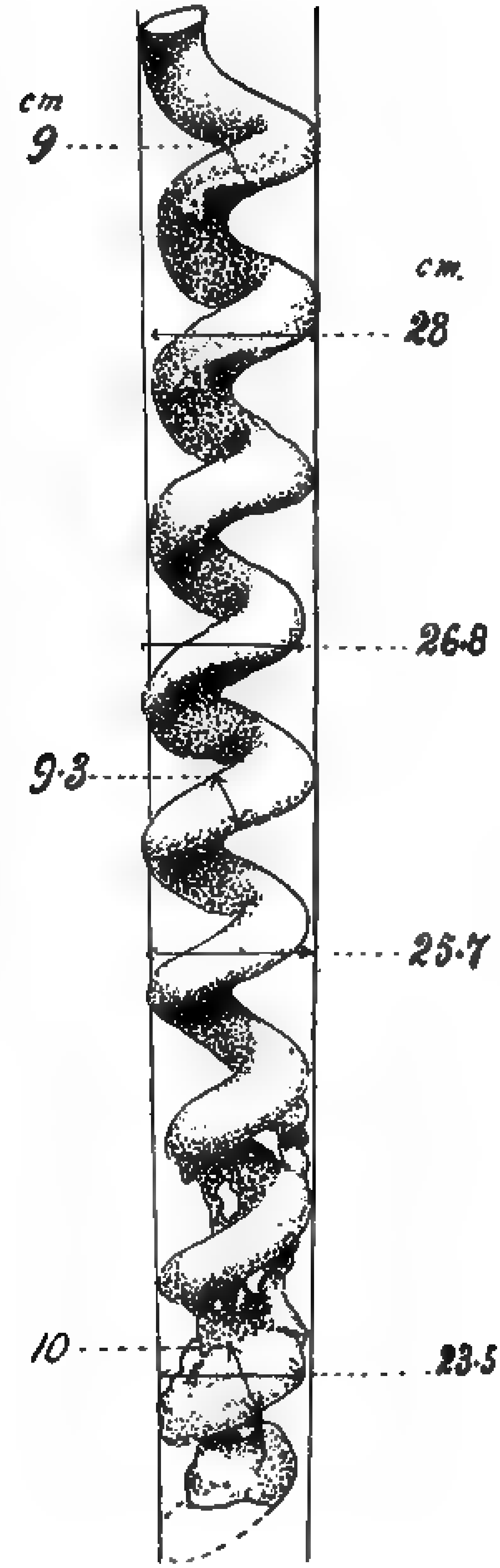


FIG. 1. FIG. 2.

FIG. 1.—A typical Daemonelix without axis (The balance of this specimen is still in the rocks at Eagle Crag, Sioux Co., Nebr.). From a photograph of the specimen in the Morrill Collection, State Museum, University of Nebraska. (See Fig. 2.)

FIG. 2.—Diagrammatic figure of Daemonelix, giving measurements (See Fig. 1.) Height 2.3 meters.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

Vol. XXIX. June, 1895. 342

IS DAEMONELIX A BURROW?[1]

A reply to Dr. Theodor Fuchs.

By Erwin Hinckley Barbour.

Dr. Theodor Fuchs, criticises at considerable length the nature of Daemonelix as described by the author, in the University Studies, of the University of Nebraska, Vol. I, No. 4, July, 1892, under the title, 'Notes on a New Order of Gigantic Fossils.'

When the criticism first appeared it seemed so fraught with errors that they were counted its own best rebuttal, and no attempt to frame a reply was thought of. However, the author has several times of late been reminded that these errors might pass muster and become fixed in the minds of those, at least, who place too implicit reliance in authority. Therefore in all justice to himself and to those who have been entirely misguided and misinformed the author thinks it better, perhaps, to correct certain errors and inaccuracies.

After carefully describing the burrows of the supposed Miocene gopher, citing as important proof the rodent found inside of one specimen of Daemonelix, and after quoting Gesner on the 'Habit of the Pouched Rat' Geomys pineti, of Georgia, he writes:

[1] In Annalen k. k. Naturhistorichen Hofmuseums, Wein, 1893, Pages 91 to 94.

"I think we have before us all the essential elements of Daemonelix, and that accordingly we are justified in viewing these strange fossils as nothing else in reality than the underground homes of Miocene rodents, apparently of the family Geomyidæ.[2] Thereby it is very easy to explain why these spirals are found invariably in upright positions; why they are never prostrate, bent or broken. Also why, in spite of their massive size, no organic substance is present. But further the nature of the deposit in which these strange bodies occur sheds unexpected light.

"According to the representations and drawings of the author, these Daemonelix are in the Miocene deposits of the Bad Lands, and are not confined to one stratum but they occur in the entire mass of these layers, and one very frequently sees sides of the hills more than one hundred feet high, from bottom to top, studded with the screws, but especially with the root-stalk which projects everywhere on the sides of the hills.

"Under such circumstances these Miocene deposits can not possibly be those of an inland sea, but we must regard them as essentially continental formations for the most part of subäerial origin; the same as our Loess, as the pampas formation, and many similar ones.

"The assertion of the author, that the rock in which Daemonelix occurs is a very homogeneous fine sandstone, agrees very well with the above conception."[3]

[2] The same conception of Daemonelix could have been found in the American Naturalist for June, 1893 as proposed by Dr. E. D. Cope.

[3] Ich glaube, dass wir heir alle wesentlichen Elemente eines Daimonelix vor uns haben, und dass wir demnach berechtigt sind, in diesen sonderbaren Fossilien wirklich nichts Anderes als die unterirdischen Wohnungen miocäner Nagethiere, warscheinlich aus der Verwandtschaft von Geomys zu sehen.

Hiedurch erklärt sich ganz einfach, warum man diese Schraubenköper ausnahmslos in verticaler aufrechter Stellung findet, warum sie niemals umgefallen, umgebogen oder zerbrochen erscheinen, ebenso auch warum trotz ihres massigen Baues keine organische Substanz in ihnen vorhanden ist.

Aber auch auf die Natur der Ablagerungen, in welchen diese sonderbaren Körper auftreten, wird hierdurch ein unerwartetes Licht geworfen.

Nach der Darstellung und den Zeichnungen des Verfassers sind diese Daimonelix in den Miocänbildungen der Bad Lands durchaus nicht auf eine bestimmte Schicht beschränkt, sondern sie kommen durch die ganze Masse dieser Ablager-

The foregoing argument when summed up reads about as follows: Daemonelix is a burrow (false premise); burrows can not exist in water; therefore the Miocene of the Bad Lands are wind deposits (false conclusion). No valid argument can be based on the assumption of the point to be established and proved.

A premise, as the name signifies, is something antecedently established or proved, therefore the argument is based on the false premise that Daemonelix is a burrow, which is not an established fact, but is the fact which he is to establish. If the premise is false, so is the conclusion, and we find it remarkably exemplified in this case. The startling and extraordinary conclusion is, that the well-known region of the Miocene Bad Lands is a wind deposit, and not a water deposit, as it is known the world over to be. It is argument in a circle. It is not logical nor are the deductions geological. It is a pure assumption that Daemonelix is a burrow, but so easily is the mind led from pure assumptions to the conviction of their truth, that we find the author under consideration unhesitatingly pronouncing the well-known Miocene Bad Lands an aërial deposit, and denying that it is aqueous. That such a mistake could ever have been made is to be explained away on the ground of undue haste. No naturalist could deliberately pronounce our Miocene Bad Lands anything but water deposits.

Those famous Miocene beds are not wind deposits. They are not Loess. They are exactly what he says they are not, —water deposits. The Bad Lands are among the best known

ung vor, und man sieht sehr häufig Wände von mehreren 100 Fuss Höhe von unten bis oben von den Schrauben, noch mehr aber von den "Wurzelstöcken" erfüllt, welche überall an den Wänden hervorragen.

Unter solchen Verhältnissen können aber diese Miocänablagerungen umöglich Ablagerungen eines Binnensees sein, sondern wir müssen sie der Hauptsache nach für continentale Bildungen ansehen welche, wahrscheinlich grossentheils subeerischen Ursprungs in ähnliche Weise gebildet werden wie unser Löss, wie die Pampasformation und viele andere ähnliche Bildungen.

Die Angabe des Verfassers, dass das Gestein, in welchem die Daimonelix vorkommen, ein äusserst homogener, feiner Sandstein ist, stimmt mit dieser Auffassung sehr gut überein.

and most celebrated formations in the world, and are recognized as stratified aqueous deposits by every geologist.

Unless the foregoing syllogism is right and all geologists wrong, then Dr. Fuchs' gopher is left to burrow and build its nest of dry hay in one or two hundred fathoms of Miocene water.

The White River tertiary is an extensive deposit covering parts of Nebraska, Dakota and Wyoming. The depth of the deposit was originally, and still is, nearly 1,000 feet in thickness, and the time required for its deposition is estimated at 25,000 to 30,000 years. It is so plainly stratified that inexperienced students, members of my geological excursions to these regions, could make out the strata and follow them with certainty at sight. They could recognize the Titanotherium beds, lower, middle, and upper, and follow them about as they would follow the lower, middle and upper boards of an ordinary fence. So with the Oreodon beds, Metamynodon sandrock, Protoceras and others. All is stratification there, and that too so strikingly and conspicuously that no one can overlook or mistake it. The Loess, or Bluff Deposits, at the best are but obscurely stratified. They occur in southern Nebraska, Iowa, northern Kansas, and Missouri, 200 or 300 miles south of the region under discussion.

No wind could ever have formed the perfectly stratified and minutely laminated deposits of the Bad Land region. It can be formed by the assorting power of water and by that only. It is, of course, true that modern winds are functional in producing certain local surface configurations, but primarily the deposit was aqueous throughout.

He says—"It is not clear what the author writes concerning the structure of the body of Daemonelix. According to him the same seems to be filled with fine tubes, which wind about each other and give the body a spongy structure, a circumstance which the author advances, and seizes upon as important proof of the organic structure of the bodies.

"It is difficult to discuss the subject without having seen the specimen. Typical Loess is also filled with fine tubes which

intertwining give it a tufaceous or sponge-like structure, yet it is in itself no organism."

The author is entirely cognisant of the fact that Loess is penetrated by tubes—but they are vertical rather than intertwining and ramifying,—whereby are produced lines of weakness in vertical planes. The result being manifest in the sides of cañons and bluffs which are as upright as walls. This it is that gives our bluff deposits their character. Of course, ordinary meteoric water, charged more or less with carbon dioxide, percolates readily through the porous Loess, where it finds superabundance of lime salts to be dissolved out. It finds easy passage through these tubes, and as evaporation goes on and the carbon dioxide is liberated, lime carbonate is deposited as a white lining to these tubes.

In the color, and in that alone, is there any similarity between the vertical tubes in Daemonelix and those of the Loess, although we are led to the inference that they are the same.

In chemical composition the two are totally unlike. The tubes of the Loess are entirely inorganic; those of the Daemonelix are entirely organic, as every section shows. There remains then not so much as a semblence of an analogy between the tubes of the Loess and those of the Daemonelix.

In reply to the description of the characteristic and very intricately tangled tubules on the surface of Daemonelix (Figured in Pl. III of the paper criticized) he asks, "Could not this tube structure originate from the dry grass of which the gopher built his nest?" It seems to me there are two very patent reasons why this can not be. In the first place the so-called hay is not confined to the region of the supposed nest, but covers every portion of the entire fossil. The burrow then in which the gopher presumably dwelt was literally tamped with fine hay from bottom to top. Where then did the gopher and his prolific family dwell?

In the second place, if it were hay, the microscope would easily recognize it. But to the contrary the microscope shows it is not hay, because there are no fibro-vascular bundles, which grass would of necessity show; nor is there a trace of the siliceous epidermal layer which would certainly be

preserved in grasses. Nor is the arrangement of cells that of hay, but it is instead that of soft parenchymatous tissue of seaweeds or rootlets.

As for the size and general appearance, I may explain here that these tubules are not unlike a tangle of rootlets in a flower pot.

In a semi-arid region, such as this, plants are variously modified to withstand drought. Some send down roots to unusual depths, and it often happens that wells are entirely filled with great masses of fibrous rootlets especially of the cottonwood.

If we can conceive of the burrow being thus occupied it would agree much better with its general structure than hay. It would represent it still more closely if we conceive of a burrow, row, possibly abandoned, and subsequently lined by a felt of some imaginary fucoid. However, in view of all the facts, the foregoing seems untenable, and the author, although conceiving of the idea long ago, cannot believe this to be merely a vegetable lining to a burrow. Microscopic sections suggest the sea-weed, the structure being very simple. It is cellular but never vascular. It seems to me then that any attempt to show that these tubules are possibly hay, must miscarry.

Fig. 3.—A typical Daemonelix with axis. From a photograph of a specimen in the Morrill Collection, State Museum, University of Nebraska. For measurements see Fig. 5.

"If the spiral is a filled up burrow so is the axis also, and one must admit that apparently the animal, after it had dug

the spiral burrow, in order to shorten the exit, dug yet another straight one."

"Possibly the animal used both burrows alternately, the comfortable winding one when it returned home with booty laden pouches; the shorter straight passage when it emerged light and unloaded."

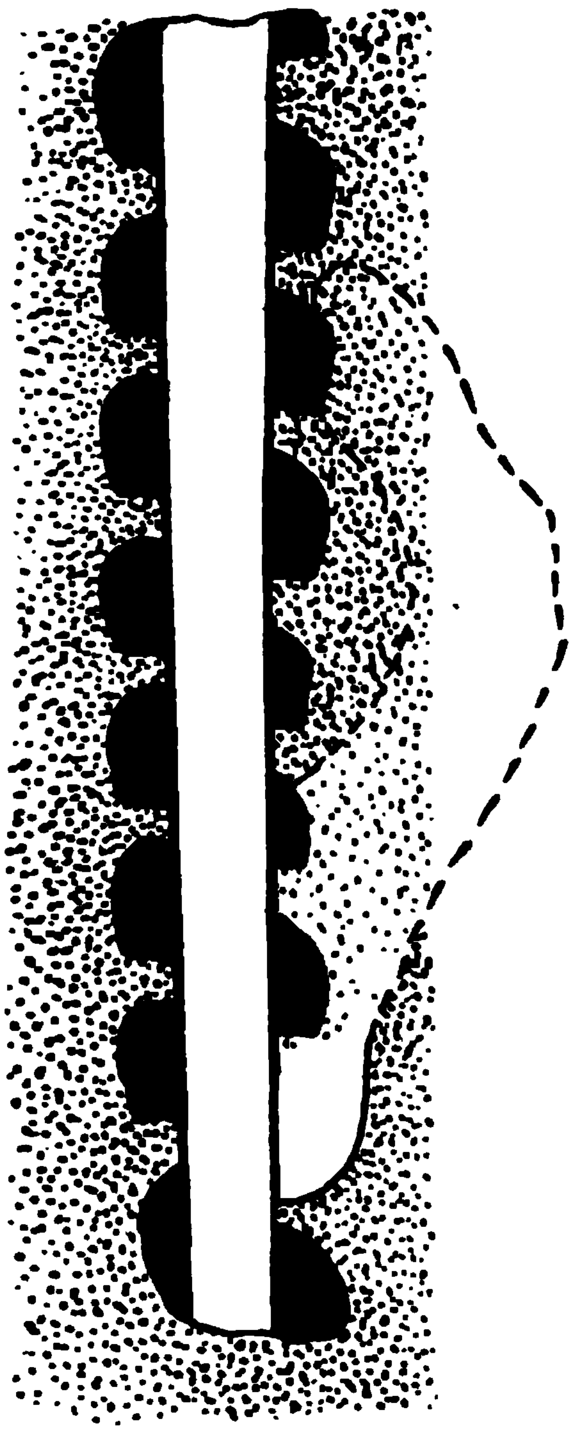


Fig. 4.—A diagrammatic figure showing the difficult, if not the mechanical impossibility of building a burrow in sand. The "Spiral Burrow" is colored black; the "Straight Burrow" is left white. The sand is represented by stippling.

"The author's observation agrees very well with this that each Daemonelix which has no central axis, but consists simply of a free spiral, has, as a rule, no transverse piece. One must certainly consider these as incomplete structures in which the side canal, with its nest and the central canal, are not yet finished."

It seems to me that the visionary argument in the foregoing crumbles as would such a burrow before it is half done. See Fig. 4. Conceive of a hollow rotunda in sand encircled by a spiral stairs and you have thought out a physical and mechanical impossibility. Grant that the sand was coherent enough to hold together till the burrow was done Can it be presumed for a moment that it could withstand the wear and tear of gophers climbing straight up this hollow passage? Yet the fossils show not a notched, scratched or rounded angle. If the Miocene gopher had burrowed in half lithified sandrock as coherent as that in which these fossils now occur, it could not resist the destruction which must result from gophers scurrying up and down its walls. But no specimen furnishes the slightest evidence of such wear.

But there are other facts militating against this burrow theory, among which the following may be mentioned. The tangled tubules which so plainly characterize the entire surface of Daemonelix often appear diffused in great irregular masses, and in broad sheets, in certain places throughout the sand rock in Daemonelix beds.

In the case of those which occur in thin sheets in cracks and fissures it is impossible that any animal ever burrowed there. Some of this plant structure then is unquestionably disconnected entirely from any burrow. What is true then of part of this organic structure may possibly be true of the whole.

It is very common indeed to notice offshoots from these corkscrews either running as supports from one coil up to the next (See Fig. 1) or running out irregularly into the surrounding matrix. These vary from the size of one millimeter to one or more centimeters and have been traced to a length of half a meter to a full meter or more.

Now it is perfectly apparent that no gopher could possibly have constructed these narrow tubes. Granting that he constructed the spiral tube how are we to account for these numerous offshoots which could not have been constructed by a gopher.

If this is in truth the work of a gopher then it must stand as a lasting monument to the genius of that creature which laid the lines of his complex abode with such invariable precision and constancy. If it were that of any of the lower forms the surprise would be less.

The difficulty alone of digging a spiral with a constant and invariable pitch seems entirely beyond the instincts of higher animals such as these quick and reasoning creatures. But besides the constancy and accuracy of pitch of the helix comes another element of great complexity, the helix tapers from top to bottom with such nicety that this animated instrument of precision would have to be sensitive to differences, not exceeding one millimeter for every 90°, in its course around the axis of the spiral. Is such precision to be expected of animals endowed with reason?

Without attempting to describe or discuss this point further the author has submitted certain figures which he believes will carry out the idea embodied in the foregoing much more tersely and emphatically than he could by verbal descriptions (See Figs. 2 and 5).

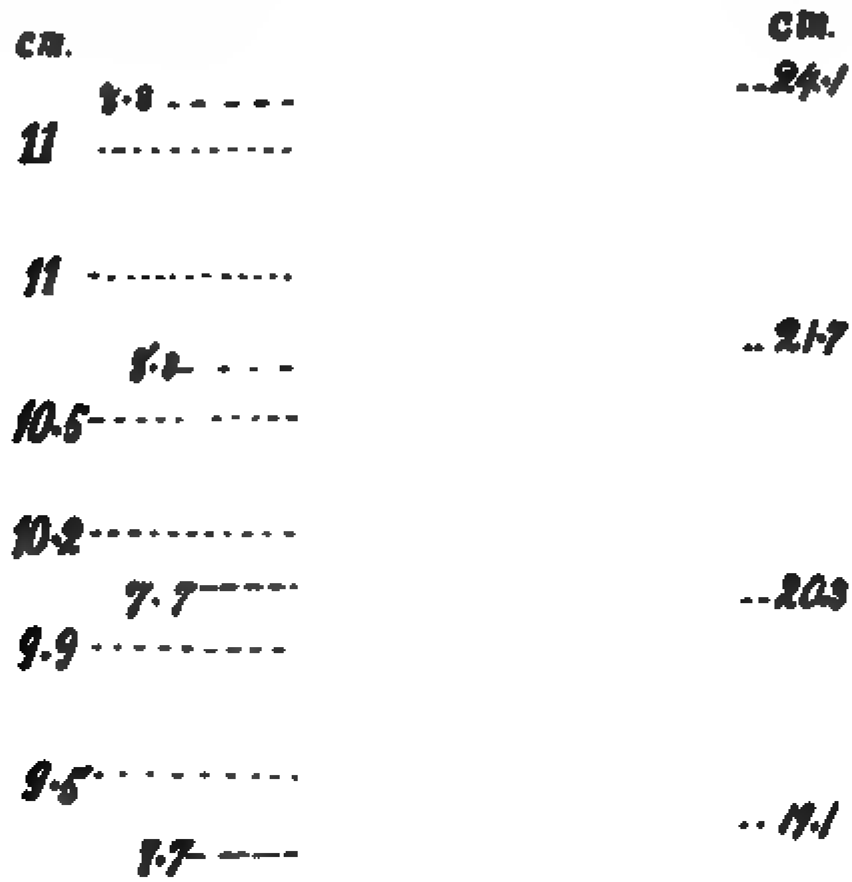


Fig. 5.—Diagrammatic figure of Daemonelix, giving measurements. (See Fig. 3.) Height 1.32 meters.

I believe that such precision could emanate only from the blind instinct of plants and lower animals unguided by reason.

In both papers (University Studies, Vol. I, No. 4, July, 1892, and Vol. II, No. 1, July, 1894) the author took pains to explain that he had found the skeleton of a rodent of exactly suitable size within the root-stalk at the base of a spiral. But in the next sentence he urged the recognition of the fact that at the same time one of his party, Mr. F. C. Kenyon, found the bones of a mammal as large as a deer, and altogether too large to have burrowed, yet it was likewise enclosed. The cork-screw

spread out and conformed to the shape and size of the bones exactly as though it had been some growth which encased them. It was accordingly suggested that possibly the small rodent had been enclosed likewise.

Touching this point Dr. Fuchs writes "In my examination I am further strengthened by finding on closer reading that the author had, at one time, found the complete skeleton of a rodent within a so-called root-stalk at its anterior extremity. The author finds it entirely inexplicable how a rodent could occur within a root-stalk and undertakes to decide the case by declaring that the rodent was submerged and that the plant had settled down and completely grown around its skeleton. I believe, however, that the author had at hand the builder of Daemonelix."

Possibly this may be so. Certainly the author conceived of the idea months before it was published that there was such a fossil in existence. But in all justice, Dr. Fuchs should have mentioned the larger skeleton also. The smaller skeleton was enclosed within Daemonelix, so was the larger. Whatever is proof in case of one ought to hold with the other, or at the least ought to have some weight.

But this much is certain that no 100 centimeter Artiodactyle Ungulate can burrow in a 20 centimeter hole. That is to say the mere fact of finding bones thus encased is not in itself unconditional proof of a burrow.

Some may raise the objection that possibly the bones of this large Artiodactyle were deposited in the sand long before the gopher dug his burrow, and that it is merely an accident that the gopher's hole passed through, or in the vicinity of, the skeleton deposited there. Granting that this is so, then we have to face this condition; the gopher in digging his burrow, dug straight through this large skeleton, through vertebræ and limb-bones alike, and yet they are not disarticulated. The joints, to the metatarsals, are in place and the zygapophyses of the vertebræ are locked in their original position.

Now can any one conceive of the possibility of a gopher digging a 20 centimeter hole straight through such a skeleton yet leaving it entirely articulate. At the least it is improbable,

and as I believe is impossible. However, if it is a possible case then it brings us to another condition; sedimentation must have gone on indefinitely long, the bones of the large animal were buried and covered by unknown feet of superimposed sediments, then the ancient lake was drained, erosion went on for an indefinite period cutting the surface into its present hills and valleys.

All this brings us then from Miocene to recent time, for it was in recent time, according to this, that the gopher must have dug his burrow through the bones of this old-time Artiodactyle. But it must be borne in mind in this connection that all these burrows are fossilized at the present time, and that the sand in which they occur is sandrock at the present time and must have been sandrock before the gopher dwelt there.

Can we believe that a gopher could excavate a burrow in rock too hard, often, even for our chisels and picks? Or has there been time for the fossilization of its burrow and bones on this supposition?

With the specimen in hand, grown over as it is with an organic network of tubules, the author can not believe that it can be accounted for in any other way than that already proposed; viz., that some organism quietly grew around these bones, conforming to their very shape and knitting them all together.

In still another case we found a small united radius and ulna in the matrix, on top of, and outside of, the root-stalk, just as if it had been deposited there as sedimentation went on One would naturally look for such bones within, not without the burrow; and on the bottom, not on the top.

The author would not be misunderstood in this reply. He does not deny the possibility of this being an old-time burrow, for such it may yet prove to be despite his fondest hopes and his avowed convictions to the contrary, and despite the very plant structure itself. But he does attempt to deny that the Bad Lands are Loess of æolian origin; that the tubes in Daemonelix are Loess tubes; that the tubules and plant cells are those of hay; and that any gopher, Miocene or modern, could possibly construct in fine sand a straight burrow inside a spiral burrow which could stand.

University of Nebraska, Dec. 1st, 1894.

ON SUCCESSIVE, PROTANDRIC AND PROTEROGYNIC HERMAPHRODITISM IN ANIMALS.

BY THOS. H. MONTGOMERY, JR., PH. D.

The term Successive Hermaphroditism has been introduced (Claparède, 9) to designate the kind of Hermaphroditism present in those animal forms, where the male and female gonads (germ glands) are in the adult separated from each other, and where the sexual products (sperma, ova) of the one sex develop earlier than those of the other. In all known cases of this form of Hermaphroditism, with perhaps the single exception of *Microstoma lineare* (Rywosch, 39, 40), the male products develop first.

Successive Hermaphroditism is prevalent in the *Plathelminthes* (with the exception of the Nemerteans) and especially in the group of the *Turbellaria*. In the *Cestodes* it has been observed in *Solenophorus megalocephalus* (Rodoz, 38) and by Zschokke (48) in *Cestodes* which present a large number of proglottids. Ercolani (15) has proved this phase of Hermaphroditism among certain *Distomids*. In the *Turbellaria* it occurs in probably all the *Acoela* (Graff, 16). Among *Rhabdocoelida* in *Convoluta* (Claparède, 9), in *Macrostoma hystrix* and *Promeostoma ovoideum* (Graff, 16), in *Graffilla muricicola* (Ihering, 18, Böhmig, 5) and in *G. brauni* (Smidt, 42), in *Prorhynchus* (von Kennel, 19, Moore, 32a). According to Du Plessis (13) it occurs in *Plagiostoma lemani*, though the accuracy of this observation has been doubted by Graff (*l. c.*). As mentioned above, in *Microstoma lineare* according to Rywosch (39, 40) the female organs develop before the male organs. Hallez (17) has observed this phase of Hermaphroditism in a number of the *Tricladidea*, and Loman (29) in *Bipalium*. It is the rule in the *Polycladidea* (Lang, 24). Finally, Successive Hermaphroditism has been noted among the *Mollusca* in *Entoconcha* (Müller, 33), and in the *Anatinacea* (Babor, 2).

In the case of Protandric Hermaphroditism the male and female gonads are united together into a single herma-

phrodite gland (ovotestis), but the male elements are developed earlier than the female. Protandric and Successive Hermaphroditism are, however, not to be very sharply distinguished from one another. For example, in the Molluscs, where both these phases occur, we find all intermediate stages between (1) forms having a simple ovotestis, in which the male elements develop first (e. g. *Ostrea*); (2) forms, where in certain acini of a protandric ovotestis only male, in other acini only female elements are produced (e. g. *Lobiger*); and lastly (3) in forms where there are two or four separate genital glands, the male elements developing first (e. g. *Entoconcha* and the *Anatinacea*). According, though it is not proved that in all cases Successive Hermaphroditism has been evolved out of Protandric Hermaphroditism, this has very probably been the case in certain animals, as *Entoconcha* and the *Anatinacea*, which shows that these two phases of Hermaphroditism are closely connected with each other.

Protandric Hermaphroditism has been demonstrated in representatives of a large number of groups. Among sponges in *Aplysilla violacea* (Lendenfeld, 26) and *Amorphina coalita* (Topsent, 44); I wish here to express my thanks to my former teacher, Prof. F. E. Schulze of Berlin, for calling my attention to these two references. Among *Nematodes* in *Allantonema mirabile* (Leuckart, 28), and *Filaria rigida* (zur Strassen, 43). Among *Nemertinea* in *Tetrastemma kefersteini* (Marion, 30), and observed further by me (32) in *Stichostemma eilhardi*. According to Korschelt's (21) observations it is present in the polychæte Genus *Ophryotrocha*. Wheeler's (46) account of the development of the gonads of *Myzostoma* would show that in this form Protandric Hermaphroditism exists, though Beard's (3, 4) studies on the contrary would explain the state of affairs on the "complemental male" theory. Among Isopod Crustacea in three genera of the *Cymothoidæ*,-*Nerocila*, *Cymothoa*, *Anilocra* (Mayer, 31). Among *Echinoderms* we find it in *Asterina gibbosa* and *Amphiura squamata* (Lang, 25). But especially in the *Mollusca* is Protandry of frequent occurrence. So it occurs in the *Solenogastra* (Wiren, 47, Koren, and Danielssen, 20). In the *pulmonate Gasteropoda* in *Lymnæus* (Eisig, 14),

Agriolimax agrestis L. and *A. melanocephalus* Kal. (Babor, 1, 2). In the *Opisthobranch Gasteropoda* in *Cymbulia* (Leuckart, 27), *Cymbuliopsis* (Peck, 35); *Desmopterus papilio* (Chun, 8); *Lobiger, Clio striata, Clione, Eolis* and *Elysia* (Pelseneer, 36, 37). Among the *Lamellibranchiata* in *Ostrea* (Davaine, 12, confirmed by Van Beneden, 45). Finally, among the Vertebrates in *Myxine* (Cunningham, 11, Nansen, 34), and in *Chrysophrys* (Brock, 6).

Proterogynic Hermaphroditism is the term applied to the case of those animals, where the male and female gonads are not morphologically separate from each other, and where in the single ovotestis the female genital products are developed before the male products. It is much more restricted than the two other phases of Hermaphroditism under discussion, thus far having been observed only in pulmonate Gastropoda,—*Limax maximus* L., *Malacolimax tenellus* Nils. (Babor, 1, 2), *Agriolimax lævis* Müll. (Brock, 7; Babor, 1, 2); and among the *Tunicata* in *Salpa* (Krohn, 23; Korschelt and Heider, 22).

Since now both Proterogynic and Protandric Hermaphroditism may occur in the same genus (e. g. *Agriolimax*), these two phases of Hermaphroditism are probably closely allied. And as there exists in some cases of Protandry a cycle of development, where the individual is first male, then hermaphrodite, then female (e. g. *Stichostemma*); so there is present in some cases of Proterogyny (e. g. *Agriolimax lævis*) a similar ontogenetic cycle, only reversed, by which the individual is first female, then hermaphrodite, and lastly becomes male. In fact, I think that I am justified in concluding, that the three forms of Hermaphroditism, which form the subject of the present paper, are closely connected with each other, and their differences are more of degree than of kind.

What light does the consideration of these three phases of Hermaphroditism throw on the much discussed question,—whether in the Metazoa the hermaphroditic or whether the dioecious state should be regarded as the more primitive? Now we have found that in each phase, the products of the one sex develop earlier than the products of the other sex; accordingly, judging from the well known biogenetic law, that the

ontogeny repeats (to some extent at least) the phylogeny, we may logically conclude that the Hermaphroditism of those *Metazoa*, which present one or another of these phases of sexual development, has been secondarily acquired. This seems to me to be the only adequate explanation for such cycles of sexual development in the individual. Since the object of my present paper is only to discuss the meaning of these three kinds of Hermaphroditism, it would be irrelevant to bring into consideration the many other reasons tending to show that Hermaphroditism in the *Metazoa* is a secondarily acquired state. But this much may be remarked, that according to our argument all animal forms which present one or another of these phases of Hermaphroditism have been developed from dioecious ancestral forms; and it must be left to future investigators to show in how many forms these phases are actually present, that is, whether or not all hermaphrodite *Metazoa* are either protandric, proterogynic, or successively hermaphrodite, and whether or not all hermaphrodite *Metazoa* are, therefore, to be regarded by the argument above as having been derived from dioecious ancestors. Finally in those forms where the individual is first male (or female), then becomes hermaphroditic, and lastly female (or male), we may conclude that the hermaphrodite species in question has not only been evolved out of dioecious ancestral forms, but is perhaps also tending to become dioecious for a second time.

There now arises the question: on which sex has the hermaphroditic state been superimposed? In the case of protandric hermaphrodites, since here the male stage appears first in the ontogeny, one must suppose that it has been imposed on the male,—that ova have appeared in the testicle, and the individual has thus become hermaphroditic. Similarly, in all cases of Successive Hermaphroditism with perhaps the exception of *Microstoma lineare*, we may consider that here too the Hermaphroditism has been superimposed on male individuals. In proterogynic forms, on the contrary, the Hermaphroditism has probably been imposed on the female, since here the female stage appears ontogenetically first. Pelseneer (37) while arguing that all hermaphrodite molluscan forms have

been developed out of dioecious ancestors, endeavors to prove, that hermaphroditism here has been superimposed on the female sex alone. He bases his assumption on the fact, that in certain normally hermaphroditic Gastropods (*Cymbuliopsis*, *Clio striata*, *Helix aspera*, *Agriolimax lævis*, *Arion intermedius*) whenever an individual is found which is not hermaphroditic, it possesses the female organs only. But *Agriolimax lævis* is certainly, and *Helix* and *Arion* probably, proterogynic, so that the individuals found with female organs only, should simply be considered as individuals in the early stage before male organs have appeared. *Clio striata* on the contrary, and probably *Cymbuliopsis*, are protandric, accordingly the annotated female individuals of these two species should be regarded, as being individuals which have passed through both the early male and the hermaphroditic stage, and through the loss of all male elements had become entirely female. Thus Pelseneer's five cited cases are to be explained as being individuals in certain stages of ontogenetic sexual development, and are not to be referred to Atavism. To summarize, I agree with this zoologist that Hermaphroditism has been evolved out of the female state in all proterogynic forms, but in opposition to his views, hold that in the case of protandric forms Hermaphroditism has been superimposed on the male sex.

As to those forms, in which so-called "complemental males" are present (e. g. the *Cirripedea*, and, perhaps, *Myzostoma*), I think that these too may come under either the conception of Protandric or of Proterogynic Hermaphrodites. The complimental males could then, in the case of Protandry, be regarded as individuals which had not yet become hermaphroditic; and in the case of Proterogyny, as individuals which had passed through the ontogenetic female and hermaphroditic stages, and had become entirely male. It is perhaps more probable that Protandry and not Proterogyny has been the method of development in the Cirripedes. However, until our knowledge of ontogeny of the Cirripedes has advanced much further than its present state, the suggestions here advanced to account for the existence of complemental males can only be regarded in the light of a hypothesis.

LIST OF WORKS CITED.

1. **Babor, J. & Kostal, J.,** Příspěvky ku poznání poměru pohlavních u některých Limacidů. Vestník Kral. Ceske. spol. nauk. v Praze., 1893.

2. **Babor, J. F.,** Ueber den Cyclus der Geschlechtsentwicklung der Stylommatophoren. Verhandl. deutsch. Zool. Gesell. 1894. (Leipzig.)

3. **Beard, J.,** On the Life-History and Development of the Genus Myzostoma (F. S. Leuckart), Mittheil. zool. Stat. Neapel. V, 1884.

4. **Beard, J.,** The Nature of the Hermaphroditism of Myzostoma. Zool. Anz. 461, 1894.

5. **Böhmig, L.,** Untersuchungen über rhabdocöle Turbellarien. Das Genus Graffilla v. Ihering. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 43, 1886, p. 290.

6. **Brock, J.,** Beiträge zur Anatomie und Histologie der Geschlechtsorgane der Knochenfische. Morphol. Jahrb. IV, 1878. (S. 569.)

7. **Brock, J.,** Die Entwicklung des Geschlechtsapparates der stylommatophoren Pulmonaten, etc. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 44, 1886.

8. **Chun, C.,** Bericht über eine nach den Canarischen Inseln im Winter, 1877–'8 ausgeführte Reise. Sitzungsb. k. preuss. Akad. d. Wissensch. Berlin, 1889.

9. **Claparède, Ed.,** Recherches anatomiques sur les Annélides Turbellariés, Opalines et Gregarines Observés dans les Hébrides. Mém. Soc. de Phys. et d'hist. nat. de Genève, XVI, 1861 (p. 128.)

10. **Collinge, W. E.,** On the Absence of the Male Reproductive Organs in two Hermaphrodite Molluscs. Journ. of Anat. & Physiol. 27, 1893 (p. 237.)

11. **Cunningham, J. T.,** On the Structure and Development of the Reproductive Elements in Myxine glutinosa, L. Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci. XXVII, 1887 (p. 49.)

12. **Davaine, C.,** Recherches sur la Génération des Huitres. Mém. Soc. de Biol. Paris, 1853.

13. **Du Plessis, G.,** Turbellariées limicoles. Bull. Soc. Vaud. Sc. Nat. XIII, 1874 (p. 114.)

14. **Eisig, Hugo,** Beiträge zur Anatomie und Entwicklunggeschichte der Geschlechtsorgane von Lymnæus. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 19, 1869.

15. **Ercolani, G.,** Dell'adattamento della specie all'am biente. Nuove ricerche sulla storia genetica dei Trematodi. Memoria II. Mem. Acc. Sci. Ist. Bologna. 3, 1882 (p. 43.)

16. **Graff, L. v.,** Monographie der Turbellarien. I, Rhabdocoelida. Leipzig, 1882 (p. 127.)

17. **Hallez, P.,** Contributions a l'histoire naturelle des Turbellariés. Lille, 1879 (p. 43.)

18. **Ihering, H. v.,** Graffilla muricicola, eine parasitische Rhabdocöle. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. XXIV, 1880 (p. 147.)

19. **Kennel, S. v.,** Zur Anatomie der Gattung Prorhynchus. Arbeit.-zool.-zoot. Instit. Würzburg, 6, 1882, (p. 69.)

20. **Koren, J. & Danielssen, D. C.,** Beskrivelse over nye Arter, henhörende til Slaegten Solenopus, samt nogle Oplysninger om dens Organisation. Archiv. f. Mathematik og Naturvidenskag. Christiania, 1877 (p. 120.)

21. **Korschelt, E.,** Ueber Ophryotrocha puerilis Clap.-Metsch. etc. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 57, 1894 (p. 272.)

22. **Korschelt, E. & Heider, K.,** Lehrbuch der vergleichenden Entwicklungsgeschichte der wirbellosen Thiere. III tes Heft. Jena, 1893 (p. 1333.)

23. **Krohn, M.,** Observations sur la génération et la dévelоppement des Biphores (Salpa). Ann. d. Sci. Nat. Paris, VI, 1846.

24. **Lang, A.,** Die Polycladen des Golfes von Neapel und der angrenzenden Meeresabschnitte. Fauna und Flora des Golfes von Neapel, XI, 1884 (p. 282.)

25. **Lang, A.,** Lehrbuch der vergleichenden Anatomie, IV. Abtheil. 1894 (p. 1091.)

26. **Lendenfeld, v.,** Ueber Cœlentraten der Südsee, II, Nene Aplysinidæ. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 38, 1883 (p. 261.)

27. **Leuckart, R.,** Zoologische Untersuchungen, III tes Heft. Giessen, 1854.

28. **Leuckart, R.,** Neue Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Baues und der Lebensgeschichte der Nematoden. Abhandl. Sächs. Ges. Wissensch. 22, 1887 (p. 567.)

29. **Loman, J. C. C.,** Ueber den Bau von *Bipalium* Stimpson, nebst Beschreibung neuer Arten aus dem Indischen Archipel. Bijdr. tot de Dierkunde, 14, Afl. 1888.

30. **Marion, A. F.,** Recherches sur les Animaux Inferieurs du Golfe de Marseille. Ann. d. Sci. Nat. 1873–74.

31. **Mayer, Paul,** Carcinologische Mittheilungen, VI. Uber den Hermaphroditismus bei einigen Isopoden. Mittheil Zool. Stat. Neapel. I, 1879.

32. **Montgomery, T. H., Jr.,** Stichostemma eilhardi nov. gen. nov. spec. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Nemertinen. Dissert. Berlin, 1894. (This paper accompanied by plates has appeared in the Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 1895.)

32a. **Moore; Percy, J.,** Hermaphroditism of Prorhynchus. A preliminary Note. Zool. Anz. 1895.

33. **Muller, J.,** Ueber Synapta digitata und die Erzengung von Schnecken in Holothurien.

34. **Nansen, J.,** A Protandric Hermaphrodite (Myxine glutinosa L.). Bergens Museums Aasberetning, 1877–'78.

35. **Peck, J. T.,** On the Anatomy and Histology of Cymbuliopsis calceole. Studies from Biol. Lab. Johns Hopkins Univ. IV (p. 335.)

36. **Pelseneer, P.,** Recherches sur divers Opisthobranches. Mém. Cour. Acad. Belg. 53.

37. **Pelseneer, P.,** Hermaphroditism in Mollusca. Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci. 37, 1894.

38. **Roboz, Z. v.,** Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Cestoden. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 37, 1882 (p. 263.)

39. **Rywosch, D.,** Ueber die Geschlechtsverhältnisse und den Ban der Geschlechtsorgane der Microstomiden. Zool. Anz. 10, 1887 (p. 66.)

40. **Rywosch, D.,** Die Geschlechtsverhältnisse des Microstoma lineare. Sitz. Ber. Nat. Ges. Dorpat. 8, 1889.

41. **Simroth, H.,** Ueber die Genitalentwicklung der Pulmonaten und die Fortpflanzung des Agriolimax lævis. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool. 45, 1887.

42. **Smidt, Ferd.**, Eine neue Species des Genus Graffilla (v. Ihering). Sitz. Ber. Nat. Ges. Dorpat. 8, 1887.

43. **Strassen, O. zur**, Ueber *Filaria rigida*, Vorlaüf. Mittheil. Zool. Anz. 14, 1891 (p. 437.)

44. **Topsent**, (1887.)

45. **Van Beneden, P. J.**, Sur les organes sexuels des Huitres (O. edulis). Compt. rend. Acad. Sci. Paris, XL.

46. **Wheeler, W. M.**, Protandric Hermaphroditism in Myzostoma. Zool. Anz. XVII, 1894.

47. **Wiren, A.**, Studien über die *Solenogastren*, II. Kongl. Svenska Vetensk. Akad. Handl. 25, 1892.

48. **Zschokke, F.**, Studien über den anatomischen und histologischen Bau der Cestoden. Centralbl. f. Bakter. und Parasitk. 1, 1887 (p. 337, 409.)

SPONGES: RECENT AND FOSSIL.

BY JOSEPH F. JAMES, M. D., M. Sc., U. S. DEPT. AGRICULTURE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

A sponge, while one of the lowest forms in the scale of animal existence, belongs to a class ranging back in time almost to the beginning of organized life. As known in a living state it is an aggregation of individuals, each one minute, but together forming a body often of considerable size. Without power of locomotion; without any differentiation of parts such as obtain in animals of a higher grade, it yet manages to subsist in a great number of places and in the greatest variety of forms. Geology tells us the family has persisted upon the earth since the earliest time of which there is any record; and at no period has it been absent from places suited for the growth of its various members. A few words about living sponges may make plainer a short account of some of the fossil forms.

The modern sponge is most familiar as an article of toilet use, varying in size from one as small as an egg to one that would fill a half-bushel basket; and differing in texture as much as in size. The gathering of this sort of sponge is a distinct trade, pursued by fishermen in many quarters of the globe, but especially in the Mediterranean. The value of the fisheries for a single year (1871), as represented at a single port (Trieste), was over half a million dollars ($540,000).

The examination of one of these sponges of commerce shows a porous structure, with a vast number of holes, some large, some small. The large ones are called "oscula." This porous body is but the skeleton, the animal matter, a sticky, gelatinous mass, having been destroyed in preparing the sponge for commercial purposes. If one of these aggregations of animalcules be studied in a living state, an interesting sight is visible.

A stream of water enters the smaller pores, is carrried by the branching canals through the interior, and is ejected from the larger openings or oscula. (Fig. 1.) The ingoing streams carry with them the food of the colony; the outgoing ones take away the waste or insoluble particles, and the water cleared of the food suitable for the growth of the individuals among which it has passed. The water is drawn into the sponge mass by the action of rapidly vibrating cilia or hairs, and it is forced out by the constant inflow thus created.

FIG 1. Portion of sponge, highly magnified, showing incurrent and excurrent streams. The arrows indicate the direction of the water. (After T. Rymer Jones.)

A close examination of the skeleton shows it to be made up of multitudes of fibres, sometimes calcareous, sometimes siliceous. In most instances siliceous spicules are found in great abundance, though these are, in certain forms, calcareous. The spicules are most diversified in form. Some are long, straight and bar-like, pointed at one or both ends or else club-shaped; some are provided with three, four, six or many branches; sometimes spines are produced, at the tips or on the sides;

sometimes there are developed at the top or bottom, cross-bars, or there is a cluster, curving upward or downward; some are

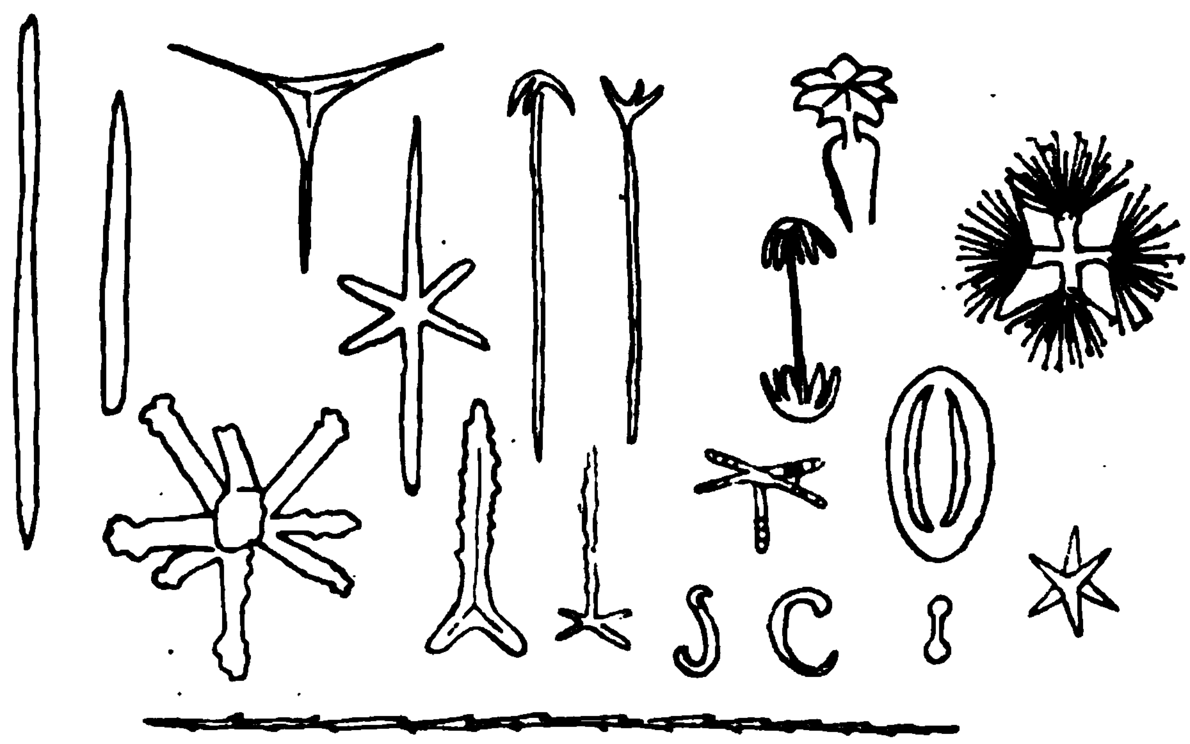


FIG. 2. Various forms of sponge spicules. (After Sollas).

shaped like harpoons, with spines along the sides, all pointing in one direction. Some are curved; some have an umbrella-like top; some are oval, star-shaped, or are developed in the form of a rosette (Fig. 2). Sometimes these spicules are simply scattered promiscuously through the fibrous net-work; but in other instances they become united during growth at their free ends, and a network is formed from which results such species as the beautiful Venus's Flower Basket sponge.

Each one of the spicules of a sponge originates in a single cell, within which it remains until fully grown. "During its growth the spicule slowly passes from the interior to the exterior of the sponge, and is finally (at least in some species) cast out as an effete product. The sponge is thus constantly producing and disengaging spicules; and in this way we may account for the extraordinary profusion of these structures in some modern marine deposits and in the ancient stratified rocks." (W. J. Sollas).

While the sponge as a mass does not show any differentiation into special parts or organs, there are frequently scattered throughout its tissues certain wandering amœboid cells. These seem to perform special purposes. Some act as scavengers; others as carries of nourishment; while some become

converted into sexual products. It is even supposed from the connection of certain cells by ganglia with groups of other cells, that there may be a few nerve fibres, with the power of converting external impressions into muscular movements.

The life history of sponges is, as yet, imperfectly known. Our knowledge can be given in a comparatively few words. Increase takes place by internal and external budding; by fission (division); and by sexual reproduction. In the method of increase by budding, a few cells become developed at some point, increase by general growth, bulge out from the cortex, and drop off to form a new colony. In internal division a mass of cells forms a globular cluster. The outer ones change so as to form an external sac. Under certain conditions the cells from the interior creep out from the enclosing sac, form a spreading mass, and give rise to a new colony. Sollas supposes these "gemmules" serve a protective purpose, and insure the persistence of the race, "since," says he, "they only appear in extreme climates on the approach of drought, and in cold ones on the approach of winter. As a secondary function they serve for the dispersal of the species; some are light enough to float down a stream, but not too far, so that there is no danger of their being carried to sea; others which are characterized by large air chambers, are possibly distributed by the wind."

Both sexes may occur in the same colony—though frequently one predominates—or they may be entirely separated. The ovum or female form develops from one of the wandering cells previously referred to, gradually increasing in size and finally passing into a resting state. The spermatozoan or male element is a minute oval or pear-shaped body with a long vibratile tail. The tailed bodies are also developed from wandering amœboid cells, each cell containing numbers of them. When mature, the spermatozoa rupture the walls of the sac where they are confined, and at a favorable opportunity enter and fertilize the ovum. After this occurs the egg begins to grow, the cells at either end assuming distinct characters. When mature, the new individual ruptures the cell wall, enters one of the canals ramifying throughout the sponge

body, and is carried out through the oscula by the out-flowing current, swimming and whirling about in a lively manner. It soon assumes a more spherical form, while a depression appearing at one end increases in depth until a cup-shaped cavity results. The young spore then settles on a rock or some other substance, mouth downwards, becoming fast to its future abiding place. It elongates and becomes a cylindrical larva; the depression at the upper end develops into an opening or osculum, and the last stage of growth of the sponge is entered upon. It has now simply to divide and increase in size to form the sponge as we know it. The process varies, of course, with different species, but the stages of egg, free swimming larva, attached larva and developed sponge are the same in all.

It is, of course, impossible to say that fossil species of sponges passed through the cycle which has been briefly described, although there is every reason to believe it to have been so. But of one thing we are certain, that in the sponges we have a group of organisms which has persisted under a great variety of forms through all the vicissitudes of the earth's career. Thousands of kinds have ceased to exist; hundreds have been preserved to us in the rocks of various formations. Yet with all the extinction that has occurred, there is not a single large group which has not both fossil and living representatives. It is, therefore, a most interesting group of organisms, and one which neither time nor changeed conditions has caused to disappear.

The oldest known series of fossil-bearing rocks in the world contains forms which belong to the sponges. Like low types that live at present, these early sponges were widely dispersed over the earth, and the same species occurs in rocks of Lower Cambrian age in Labrador on the eastern and in Nevada on the western side of the continent. One of the genera that seems to combine the features of the two great groups of corals and sponges, and whose position is, in consequence, still a matter of discussion, is known as *Ethmophyllum*. The species are simple, elongated, cup-shaped, turbinate or club-shaped; they may be curved or straight; ribbed, lobed or corrugated.

A thin membrane lines the inner and covers the outer wall, pierced by a great number of holes, while the two tissues are united by a number of septa. Dr. Dawson compares it to an

FIG. 3. *Ethmophyllum*. partly restored. (After Billings.)

FIG. 4. *Leptomitus*. (After Walcott.)

inverted cone, formed of carbonate of lime, with its point imbedded in the mud and the open cup above (Fig. 3). The lower part is composed of thick plates, enclosing communicating chambers. The cup expands above and the spaces between the two membranes are filled with sarcode or animal matter. Out from the pores projected innumerable pseudopodia, that served to convey food to the colony.

Another one of the sponges from the Lower Cambrian horizon is a member of the group to which the Glass-rope sponge belongs, and it seems to be almost the earliest progenitor of the group. It has been named *Leptomitus* (Fig 4) and consists of a long bundle of acicular threads. It represents, possibly, the anchoring body of a sponge similar to *Hyalonema* found at present in the eastern seas. In *Protospongia* is an example of a form with a very wide geographical range. It has been found in Cambrian rocks in England, in Norway and Sweden, in New Brunswick and in Nevada. The extension of this species over so wide an area is indicative of great similarity of conditions in widely separated countries. It indicates a sim-

ilarity in temperature, similar conditions of sedimentation, similar oceanic currents, and probably similar depths of water.

As time passes and we ascend the geological scale, the number and variety of genera of sponges increases. In rocks of Trenton age there has been found in a few localities in Kentucky, a form known as *Brachiospongia* (Fig. 5). It has a large, cup-shaped body, with an open, central cavity, and with from seven to thirteen arms radiating from it. No perfect specimen of this has ever been found, and the conditions of preservation have not been such as to favor the presence of the minuter features. The probabilities are that it grew on the ocean floor, fastened by a single point, with the open mouth of the cup above, and the so-called arms extending out in all directions. Its cruciform spicules ally it to certain modern living forms.

In rocks of later age occur interesting cylindrical or turbinate forms described originally as sea-weeds. The framework is in the form of a net with regular meshes, the threads crossing each other at right angles. Professor Whitfield says that the threads "are not interwoven with each other like basket work, or like the fibres of cloth, nor do they unite with each other as do vegetable substances; but one set appears to pass on the outside, and the other on the inside of the body. The threads composing the network vary in strength, and are in regular sets in both directions."

Fig. 5. *Brachiospongia*; reduced. (After Marsh).

One of the species of this family, known as *Cyathophycus*, occurs in clusters in the Utica slate rocks of New York. It is almost the earliest representative of a group that, in Devonian time, assumed a great development, and appeared in many different forms. The family is known as *Dictyospongidæ*, and presents an interesting instance of the beginning, the culmination and the dying out of a family of organisms. Beginning with the simple sac-shaped *Cyathophycus* (Fig. 6), or the globular *Rhombodictyon* in the Utica slate, it branched off into prismatic, nodulose (Fig. 7) or spinose *Dictyophytons* in the

Devonian, and died out in large, simple or rugose species in the lower Carboniferous age.

FIG. 6. *Cyathophycus.* (After Hall.) FIG. 7. *Dictyophyton.* (After Hall.)

A variety of sponges occur in deposits of Niagara age in various parts of the world. Among these are some peculiar globular and basin-shaped forms that have been found in deposits in Tennessee, in Ohio and in Gotland. They are known as *Astylospongia*, and were free-growing and unattached. The spiculæ are star-shaped and united by their extremities into a compact whole.

One of the most interesting modern discoveries relating to fossil sponges is that showing the flint nodules so common in all deposits of Cretaceous age, to be formed largely of sponge spicules. Not only is this so, but extensive deposits of chert of Permian and Carboniferous age, have likewise been shown to be made up largely of these bodies. A remarkable paper by Dr. G. J. Hinde, describes the contents of a hollow flint, about a foot in diameter, from near Norwich, England. He gives details of finding, in about three or four ounces of dried "flint meal" from this flint, many hundreds of sponge spicules, together with remains of other organisms. Some of the

objects were so completely changed to silica, that acid had no effect upon them; while others were so entirely composed of carbonate of lime as to be dissolved. Dr. Hinde describes and figures the spicules, and says that no less than one hundred and sixty forms were observed. These he classified into thirty-eight species of thirty-two genera. Some doubt may be expressed as to the validity of these genera and species, but that the spicules occur at all is sufficient evidence of the part the sponges played in the great formations, and indicates their abundance at certain periods in the past.

Modern deep-sea dredgings have shown that sponges exist now in wonderful profusion. In the Indian Ocean, out of about a quart measure of material, no less than sixty-two species of sponges were described. Dr. Hinde in discussing the relations between the habitats of modern and fossil sponges, notes the different depths at which various Atlantic species occur. Some of these are nearly related by their spicules to forms occurring in the flint nodule; and the conclusion is reached that the species there represented could have lived in water varying from 1 to 1700 feet deep. The resemblance between the spicules found in Dr. Hinde's flint, and those occurring in nodules in Ireland, Westphalia and Belgium; and in strata varying from Cretaceous to Eocene Tertiary, indicate an extensive distribution both in space and in time.

The importance of the statement of Sollas that spicules are being continually given off by the sponge in its process of growth is seen when it becomes known that thick beds of sediment are largely formed of these bodies. It at once reduces the number of individuals which it is necessary to imagine, if these strata are formed of the effete products, rather than of the remains of individual sponges.

Two interesting facts may be noted in conclusion, relative to this group of organisms. One is the great variability it presents. Professor Alexander Agassiz says (Three Cruises of the Blake, vol. 2, p. 170) that with the group all our ideas of species are completely upset. "It seems as if in the sponges we had a mass in which the different parts might be considered as organs capable in themselves of a certain amount of

independence, yet subject to a general subordination, so that, according to Haeckel and Schmidt, we are dealing neither with individuals nor colonies in the ordinary sense of the words." He then quotes Schmidt as saying that "in place of an individual, or a colony, we find an organic mass, differentiated into organs, while the body, which feeds itself and propagates, is neither an individual nor a colony." It would thus appear that the long existence of the group has not tended to the fixation of characters, and it is probable that the tendency to variation now manifest, was just as marked in early geological time.

The other point is of interest to evolutionists. Sollas points out that the same type of canal system exists in genera of three distinct and apparently unrelated families. Further, that the development of a cortex has taken place independently, though on parallel lines, in several other distinct families. Finally, that while calcareous and siliceous spicules have had an independent origin, yet the forms of the one are repeated by the forms of the other. He comes to the conclusion that variation does not depend upon accident, "but on the operation of physical laws as mechanical in their action here as in the mineral world." If, further, he continues, "the independent evolution of similar structures is of such certain and quite common occurrence in the case of the sponges, it is also to be looked for in other groups." Thus, a multiple origin of species, instead of being an improbability, is about as likely to occur as a single origin. Identically the same variety could scarcely arise in two isolated localities, but forms now supposed to be genetically related, may have been of distinct origin.

THE MOUTH-PARTS OF THE LEPIDOPTERA.

By Vernon L. Kellogg.

By the association of the genera Hepialus and Micropteryx as a group of forms sub-ordinally distinguished from all other lepidopterous forms, and characterized by a distinctly generalized condition of certain organs of the body, a special interest attaches to the study of the morphology of these genera. If the Jugatæ, as a sub-order of the Lepidoptera, is a more generalized group than the Frenatæ the morphology of its members is to be particularly studied for suggestions regarding the primitive form of the various organs of the lepidopterous insect, and, by summation, of the racial or ancestral typeform of the order.

The commonly unqualified statement of zoological and entomological text-books that the mouth-parts of the Lepidoptera are of a type adapted for sucking, and that mandibles are wanting, or rudimentary, should not be longer repeated without qualification. It has been known since the publication of Dr. Walter's study of the mouth-parts of[1] Micropteryx that the genus presents conditions of mouth-parts obviously contradicting the common assertion, and undoubtedly the most generalized known among the Lepidoptera. The presence of functional, denticulate mandibles, combined with the absence of a maxillar proboscis, make the general statement that the Lepidoptera are characterized by the possession of sucking mouth-parts an untrue one unless suitably qualified. And although this qualification will depend upon the presence of functional mandibles in but a few species of moths belonging to a single genus, the noting of these few exceptional instances is, obviously, of extreme importance. Dr. Walter found functional, denticulate mandibles in *Micropteryx aruncella* and *M. anderschella*. Associated with the presence of the functional

[1] Walter, A., in the Jenaisch. Zeitsch. f. Naturwiss., v. 18 (1885), pp. 751–807, 2 plates.

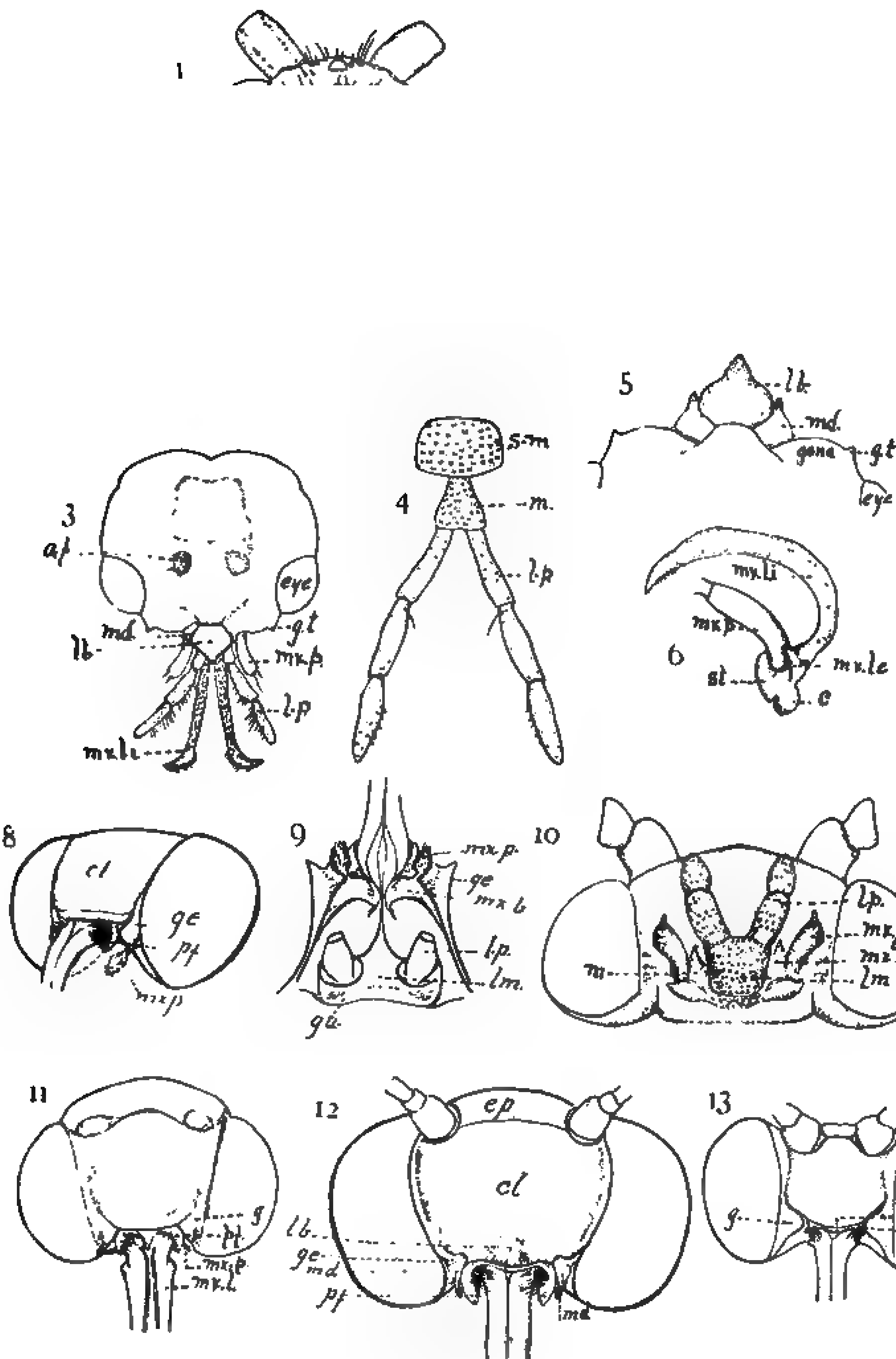
mandibles, these two species present a manifestly generalized condition of the other mouth-parts. The maxillæ possess two terminal lobes (galea and lacinia of orthopterous and biting insects generally), the outer ones, according to Dr. Walter, forming together the most primitive rudiments of a proboscis, while the inuer ones form on each side a groove-like horny plate, which affords a lateral support for the labium. The lepidopterous proboscis is to be regarded therefore, according to Dr. Walter, as derived from the outer lobes (galeæ) of the maxillæ. In the higher forms the inner lobes (laciniæ) are reduced. The labium (second maxillæ) has free outer lobes, and a ligula formed by the fusion of the inner lobes into a short tubule which is open externally. Dr. Walter detected a short hypopharynx on the soft inner or hinder wall of the ligula. In *M. purpurella* and *semipurpurella* Walter found the mandibles to be without denticulations, and the maxillæ to have lost their inner lobes, the outer lobes being applied to form a typical sucking proboscis, the short organ being capable of being rolled up. The labium in these species is elongated, has no free outer lobes, and a small hypo-pharynx is discernible.

In the brief study which I have been able to make of the mouth-parts of *Micropteryx* the general conditions pointed out by Walter are apparent to me. I have examined the mouth parts of *anderschella, unimacullela, sparmanella,* and *purpurella.* In one important point, however, the few observations I have made lead me to differ from Walter in his derivation of the proboscis. It seems to me that they are the inner lobes of the maxilla (laciniæ) which go to produce the proboscis, while the outer lobes appear as short, hood-shaped processes with chitinized, firm margins, lying laterad of the base of the lacinia, and appearing as protecting or supporting processes for the inner lobes. This condition is well presented by *unimaculella.* In the maxilla (see fig. 6, plate XXV) of this species we make out a sub-circular cardo (*c*) a quadrangular stipes (st) from which arise the long, 6–segmented palpus (mx. p. x), the short, horny-margined protecting galea (mx. 1, e.), and as innermost process the long lacinia (mx. 1, i.), not fused with its mate

of the opposite side but capable of being applied to it so as to form a short proboscis. The mandibles (see fig. 5, *md*, plate XXV), of *unimaculella* are not denticulate, but single-pointed, and are not strongly chitinized, functioning rather as flexible lobes or plates than as biting jaws. The labium (see fig. 4, plate XXV), is truly lip-like, with plainly distinguished sub-mentum (*sm*), mentum (*m*), and prominent 3-segmented palpi (1, p.) rising from the outer or distal margin of the mentum. *M. purpurella* (see fig. 3, plate XXV), presents a condition of mouth-parts very like *unimaculella*. In *anderschella*, also, one of the species examined by Walter, the outer lobes again of the maxillæ are the ones which seem to me to be free, while the inner ones go to form the very rudimentary proboscis referred to by Walter. However, without study of other species the question may be left a moot one. For the object of this paper the exposition already made of the generalized state of the mouth-parts in *Micropteryx* is sufficient.

The condition of the mouth-parts of *Hepialus*, the genus associated with *Micropteryx* in the generalized sub-order *Jugatæ*, reveals an interesting further confirmation of the naturalness of the association. I have examined the mouth-parts of the *Hepialus hecta*, *sylvinus*, and of an undetermind species. Unfortunately, in this genus we have an atrophied or reduced condition of the parts, a functionless state, as so often met among Lepidoptera (*Bombyx et al*). This condition makes a comparison of the mouth-parts of *Hepialus* with those of *Micropteryx*, or of other Lepidoptera, difficult, but there are sufficient remaining evidences of the generally *Micropteryx*-like character of the mouth-parts to justify fully a recognition of their generalized character. Especially is this shown by the labium. In *Hepialus* sp. (fig. 10, plate XXV), the mandibles are entirely reduced, the maxillary palpi (*mx. p.*), greatly reduced, and one of the maxillary lobes lost, although one (*mx. l.*), remains in reduced state. The labium, however, retains its lip-like character, with quadrangular mentum and thick, fleshy, 2-segmented palpi (*l. p.*), very like the similar organ in *Micropteryx* and altogether unlike the fixed sclerite forming part of the floor of the head, the character assumed by the altered labium of the higher Frenatæ (see fig. 9, plate XXV).

PLATE XXV.



Kellogg on Lepidoptera.

In *Hepialus sylvinus* (see fig. 1), the labium is fleshy and lip-like, as in the undetermined species, but the palpi, short and thick, are but 1-segmented, and all that is left of the maxilla is a short ex-articulate tubercle. In *H. hecta*, the broad thick mentum bears no palpi at all, and a faint suture separates the terminal, fleshy mentum from the narrow, fixed sub-mentum. The maxillæ are represented in *sylvinus* each by a short cylindrical tubercle. Thus, despite the obscurity which obtains in the condition of the mouth-parts of *Hepialus* because of their atrophied state, it seems apparent that they are reduced from a type with free lip-like labium, and with one or more free maxillary lobes, a generalized condition only met with elsewhere among the Lepidoptera in the genus *Micropteryx*.

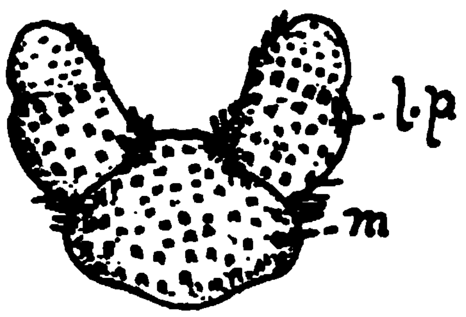


Fig. 1. Labium of *Hepialus sylvinus*; *m*, mentum; *l. p.* labial palpus.

Before proceeding to a brief consideration of certain structural features of the more specialized lepidopterous mouth-parts as presented in the Frenatæ, I wish to call attention to a few points of interest adduced from a comparison of the mouth-parts of the Jugatæ with those of the Trichoptera. Here, as elsewhere in the morphology of the Jugate and Trichopterous types,[2] the comparisons are suggestive. The morphology of the Trichopterous mouth-parts is an interesting, and by no means completed, study. Latreille and Pictet found no indications of mandibles; Kolenati and Westwood found rudimentary mandibles present. Some authors have thought the maxillæ and labium to be distinct, while Speyer and Kolbe declare them to be fused to form a sort of lapping or pseudo-sucking proboscis. Lucas[3] in his recent careful study of the mouth-parts of *Anabolia furcata* pretty conclusively demonstrates, for this species, at least, the entire absence of mandibles and the distinctness of maxillæ and labium (see fig. 1, plate XXV). In the few Trichopterous forms which I have ex-

[2] Author. The classification of Lepidoptera, in Amer. Nat., V. (Mar., 1895) pp. 248, 1 plate.

[3] Lucas, Robert, Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Mundwerkzauge der Trichoptera, Berlin, 1893. (Dissertation.)

amined, the variation in mouth-part characters is considerable. In all, the characteristic large labrum (see figs. 1 and 2, *lb.*, plate XXV), overlying the basal part, at least, of the haustellum (*h*) was present. The rudiments of mandibles were observed in but one species, *Hallesus* sp. The maxillæ present either rudiments of a free lobe, as in *Mystacides punctatus* (see fig. 2, *mx.* 1, plate XXV), or the lobe in a well-developed, sense-hair covered, probably functional condition, as in *Hallesus* sp, *Setodes* sp, *Hydropsyche scalaris*, and others. The basal part of the maxilla is sometimes pretty plainly divisible into cardo and stipes, as in *Hydropsyche scalaris*; more often, however, not. The labium usually presents a conspicuous, characteristic, expanded, and longitudinally striated flap, the haustellum (see fig. 1 and 2, *h.*, plate XXV), composed by the fusion of the terminal labial lobes. In *Hydropsyche scalaris* I was interested to discover the labium not so modified. The outer lobes were free and of rather large size; the inner lobes were represented by a pair of short, blunt tubercles, free from any indication of fusion with each other or with the outer lobes, the rudiments of free lobes.

In general the mouth-parts of the Trichoptera, where functional, may be held to exhibit the following characteristics; the absence of mandibles (or, at best, the presence of rudimentary functionless ones), maxillæ with basal portion often displaying distinguishable cardo and stipes, with functional lobes or distinct rudiments of both or of one free lobe, prominent several-segmented maxillary palpi, labium with its lobes free or coalesced to form the characteristic haustellum or lapping organ, labial palpi 3-segmented, prominent, (see figs. 1 and 2, plate XXV). Conspicuous and characteristic also is the large, flap-like labrum, which overlies the base of the haustellum, and aids materially in the half-lapping, half-sucking mode of taking food, which Lucas attributes to the Trichoptera. This conspicuous labrum is strikingly paralleled by the exceptionally large and well-developed labrum of *Micropteryx*, a feature not referred to in the previous discussion of the mouth-parts of this genus. In all the species of *Micropteryx* examined by me the labrum is large, appearing as a prominent triangular

flap, composed of a firmer basal region and a more delicate, membranous, distal region, the whole organ bearing many tactile hairs. It overlies the mouth-parts, extending beyond the mandibles and out over the fleshy labium (see figs. 3 and 5, *lb.*, plate XXV). This condition of the labrum is radically different from that presented by this organ among the Frenatæ, the more specialized Lepidoptera (see *postea*).

The long 5- to 6-segmented maxillary palpi of *Micropteryx* already pointed out in[4] Walter's admirable study of the maxillary palpi in the Lepidoptera as an indication of the generalized character of the mouth-parts of this genus, are very like, in point of number of segments and general habitus, the maxillary palpi of the Trichoptera. The maxillæ and labium in general characters are also similar in the two groups. The matter of mandibles is of special interest. In certain species of *Micropteryx* they are present as functional organs, although the tendency toward their reduction is fully displayed within the limits of the genus; in Trichoptera functional mandibles have not yet been found, although the distinct rudiments of mandibles are present. Manifestly now, as the tendency of specialization in both groups is toward a reduction to complete atrophy of the mandibles, the Jugatæ can not be looked upon as in any way lineal descendents of the Trichoptera. The affinity of the two groups must be of the character of two dichotomously divided lines of descent, diverging from a racial type which possessed conditions of mouth-parts, wing-venation, wing-clothing, and thoracic structure of a character suggested by the present conditions of these organs presented by the generalized members of the two groups.

The question of the presence or absence of rudimentary mandibles among the Trichoptera has been a bone of contention for insect morphologists, though it seems pretty obvious that if a sufficient number of species be examined both conditions

[4] Walter A., Palpus maxillaris Lepidopterorum, in Jen. Zeitsch. f. Naturwiss. v. 18, 1884. In this study Walter found that the maxillary palpi appear in a general series of lepidopterous forms from lowest moths to highest butterflies in a progressive state of reduction, 6-segmented in *Micropteryx*, entirely reduced among the Nymphalidae.

will be found. Lucas[5] devotes much space to his proof that certain small, angulated processes projecting from below the eyes, and called rudimentary mandibles by some writers, are not such, but the remnants of the lower one of a pair of tubercles which, in the pupa, marked the limits of the genal surface with which the prominent mandibles of the pupa articulated. The presence of these characteristic genal tubercles in all the species of *Micropteryx* which I have examined is worth mention (see figs. 3 and 5, *g. t.*, plate XXV). That these tubercles are not mandibular remnants (if, indeed, it is to these processes to which Savigny, Brauer, *et al.* refer) is well shown by *Micropteryx*, in which both these genal tubercles and the true mandibles or mandibular remnants are present and obviously distinct.

Passing now to the more familiarly known specialized Lepidopterous mouth-parts, a few commonly accepted beliefs demand brief reference. Moths and butterflies have been accredited with the possession of rudimentary mandibles as a general feature of the mouth-part conditions. The familiar statements and figures in entomological and zoological texts refer to certain slight projections lying on either side of the so-called labrum, a minute median triangular sclerite, as rudimentary mandibles. The statements and occasionally the figures are traceable back to[6] Savigny's enlightening study and explanation of the homologies of the insectean parts. This explanation was adopted by[7] Burgess in his description of the anatomy of *Danais archippus*. In a[8] study of the sclerites of the head of this butterfly. I became convinced that the so-called rudimentary mandibles of *Danais* are not such, but are projections from the lateral extremities of the labrum, which also, to my mind, is a larger and other sclerite than the minute triangular

[5] Lucas (*op. cit.*)

[6] Savigny, Jule-Cesar, Theorie des organes de la bouche des Crustacés et des Insects, *Insecta*, Linn., mem. 1–2, fasc. 1, partie 1, of the Memoires sur les Animaux sans Vertebres, 1816, Paris.

[7] Burgess. Edw., Contributions to the Anatomy of the Moth-weed Butterfly, *Danais archippus* Fab., 1880, Boston.

[8] Author. The Sclerites of the Head of *Danais archippus* Fab., pp. 51–57, with 1 plate in the Kas. Univ. Quart. v. 2, no. 2. Oct., 1893.

sclerite lying upon the base of the maxillar proboscis and called by Savigny, and commonly, the labrum (see *a. b. c.* of fig. 2). This minute triangular sclerite is a portion merely of the labrum, or may be indeed a true epipharynx, (i. e. process of the upper wall of the pharynx) fused, or apparently so, with the true labrum. In figure 13 of plate XXV, the cephalic aspect of the head of *archippus*, the labrum (*lb*), and its lateral projections, (*pf*), bearing on the inner margin a fringe of short, stiff, light-brown hairs, are shown. These labral processes I have called pilifers from the characteristic fringe of hairs which is always present. Rudimentary mandibles are to be found among the Lepidoptera but so far as I have observed not among the[9] Rhopalocera. When present, they uniformly arise from (i. e. are fused with) the genæ, as the mandibles normally are among insects possessing biting mouth-parts. A clear demonstration of the distinctness of pilifers and mandibles is afforded by the fact that both mandibles and pilifers are present in all cases where mandibles are found. This is well shown in the figure of the cephalic aspect of the head of *Protoparce carolina*, (fig. 12, *md.*, *pf.*, plate XXV).

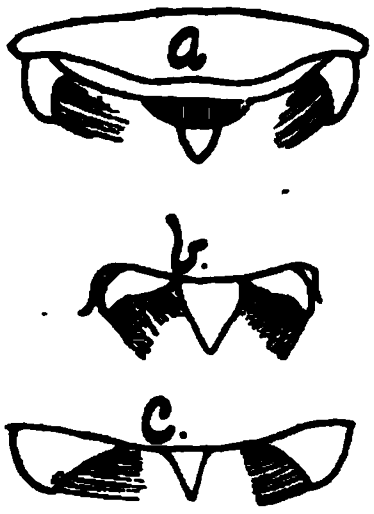


Fig. 2. The so-called labrum and mandibles according to Savigny; *a*, *Pieris daplidice* Lat.; *b*, *Nymphalis cardui* Lat.; *c*, *Zygæna scabiosæ* Fabr. (After Savigny.)

Here the conspicuous[10] mandibular rudiments, strongly chitinized at the denticulate apex, plainly arose from the genæ, and a faint articulating suture is visible. The pilifers are large, and manifestly continuous with the labral sclerite. I figure, also, the mouth-parts of *Hadena auranticolor* of same

[9] After having arrived at and published my conclusions regarding the error of designating as rudimentary mandibles the labial processes of *Danais* and the other butterflies (of all the Frenatæ, in fact), I found that Walter had previously come to the same conclusions, declaring that the parts designated by Savigny as mandibles are not such bnt processes of the labrum, and that the labrum of Savigny is to be regarded as an epipharynx.

[10] Despite Walter's assertion of his belief that no mandibles, even rudimentary, are to be found among the macro-lepidoptera, I cannot understand how else than as mandibular remnants these conspicuous processes articulating with the gena, chitinized and even slightly denticulate at tip, of the sphinx moths are to be interpreted.

family, Noctuidæ, as *Strigina poæ*, by which name Savigny refers to his figure of the lepidopterous mouth-parts most widely copied by subsequent authors of zoological text-books. In the figure of *Hadena* may be noted the pilifers, (see fig. 11, *pf.* plate XXV), but no indication of mandibular rudiments. In Savigny's reference to the lepidopterous mandibles he says that they are in all cases fringed very thickly with hairs on their inner margin (" ++dans tous bordées de cils très-épais sur leur tranchant interieur"), (see *a*, *b*, *c*, fig. 1). He is evidently describing the pilifers which present just this condition. Newport in his article "Insecta" in Todd's Cyclopedia of Anatomy and Physiology (1836–39), discussing the mouth-parts of *Sphinx ligustri* says: "On each side of labrum are the rudiments of the mandibles. They are two minute triangular plates attached in part to the labrum and margin of the clypeus to which, as Savigny has remarked, they appear to be soldered. They are applied to the base of the maxilla, and in *Sphinx* appear each to be formed of two parts, and are covered along their margin with hairs." As already noted, it is among the sphinges that we find conspicuous rudimentary mandibles and pilifers present, with distinct insertions and with the characteristic features of the sclerites. It is the outer one of Newport's "two parts" which is the mandibular remnant, and the inner hair-bearing one which is the labral pilifer (see fig. 12, *md.* and *pf.*, plate XXV).

This erroneous impression regarding the identity of the lepidopterous mandibles receives, as already noted, common acceptance through the representations in the standard text-books. Figure 530, p. 556, in Claus's Lehrbuch der Zoologie (5th ed., 1891) is after Savigny's original figure of the mouth parts of the Noctuid, *Strigina poæ*. The sclerites lettered *md.* and called mandibles are the pilifers. In figure 104, p. 153, in Graber's Die Insekten (1877) the sclerites lettered *k*, and designated as mandibles, are the pilifers. In Packard's Guide to the Study of Insects, on page 232, in Hyatt and Arm's Insecta, plate IX, and elsewhere, the so-called mandibles are the pilifers. In Lang's text-book of Comparative Anatomy, p. 448, fig. 307, the pilifers are figured as parts of the labrum; the figure probably is after Walter.

Finally, I may call attention to another evident case of mistaken identity in Burgess's paper on the anatomy of *Danais*, not for the sake of picking flaws in this admirable one of the few American contributions to the knowledge of insect morphology, but for the sake of, if possible, preventing the confusion of the student of comparative insect morphology by his too willing complete acceptance of this monograph as a basis for his study of lepidopterous anatomy. Two minute, thorn-like projections, one on each lateral margin of the maxillar proboscis near the base, are referred to by Burgess as the rudiments of the maxillary palpi. Now the lepidopterous proboscis is composed of the greatly elongated terminal lobes (galeæ or laciniæ) of the maxilla, while the maxillary palpi always arise from the median or sub-basal sclerite, the stipes of the typical maxilla (in reality often from a more or less distinct sclerite, the palpiger, at the side of and closely applied to the stipes). We should expect, therefore, to find any palpal remnants on the fixed basal portion of the greatly modified lepidopterous maxilla, that portion which does not enter into the composition of the proboscis, but constitutes a portion of the fixed floor of the head (see fig. 9, *mx.* b., plate XXV). Wherever the maxillary palpi or their rudiments are present among the Lepidoptera, and it is only among the highest, the most specialized, of the butterflies, that they can not be made out with certainty, these palpi or their rudiments do, in reality, arise from that very part on which our knowledge of the homologies of the insectean mouth-parts would lead us to expect to find them. This is well shown in the figure of the under side of the head of *Catocala* sp. (see fig. 9, *mx. p.*, plate XXV). Here the short, single-segmented, scale-covered palpal rudiments appear on the fixed basal part of the maxillæ, on the under side of the head, and at some little distance from the origin of the elongated, proboscis-forming, terminal lobes of the maxillæ.

Explanation of Plate XXV.

Fig. 1. *Anabolia fulcata*, cephalic aspect of head: *g. t.* genal tubercle; *mx. l.*, maxillary lobe; *mx. p.* maxillary pal-

pus; *h*, haustellum; *l. p.*, labial palpus; *lb*, labrum, removed and more enlarged. (After Lucas).

Fig. 2. *Mystacides punctatus*: *g*, gena; *g. t.*, genal tubercle; *mx. l.*, remnant of maxillary lobe; *mx. p.* basal segments of maxillary palpus; *lb*, labrum; *h*, haustellum; *l. p.*, labial palpus.

Fig. 3. *Micropteryx purpurella*: *a. f.*, antennary fossa; *md*, mandible; *lb.*, labrum; *g. t.*, genal tubercle; *mx. p.*, basal segments of maxillary palpus; *mx. l. i.*, elongated inner lobe of maxilla; *l. p.*, labial palpus.

Fig. 4. *Micropteryx unimaculella*, labium: *s-m.*, sub-mentum; *m.*, mentum; *l. p.*, labial palpus.

Fig. 5. *Micropteryx unimaculella*, cephalic margin of head, showing labrum (*lb*), mandibles (*md*), and genal tubercles (*g. t.*).

Fig. 6. *Micropteryx unimaculella*, ventral aspect of right maxilla; *c*, cardo; *st*, stipes; *mx. p.* basal segment of maxillary palpus; *mt. l. e.*, outer lobe; *mx. l. i.*, inner lobe.

Fig. 8. Catocala sp: *cl*, clypeus *g*, gena; *pf.*, pilifer; *mx. p.* maxillary palpus.

Fig. 9. Catocala sp., mesal portion of ventral aspect of head: *gu.*, gula; *lm.*, labium; *l. p.* labial palpus; *ge*, gena; *mx. b.*, fixed basal portion of maxilla; *mx. p.*, maxillary palpus.

Fig. 10. Hepialus sp., ventral aspect of head: *lm.*, labium; *m.* mentum; *l. p.*, labial palpus; *mx. l.*, remnant of maxillary lobe; *mx. p.*, remnant of maxillary palpus.

Fig. 11. *Hadena auranticolor*: *g.*, gena; *pf.*, pilifer; *mx. p.* maxillary palpus; *mx. l.*, maxillar proboscis formed of elongated maxillary lobes.

Fig. 12. *Protoparce carolina; ep.*, epicranium; *cl*, clypeus; *lb.*, labrum; *ge.*, gena; *md.*, remnant of mandibles; *pf.*, pilifer.

Fig. 13. *Danais archippus: g.*, gena; *lb.*, labrum; *pf.*, pilifer.

RECENT LITERATURE.

The Cambridge Natural History.[1]—This series, to be completed in 10 volumes, under the general editorship of Messrs. Clark, Harmer and Shipley, was announced some time ago, and this, the third of the series, is the first to be issued. Next to appear will probably be the insects (2 volumes) and the birds. Of the present volume 459 pages are occupied by the molluscs, and in their treatment we find much to enjoy. Most of the chapters read easily and interestingly, and the author has, apparently, thoroughly assimilated much of the recent literature relating to the life histories and habits, especially of the terrestrial forms. This side occupies the first hundred and twenty pages, and is then followed by a slight and thoroughly readable sketch of the morphology. The next section treats of the geographical distribution, and the concluding chapters are occupied with the classification in which the divisions down to families are characterized, and the principal genera enumerated merely by name.

Did space permit, we would gladly give many extracts of interesting items from the pages, for even the hints as to phylogenetic lines are treated with a freshness which demands praise—but we must forbear. We can only refer (p. 119) to the use of snails in the manufacture of artificial cream, to the chapter on pearls, and the exceedingly clear presentation of the modifications of the odontophoral teeth. Yet we note, here and there, a lapse. Thus, in the boring, by means of the odontophore (p. 237), the observations of Schiemenz are not mentioned. In the matter of the eyes of Chiton, Blumrich's results are overlooked, while through the work so thoroughly have the American printers followed the English copy that Connecticut's metropolis appears throughout as "Newhaven." The classification adopted is, in its main features, that of Pelseneer for the Gasteropods and Acephals (excepting in the matter of the Chitons and Neomenidæ), while the Cephalopods are according to Hoyle.

In their treatment of the Brachiopods, Messrs Shipley and Reed have had less of popular interest to deal with, but the accounts are clear and this portion of the work will doubtless prove of no little assistance to young paleontologists.

[1] The Cambridge Natural History, Vol. III. Mollusca, by A. H. Cooke; Brachipods (Recent), by A. E. Shipley; Brachipods (Fossil), by F. C. Reed. New York and London: Macmillan & Co., 1895; 8vo. pp. xix 585.

Regarding the affinities of Brachiopods, Shipley says, after mentioning their former association with Molluscs, Tunicates, Polyzoa, etc.: "As far as I am able to judge, their affinities seem, perhaps, to be more closely with the Gephyrea and with Phoronis than with any of the other claimants; but I think even these are too remote to justify any system of classification which would bring them together under a common name."

Judging by this single volume, the series promises well. It is well illustrated by new figures; its language is clear and simple, and seems well adapted for those who, while not professional naturalists, wish to know something more than they get from their college course, as well as for those who, deprived of suitable instructors, wish to go farther into zoological subjects than they can without aid.

Marshall's Biological Lectures and Addresses.[2]—A series of thirteen lectures, delivered by the late Arthur Milnes Marshall, between the years 1879 and 1890, has been published in book form under the supervision of C. F. Marshall. Among them are four Presidential addresses to the Manchester Microscopical Society and the discussion of the Recapitulation Theory which formed the subject of an address before the Biological Section of the British Association of Leeds in 1890. The articles are written in a clear and direct style, and are admirably adapted to instruct the general reader. We can recommend the book as introducing the principal problems of modern biology to the reader in an agreeable and comprehensible manner.

Butterfly Hunters in the Carribees.[3]—A pleasing little book, purporting to be the adventures of two boy naturalists, with their tutor, in the West Indies. The author carries the party safely through a number of adventures ingeniously contrived to bring out some scientific or historical fact. A good deal of information is imparted in an agreeable way, in some cases, however, not entirely reliable in its statements regarding matters not falling within the domain of lepidopterology. Thus, on p. 54, it is stated that a snapping-tortoise was found by the explorers! and, on p. 60, that they examined a snake allied to the pine snake of N. America, which squeezed the arm of its captor. In another place, the author lets the reader infer that blood-sucking

[2] Biological Lectures and Addresses. By Arthur M. Marshall. Edited by C. F. Marshall. London, 1894: Macmillan & Co., Publishers.

[3] Butterfly Hunters in the Carribees. By Dr. Eugene Murray-Aaron. New York, 1894. Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers.

vampires occur in the West Indies. An interesting chapter is devoted to the habits of the rare *Papilio homerus* of Jamaica.

On the whole, the book will probably serve its purpose, viz., to stimulate young people to an active, wholesome interest in the field work of natural history.

L'Amateur de des Papillons.[4]—This handy volume is one of the series, *Bibliotheque des Connaissances utiles*, contributed by M. H. Coupin, and is intended for the use of amateur butterfly collectors. After a brief discussion of the organization and life-history of this order of insects, in the course of which is given a concise account of "mimicry," polymorphism and parthenogenesis, the author comes at once to the main idea of the work, namely, advice to the amateur collector. Descriptions of articles included in a good outfit for collecting and preserving material are followed by advice as to where and how to find different species, not only of the adult but of the chrysalid, caterpillar and egg. Finally, a chapter on mounting and displaying the collection completes this admirable book of instruction.

The book is profusely illustrated, a matter of considerable importance where the text is necessarily so concise.

Monographic Revision of the Pocket Gophers.[5]—This work is one of the North American Fauna Series, published by the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture. It has been prepared by Dr. Merriam after a critical study of over a thousand specimens, including many types, and constitutes a monograph of the family Geomyidae, exclusive of the genus Thomomys. The systematic descriptions of the genera and species are prefaced with a discussion of the morphology of the skull, and a description of some remarkable dental peculiarities as to the distribution of the enamel discovered by the author during his investigation. The opening chapter contains an interesting account of the habits and distribution of these animals, variation, both sexual and individual, and a key to the genera.

The book is well illustrated with 20 full-page plates, 71 text figures and 4 maps, 3 of which show the distribution of the different genera, and one gives the distribution of the species of Geomys and Cratogeomys.

[4] L'Amateur des Papillons. Guide pour la Chasse, la Preparation, et la Conservation. By M. Henri Coupin, Paris, 1895. B. Ballière et Fils, Editeurs.

[5] North American Fauna, No. 8. Monographic Revision of the Pocket Gophers, Family Geomyidae (Exclusive of the species of Thomomys). By Dr. C. Hart Merriam. Washington, 1895.

A *Geomys lutescens*, kept in confinement by Dr. Merriam, could run backward as rapidly and easily as forward. The well-known peculiarity of the external genitalia of the male, which are so hidden and modified that the sexes are determined with difficulty, is doubtless connected with this habit, the parts being protected from injury when the animal is moving backward. Another fact learned by Dr. Merriam from the captive Geomys is that the tail functions as an organ of touch. It is rather large and fleshy, and is apparently endowed with special tactile sensibility, and is evidently of great value in warning the animals of the presence of an enemy in the rear when they are traveling backward in their dark tunnels.

Dr. Merriam has divided these animals into several genera, but the characters regarded as definitive seem to be hardly sufficient for that purpose. They appear to us to be more properly sections of a single genus.

A Monograph of the Bats of North America.[6]—This work is one of a series of papers intended to illustrate the collections belonging to the United States National Museum. It is, in reality, a revision of a monograph published in 1864 by the same author, with such additions as have been necessitated by the study of new material. The old descriptions have been elaborated, the new standards of comparisons adopted, and many newly observed anatomical details included in the introduction.

The region covered by the monograph includes North America, extending to the southern limit of the United States.

Thirty-eight plates, of skillfully executed drawings, give the details of the external characters, of the osteology and of the dentition. The work is authoritative in this branch of N. American mammalogy, and the student of this subject will find it a *sine qua non*.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ABBOTT, W. J. L.—The Ossiferous Fissures in the Valley of the Shode, near Ightham, Kent. Extr. Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., 1894. From the author.

ALLEN, J. A.—Descriptions of Ten New North American Mammals, and Remarks on Others. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., Nov., 1894. From the author.

[6] Bulletin of the U. S. Natl. Mus., No. 43. The Bats of North America. By Harrison Allen, M. D., Washington, 1893.

Bulletin No. 26, 1894, Iowa Agric. College Exper. Station.

Bulletin No. 23, 1893, Iowa Agri. College Exper. Station. From H. Osborn.

Bulletin No. 53, 1894, Massachusetts State Agric. Exper. Station.

Bulletin No. 17 & 107, 1894, North Carolina Agric. Exper. Station.

Bronn's Klassen und Ordnungen. Zweiter, Veirter, Fünfter, und Sechster Bände.

CALL, R. E.—The Life and Writings of Rafinesque. Filson Club Publications No. Ten, Louisville, Ky., 1895. From the Filson Club.

——On the Induration of Certain Tertiary Sandstones of Northeastern Kansas. Extr. Proceeds. Ind. Acad. Sci., Vol. III, 1894. From the author.

CLEVENGER, S. V.—Sleep, Sleeplessness and Hypnotics. Extr. Journ. Amer. Med. Assoc., 1894. From the author.

COBB, N. A.—Tricoma and other New Nematode Genera. Extr. Proceeds. Linn. Soc., N. S. W., Vol. VIII, 1893. From the author.

DAY, D. T.—Mineral Resoures of the United States for 1892. Washington, 1893. From the U. S. Geol. Survey.

DAWSON, G. M.—Geological Notes on some of the Coasts and Islands of Bering Sea and Vicinity. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894. From the Society.

ELLIOTT, D. G.—The Life and Services of John James Audubon. Extr. Trans. New York Acad. Sci., Vol. XIII. From the author.

GARMAN, S.—*Salmo alpinus* 1758—*S. aureolus* 1888. Extr. Shooting and Fishing, Feb., 1891. From the author.

GULDBERG, HERR.—Ueber Temporäre äussere Hinterflossen bei Delphin-Embryonen. Aus Verhandl. der Anat. Gesell. Strassburg, Mai, 1894. From the author.

HAECKEL, E.—Systematische Phylogenie der Protisten und Pflanzen, Erster Theil. Des Entwurfs einer systematischen Phylogenie. Berlin, 1894. From the author.

HOLLICK, A.—Dislocations in Certain Positions of the Atlantic Coastal Plain Strata and their Probable Causes. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIV. From Columbia College.

HOWES, G. B.—Remarks on two Lampreys and a Hag. Extr. Proceeds. London Zool. Soc., 1894.——On Synostosis and Curvature of the Spine in Fishes, with special reference to the Sole. Ibid, 1894.

HUBBARD, J. W.—The Yolk Nucleus in *Cymatogaster aggregatus* Gibbons. Extr. Proceeds. Amer. Philos. Soc., Vol. XXXIII. From the author.

IRVING AND VAN HISE.—Penokee Iron Bearing Series of Michigan and Wisconsin. Monographs of the U. S. Geol. Surv., Vol. XIX. Washington, 1892. From the Dept. of the Interior.

JAMES, J. F.—Remarks on the genus Arthrophycus Hall.——Fossil Fungi. ——The genus Tricoides. Extr. Journ. Cin. Soc. Nat. Hist., 1893. ——The St. Peters Sandstone. Ibid, 1894.——On the Value of Supposed Algæ as Geological Guides. Am. Geol., Vol. XIII, 1894. From the author.

KEILLER, W.—The Teaching of Anatomy. Extr. New York Med. Journ., Nov., 1894. From the author.

KEMP, J. F.—The Nickel Mine at Lancaster Gap, Penna., and the Pyrrhotite Deposit at Anthony's Nose, on the Hudson. Extr. Trans. Amer. Institute Mining Engineers, 1894. From Columbia College.

MOENKHAUS, W. J.—Evolution in the Department of Zoology of the Indiana University. Extr. Indiana Student, March, 1894. From the author.

MONTGOMERY. T. H. VON.—Ueber die Stilette der Hoplonemertinen. Aus dem Zool. Anz, No. 454 u. 455, 1894. From the author.

NEWTON, E. T.—Vertebrate Fauna collected by Mr. L. Abbott at Ightham, Kent. Extr. Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., 1894. From the author.

PINCHOT, G.—Biltmore Forest. An Account of its Treatment and the Results of the first year's work. Chicago, 1893. From the author.

Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science for the forty-second Meeting held at Madison, Wisconsin, August, 1893. Salem, 1894.

Report of the Trustees of the Australian Museum, N. S. W., for 1892.

Report of the Chief of the Division of Microscopy for 1893. Washington, 1894.

Report of the U. S. National Museum for the year ending June 30, 1892. Washington, 1893. From the Smithsonian Institution.

RIDGWAY, R.—Descriptions of some new Birds from Aldabra, Assumption and Gloriosa Islands, collected by Dr. W. L. Abbott. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

SCOTT, W. B.—On Variations and Mutations. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol., XLVIII, 1894. From the author.

Tenth Annual Report of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara for the Fiscal Year Oct. 1, 1892, to Sept. 30, 1893. Albany, 1894. From A. H. Green.

Thirteenth Annual Report of the U. S. Geol. Survey, 1891–92. Pt. I. Report of the Director. Pt. II. Geology. Pt. III. Irrigation. From the U. S. Geol. Survey.

TRAQUAIR, R. H.—A Monograph of the Fishes of the Old Red Sandstone of Britain. Pt. II. The Asterolepidae. Printed for the Paleontographical Society, London. 1894. From the author.

UNDERWOOD, L. M.—Report of the Botanical Division of the Indiana State Biological Survey. Extr. Proceeds. Ind. Acad. Sci., 1893. From the Academy.

VERRILL, A. E.—Descriptions of New Species of Starfishes and Ophiurans, with a revision of certain species formerly described. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

WALCOTT, C. D.—Discovery of the genus Oldhamia in America. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

WHITE, T. G.—The Geology of Essex and Willsboro Townships, Essex Co., N. Y. Extr. Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIII. From Columbia College.

WILLEY, A.—Amphioxus and the Ancestry of the Vertebrates. With a preface by Prof. H. F. Osborn. New York, 1894. From the Pub., Macmillan and Company.

WILLISTON, S. W.—Restoration of *Aceratherium fossiger* Cope. Extr. Kan. Univ. Quar., Vol. II, No. 4, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Origin of the "Pflockstruktur" of Mellilite.—The "peg structure" ("Pflockstruktur," "Structure en chevilles") of mellilite is one of its most constant characteristics. This structure has been attributed to original glass inclusions in the mineral. Gentil[2] has recently made a careful microscopic study of this mineral from the localities of Mte. Vultura, Capo di Bove, Hohenstoffeln (Höhgau), Hochbohl, Palma (Canaries), and Rachgoun (Algiers). He concludes that the "peg structure" is due to products of decomposition of the mellilite, of which the most common is a honey-yellow hydrated substance which gelatinizes readily with hydrochloric acid. It has a lower index of refraction and a weaker double refraction than mellilite. The double refraction is so weak as to be hardly appreciable in the small thicknes of the "chevilles" and hence was supposed by Rosenbusch to be isotropic. In the mellilite of Vultura and Capo di Bove it is, however, easily made out. In the mellilites from Hochbohl and Palma the decomposition has proceeded farther, producing a zeolite, probably mesotype. This process Gentil likens to the serpentinization of olivine. The direction of development of the "chevilles" (normal to the base) is a direction of easy decomposition and is, in some cases, at least one of weak cohesion.

Blowpipe Coatings on Glass.—Goldschmidt[3] has proposed the use of a simple device for holding a small glass plate (an object or cover glass) or a mica lamella on the surface of a stick of charcoal, so that the blowpipe coatings are deposited on the glass or mica. It is thus possible to remove them and examine under the microscope or by chemical methods. The fusibility or solubility may be tested and the material is adapted to study by the methods of microchemical analysis. By use of sodium sulphide as a reagent, colored precipitates are obtained as follows: From arsenic, cadmium yellow; antimony, reddish-yellow; lead, molybdenum, tellurium, and copper chloride,

[1]Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
[2] Bull. Soc. Franç. Minér., xvii, pp. 108–119. May, 1894.
[3] Zeitsch. f. Kryst. xxi, pp. 329–333, 1893.

black; zinc and tin, unaltered. The method is of special importance in distinguishing arsenic and antimony compounds, and in determining zinc, thallium, and telluric acid.

Use of Phosphorus in Studying Minerals of High Refractive Index.—Retgers[4] uses colorless to yellow phosphorous as a medium in which to imbed small mineral grains, which, because of their high refractive index would appear black if imbedded in Canada balsam. Melted phosphorous has a very high refractive index ($n_D=2.075$) and if used in grains of the size of a pin head can be handled without danger. Such a grain is heated on an object glass till fusion begins and quickly compressed under the cover glass. The substance remains long fluid in the capillary space and consolidates clear and transparent. Rutile, brookite, and anatase are the only rock-making minerals of higher index than the phosphorous and these are brought out more clearly by it. If the mineral grains to be examined are so coarse that there is considerable danger of the oxidization of the phosphorous, the latter may be dissolved in carbon bisulphide. It is much more convenient to work with the solution but its maximum index is considerably lower than that of the fused metal.

Chalcocite from Monte Catini.—Boeris[5] has investigated some specimens of chalcocite from the Monte Catini mines, Lucca, Italy. On these crystals he has made out five forms new to the locality $\{$(230), (012), (023), (021), (111)$\}$, and one (052) which is new to the mineral. Another new form (270), though very small, was determined with considerable probability from its zones. There is also described a new twinning law for the species, the twinning plane being a face of (011).

Diopside and Apatite from Zöptau.—Gräber[6] describes this new locality for diopside and apatite. The former appears in crystals up to 5 cm. long, which have terminations conditioned by the forms z (021), p (101), u (111), and s ($\bar{1}11$). The crystals are bright grass green and translucent. The crystals of apatite are thick tabular and ½–1 cm. long, and are either colorless or of a pale amethyst color. They occur loose in clay and in a much weathered horneblende schist. In addition to the base, first order prism, and first and second order pyramids, two-third order pyramids, μ ($12\bar{3}1$) and u ($13\bar{4}1$) are found on the crystals.

[4] Neues Jahrb. f. Mineral., etc., 1893, II, pp. 130–134.

[5] Zeitsch. f. Kryst:, xxiii, pp. 235–239, 1894.

[6] Tscherm. Min. u. Pet. Mitth., xiv (1894) pp. 266–270.

Serpierite.—This mineral, which comes from the Laurium Mts. in Greece, was described by Bertrand and Des Cloiseaux[7] and Damour in 1881, but no analysis was made of it. Damour described it as an insoluble hydrated basic sulphate of zinc and copper. Frenzel[8] has recently analyzed the mineral and found it to contain eight per cent of lime and very minute quantities of aluminium, chlorine, and sodium. The analysis is as follows: CuO 36.12, ZnO 13.95, CaO 8.00, SO_3 24.29, H_2O 16.75, Total 99.11. This corresponds to the empirical formula 3 (CuO ZnO CaO) SO_3+3H_2O.

Lautite.—This mineral has been considered a mixture by Groth and Weisbach. A new find from the Rudolf Schachte at Lauta, near Marienberg, Sax., is according to Frenzel[9] very pure, though it never occurs in crystals or even in large masses. The following analysis by him he considers sufficient evidence that lautite is an independent mineral:

	Percentages.	Molecular ratios.
Cu	36.10	0.568
As	45.66	0.608
S	17.88	0.559
	99.64	

The content of silver in the mineral varies from 0–12 per cent, and perhaps more.

Study of Optical Anomalies by Artificially Coloring.—Senarmont and later Otto Lehman showed that anisotropic crystals may be artificially colored by adding coloring matter to the solution in which they are forming. They thus become pleochroic. Gaubert[10] utilizes this fact in examining some pseudo-isometric crystals—the anhydrous nitrates of barium, lead, and strontium. The colored crystals obtained show six pleochroic sectors at the same instant, the opposite sectors having the same tint. If a barium nitrate solution be divided into two parts and one of these be colored with methelene blue, the colored crystals obtained have intense pleochroism, although the uncolored crystals from the other part of the solution exhibit no double refraction.

[7] Bull. Soc. Minéral. de France, iv, p. 89, 1881.

[8] Min. u. petrog. Mitth., xiv, pp. 121–130, 1894.

[9] Ibidem.

[10] Bull. Soc. Franç. Minér., xvii, pp. 121–123, May, 1894.

New Method of Illuminating in Photomicrographic Work.—Köhler[11] has suggested a method of securing even illumination of the field when artificial light is used. Instead of removing the condenser and collector from the microscope, as is usually done, thus securing an image of the source of light in the plane of the section, Köhler makes use of an accessory lens and so adjusts the condenser that a sharp image of the accessory lens is brought to the plane of the section. The object is thus uniformly illuminated, even to the margin.

Chemical Behavior of Dimorphous Minerals.—Doelter[12] has studied the comparative action of reagents on some dimorphous minerals, viz.: andalusite and kyanite, orthoclase and microcline, epidote and zoisite, enstatite and anthophyllite, diopside and actinolite, pyrite and marcasite, and sphalerite and wurtzite. Finely powdered specimens of each were subjected under similar conditions to the action of such reagents as chlorine and hydrochloric acid gases, hydrofluoric acid, potassium and sodium hydroxides, etc., to determine their relative decomposability. Marcasite is found to be less decomposed by solution of soda than pyrite. The fact that on treatment with water or sulphide of soda, the mineral which separates from the solution on evaporation is always the particular modification which was dissolved, seems to show a chemical difference between the two dimorphous forms of ZnS and those of Fe S_2. In many other cases the results were negative or the differences were such as might be explained by the slight chemical differences of the substances taken.

Pearls.—Though perhaps not strictly to be included in the field covered by these reviews, it seems proper to call the attention of mineralogists to the admirable paper by the late Professor Karl Möbius on pearls[13], in Velhagen and Klasing's popular magazine. This scientific paper discusses not alone the methods of fishing and extracting pearls, but describes, with the aid of beautiful figures, the different fresh and salt water mussels which bear pearls, the structure of the animal, and the manner of growth of the pearl. The structures of the pearl itself are made clear by drawings from microscopic sections, prepared by the author from a number of valuable gem pearls. The connection between the structure and surface and the value of the gem is also discussed.—Wm. H. Hobbs.

[11] Zeitsch. f. Wiss. Mikroskopie, **10**, p. 443 (1893). Abstracted in Zeitsch. f. Instrumentenkunde, **14**, pp. 410–411 (1894).

[12] Neues Jahrb. f. Miner., etc., 1894 (II), pp. 265-277.

[13] Die echten Perlen. Velhagen und Klasing's Monatshefte, IXte Jahrgang, pp. 325-335. (Nov. 1894.)

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

The Eruptive Rocks of the Christiana Region.—Brögger[2] has done an excellent piece of work in this, the first of his reports on the eruptive rocks of Norway. The article deserves much more notice than can be given it in this place. Briefly, the author describes grorudite, salvsbergite and tinguite dykes which together form what is denominated a rock series—that is, a series of rocks that differ slightly from each other in their chemical composition, but which, at the same time, by their intimate gradations into each other, give evidence of being closely related. All of these rocks are rich in soda and potassa, and all contain alkaline amphiboloids. The grorudite is essentially an aggregate of microcline and albite, usually in microperthitic intergrowths, rarely anorthoclase, and always aegerine and amphibole, as phenocysts, in a groundmass of potash feldspar, albite, sometimes soda-orthoclase, aegerine and more or less quartz. The amphiboles are arfvedsonite and katoforite, the latter name being given to a series of alkaline iron amphiboles having the angle $C \wedge c = 31°–58°$, and pleochroism as follows: $B > C > A$ = yellowish red > brownish red > yellowish red or greenish yellow. In all their properties, so far as studied, they occupy a position between barkevikite and arfvedsonite. Salvsbergite differs from grorudite in containing little or no quartz. Its structure is trachytic.

Grorudite is regarded as the dyke form of soda-granite and pantellerite and salvsbergite that of nordmarkite.

After a discussion of the significance of the notion of dyke rocks as a group of well-defined rock types, the author concludes that while the group is well characterized by Rosenbusch, it includes a number of rocks that are but apophyses of bosses, etc., and which should be classed with the rocks of bosses. He prefers the term "hypabyssische Gesteine" for all rocks with the structure of dyke rocks, whether they be in the form of true dykes, of sheets, or whether they occur as the peripheral form of bosses or laccolites. The hypabyssmal rocks comprise a great group of equal value with that of the surface (volcanic) rocks and that of the abyssmal (plutonic) rocks. It includes two classes—the aschistic and the diaschistic—the first embracing those rocks not produced by the differentiation of their source-magma, and the latter

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Viedenskabsselskabels Skrifter. Math.-naturv. Klasse, 1894, No. 4.

those thus produced. The diaschistic rocks form complementary members, such as the minettes and aplites. The complementary form of salvsbergite is lindoite, a trachytic aggregate of phenocysts of microperthite and brown biotite, in a groundmass of quartz, biotite, aegerine and various secondary products, among which carbonates play an important *rôle*.

The laws of differentation in the different parts of the dykes are studied through the aid of a large number of carefully made analyses, as well as those governing the differentiation of the dyke masses from the boss masses. In all cases it is found that the differentiation consists in an increase in Fe_2O_3 toward the sides of the dyke, and an increase of the same constituents in the dyke masses as compared with the coroesponding boss material. The original magma is believed to have split into two magmas, one of which yielded the laccolite and boss material, and the other the substance of the diaschistic dykes. The former, in turn, split in the same way into a peripheral and a main phase, the former of which gave rise to the aschistic dykes.

The large number of analyses accompanying the discussion, and the careful description on which it is based, supply an excellent basis on which the long-desired genetic and philosophical classification of rocks may be founded, provided the lines of thought developed by the author are found to hold for other regions than those of southern Norway.

The Massive Rocks of Arran.—A very full account of the petrographical features of the massive rocks of the southern half of the Island of Arran has been given by Corstorphine[3]. The rock-types include pitchstones, quartz porphyries, normal diabase, quartzitic phases of the same rock, olivine-analcite varieties and sahlite diabases, all of which occur in sheets or dykes. The pitchstone presents no unusual characters. The quartz porphyries include those with a spherulitic groundmass and those whose groundmass is crystaline, and among the latter are microgranitic and micropegmantic varieties. The quartz-bearing diabases are usually in sheets. They contain large macroscopic quartzes and feldspars, especially near their contacts with the porphyry, and at their contacts with the underlying sandstone they contain large fragments of this rock. In the normal biabase both hypersthene and biotite occur. The large crystals of quartz and feldspar are regarded as foreign components, which have been caught up from the porphyry. The olivine analcite diabase is a typical diabase in which zeolites, and especially analcites, are abundant. These occupy the interstices be-

[3] Minn. u. Petrog. Mitth., XIV, p. 443.

tween the plagioclase and augites, and are thought to have originated from the alteration of nepheline.

Migration of Crystals from a Younger to an Older Rock.—It has long been assumed, that of two igneous rocks in contact, that containing crystals peculiar to the other was necessarily younger than the latter. Cole,[4] however, shows that crystals may be floated away into a pre-existing rock of a low degree of fusibility from one of a higher degree which has intruded it. At Glasdrummau Port, County Down, Ireland, a dyke of eurite is flanked on both sides by dykes of basaltic andesite, of which the andesites are unquestionably the older rocks, since the eurite on its contact with them encloses fragments torn from their sides. The eurite contains porphyritic crystals of pink orthoclase, while the andesite is normally devoid of them. Near its contact with the former rock, however, crystals exactly like those in the eurite are occasionally found in the andesite. Crystals of quartz and feldspar have also often been floated from the eurite into the detached fragments of the andesite. The invading rock has melted the groundmass of the andesite and has left its larger crystals scattered through a matrix made up largely of molten andesite intermingled with some eurite substance.

Notes.—In a report accompanying an excellent geological map of Essex Co., Mass., Sears[5] describes briefly the following rocks: Hornblende granitites, granophyric granitites with a flowage structure, augite-nepheline syenites, hornblende diorites, quartz-augite-diorites, muscovite-biotite-granites, norites, quartz porphyries, peridotites, gneisses, both igneous and clastic, bostonite and tinguaite dykes and various effusive rocks.

A series of chemical analyses of the gneissoid granites, granite porphyries and porphyrites of the Bachergebirge in Stiermark, has been made by Pontoni[6] in order to discover whether all the granite porphyries, that form great dyke masses in the region, have the same composition or not, and whether the small porphyrite dykes that cut the granite are like the granites and the granite porphyries or are unlike them. The conclusion reached is to the effect that the granite porphyries are identical with the gneissoid granites of the region, and that the porphyrites are independent intrusives.

[4] Scient. Trans. Roy. Dub. Soc., Vol. V, Ser. II, p. 239.

[5] Bull. Essex Inst., XXVI, 1894.

[6] Min. u. Petrog. Mitth., XIV, p. 360.

Zaleski[7] has made, with great care, a number of chemical analyses and mechanical separations of several granites to determine whether or not they are syenites plus quartz; that is, whether or not the chemical limits between which these rock types vary are fixed. His results may be tabulated as follows:

Locality.	SiO_2 Content.	SiO_2 of rock—Quartz.
Dannemora,	61.06	54.08
Nigg,	69.84	65.33
Hangö,	71.42	59.46
Baveno,	74.44	41.38

Of these granites only one possesses the silica content of syenite after the quartz has been abstracted from it.

Spurr,[8] in a bulletin on the iron-bearing rocks of the Mesabi Range in Minnesota, describes a series of fragmental and cherty rocks associated with the ores. One of these, to which he gives the name "taconite," consists of a groundmass of silica, in which are granites of a green substance, regarded by the author as glauconite. These are always more or less altered, yielding siderite, magnetite, hematite, etc. The sideritic phase of this taconite is like the original carbonate of Irving and Van Hise.

In a small collection of specimens from central and western Paraguay, Milch[9] has recognized quartzites, limestones and phonolites.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

Niagara and the Great Lakes.—Another contribution to the history of the Great Lakes is published by F. B. Taylor.[10] It is the eighth of a series and brings the history up to date. In an introduction the author refers to the recent papers of Professor J. W. Spencer and Mr. Warren Upham on the post-glacial history of the Great Lakes in the following language:—

"Prof. Spencer on the one hand levels all the higher abandoned beaches with the sea, and does not distinctly recognize a single ice-

[7] Ib., XIV, p. 342.

[8] Bull. No. X, Geol. and Nat. Hist. Survey of Minn.

[9] Min. u. Petrog. Mitth., XIV, p. 383.

[10] Amer. Journ. Sci. Arts, 1895.

dammed lake. Mr. Upham, on the other hand, ascribes nearly all submergence to ice-dammed lakes, and admits none as marine except that which is proved by fossils. As often happens in such cases, the probability is that the truth lies between these wide extremes. Ice dams have played an important part, but not to the exclusion of marine submergence even at high levels. On the other hand, marine invasion is not available as an explanation for some of the most important areas of submergence."

Mr. Taylor's views of the subject under discussion are summarized in the following chronological conspectus, taken from the last paper of his series, from which it will be seen that they are of the medium character referred to above:

"As its maximum the great Laurentide glacier covered the whole area of the Great Lakes. By a correlation of the abandoned shore lines, moraines and outlets, and the gorges, recently submerged shores and rivers of this region the following order of events is made out for the post-glacial history of the Great Lakes. They are set down in seven principal stages with transitions or critical stages between.

"1. Glacial, ice-dammed lakes. Outlets at Fort Wayne, Chicago and other places. Beaches correlated with moraines in Ohio. Glacial lakes fall by stages as outlets change on withdrawal of the glacier-dams. Land relatively high in the north but slowly subsiding.

"*First transition:* By withdrawal of glacier the Niagara river is opened and the upper lakes become united.

"II. First Niagara lakes. First epoch of Niagara Falls begins at Lewiston. For a short time glacial Lake Iroquois receives the water from Niagara. Shore lines of lower levels of this glacial lake washed over and obliterated by later marine invasion. Gradual depression of land continues at north, finally opening Nipissing outlet.

"*Second transition.*—First two-outlet climax. Marked by the Algonquin Beach. (Possible subdivision here for Trent river outlet). Gradual northward depression continues. First epoch of Niagara Falls closes at the Whirlpool. Epoch of Erigan Fall begins.

"III. First Lake Algonquin. Outlet eastward over Nipissing pass.

"*Third transition*: Gradual northward depression continues. Nipissing outlet brought down to sea level. Lakes become marine.

"IV. Warren Gulf (rising stage). Marine waters fill the three upper lakes, the Ontario, St. Lawrence, and Winnipeg basins.

"*Fourth transition:* Marine climax. Marked by the Chippewa Beach. Northward depression ceases and gradual elevation begins,

Iroquois and Herman marine beaches made at the same time as the Chippewa. This was probably the climax of the post-glacial warm epoch.

"V. Warren Gulf (falling stage). Gradual northward elevation. Irregular uplifts in the north deforming Chippewa and Algonquin beaches.

"*Fifth transition:* Nipissing outlet raised to sea level. Upper lakes become fresh.

"VI. Second Lake Algonquin. Outlet eastward over Nipissing pass. Probably a small amount of local uplift at outlet in early stage.

"*Sixth Transition:* Second two-outlet climax. Marked by the Nipissing Beach. Epoch of Erigan Fall closes at a point between 40 and 80 rods above the cantilever bridge. Second (present) epoch of Niagara Falls begins.

"VII. Second Niagara lakes (present stage). Lake Superior becomes independent. Great Champlain uplift at the northeast. Formation of St. Clair delta begins and continues to the present time." (Am. Journ. Sci., April, 1895.)

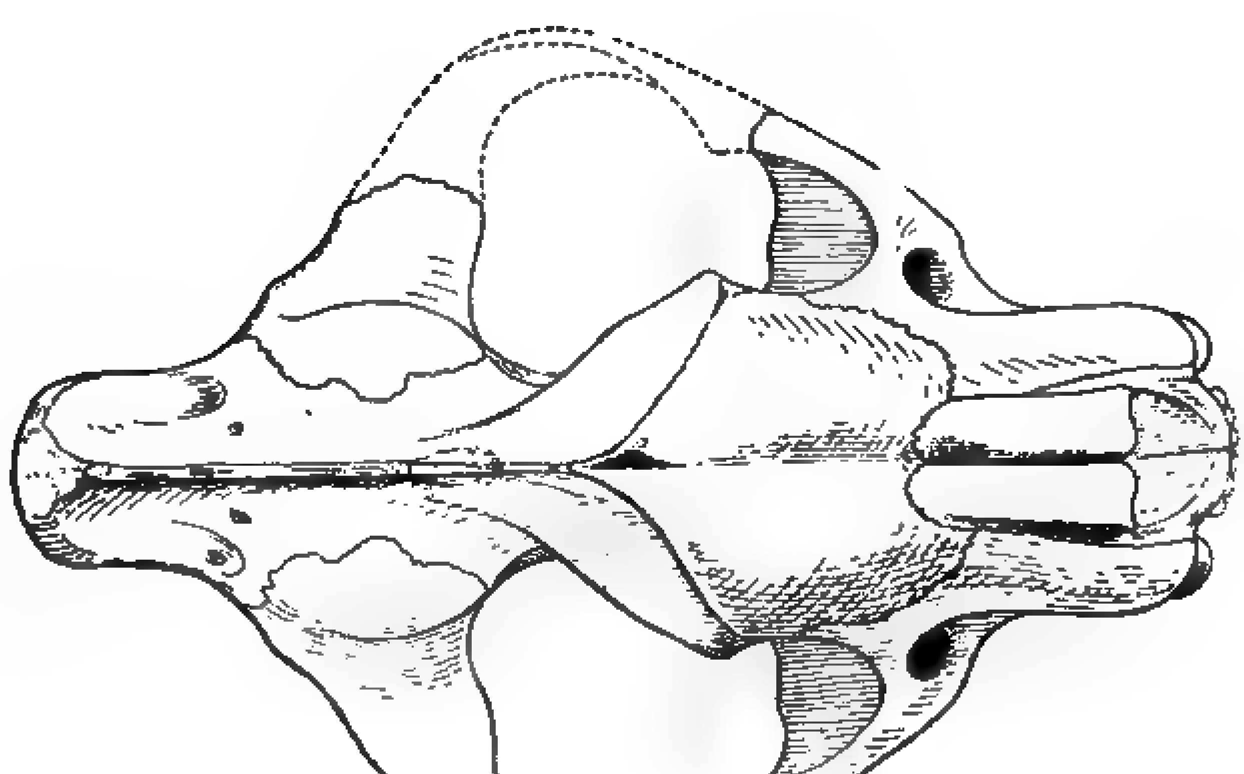
Fossil Insects.—M. Brogniart in a work on fossil insects recently published recognizes 62 genera of cockroaches represented by 137 species, many of which are new, and described for the first time by the author. Among other facts made known is the existence of carboniferous insects having three pairs of wings. Certain other species keep, in the adult form, a larval characteristic, being furnished with respiratory plates on the sides of the abdomen, comparable to those of the larvæ of modern Neuropters.

The modern cockroaches lay their eggs, generally, enclosed in an egg-bearing capsule; the Paleo-species, on the contrary, had an ovipositor and laid their eggs one by one as the grasshoppers do.

The Protolocustides and Paleacridides were jumping Orthopterons insects like the grasshoppers and katydids of the present time, but their posterior wings were as large as the anterior ones and were not folded like a fan. (Bull. Acad. Roy. des Sci. 1895.)

The Phylogeny of the Whalebone Whales.—At a meeting of the American Philosophical Society held May 3d, 1895 Prof. E. D. Cope gave an account of the types of Mystacoceti which had been discovered, and which throw considerable light on the probable phylogeny of the suborder. He pointed out that the *Zeuglodon pygmæus* of

PLATE XXVI.



Dinictis bombifrons, Adams, x ½.

Müller is in cranial characters much like Mystacoceti of the genus Cetotherium, and that it is probable that the latter were derived from the forms by the loss of their teeth. The structures of the mandibular rami of various species show the transitions from such a form to those of the right whales. Deriving the Balænidæ then from a form like that of the new genus Agorophius (type *Zeuglodon pygmæus* Müll.), we have a succession of genera in which the gingival groove and dental canal show various stages of roofing, fusion or obliteration. The genera of the Neocone beds were defined as follows.

I. Gingival groove distinct from dental canal.

Gingival groove open; *Genus not discovered.*

Gingival groove overoofed; *Siphonocetus* Cope.

II. Dental canal not distinct; gingival groove open.

Gingival tubules wanting; *Ulias* Cope.

Gingival tubules present; *Tretulias* Cope.

III. Gingival groove and dental canal fused.

Common canal roofed, and perforated by gingival tubules; *Cetotherium* Brandt.

The type of Siphonocetus is *Balæna prisca* Leidy. *S. expansus* Cope, and *S. clarkianus* Cope, sp. nov. belong to it. The type of Ulias is *U. moratus* Cope sp. nov. The type of *Tretulias* is *T. buccatus* Cope, sp. nov. To Cetotherium are referred *C. pusillum* Cope, *C. crassangulum* Cope sp. nov., *C. polyporum* Cope, and *C. cephalus* Cope. All the species of Balænidæ referred to are from the Yorktown (Middle) Neocene beds of Maryland, Virginia and N. Carolina.

Two New Species of Dinictis from the White River Beds.—The primitive saber-toothed cats are already represented in the genus Dinictis by three species; *D. felina* Leidy, *D. cyclops* Cope and *D. squalidens* Cope. To these may be added the two species described in this article, *D. fortis* and *D. bombifrons.* With the exception of *D. cyclops* from the John Day Beds of the Lower Miocene, the species are confined to the White River or Oligocene. Until the division of the White River,[1] no account of horizons was taken in collecting, but from the specimens at hand the range of the different species is indicated as follows: *D. fortis,* Titanotherium and Lower Oreodon Beds, *D. bombifrons* Lower Oreodon Beds, *D. felina,* Lower Oreodon to the Protoceras Beds.

[1] Divisions of the White River or Lower Miocene of Dakota, by J. L. Mortman, Bulletin American Museum, Nat. Hist., Vol. V, June 27, 1893.

Diniotis fortis sp. nov.

This species is based upon two specimens in the Princeton Museum, (number 11085 from the upper Titanotherium Beds and number 10933 from the Lower Oreodon Beds) which were collected by Mr. J. B. Hatcher in the summer of 1894. Number 11085, in which the front portion of the skull and the mandibular rami are preserved, is taken as the type specimen. Besides the skull there are present the distal end of the scapula, the humerus, most of the lumbar vertebræ, pelvis, proximal half of the femur, the tibia, astragalus and the bones of one digit. Of specimen 10933 there are portions of the skull showing the typical dentition and in addition to the bones of the type specimen there are the radius, ulna, scapho-lunar and additional foot bones and vertebræ, thus making it possible to give all the distinguishing characters of the species excepting those of the posterior portion of the skull.

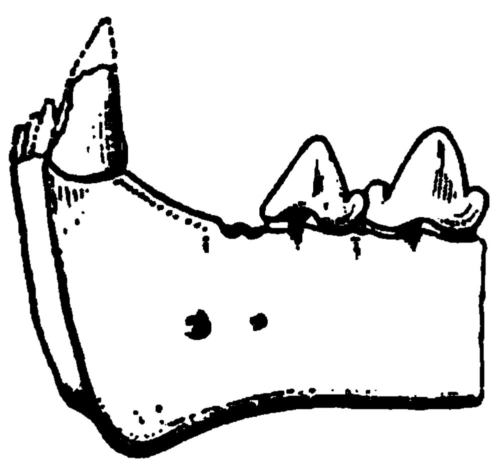


Fig. 1. *Dinictis fortis*, fragment of jaw, x ½.

Typical characters: The species differs from *D. felina* in that the muzzle is much shorter and broader and the orbital plate of the maxillary is larger and heavier. The differences in dentition are the entire absence of the paraconid of the second premolar, the larger upper canines and the more perpendicular set of the teeth as shown in the lower premolars. The skeleton is larger, the limb bones approaching in proportions those of *Hoplophoneus occidentalis* but with more slender shafts.

The Skull: The fact that the posterior portion is not preserved prevents the description of many important points, but the characters of the anterior portion are distinctive. The nasals are broader than those of *D. felina* and the premaxillaries are heavier and more rounded in their lower portion. The opening of the anterior nares is correspondingly broader. The maxillaries unite with the nasals and premaxillaries so as to form a regularly curved surface, in consequence of which the muzzle presents a rounded appearance. The orbital plate is heavier and extends farther forward, the anterior portion of the malar process of the maxillary being over the posterior root of the third premolar while in *D. felina* it is above the anterior root of the sectorial. This fact also has an important bearing on the shortening of the muzzle. The orbit is wider aud the infra-orbital foramen is distinctly larger. The anterior portion of the palate is somewhat broader, otherwise it presents no special characteristics. The horizontal ramus of the mandible

is slightly heavier, the symphysis is broader and the flanges are less accentuated. There is a low rough tuberosity on the inner superior border of the ramus opposite the second molar, similar to that mentioned by Cope as occurring in *H. oreodontis*.

Dentition: In the type specimen the crowns of all the teeth are broken off but the fangs show the dental formula to be that characteristic of the genus, I. $\frac{3}{3}$ C. $\frac{1}{1}$ M. $\frac{1}{2}$. The superior canines are more robust than is indicated by the recorded measurements of *D. felina*. In specimen 10933 from the Lower Oreodon Beds, the crowns of the third and fourth inferior premolars are preserved. They are higher, the para- and meta-conids are less trenchant and the teeth are set more nearly perpendicularly in the jaw than those of the other Nimravidæ. There are no indications of a paraconid on the third premolar.

The fore-limb: The scapula presents a large glenoid cavity to correspond with the large articular surface of the head of the humerus. The neck is stout, the coracoid process is short and heavy, the spine is thick and shows the base of the metacromion. The head of the humerus is large and the greater tuberosity rises above it but slightly. The lesser tuberosity is low and rugose. The bicipital groove is broad and shallow, contrasted with that of *D. felina*, which is narrow and deep. The ulna and radius present no special characteristics excepting their relatively larger proportions. The manus of *D. felina* has not been described but from a specimen at hand it can be seen that it was small and narrow, thus agreeing in character with the pes which is already well known.[2] The manus of *D. fortis* agrees with these characters but the scapho lunar differs in that the tubercle is set off by a distinct groove.

The hind limbs are very similar in their markings to those of *D. felina* but on the femur the line from the third trochanter to the second is incomplete and the inter-osseous line of the tibia is very sharp and well marked. These characters are present in both specimens and are probably not due to individual variation. The knee joint seems particularly large, since the shafts of the limb bones possess something of the slenderness characteristic of those of *D. felina*. While the astragulus and calcaneum are heavy, the length of the fourth metapodial shows the pes to have been long. The unguals have incipient hoods.

In the type specimen there are preserved the lumbar vertebræ and the sacrum. In the other specimen twenty-nine vertebræ are present, all of which are more or less mutilated. These indicate an animal of

[2] Notes on the Osteology and Systematic position of Dinictis felina, W. B. Scott. Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, July 30, 1889.

great strength especially in the lumbar regions. The pelvis is broad and rugose, the ilium and ischium being thick and stout.

This species extends the range of *Dinictis*, this being the first specimen reported from the Titanotherium Beds, and is interesting as being more primitive and pointing to a greater antiquity for the genus.

MEASUREMENTS	D. fortis M	D. felina M
Length of bony palate,	.075	.072
Breadth of bony palate (posterior edge)	.070	.069
Breadth between canines,	.030	.026
Length of upper molar series,	.048	.049
Breadth of upper incisor series,	.028	.029
Upper canine, transverse diameter,	.010	.008
Upper canine, fore and aft diameter,	.016	.012
Length of mandible from condyle,	.126	.119
Length of lower molar series,	.055	.052
Breadth of lower incisor series,	.015	.016
Lower canine, transverse diameter,	.004	.006
Lower canine, fore and aft diameter,	.005	.008
Humerus, length,	.192	.172
Humerus, breadth, proximal end, head and great tuberosity,	.043	.038
Humerus, breadth, distal end,	.047	.042
Radius, length,	.148	
Radius greatest diameter of head,	.020	
Radius breadth of distal end,	.030	
Ulna, length,	.191	
Ulna, distance from olecranon to beak,	.030	
Ulna, distance olecranon to coronoid,	.020	
Femur, length,		.190
Femur, breadth, proximal end (head and great trochanter)	.050	.038
Femur, breadth, distal end (greatest width of condyles)	.046	.034
Tibia, length, including maleolus,	.186	.168
Tibia, breadth proximal end,	.041	.034
Tibia, breadth distal end,	.027	.020
Calcaneum, length,	.055	.043
Astragalus, length,	.035	.027
Metatarsal IV, length,	.064	.053

Dinictis bombifrons, sp. nov.

A nearly complete skull and mandible, (number 10502 in the Princeton museum) collected from the Lower Oreodon Beds by W. H. Burwell establishes a second species new to science. Unfortunately there are no other parts of the skeleton associated with it, but its size and peculiar shape are sufficiently characteristic to distinguish it at once from the species already described.

Comparing this skull with that of *D. felina*, which is the type of the genus, it is considerably larger and proportionately longer in the posterior region. At the same time it is not so high, consequently the angle of the parietals with the frontals is greater. The most striking feature is the post-orbital constriction which is situated further back of the post-orbital processes than in *D. felina* and is more pronounced, being only 31 mm. in transverse diameter. This is the concomitant of a smaller cerebral capacity. On account of the cerebral fossa being less dilated, the zygomatic processes appear more distinct and the sagittal crest is higher. The frontals are bulging and in consequence there is a median depression. This conformation would seem to indicate an enlargement of the frontal sinuses. The nasals are broad and extend behind the maxillo-frontal suture, their line of union with the frontals forming a nearly perfect semi-circle. The infra-orbital foramen is depressed well into the maxillary. Tho premaxillaries with the incisors are absent from the specimens and the anterior portion of the maxillaries is weathered away, leaving the fangs of the large canines exposed. The hard palate does not differ materially from that of *D. felina*. The opening of the posterior nares is broad in front but narrow further back where the pterygoyds curve inward. The basal region is slightly longer in proportion, the paroccipital processes are more developed and are acute. The occipital condyles are much heavier. The foramen magnum is smaller and is nearly round. The supra-occipital is produced posteriorly so that its surface looks downward. The sagittal crest and lambdoidal ridge are thin and high. As seen from above the lateral margins of the occiput are parallel and the inion is regularly curved.

The mandible is longer, corresponding with the elongation of the skull and the flanges are low and heavy. The dentition is not essentially different from *D. felina* except in the large, compressed superior canines. The superior molar is somewhat reduced, the second inferior molar has a single root and is just on the point of disappearing, and there is a short diastema between the second and third premolars, but these characters may not prove constant. The postero-internal cusp of

the lower sectorial has been shown to be an inconstant character in the genus. In this specimen it is well developed.

MEASUREMENTS	D. bombifrons M	D. felina M
Length of skull, condyles to premaxillaries,	.185	.154
Length of skull including overhanging occiput,	.205	
Length of cranium to anterior rim of orbit,	.130	.108
Length of face,	.055	.046
Distance from anterior rim of orbit to post-orbital constriction,	.065	.050
Length of bony palate,	.074	.072
Breadth of bony palate, posterior portion,	.070	.069
Breadth between canines,	.025	.026
Distance from foramen magnum to line of post-glenoid process,	.039	.033
Distance from foramen magnum to line of mastoid processes,	.0195	.0195
Length of upper molar series,	.046	.049
Length of upper canine,	.050	
Upper canine, transverse diameter,	.010	.008
Upper canine, fore and aft diameter,	.019	.012
Length of mandible from condyle,	.132	.119
Length of lower molar series,	.055	.052
Lower canine, transverse diameter,	.007	.006
Lower canine, fore and aft diameter,	.110	.008

GEO. I. ADAMS.

Geological News, PALEOZOIC.—Mr. Beecher's study of a series of *Trinucleus concentricus* Eaton, a trilobite departing widely from the common form, substantiates the conclusions of Barrande as to the generic value of the ocular tubercle and eye-line. They clearly represent adolescent characters.

In regard to the appendages of *T. concentricus*, Professors Verrill and Smith agree that they indicate an animal of burrowing habit, which probably lived in the mud of the sea-bottom, after the fashion of the modern Limulus. In addition to its limuloid form, the absence of eyes favors this assumption, so does the fact that many specimens have been found preserving the cast of the alimentary canal, showing that

the animal gorged itself with mud like many other sea-bottom animals. (Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. XLIX, 1895.)

The eruptive rock in south central Wisconsin, classified as quartz porphyry by the state geologists, is described in detail by Weidman. The formation represents a volcanic outflow which took place over beds of Upper Huronian quartzite. The normal rock is a quartz keratophyre, but along the contact line with the quartzite occurs a zone of sericite schist from 150 to 200 feet wide. These schists are a dynamic alteration of the quartz keratophyre, and are not as Irving supposed, related to the Magnesian schists of Devil's Lake. A third type of rock belonging to the series is volcanic breccia varying in size from an inch to a foot in diameter. The areal extent of the eruptive rock is greater than was formerly supposed. It was during an elevation which followed the outflow, that the overlying porphyry was metamorphosed, in part, into schist. (Bull. Univ. Wisc. Sci. Ser., Vol. I, 1895.)

Mesozoic.—M. Sauvage classifies the Dinosaurs found in the Upper Jurassic beds of Boulogue from 1863 up to the present time as follows:

Sub-order Sauropoda.

Fam. *Atlantosauridæ*, *Morinosaurus typus* Svg.; *Pelorosaurus precursor* Sog. Fam. ? *Dinosaurien* de *grande taille.*

Sub-order Theropoda.

Fam. *Megalosauridæ*, *Megalosaurus insignis* E. E. Desl.

Sub-order Ornithopoda.

Fam. *Iguanodontidæ.* *Iguanodon prestwichii* Hulke. (Bull. Soc. Geol. de France [1894] 1895.)

Geological News.—Plistocene.—A study of the topography and distribution of the typical eskers of New England brings Mr. J. B. Woodworth to the conclusion that they are most easily explained by a subglacial origin, but segments occur where the cross-section departs from the limitations of the type and demands a channel open to the sky. (Proceeds. Boston, Soc. Nat. Hist., 1894.)

Mr. R. E. Dodge offers the following hypothesis to account for the terraces of the Connecticut River:

The Connecticut River occupies such a well-marked valley that it must have been the drainage channel of a large amount of water caused by the melting of the great glacier that overlay some portion of its valley. A part if not all of the waste in the terraces must have been

lain down during the presence of the ice. Afterwards a decreased volume and a rising land will account for the rest of the work done in postglacial times. In other words, the upper terrace plain is due to a glacial accident in the river's history, and the upper escarpment was formed as the river cut down toward base-level after the land rose when relieved from the weight of ice. The later terraces formed as the river sank its channel deeper into the glacial waste, each terrace plain representing the temporary level of the stream, and each escarpment showing intermittently rising land. (Proceeds. Boston, Soc. Nat. Hist., Vol. XXVI, 1894.)

A fossil mandible in the Museum at Brisbane, Queensland, is referred by Mr. De Vis to Zygomaturus. In commenting on the supposed identity of this genus with Nototherium Owen, the author says that this mandible shows the two genera to be distinct and that Zygomaturus, and its three allies, Diprotodon, Nototherium, and Euowenia, form a natural family of the phascolomine section of the marsupials. (Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensland, Vol. XI, 1895.)

BOTANY.[1]

Progress of the Botanical Survey of Nebraska.—From data recently obtained the following statement is made of the progress of the Botanical Survey of Nebraska. From its beginning, several years ago, the Survey has been a private enterprise, supported and encouraged by the University of Nebraska, the State Board of Agriculture, and the State Horticultural Society. The immediate work is in the hands of the Botanical Seminar, an organization of graduates of the botanical department of the University of Nebraska. Through the energy of the members of the Seminar expeditions have been made from time to time to nearly all parts of the State, and in some cases these have been of extended duration. The first considerable publication was made in 1890 when H. J. Webber's "Catalogue of the Flora of Nebraska" appeared in the Report of the State Board of Agriculture. Reprints of this catalogue were issued under separate cover, and these have formed the basis of subsequent work and publication. This catalogue, unlike many local publications of its kind, was based upon

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

actual specimens in the possession of the author, with a few exceptions where species were admitted on the authority of recent scientific publications.

In this catalogue 1,890 species were enumerated, almost equally divided between the flowerless and flowering plants. Important additions were made by members of the Seminar during the two years following the publication of the catalogue, and early in 1892, Mr. Webber published an "Appendix" to his first catalogue. This, with other additions published at the same time in a "Supplementary List," brought the whole number of species up to nearly 2,500 not quite equally divided between flowerless and flowering plants, the latter exceeding the former by about 150. A year later, 1893, in the "Report on Collections made in 1892" 162 species were added, and in the "Report for 1893" published in 1894, 184 additions were made, bringing the whole number of species (after making necessary corrections) up to abont 2,820, again almost equally divided between flowerless and flowering plants. The collections made last year, now nearly worked up, will amount to about 220 or more species, so that the list of known species now approximates 3,050. The flowerless plants now surpass the phanerogams, there being fully 1,600 of the former, to about 1,450 of the latter. From this time forward the ascendency of the lower plants is assured, since it is quite certain that by far the larger part of the flowering plants have already been catalogued.

Throughout the work, the original rule of basing all additions upon actual specimens has been adhered to, and in all the later work every specimen has been deposited in the Herbarium of the Survey. Some of the earlier collections are still in the private herbaria of members of the Seminar, but these will doubtless eventually be deposited in the Survey Herbarium also.

Along special lines a more particular study of the distribution of species has been made; thus the distribution of the woody plants has been mapped for each species, the whole including a series of small maps on which the area covered by each species is indicated by red-ink shading. In addition the data so obtained have been published in the bulletins of the Experiment Station (No. 18, 1891), the Annual Report of the Nebraska State Horticultural Society (1892), and the Annual Report of the Nebraska State Board of Agriculture (1894). Sixty-four trees and seventy-seven shrubs are now known to occur in the State, and their distribution is already quite well known.

The final reports of the Survey are to take the form of a systematic descriptive work, in which every species is to be fully described, accom-

panied by illustrations of all the genera. This publication is to bear the name "Flora of Nebraska" and will be issued in "parts" as the material is ready for publication. It is estimated that twenty-five parts of about fifty pages each, will be required to complete this work. In August of last year Parts I and II were issued. They cover the classes Schizophyceæ, Chlorophyceæ, Coleochæteæ, Rhodophyceæ and Charophyceæ, and are illustrated by thirty-six plates. Part XXII, the Calyciflorae, is nearly ready for the press, and will probably appear about the middle of the year. The plates, of which there will be eleven, are already made, and will illustrate the more difficult species and genera.

Charles E. Bessey.

Pharmaceutical Botany.—A few months ago Professor Sayre's book "A Manual of Organic Materia Medica and Pharmacognosy" was issued by Blakiston & Co. of Philadelphia. An examination of the work, and some use of it in the laboratory show that it is well adapted to the use for which it was designed. The introductory chapters, devoted to an outline of Morphological and Structural Botany, will enable the student without other preparation to take up the work of the body of the book. The sequence of pharmaceutical products is strictly botanical, beginning with those which are derived from the Ranunculaceæ, and ending with Irish Moss from one of the Red algæ. The descriptions are good, and there are numerous illustrations, many of which are very good, while even the cruder ones will prove useful to the young pharmacist. Aside from its high value in pharmaceutical botany, it will be a useful reference book in any botanical laboratory.

Professor Bastin has recently added another useful book "Laboratory Exercises in Botany" (published by W. B. Saunders, Phila.) to his well known series. Although not distinctly so stated, it is especially suited to the wants of students in Medical Colleges, and those who are preparing to take up Pharmaceutical Botany, and for these it will be of much service. The numerous illustrations, while often not artistic, have the merit of making their meaning plain. The two books might very profitably be used together.

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

What becomes of the Flagella ?—Some authors have insisted that the flagella of swarm spores are finally absorbed into the body of the spore, while others have maintained that they are cast off. In a recently published paper embodying the results of many careful examinations (Ueber das Schicksal der Cilien bei den Zoosporen der Phycomyceten) Rothert shows that both views are correct. In the second swarm stage of Saprolegnia and in the Peronosporeae the flagella are either cast off as soon as the spore comes to rest or soon after, or else they remain attached to the spore indefinitely, even after germination. In the first swarm stage of Saprolegnia, however, he found to his surprise that they are as uniformly drawn back into the body of the protoplasm, the withdrawal being slow at first and then quite rapid. In both cases, more especially in the former, the old flagella are strongly inclined to turn back on themselves and form fused loops, the reason for which is not very apparent. These loops are formed while the flagellum is attached to the spore or after it has been cast off and may occur in any part of it, the straight part of the flagellum being drawn back into the loop which becomes, thereby, little if any larger, but increases noticeably in thickness. These loops usually form within 1 to 3 minutes after the spore comes to rest. The author believes the looping movement is due to the vital activity of the flagellum, the subsequent drawing in of the straight part being accounted for by surface tension. He points out that purely physical causes would leave the flagella straight, or cause them to swell, or make them contract into balls. While not committing himself to the view, it is suggested that possibly the flagella are formed out of a special cytoplasm existing only in small quantity, and that at the end of the first swarm stage of diaplanetic swarm spores this is carefully husbanded for future use. The observations were made on Pythium complens, on a member of an undescribed genus nearest related to Phytophthora, on Saprolegnia monoica, and on an undetermined species of Saprolegnia, the spores being sown in hanging drops.—Erwin F. Smith.

Perithecial Stage of the Apple-Scab Fungus.—In *Berichte d. d. bot. Gesellschaft* XII, 9, pp. 338–342 R. Aderhold describes the

[1] This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

results of his observations and cultures, concluding that Venturia chlorospora f. Mali is the much sought for ascosporous stage of Fusicladium dendriticum (Wallr.). In culture media of apple and pear broth and the same with addition of gelatin, he found the mycelium and conidia obtained from the ascospores of the Venturia to be identical with those obtained from the conidia of the Fusicladium taken directly from the host plant. He did not succeed in growing perithecia either from ascospores or conidia, neither was he able to demonstrate that the scab can be produced by inoculations with these ascospores, owing to the fact that his experiment was tried in a locality where the disease made its appearance in unexpected abundance so as to confuse results. The evidence, therefore, rests on association and the supposed identity of the fungi which he obtained from ascospores and from conidia. The author states that without previous knowledge it was impossible to tell whether a given culture was derived from a conidium or an ascospore, and maintains that even without inoculatians he has fully established the genetic relationship of the two fungi, this argument will not, however, be fully convincing to others. The perithecia are round to oval with club-shaped, 8-spored asci; spores brown, 2-celled, the forward end smaller, 11–15x7–8μ. At Proskau in 1893, the asci were ripe the last of March, in 1894, the middle of April. In gelatin cultures the mycelium penetrated to the depth of a centimeter and formed superficially a dense black down, becoming gray-black with age. No pycnidia were observed, but round or oval pseudo-parenchymatic bodies finally formed in the cultures, and these were supposed to be incipient perithecia. Two closely related species of Venturia (V. chlorospora and V. ditricha f. piri) were found on old pear leaves attacked by Fusicladium, and because the extruded ascospores are exactly alike, so that the author could not tell with which he was working, the identity of apple and pear scab is also left for future determination. Altogether it would seem to have been better had the author held back the paper so as to include the results of another year, inasmuch as he intends to continue the investigation.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

Poisonous Cactaceae.—The reports of certain Mexican travellers (last of all Lumholtz) that the Indians of that region become intoxicated by eating certain species of cactus seem to have more truth in them than botanists generally have been willing to admit. Recently from Anhalonium Lewinii of northern Mexico, Lewin has isolated an alkaloid anhalonin, which is said to resemble the alkaloids found in many species of Strychnos. It was obtained pure, and both warm and cold

blooded animals were subjected to its effects. Per kilo of the animals experimented upon 0.02–0.04 grams caused severe poisoning and 0.16–0.20 grams caused death. This is not the only poisonous cactus. Four other species of Anhalonium (Echinocactus) were examined and found to be poisonous in varying degrees. Of the genus Mammillaria five species were examined, one of which (M. uberiformis) is noxious. More surprising still, the juice of Rhipsalis conferta was also found to be poisonous to cold blooded animals. The author thinks that other species of cacti will turn out to be poisonous, and expresses the hope that some of the alkaloids may be of service in medicine. These notes are from *Ber. d. d. bot. Gesellschaft*, XII, 9, pp. 283–290. Another paper by the same author giving the toxicological, chemical and crystallographical data in detail may be found in *Archiv f. ex. Path. u. Pharmak.*, Bd., 34, 1894.—Erwin F. Smith.

Rothert on Heliotropism.—The last number of Cohn's *Beiträge* (No. 1, Bd. VII, pp. VIII, 212) is wholly given up to a paper on Heliotropism by Dr. W. Rothert, privat docent of the University of Kazan. Many experiments were performed with monocotyledonous and dicotyledonous seedlings, leaf-blades, petioles and stems, and some interesting results were obtained which it may be possible to abstract hereafter. Among other things he concludes that Wiesner's "Zugwachstum" has no foundation in fact. There are no plates, but many simple figures illustrating curvatures are introduced into the text. The work was done in Leipsic in Dr. Pfeffer's laboratory.—Erwin F. Smith.

Austro-German Views on Botanical Nomenclature.—At the 66th meeting of the German Naturalists and Physicians held in Vienna in September, 1894, the section of Systematic Botany passed the following resolutions:

(1) The rule that a name once used but subsequently invalid shall never again be used is to be recommended for future observance, but retroactive power (once a synonym always a synonym) shall not be given to this rule, and names which have been changed for this reason shall be rejected.

(2) As a rule, the original species name is to be retained when a species is removed from the original genus to another.

(3) In questions of priority the year 1753 shall be retained as the point of departure both for names of species and genera.

(4) In the naming of species the principle of priority should govern, but a sure name shall not be thrust aside for a doubtful one.

(5) In the naming of genera a name that has been disused for 50 years shall not be revived to displace one which has been in use.

(6) This rule permits of one exception, i. e., when the name in question has been in use 50 years since its revival.

These rules were drawn by two botanists of world-wide reputation, Drs. Ascherson and Engler, and are accompanied by some pages of explanation and remarks which deserve the serious attention of all who are interested in nomenclature. It is unnecessary to say that Otto Kuntze and his followers receive considerable attention and plenty of sharp criticism. Of course, as Briquet has already remarked concerning the rules adopted at Rochester and those suggested by himself and other individuals, these rules must be adopted by an International Congress before they can have any binding force. Botanical nomenclature is an international affair, and the absurdity of a few individuals or even all of a certain country getting together and trying to dictate to the rest of the world is self evident. The rules here translated and the remarks alluded to will be found in *Oesterreichische Botanische Zeitschrift*, XLV, No. I, Jan., 1895, pp. 27–35.— Erwin F. Smith.

Separation of Enzymes.—The 18th An. Rept. Conn. Agricultural Exp. Sta. (1894) contains a number of papers of interest, notably three by Thomas B. Osborne on The Proteids of the Rye Kernel, The Proteids of Barley, and the Chemical Nature of Diastase. On methods of extraction, he has the following:

"The usual method of preparing vegetable enzymes is to treat the aqueous or glycerin extract containing them with alcohol as long as a precipitate having fermentative power appears, to purify this by repeated precipitation from its solution in water, by means of alcohol, and finally to subject the aqueous solution to dialysis to remove salts. This method is wholly unsuited to yield pure preparations, because the precipitate produced by alcohol contains not only a large amount of carbohydrates and salts, but also nearly all of the various forms of proteid matter present in the extract.

"The most rational method (hitherto very little used) is first to separate the proteids from the carbohydrates and other soluble substances by saturating the extract with ammonium sulphate, thereby precipitating the ferment and proteids together, next to remove the proteid existing as globulin, by dialysis, and then, if possible, to separate the albumin and proteoses by fractional precipitation with alcohol." By this method a diastatic ferment was isolated from malt which was capable at 20° C. of producing "from soluble starch, over 2000 times its weight of maltose, and a further undetermined quantity of dexterin, within one hour."—Erwin F. Smith.

ZOOLOGY.

Habits of Limpets.—It has long been known that the common limpet (*Patella vulgata*) settles down on some eligible spot (its "scar") between tide-marks, and makes a home, to which it returns after having been out to feed. This locality-sense has been supposed to be independent of smell, sight and touch, so far as the head tentacles are concerned. Mr. Lloyd Morgan, however, has shown (Nature, Dec. 6, 1894) that the head tentacles are the sense-organs concerned with this "homing" power. Later observations made by J. R. A. Davis, at the Scottish Marine Section, confirm Mr. Morgan's conclusions, to some extent, but Mr. Davis is inclined to think that the mantle tentacles may help in the homing.

Mr. Davis notes also that this homing faculty is not confined to Patella, but is also possessed by *Helcion pellucidum*. The object of this habit seems to be protection from the assaults of the incoming or outgoing tide. (Nature, March, 1895).

Life-History of the Lobster.—With a view to the artificial culture of the Lobster, Mr. Samuel Garman has undertaken to study the life-history of this animal, and has published the following notes on their breeding habits:

1. The female lobster lays her eggs but once in two years.

The normal time of deposition is when the water has attained its summer temperature, varying with seasons and places; the period extends from about the middle of June to the middle of September.

3. The eggs do not hatch until the following summer, that is, for a year. The time of hatching varies also with the temperature, and extends from the middle of May to the last of August.

The Gas in the Swim-bladder of Deep-Sea Fishes.—During the last scientific voyage of the yacht *Princess Alice*, commanded by Prince Monaco, M. Jules Richard had an opportunity of analyizing the gas in the swim-bladder of several species of deep-sea fishes. Serranus, from a depth of 60 meters, and congers, taken from a depth of 175 meters off the bank of the Gorringe, showed more than 80 per cent. of oxygen. The rest of the gas was nitrogen with traces of CO_2. The proportion of oxygen was such that it was easy to perform the well known experiment of lighting a candle by holding one in the

gas, having previously lighted and extinguished it, leaving only a spark to start combustion. *Simenchelys parasiticus*, taken in a bow-net from 1674 meters' depth in the neighborhood of Corogne, showed 78 per cent. oxygen, that is to say, less than Serranus from 60 meters' depth. The law stated by Biot, that the proportion of oxygen increases with the depth is in default. Some other influences must be taken into account. (Revue Scientifique, April, 1895).

A New Locality for Abastor erythrogrammus.—I recently saw excavated from a clay bank on the Pamunkey River, Virginia, two specimens of the *Abastor erythrogrammus*. This is very far north of the most northern locality known in the east, which is South Carolina, although it has been found in the Austoriparian area in Southern Illinois. The locality mentioned is outside of that area and is in the Carolinian district. That the species is a burrower allied to Carphophiops is attested not only by its structure but by its habits. According to Mr. A. E. Brown, it has been dug from mounds in Florida at a considerable distance below the surface by Mr. C. B. Moore.

E. D. Cope.

The Cold-Storage Warehouse Cat.—A story has been going the rounds of newspapers, both west and east, to the effect that a new breed of cats has been produced in the cold-storage warehouses of Pittsburg. In some of the papers, reference was made to a new species of rat with the bodies clothed with remarkably long thick fur, with even the tails covered with a thick growth of hair. The rats had adapted themselves to a low temperature, and the cats were the result of breeding from artificial selection in order to obtain a cat to prey on the new rat. According to the story, after several failures, a brood of seven kittens, the progeny of a mother possessing unusually thick fur, was raised in the rooms of the storage company, and developed into sturdy, thick-furred cats, with shortened tails, and "feelers" five or six inches in length. This latter character was said to be probably due to their environment, since they must necessarily live in semi-darkness. Another peculiarity of the new cat is its inability to live in an ordinary temperature. When removed from the warehouse to the open air, especially in summer time, it will die of convulsions in a few hours.

This story was reprinted in England in some excellent scientific journals, which showed a great lack of caution in appropriating anything supposed to be new in science from a newspaper. It illustrates once more the English tendency to neglect the good and discover the

bad in American affairs. Mrs. Alice Bodington, however, redeemed the reputation of her countrymen by writing to the Secretary of the Cold Storage Co., to ascertain the facts in the case. She received the following reply:

"While there is some foundation for the newspaper article, it is somewhat exaggerated. Our cold storage house is separated into rooms of various sizes, varying from 10° to 40° above zero.

"About a year ago we discovered mice in one of the rooms of the cold storage house. We removed one of the cats from the general warehouse to the room referred to in the cold storage house. While there, she had a litter of several kittens. Four of these were transferred into one of the general warehouses, leaving three in the cold storage house. After the kittens were old enough to take care of themselves, we put the old cat back into the house we had taken her from. The change of climate or temperature seemed to affect her almost immediately. She got very weak and languid. We placed her again in the cold storage room, when she immediately revived.

"While the feelers of the cats in the cold storage room are of the usual length, the fur is thick and the cats are larger, stronger and healthier than the cats in any of the other warehouses."

Thus the only result of the change of environment was the usual one which ensues on the advent of winter in extratropical latitudes generally. It is interesting as showing that the effect is really produced by the low temperature, and is not a survival through natural selection of a chance variation, as a certain school of evolutionists would have us believe.

A New Harvest Mouse from Florida.—In a paper entitled "Contributions to the Mammalogy of Florida," published in the Proceedings of the Acrdemy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, in 1894, I had the pleasure of recording the first capture of a *Reithrodontomys* in Florida.

This specimen seemed to indicate good sub-specific characters in comparison with *R. humilis* of more northern latitudes, but owing to its apparent immaturity, I decided to postpone a description until other specimens were taken.

Subsequently, Mr. F. M. Chapman recorded, in the Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History, of 1894, the taking of another specimen. The apparent rarity is confirmed by the experience of my friend Mr. Outram Bangs, who, in a list of about five hundred specimens of rodents taken by him in Florida the present winter (1894-5),

does not enumerate a single specimen of the Harvest Mouse. I have just received a second specimen from Mr. Dickinson, who sent me the first one, and, as this is an adult in perfect condition and fully confirms the peculiar characters of number one, it may form the type of the following diagnosis:

Reithrodontomys humilis dickinsoni.[1] Type ad. ♀, No. 2240, col. of S. N. Rhoads. Col. by W. S. Dickinson, at Willow Oak, Pasco Co., Florida, Apr. 6th, 1895.

Description: Size considerably smaller than *R. humilis.* Color above, uniform plumbeous gray, almost sooty, slightly darker along middle of back and rump, and a faint wash of light brown on sides. Tail above like back; below, grayish, like feet and under parts. Skull as in *humilis,* but distinctly smaller.

Measurements: Total length, 118; tail vertebræ, 56; hind foot, 15. Skull, total length, 18·3; basilar length, 13·6; length of nasals, 6·1; interorbital constriction, 3·1; zygomatic expansion, 9·6; length of mandible, 10; width of mandible, 4·7 mm.

This race of the common eastern Harvest Mouse conforms to the peculiarities of the Floridian as contrasted with the Carolinian environment in the same way that its allies and neighbors of the genera *Sigmodon* and *Peromyscus* have done, *viz.,* in the diminuition of brown and rusty colors and the acquirement of a more or less darkened shade of gray.

—Samuel N. Rhoads.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Grafting Amphibia.—Professor G. Born has published a preliminary notice[2] of some novel experiments made upon the young tadpoles of various amphibia.

In studying regenerative processes in young tadpoles he observed that when a tadpole was cut into two pieces, the pieces might unite

[1] Named for Mr. W. S. Dickinson of Tarpon Springs, Fla. in recognition of of his valuable services in the collecting of Florida mammals.

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Jahresbericht d. Schlesischen Gesell. f. vat. Cultur Sitz., June 8, 1894.

again if kept close together. This led to a series of experiments that, at the time of publication, furnished the results enumerated below.

He used larvæ that were ready to escape from the egg jelly or those that had just escaped. They were put into 6% solution of sodium chloride and cut across with scissors or a scalpel into an anterior and posterior half. The pieces were at once brought together and held in place by various means till they grew together completely. Subsequently they were transferred to a fresh supply of the salt solution. It was found to be easy to get two tail pieces to unite, since the cilia that normally move the animal forward would push the two tails toward one another. With other pieces various artificies were necessary to prevent the ciliated action or the muscular contraction moving the wounded surfaces apart before union had taken place.

1. When the tail ends of two tadpoles of *Rana esculenta* are placed with the cut ends together, they unite in twenty-four hours quite completely, so that there is little external evidence of the line of fusion. These joined tails live for eight days and increase in length; they then degenerate and become dropsical.

The union may be made direct with the dorsal and ventral sides continuous in the two, or inverted with the dorsal of one continuous with the ventral side of the other. When very long pieces are taken a heart may develop in each, while in seven days there is an increase in length, for the two, of 2.9 mm. from a length of 15.6 mm.

It is also possible to unite such a long posterior part with a shorter posterior part; then the head of a larva is replaced by the tail and belly of another growing forward in its place.

2. The anterior ends of two larvæ may be made to unite. This succeeds more readily with the younger stages. Here again the union may be direct or inverted. In one case of the latter method of fusion, two that had been cut across in the region of the liver, remained united for fourteen days, during which time much differentiation took place in each head.

In the larvæ of the newt, triton, union of anterior pieces was affected, but this was less complete than in the case of the frog tadpoles.

3. Complex unions of two larvæ may result when the cuts are not quite complete and the two pieces of each remain connected by a slender bridge of tissue; the two pieces may be folded back side by side, and then pushed against the similar pieces of the other larva. The opposite ends of two larvæ may then fuse together while still remaining attached to their own proper terminations.

4. The anterior part of one larva may be united to the posterior part of another individual.

When the pieces are long, the same region is repeated in the resulting fusion, since it is present in the posterior part of one larva and in the anterior part of the other. In only one case, however, did this experiment succeed. After five days there had been much growth, but the intestine had not fused across the line of union and there was no circulation in the posterior piece.

5. Two frog larvæ may be easily united belly to belly so that a true twin is formed.

The animals may be united with the ends reversed as well as with the heads and tails in the same direction.

6. It is even possible to unite larvæ of different genera even of different families.

The posterior end of a frog larva was fused to the anterior end of a triton larva.

The anterior end of a frog larva and the posterior end of a toad larva (*Bombinator igneus*) were readily united. The inverse of this last experiment also succeeded.

7. The larvæ of *Rana esculenta* and *Bombinator igneus* were united belly to belly, producing a true double monster, gastrophagus, made up of animals of two different genera.

The Embryo of the Duckbill.—At the meeting of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, Nov. 28, 1894, J. P. Hill and C. J. Martin read a description of an embryo of the duckbill taken from an intrauterine egg. The embryo described was taken from one of two eggs just ready to be laid. The egg measured 18 mm. by 13.5, being somewhat larger than the eggs described by Caldwell. The embryo was found lying on the surface of a thin-walled vesicle with its long axis corresponding to the long axis of the egg.

It measured 19 mm. in length from the anterior end of the medullary plate to the posterior end of the primitive streak. The vesicle on which the embryo lay consisted of two layers all over, with the mesoderm extending about half way round between and comparable to a typical mammalian blastodermic vesicle. The vesicle filled the whole of the egg, and contained a thin albuminous fluid together with a thin layer of yolk spheres next to its wall. The embryo with the exception of a slight head fold, is quite flat. Medullary folds are absent except in the most anterior region of the future fore-brain, where slight lateral upgrowths of the medullary plate appear. The three cerebral vesicles

are indicated, and in the region of the hind brain four well-marked neuromeres exist. External to the 2d, 3d, and 4th neuromeres is an extensive auditory plate, already slightly grooved. There are seventeen somites, which, in the middle region of the trunk, possess distinct cavities, and externally to these from the 4th to the 17th, are situated the beginnings of the Wolffian bodies. At the 7th somite the Wolffian duct is first seen, the appearance of which in sections suggests an ectodermal origin. Double heart origins are present, but there is no trace of a vascular area besides a slight mottling in and around the area pellucida. A distinct blastopore is present with a neurenteric canal, which runs through the head process and opens into the archenteron (yolk-sac cavity). The primitive streak extends behind the blastopore to a distance of 1.5 mm. The embryo more nearly resembles that of the Virginia opossum (Didelphys) of 73 hours described by Selenka, than any other embryo known to the authors. The Platypus embryo is, however, much longer.—Zool. Anzeiger, 1895, p. 31. K.

ANTHROPOLOGY.[1]

The Antiquity of Man in North America.—The problem of the antiquity of man on this continent has received some interesting contributions within the last few years, and it will be interesting to take a survey of its present condition.

The sources of information respecting the first human inhabitants of a country are four-fold—two-fold as to materials, and two-fold as to localities. The materials may be either his bones or his handiwork; the localities are deposits which are either within caves or outside of caves. The bones of primitive man have shown that there was, in Europe, and possibly in Asia (Java), a species of the Genus Homo distinct from the *H. sapiens*, which has been called *H. neanderthalensis*. This being possessed all the characters of the skeleton, dentition, etc., which belong

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

to the lowest existing races of men, and had, in addition, a transverse ridge across the inner side of the symphysis of the lower jaw above the genioglossal tuberosity, from which it is separated by a deep transverse valley. Nothing like this occurs in any existing race of the *Homo sapiens*. If any person is disposed to dispute the claim of the *Homo neanderthalensis* to recognition as a species, let him reflect that the diversities presented by the existing races of the *Homo sapiens* are, in some instances, of the kind regarded in zoology as both specific and even generic, and that they are not so regarded is because of the existence of numerous intermediate forms. The peculiarities presented by the Neanderthal man (including, in this term, the people of Spy, Naulette, Shipka, etc.), found in a few of the lowest races are the small cranial capacity, the larger size and quadrituberculy of the last superior molar, etc., while the conformation of the symphysis is not seen in any of them, and is of such a character as to indicate wide divergence in zoological affinity. His small cranial capacity has been shown by Virchow to be matched by that of a Nigrito of the Andamans, where it is as low as 950 ccm., an inhabitant of New Britain, 860 ccm.; Nilgiri, India, 960 ccm.; New Ireland, 970 ccm., and of Abyssinia 975 ccm. No trace of the skeleton of the Neanderthal man has been found in North America. The skull found in the Gold Bearing Gravel of Calaveras Co., California, was without lower jaw, so that its specific position cannot be determined. The cranium proper, however, does not resemble that of the older species. The same is true of the man of Sarasota Bay, Florida; and the man of the baths of Peñon near the city of Mexico had the usual type of lower jaw. For the present, then, this species of man may be left out of account in the present discussion.

Whether, after the subtraction of the Neanderthal species, the history of *Homo sapiens* can be divided into a paleolithic and a neolithic age, or whether the Neanderthal man was the only paleolithic man, remains for consideration. The man who made the turtle-backs of the gravels of the valleys of the Thames and of the Somme, is supposed to be truly paleolithic. Mr. Boyd Dawkins finds, however, that their bone fishing-spears are identical in character with those made and used by the (Esquimaux) Inuit, and he suggests that, in the glacial period, these people existed in southern Europe with the reindeer and other arctic mammals appropriate to the climate. And now comes Mr. Frank Cushing, who declares that not only the spears, but all the other bone instruments and implements of reindeer-horn and bone found in the

[3] Verhandlungen d. Berliner Anthrop. Gesselsch., 1894, p. 506.

French caves, and supposed to be of paleolithic age, are now in actual use among the Inuit of the Arctic regions of America. The coincidence covers so many kinds of implements, and the appropriateness of the environment is so plain, that the conclusion is almost irresistible, that the river valley paleolithic people were, as Boyd Dawkins supposed, Inuit. But no crania or jaws of these people have been discovered, so that it is not known whether they possessed the dental characters which I have shown to characterize this race.[3] It would be remarkable for this race to have immediately succeeded the Neanderthal man in Europe, since the two present dental characters at the extremes of the range of variation in the Genus Homo, so that they would be regarded as good genera zoologically speaking, were it not that the rest of mankind intervenes between them. Bone barbed spear heads of the Inuit pattern have been found in Ohio. The neolithic men of Europe do not differ in cranial or dental characters from the majority of men, so far as they are known. They were not Inuit.

It is well known that Messrs Holmes[4] and Maguire[5] have endeavored to prove not only that there was no paleolithic man in North America, but that his existence in Europe is problematical. Paleolithic flints they regard as rejected cores from which fragments have been split for the manufacture of better implements. European authorities do not admit this, but maintain the validity of paleolithic man. The question to my mind is, however, more complex than it was. If the Neanderthal man is the paleolithic man, then he existed beyond a shadow of a doubt. But the river-drift men were totally distinct, probably Inuit. Did any other paleolithic man exist? The chances of proving the existence of such a man in Europe are diminished but not extinguished.

If we turn to North America, the evidence of the existence of any man but the so-called Indian on this continent is insignificant compared with the evidence for primitive man which exists in Europe, but, such as it is, it is important. Paleolithic flints have been found at Little Falls in Minnesota, at Newcomerstown in Ohio, and paleolithic argillites near Trenton, New Jersey, in beds of plistocene age more or less related to glacial conditions. The attempts of Mr. W. H. Holmes to discredit these alleged discoveries does not appear to me to be successful. His criticism of the great manufactory of turtle-backs at Piney Branch near Washington, D. C., which he believes to be the refuse of an arrow

[3] Amer. Journal of Morphology, 1888, p. 7.

[4] Journal of Geology, 1893, p. 147; American Geologist, 1893, p. 219.

[5] American Anthropologist, 1893, p. 307; American Naturalist, 1895, p. 26.

factory, is worthy of closer attention. In any case, the evidence from glacial deposits of the existence of paleolithic man in America is not yet very considerable.

If we turn to the caves, we have, at least, the opportunity in this country of demonstrating the existence or non-existence of Cave Dwellers. Between 1868 and 1871, I explored the contents of three ossiferous caves; one in Tennesee, one in Virginia, and one in Pennsylvania. No report was made on the contents of the first, as the material was sent to a museum in Philadelphia and was never seen after. Reports[6] on the other two were published. All of these caves are situated south of the terminal moraine of Lewis and Wright. A report on the contents of Hartman's Cave in Northampton Co., Pennsylvania, within the line of the terminal moraine, was made[7] by Professor Leidy in 1887. These investigations brought to light the existence of a definite fauna, which I have called the Megalonyx fauna, and which is the last of the extinct faunas of North America. It includes the extinct genera of Mammalia, Platygonus, Smilodon, Megalonyx, Mylodon, Mastodon, and extinct species of Bos, Dicotyles, Equus, Tapirus, Ursus, Castor, Arvicola and Lagomys. Teeth and other fragments are found which are not distinguishable from the following species now existing in the country; *Cervus virginianus*, *Canis lupus*, *Ursus arctos*, *Vulpes virginianus*, *Procyon lotor*, *Didelphys virginianus*, *Lepus sylvaticus*, *Arctomys monax*, *Castor fiber*. These remains are enclosed in a red calcareous clay, which, when dry, forms a matrix of moderate hardness, similar to that observed in the bone caves of Europe and Asia.

It may be here remarked that the bone caves of the world so far as explored, present us with an oldest fauna of about the same age. They nowhere include fossil remains of animals of an age prior to the Plistocene. This I have had occasion to verify on specimens brought from the caves of Mount Carmel, Syria by Sir William Dawson, as well as on the American material already mentioned, and as has been long since shown with regard to the caves in Europe. And this in spite of the fact that bone caves exist in all limestone formations from the Cambrian upwards, and have doubtless commenced their formation so soon as the respective limestones were sufficiently elevated to be subject to the soluble and erosive effect of water flowing in its fissures. The plain inference is that all those parts of the caves which represent this

[6] Proceeds. Amer. Philos. Soc., 1869, p. 171. Ibid., 1871, p. 73.

[7] Annual Report of the Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, 1887, p. 1.

work which was accomplished prior to the Plistocene age with their contents, have been removed by atmospheric and other erosion.

The explorations in American caves conducted by Mr. H. C. Mercer of the University of Pennsylvania in the last two years, have thrown interesting light on the subject. He examined some twenty five caves[8] and rock shelters situated in the valleys of the Tennessee, Kanawha and Ohio Rivers with great care, digging trenches to bed rock, noting the deposits in their bottoms, and saving all the fragments met with, carefully classified as to position, etc. *In only one of these did he find a slight trace of the Megalonyx fauna*, and in this case only in a stratum at the bottom. In all the others were found the bones of the existing wild fauna of the country, the mammalia, birds, reptiles and fishes, with bones, pottery, and flints of the American Indian. The sole exception mentioned was the Lookout Cave, Tennessee, where in a bed of red clay at the bottom, there were found a jaw of a *Tapirus haysii*, and of a small Mylodon. The cave deposits encountered were loose and nowhere indurated as in the caves containing the Megalonyx fauna explored by myself. It is perfectly clear from these results that there exist cave deposits of two ages in eastern North America, the one containing the existing fauna and the Indian, and the other containing the Megalonyx fauna, *and which has so far yielded no traces of the existence of man.*

What cause exterminated this populous fauna of large and small Mammalia from the North American Continent? Some of its features are distinctly South American. Such are the genera of sloths, Mylodon, and by relationship Megalonyx, although the genus did not occur in the Southern Continent. Such are the genus Smilodon, and the species of peccaries and tapirs, and the great rodent Castoroides which probably belongs to the same. The nearest approach to members of this fauna in N. America are the peccary of Texas and the tapir of Mexico. The appearance of the caves of this period throws some light on the question. The Virginian bone breccia which I examined was the floor of a cave only, the cave itself had been carried away by some powerful agency. The Tennessee cave was a steeply descending shaft which had been filled to the mouth. I found it most convenient to break from the roof of a hole which pierced the deposit, the fragments of matrix which contained the bones. The cave at Port Kennedy on the Schuylkill River, Penna., is a fissure, and it is packed from floor to opening with alternating deposits of clay and vegetable

[8] American Naturalist, 1894, pp. 355, 626.

debris mixed with fragments of limestone and wood. In my opinion all of these caves have been submerged, and their contained deposits are rearranged sediments. The later caves have not been submerged since they received their present contents. The difference in the age of the respective deposits is, then, considerable. In the case of the Lookout Cave, Tennessee, explored by Mr. Mercer, a part of the old cave deposit remained, and was covered by the modern bed.

Geologic history presents us with a submergence at the middle of the Plistocene period, precisely such as constitutes the culminating point of every geologic system. This has been termed by Dana the Champlain epoch, and we may well retain the name in a broadened sense for the continental submergence to which we owe not only the Champlain and Erie formations of the North, but the Columbia gravels of the Middle and Southern States, so thoroughly studied by McGee. That the submergence was not without short reversed movements and oscillations has been shown by Spencer, but that it was continental in extent there can be no doubt. It is also clear that it was followed by an emergence, which constitutes the Terrace epoch of Dana's system. We are then led to the conclusion that the fauna of the Megalonyx epoch is pre-Champlain, and that of the later caves post-Champlain. The country was, however, not probably wholly submerged. Some species, mostly the smaller ones, and the genus Megalonyx, survived on the not submerged land, and these we find to be common to the two faunas. The Hartman's cave, within the limit of the ice sheet, is on a hill now elevated 800 feet above the level of the Delaware River. That it was subjected to submergence is shown by the stratified clay with which it is even now partly filled. Its fauna does not include all the types of the Megalonyx fauna, and does include the Castoroides, as shown by Leidy. It includes a larger proportion of existing species than the usual Megalonyx fauna. Its peculiarities are probably due to its northern latitude.

This submergence corresponds with the one which Professor Prestwich insists effected Europe subsequent to the glacial elevation.[9] The Paleolithic flints of Kent he thinks demonstrate such a submergence, and his reasoning as to the character of the deposits in the European caves applies exactly to the bone breccias of the Megalonyx age of our caves here.

The existence of Paleolithic man in North America has not yet been demonstrated by the cave explorations so far as they have gone. We can, however, only consider this conclusion as one which may be re-

[9] Transac. Royal Soc. London, 1893, p. 903.

versed at any time. The state of affairs on the Pacific Coast may be stated as throwing considerable light on the subject.

The Equus beds are found covering areas of various extent in Oregon, Nevada, California, the Staked Plains, Southern Texas, Chihuahua and the valley of Mexico. Their most eastern station is western Nebraska. They contain a fauna which includes one extinct species (*Equus major* Dek.) of the Megalonyx fauna, and the recent *Castor fiber*. They contain the extinct genus of sloths Mylodon, of a species different from that of the east, and four species of camels of the extinct genus Holomeniscus, and a peccary. Recent species of Canis and Thomomys occur, while two extinct horses (*Equus occidentalis* Leidy and *E. tau* Owen) are common. The hairy elephant (*E. primigenius*) is abundant, while the *Mastodon americanus* is rare, if occurring at all. The proportion of recent to extinct species and genera in the Equus bed fauna is very similar to that occurring in the Megalonyx fauna, while they differ as to details.[10] This fauna has also disappeared from the continent, a few species, as in the east, surviving to a later date. Was its disappearance due to a submergence as in the east? The appearance of the beds in Texas leads us to suppose that such was the case; while the deposit in Oregon appears to mé to be that of a lake now desiccated. The gold-bearing gravel of California, which is also Plistocene, must have been the result of floods, and its wide distribution and stratification resemble conditions due to submergence. Whether the Equus fauna was destroyed more or less by submergence or not, the rëelevation of the Sierra Nevada introduced a period of desiccation to the east of it, before which all large mammals remaining must have succumbed.

The remains of man have been shown to occur in the gold-bearing gravels. I have found them (obsidian spear and arrow heads) in profusion mixed with the bones of the extinct fauna at Fossil Lake, Oregon, in a friable and wind-blown formation. This man, however, so far at least as regards California was not Paleolithic, since he made smoothly ground pestles and mortars.

There is, therefore, considerable probability that man was a contemporary of the Equus fauna, and the Equus fauna was contemporary with the Megalonyx fauna of the east.—E. D. Cope.

Paleolithic Man.—*To the Editor of the American Naturalist*:—

Dear Sir:—In the January number of your estimable Journal,

[10] See American Naturalist, 1889, p. 160, for a partial list of the species of this fauna.

there appeared on page 28, the following statement: "* * *in America the friends of paleolithic man have with few exceptions deserted the proposition as an unsupportable theory.*"

Without raising any discussion upon the theory of the paleolithic age in America, I desire to enter my protest against the correctness of the foregoing conclusion.

There may be those who believe the existence of a paleolithic period in America is not yet proved; who only believe in its probability and do not reject the evidence cited in its favor; but of all those thus classed, I know of none who "have *deserted the proposition as an unsupportable* theory."

Respectfully,
THOMAS WILSON.

The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, Jan. 30th, 1895.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

Boston Society of Natural History.—April 17th—The following paper was read: Prof. William Libbey, Jr., "Two Months in Greenland;" stereopticon views were shown.

May 1st.—The reports of the Curator, Secretary, Librarian, Treasurer and Trustees were read, also the report of the Walker Prize Committee. The election of officers for 1895–96 was held. The following paper was read: Mr. J. L. Tilton, "On the Geology of the Southwestern Part of the Boston Basin."

May 15th.—The following papers were read: Prof. Thomas Dwight, "Notes on the Dissection of a Chimpanzee, with Especial Reference to the Brain." Prof. N. S. Shaler, "The Conditions of Escape of Gases from the Interior of the Earth."—SAMUEL HENSHAW, *Secretary.*

Academy of Science of St. Louis.—April 15th.—Miss Mary E. Murtfeldt presented a paper on "The Habits of Certain Seed-Feeding Insects."—A. W. DOUGLAS, *Recording Secretary.*

American Philosophical Society.—April 19th.—Dr. D. G. Brinton read a paper on the "Proto-historic Ethnography of Western Asia."

May 17th.—Dr. D. G. Brinton read an obituary notice of the late Dr. W. S. W. Ruschenberger. Mr. R. Meade Bache made a few remarks on "Personal Equation." Prof. E. D. Cope read a paper on "The Pamunkey Formation of the Chesapeake Region and its Fauna." Mr. J. G. Rosengarten read an obituary notice of the late Prof. Henry Coppée.

Proceedings of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island.—Dec. 8th, 1894.—Mr. Walter C. Kerr exhibited numerous maple leaves injured by storm and read the following:

Survival of Storm-Injured Leaves—During the last summer it was frequently remarked that the late spring frosts had seriously injured the young foliage, several gentlemen having commented upon the damage thus wrought to their shade trees. My attention was first attracted, on May 27th, to the wilted appearance of the leaves of a white oak on Richmond terrace, near Stuyvesant place, and later to the similar condition of the Norway maples on DeKalb street. A search for parasitic fungi as the cause revealed nothing, and it was not until a gardener suggested the wind that the true explanation appeared. This, perhaps, should have been more apparent, although few seem to have suspected the real cause. The damage was so general that it contributed a conspicuous feature to our summer's foliage throughout our eastern and southern exposures, as has already been incidentally mentioned in the Proceedings for October in connection with the effects upon the Cicadas.

The storm, which lasted several days, began on May 20th, and the trees then in foliage all suffered more or less, the extent of damage seeming to be proportional to the size of the leaves. The white oaks and the maples having the largest leaves at that season, were lashed and bruised in a somewhat interesting, if not remarkable, manner. Fruit trees were also considerably injured. Few, if any, leaves were killed. They seem rather to have been injured in spots, chiefly at the tips, though also along the edges and through the blades of the leaves, extending inward from the sinuses, withering at these points while the remainder of the surface was unharmed. Some were split radially along their weakest sections, withering on the edges of the split. In some, over three-fourths of the surface was killed, the shape, however, being preserved intact, the other fourth remaining green and healthy. It is difficult to describe their appearance, but the specimens submitted will indicate the peculiar way in which they were affected by the injury. The general appearance of the trees has been too common all summer

to require special comment. Similar injuries are reported by Mr. William T. Davis and Mr. Charles W. Leng, as observed, especially on the leaves of oaks and maples, at Newfoundland, N. J., where a high ridge furnishes opportunity for exposure.

With easterly storms so prevalent on our coast, it is strange to find so conspicuous a result from a storm possessing no unusual characteristics, and the simplest explanation would obviously be that it occurred just at a time when many leaves were sufficiently young and tender to receive the injury, yet old enough to survive it—a combination that might not often occur.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited specimens of dragon-flies and read the following:

Two Additions to the Local List of Dragon-flies.—The dragon-fly, *Libellula axillena* Westwood, form *vibrans*, was quite numerous last August in various parts of the island, both near ponds and in woodland. If persistently disturbed, they often flew into the highest trees. The first one was seen on August 4th in the valley of Reed's basket-willow swamp. In capturing it the abdomen was knocked off, and the remainder of the insect, true to what I afterward found to be the custom of the species, flew into a tree. Several missles induced it to change this perch for a less elevated one, and it was finally placed in the cyanide bottle. Previous to the summer of 1894, this dragon-fly had not been seen on the island, and it is an interesting fact that it eventually came in such numbers.

Two small specimens of *Diplax semicincta* Say, were taken on the 15th of last July at the small ponds of the old iron mines near Four Corners. This locality is also the only one on the island where *Nannothemis bella* Uhler has been found.

With these two additions, the species belonging to the sub-family *Libellulinæ*, so far collected on the island, number twenty-two. Mr. Calvert reports but twenty-four species from the vicinity of Philadelphia.

Minor Notes.—Mr. Arthur Hollick reported that an oppossum was captured on December 6th, at New Dorp, by Mr. Richard Britton. It was found in a shallow burrow in the ground, near the foundation walls of an old ruined house, and was easily unearthed. The animal was killed and has been sent to a taxidermist for mounting. From the appearance of the locality, Mr. Britton is of the opinion that a colony of the animals is living there.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a small Indian stone paint pot, recently found at Tottenville. This is the first utensil of the kind reported from any of the collections made on the island.

Mr. Davis also exhibited a large yellow gravel pebble, consisting of a mass of silicified coral (probably an *Eridophylum*) found by Mr. Trigg on the shore at Eltingville.

March 9th, 1895.—Mr. Fred. F. Hunt read the following paper, illustrated by samples of the articles mentioned and tubes containing the tests made:

Arsenic in Wall Paper and Hangings.—Having had occasion lately to test some wall papers and hangings for arsenic, it may interest our members to know of the results obtained.

These tests were made on account of sickness, apparently a case of poisoning, which could not be traced to any cause. On finding that all the rooms in the house, except one, had arsenical wall paper, and also that some curtains and furniture covering carried arsenic, the doctor attributed the illness to that cause, and this view seems to have been borne out by the recovery of the patients on the removal of the arsenical materials.

The house is an old one, on this island, and some of the rooms had four papers on the walls. For testing, the papers were taken off to the plaster, and one test made of all the papers that were in one room together, so I am unable to say which carried the arsenic. The test used was the "Marsh test." All the rooms in the house that were papered, except one, and also the hallways, carried arsenic in larger or smaller quantities, some tests requiring the gas to be passed for ten minutes before showing the arsenic mirror, while others showed it after a few seconds, and one test gave the largest amount I have found in any wall paper.

It is generally supposed that a paper must have green in it to carry arsenic, but that is not so, as I have found it in nearly all colors; one ceiling paper, which has a ground of very light yellow with a gilt pattern on it, carried notable quantities of arsenic, while other papers that were different shades of green, carried none; in fact, my experience has been that the browns, reds, yellows and grays are the most likely colors to carry arsenic.

The cartridge papers do not carry arsenic, as far as my experience goes, even if there is a pattern printed on them. This may be due to its being a comparatively modern wall paper, and the manufacturers having found that of late years there has been more or less agitation on the subject of arsenic in wall papers, are more careful in the pigments they use.

A set of red-brown colored chenille curtains in this same house gave a very marked mirror of arsenic, although they had been in use for

some time in another house; a jute-velour furniture covering, color old rose, also gave the arsenical mirror, and a crêtonne of a black ground with light colored figures and pattern was highly charged with arsenic, even after several years' use as curtains, indicating that use does not eliminate the arsenic. Tests were made of 60 pieces of lately imported English crêtonnes, and only 20 pieces were found to be free of arsenic. In Germany and, of late years, in France, there are laboratories supported by the government, where anyone may take a substance believed to be injurious to health, to be tested free of charge, and, as there is a punishment for selling any such substance, fabrics from these countries are very likely to be free from deleterious matter.

There are two ways in which the arsenic may be disseminated in the air, first, by a chemical action forming arseniuretted hydrogen, which readily comes through any paper that may cover the arsenical one; second, a purely mechanical action, where the arsenical paper is outside, by the pigment or sizing, drying and being carried off as a powder and breathed—both these actions may be taking place with an arsenical outside paper.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

The Eighth Session of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Wood's Hole, Massachusetts, will last from June 1 to October 1, 1895. The laboratory is under the general charge of Prof. C. O. Whitman, Director, and Prof. H. C. Bumpus, Assistant Director.

Instruction will be given by the following staff: Howard Ayers, E. G. Conklin, S. Watasé, M. M. Metcalf, C. M. Child, F. R. Lillie, O. S. Strong, H. S. Brode, W. M. Rankin, J. L. Kellogg, P. A. Fish, A. D. Mead, H. E. Walter, W. A. Setchell, W. J. V. Osterhout, Jacques Loeb, W. N. Norman.

There will also be evening lectures on biological subjects of general interest. Among those who may contribute these lectures may be mentioned, in addition to the instructors above named, the following: G. F. Atkinson, E. G. Conklin, J. M. Coulter, A. E. Dolbear, Simon Flexner, E. O. Jordan, William Libbey, Jr.; F. S. Lee, W. A. Locy, J. M. Macfarlane, C. S. Minot, E. S. Morse, H. F. Osborn, W. B. Scott, W. T. Sedgwick, William Trelease, S. Watasé, E. B. Wilson, B. G. Wilder, W. P. Wilson.

The following courses of instruction are offered:

In the laboratory for teachers and students in anatomy which will be open from July 2 to August 30, two courses are offered: the first, in invertebrate anatomy, and the second, a newly arranged course in vertebrate anatomy. Either course may be made preparatory to the course in embryology. The course in invertebrate anatomy will embrace a study of the more typical marine invertebrates, instruction being given by lectures, laboratory work and collecting excursions. The lectures are given each morning, and by those who are specialists in the subject under consideration. For laboratory dissection, each student is supplied with fresh material, and the entire day is spent in study, under the direction of the instructors. Collecting excursions are taken on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The steam launch and boats are freely used, and methods of dredging, skimming, and general collecting are explained. The animals studied will be Grantia, Tubularia, Campanularia, Metridium, Mnemeopsis, Nereis, Phascolosoma, Polyzoa, Bdellura, Molgula, Branchipus, Lepas, Talorchestia, Cancer, Limulus, Asterias, Arbacia, Echinarachnius, Thyone, Venus, Sycotypus, Loligo.

The course in vertebrate anatomy has been arranged for those who desire a thorough study of the vertebrate body. Though primarily a laboratory course, under the direction of the officers of the laboratory, there will be daily lectures upon anatomy, physiology, and kindred subjects by the following lecturers: Professor H. P. Bowditch, Dr. F. S. Lee, Dr. C. F. Hodge, Dr. O. S. Strong, Dr. C. S. Minot, Dr. J. S. Kingsley, Dr. J. P. McMurrich, Dr. H. F. Osborn. The first week will be devoted to the Elasmobranchs, the Dogfish (*Galeus*) and Skate receiving special attention. The second week will be devoted to the higher Fishes. During the third week the Batrachia will be studied. The fourth week will be devoted to the Reptilia.

Instruction in microscopical technique will extend throughout the month. Methods of section-cutting, differential staining, etc., will be taught, and histological preparations of the more important tissues will be made.

The fee for either of the above courses is $40.00, payable in advance. It covers tuition, material for dissection, dissecting instruments, laboratory outlines, drawing paper and instruments, slides and covers, and a supply of glassware and reagents. The laboratory loans, without charge, microtomes and certain other apparatus; there is a small fee, however, for the use of microscopes, and all who can provide themselves with simple and compound microscopes before coming to Wood's Hole, are urged to do so.

Applications should be made, at the earliest convenient date to, Professor H. C. Bumpus (until June 1), Brown University, Providence, R. I.; June 1–September 1, Wood's Hole, Mass.

The laboratory work in botany will be restricted to the study of the structure and development of types of the various orders of the cryptogamous plants. Especial attention will be given to the study of the various species of marine Algæ, which occur so abundantly in the waters about Wood's Hole, and students desiring to give their entire attention to these plants will be encouraged to do so. The Fungi and higher Cryptogams will receive less attention than the Algæ, but will be studied in a few types. Lectures will accompany the laboratory work. The course may be outlined somewhat as follows:

First week: Cyanophyceæ—Lyngbya, Calothrix, Rivularia, Stigonema, Tolypothrix, Anabæna.

Second week: Chlorophyceæ—Spirogyra, Ulva, Enteromorpha, Chætomorpha, Bryopsis, Vaucheria, Œdogonium.

Phæophyceæ—Ectocarpus, Mesogloia, Leathesia, Laminaria, Fucus, Sargassum.

Third week: Rhodophyceæ—Batrachospermum, Nemalion, Callithamnion, Chondriopsis, Rhabdonia.

Fourth week: Phycomycetes—Mucor, Sporodinia, Peronospora, Cystopus, Achlya.

Uredinei—Æcidium, Uredo, Puccinia, Uromyces.

Fifth week: Basidiomycetes—Agaricus, Lycoperdon.

Ascomycetes—Microsphæra, Sordaria, Peziza, Physcia.

Sixth week: Muscineæ—Riccia, Madotheca, Marchantia, Mnium, Tetraphis, Hypnum.

Filicineæ—Dicksonia, Adiantum, Equisetum, Lycopodium, Marsilia, Selaginella.

The tuition for students in the regular course of laboratory work and lectures is $40.00, payable in advance; for students engaged in investigation the tuition is $50.00.

For the course in embryology, the introductory courses in anatomy, or their equivalent, are considered as prerequisites. The course is designed as a preparation for beginning investigation. The aim will therefore be, not only to master the details of development, but also to acquire a thorough knowledge of the method of preparing surface-views, imbedding in paraffin and celloidin, staining and mounting, drawing, reconstructing, modelling, etc. The study will be mainly confined to the fish egg as the best type for elucidating vertebrate development; but the eggs of amphibia and other vertebrates, as well

as some invertebrates, will receive attention. Each member of the class will be supplied with material, and be expected to work out the successive steps in development, beginning with the egg just after fertilization. The laboratory work will be conducted by Doctors Lillie and Strong, and accompanied with lectures and seminar work under the Director. The fee for this course is $50.00, and the class is limited to twelve.

Applicants should state what they have done in preparation for such a course, and whether they can bring a complete outfit, viz.: a compound microscope, a dissecting microscope, camera-lucida, microtome, etc. In case these instruments are furnished by the laboratory, an additional fee of $10 will be charged therefor. No application for less than the whole course will be granted.

For those prepared to begin original work, ten tables are reserved in zoology, and the same number in physiology and botany. The introductory and preparatory courses in each department, or an equivalent, are prerequisites for admission to these tables. Ability to read scientific German and French is also required. Special subjects for investigation are assigned to the occupants of tables, and the supervision of the work is so divided that each instructor has the care of but three or four students. In this way all the advantages of individual instruction are secured. All the lectures and the seminar are open to those engaged in such work. The fee is $50.

The forty private laboratories for investigators are distributed as follows:—Zoology, 22. Physiology, 8. Botany, 10.

These rooms are rented at $100 to colleges, societies or individuals.

The general laboratories are for the use of students engaged in special research under the supervision of the Director and his assistants, and for advanced courses preparatory to beginning investigation, such as the course in embryology. There are forty-two tables, of which zoology has twenty-two, physiology ten, and botany ten.

The seminar is especially designed for members of the class in embryology and beginners in investigation, but is open to all. It is expected that all who attend will be provided with the third volume of the Biological Lectures, as this will be made the basis of discussion. Most of the authors of these lectures will be present, and from two to three mornings will be devoted to the consideration of each lecture, and such questions as may be raised.

Wood's Hole is situated on the north shore of Vineyard Sound, at the entrance of Buzzard's Bay, and may be reached by the Old Colony Railroad (two and one-half hours from Boston), or by rail and boat

from Providence, Fall River, or New Bedford. Rooms accommodating two persons may be obtained near the laboratory at prices varying from $1.00 to $3.00 a week, and board from $4.00 to $6.00. Board will be supplied to members at The Homestead at $5.00 a week.

The location of the Laboratory at Wood's Hole, gives it exceptional advantages for study and research. The shore is varied by necks, points, flats, gutters, holes, bays and islands; there are numerous fresh-water ponds and lakes in the vicinity; there is no muddy river or city sewerage to pollute the sea-water; the fauna and flora are exceptionally rich; the climate is especially favorable for summer work, and the place is free from the inconveniences and distractions of fashionable summer resorts.

The Laboratory consists of four two-story buildings, with forty private rooms for the exclusive use of investigators, and seven general laboratories. It is supplied with aquaria, collecting apparatus, reagents, glassware, and a limited number of microtomes and microscopes for use in the introductory courses. The investigators' rooms are furnished with glassware and reagents, but not with microscopes and microtomes. No alcohol is supplied beyond what is allowed for the work done in the laboratories; and expensive reagents, such as osmic acid and gold chloride, are not included in the list of free reagents. The laboratory has a steam launch, boats, dredges, and all the apparatus necessary for collecting and keeping alive material reserved for class work or research.

The library is provided with many works of reference and the more important journals of zoology and botany, some of them in complete series. Members of the Laboratory are allowed the use of books from the Library of the Boston Society of Natural History, through the courtesy of the Curator and the Librarian.

A department of laboratory supply has been established in order to facilitate the work of teachers and others at a distance, who desire to obtain material for study or for class instruction. Certain sponges, hydroids, star-fishes, sea-urchins, marine worms, crustaceans, mollusks, vertebrates and marine plants are generally kept in stock, though larger orders should be filed some time before the material is needed. Circulars giving information, prices, etc., may be obtained on application.

Bowdoin College Summer Courses in Science.—Beginning July 9, 1895, and continuing for five weeks, the following courses in science will be conducted by instructors in Bowdoin College at the

Searles Science Building, Brunswick, Maine.

(1) A course in Elementary Chemistry.

(2) A course in Advanced Chemistry.

(3) A course in Physics.

(4) A course in Biology.

These courses are designed especially for teachers, but are open to all earnest workers. It is believed that they will be well adapted to the needs of any student of natural science, giving, for example, an excellent introduction to the study of medicine or pharmacy. They will also be valuable to those who, either as teachers or scholars, are preparing to meet natural science requirements for admission to college. They will consist largely of practical work in the laboratory, and it is doubtful if any college laboratories in the country have superior facilities for this purpose.

Each elementary course will consist of lectures and laboratory work for two hours a day on five days of the week. No exercises will be held on Saturdays. Students in the advanced chemistry course can work in the laboratory as many hours a day as the instructor thinks advisable. A student in a single elementary course is not entitled to more than the regular time of work for that course, ten hours per week.

The fees for the courses, paid invariably in advance, are as follows:

For two or three elementary courses,	$20.
For a single elementary course,	$10.
For advanced chemistry,	$15.

An extra charge will be made for chemicals used and apparatus injured in any course. Experience proves that such charge need not exceed three dollars.

Board and lodging can be obtained in Brunswick at a cost of from $4 to $6 per week.

Occasional evening lectures on scientific topics of a general nature may be expected from the different instructors.

The next Meeting of the American Microscopical Society will be held at Cornell University in Ithaca, N. Y., August 21, 22 and 23, 1895, that is, the week previous to the meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, which is to be held in Springfield, Mass.

The unsurpassed beauty of the location of the University, and the richness of both its terrestrial and aquatic fauna and flora, make this an ideal place for holding the meeting. It is equally attractive to the

student of natural history and to those who love beautiful scenery. The facilities of the University and its equipment in all lines for carrying on microscopical work add to the attractiveness of Ithaca as a place of meeting.

The University buildings, which will be held at the disposal of the Society, are especially adapted for the formal presentation of papers, blackboard illustrations, hanging of diagrams, etc., as well as for any demonstration that authors may desire to make. The armory is very convieniently located both for the University and for the city, and a soiree there can hardly fail to be a great success.

Besides the attraction of papers and demonstrations by members, nearly all the opticians have expressed not only a willingness but a desire to be present and make an exhibit of their microscopes and microscopical apparatus, thereby affording the members an opportunity to see all the new and standard apparatus.

A special feature of the coming meeting will be the setting apart of one or more sessions for the reading of papers on methods and demonstration of special or new methods. The chairman of the local committee, Professor W. W. Rowlee, or the President, Prof. S. H. Page, will be glad to receive requests from those who desire to have some specially difficult method or structure elucidated, and an effort will be made to get some member particularly expert in such subject to demonstrate it before the Society.

Summer Zoological Laboratory of the Indiana University will be located at Vawter Park, the highest point on the southwestern shore of Lake Wawasee or Turkey in Kosciusko county. Wawasee is about nine miles long by three miles wide. In the immediate neighborhood are many lakes, some drained into Lake Michigan, others into the Wabash; a short distance to the east is the basin of Lake Erie and still a shorter distance to the west is the Illinois River basin. An hour's ride from the station over the moraine separating the Mississippi system from the St. Lawrence system will bring us to Webster, Tippecanoe and the Barber Lakes of the former system.

Research.—The main object of the station will be the study of variation. For this purpose a small lake will present a limited, well circumscribed locality, within which the differences of environmental influences will be reduced to a minimum. The study will consist in the determination of the extent of variation in the non-migratory vertebrates, the kind of variation whether continuous or discontinuous, the quantitative variation, and the direction of variation. In this way

it is hoped to survey a base line which can be utilized in studying the variation of the same species throughout their distribution. This study should be carried on for a series of years, or at least be repeated at definite intervals to determine the annual or periodic variation from the mean. A comparison of this variation in the same animals in other similarly limited and well circumscribed areas, and in the correlation of the variation of a number of species in these areas will demonstrate the influence of the changed environment, and will be a simple, inexpensive substitute for such expensive experimental work.

INSTRUCTION.—Courses of instruction which ordinarily cannot be given in the University's laboratories during the college year will be offered and credit given on the University's records. The courses are as follows:

1. *Elementary work.* The class will collect, preserve and study a series of animals occurring in the neighborhood of the station. Emphasis will be laid on the nature of the freshwater fauna and the correlation and adaption of organisms. The entire day will be given to collecting excursions, laboratory work and lectures. Individual work Saturdays. No special preparation is needed. (Teachers may collect material for their classes, but alcohol for this purpose will not be furnished).

2. *Embryology* and life history of fishes and other local forms.

3. *Special investigations* in the variation of non-migratory vertebrates and survey of the physical and biological conditions of Lake Wawasee.

Courses 1 and 2 will extend through five weeks beginning June 25th. Course 3 may extend at the pleasure of the investigator till the middle of September.

LECTURES.—A number of biologists will be present for a short time, several of whom have promised to lecture. Among those who will be present are: J. C. Arthur, Purdue University, Slime molds, the fungous-like animals; A. W. Bitting, Purdue University; E. P. Boyer, Chicago High Schools, Biology in the High Schools; R. E. Call, Louisville Manual Training High School, Freshwater molluscs; W. S. Blatchley, State Geologist, Insects and how to collect them; G. Baur, Chicago University, How to study Variation; J. M. Coulter, President Lake Forest University, (Subjects not yet annonnced); B. W. Evermann, U. S. Fish Commission, Field work of the U. S. Fish Commission; The Red Fish; P. Kirsch, Indiana State Fish Commissioner; L. J. Rettger, Indiana State Normal School, Some topic in physiology; Joseph Swain, President Indiana University, (Subject not yet announced).

State Geological Survey of Kansas.—In conformity with the law under which the University of Kansas is now working, the Board of Regents at a recent meeting formally organized the University Geological Survey of Kansas with Chancellor F. H. Snow, ex-officio Director; Professor S. W. Williston, Paleontologist; Professor Erasmus Haworth, Geologist and Mineralogist; and Professor E. H. S. Bailey Chemist.

In addition to these, other members of the University Faculty, as well as the advanced students of the departments of Geology and Paleontology, will be engaged upon the work of the Survey. An effort will also be made to centralize and unify the energies of different geologists in the State who have been doing valuable work along different lines of geological investigations. Already a considerable start has been made and the co-operation of different geologists of the State has been secured.

Work in the Coal Measures of the State has been in progress for two summers, and Volume I of the Report is now almost ready for publication. Other volumes will appear at irregular intervals. Those already under preparation are : One on Coal, Oil and Gas ; one on the Vertebrate Paleontology of the State ; and one on the Salt and Gypsum deposits of Kansas.

The Summer Course of the University Extension Association will be held at the University of Pennsylvania in July, 1895, the course in Biology extending from July 1st to 26th. The lectures and laboratory courses will be conducted by L. H. Bailey (Cornell), E. D. Cope (Pennsylvania), G. L. Goodale (Harvard), B. D. Halsted (Rutgers), J. M. Macfarlane (Pennsylvania), J. S. Kingsley (Tufts), C. O. Whitman (Chicago), W. P. Wilson (Pennsylvania), L. L. W. Wilson (Philadelphia Normal School).

The Missouri State Horticultural Society will hold its Semi-Annual Meeting at the Opera House, Willow Springs, Mo., June 4, 5 and 6, 1895. The Kansas City, Ft. Scott and Memphis and Central Branch Railways will give a rate of half fare for round trip. The San Francisco and Missouri Pacific Railroads will give a rate of one and one-third fare on the certificate plan. Hotels will give rates of $1.00 per day and 75 cents per day.

The Colorado State Science Teachers' Association held its first meeting—since its organization in December last—in Denver, April 3d inst. The object of the association is to promote a better grade of instruction in the elementary schools and high schools of the State.

The Lehrbuch der praktischen vergleichenden Anatomie of Vogt and Yung is at last complete. It was begun in 1885.

The German Zoological Society will hold its annual meeting at Strasburg, June 4–8, 1895.

One boa in the zoological gardens of London recently swallowed another of his species which nearly equalled him in size.

Dr. Lewis R. Gibbes, of Charleston, S. C. died in that city, November 21, 1894. He was born there Aug. 14, 1810. In his early days he he was an ardent zoologist and the Proceedings of the Elliot Society (of which he was one of the founders) the American Association for the Advancement of Sciences and other journals formerly contained numerous systematic papers from his pen. Since the war he has left the zoological field, and has occupied the chair of mathematics and astronomy in the college of Charleston.

Dr. Bela Haller, well-known for his Molluscan studies, is now privatdocent at Heidelberg.

The bibliographical movement recorded in the columns of our January issue is making considerable progress towards its complete organization. The ultimate success of the undertaking now seems highly probable. In France, the organization has reached its greatest perfection and as an example of what is needed in America we may briefly describe what has been done by a number of zealous French zoologists. The annual meeting of the French Zoological Society held in February, 1894 had already discussed the matter in a preliminary way and had referred the decision to the Council of the Society. After mature consideration the Council of the Society designated one of its members, Prof. Bouvier, vice-president of the Society to study all the details of the project and to report upon them at a subsequent meeting. This report of M. Bouvier was presented in February last and was unanimously approved by the Council who ordered it to be presented before the Annual Reunion of February 28.

Basing its decisions upon this report as well as upon the recommendations of the Council, the Society nominated a permanent central *Commission de patronage et de propagande* comprising the following persons:—Prof. Blanchard, Prince Bonaparte, Prof. Delage, Prof. Filhol, Prof. Gandry, Baron de Guerne, Prof. Milne-Edwards, Prof. Raillet and Prof. Vaillant. As associate members twenty zoologists chosen to represent the various publishing centres of the country were nominated. It is through their agency that the central commission hopes to reach every part of France and to secure all the strictly zoological publications needed for the Bureau's work. Journals rarely containing zoological papers as well as any zoological journals or books which the Bureau

should be unable to obtain will be examined by a body of eleven special correspondents who have been secured for this purpose. They are distributed as follows. Prof. Bouvier, Botany, Chemistry, and Pharmacology; Prof. Baudouin, Anthropotomy, Physiology, Pathology, and Medicine: Prof. Hervé, Anthropology; Prof. Lignières, Veterinary Science; M. Roché, Chief Inspector of Fisheries, Pisciculture; M. Caustier, Sec. Soc. Acclimatization; M. Boule, Asst. in the Nat. Hist. Museum, Vertebrate Palæontology, M. Haug, Instructor in the Faculty of Science, Invertebrate Palæontology; M. Denicker, Chief Librarian of the Nat. Hist. Museum, Separate Books and certain journals accessible in the Nat. Hist. Library; M. Léveillé, Librarian of the Entomological Society, Books and Journals accessible in the Entomological Library; M. Richard, Sec. Zool. Soc., Journals accessible in the Zoological Society's library or in that of this Philomathic Society and the Society ordered; M. Bouvier's report to be printed and distributed at once.

A preliminary inquiry among a number of learned societies and the leading publishing firms of Paris seems to indicate that almost all the journals as well as the separate works of interest for the Bureau will be sent to it gratuitously. Publishers and learned societies alike can only profit by having their publications made known promptly to those persons who would wish to use them. *Not a single failure to accept the invitation to co-operate has thus far been encountered.*

In Russia also a distinct advance has been made in the last two months; but the conditions are here too different to serve as a model for what we hope may soon be accomplished in America.

The Third International Zoological Congress will meet at Leyden, Holland, September 16–21, 1895. The Netherlands' Zoological Society has taken upon itself the task of making all the arrangements for the meeting. Their Excellencies, the Minister of the Interior, and of the Public Works, of Commerce and Industry, will be the Honorary Presidents of the Congress; Dr. P. P. C. Hoek (Helder), General Secretary, and Dr. R. Horst (Leyden) Treasurer. The following scheme for the Sectional Meetings has been adopted: 1*st section*, General Zoology, Geographical Distribution, including fossil faunas; The Theory of Evolution.—2*d Section*, Classification of Living and Extinct Vertebrates, Bionomy, Geographical Distribution, including Fossil Vertebrates.—3*d Section*, Comparative Anatomy of Living and Extinct Vertebrates; Embryology.—4*th Section*, Classification of Living and Extinct Invertebrate Animals; Bionomy.—5*th Section*, Entomology. 6*th Section*, Comparative Anatomy and Embryology of Invertebrate Animals.

The circular of announcement for the meeting has been signed by 310 Zoologists.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

Vol. XXIX. July, 1895. 343

THE SYMBIOSIS OF STOCK AND GRAFT.

By Erwin F. Smith.

Under the title, Ueber Transplantation am Pflanzenkörper, (pp. VI, 162, Pl. XI, figs. 14), Dr. Hermann Vöchting, Prof. of botany in the University of Tübingen, has contributed a study on the relations of graft and stock which is of unusual interest. After some consideration of the literature of the subject he discusses (1) Methods of grafting, (a) Grafting of like parts in normal and abnormal positions; (b) Grafting of unlike parts; (2) The symbiosis of scion and stock; (3) Histological investigations. The author's conclusions relative to the mutual relations of stock and graft rest upon careful experiments covering a period of some years. His first experiments consisted in the union of parts of the same and related varieties of the red beet. The top of a plant recently grown from the seed but sufficiently large was cut away and young shoots from two-year old blossoming plants were grafted on. These cions were taken from the base of recently developed shoots and bore from two to three vegetative buds. These buds grew into short, fleshy sprouts plentifully provided with leaves which resembled those of the *first year*, i. e. were not like those on the blossom shoot from which they were taken. Subsequently the axis also became thickened but to a less degree. The shoots did not produce blossoms but elaborated food for

their own use and that of the root. The roots also increased in circumference in proportion to the amount of their nourishment. This growth was excentric and preponderatingly under the cion. The following year blossoms were produced in the ordinary manner and death followed. *Conclusion:* If these shoots had remained on the parent plant, they would have blossomed the same season and died in the fall. Inserting them on the young root changed them into a vegetative state and prolonged their life for a whole year. In this case the young root exerted the controlling influence. In another experiment plants at the commencement of the second year were divided into two lots. The plants of one set were forced into a rapid development of blossoms; the others were restrained from blossoming by being kept in a cool place. The tops of the retarded plants were cut away and cions from the forced plants were inserted. The result of this experiment was quite different. These cions developed blossoms in the normal way. None of them remained short or formed the tufts of broad leaves which were peculiar to the sprouts in the previous experiment. In this case the leaves had long petioles and rather narrow blades as in ordinary blossom shoots. Here likewise the roots increased in size near the inserts, i. e. around them and below. *Conclusion:* Grafting on young and old roots leads to very different results.

Knight's law, expressed still more clearly by van Mons, that only its own nature controls the development of the cion, is not universally true. Cion and stock mutually influence each other always. Sometimes one preponderates in influence, sometimes the other. The control exercised by the stock in these experiments with the beets is ascribed to movement of assimilative matters (stoffwechsel). The young root grows and stores up reserve materials, chiefly sugar. The old root does not grow, gives up its reserve materials, and dies after it is emptied. "It is plain," says the author, "that the manner of growth of the bud, i. e. its development into a vegetative or floral shoot, depends less upon itself than upon the parts bearing reserve substances, especially the roots."

In the middle of June, segments were removed from old roots, then producing blossoms, and were inserted into young, actively-growing roots, only recently developed from the seed. There was union of tissues but no increase in circumference, no radial growth. When these inserted pieces were examined the following winter they were, unexpectedly, found full of sugar. The cells bore abundant plasma, fine nuclei, and seemed to be in good condition, although at the time of their insertion they had given up the greater part of their reserve materials. The only possible conclusion is that the root inserts had formed new cane sugar out of the materials brought to them by the young roots. Old beets were set into young roots and in this way also their life was prolonged, the old parts dying only a little earlier than the young roots. In this case they showed no such quantity of sugar. Inasmuch as these old roots did not increase in thickness in spite of their good nourishment by the young roots it might be inferred that they are not capable of it, but such an inference would be wrong. Segments of old roots taken in the middle of March and inserted into the basal parts of panicles in rapid development showed a marked growth, what the author calls,—" ein sehr auffallendes Verhalten." They began a new process of development, grew up above the surface of the stem on a level with which they were originally inserted, and ended by forming swellings of various sizes and shapes. When the piece of root was inserted upside down it was swollen at the upper end, when it was inserted right end up the swelling was at the lower end. The stem around the insert also finally enlarged, sometimes only above the insert, sometimes also at both sides. The growth of these root-inserts was very remarkable. Under normal conditions the same pieces would have made no growth whatever. Planted in the blossoming stem they began to grow, and this growth was so energetic in some cases that the pieces increased to several times their original volume. Dr. Vöchting is in doubt as to the cause of this behavior, but concludes from it that there is no necessary relation between growth and the storing of sugar since he found these growths very poor in sugar although the cells appeared to be active.

Some attempts were made to unite annuals and perennials. The tomato was used for a stock, the author not being aware, apparently, that the tomato is not strictly annual but frequently lives far into the second year and even longer in green houses and in warm climates. In the first series of experiments cions of *Solanum dulcamara* were grafted on. They made a good union and more growth than any shoots on the parent stem. In the fall the plants were removed to a house. Gradually the leaves fell off, but the sprouts remained fresh for a time. They died, however, in December or January, the disturbance beginning below with the stock. It was thought that owing possibly to the fall of the leaves and the cessation of the activity of the graft, it had not sufficiently stimulated the stock, so another experiment was made using as cions Solanum capsicum and S. *pseudocapsicum*, which hold their leaves over winter. A good union was secured and the plants developed fine tops and prospered until winter. In early winter the stocks became diseased at the root and the tops died quickly. One plant, however, held on longer and toward the end of December the part of the stock above ground formed adventive roots. In January the graft turned yellow and died. *Conclusion:* These experiments do not show that the life of annuals can be prolonged by grafting perennials upon them but it is not certain that such an end might not be reached by the use of other plants. An experiment was also made on *Mercurialis annua* which bears staminate and pistillate flowers on different plants. Portions of male and female plants were united by grafting but the result was negative, the sex remaining distinct. Mention is also made of a staminate Ginkgo tree in the Botanical Garden at Basle into which a pistillate branch was grafted many years ago. This has grown into a stately system of branches but the sexual parts are just as distinct as on separate trees. The same result has been reached in the same garden with *Acuba japonica.*

Plants of varied color and form were also grafted together. The more recent discussion of the symbiosis of cion and stock turns chiefly on the subject of the transmissibility of panachure and on the possibility of graft hybrids. A portion of the

white and yellow spotting of variegated leaves is unquestionably pathological and is readily transmitted by grafting. Since we do not know the cause of this disease, we can form no definite idea as to its method of transmission, yet the whole process of transmission gives the impression of an infection. How this takes place we do not know, but it seems as if it must be through the wandering of specific material particles out of the variegated cion into the stock. Concerning the transmission of non-pathological peculiarities such as colors, especially those held in the cell sap, the author thinks that they cannot pass directly into the stock, but that something must pass that is able to produce them. He saw in Bonn, Lindemuth's experiment in which violet color was transmitted from a potato cion to the green stock, and says it was so. His own experiments are as follows: *Coleus.* Many experiments with characteristic forms. The unions were easily affected and the plants were kept into the second year and some into the third year. *Conclusion:* In no case was there any transmission of color from the graft to the stock, or from the stock to the graft. Neither was there any influence on the form or nervation of the leaves. Cion and stock retained their original peculiarities unchanged. *Tradescantia:* The shoots of *T. zebrina* and *T. quadricolor* were grafted on the green *T. Sellowi.* The cions reached a considerable length but in no case was there any transmission of color. *Beets* (salad, fodder, and sugar): (a) *Union of different colored beets.* Dr. A. Maclean of Colchester, England, was the first to try this in 1853. He joined the root of a red beet to that of a white Silesian beet. They united but the red part remained sharply delimited from the white. There was no transmission of color or of form. In the author's own experiments white and orange, white and red of various shades, and yellow and light and dark red beets were united. In part of the experiments roots were joined to roots; in others shoots, to roots. With one exception there was no transmission of color from cion to stock or vice versa. Each part retained its own color. The blending of colors did not occur even in the region of the union. Microscopic examinations were made and the place of union

could be seen very distinctly. The exception was as follows: The shoot of a red beet was worked on the root of a white mangel wurzel? (Futterrübe) and subsequently a red color appeared in the swelling around the inserted cion. No such color was visible on the rest of the root, nor could any such be found on other ungrafted roots of this variety. It would seem that the color in this root was due to the influence of the graft and that this experiment supports Lindemuth's observations. Nevertheless this case is not entirely beyond suspicion since colored beets are apt to develop most color in the vicinity of wounds, and because all varieties of beets are nearly related and though apparently constant may possess latent peculiarities. (b) *Union of bodies of different sizes.* Very large white beets were grafted on small dark red ones and vice versa, the parts being about the same size when united. In the first case the plants grew more than in the second, i. e. because they had a larger leaf surface for assimilation. (c) *Union of varieties having unlike shapes.* Each grew after its own manner uninfluenced by the other. M. Gaillard tried grafting Cucurbitaceous plants and got the same result. White, green and yellow colocynths were united but there was no blending of colors.

Several attempts were made to procure graft-hybrids. The author wholly failed to get variegated hyacinth flowers by a union of different bulbs. Even when the union took place between blossom stalks there was no mixture. In experiments with potatoes his results confirm Lindemuth's. There was no mixture. Many experiments were tried using well marked and constant varieties very distinct in color and form. He discarded the tubers and worked with young, well-rooted shoots which were removed from the tubers, set out in the earth, and grafted as soon as they were a short distance above the ground. As soon as the cions were healed on, the plants were put into a hot bed. They remained here until the fall of the leaves in autumn, care being taken to remove all the green leaves which appeared from time to time on the stock so that it should be nourished only by the vegetation of the cion. At the close of the experiment the tubers were found to possess all of the peculiarities of the mother plant. The cions did not

produce any change either in color or form. In Strasburger's experiment of grafting Datura on potato and getting atropin in the tubers, if the malformation of part of these tubers was due to the presence of atropin then it is a case of poisoning and not of a change in the specific nature of the stock due to the cion, as Strasburger also admits. From the observations of Lindemuth there can be no doubt that many of the reports of graft hybrids rest on errors. Master's reported an experiment made by Maule of Bristol and exhibited a photograph showing *Helianthus tuberosus* grafted on *H. annuus* and the roots of the latter bearing tuberous growths. This experiment was repeated by M. Carriere, a very careful observer, and on the roots of his *Helianthus annuus* appeared two budless black swellings with a rifted surface, and in general resembling certain dahlia tubers. In the vicinity of these were other forms which more nearly resembled the artichoke. This experiment should be repeated. *Conclusion:* Either there are no such things as graft hybrids or else they are limited to a small number of plants.

ON A SUPPOSED CASE OF PARALLELISM IN THE GENUS PALAEOSYOPS.

By Charles Earle.[1]

The object of the present paper is to attempt to show that in the extinct perissodactyle Palaeosyops, the species developed at least two parallel series, both of which may have lead to some permanent result. In other words, from a very thorough study of the known species of this genus, I am lead to the conclusion that the genus Titanotherium may have had a polyphyletic origin. This will be impossible to prove until we know more of that intermediate form *Diplacodon*.

Little has been attempted in the construction of the phylogenies of species of fossil mammals, although a great deal has been done in this respect in regard to genera. I attempted it in my "Memoir on Palaeosyops," but the recent acquisition of new material proves that I made some mistakes in my phylogenetic scheme. As our knowledge of Palaeosyops now stands, we know considerable about the structure of the skeleton in a number of well defined species, and in some cases the complete osteology is known.

Professor Cope was one of the first to call attention to the phenomenon of the parallelism of genera. Professor Scott[2] in his series of valuable papers has placed before us a thorough exposition of what we have to attempt in paleontological investigation, and especially the relation of the latter to the facts of evolution. In the "Deep River Mammals" he remarks[3] "only very rarely can we construct a phylogeny of species as distinguished from that of genera, and the latter are too vague for the purpose."

[1] American Museum of Natural History, New York.

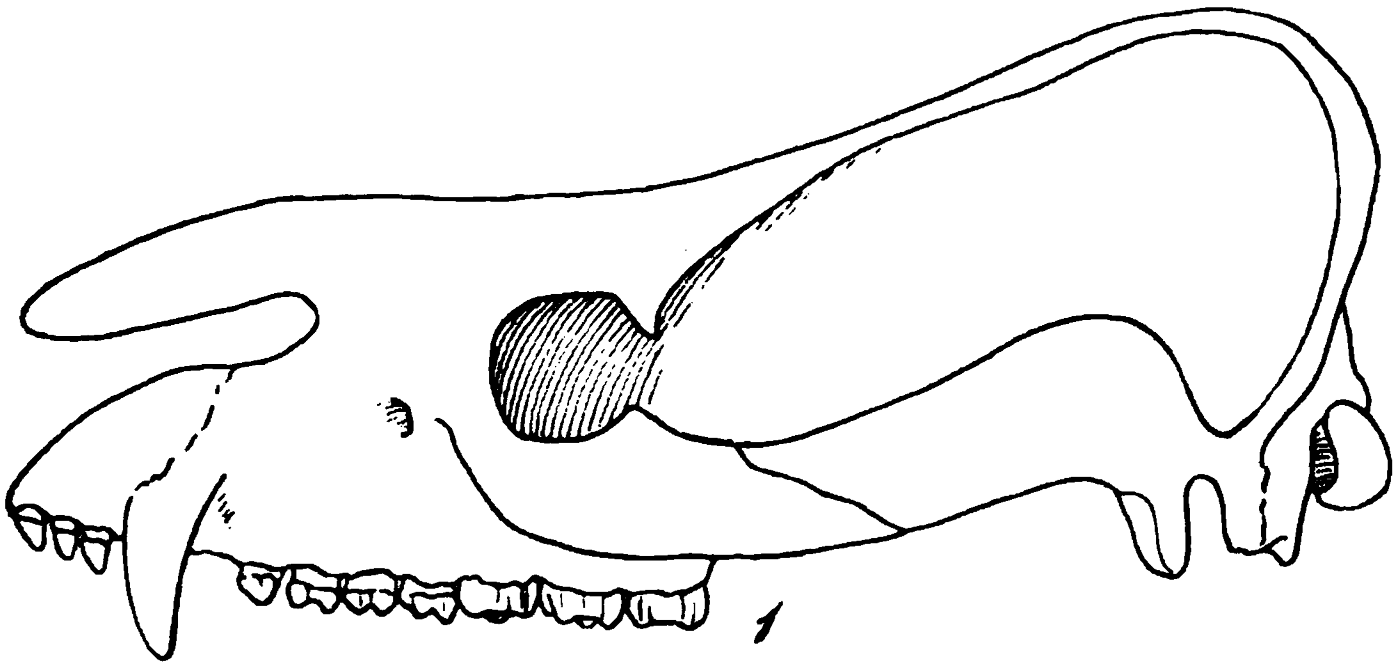
[2] Phylogeny of the Tylopoda. Journal of Morphology, Vol. p.

Osteology of Mesohippus and Leptomeryx. Journal of Morphology. Vol. V, p. 301.

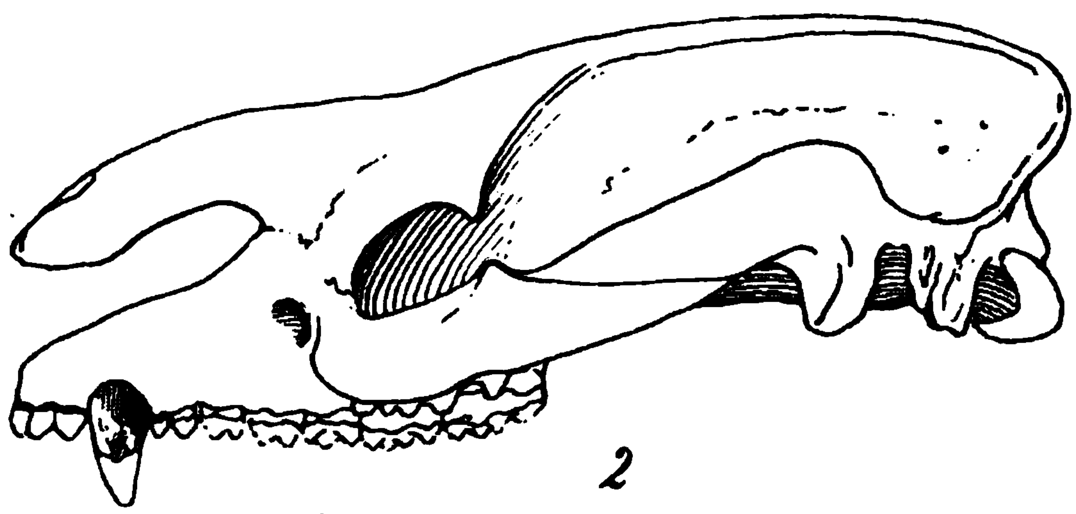
The Mammalia of the Deep River Beds. Proc. Am. Phil. Soc., 1894.

[3] Page 119.

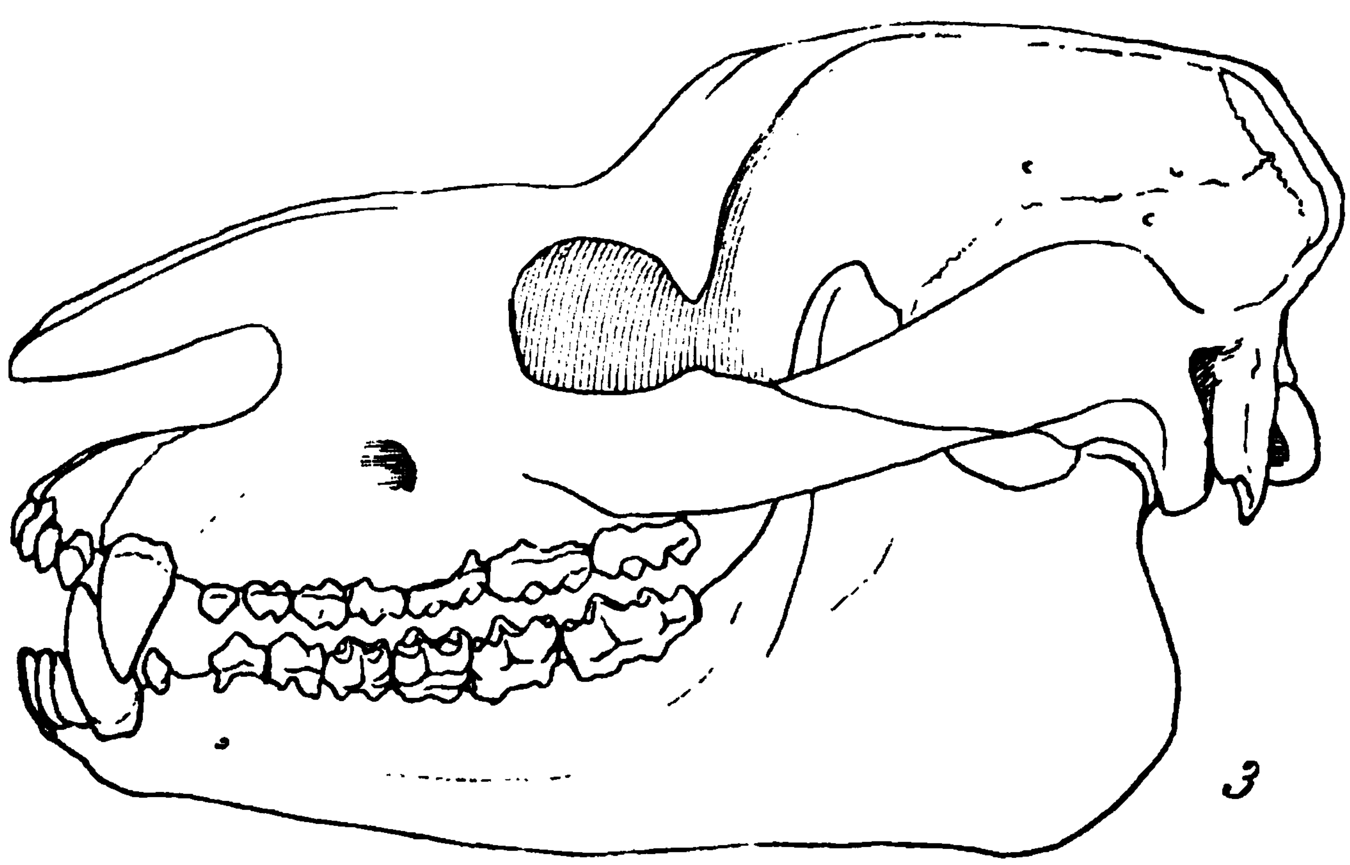
PLATE XXVII.



1



2



3

Earle on Palaeosyops.

Quite a large number of species of Titanotherium have been already described, but as a whole this genus is remarkably homogeneous in the characters of the species, and it is very uncertain how many there really are. The deeply concave or saddle-shaped skull is typical, I believe, of all the known species. The case with Palaeosyops is quite different, as this genus exhibits a great variety in its specific forms, fully as great, if not greater than Palaeotherium of the Middle Eocene of Europe.

Within the past summer some exceedingly valuable material of Palaeosyops has been collected for the American Museum of Natural History by Mr. O. A. Peterson of the Museum; and this has just been described in bulletin form by Professor Osborn. We are greatly indebted to this bulletin for its important information in regard to the stratigraphical relations of the skulls of Palaeosyops. This material was collected in the country just south of the Uinta Mountains, and the deposit which occurs in this area was always supposed to pertain only to the Uinta or Upper Eocene. Mr. Peterson discovered skulls of a species of Palaeosyops in this region, namely, *P. megarhinus*, which is typical of the Bridger proper, and, in fact, he found one skull of this species or a variety of the same, which is the earliest one known of this form. This skull came from the base of the beds under the Uinta, which is considered to be the bottom of the Bridger. Mr. Peterson informs me that Palaeosyops occurs from this position in the beds as far up as just beneath the Uinta proper. Furthermore, in the uppermost of the transition beds, between the Bridger and Uinta proper, Mr. Peterson discovered a number of large skulls of a supposed new type of Palaeosyops, but I think I can quite safely say that this form really belongs to the genus *Telmatotherium* Marsh (*Leurocephalus* S. & O.). The characters of these skulls nearly demonstrate my views as to the phylogenetic relationship of Palaeosyops to Telmatotherium, and in my memoir on the former genus I remarked "I consider that Telmatotherium is the most highly specialized genus of the Palaeosyopinae approaching more closely in its dental characters (skull unknown at that time) to Diplacodon than any other genus of

the subfamily, Telmatotherium should, therefore, hold an intermediate position between Palaeosyops and Diplacodon."

It is interesting to note that these newly discovered skulls of Telmatotherium are merely greatly enlarged ones of the *P. megarhinus* type (see fig. 2), and that other skulls in the collection of the American Museum show the transition stages between the generalized form of *P. megarhinus* and that of the Telmatotherium type from the uppermost part of the transition beds already referred to.

In the Bridger proper or the area of southwestern Wyoming, just north of the Uinta Mountains, occur at least three well defined types of skulls of Palaeosyops, namely, that of *P. paludosus*, with frontal region strongly convex and occipital portion broad and heavy (see fig. 3). The character of the teeth in this species is very primitive, but it has a specialized form of skull.

2. The type which Marsh called Limnohyops. I recognized this as a good genus in my memoir, but I now believe that it should be included in Palaeosyops. In *P.* (*Limnohyops*) *laticeps* the skull is saddle-shaped like that of Titanotherium, and I called particular attention to this fact in the paper already quoted (see fig. 1).

3. The *P. megarhinus* type of skull is the most primitive of all, there is hardly any depression on the dorsal surface, and the sagittal crest is well defined. The teeth are tending towards those of Telmatotherium, as they have broad and angular crescents, with a reduction of the intermediate tubercles (see fig. 2). I wish to emphasize particularly that in the Bridger proper, the saddle-shaped type of skull was established, and contemporaneous with it was the much more primitive skull of *P. megarhinus*. I accordingly did not suspect that the latter was in the direct line leading to Diplacodon. However, the discovery of the skull of this species south of the Uinta Mountains and its relationship to Telmatotherium, has made necessary some changes in the phylogeny of the species of Palaeosyops, and I now find that there were two well defined lines of Palaeosyops tending in the characters of their skulls and dentition towards Titanotherium, and that these two

series were parallel in many of their characters, although the *P. megarhinus*-Telmatotherium division did not commence to differentiate those characters which are found in Titanotherium as early as the *P. laticeps-P. vallidens* series.

In the following table I have arranged some of the species of Palaeosyops phylogenetically and in three parallel columns, two of which are supposed to contain persistent types. The third column contains the more specialized species, which are are supposed to have died out.

In conclusion I wish to emphasize the following points:—

The first series exhibits transition in the structure of the the teeth and skull which is quite gradual, although in the most highly differentiated form of this line, namely, Telmatotherium sp. nov. (type specimen in American Museum collection), the dorsal contour of the skull is slightly convex and not saddle-shaped as in Titanotherium. This series began to differentiate later, as already shown, than the second series; this is proven by the presence in the Bridger proper of the supposed earliest members of the two lines, namely, *P. megarhinus*, which has a skull with a nearly straight dorsal contour, and the ancestor of the second line, namely, *P. laticeps*, with a skull which is deeply concave like that of the White River genus Titanotherium.

2. The changes from *P. laticeps* to *P. vallidens* parallels that of the first series in many ways, notably the increased height of the crowns of the molars, reduction of the intermediate tubercles, increase in size of the skull, and lastly some indications of the development of horns.

3. The great variety of species occurring in the genus Palaeosyops indicates progression and advancement towards a higher type, although we observe that a number of the species probably left no descendants. In the genus Titanotherium, which was approaching extinction, we see fewer well marked species and much closer similarity between them than between those of Palaeosyops.

TABLE.

Parallel Series I. Persistent Types.	Parallel Series II. Persistent Types.	Specialized Forms. Non-persistent.
1. *P. megarhinus* (variety) Earle. Skull small, sagittal crest long and high. Last superior molar with hypocone. From base of Bridger.	1. *Palaeosyops* (*Limnohyops*) *laticeps* Marsh. Skull saddle shaped as in *Titanotherium*. Zygomatic arch strong and robust. Nasals long and slender. Superior molars with short crowns and well developed inter mediate tubercles. Last upper molar with hypocone. Bridger Proper.	*Palaeonyop* ly. Skull short and broad, w n strongly convex. Teeth primitive, with low crowns and well developed intermediate tubercles. Bridger Proper.
2. *P. megarhinus* Earle. Skull larger, sagital crest not as prominent and long. No frontal depression. Molar insertion strongly depressed. zygomatic arch narrow and . Nasals elongated and broad distally. Molar crowns tending to become elongated and intermediate tubercles reduced. From the Bridger Proper.	2. *Palaeosyops vallidens* Cope. Skull saddle-shaped and much larger than the above species. Zygomatic arch not depressed at the molar insertion and rising gradually from the cheek. M and angular as in *Telmatotherium*, but show a reduction of intermediates. Last superior molar with hypocone rudimentary. Rugosities at junction of frontals and nasals, ? incipient horns. Washakie Eocene.	*Palaeosyops* (*Limnohyops*) *fontinalis* Cope. A small species with molars of the Telmatotherium type, namely, with rather high crowns, angular crescents, with hypocone on M 3 as large as protocone. Bridger Proper.
3. *Telmatotherium cornutum*, Osborn. Type in American Museum. Skull twice as large as former species. No sagittal crest, onvex and temporal ridges widely separated. Character of molar and zygoma, as well as nasals, the same as in *P. megarhinus*. Molars with crowns high and crescents more angular, no intermediate tubercles. Indications of incipient horns. Transition beds of Bridger, just below the Uinta proper.	? *Telmatotherium hyognathus S. & O.* This species is represented by a large jaw in the Princeton collection. Generic reference uncertain. Washakie.	

BIRDS OF NEW GUINEA (MISCELLANEOUS).

BY G. S. MEAD.

(*Continued from page 417*).

Considerable uncertainty exists in regard to the different species of *Rectes*. The lines of division between them have not been clearly drawn; accordingly, we are in possession of more names than birds, the difficulty arising from insufficient information as to the size, age, locality and even sex of the specimens described. Passing over two or three doubtful forms we meet with a species new to science when D'Albertis and Salvadori first saw it. It is *R. brunneiceps*. The back and scapulars are a bright cinnamon, the head and neck a clouded brown, the breast, abdomen, under sides of wings and tail fulvous. The ground color therefore, is not as distinctly laid as in most, if not all, of the other forms.

Rectes aruensis is a handsome little bird of a very bright chestnut body, a crested head entirely black, and throat, breast, wings and tail the same. Under parts are of a deep tawny buff. The black on the breast is prolonged in a shield-like figure as far as the abdomen. Length, ten inches.

Rectes jobiensis has a warm reddish brown thoughout excepting where, as on the head, the coloring takes a lighter dye. The under parts are not materially different in coloration, a paler or deeper shading of the prevailing tint only being noticeable. Even the bill has the same general complexion. The female is similar to the male with the advantage of a somewhat larger size. As indicated by the specific name, *jobiensis* comes from the island of Jobie, northwest of the main-land in Geelvink Bay. He is a handsome bird like most of his kind, the erectile crest, which, however, is scarcely more than the head feathers considerably ruffled, adding to his conspicuous appearance. Not much is known of his habits or of any of the Rectes. The total length of the present species is a fraction over nine inches.

Pseudorectes, classed as a separate genus, are so like the Rectes in most respects as to make special description, if entered

upon at all, of obvious necessity. It will be sufficient here, while pointing out that the differences lie chiefly in the form of the crests, bill and, in the case of *Melanorectes* (a third genus), nasal bristles, to mention a few species and add one or two details as marks of identification. *Pseudorectes cristatus*, now placed in this genus, is noticeable for its crested head. Its general color is dull red, shading and paling on certain parts of the body, wings and tail. In size and appearance *Pseudorectes ferrugineus* is like the other species. Male and female differ imperceptibly. Above darkish brown predominates shading off or brightening on the wings and tail. Beneath is a soft buff. The bill, legs and feet dusky. *Pseudorectes leucorhynchus*, or white-bellied wood shrike, is another species with the customary coat of snuff brown, tail brighter, head darker, under parts a warm buff as far as the throat, which becomes tawny. Bill yellow. Tail nearly one-half the total length, measuring more than five inches. A synonym is *Colluricincla leucorhyncla*, sometimes classified as *Rectes*.

The third genus, *Melanorectes*, represented by the species *nigrescens*, is fairly well indicated by its name. The general color of the male is dark, black on the head, black or sooty on the under parts. Bill black, legs plumbeous. The female is ruddy and dusky brown, rejoicing in a brighter garb than her mate, although the tints are neutral rather than positive. The length is seven inches.

The *Rectes*, or to be more exact, *Rectes dichrous*, is the only bird according to Mr. Goldie, that the natives will not eat.

New Guinea contains several species and sub-species of the genus *Chibia*, the native name for the Drongo shrike, birds of from 10 to 13 inches in length, belonging to the family of the *Dicruridæ*. They are black in color with a purplish or greenish sheen, rather long, square cut tails, wings somewhat longer, both reflecting lustre more or less faint, strong, curved beaks imbedded in bristling hairs, and, in some instances, long, delicate, flexible hair-feathers on the head. It seems hardly essential to separate this genus from *Dicrurus*. In fact, most travelers in New Guinea have employed the latter name

exclusively in describing these birds, but Mr. Sharpe's decision is in favor of the first mentioned. *Chibia carbonaria* is perhaps the most common member of this genus, being met with near Port Moresby and elsewhere in New Guinea as well as on adjacent islands. It is 12 inches long, black all over, with green or purple gloss sometimes, glittering as from metal, but on the face of a velvety softness. The bill and legs are also black. A smaller form inhabiting the Aru Islands has been called *Dicrurus assimilis.*

Another variety, *Chibia megalornis,* belongs to Ke Island, to the east of Aru. Here the gloss and reflections are about the same as already recorded, with perhaps an added glint of blue and darting gleams of steel. Bead-like points show here and there on the breast as on the other species. Hackles appear on the neck of a greenish tinge. The bird is about 11 or 12 inches in length with tail about half as long.

A little bird living in Southern New Guinea, though not confined to that region, may frequently be seen flitting about among the trees in the bush, engaged in a busy search for food. This is *Collyriocincla brunnea* of the *Prionopidæ.* It is a brown and gray bird, the brown washed with gray as on the wings, becoming altogether white on the cheeks, or gray obtruded upon by brown, as along the the tail and on the crown; below a muddy tint running whitish and white on the belly and under tail-coverts. A glow of yellow shows on the under wing-coverts. The length is only between 8 and 9 inches.

Closely related to the foregoing, by some authorities regarded as of the same class, by others formed into a separate genus, are small birds termed *Pinarolestes;* little shrikes they may be called. The species *P. megarhynchus* is common enough throughout the archipelago. The prevailing color is a dark brown, streaked on the breast a deeper hue. Total length 8 inches; the female a trifle smaller.

Near Port Moresby, of recent years so well known a spot in Southern New Guinea, may be met more or less frequently a few species of the *Oriolidæ,* one of which, of the genus *Sphecotheres,* is especially noticeable. It is about the average

size of the oriole, has some bright color, though the general tone is sober, and has that bare or bald circlet around the eye which imparts a singular aspect to the face. The bird in question is *Sphecotheres salvadorii*, so named from the eminent Italian ornithologist. There is much olivaceous, becoming almost yellow around the body, running into a bluish gray about the throat and side face, white on the abdomen, yellow on the upper portion, white in wide patches on the outer tail feathers, the inner ones black, jet black on the crown as far as the staring spaces enclosing the eyes. The female is clad in dusky brown or slate mainly, mottled by darker spots on the upper surface, the under parts with running spots or irregular lines of olive or dusky over a pale yellow ground. The tail is marked similarly with that of the male, only brown takes the place of black, and dull yellow of white on some of the feathers. Clear white occurs about the vent and an open spot around the eye. Mr. Stone collected this bird as well as *Oriolus striatus*, a true oriole, common, probably, over the island. In this case the general coloration is not greatly unlike that of the female above described, with, however, a purer brown both above and beneath; but the distinctive feature of the *striatus*, as the name implies, rests in the streaks which appear almost everywhere in narrow or broader lines over the body and even monopolize the crown of the head. In fact, about the only parts free from these long black, brown or gray streaks are the wings and tail, yet these are lined off or margined with slightly different tints. The female does not show markings at variance with those of the male. The length is a good 12 inches.

Hattam Thickhead (*Pachycephalopsis hattamensis*), is a small bird about 7 inches in length, found in the mounains of Northwest New Guinea. The sexes do not differ in color or size. Back and wings are a deep olive which becomes a mere line on the wing-coverts; these are almost black. The under-wing coverts and tail are a light brown somewhat varying in shade. The head and nape of neck are gray, the lores white, as are also the chin and throat. Lower down this changes into a greenish yellow, shading off on the abdomen. Bill and feet dark.

The Blue-bodied *Eupetes*—*Eupetes cærulescens*—is a small thrush-like bird about 8 inches in length. D'Albertis speaks somewhat doubtfully about its habits. It runs along the ground, he says, and does not appear to perch upon the trees. Gould, however, figures it on low branches. In color it is not unlike our shrikes, although darker and more uniform, the prevailing tint being a soft bluish grey. Black is seen on the face and as a narrow rim surrounding the pure white throat. A less clear gray is spread on the under tail feathers; otherwise the gradations of the uniform steel blue are scarcely observable. The bill is sharp and black; legs and feet black. The noticeable feature of this bird is the pure white throat, the white extending well down on the breast and half way round the neck. This feature is characteristic of this fine group of birds and marks them out at once.

The Manucodes form in their several species a beautiful class of richly plumed birds, sometimes numbered with the *Paradisea*, but belonging rather to the crow family. They are however a glorified crow in their sparkling dress and imperial bearing. One of the most conspicuous for size and elegance is the Curl-crested bird of paradise, as he is sometimes styled —*Manucodia comrii*. This species is of a wondrously lustrous black throughout; it fairly blazes out with the very intensity of brightness, so that all the possible combinations which rays of light fastening upon a gleaming black surface are capable of forming, here display themselves in changing blue, violet, green, purple, etc. The dazzling effect is greatly magnified and heightened by the appearance as it were of beads and spangles of feathers upon the flat surface of the body. Upon these the reflections of light seize and glitter with a fitful radiance. To no bird, therefore, can the term sparkling be applied with as much appropriateness as to the Manucodes, Especially are these short, crisp, curl-feathers producing the strange effect abundant on the breast. In fact, they cover it, while reaching around the sides and upon the shoulders. The head, too, with its double crest of compact, thick feathers, is almost as heavily bejewelled. In addition to the short convoluted feathers, another singular

feature should not be overlooked: upon the long, heavy tail-feathers may be seen superfluous feathers, somewhat loosely laid and extending not quite the length of those below. These take the shape of the keel of a boat not unlike the tail of our crow blackbird in flight, though devoid of the trimness and elegance that marks that fine bird. The habitat is the D'Entrescasteaux group of islands. The bird has a strange, low, far-penetrating whistle. The bill and feet of the *comrii* are dull black. The bill is long and powerful. The total length of the bird is between 17 and 18 inches. The nest of this manucode has been found on the lower branch of a breadfruit tree near the end. It was composed of small vines and twigs rudely heaped together. The eggs were long and pointed and more than an inch and a half in length. Their color was buff or fawn blotched with purple dots and streaks.

Considerably smaller, but quite as brilliantly adorned is the *Green* Manucode—*Manucodia chalybea*—whose habitat is the mountains near the seacoast. Although green would seem to be the distinctive color of this species, yet the play of blue over the basal black is almost as much in evidence; both these tints are evanescent. The little recurved feathers cover the head, neck and throat and the breast as far as the abdomen. The tail is also boat shaped and reflects blue, violet, purple from a smooth surface. The back is rippled over in blue, green and lilac waves of light whenever the bird moves or the angle of vision is changed. But it is on and by means of the spangled feathers that the most exquisite effects are produced. At times they seem to dart forth light like sparks on burnt paper. The length of this manucode is about 14 inches.

Another species of Catbird besides those already mentioned is the Black-naped--*Aeluroedus melanocephalus*. The resemblance is close among the several branches of this group of birds. Here as with all the rest grass green and pale yellow are the prevailing tints. In this instance the breast, head and neck are liberally marked with black spots or streaks. White with similarly black-tipped feathers takes the place of the yellow on the

throat and cheeks. White terminates the tail feathers and is also found on the abdomen. There are spots of ochre on some of the wing feathers. The crown of the head is much dotted with black while the nape is almost entirely black. The length of this species is between 11 and 12 inches. The habitat the Astrolobe Mountains.

Mafoor Island Cuckoo-shrike—*Graucalus mafoorensis*—has a breast that is beautiful with wavy horizontal lines of white on a black ground color; these lines extend over part of the under wings. In the female the lines are broader, forming narrow stripes, thus giving the appearance of being almost equally and alternately black and white. Otherwise the bird is a soft drab color uniformly spread. Its local habitat seems to be Mafoor Island in Geelvink Bay.

A bird met with frequently along the Fly River and elsewhere in New Guinea as well as in the adjacent islands is a kind of starling—*Mino* or *Eulabes dumontii* or *Gracula dumontii*—often seen sitting on the tops of dead trees, like the Twelve-wired bird of paradise and the Wattled bird. It is about ten inches in length, stout and well built. The body is a fine black with purplish and greenish reflections strongest on the shoulders. Some gray down feathers appear on the neck; on the wings a prominent white patch but small when the bird is not in motion, is to be noted. The under tail-coverts are white sheathing the black tail. The abdomen is bright yellow, as are also the bill and feet. The eyes darker, almost brown. Around the eyes large bare spaces covered with a dull colored skin only, call particular attention to this Grakle. There are also bald spaces extending from the roots of the bill to the chin and throat. The sexes are alike. By some strange oversight in Stone's little volume, this bird is called the Golden oriole. It may be, however, that this traveler confounded Dumont's grakle with an allied genus not altogether unlike an oriole, namely *Gracula orientalis* or *Melanopyrrhus orientalis*, which is not uncommon near Port Moresby and other parts of New Guinea. This showy bird has the head of a bright rich orange. The same deep color marks the rump, lower back and upper tail-coverts. Under parts around the vent show

almost as deep a hue. All else is a glossy green-reflecting black, save a few yellow feathers near the neck. Bill, feet and eyes are light yellow. Length, 10 inches. Another species—*Melanopyrrhus* or *Gracula anais*, has less vivid orange than *orientalis*, but is marked similarly excepting on the head which instead of a rich yellow is glossy black, the bright color not appearing until a broad collar is seen round the neck and throat.

D'Albertis in his Journal describes another Mina, very scarce, which he considered new to science. The male has the "head, neck and breast of a rich orange golden color; throat and sides of the head, dark blackish green; abdomen above and below black, each feather margined with dark shining green; rump and tail-coverts deep golden orange; belly yellow, under tail-cover white tipped by a light yellow, wings and tail black, primaries white spotted, bill, eyes and feet, yellow." The traveler named the bird *Mina robersonii*.

The Chestnut-backed Eupetes—*Eupetes castanonotus*, is a small, noticeable bird found among the Astralobe Mountains in Eastern New Guinea, and in those of the northwest. The general color above is a rich chestnut. The lower back, rump and upper tail-coverts a clear blue. Wing-coverts are a bright blue with the shaft lines plainly visible. Some reddish stains tinge the scapulars while some small black feathers may also be descried. The tail is of a dull blue cast with clearer edges. The head is banded by a pale blue stripe above the eyes. Black markings diversify the face and run as a narrow rim around the pure white throat and cheeks. The under parts are a bright blue. At the termination of the under tail-feathers are broad patches of black. The length of the male bird is 9 inches. The female is somewhat smaller, differing further in having the entire upper surface chestnut without any blue. The tone is duller, however, excepting on the lower back and rump.

Beccari's Scrub Robin—*Drymoedus beccarii*—is a plain bird, distinctively Australian in character, found in the mountainous regions of New Guinea. The general color above is a lightish brown, wing-coverts ashy brown and black

barred with white. Middle tail feathers brown tipped with white. The head is of a darker brown with a spot of black beneath each eye. The cheeks and throat are a dingy white. Under parts are of a paler brown running into ashy along the sides. Under tail-coverts brown, under wing-coverts dusky tipped with wide white bars. Bill black. Feet light. Length, 7 inches.

A Moluccan Bulbul—*Criniger chloris*—is a rather long, slender bird of a shaded yellow color, about 8.5 inches in length. The head is dark, almost black, sides of the throat slightly speckled. Tail is long and broad. Bill long and black. Feet black. Iris black. Male and female alike. This graceful bird inhabits Batchian and Gilolo, falling, therefore, within the geographical limits of Papua.

Though dull in color the Naked-faced Honey-eater—*Melipotes gymnops*—is not the least interesting of the division of birds to which it belongs. Very many of the honey eaters are remarkable for their rich variegated plumage and the elegance of their forms. New Guinea contains numerous species peculiar to its own territory, while sharing with other portions of Malaysia the possession of many more. The species just noted comes from the Arfak Mountains. It is a small bird with a total length of 8.5 inches only. The prevailing color is dark brown cinereous, deepest on the back and shoulders. The face is bare and of a dingy yellow or mud color; a tint almost the same is seen on the thighs and near the vent. These are the only parts which can boast of any brightness. The abdomen and lower breast present a slightly mottled or striated appearance because of the presence of straggling light feathers over the dark slate ground color. The under tail is also of a slate color unrelieved excepting by the white quills. Bill and feet black, the former short and sharp. D'Albertis classified this honey-eater as a new genus and new species, calling it also a beautiful bird. It hardly deserves this epithet as we have seen.

Among the many Lories of New Guinea, one of the loveliest in harmonious blending of rich colors is the Red-fronted *Chalcopsitta scintillata*, Temm. It is of small size, only a foot long and of a warm, soft green plumage set off with carmine

and black. The forehead is a velvety crimson running into black on the crown. Crimson appears also on the bend of the wings, on the under side of the wings intermingled with yellow, on the thighs and on some of the tail feathers; these tail feathers, exquisitely tinted with yellow at their extremities, are rounded and overlapped in a curiously beautiful fashion. All else the color is a predominating green, frequently flushed with red or grained with yellow. Bill and feet black, eyes yellow. The sexes are not easily distinguished.

ON A NEW CLASSIFICATION OF THE LEPIDOPTERA.

BY A. S. PACKARD.

The taxonomic importance of Walter's most interesting discovery that *Eriocephala calthella* has maxillæ constructed on the type of those of biting or mandibulate insects, *i. e.*, with an inner and outer lobe (lacinia) beside the palpi, was apparently overlooked by him as well as others, though its bearings on the phylogeny of the Lepidoptera as, however, insisted on by Walter, are, it seems to us, of the highest interest. The presence of the maxillary lobes, homologous with the galea and lacinia of the Mecoptera (Panorpidæ) and Neuroptera (Corydalus, Myrmeleon, as well as the lower orders Dermaptera, Orthoptera, Coleoptera, etc.), in what in other important respects also is the "lowest" or most primitive genus of Lepidoptera, the lacinia being a rudimentary, scarcely functional glossa or tongue, and not merely a vestigial structure, is of great significance from a phylogenetic point of view, besides affording a basis for a division of the Lepidoptera into two grand divisions or sub-orders, for which we would propose the names *Lepidoptera laciniata* and *Lepidoptera glossata*.

Sub-order I. LEPIDOPTERA LACINIATA.

Walter thus writes of the first pair of maxillæ: "The other mouth-parts also of the lower Micropteryginæ have a most

primitive characteristic. In the first pair of maxillæ of *Micropteryx calthella, aruncella, anderschella* and *aureatella,* cardo and stipes are present as two clearly separate pieces. The former in *M. calthella* and *aruncella* in comparison with the latter is larger than in *anderschella* and *aureatella.* In the last two species, the cardo is still tolerably broad, but reduced. The stipes are considerably longer than the cardo in the two last species, while it is of the same thickness. From the stipes arises the large 6-jointed palpus maxillaris, folded two or three times and concealing the entire front of the head and all the mouth-parts. *At its base, and this is unique among all the Lepidoptera, two entirely separate maxillary lobes arise from the stipes. The external represents the most primitive rudiment (anlage) of a lepidopterous tongue."* (Fig. 1.) It is evident from Walter's figures and description that this is not a case of reduction by disuse of the tongue, but that it represents the primitive condition of this lobe or the galea of the maxilla, and this is confirmed by the presence of the lacinia, a lobe of the maxilla not known to exist in any other Lepidopterous insect, it being the two galeæ which become elongated, united and highly specialized to form the so-called tongue or glossa of all Lepidoptera above the Eriocephalidæ,[1] which we may regard as the types of the *Lepidoptera laciniata.*

Another most important feature correlated with this, and not known to exist in *Lepidoptera glossata* is the presence of two lobes of the second maxillæ, besides the 3-jointed labial palpi, and which correspond to the *mala exterior* and *mala interior* of the second maxillæ of Dermaptera, Orthoptera, Platyptera, Corrodentia, *i. e.,* Perlidæ, Termitidæ and Odonata, and also, as Walter states, to the ligula and paraglossæ of Hymenoptera. In this respect, the laciniate Lepidoptera are more generalized than Neuroptera, Trichoptera, or Mecoptera.

Walter thus describes the two lobes or outer and inner mala of the second maxilla: "Within and at the base of the labial palpi is a pair of chitinous leaves provided with stiff bristles,

[1] In his paper on the larva of Eriocephala, etc. (Trans. Ent. Soc. London, 1894, p. 335), Dr. Chapman separates the old genus Micropterya into two families: *Eriocephalidæ* and *Micropterygidæ*. His group *Eriocephalidæ* I here regard as comprising the types of the sub-order *Lepidoptera laciniata* or *Protolepidoptera*.

being the external lobes of the underlip formed by the consolidation of the second pair of maxillæ, and which reach, when extended, to about the second-third of the length of the second palpal joint. Its inner edge is directly connected with the inner lobe (mala interna). The latter are coalesced into a short, wide tube, which, by the greater size of the hinder wall, opens externally on the point, also appearing as if, at the same time, cut off obliquely from within outwards.

"The outer anterior edge of the tube forms a strongly chitinous semi-circle which, becoming thinner, finally passes into the delicate membranous hinder wall. Also anteriorly a delicate membrane appears to cover the chitinous portion.

m.s.p

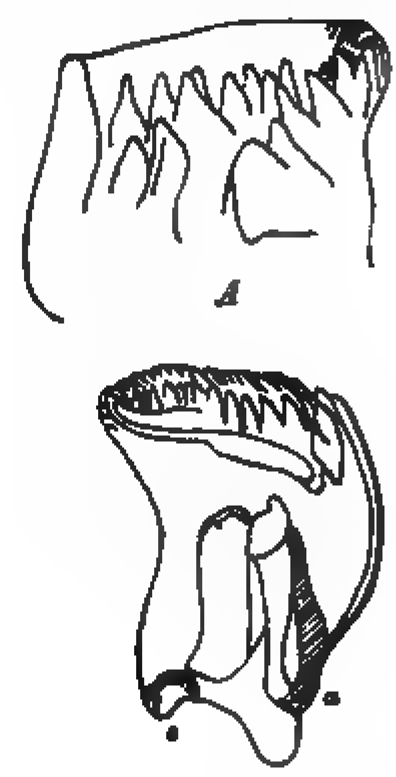


Fig. 1. Fig. 2.

"We have here, in opposition to the weak, naked under lip represented by a triangular chitinous plate of the Lepidoptera, a true ligula formed by the coalescence of the inner lobes of the second maxillæ into a tube, as in many Hymenoptera, and with free external lobes, which correspond to the paraglossæ of Hymenoptera."

Walter has also detected a paired structure which he regards as the hypopharynx. As he states: "A portion of the inner surface of the tube-like ligula is covered by a furrow-like band

which extends close to the inner side, is coalesced with it and in position, shape, as well as its appendages or teeth on the edge may be regarded as nothing else than the hypopharynx."

While he refers to Burgess' discovery of a hypopharynx in *Danais archippus*, he remarks that this organ in the lower Micropteryginæ (Eriocephalidæ) exhibits a great similarity to the relations observable in the lower insects, adding: "The furrow is here within coalesced with the inner side of the labium, and though I see in the entire structure of the head the inner edge of the ligula-tube extended under the epipharynx as far as the mandible; I must also accept the fact that here also the hypopharynx extends to the mouth-opening, as in all other sucking insects with a full-developed under lip, viz., the Diptera and Hymenoptera."

Another feature of importance, diagnostic of this suborder, is the mandible (Fig. 2), which, in form, size and the teeth are closely related to those of the lower mandibulate orders, being, as Walter states, in the form of true gnawing jaws, like those of the biting insects. They possess powerful chitinous teeth on the opposed cutting edges, 12 to 15 on each mandible, and also the typical articulating hook-like processss by which they are joined to the gena, and corresponding cavities are in the latter. In Micropteryx and other of the more generalized moths, the mandibles in a very reduced form here survive as functionless vestiges of the condition in Eriocephala.

Turning now to the head and trunk, we find other primitive characters correlated with those just mentioned.

The head is of moderate size, as wide as the body, with small compound eyes, and with two ocelli. The occipital region is well developed, as in the epicranium; the clypeus and labrum are of moderate size.

The generalized nature of the thorax is especially noteworthy. The prothorax is seen to be very much reduced, the two tergites being separate and minute, not readily seen from above. The rest of the thorax is very long, exhibiting but little concentration.

The mesothorax is but slightly larger than the metathorax, the mesoscutum is very short, the scutellum rather triangular than scutellate.

The metathorax is but little shorter and smaller than the mesothorax, and remarkable for the widely separated halves of the scutum, a Neuropterous character (compare Ascalaphus and Corydalus) in which it differs from Micropteryx. The slope of the scutellum is that of a low, flattened triangle.

As regards the abdomen, attention should be called to the disparity in size and shape between the sexes, also to the male genital armature, which is very large and completely exserted, and reminds us of that of Corydalus, in which, however, the lateral claspers are much reduced, and also that of certain Trichoptera (Sericostoma, Tinodes, Stenophylax, Hydropsyche, etc.).

The larval characters of this sub-order it would be difficult to give, for in the remarkable larva of *Eriocephala calthella* as described and figured in Dr. Chapman's elaborate account, we appear to have a highly modified form, entirely unlike the simple apodous larva of Micropteryx, and perhaps quite unlike the primitive stem-form of Lepidopterous larvæ. We are indebted to Dr. Chapman for mounted specimens in a slide kindly given us by him. The body is broad and flattened, the segments very short in proportion to their width, the prothoracic segment, however, very long in proportion to the others, but the surface rough and corrugated, not with a hard, smooth dorsal plate as in many Tinidæ, Tortricidæ, etc., since it is not a boring insect. The eight pairs of abdominal prop-like tubercles, which we should hardly regard as homologues of the abdominal legs, are, like those of the Panorpidæ, simple tubercles armed with a curved spine. The tenth or last abdominal segment is armed with a pair of dorsal spines, arising from a tubercle. The singular flattened and fluted setæ represented by Chapman are unique in Lepidopterous larvæ. He also describes a trefoil-shaped sucker on the under side of the ninth and tenth abdominal segments, "very unusual;" though as it appears to be paired, it does not, as Chapman thinks, seem to us to indicate "a further point of relationship to Limacodids."

Chapman states that "the head is retractile, so far, that it may occupy the interior of the second thoracic segment," and he says that "the antennæ are remarkably long for a

Lepidopterous larva." He remarks that there are "two strong mandibles, with four brown teeth," and adds: "two pairs of palpi are also visible—two- and three-jointed, apparently those usual in Lepidopterous larvæ, but I have not defined their relations. There is also a central point (spinneret?)".

I add rough sketches of the mouth parts, so far as I could draw them with the camera from specimens mounted in balsam by Dr. Chapman. The labrum (Fig. 3, *lbr.*) is less divided than usual in Lepidopterous larvæ, but is not, in this respect, much unlike that of Tineids *e.g.* Gracilaria (see Dimmock's Fig. 2, p. 100, Psyche, iii). The four-jointed antennæ (Fig. 3A *ant.*), ending in two unequal setæ, are of very unusual

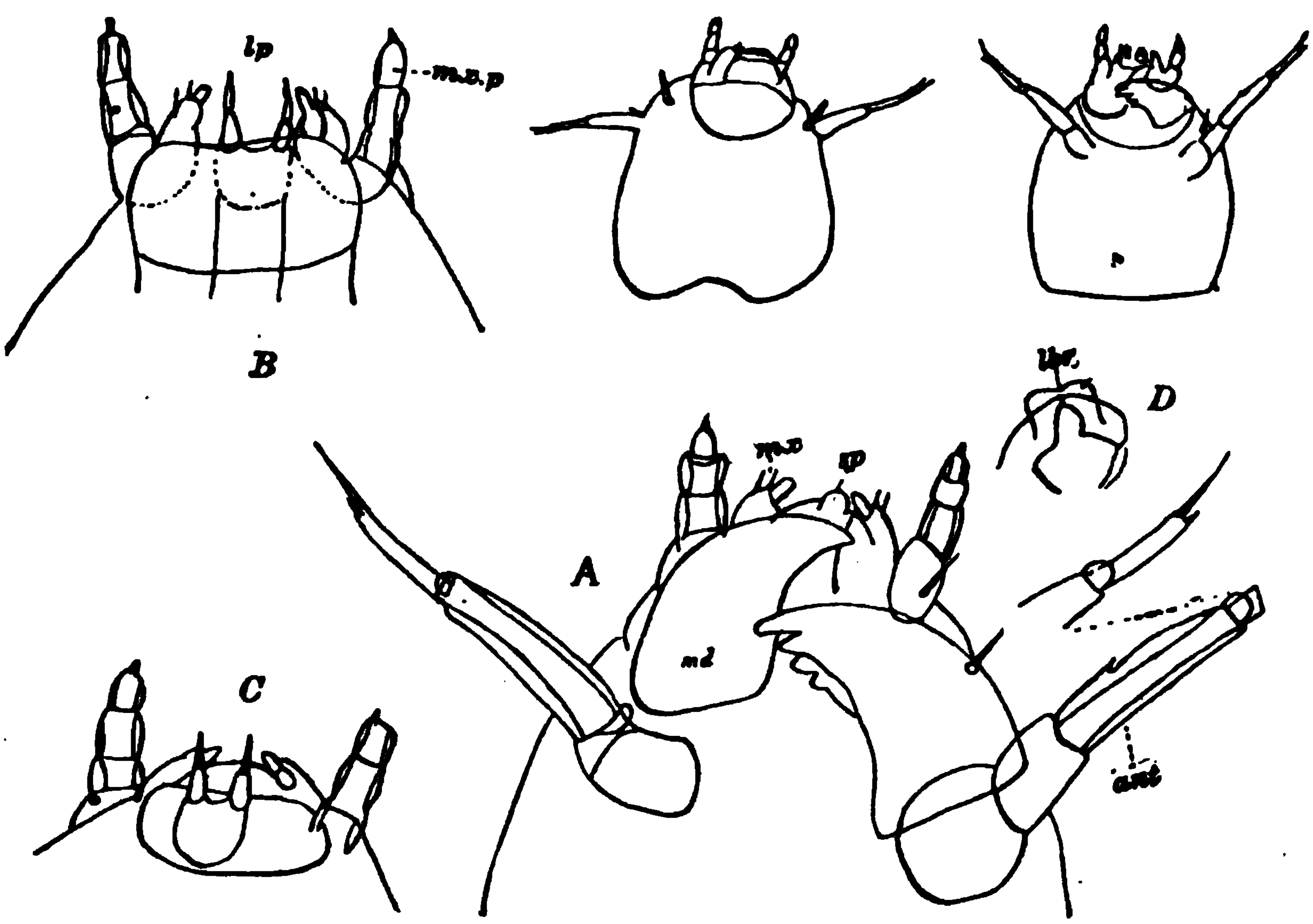


FIG. 3.

size and length, and so are the maxillary palpi (Fig. 3B *mx.p.*) which are much larger than in any caterpillar known to me, and greatly in disproportion to the maxillary lobes; the maxillary itself differs notably from that of other caterpillars; what appears to be the lacinia is palpiform and two-jointed. The labium and its palpi are much as in Gracilaria, but appear to be three-jointed, with a terminal bristle (it is possible that there are but two joints). Unlike the larva of Micro-

pteryx, that of Eriocephala does not appear to possess a well-marked spinneret; while it is easy to see it in the former genus, in Eriocephala I can only detect a lobe which appears to be simply the rudiment (*anlage*) of a spinneret (unless the latter is in my specimen bent under the head); but this organ needs further examination on fresh specimens. It would be interesting if it should be found that the spinneret is in a generalized or germinal condition, as compared with that of Micropteryx.

The pupa.—Unfortunately, we are, as yet, ignorant of the pupa form. Dr. Chapman has only found the head-piece of the pupa, but refers it to the "Incompletæ," and thinks it probable that the pupa has the "third and following abominal segments free"

The eggs.—The egg, according to Chapman, is "large and spherical," and laid in confinement in little groups, to the number of twenty-five in all.

Diagnostic characters of the Lepidoptera laciniata.—I add the characters of this sub-order. Imago. Maxilla with a well-developed lacinita and galea, arising as in mandibulate insects from a definite stipes and cardo, the galea not elongated, united and differentiated into a glossa, each galea being separate from its fellow, and the two not acting as a "tongue." The maxillary palpi enormous, six-jointed. Mandibles large, scarcely vestigial, with a broad, toothed cutting-edge, and with them apparently functional hinge-processes at the base, as usual in mandibulate insects. Hypopharynx well-developed, somewhat as in Diptera and Hymenoptera; second maxilla divided into a mala exterior, and a mala interior, recalling those of mandibulate insects; palpi three-jointed. Thorax and prothorax very much reduced; metathorax very large, with the two halves of the scutum widely separate.

Venation highly generalized; both fore and hind wings with external lobe or a "jugum" as in Trichoptera, veins as in Micropteryx and showing no notable distinctions compared with those of Micropteryx; scales generalized; fine scattered setæ present on costal edge and on the veins. Abdomen elongate, with the male genital armature neuropteroid, exserted, the dorsal, lateral and sternal appendages very large.

Eggs spherical. Larva, in form, highly modified, compared with that of Micropteryx, with large, four-jointed antennæ and very large three-jointed maxillary palpi; no spinneret? No abdominal legs, their place supplied by a pair of tubercles ending in a curved spine on segments 1–8; a sternal sucker at the end of the body. Pupa libera?

Sub-order II. LEPIDOPTERA HAUSTELLATA.[2]

This group may be defined thus: Maxillæ with no lacinia, the galeæ being highly specialized and united with each other to form a true tubular haustellum or glossa, coiled up between the labial palpi. The maxillary palpi large and fine or six-jointed in the more generalized forms, usually vestigial or entirely wanting in the more modern specialized families. Mandibles absent, as a rule, only minute vestiges occurring in the more generalized forms. Wings both jugate and frenulate, but mostly the latter, tending to become broad and with highly specialized scales, often ornamented with spots as well as bars, the colors and ornamentation often highly specialized; the thorax highly concentrated, the metathorax becoming more and more reduced and fused with the mesothorax; the abdomen in the generalized forms elongated, and with large exserted male genital armature.

Pupa incomplete, the abdominal segments 3 to 6 or 7 free, in the more generalized primitive forms, the end of the maxillary palpi forming a visible sub-ocular piece or "eye collar;" or a flap-like piece on the outside of the maxillæ; the labial palpi often visible; clypeus and labrum distinct; paraclypeal pieces distinct; no cremaster or only a rudimentary one in the generalized primitive forms.

Larva with usually a prothoracic or dorsal chitinous plate; the armature consisting, in the primitve forms, of minute one-haired tubercles, the four dorsal ones in a trapezoid on abdominal segments 1–8, becoming specialized in various ways in the later families into fleshy tubercles, or spines of various shapes. Five pairs of abdominal legs, with hooklets or crochets forming

[2] If the term *haustellata* should be thought inapplicable from its frequent use by former authors, the term *Lepidoptera glossata* could be used instead.

a complete circle in the more generalized forms (in Hepialidæ several complete circles), the hooklets in the latter more specialized groups, usually forming a semicircle situated on the inner side of the planta.

This sub-order may be sub-divided into two series of super-families and families, the *Paleolepidoptera* and the *Neolepidoptera*.

I. Paleolepidoptera (*Pupæ liberæ*).

The characters of this group are those of Micropteryx, whose larva has a well-developed spinneret; though it has no abdominal legs, the other features are so truly lepidopterous that the absence of legs may be the result of reduction by disease, rather than a primitive feature.

The pupa (Fig. 4) has entirely free antennæ, mouth-parts and limbs, and bears considerable resemblance to that of a caddis-fly. The mandibles are enormous, and, as described by Chapman, are adapted for cutting through the dense coccoon. The maxillæ are separate and curved up on each side and partly concealed by the labial palpi, not extending straight down as in the *Pupæ incompletæ* and *obtectæ;* the maxillary palpi situated just in front of the mandibles extend outward and forward, reaching to the antennæ. The labrum is deeply cleft and strongly setose, as is the epicranium; the clypeus is square, with a singular, white, delicate membrane, the use of which is unknown. The hind legs extend beyond the end of the abdomen, which is simple, not terminating in a cremaster; the sides of the segments bear a single large seta.

The trunk characters are much as in Eriocephala. The head is larger and squarer, the eyes very small; there are two ocelli present; the clypeus and labrum short and small.

The prothorax is very much reduced, much as in Eriocephala; the metathoracic scuta show an advance over those of Eriocephala in being united on the median line instead of separated; the metoscutellum is very large, larger and more scutellate than that of Eriocephala.

The shape and venation of the wings (Fig. 5) are nearly identical with those of Eriocephala, being long, narrow and

pointed, both pairs nearly alike in size and venation, except that on the hinder pair there is a "jugum" or angular fold: scales are of generalized shape all over the wing. The pres-

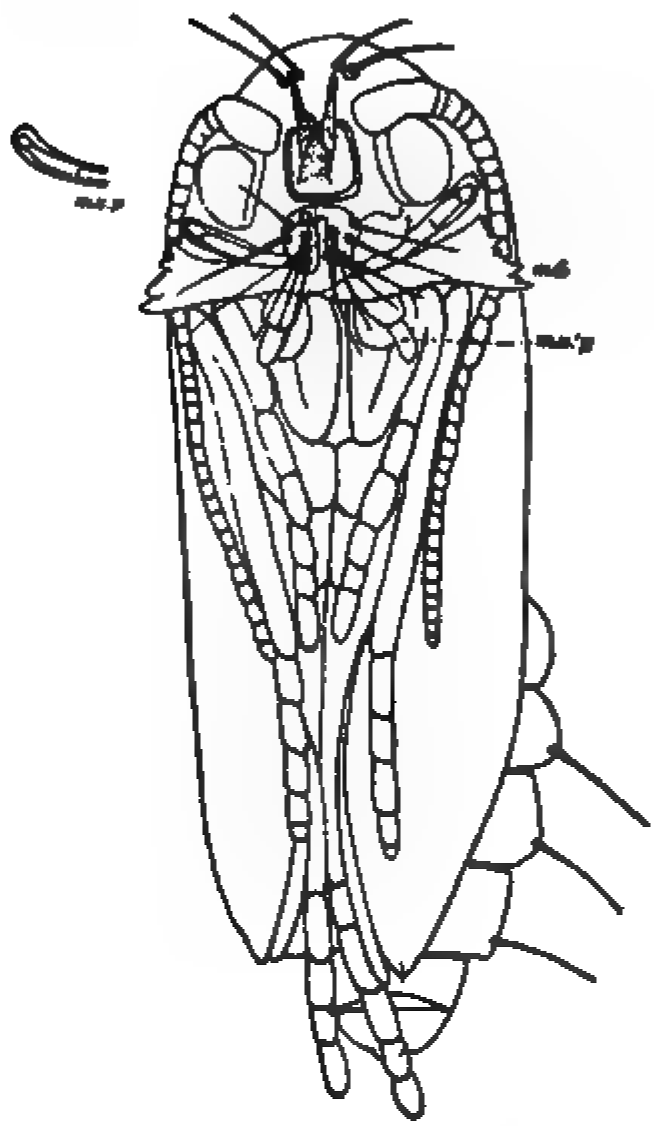


FIG. 4. FIG. 5.

ence of a jugum on both pairs of wings is significant, since in Trichoptera, they are also present in both pairs of wings.

II. NEOLEPIDOPTERA.

This series may be divided into two sections, corresponding in the main to the *Pupæ incompletæ* of Chapman (the Eriocephalidæ and Micropterygidæ included by Chapman being removed), and his *Pupæ obtectæ*, for the first of which we would suggest the name *Tineoids*, and for the second, the large broad-winged forms or Macrolepidoptera or Platylepidoptera.

Tineoids or *Stenopterygia*.

These are Tineoid forms with many vestiges of archaic features, usually with narrow wings, of dull hues or with metallic bars, or with highly specialized shapes of scales and spots, and the venation generalized in the earlier forms. The maxillæ are sometimes aborted (wholly so in Hepialidæ); maxillary palpi either well-developed, more or less reduced, or wanting; mandibles rarely occurring as minute vestiges; the thorax neuropteroid in the more primitive forms becoming shorter and the segments fused together in the later or more specialized groups.

The pupæ are incomplete; the more primitive forms with the eye-collar and labial palpi visible; paraclypeal pieces distinct; abdomen often with no cremaster in the most primitive forms.

Larvæ with one-haired tubercles, the four dorsal ones arranged in a trapezoid on abdominal segments 1–8; usually a prothoracic dorsal plate; the abdominal legs sometimes wanting in certain mining forms (and Cochliopodidæ); larvæ often case-bearers or borers; crochets on the abdominal legs in the primitive types arranged in two or more complete circles; in the lowest forms a well-marked spinneret.

Remarks on the Tineina.—It must now be very obvious that we need to re-examine and revise the Tineina, and especially their pupæ and imagines, particularly those of the more generalized forms, such as the Tineidæ (Tinea and Blabophanes), and the Talæporidæ, comprising all those ancestral forms with broad wings and a generalized venation which may have given rise to the neolepidopterous families.

Then careful studies should be made on the Adelidæ, Choreutidæ and Nepticulidæ, and other families and genera in which the mandibles have persisted (though in a vestigial condition), and also those with functional or vestigial maxillary palpi, such as Tineidæ, Gracilariidæ, Elachistidæ, etc.

It is evident that the classification of the Tineina will have to be entirely recast; instead of placing the Tineidæ, with their broad wings and generalized venation at the head of the Tineina as done in our catalogues and general works, they should go to the base of the series, not far from the Micropterygidæ

gidæ. On looking over the venation of the Tineidæ represented on Spuler's Plate XXVI, it is evident that the very narrow-winged genera, such as Coleophora, Ornix, Lithocolletis, Nepticula, Gelechia, Cemiostoma and Œcophora, are highly modified recent forms, when compared with Tinea and Blabophanes as well as the Adelidæ (Adela, Nemotois, Choreutidæ, Simaethis and Choreutis) and justify Chapman in associating them with the Pyraloids in his group of *Pupæ obtectæ.*

Family *Prodoxidæ.*—This group is represented by Tegeticula (Pronuba) and Prodoxus. The eye-collar (maxillary palpi, Fig. 6, *mx p*) is larger than in any of the other Tineina, and the group is thus intermediate between the Neo- and Paleolepidoptera. The pupa, as well as other stages, have been well-described by Riley, who, however, has overlooked the eye-collar, though he figures and describes the remarkable "maxillary tentacles." I am disposed to regard the latter organ as the maxilla itself, and to consider that the "maxilla" of Riley is the lacinia or inner lobe of the maxilla, but have had no material for examination. Should this prove to be the case, it would carry the family down among the *Lepidoptera laciniata.*

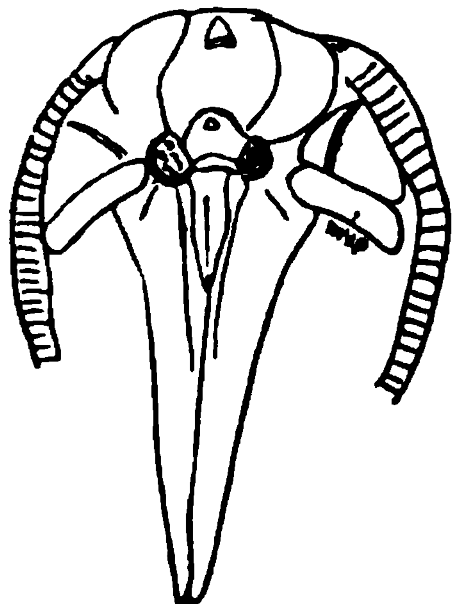


FIG. 6.

(*To be continued.*)

RECENT LITERATURE.

Some Recent Text-books and Student Guides.—For several years the crying need of American teachers has been a text-book of zoology which, in contents and manner of treatment, should be of use in American colleges and technical schools. All that our publishers had offered us were books which were far behind the times, and some were far behind any times unless we go back to that long ago when

father Adam was posing as a systematist and was giving the animals their names. So the American student has had to depend on European works. Sedgwick's translation of Claus, notwithstanding its outrageously high price and its short comings in treating of the vertebrates has been used extensively. With Dr. McMurrich's Invertebrate Morphology[1] the demand is partially met—partially since the work deals only with the Invertebrates. Now the American teacher can refer his students to a brief and yet modern account of those animals fortunate enough to lack back bones, with the assurance that they will find, clearly expressed, the essential facts of structure and development. In his general treatment Dr. McMurrich follows the time honored precedent, first dealing with protoplasm and the cell, next with the Protozoa and the passing to the Metazoa and their various subdivisions. In these the sponges are retained under the Cœlenterata (spelled Cœlentera) while, rightly we think, the Ctenophores are regarded as a distinct branch. A bit of conservatism retains the Nemertines in the flat worms, and the close association of the Sipunculids and Gephyrea. Like von Kennel, one author disregards the Arthropods, presenting instead three "types" Crustacea, Arachnids, and Tracheata, and (*pace* Lankester) treating the Xiphosures as an appendix to the Crustacea.

In his general treatment the author exhibits a familiarity with recent literature and discusses at some length such morphological questions as the origin of metamerism, the iner-relationship of arthropods, affinities of the Mollusca, etc. The illustrations are largely process cuts and while they have, in most instances, a freshness which is pleasing there is not infrequently an exasperating inaccuracy or vagueness in many of the diagrams and copies. Thus the student puzzling over the oviduct of the barnacle will have no assistance as to its termination from fig. 181, while one looking for the number of cardiac ostia in Limulus will be misled by fig. 196. But the most serious errror which we have noticed relates to Peripatus. In fig. 220, which is copied from Sedgwick, the term cœlom is extended to all the cavities of the body which Sedgwick shows are pseudocœliac, and the peculiar feature that the true cœlom is *restricted* to the gonads, the sac at the inner ends of the nephridia, and the nephridia and genital ducts is no where noticed in the text. The typography and press-work of the volume are good and we are glad to see that the publishers have dropped the fat

[1] A text-book of Invertebrate Morphology by James Playfair McMurrich. New York. Henry Holt & Co., 1894 80 pp. vii+660.

and dumpy style in which they issued the earlier volumes of the "American Science Series."

At last there is a convenient work on the anatomy of the cat;[2] a work which is devoted to the cat and the cat alone; which does not discuss foreordination or total depravity, Grimm's law or the price of stocks; which tells the student plainly how to cut up the useful laboratory animal, tells the names of the various parts, and gets through when it is through. The little work of Messrs. Tower and Cutter is handy in size, clear in directions and intelligible in its figures and diagrams. It is the book we long have sought aud mourned because we found it not.

Comstock's Manual for the Study of Insects.[3]—For several years teachers and students of entomology have been waiting in eager anticipation for the completion of the work upon which Professor and Mrs. Comstock have so long been engaged. Now that it has appeared they have no reason to regret the delay, for the book is by far the best manual available to the student. It contains 700 pages, 800 figures on the text and six full page plates, one of which is colored. Practically all of the illustrations are original with the authors, the great majority of them having been especially engraved for this book by Mrs. Comstock. These figures for the most part are of unusual excellence, and the plates, especially IV, V and VI are of rare artistic value, and in my judgment are the finest examples of insect illustrations in black and white that have appeared in America. Any entomologist would be glad to frame these for his study or laboratory, and it is to be hoped that the publishers will see fit to print these plates on large paper for this purpose.

In the preface the authors state that the book has been prepared especially with reference to the needs of the student who desires to determine "the names and relation affinities of insects, in some such way as plants are classified in the well-known manuals of botany." It has been possible to carry out this idea only with the larger groups, the number of species precluding the possibility of making keys to species. The keys go far enough, however, to be of great value to the teachers and student.

Nineteen orders of insects are recognized, in the following sequence —Thysanura, Ephemerida, Odonata, Plecoptera, Isopoda, Corrodentia,

[2] A laboratory guide for the dissection of the cat by Frederic P. Gorham and Ralph W. Tower. New York, Chas. Scribners Sons, 1895, pp. ix+87.

[3] A Manual for the Study of Insects by J. H and A. B. Comstock. Ithaca, N. Y. Comstock Publishing Co., 1895. Price $3.75.

Mallophaga, Dermaptera, Orthoptera, Physopoda, Hemiptera, Neuroptera, Mecaptera, Trichoptera, Lepidoptera, Diptera, Siphonaptera, Coleoptera, Hymenoptera. The first chapter is devoted to zoological classification and nomenclature, and the second to the near relatives of the insects—crustaceans, scorpions, spiders, mites and myriapods. In the third chapter appears a general discussion of the characteristics of the class Hexapoda, together with a table for determining the orders of insects. Then follow nineteen chapters, each devoted to one order of insects.

The Manual must prove for many years to come the *sine qua non* of the student of American insects. The authors are to be congratulated upon the happy completion of so many years of earnest work, and entomological teachers will be heartily glad to be able to give a satisfactory answer to the query so often asked regarding a text-book for those desiring to take up the study of insects. The accompanying plate shows samples of the engravings in the book.—CLARENCE M. WEED.

In Bird Land.[4]—In this little volume Mr. Keyser has recorded a series of observations made on the birds about Springfield, Ohio. A rare descriptive power combined with a warm love for the feathered tribes makes the writer a most delightful depicter of scenes in bird life. Domestic and social habits, out-of-the-ordinary conduct, their schemes for making a living and a variety of other interesting bits of information, the result of the author's personal gleaming in field and forest, at all seasons of the year, are discussed in an easy, colloquial style that is extremely entertaining.

A list of birds seen in the vicinity of Springfield during the year, numbering 134 species is given in the appendix.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College to the President and Fellows of Harvard College for 1893-94.

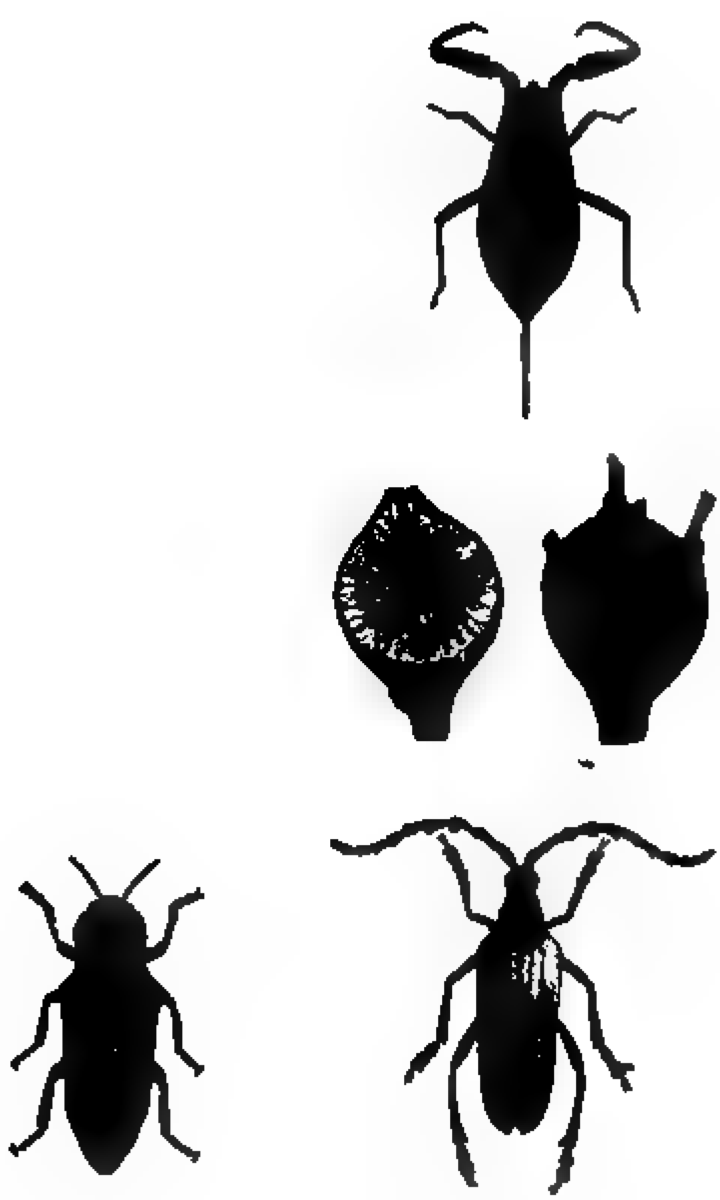
ARANZADI, D. T. DE.—Fauna Americana. Madrid, 1892.

BARNES, C. R.—On the Food of Green Plants. Extr. Botanical Gazette, Vol. XVIII, 1893. From the author.

BENDIRE, C.—Description of Nests and Eggs of Some New Birds, collected on the Island of Aldabra, northwest of Madagascar, by Dr. W. L. Abbott. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

[4] In Bird Land. By L. S. Keyser, Chicago, 1894. A. C. McClurg & Co. Publishers.

PLATE XXVIII.



ENGRAVINGS OF INSECTS

FROM COMSTOCK'S MANUAL

Bulletin No. 28, 1894, Agric. Exper. Station of the Rhode Island College of Agric. and Mechan. Arts.

Bulletin No. 32, 1894, Division of Entomology, U. S. Department of Agriculture. From the Dept.

Bulletins No. 103 and 108, 1894, North Carolina Agric. Exper. Station.

CAMERON G. L.—Tho Geology of Denver and Vicinity. Extr. Proceeds. Colorado Scientific Soc. No date given. From the author.

COBB, N. A.—Host and Habitat Index of the Australian Fungi. Misc. Pub. No. 16, Dept. Agric. New South Wales. From the author.

Contributions from the Geological Department of Columbia College, Vol. III, Nos. 14-23, 1893-94. From the College.

DUBOIS, E.—*Pithecanthropus erectus*, eine Menschenaehnliche Uebergangsform aus Java. Batavia, 1894. From the author.

EIGENMANN, C. H. AND C. H. BEESON.—A Revision of the Fishes of the Subfamily Sebastinae of the Pacific Coast of America. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

FISH, P. A.—The Forms and Relations of the Nerve Cells and Fibers in *Desmognathus fusca*. Aus. Anat. Anz., Bd. IX. From the author.

FAIRCHILD, F. L.—The Geological History of Rochester, N. Y. Extr. Proceeds. Rochester Acad. Sci,, Vol. II, 1894.

——The Evolution of the Ungulate Mammals. Extr. Proceeds. Rochester Acad. Sci., Vol. II, 1894. From the Society.

FAIRBANKS, H. W.—Review of Our Knowledge of the Geology of the California Coast Ranges. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 6, 1894.

FISHER, G. E. AND I. J. SCHWATT.—Some Thoughts on the Teaching of Mathematics. Phila., 1894. From the authors.

GILL, T.—On the Nomenclature and Characteristics of the Lampreys. Extr. Proceeds, U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

HAECKEL, E.—The Confession of Faith of a Man of Science. London, 1894. From the author.

HARLE, E.—Restes d' élan et de Lion. Extr. l' Anthropologie, Juillet, 1894. From the author.

HERRERA, A. L.—El clima Dell Valle de México y la Biologia de los Vertebrados. Extr. La Naturaleza, 2d series. Tomo II.

HOUGHTON, M. E. W.—A Paper on the Michigan Mining School. Lansing, 1894. From the author.

Johnson's Universal Cyclopedia, Vol. I. From the Pub., A. J. Johnson & Co., New York, 1893.

LEIGHTON, V. L.—The Development of the Wing of *Sterna wilsonii*. Tufts College Studies, No. III, 1894.

LUCAS, F. A.—Notes on the Anatomy and Affinities of the Cœrebidae and other American Birds. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

LYMAN, B. S.—Some Coal Measure Sections near Peytona, West Virginia. Extr. Proceeds. Amer. Philos. Soc., Vol. XXXIII, 1894. From the author.

Maps for the Tenth Annual Report of the State Mineralogist of California, 1890. From the Mining Bureau.

MARTIN, K.—Uber seine Reise in den Molukken, durch Burn, Seran und Benarchbarte kleiners Iseln. Aus den Verhandl. der Gessell. für Erdkunde zu Berlin, 1894. From the author.

McGEE, W. J.—The Extension of Uniformitarianism to Deformation. Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 6, 1894. From the Society.

MEARNS, E. A.—Description of a New Cotton Rat (*Sigmodon minimus*) from New Mexico.

Memorial Service in Honor of President Sadi-Carnot. Phila., June 30, 1894. From M. L. Vossion.

MERRIAM, J. C.—Ueber die Pythonomorphen der Kansas-Kreide. Separat-Abdruck aus Palaeontographica, Stuttgart, 1894. From the author.

MOORE, C. B.—Certain Sand Mounds of the St. John's River, Florida. Part II. Philadelphia, 1894. From the author.

NEWTON, A. AND H. GADOW.—A Dictionary of Birds. Part III (Moa-Sheathbill). London, 1894. From the authors.

Nova Acta Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Germanicae Naturae Curiosorum. Tomi LV et LVI, 1891; LVII, 1892; LVIII, LIX, 1893; LX et LXI, 1894. In exchange.

OSBORN, H. F.—Fossil Mammals of the Upper Cretaceous Beds. Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist., Vol. V, 1893. From the author.

Report of the Trustees of the Australian Museum for the year 1892. From the Museum.

RIDGWAY, R.—Descriptions of Twenty-two New Species of Birds from the Galapagos Islands. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

RIGGS, S. R.—Dakota Grammar Texts, and Ethnography Contributions to North American Ethnology, Vol. IX, 1893. From the Dept. of the Interior.

ROBERTSON, C.—Flowers and Insect., XII. Extr. Botanical Gazette, Vol. XIX.

RUSSELL, H. L.—Bacteria in their Relation to Vegetable Tissue. Extr. Johns Hopkins Hospital Reports, Vol. III, Nos. 4, 5 and 6. Baltimore, 1893. From the author.

STEARNS, R. E. C.—The Shells of the Tres Marias and other Localities along the Shores of Lower California and the Gulf of California. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

STEJNEGER, L.—On some Collections of Reptiles and Batrachians from East Africa and the Adjacent Islands, received from Dr. W. L. Abbott and Mr. W. A. Chanler, with descriptions of new species. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVI, 1893. From the author.

TRUE, F. W.—Diagnoses of some undescribed Wood-Rats (genus Neotoma) in the National Museum. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

Verslag 1893 en Naamlijst van de Leijden der Maatschappij Arti et Amicitiae. Amsterdam.

WRIGHT, A. A.—The Ventral Armor of Dinichthys. Extr. Am. Geol., Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Vicinal Planes and the Variation of Crystal Angles.— Miers[2] has measured by means of a specially constructed goniometer[3] the changes in the form of crystals during their growth. Potash and ammonium alum is a substance whose apparently octahedral crystals are subject to noticeable variations in the size of the octahedral angle, and whose faces are sometimes vicinal in character. Miers began an investigation to determine whether the angles subject to variation have different values at different stages in the growth of the crystal, and if so, whether the faces change their inclination during growth, provided the crystal is held fixed. He has made the following important observations:

(1.) The faces of the regular octahedron are never developed on alum growing from aqueous solution.

(2.) The reflecting planes (which are often very perfect) are those of a very flat triangular pyramid (trisoctahedron).

(3.) The three faces of this triangular pyramid may be very unequal in size.

(4.) The trisoctahedron which replaces one octahedral face of a crystal may be different from that which replaces another face of the same crystal.

(5) During the growth of the crystal the reflecting planes change their mutual inclinations; the trisoctahedron becomes in general more acute, i. e., deviates more from the octahedron which it replaces as the crystal grows.

(6.) This change takes place, not continuously, but *per saltum*, each reflecting plane becoming replaced by another which is inclined to it by a small angle (generally about three minutes).

(7.) During growth the faces are always those of trisoctahedrons; but, if for any reason, as rise of temperature, re-solution occurs, icositetrahedrons are developed.

[1]Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Abstract of paper read before the British Association. Nature, **50** pp. 411–412. (August 23d, 1894.)

[3] See these notes, March, 1895.

Thus it is shown that, in this case at least, crystals do not grow by the deposition of parallel layers of substance, but that new faces are constantly being developed which obey the law of rational (though not simple) indices. Their mutual inclinations in the case of alum show that the face to which they approximate is always the octahedron with angle 70° 31¾′, hence the faces of this form do not vary their inclination as supposed.

Determination of the Principal Indices of Refraction for the most Important Rock-making Minerals.—Zimanyi[4] has determined by the method of total reflection (using a modified Kohlrausch total reflectometer) the principal indices of refraction, and hence, at the same time, the double refraction, of the more important rock-making minerals. He has found that methylene iodide, which has not before been used with the total reflectometer, is a particularly good enclosing medium, since it was found to suffer scarcely any change in the course of an entire year. His paper gives the results of a very extensive series of determinations on no less than fifty-five species or varieties. A few of the determined values are given below:

Mineral.	*Mean index of refr.*	*Double refr.*	*Opt. Char.*
Albite (Schmirn).	1.5337	0.0105	+
Elæolite (Laurvik).	1.5350	0.0042	—
Nepheline (Vesuvius).	1.5407	0.0050	—
Orthoclase.	1.5222	0.0064	—
Sodalite (Ditro)	1.4834		
Nosean (Laach).	1.4950		
Hauyne (Latium).	1.5027		
Leucite (Vesuvius).	1.5086		
Cordierite (Bodenmais).	1.5396	0.0091	—
Muscovite (Buckfield).	1.5861	0.0388	—
Augite (Pojana).	1.7000	0.0250	—?
Biotite (Diff. localities).	1.5600–1.5894		
Tremolite (Diff. localities).	1.6117–1.6135	0.0252–0.0270	—
Actinolite (Diff. localities).	1.6150–1.6257	0.0271–0.0280	—
Tourmaline (Diff. loc.)	1.6324–1.6357	0.0184–0.0239	—
Amphibole (Kafveltorp).	1.6463	0.0163	+
Sillimanite (Saybrook).	1.6641	0.0200	+
Olivine.	1.6710	0.0359	+
Zoisite (Tyrol).	1.7010	0.0050	+

[4] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., XXII, pp. 321–358 (1894).

New Minerals.—Igelstrom[5] describes several supposed new minerals from Sjögrube, Gouv. Orebro, Sweden, which are either massive or so poorly crystallized that their symmetry could not be definitely determined. Their names and supposed compositions are as follows:

Lamprostibian.—A qualitative analysis showed the presence of much Sb_2O_5 and FeO, with smaller amounts of MnO, As_2O_5, PbO, "and other substances;" from which the mineral is supposed to be an antimonate of iron and manganese.

Elfstorpite.—A qualitative determination yielded much H_2O, As_2O_5 and MnO, with traces of CaO and MgO, hence the mineral is supposed to be a very hydrous arsenate of manganese.

Chlorarsenian.—Anhydrous arsenate of manganese (from qualitative tests).

Rhodoarsenian.—Analysis furnished the following formula:

(10 RO As_2O_5)+10 (RO H_2O) in which R=Mn, Ca, and Mg.

Basiliite.—$(Mn_2O_3)_4$ Sb_2O_5+7 Mn_2O_3. 3 H_2O.

Sjögrufvite.—2 $(RO)_3$ As_2O_5+Fe_2O_3. As_2O_5+6 H_2O, in which R= Mn, Ca, and Pb.

Doelter, The Characters of Gems.—Eight years ago Groth issued a very interesting popular introduction to the study of gems, intended for the general public and also in a special way to inform jewelers of the delicate mineralogical methods which may be made use of by them for the determination of stones.[6] Great stress was laid upon the optical method of investigation, and a special microscope was designed and constructed for the use of jewelers. Doelter[7] has recently published a more pretentious work, and one of a somewhat more practical character. The book is essentially a manual and includes some 260 pages. It contains a great deal of matter and this is very well arranged. Doelter shows that in spite of the delicate nature of the optical methods, they can only rarely be applied on cut gems. The specific gravity test, particularly when heavy solutions are used, is the most delicate test, and also the one most easily applied. In addition, the examination with the dichroscope, and chemical and hardness tests, are applied in some cases. The artificial reproduction of the different gems in the laboratory, and the technical methods of imitat-

[5] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., XXII, pp. 467–472 (1894).

[6] Grundriss der Edelsteinkunde, Engelmann, Leipzig, 1887.

[7] Edelsteinkunde, Bestimmung und Unterscheidung der Edelsteine und Schmucksteine, die künstliche Darstellung der Edelsteine, von Dr. C. Doelter. Veit & Comp., Leipzig, 1893.

ing the valuable gems are given in detail. The greater part of the work is devoted to the detailed descriptions of the individual types of stones. In the third part of the work is given a systematic method of examining a stone, with a key for use in the determination. A chapter is devoted to the means of identifying the various imitations in use in the trade. A list of 250 trade names of gems, with the scientific name of the mineral and the group in which it belongs in parallel columns, will prove of great value for reference.—W. H. HOBBS.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

Rock Differentiation.—Harker[2] contributes an interesting article on rock differentiation in his study of the gabbro of Carrock Fell, England. The hill in question consists of bedded basic lavas, gabbro, granophyre and diabase in the order of their intrusion. The gabbro is of especial interest, since it presents a simple example of rock differentiation. In its center the mass is quartziferous. Toward the periphery it passes gradually into an ordinary gabbro, and immediately upon the border into an aggregate composed largely of titaniferous magnetite. In explaining the causes of this gradual transition in chemical and mineral composition, the author discards the theories usually proposed to explain similar phenomena, and concludes that, in the case under discussion, the separation of the magma into its parts took place during the period of crystallization by concentration of the crystallizing substances. The concentration is greatest for those minerals belonging to the earliest stages of the rock's history, hence it is thought that the differentiation took place by diffusion in a fluid magma, and that in those parts of this magma richest in basic minerals crystallization first occurred. As the crystals separated, the supply of the crystallizing substance was kept up by diffusion from other portions of the magma into the basic portions.

Another interesting feature of the gabbro mass relates to the contact effects produced by the rock in the surrounding basic lavas, some of which are enclosed as fragments in the midst of the gabbro. Their isotropic base has crystallized, and some changes have been produced

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Quart. Journal Geol. Soc., 1894, p. 311.

in the composition and structure of their phenocysts. At the immediate contacts of the different rocks a commingling of their materials seems to have taken place. Mica has been generated in the gabbro, and the groundmass of the lavas has disappeared, leaving a plexus of small feldspar laths imbedded in a clear mosaic of quartz or of quartz and feldspar.

The Metamorphism of Inclusions in Volcanic Rocks.—In a memoir presented to the French Academy of Sciences, Lacroix[3] gives a very full resumé of the conclusions reached by him in the study of the action of modern volcanic rocks on the inclusions imbedded in them. The conclusions are based on the results of late studies as well as on those reached several years ago.[4] The author finds that the basaltic and the feldspathic effusives act differently toward foreign fragments imbedded in them. The former act principally through their high temperature, fusing the most easily melted components of the inclusions, while the trachytic rocks act more effectively in producing mineralogical changes through the aid of the mineralizers, mainly water, with which they are abundantly provided. The physical and chemical changes suffered by the material of the inclusions are discussed separately and fully. Often the fragments in the basalts are reduced by fusion to a few grains of their most resistant components, while the fragments in the trachytes have lost only their micaceous constituents by fusion. Consequently the metamorphism in the latter cases is supposed to have been produced at a comparatively low temperature, although the new minerals produced in number exceed by far those produced in the basaltic inclusions at a much higher temperature. With respect to the effects produced on rocks in situ, it is found that basaltic and trachytic lavas act alike—mainly through their heat. The metamorphic action in both cases is comparatively slight. The similarity in the effects produced by the two types of lavas in this case, when compared with the dissimilar effects produced upon their inclusions, is explained as a consequence of the fact that all lavas, when they reach the surface, lose their volatile constitutents, and so, of necessity, can affect alteration in contiguous rock masses solely by means of their high temperature. In other words, the alteration of inclusions is effected at a depth beneath the surface, while the alteration of rocks in situ is a surface phenomenon.

[3] Mèmoires présentés à l'Acad. d. Sciences de l'Institut de France, xxxi.

[4] See American Naturalist, 1894, p. 946.

The Petrography of Aegina and Methana.——The lavas of the island of Aegina and the peninsula Methana in Greece are andesites and dacites that have broken through cretaceous and tertiary limestones. Washington[5] separates the rocks into the two groups above-mentioned on the basis of the SiO_2 contents. Rocks containing above 62% of SiO_2 he classes as dacites, those containing less than this amount as andesites. The dacites are divided into hornblende, hornblende-hypersthene and biotite varieties, and the andesites into hornblende, biotite-hornblende, hornblende-augite, hypersthene and hornblende-hypersthene varieties. All the rocks are more or less porphyritic, and all contain more or less glass. Tridymite is present in the hornblende andesites from the Stavro district. The trachyte described by Lepsius from near Poros is a biotite-hornblende-andesite. Brown and green hornblendes are both present in the Grecian rocks, but not in the same specimens. The green variety is characteristic of the pyroxene free andesites, and the brown variety of those rocks containing an almost colorless pyroxene as one of its essential components. This association of the two hornblendes indicates that their formation is dependent upon differences in chemical composition of the magmas from which they separated, as well as upon the conditions under which their separation took place.

In almost all of these rocks there are segregations of the same composition as that of the enclosing rocks, except that they are more basic. Two classes of segregations are observed. The first are hornblende-augite-andesites, containing brown hornblende and no glass; the second class is composed of green hornblende in a glassy base with plagioclase laths. The brown hornblendes are often changed to opacite, surrounded by a zone of colorless crystals of augite. In those segregations in which the hornblende is of the green variety, no such alteration is observable. The glass in these segregations is so different from that of the rock in which they occur, that it cannot be regarded as portions of the latter. The author is inclined to regard these bodies as fragments of earlier lava flows buried deeply beneath the latter ones.

In his discussion on the general relations of the different rocks of the region, the author states that "in general * * * the more acid the rock the more vitreous the groundmass, the smaller and more microlitic the crystals in it, and the larger and more abundant the phenocysts."

After remarks on the chemical relations of the different rock types to each other, and a discussion of the Aegina-Nisyros region as a

[5] Jour. of Geology, Vol. II, p. 789, and Vol. III, p. 21.

"petrographical province," the paper closes with the statement that although the lavas of the region under discussion are so similar to those of the Andes, nevertheless, the original undifferentiated magmas of the two districts were quite dissimilar.

Maryland Granites.—The granite and associated rocks on the east side of the Susquehanna River in Cecil County, Maryland, have been made the subject of study by Grimsley.[6] In the northern portion of the area investigated, the granite is but little sheared, while in its southern portion the rock is very gneissic. The two portions of the area are separated from each other by a band of staurolite-schist. Though the rocks of both areas were originally the same in composition, it is thought that the northern granite may be the younger, since it is intruded by dykes of what appears to be a dynamically metamorphosed gabbro, while, on the other hand, the southern granite intrudes a basic rock that apparently grades into gabbro. Both granites are biotitic varieties, and both are eruptive in origin. The northern granite is remarkable for the epidotization of its feldspar, which is predominantly plagioclastic, and for the occurrence in it of numerous dark basic segregations. Many rare minerals, such as zircon, magnetite, tourmaline, cubical garnets and sphene were found in large quantities in the soil produced by its decomposition. The northern contact of the northern granite is somewhat abnormal in its characters. The granite appears to become more basic toward the contact, and the basic phases are cut by apophyses of the normal acid rock.

An analyses of the granite follows:

SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	Feo	MnO	CaO	SrO	BaO	MgO	Na_2O	Li_2O	H_2O	P_2O_5	Total
66.68	.50	14.93	1.58	3.23	.10	4.89	tr.	.08	2.19	2.65	tr.	1.25	.10	= 100.32

Alabama Cherts.—Hovey[7] has recently examined a series of cherts sent him from Alabama. Those from the Lower Magnesian series consist almost entirely of chalcedony, with the addition of a little quartz and opal. The rocks are fine-grained mosaics that are mottled by reason of variations in the fineness of their grains. The quartz appears to be secondary, as it fills cavities in the chalcedony. A few scales of limonites and dust particles are present in almost all sections. No well-defined organic remains were detected in any. The cherts from the Lower Carboniferous, on the other hand, contain numerous

[6] Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. Hist., Apr.–July, 1894.

[7] Amer. Jour. Sci., 1894, xlviii, p. 401.

remains of calcareous organisms, which are cemented together by chalcedony exhibiting a tendency to form concretionary granules. In some specimens, genuine spherocrystals of this mineral were detected. Chemical analysis of both classes of cherts show the absence of opal. The author regards the rocks as chemical precipitates.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

The Californian Coast.—A. G. Lawson presents the following as the sequence of events which have led to the present topography of the Coast of California north of the Golden Gate:

I. A development in Pliocene time of a great coastal peneplain with correlative accumulation of marine sediments.

II. The orogenic deformation of parts of this peneplain and folding of the Pliocene strata.

III. The reduction of the soft upturned Pliocene strata to base level.

IV. The progressive uplift of this peneplain to an elevation of from 1600 to 2100 feet above sea land, the adjacent mountainous tracts participating in the same movement.

V. The advance in the new geomorphic cycle to a stage of early maturity.

VI. A very recent depression of about 100 miles of the coast adjacent to the Golden Gate, and the consequent flooding of the stream valleys by the ocean.

This history is in harmony with the disastrophic record of the coast south of the Golden Gate presented by Mr. Lawson in a former paper. (Bull. Univ., Cal., Vol. I., 1894).

Disintegration of Granite.—Of the agencies concerned in the disintegration of the granite rocks in the District of Columbia, U. S., Mr. G. P. Merrill considers hydration the most pronounced and universal in its effects. During an examination of material from the region under discussion, both granite and dioritic rocks with smooth even faces taken from depths of a hundred feet or more were examined, and many, which under casual inspection showed no signs of decomposition, were found to disintegrate rapidly into coarse sand after a short exposure to the atmosphere. The author's explanation of this behavior is that the minerals composing the rocks (with the exception

of the quartz) underwent partial hydration, but, held in the vise-like grip of the surrounding rock, were unable to expand to the full extent of loss of cohesion. When freed from compression, expansion and further hydration took place, the mass became spongy, and, freely absorbing water, fell into sand and gravel. This idea led to a series of experiments, and from an average of several determinations, Mr. Merrill obtained an approximation of 1.88, which represents the degree of expansion which the rock undergoes in passing from its fresh condition into that of undisturbed soil a foot beneath the surface. (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895).

Dolomites of the Northwestern States.—The Magnesian series distributed through southern Wisconsin and Minnesota, extending into northwestern Iowa have been studied by C. W. Hall and F. W. Sardeson. From paleotological evidence the authors divide the series into four alternating formations of dolomites and sandstones belonging to the Upper Cambrian and a fifth of dolomite which may be considered a part of the Ordovician.

As to the origin of the dolomites, the authors do not commit themselves to any theory, but point out that the porous condition of the dolomite and the freedom of the sandstones and arenaceous shales of the series from the several impurities so universal in recent rocks of this character suggest that the original rock mass, which was a limestone of the same constitution as those now forming within ocean areas —that is, a carbonate of lime with a percentage of magnesium carbonate—has become dolomitic through the removal of the calcium carbonate. (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895.)

The Silver Mines of Lake Valley, New Mexico.—These mines are situated about six miles from the old Sante Fé trail, and fifteen miles from the Rio Grande. The ore deposits lie close to the surface and are marked by large outcrops of black flint and iron. An interesting account of the working of these mines was read before the Amer. Inst. of Mining Engineers by Mr. Ellis Clark, in which he gives the following theory of the ore-formation:

"It has been held, almost from the time of their discovery, by those familiar with the deposits of silver-ore at Lake Valley, that the one must have come up in solution from below, that it came along the 'blanket' of iron-flint, and that it was in some way dammed up or stopped by the overflow of porphyrite, which may be said, in a general way, to overlie the outcrop of the 'blanket.' On the strength of this

hypothesis, numerous diamond-drill-holes and shafts have been sunk, and those that were continued to a sufficient distance (seldom more than 150 feet) have encountered the iron-flint blanket, but invariably with its silver-contents lacking.

"A later and more probable hypothesis is that the silver of the mines was originally contained in a great overflow of silver-bearing porphyrite, perhaps coming from Monument Peak, which covered a square mile or more in the immediate vicinity of the mines. In the erosion of this porphyrite, the silver in it was leached out, the greater portion segregating itself in the Bridal Chamber and the workings connected with it, and the remainder going to the Bunkhouse and the connected Incline and Bella workings. The greatest distance that any large body of ore has been found from the line of the porphyrite is 500 feet, and most of the workings are within 200 feet of that line.

"The writer's own observations have shown him that a distance of about 250 feet from the porphyrite the ore decreases in grade, and that at a distance of 300 feet there is little that can be profitably shipped. The Bunkhouse workings appear to have been in a cavern, in which the ore was deposited rapidly, and not by the slower process of a dissolution of the limestone and a synchronous substitution of the silver-bearing manganese. In many places in this working the manganese is pulverulent and non-adherent to the limestone walls; and when thoroughly cleaned off by brushing, the face of the limestone has precisely the same weathered appearance as that of an outcrop, and looks as though it had been freely acted upon by the atmosphere, possibly assisted by the rays of the sun. Something of the same sort may be studied in the Last Chance workings at a depth of 20 feet from the surface, while the Bunkhouse workings lie at a depth of from 50 to 60 feet.

"The evidences of a previous cavern or cavity in the blue limestone at the Bridal Chamber are not so marked, but the indications are such that in the writer's opinion a comparatively rapid deposition appears more probable than a gradual substitution, such as was very likely the case in the Incline workings, the Bella Chute, the Thirty Slope and the Twenty-five Cut workings.

"In a property of the extent of the Lake Valley mines, which has yielded at least $5,000,000, there always remains the possibility of new finds through the expenditure of small amounts of money. The contact between the two limestones is an established fact; and there are but few places on the southeastern portion of the property where this contact cannot be reached at the moderate depth of 150 feet. Thus

far, the explorations made at a distance from the porphyrite have been barren of commercial results; but from the occurrence of the one in chutes, which, although constituting a part of the 'blanket,' vary in width (being generally narrow close to the surface and widening in depth), it is possible that large bodies, somewhat of the nature of the Incline or the Bella Chute, may exist still in the unexplored portions of the property.

"The occurrence of new bonanzas, such as the Bridal Chamber and the Bunkhouse, is scarcely to be expected, as the conditions under which they appear to have been found, that is, the triple contact of the Blue and Crinoidal limestones and the porphyrite, are not known to exist at any points as yet unexplored, and the overflow of porphyrite, has been so thoroughly prospected as to leave but little unexplored ground of that class.

The most promising quarter for further exploitation would seem to be the extension of the Grande chute cut at some point south of the John's shaft workings, where, as before mentioned, large chutes of iron-flint, too low in silver for profitable working, were cut. Other points which should be prospected are the extension of the Bella Chute beyond the point where it has been cut off by the Columbia fault." (Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers).

Erosion of Submerged Limestones.—The limestones in the bottom of a certain portion of Lake Huron are undergoing a peculiar kind of erosion, which, from want of better terms to describe the process, which may be called honeycombing and pitting. Mr. Robert Bell has made a study of this phenomenon and after considering the physical characteristics of the eroded rocks, their age and the possible origins of the erosions, the author arrives at the following conclusions. The erosion is due to:

I. The internal structure of the limestone itself.

II. A small quantity of acid in the water acting for a great length of time.

III. A considerable depth of water, the hydrostatic pressure seeming to promote the dissolving of the rock.

IV. Freedom from sediment during the long time required.

V. The rock must be exposed to the open or free action of the water.

VI. Shifting currents in the water appear to assist the process. (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895).

Irrigation of Western Kansas.—Prof. S. W. Williston believes that the cultivation of the western third of Kansas now known as a semi-arid region can be made possible by the utiligation of the so-called underflow of the uplands of that region. The gathering ground of this water, according to Williston, is an exposure of Tertiary sandstone which rests on an impervious marine deposit known as the Colorado Cretaceous. The dip of the chalks and limestones is towards the northeast where erosion in the valleys and along the eastern border has exposed the contact between the sandstone and limestone, springs are found, and pools of water, and even flowing streams, which, however, are soon absorbed through the adjacent soil.

The problem then is how to bring the water of this underflow to the surface economically. The limits of this water-bearing area should be determined and the amount of water that can be counted upon estimated. (Kansas University Quart., April, 1895).

Plistocene Deposits in Switzerland.—At a recent meeting of the Geological Society of London, Dr. C. S. Du Riche Preller read a paper on fluvio-glacial and inter-glacial deposits in Switzerland. The former consists of conglomerates and the latter are lignite deposits near the lakes of Turish, Constance, Zug and Thun, which together with analagous deposits at the base of the Eastern, Western, and Southern Alps, constitute further evidence of two interglacial periods, and therefore of three general glaciations, the oldest being of Upper Pliocene, and the others Middle and Upper Plistocene age respectively. As regards the origin, age and the time required for the formation of several of the Swiss deposits referred to in the paper, the author arrives in several respects at conclusions differing from those recently enunciated by others. The author also argues that the first interglacial period was probably of shorter duration than the second; and in confirming his former conclusion that every general glaciation marks a period of filling-up, and every interglacial period marks a period of erosion of valleys, he avers that, if this conclusion be correct, it must needs be destructive of the theory of glacial erosion. (Nature, April, 1895.)

Geological News. PALEOZOIC.—In a memoir recently published in the Trans. Roy. Soc., Dublin, Messrs. Lavis and Gregory confirm the conclusions reached by Mr. Mœbius that the phenomenon of Eozoon is due to mechanical and chemical alterations. In the rocks examined by the authors the Eozoon resuted from the alteration of

calcareous rocks enclosed in a magma heated to fusion—a true metamorphism. (Revue Scientifique Fevier, 1895).

Mr. Walcott notes the occurrence of Olenellus in the limestone of the Green Pond mountain series of northern New Jersey. He considers the discovery a positive addition to the data for working out the stratigraphy of the series. Occurring as it does, in a limestone that merges above and below into beds of conglomerate that are essentially of the Green Pond mountain type, it proves that the conditions under which this characteristic formation was formed, began in lower Cambrian time. (Am. Journ. Sc., 1894).

MESOZOIC.—It is well known that Triassic rocks have yielded large quantities of good coal in Virginia and North Carolina, but it is only within the last year that coal in paying quantities has been found in Pennsylvania Trias. Early in 1894 a vein of anthracite coal of fine quality, twenty-six inches thick, was discovered at Arcola Station, on the Perkiomen railroad, about twenty-five miles from Philadelphia. The rock in which it occurs is red sandstone of Triassic age.

Other instances of the occurrence of coal in Montgomery Co. reported by Mr. Oscar Franklin as follows: In the new red sandstone at Norristown; at Gwynedd in the same formation, and at Lower Providence, Lansdale and Hatboro. A systematic search of the slates underlying the sandstone in Montgomery Co. would, perhaps, disclose beds of workable coal in more than one locality. (Journ. Franklin Inst., 1894).

In Colorado College Studies for 1894, Mr. F. W. Cragin notes 2 new reptiles and 3 new fishes from the Neocomian of Kansas. They are described under the following names: *Plesiosaurus mudgei* represented by a femur, humerus and dorsal vertebræ. *Plesiochelys belviderensis* represented by several costal bones, neural bone and a vertebra. *Mesodon abrasus* represented by vomerine teeth. *Lamna quinquelateralis* and *Hybodus clarkensis* based respectively on a vertebra and on a fin spine. Figures accompany the descriptions.

CENOZOIC.—After reviewing the evidence for changes of elevation of the Atlantic coast of North America, Mr. N. S. Shaler states that since the beginning of the Glacial epoch the eastern shore of North America from the Rio Grande to Greenland has, though with many minor oscillations, been prevailingly lowered. The fauna of the Caribbean District points to a recent subsidence of that region, including the peninsula of Florida. The flooding of the Amazon and La Plata

Rivers, together with a number of lesser streams affords similar evidence for the eastern coast of South America. Africa and Australia appear to have been but little, if any, subjected to recent depressions, while Asia and especially Europe afford clear evidence of extensive subsidence in recent times. On the whole, it would seem that in the disturbances of the relations of land and sea, the tendency is a gradual withdrawal of the coast line towards the center of the continents. (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895).

Further evidence in favor of the theory of the igneous origin of the serpentine of the Coast Ranges is found by Prof. Laplache in the study of the Lherzolite-Serpentine rocks of the Potrero, San Francisco. The petrographical character of these rocks show undoubtedly their derivation from an eruptive rock in this area. (Bull. Dept. Geol. Cal. University, 1894).

BOTANY.[1]

A Protest Against the "Rochester Rules."—Quite recently, a protest, signed by seventy-four American botanists, has been distributed, as a contribution to the literature of the nomenclature question. It protests "against the recent attempts made in the United States to change botanical nomenclature on theoretical grounds." This rather vague statement evidently refers to the action of the botanists of the Botanical Club of the American Association for the Advancement of Science taken in Rochester in 1892, and reaffirmed in Madison in 1893. Why the grounds of the action taken at Rochester are considered by the protestants to be theoretical is not made plain; certainly the protestants do not wish to affirm that the men who are prominent in the reform of nomenclature are theorists, nor can they mean that a discussion of nomenclature reform by working botanists is itself theoretical, since a suggestion is made approvingly of an early consideration of the whole subject by a representative international congress.

There is much in the protest with which most botanists will agree, but much of what is said does not apply to the Rochester Rules. Thus the proposition that "one of the most essential features of an efficient

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

botanical nomenclature is a cosmopolitan character," is not to be questioned, and the Rochester movement was intended to be a step toward such a result. So also the first rule proposed by the protestants, viz.: that "ordinal names having long-established usage should not be subjected to revision upon theoretical grounds," is one with which few will disagree, and this again was not referred to in the Rochester Rules. The rule requiring the retention of "long-established and generally known generic names" is a curious one. Starting out with the positive statement that they should be retained, we are next told that "the scope of this rule is left to the discretion of writers"!! How about those whose discretion results in a more rigid scrutiny of such doubtful names? Under the rule, who shall judge between us when we disagree? Moreover, it is urged upon writers that generic nomenclature should not depart far from Benthams and Hooker's Genera Plantarum, Baillon's Histoire des Plantes, and Engler and Prantl's Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien—"*for the present*"! No plank relating to a doubtful question in politics could be more ambiguously drawn so as to provide that flexibility necessary to meet individual preferences. After permitting individual discretion, and allowing some departure (less than the vague distance, "a") from three somewhat different standards, and this only for the present, how much efficiency is left in the rule?

The third rule is scarcely less curious than the second. It is that "in specific nomenclature the first correct combination is to be preferred." Of course. Nobody is asked by the Rochester Rules to prefer any other than the first correct combination. The form of the rule is absurd. The protestants certainly do not wish us to infer that there may be a second "correct combination"—or possibly more. That would be a peculiar priority rule, indeed! But this is not what the protestants wished to say. They probably meant to say that "the correct specific name of a plant is that which it first bears after it has been referred to the proper genus," at least this is what the context suggests. The argument for this rule of priority under the genus, as against the third of the Rochester Rules, can not be said to be well sustained. Many of the earlier references of species to genera from which they had subsequently to be removed, can not, in justice, be regarded as cases of "description under an incorrect genus." Are we simply to ignore the fact as of little importance that Linné described a plant now known as *Steironema ciliatum* ninety years earlier than the date of its transfer from *Lysimachia* to *Steironema*? It is very difficult to see wherein the binomial has any advantage over the specific

name in point of stability, or in certainty as to its origin. The instability of specific names is greatly exaggerated by the protestants, and it was to cure the evil so much dreaded by them that Rule III of the Rochester Rules was formulated. At the end of the discussion, however, the whole case is surrendered by the protestants in requiring botanists in the present and future "to preserve scrupulously the specific name without alteration in transferring species from one genus to another."

The fourth rule proposed, which insists upon a sharp line of demarkation between specific and varietal names is not unreasonable to those who hold that species differ radically from varieties. There are still some people who believe in the fixity and original independence of species, and hence of varieties, also, and for whom the facts of development and evolution have no significance. For such, the rule is a logical necessity. The final pronouncement (5) that the principle "once a synonym always a synonym" is recommended as "an excellent working rule for present and future use," is stultified by the addendum to the effect that it "may not be made retroactive." The framers of these rules appear to have a horror of anything which is retroactive, as if for a rule or law to be retroactive were very bad or very dangerous. The word is held up as a sort of bug-a-boo to frighten us. What do they mean by recommending the present use of the rule "once a synonym always a synonym," but forbidding its retroactive use. What is there so sacred in the work of the years preceding the appearance of this protest that it should be spared the application of a principle which the protestants declare to be "an excellent working rule?"

It is necessary to notice but one more of the many curious things in this remarkable document, viz.: the statement that "these rules are designed to apply only to phænogams [sic] and vascular cryptogams." What will the algologists do, and the fungologists, and bryologists? Are they to be allowed to wander around in darkness and disorder, when, by a stroke of the pen, their outlying provinces of the botanical kingdom might have had the benefits claimed by the protestants for their rules. If these rules are good, there is no reason for restricting their application so as to exclude any department of descriptive botany.

CHARLES E. BESSEY.

The Missouri Botanical Garden.—The attention of botanists is called to the facilities afforded for research at the Missouri Botanical Garden at St. Louis. In establishing and endowing the Garden, its founder, Henry Shaw, desired not only to afford the general public

pleasure, and information concerning decorative plants and their best use, and to provide for beginners the means of obtaining good training in botany and horticulture, but also to provide facilities for advanced research in botany and cognate sciences. For this purpose, additions are being made constantly to the number of species cultivated in the grounds and plant houses, and to the library and herbarium, and, as rapidly as it can be utilized, it is proposed to secure apparatus for work in vegetable physiology, etc., the policy being to secure a good general equipment in all lines of pure and applied botany, and to make this equipment as complete as possible for any special subject on which original work is undertaken by competent students.

A very large number of species, both native and exotic, and of horticulturists' varieties, are cultivated in the Garden and Arboretum and the adjoining park, and the native flora, easily accessible from St. Louis, is large and varied. The herbarium, which includes nearly 250,000 specimens, is fairly representative of the vegetable life of Europe and the United States, and also contains a great many specimens from less accessible regions. It is especially rich in material illustrative of Cuscuta, Quercus, Coniferae, Vitis, Juncus, Agave, Yucca, Sagittaria, Epilobium, Rumex, Rhamnaceae, and other groups monographed by the late Dr. Engelmann or by attachés of the Garden. The herbarium is supplemented by a large collection of woods, including veneer transparencies and slides for the microscope. The library, containing about 8,000 volumes and 10,000 pamphlets, includes most of the standard periodicals and proceedings of learned bodies, a good collection of morphological and physiological works, nearly 500 carefully selected botanical volumes published before the period of Linnaeus, an unusually large number of monographs of groups of cryptogams and flowering plants, and the entire manuscript notes and sketches representing the painstaking work of Engelmann.

The great variety of living plants represented in the Garden, and the large herbarium, including the collections of Bernhardi and Engelmann, render the Garden facilities exceptionally good for research in systematic botany, in which direction the library also is especially strong. The living collections and library likewise afford unusual opportunity for morphological, anatomical and physiological studies, while the plant house facilities for experimental work are steadily increasing. The E. Lewis Sturtevant Prelinnean library, in connection with the opportunity afforded for the cultivation of vegetables and other useful plants, is favorable also for the study of cultivated plants and the modifications they have undergone.

These facilities are freely placed at the disposal of professors of botany and other persons competent to carry on research work of value in botany or horticulture, subject only to such simple restrictions as are necessary to protect the property of the Garden from injury or loss. Persons who wish to make use of them are invited to correspond with the undersigned, outlining, with as much detail as possible, the work they desire to do at the Garden, and giving timely notice so that provision may be made for the study of special subjects. Those who have not published the results of original work are requested to state their preparation for the investigation they propose to undertake

Under the rules of Washington University, persons entitled to candidacy in that institution for the Master's or Doctor's degree, may elect botanical research work as a principal study for such degrees, if they can devote the requiste time to resident study.

WILLIAM TRELEASE, *Director.*

A New Astragalus.—On June 25, 1892, I started out for a collecting trip from the village of Long Pine, Brown Co., Nebraska. On the outskirts of the village, I came across a patch of *Astragalus lotiflorus*, and mingled with it were plants of similar form and habit, but separated by their extreme hirsuteness. I collected a few of each, knowing that the latter form was new to me, at least; but, not having in my possession all the *Astragali*, even of Nebraska, did not know that it would be new to others. On my next visit, a month later, I found that a flock of sheep had grazed everything to the ground, eating, probably, fruit and all. Many subsequent visits have resulted in determining that the form is very scarce. A few scattered plants have been found along a roadside 100 rods north; none elsewhere, except that a few days' later in the same year, Mr. J. A. Warren found *one plant* in Clay County in southeastern Nebraska. This spring I have been able to find but two plants, the species *lotiflorus* itself being very scarce in the same localities. The new plant is undoubtedly a variety of *A. lotiflorus* Hook., and is described as follows:

Astragalus lotiflorus Hook., var. *nebraskensis*., n. var. Biennial, or shortlived perennial; the long, very slender tap-root sparsely or not at all fibrous for several inches above; stems 2 to 5 inches long, prostrate-spreading and scarcely ascending, in the larger forms, nearly erect in the smaller, numerous from a crown at or above the surface, stouter than the root; simple; hirsute throughout with white hairs, the half-grown fruit being scarcely visible; leaves 3 inches in length, on furrowed petioles, one inch long; leaflets 7–13, short-petioled, oblong to

oblanceolate, very variable, slightly acute to obtuse, less hirsute on the upper surface; stipules ovate, acuminate, scarious-margined, inclined to be scarious with green veins; flowers like *lotiflorus*, very small, yellowish-white to pale lilac, one to three in a raceme almost sessile in the axils of leaves, peduncle lengthening to half an inch in fruit; *not* like *lotiflorus* in equalling the leaves; calyx with lanceolate, acuminate teeth, persistent; legume right-angled from the peduncle, half-ovate or slightly crescent-shaped, acuminate 1 inch long, 4 lines deep, sessile in the calyx, thick chartaceous, one-celled, sometimes cross-wrinkled; seeds in two rows, short-kidney-shaped, numerous.

Specimens have been deposited in the herbaria of the Botanical Survey of Nebraska, University of Minnesota, and Columbia College.

—J. M. Bates.

Long Pine, Neb., May 20, 1895.

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

The Action of light on Bacteria.—Under the above title Dr. H. Marshall Ward contributes an interesting article to the *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society of London, Vol. 185 (1894), pp. 961–986. While his experiments have not been confined to the anthrax bacillus, most of those here detailed were made with this organism. The spores were sown in melted agar which was then poured into Petri dishes in the usual way. Portions of these agar films were then exposed to direct sunlight and to the arc light. On the shaded parts of the agar the colonies derived from these spores grew until they completely covered it, while they wholly failed to develop at first, but finally did so in small numbers on the parts exposed to direct sunlight for several hours. After exposure the cultures were placed in an incubator at 20–22° C., only being taken out to examine and photograph. By 3–4 hours exposure to direct bright sunlight and subsequent incubation for a few days, figures and stenciled letters were brought out very distinctly on the surface of the inoculated plates. That this effect is due to insolation has been shown by various writers and is now generally accepted, and that the effect is due to the direct

[1]This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

action of the light on the organisms and not to any indirect action on the culture medium, has been brought out pretty clearly by Prof. Ward's labors. That the agar remains unchanged and is still suited to the needs of the organism is shown by the fact that some colonies do always finally appear on the insolated spots. Their appearance is explained by supposing that some spores were covered by others and thus partially protected from the action of the light, which might well be the case, especially when thick sowings were made. The next step was to determine, if possible, whether one part of the spectrum was more effective than another, the conclusions of previous experimenters being very contradictory. First, a fresh culture was covered by a card board in which five circular holes were cut. One of these holes was left uncovered, one was covered by ordinary window glass, one by a dark blue glass, one by a light blue glass, and finally, one by a peculiar brownish-purple glass which absorbed most of the blue and violet rays of the spectrum. This plate was then exposed to sunlight for some hours and afterwards put into the incubator. In 18 hours there were four distinct white spots on the agar corresponding to four of the five holes in the card board, and later on that spot corresponding to the uncovered hole became the most distinct. There was also on the agar at first a fainter spot corresponding to the hole covered by the brownish-purple glass, but this spot became more and more indistinct and disappeared after the fourth day, enough colonies having developed finally to wholly efface it, thus showing that the light strained through this glass simply retarded the development of the spores. The inference was, therefore, quite strong, that the blue-violet rays largely screened out by this glass must be the effective ones. Two-chambered, ebonite cells with side walls of glass were then constructed. Into one of the cells filtered distilled water was put as a standard for comparison and into the other cell was put solutions of various substances such as aesculin, sulphate of copper, bichromate of potash, quinine, fuchsin, etc., which cut out certain rays of the spectrum. Infected films of agar were then exposed to the action of sunlight passed through water and these solutions. The light which passed through the layer of water cleared a spot on the plate every time. The result of passing the light through a solution of aesculin, which cuts out most of the blue and violet rays, was similar to that obtained by the use of the brownish-purple glass, i. e. it did not kill the spores but only retarded their germination, the insolated places being nearly obliterated in 111 hours and entirely so a little later. When sunlight was passed through a solution of potassium bichromate the result was still more striking, not

a trace of any germicidal influence being visible. From the foregoing it is apparent that the red, orange, yellow, and true green rays of the spectrum have no bactericidal action. Finally, portions of infected plates were submitted to the direct action of portions of the solar spectrum, passed through a grating as narrow as practicable (1 mm.) and through quartz plates instead of glass. These exposures confirmed the preceding and show that the infra-red, red, orange, and yellow rays of the spectrum are absolutely without effect, the spores exposed to these rays germinating as readily as those on the non-exposed parts of the film. So far as could be determined by the methods used, the bactericidal influence begins where the green shades into the blue, reaches its greatest intensity in the blue-violet in the vicinity of Fraunhofer's line G, and fades out in about the middle of the violet, the more refrangible half of the violet and the ultra violet showing no influence. Subsequently, in conjunction with Prof. Oliver Lodge of Liverpool, many experiments were tried with a powerful arc light. Even 8–12 hour exposures produced only a transient bactericidal effect when its rays had to traverse the glass covers of the Petri dishes, and in course of the experiments it was discovered that even the thinnest plate of glass is so obstinate a barrier to the bactericidal rays that it was not possible to use it and quartz had to be substituted. When this was done, 8–12 hour exposures served to kill the spores of Bacillus anthracis, and even 6 hours exposure killed great numbers of them. Exposures of infected films to the spectrum of the arc light gave results in the main confirmatory of those previously obtained. Here again the infra-red, red, orange, yellow, aud green rays were without perceptible effect, but the germicidal influence did not begin in the blue-green but just beyond it in the blue, and its influence was visible into the ultra violet, the maximum effect being reached just beyond the violet. With both sun and arc light there is for a day or two after the colonies begin to appear a curious blurring of the margins of the insolated spots which gradually disappears as the colonies develop and which is attributed to halation. The germicidal effect of the arc light is so powerful, when not destroyed by glass screens, that Prof. Ward thinks it might be turned to practical account in the disinfection of hospitals, cattle sheds and similar places. In these experiments the distance of the light was two feet. The author is inclined to think that not only the lower forms of life but also all protoplasm is sensitive to these rays of the spectrum and that the higher plants escape injurious effects by having provided themselves with natural color screens. Among other low organisms which he has found sensitive to direct sunlight are a violet

water bacillus from the Thames, B. fluorescens liquefaciens, a pink bacterium (probably B. prodigiosus), the hay bacillus, the potato bacillus, and various yeasts and other fungi.

The role of Calcium and Magnesium.—Bokorny seems to have proved (*Bot. Centrb.*, 62:1) that Ca and Mg are essential to the formation of the necleus and chlorophyll bodies. His experiments were with Spirogyra, Zygnema, and Mesocarpus in Aluminum beakers in distilled water to which nutrient salts were added: (1) Ca withheld; (2) Mg withheld; (3) Ca and Mg withheld; (4) Complete. The algæ were under observation 6 weeks. In 1 there was a gradual decided shrinkage of the chlorophyll bands although starch continued to form. In 2 the nucleus and pyrenoids also shrank, the former to ¼ natural size or to complete disappearance. In 3 the nucleus shrank decidedly and the pyrenoids seemed to become smaller. In 4 the cell-organs remained normal and the plants continued bright green.—Erwin F. Smith.

ZOOLOGY.

The Faunal Regions of Australia.—At the Adelaide meeting of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science, Mr. Hedley gave a brief summary of the views held by leading naturalists in regard to the Faunal Regions of Australia, and also presented his own. The substance of his remarks were as follows:

The discrimination of the various provinces into which the Australian fauna and flora group themselves has been frequently attempted. To the earlier naturalists, from a study of scanty material and with little or no personal knowledge of the continent, four divisions of east and west, temperate and tropical, seemed natural and sufficient. Horker's "Essay on the Australian Flora" paved the way for a better understanding of the relations which various localities bore to each other. Owing to fundamental errors of his interpretation of Australian Geology, Wallace's treatment of the subject in "Island Life" is of but slight value. To the writer, the most successful arrangement of the various biological regions yet proposed is that sketched by Prof. Tate, in his address to the first meeting of this Association. The author accepts two main biological divisions—the *Autochthonian*, developed in west

Australia, and the *Euronotian*, seated in eastern Australia and Tasmania; a subsidary division, less in value and derivable from both of the above, is the *Eremian* or desert fauna and flora.

Taking this disposition as the basis of my remarks, I would observe that eastern Australia contains two distinct biological populations, where Professor Tate has located one, the *Euronotian.* This title, I propose, should be reserved for that fauna and flora characteristic of Tasmania, Victoria, and southern New South Wales; while the second and very distinct fauna and flora developed on the coasts of Queensland and northern New South Wales would best be described as Papuan. Indeed, so distinct is this latter, that a separation of Australian life into Papuan and non-Papuan seems to the writer to be the primary division to be made of the Australian fauna and flora.

The types encountered by a traveler in tropical Queensland, or rather in that narrow belt of tropical Queensland, hemmed in between the Cordillera and the Pacific, all wear a foreign aspect. Among mammals may be instanced the cuscus and tree kangaroo; among reptiles, the crocodile, the *Rana,* or true frog, and the tree snakes; among birds, the cassowary and rifle birds; among butterflies, the Ornithoptera; among plants, the wild banana, orange and mangosteen, the rhododendron, the epiphytic orchids, and the palms; so that, in the heart of a great Queensland "scrub," a naturalist could scarcely answer, from his surroundings, whether he were in New Guinea or Australia. It may be supposed that late in the Tertiary epoch, Torres Straits, now only a few fathoms deep, was dry land, and that a stream of Papuan life poured into Australia across the bridge so made.

Sharply defined from the tropical jungle above mentioned are areas occupied by strictly Australian vegetation, which are left invariably in possession of the poorest tracts of land. From the rich lands, formerly no doubt possessed by them, everywhere have they been ousted by the invading flora.

Regarding the origin of the Eurontian fauna and flora, sundry facts collected by Mr. H. O. Forbes, in his paper on the Chatham Islands, would suggest a South American source. Assuming that, in or before the Miocene, continuous land extended from Terra del Fuego to Tasmania, the derivation of the Australian marsupials appearing in the Pliocene from their South American allies, *Prothylacinus* and *Amphiproviverra* of the Eocene, would be clear. Mr. Forbes adduces strong confirmatory evidence from Professor Parker who, on embryological grounds, does not hesitate to assume as ancestors of certain Australian crows a form allied to the American Dendrocalaptine birds. The dis-

tribution of the parrots and the cystignathous frogs appears also to sustain the theory. The extinct alligator, *Palimnarchus*, found in Queensland and New South Wales associated with *Diprotodon*, strengthens the chain of evidence, as does the occurrence in Tasmania and Australia of *Gundlachia*, otherwise an exclusively American mollusc.

As the name implies, the *Autochthonian* is the oldest member of the Australian faunas and floras. The date of its arrival in Australia and the route which it traversed are lost in antiquity. Seeing that many resemblances exist between our vegetation and those of Timor and the southeast Austro-Malayan islands, perhaps these lands afforded the passage to Australia.

Summary.—Superimposed, one above another, may be distinguished three divisions of Australian life. The earliest is the Autochthonian. Possibly this arrived from the Austro-Malayan islands, in or before the Cretaceous era, and spread over the whole of Australia. The next is the Euronotian. Probably this reached Tasmania from South America, not later than the Miocene epoch; many of the original inhabitants, particularly on the east coast, probably disappeared before the invaders. Thirdly, a contingent of Papuan forms seized on the Queensland coast, late in the Tertiary, and likewise largely exterminated their predecessors.

Notes on a Snapping Turtle's Nest.—On June 16, 1894, I saw a snapping turtle, *Chelydra serpentina*, in the course of two hours, dig a hole and in it lay twenty-two eggs.

The hole was dug in gravel and was small at the top, but when an inch below the surface of the ground, it widened, and when finished was three inches in diameter and about four inches deep. The digging was done entirely by the hind feet used alternately.

The eggs were crowded in place by the hind feet, as fast as they were laid. Then the hole was filled even with the rest of the ground. The nearest water was a small stream about thirty feet distant.—A.

On some new North American Snakes, NATRIX COMPRESSICAUDA TÆNIATA subsp. nov.—Scales in twenty-one rows; four series of longitudinal spots above, those of the median pair forming two longitudinal stripes on the greater part of the length; the laterals forming stripes on the neck only.

Labials $\frac{8}{10}$, oculars 1–3; temporals 1–3. Frontal narrow, not widened anteriorly; parietals rather wide. First row of scales keeled.

Gastrosteges 131; anal 1-1; urosteges 82. The lateral black spots extend as far as the tail. The dorsal stripes are connected by a transverse lighter brown shade for a short distance in advance of the vent. Belly black with a median series of semidiscoid yellow spots; gastrosteges with yellow extremities for the anterior two-thirds of the length of the body. The median neck stripes touch on the nape, and after enclosing a pale space unite on the parietal plates. Muzzle brown, the labials with blackish shades. Lower labials, genials and gulars with yellow spots. Indistinct parietal paired spots. Total length 378 mm.; of tail 98 mm.

Two specimens in my private collection from Volusia, Florida.

In this form the striping which appears on the neck of the form *compressicauda* is extended the entire length. It bears thus a partial resemblance to the *Natrix clarkii*, which is not far removed in affinity from the *N. compressicauda*. The form next described (*N. fasciata pictiventris*) connects the latter with the *N. fasciata*.

The subspecies *tæniata* may be synoptically compared with the typical *compressicauda* as follows:

Scales in 21 rows; four series of longitudinal spots above, those of the median pair forming two longitudinal stripes on the greater part of the length; the laterals forming stripes on the neck only; *N. c. tæniata*.

Scales in 21 rows; numerous dark cross-bands which are resolved into three rows of spots just anterior to the tail, and four longitudinal stripes on the neck; *N. c. compressicauda*.

NATRIX FASCIATA PICTIVENTRIS Cope.—Brown transverse bands numerous, separated by short intervals and extending to the belly throughout the length. Gastrosteges narrowly margined at the base with brown, the margins turning at or before reaching the ends of the gastrosteges and uniting so as to enclose transverse yellowish spots, which may cover a part only or the whole of the gastrostege, but which are always wider than those seen in *N. compressicauda*. Sides of head light brown, generally with a black post-ocular band; top of head black. Scales in 25 rows; in one specimen (No. 19,798) in 27 rows.

No. 5,473 : 25; 8 : 125; 45 : 580 mm.; 120 mm.; (tail injured).

No. 19,999 : 25; 8 : 124; 86 : 550 mm.; 162 mm.

In some specimens (No. 13,729) the transverse bands are very distinct as in young individuals; in Nos. 19,798 and 11,444, they are connected by the same color along the median dorsal line.

This subspecies is restricted to Florida, and it approaches the *N. compressicauda* in the coloration of the belly. The following specimens are contained in the U. S. National Museum.

5,473 1, Palatka, Fla., T. Glover. Type, 10,449 2, Gainesville, Fla., J. Bell; 10,739 1, Clearwater, Fla., S. T. Walker; 11,444 1, Gainesville, Fla., J. Bell; $\left.\begin{array}{l}13644\\13698\end{array}\right\}$ 2, Georgiana, Fla., G. Wittfield; 13,779 1, Punta Rassa, Fla., C. K. Ward; 19,798 1, W. Florida, Dr. Henshall; 19,999 1, Lake Eustis, Fla., Theo. Holm.

In my private collections are specimens from Volusia, Lake George, Fla. A specimen now living in the reptile house of the Zoological Garden of Philadelphia exhibits the following colors. The borders of the transverse bars, and the markings on the belly are chestnut red, while the ground-color of the latter is cream colored.

SEMINATRIX PYGÆUS Cope, gen. nov.— *Contia pygæa* Cope, *Tropidonotus pygæus* Boulenger. This species has been referred to the water snakes of the genus Tropidonotous (Natrix) by Boulenger (Catal. Snakes Brit. Mus. Ed. II, V. 1). An examination of the penial structure shows that the reference to the Natricinæ is correct. The other characters differ, however, from those of the genus Natrix, so that it appears to be necessary to refer it to a new genus. This I propose to call Seminatrix, and give the following definition. Sulcus spermaticus and hemipenis undivided; no papilla; scales smooth, without keel or pits; anal plate divided.

The only known species *S. pygæa* is found in Florida. According to Dr. Loennberg.[1] its habits are aquatic. While the epidermal scales are smooth, the dermal plates are closely wrinkled and reticulated, a character which I have not observed in any other Natricine and which may be an additional generic character.

ZAMENIS STEJNEGERIANUS sp. nov.—This species and the one following belong to a section of the genus not represented in my "Critical Review" (p. 622), which must be characterized as follows: Superior labials eight; scales in seventeen rows; frontal as wide posteriorly as the superciliary at the same point. To this this might be added, loreal much longer than deep.

In the present species the profile is gently convex, and the rostral plate is slightly prominent. The frontal plate has straight lateral borders and its anterior angles are well removed from the preocular plates. The loreal is twice as long as deep, and its superior posterior corner is cut off as a separate plate on both sides, and on one, a third loreal is cut off below. The eight superior labials are regular, and apparently normal. The parietals are truncate posteriorly, and are bounded by three temporals and two small scales externally. Temporals 2–2–2. Postgenials shorter than pregenials. Gastrosteges 166; anal 1–1; urosteges 102. Length 782 mm.; of tail, 229 mm.

[1] Proceeds. U. S. Natural Museum, 1894 p. 823.

Above and ends of gastrosteges, light brownish-olive; top of head, lips, and inferior surfaces yellow. Skin between scales, black. No. 17,065 U. S. National Museum, Cameron Co., Tex. Dedicated to my friend Dr. L. Stejneger of the U. S. National Museum.

ZAMENIS CONIROSTRIS sp. nov.—The second species of the section of the American species of the genus presents the following characters.

Profile of muzzle much decurved; rostral plate prominent and subconic. Frontal plate with concave lateral borders, and expanded front, in contact with preoculars. A single loreal which is nearly twice as long as deep, and is deeper posteriorly than anteriorly. Parietal plates rounded posteriorly, bordered by three temporals and two or three scales. Temporals 2–2–2. Superior labials normal, regular. Postgenials equal in length to pregenials. Gastrosteges 162; anal 1–1; urosteges 85. Length 758 mm. length of tail 200 mm.

The specimen may have been taken near the period of moult, so that the color is somewhat uncertain. It is now light brown above, and light plumbeous below; the top of the head not lighter than the other superior surfaces. The muzzle is darker in color than the lips and throat. Skin between scales black. No. 1,763 U. S. National Museum, Matamoras, Mex.

This species and the last are founded on a single specimen each, which were obtained in nearly the same region of country. They resemble each other considerably in proportions, size and coloration. The differences are, however, so numerous and important that it is impossible to regard them as belonging to the same species. They differ equally from all others, the nearest approach to the *Z. stejnegerianus* being made by abnormal individuals of the flaviventris form of *Z. constrictor*, which have eight superior labial shields. The very different form of the loreal plate, and its subdivison, in the latter, together with the contrast between the color of the head and the dorsum, will distinguish it.

ZAMENIS LATERALIS FULIGINOSUS Cope.—*Bascanium laterale* Hallow. Cope, Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., 1889, f. 147.

Scales in seventeen longitudinal rows; superior labials eight, the fourth and fifth entering the orbit. Muzzle depressed, narrowed and rather prominent. Frontal plate much narrowed posteriorly, its width equal one-half that of a superciliary plate. Seventh and eighth superior labials about equal, of rather wide parallelogrammic form. Temporals 2–2–2; the last superior large, subquadrate, their posterior borders continuous with that of the parietals. Gastrosteges strongly angulated; tail entering 3·58 times in whole length. Scuta, scutella and dimensions:

No. 15,135; 201; 1–1; ? ; 815 mm.; tail injured.

No. 15,136; 205; 1–1; 108; 665 mm.; 258 mm.

Color above blackish-brown anteriorly, becoming lighter posteriorly to the end of the tail. The dark color extends on each end of the gastrosteges to the angulation throughout the length, and in the younger specimen, appears as a row of spots on each side of the middle part of the gastrosteges, fading out beyond the middle of the length. Ground color of belly yellow. In the larger specimen the black-brown predominates on the inferior surfaces, yielding gradually to the ground color, which predominates on the inferior surface of the tail. A yellow spot on the preocular; and in the younger specimen on the postoculars and labial plates. Gular and genial plates yellow spotted in the younger specimen, nearly uniform dark brown in the older. On the anterior part of the body of the younger specimen the lateral scales to the third and fourth row have brown shades, with an obscure trace of cross-banding. On the same specimen near the middle of the body, there are two pale half-cross-bands near together. In the same, the center of each parietal plate is brown.

This subspecies differs widely from the typical form in color characters.

I add here that specimen which strongly resembles this form was sent to the Philadelphia Zoological Garden from Southern Arizona. The belly is light red.

Catal. no.	No. specimens	Locality	Whence obtained
15,135 15,136	1 1	St. Margarita Island, Lower California	U. S. Fish Commission Albatross

—E. D. Cope.

Zoological News, Vermes.—*Distomes.* Dr. H. B. Ward has recently published several papers on these parasites to which attention should be called, since they appear in places where one does not usually look for zoological articles. In the first[1] he records a second American example of the fluke, *Distomum westermannii*, this time from the lungs of a dog, the material being furnished by Prof. D. S. Kellicott, and being that upon which the latter author had already reported.[2] The second of these papers[3] reviews the literature of this

[1] Veterinary Magazine, Vol. II, p. 87, 1895.

[2] Trans. Ohio State Medical Society, 1894.

[3] Medical News, Mar. 2, 1895.

same parasite and emphasizes the dangerous nature of it when present in man. In the East (Japan, Formosa, etc.) it occurs in a large percentage of the population. A third paper[4] records the presence of *Distomum felinum* in the cats sacrificed to science in the University of Nebraska. In this paper, Dr. Ward discusses the value of measurements and concludes that they are of little value; "the topographical relations alone are fixed and hence are the only points on which species may be founded."

PROTOCHORDATA.—A species of Enteropneustan has been discovered upon the shores of New South Wales. It is described by its finder, J. P. Hill, under the name *Ptychodera australiensis* (Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. Wales, Nov. 28, 1894).

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Distribution of Injurious Insects.—In an interesting paper upon this subject before the Entomological Society of Washington, Mr. L. O. Howard said: "It is reasonable to suppose that in many cases insects will be unable to follow their food-plants to the limits of their possible range, notwithstanding the fact that the geographical distribution of animals and plants is governed by the same general laws of temperature, humidity, exposure, and geological characteristics. The obvious reason for this is, that purely artificial features are introduced in cultivating plants, varieties are propagated which develop resistant powers lacking in the parent stock; seeds, in the case of annuals, are carefully collected and selected, the soil is prepared for their reception, and is artificially fertilized; while with perennials the same general care is taken. It follows, therefore, that the natural range of cultivated species is widely extended in every direction, and in the teeth of the very barriers which naturally would have held them rigidly in check. Plant-feeding insects in general follow the natural distribution of their specific food. Experience has shown that as this natural food becomes a cultivated crop they increase. As the cultivation of the crop is spread along natural lines of distribution, they follow it. When, however, by

[4] Veterinary Magazine, 1895.

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

artificial selection, hardy varieties of the crop plant have developed, and the range becomes thus extended along what may be termed unnatural lines, with certain species, at least, and within certain limits with them, their insect enemies will naturally be unable to follow them. The result will be, theoretically, natural selection with the insects trying to catch up with the results of artificial selection with the plants."

An All-purpose Net.—There is no doubt but that a special net for each kind of collecting will give the best results, but while the net becomes better suited to one purpose it becomes at the same time less suited to other purposes. A specialist will adopt a special net, but an ordinary collector will want an all-purpose net even if not quite the best for each insect.

The net we have found to meet best the requirements of an all-purpose net is one consisting of a strong but light brass hoop about a foot in diameter, soldered firmly into the end of a brass or tin ferrule. This ferrule should be about six inches long to serve as a handle when beating, when long handle is removed.

The bag of the net should be of strong but light cloth as a good muslin or swiss. It should be about two feet deep, and taper gradually from the mouth to the bottom where it should be two or three inches wide. This will enable one to easily remove an insect with the cyanide bottle or with the hand, and facilitates the clearing of the net by reversing it.—*Entomologists Post-Card.*

Picobia villosa (Hancock) is *Syringophilus bipectinatus* (Heller).—In the number of April, 1895 of THE AMERICAN NATURALIST (Vol. XXIX, p. 382–384, plate XXII), Mr. Joseph L. Hancock describes and figures as "*a new Trombidian*" a species of *Cheyletinæ* already well known in Europe. His *Picobia villosa* does not differ from *Syringophilus bipectinatus* Heller.

Mr. J. L. Hancock is not acquainted with the modern literature on interesting type. In a communication made, in 1884, before the *Académie des Sciences de Paris*[2], I have shown how this form is common on the birds of all orders. It lives in the quill of the feathers of the wings, and comes out but rarely.

The *Syringophilus bipectinatus* and its variety *major* have been figured by Professor Antonio Berlese, from my preparations, in his great work entitled: *Acari, Myriopoda et Scorpiones Italiani* (fasc. XXXVII, n° g et 10, 2 pl.).

[2] TROUESSART *Sur les Acariens qui vivent dans le tuyau des plumes des Oiseaux*,—(Comptes-Rendus Acad. des Sciences de Paris, XCIX, (1884), p. 1130).

This Acarid has been found in the interior of the quills of the wings (*rémiges et couvertures alaires*) on the domestic hen (*Gallus domesticus*), on the sparrow (*Passer domesticus*), and on a great number of other birds belonging to the genera:—*Syrnium*, *Eclectus*, *Pæocephalus*, *Chalcopsitta*, *Picus*, *Fringilla*, (var. *major* on *F. montifringilla*), *Emberiza*, *Linota*, *Coccothraustes*, *Troglodytes*, *Anthornis*, *Parus*, *Orites*, *Turdus*, *Hirundo*, *Caprimulgus*, *Trogon*, *Phasianus*, *Meleagris*, *Gallinago*, *Aramus*, *Strepsilas*, *Vanellus*, *Totanus*, *Tringa*, *Anthropoïdes*, *Sterna*, *Hydrochelidon*, *Larus*, *Anas*, etc.

From this list, we see that the species may be considered as universally dispersed and really cosmopolite. If we compare the types of these various origins, we find no other difference than the size.

The form found by Mr. J. L. Hancock upon the flycatcher (*Phænopepla nitens* Fer.), is absolutely the same that the typical *Syringophilus bipectinatus* from Europe. It cannot be placed in the genus *Picobia* (Haller) which possesses for differential characters:—*Pedes dissimiles; primi et secundi paris tarsus cirro longo, bifido, terminatus; tertii et quarti paris tarsus, unguibus binis recurvis et pectine duplici* (pulvillo) *instructus.*

On the contrary, the type figured by Mr. Hancock has the characters of the genus *Syringophilus*:—*Pedes omnes similes, unguibus binis recurvis et pectine duplici instructi.* This type is then connected with this last genus.

I must add that, from my observations, the form named "*Syringophilus*" is not adult and represents only the *syringobial and parthenogenetic* form of a species of *Cheyletus* described by Doctor S. A. Poppe (from Vegesack) under the name of *Cheyletus nörneri*[3], which is found also in the quills of the feathers of the birds enumerated previously, feeding on the Sarcoptids (*Analgesinæ*) which live there habitually.

I have lately[4] drawn the attention of naturalists to the habits of these various syringobial forms, and I have shown that the *Cheyletus nörneri* (Poppe), which devoured the *Pterolichi* and *Syringobiæ* which live in the quill, never touches the *Syringophili*, doubtless by virtue of the saying: "*les loups ne se mangent pas entre eux.*"

[3] S. A. Poppe, *Über parasitische Milben* (Abhandl. Naturw. Ver. Bremen, [1887] X, p. 239, pl. II, fig. 4–5)

[4] E. Trouessart, *Sur le Mimétisme et l'instinct protecteur des Syringobies* (Bulletin de la Société Entomologique de France, 1894, p. CXXXVI).—*id.*, *Sur la Parthénogenèse des Sarcoptides plumicoles* (Comptes-Rendus de la Sociéte de Biologie, 26 Mai, 1894:—C.-R. Académie des Sciences, CXVIII, p. 1218).

It is not possible to find any differential sexual character between the two forms disinguished by Mr. Hancock as male and female. The form figured (plate XXII) is the syringobial nymph, and the other the parthenogenetic female.

In the interior of the quill, the *Syringophili* feed, according to the manner of the *Analgesinæ*, on the marrow (or pith) of the feathers. The transformation into adult *Cheyletus* takes place likely out of the quill, which explains why the syringobial form is found, but rarely, in the plumage, outwardly to the feathers, as in the case observed by Mr. Hancock.

As to the *Syringophilus uncinatus* Heller, it is a true *Cheyletus*.

In summary:

1. *Picobia villosa* (Hanock)=*Syringophilus bipectinatus* (Heller).

2. *Syringophilus bipectinatus* is a syringobial form of *Cheyletus nörneri* (Poppe).—Dr. E. L. Trouessart, Paris, France.

Preparing Orthoptera.—In Special Bulletin No. 2 from the Department of Entomology of the University of Nebraska Prof. Lawrence Bruner gives excellent directions for collecting and preserving Orthoptera. Regarding the process of "stuffing" he says:—"Within the past few years most of the objections that had so frequently been made to the gathering and preservation of orthopterous insects, have practically been removed by the adoption of different and better methods of preparing and preserving these creatures. A few of our specialists only seem to have profited from the discovery that these insects can be handled 'taxidermically,' *i. e.*, be stuffed in a similar manner as we would adopt for birds, reptiles and mammals, and thereby preserved in collections equally well with other forms. The following directions for collecting, cleaning and 'stuffing' orthopterous insects may, therefore, be of much value to those who contemplate making collections of and studing these insects. Instead of throwing the specimens in spirits (alcohol, brandy, whisky, etc.), when captured they should be killed in the 'cyanide' bottle from which they should be removed soon after death, and at once opened, cleaned and stuffed; or they can be transferred to a small tin or other box where they may be kept moist and flexible till arrived at home or in camp. Now take the specimens, one at a time, in the left hand, and with a fine, sharp-pointed scissors open the abdomen by cutting across the middle of the two basal segments on the lower side, then reverse and cut the opening a trifle larger by nearly severing the third segment. After this has been done extract all of the insides (intestines, crop, ovaries, etc.), along with the juices,

using a fine pointed forceps for the purpose, wipe out the inside of the insect with a small wad of cotton and it is ready to be 'stuffed' or filled up. When this latter is done the insect may be either pinned into a box prepared for the purpose at once, or it can be wrapped in paper and packed away for future use. To 'stuff' cut some cotton bat (raw cotton) in short pieces and fill up the insect through the opening previously made for cleaning it, using the same or a similar pair of forceps for the purpose, taking care not to fill too full nor to stretch the abdomen beyond its original dimensions. When the filling is completed carefully draw the edges of the several segments together and gently press the sides of abdomen into shape with the fingers. This can all be done, after a little practice, in about four or five minutes time. The advantage in favor of a specimen thus handled are several. It will not decay nor turn dark, the original colors will be retained more nearly perfect, and there is but little danger under ordinarily careful treatment of its being attacked in future by the museum pests mentioned. Specimens when thus prepared by an expert and properly labeled are easily worth three or four times as much for cabinet specimens as those not so cared for. Especially is this true with reference to specimens collected in warm, moist climates where decay is rapid, and where mould is sure to attack specimens that are long in drying."

Recent Literature.—Mr. H. G. Barber of the University of Nebraska publishes an interesting list[5] of Nebraska butterflies. One hundred and thirty-seven species are enumerated.

Mr. W. A. Snow contributes three dipterological papers to the Kansas University Quarterly for January, 1895. Professor S. W. Williston also contributes a paper on Exotic Tabanidæ to the same issue.

Mr. G. C. Davis publishes as Bulletin 116 of the Michigan Agricultural College Experiment Station a 24 page discussion of Insects of the Clover Field.

Prof. Lawrence Bruner discusses in 75 pages of the Nebraska Horticultural Report for 1894 the Insect Enemies of the Apple Trees and its Fruit.

In Bulletin 109 of the New Jersey Station Prof. J. B. Smith discusses cut worms, the sinuate pear-borer, the potato stalk borer and the insecticidal value of bisulphide of carbon. In Bulletin 106 the San José Scale is treated of.

[5] Proc. Nebr. Acad. Sci. IV, pp. 16–22, 1894.

Part IV of the valuable Bibliography of America Economic Entomology has been recently issued by the Department of Agriculture. It includes authors from A to K, and shows the same careful compilation by Dr. Samuel Henshaw as the previous issues of the series.

An important Report upon the Parasitic Hymentoptera of the Island of St. Vincent by Messrs. Riley, Ashmead and Howard has recently been issued by the Linnæan Society (Journal Zoology, XXV, pp. 55–254). The material was collected by Mr. H. H. Smith, and contained six new genera and 299 new species.

EMBRYOLOGY.

Origin of Twins.—Jacques Loeb of the University of Chicago contributes to the fourth part of Roux's new peroidical—Archiv. für Entwickelungsmechanik der Organismen—an illustrated article in which the results of his experiments upon echinoderm eggs are set forth along with a hypothesis of the mechanical origin of double embryos.

He found that when the eggs of the sea-urchin "Arbacia" were put into water less salt than normal the membrane might burst as if from osmotic pressure and part of the egg protoplasm ooze out from the rent. In case this extruded part remained in continuity with the rest of the egg farther development might result in the formation of a double larva.

Many most interesting double and triple larvæ so produced are figured with the abnormal skeletal structures seen in them.

The author then adopts the ideas of Quincke in an attempt to explain the production of double monster in general and in the higher animals in special.

Quincke regarded certain protoplasm movements as similar to those of oil and water when mixing in the presence of soda or of albumen. In such cases more or less violent "extension currents" are produced: currents which Bütschli would assume in the movements of the pseudopodia of an amœba on his hypothesis that protoplasm has a vescicular structure.

Professor Loeb assumes that mechanical currents are normally present in the process of cleavage and that in the abnormal process of double formation there is, for various unknown reasons, an exagger-

ated, violent stage of the same phenomena. When the vortex currents become violent, watery liquid accumulates between the cleavage cells so that they are separated and henceforth develop separately to form a twin.

It is to be regretted that the excellent observations recorded do not bear more forcibly upon the hypothesis advanced.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Mental Development in the Child and the Race: Methods and Processes. By James Mark Baldwin, M.A., Ph.D., Stuart Professor of Psychology in Princeton University.[2]—Prof. Baldwin's latest book will prove of no less interest to the biologist than to the psychologist. There is a growing feeling that biology, the science of life at large, and psychology, the science of the inner life, since they deal with facts of the same order, must ultimately express these facts in essentially the same conceptions. To biology we must look for the most generalized expression of those conceptions; it will be the duty of the psychologist to apply them in his narrower field and to restate them with such additions and limitations as the facts demand. Yet, just because his field is the narrower, we may expect of him suggestions which will aid the biologist in his work. This is what Prof. Baldwin has undertaken to do. While studying imitation in the infant, he tells us, he was struck by the important part played by it in the development of the individual. This led him to read again "the literature of biological evolution with view to a possible synthesis of the current biological theory of organic adaptation with the doctrine of the infant's development," and this book is the outcome. It is full of original and suggestive material and I think I can do no better than give the readers of the Naturalist a fairly complete outline of its contents.

The arrangement of the book is open to criticism. The first six chapters deal with certain special problems and are intended to develop inductively the fundamental conceptions of dynamogenesis

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

[2] Macmillan & Co., 1895. Price, 2.60.

and the circular reaction which underlie the entire book. These chapters, although of considerable intrinsic value, are superfluous so far as the main object of the book is concerned, in that their contributions to it might have been much more clearly put and in briefer compass. It is in the last chapter, on Suggestion, that the principal of dynamogenesis is most clearly stated: "The principle of contractility recognized in biology simply states that stimulations to living matter—the protoplasm of the higher vegetable and animal structures—if they take effect at all, tend to bring about movements or contractions in *the* mass of the organism. This is now also safely established as a *phe*nomenon of consciousness—that every sensation or ingoing process tends to bring about action or outgoing process." (P. 166.) The movements thus produced may simply be repeated, thus forming a habit. But many of them "seem to beget new movements by a kind of adaptation of the organism—movements which are an evident improvement upon those which the organism has formerly accomplished." How is this done? This introduces us to the main problem of the book—that of Accommodation.

The answer is found in the Law of Excess. Of all the stimuli to which the organism is exposed some are advantageous. These heighten vitality and thereby increase the amount of motor reaction. In the case of advantageous stimuli the reaction is expansive, towards the source of stimulation, but the disadvantageous produce contractions, away from the source of stimulation. It is evident that the expansive movements are best fitted to secure the repetition of the stimulus, and the excessive discharge greatly increases this probability. If any one of these movements proves successful, there is a second excess discharge, but the second tends to pass out by the channels of the successful movement. This gives us the nucleus of a habit. The law that advantageous stimuli produce expansive movements and disadvantageous contraction is doubtless due to natural selection. (Pp. 199 et seqq.) The admission or denial of the inheritance of acquired traits would not affect this theory. And, since it represents selective reaction as part of the original endowment of life, and since this selective reaction is the organic analogue of pleasure and pain, we may say "that life began with consciousness, that is, with feelings of pleasure and pain. This position preserves the criterion of mind, making it also the criterion of life, and so assumes an absolute phylogenetic beginning of both life and mind in one." (P. 213.) From the preceding discussion the relation of Habit and Accomodation comes clearly to view. "Habit expresses the tendency

of the organism to secure and to retain its vital stimulus," (P. 216) while by Accommodation the organism "learns new adjustments simply by exercising the movements which it already has, its habits, in a heightened or excessive way."

Prof. Baldwin then undertakes to apply these principles to the explation of the phenomena of life, especially of human life. The first problem attacked is the origin of motor attitudes and expressions, which includes the theory of emotion. In the psychophysics of emotion in general the three factors, Dynamogenesis, Habit and Accommodation are clearly traceable. By the first every element of content must have its motor expression, but as no two contents are ever exactly the same, our reactions are constantly being modified by new motor elements. Habit, it is true, tends to diminish the amount of consciousness found in the reaction, but on the other hand, by increasing the total motor disturbance, it increases the consciousness of movement, which is a chief element in all emotion. It is, therefore, a factor in the genesis of emotion. By virtue of Accommodation such of the new elements contributed by Dynamogenesis as are useful to the organism get associated with and modify the old, thus increasing the total content of the emotional state. To this must be added the pleasures and pains of Attention, itself, as later to be shown, a form of motor accommodation. When we come to examine the special forms of emotion we find that the laws of expression formulated by other writers, such as the principles of antagonism, of direct motor discharge and of analogous feeling stimuli are readily explained as varying expressions of the laws above given. But we must note that in the individual the acquisition of emotional expression depends largely upon imitation.

Returning now to the fundamental type of reaction, we find that it involves: Stimulus—increased vitality—excess discharge ("random movements") towards source of stimulation—accidental securing of the beneficial stimulus by some one of these movements, thereby tending to make the same reaction easier—repetition of the process. This is best described as a circular reaction. since it tends to repeat itself, and as its nearest conscious analogue is found in imitation the whole class may be termed imitative. In the simplest form, as above described, it may be termed organic imitation. An examination of the responses to stimulations found in the lower forms of life, both animal and vegetable, shows that reactions of this type are coextensive with life itself. But in the higher forms, in which consciousness has been developed, the reaction assumes new forms. The stimulus produces

conscious experience, and its repetition repeats that experience. But the experience may also be repeated in the form of an *idea* without the occurence of the stimulus, and this idea may take the place of the stimulus and produce the reaction. This is termed conscious imitation, and is the germ of voluntary action. Furthermore these ideas, or copies, may be associated with one another, so that any one tends to awaken others and with them their appropriate reactions. Thus all the higher functions originate from and involve the lower. Sometimes, by the principle of lapsed links, the true stimulus may disappear and the movement be produced, to all appearance, by one of the associative antecedents of the stimulus.

Assimilation and Recognition.—The copy image may be so strong as to assimilate to itself the new experiences, their motor discharges uniting in one—this union in motor discharge is the basis of association by contiguity; association by similarity is found "when both of them, by association with a third have come to unite in a common discharge. The energy of the new presentation process finds itself drawn off in the channels of the old one which it resembles; the motor associations, therefore, and with them all the organic and mental elements stirred up by them, come to identify or unite the new content with the old." (309.) Assimilation then is due to the tendency of a new sensory process to be drawn off into preformed motor reactions. Some of these reactions are directly useful. Others constitute a more special kind of motor reaction upon the mental content. This latter is attention. It consists of three factors. First, the grosser muscular strains in brow, scalp, etc.; second, the more special strains of sense accommodation; third, the still more special strains peculiar to the content in question. When a new experience is repeated, not only is it assimilated to the memory of the original experience, but the third factor in attention is facilitated; these two constitute what we call recognition. (P. 314.) Upon the first factor of attention depends the peculiar sense of "warmth" or "ownership;" it is due to the fact that the attention strains constitute a large part of the sense of self. Recognition is an advanced form of adjustment to environment and has been of great phylogenetic significance.

Conception and Thought.—The principles already developed furnish a basis for the evolution of the higher mental processes. Judgment, or the demand for identity, is the conscious representative of the irresistible tendency to act in one way upon a variety of experiences. Belief is the conscious representative of the assimilation of new to old tendencies to action. Conception and per-

ception arise together when new experiences are brought face to face with old memories to whose motor tendencies their own can be but partially assimilated. In so far as assimilation takes place the concept arises; in so far as it does not the respective contents are discriminated as particulars, and this discrimination is the function of perception. By the omission of certain motor reactions peculiar to the several occurences of a common sensory content the latter is *abstracted*. Thus we see that the general or abstract "is not content at all. It is an attitude, an expectation, a motor tendency." (P. 330.) And when we recognize an object as belonging to a class, we mean that this object presents, in addition to the motor reactions peculiar to itself, motor reactions common to it and many other objects.

SYMPATHY is primarily due to imitation.—At times a new presentation is assimilated to memories of past experiences and thus awakens their emotional reactions—at others the sight of the emotional reaction in others provokes a similar reaction directly. To imitation the consciousness of self is also largely due. Its earliest form is found in a discrimination of persons as moving and especially interesting objects whose conduct at first admits of no exact calculation. This is the *projective* stage. The second stage is initiated by imitation of these projects; together with other bodily sensations the sense of effort then emerges and with it comes the vague consciousness of self as a *subject*. In the third stage the subjective elements thus gained are ascribed to the projects and they become *ejects* or persons like the subject. (Pp. 333 et seqq.)

THE ETHICAL FEELING originated in like manner—The child must accommodate himself to his environment, and especially to that part of his environment which we term the authority of others. But, as we have shown, one element of the self owes its origin tq this very factor. Thus the intrinsic or habitual self tends to come in conflict with the self of accommodation and imitation. Later, from this external factor, is formed a "moral ideal of a possible, perfect, regular will taken over in me in which the personal and social self—my habits and my social calls—are brought completely into harmony; the sense of obligation in me in each case is a sense of lack of harmony—a sense of actual discrepencies in the various thoughts of self as my actions and tendencies give rise to others." (P. 345.)

The third form of imitation, which we may term plastic imitation, embraces those degenerated forms of reaction, which, having once been conscious, are now become secondarily automatic and subconscious. They fall under two classes; those that represent habitual

reactions and those that represent the imitative tendency itself become habitual. The first finds its expression in the community in conservatism; the second in liberalism.

VOLITION involves desire, deliberation and effort.—Desire consists of "(1) a pictured object suggesting associated experiences which it is not sufficient to realize, and (2) an incipient motor reaction which the pictured object stimulates but does not discharge." (P. 368.) Thus the germs of desire are present whenever a nascent movement is inhibited, but it is only when the representative element is added that it becomes typical desire. As desire arises from inhibited reactions, so does deliberation arise from the competition of reactions by the addition of analogous representative elements. Effort arises upon the resolution of a state of deliberation.

In persistent imitation we have the earliest form of volition. The "copy" is given and provokes a movement which only partially reproduces it. The apprehension of the movement as actually performed now constitutes a momentum prompting its repetition, but the original "copy" still persists, prompting a slightly different movement—out of the competition of these two reactions is formed a third, from these three a fourth, and so on until the movement as performed and the persistent "copy" prompt to the same movement—that is until the movement is successful. The sense of effort is due, as above shown, to the co-ordination or two or more such reactive tendencies. Thus we find in volition "the point of meeting of two principles, Habit and Accommodation, and their common function."

In the highest exhibition of reflective volition there is "no departure in type, however wide a departure it be in meaning and implications for philosophy—from the first organic reactions of organic life. Habit is formed in the face of suggestion through persistent imitation and volition, and Habit, made organic in character, is modified in turn by changed environment, which is reacted to by imitation and volition." (P. 388.) Prof. Baldwin then proceeds to present a mass of special evidence for the doctrines above outlined from the early life of infants, from some experiments made on students, from the intimate relation of attention to voluntary movement, from the phenomena of partial or total aboulia, especially as found in hysteria, idiocy and the various disturbances of speech. This last is of especial interest but is too technical in character to be given in abstract. Then follows a chapter on the Mechanism of Revival and Internal Speech and Song of which the same may be said. It is intended to illustrate the application of the theory to detailed instances.

"ATTENTION is the mental function corresponding to the habitual motor coordination of the processes of heightened or excess discharge." This theory finds a further confirmation in two facts. First, since the excess discharge is the sole means of accommodation in the lower organisms, and attention the only one in consciousness, we must connect in theory the function of excess with that of attention. Second, the excess discharge is also the organic analogue of pleasure and pain; attention, then should be the seat of pleasure and pain. This we find to be the case, especially in the pleasures of emotional and intellectual life. Since attention is a motor phenomenon, and since by the law of Dynamogenesis the more intense sensation has the greater effect, we readily see why an intense sensation tends to attract attention, and why attention tends to increase the intensity of the content attended to. It follows (P. 468) that attention is not a single function—there are as many attentions as there are contents. This fact has escaped notice because in all states of attention there is a certain relatively constant element, viz,: tensions in brow, jaws, skin of head, etc. "The office of attention is that of fixing the content steadily on the sensory side, and at the same time of releasing the associated discharge movements on the motor side. It is a go-between between the copy imitated and the imitation which copies it and is, therefore, *the central and essential fact in all voluntary muscular control.*"

I have gone somewhat at length into the analysis of this book because it seems to me a most important contribution both to biology and psychology. It may be described as an attempt to express all forms of conscious experience, from the lowest to the highest, in terms of their motor concomitants. In a sense the attempt is strictly legitimate. All mental states have motor concomitants, and since motion is the most essential fact in the life of the organism, and moreover, since movements are often more easily studied and measured than their accompanying mental states, it may well be that from a study of movement we may get those architectonic conceptions which all psychologists seek, but which have not as yet been got from introspection. But in the effort one is apt to exaggerate the genetic importance of the motor element, to ignore certain definite laws which introspection reveals, and to rest content with a careless and inadequate analysis of the psychoses which are to be explained. Against a large part of Prof. Baldwin's book these charges may be brought, and I think they rob many of his expositions of all practical value. Yet the book is full of acute observation and insight; one feels upon first reading it that he has here a mass of material of very unequal value, care-

lessly thrown together, whose exact value will come to view only after careful thought and study. Especially does it seem that the conception of the circular reaction and its genetic importance in the individual will remain a permanent acquisition of psychology.

ANTHROPOLOGY.[1]

Surprising Discovery of Ancient Rope and Netting in Southwestern Florida.—Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Demford, late of the English army, has found in the recent months, a piece of well-preserved rope, a mass of string woven into the meshes of a net and several artificially shaped wooden billets, from two to three feet deep, in a deposit of soft, black mud, in one of the tide-water sea lagoons near Punta Rasso. These objects were associated with a necklace of shells and a well-preserved wooden dish, evidently of Indian make, and lay at a spot flooded daily by the salt tide, and encircled by one of the narrow ridges of oyster shells, now familiar to students, made by Indians, who feasted on molluscs at the spot. Here, as at other places on the west coast, the shells seemed to have been so arranged upon the low margins of the lagoons as to form small canals and water basins, where canoes could easily pass shoreward, and land on hard bottom when the tides were favorable. As far as I know, no such discovery as this of Lieutenant-Colonel Demford's has come to the notice of students in Florida before, but it remains to be proven, beyond reasonable doubt, that none of the objects, which rested on the shell bottom in the middle of the basin, and completely under the mud, worked their way down in recent times. Nevertheless, experience in digging out the bottom of drained lakes in Switzerland has shown us the effect of mud in preserving perishable objects of human make for long periods of time, and there is no reason why submarine deposits may not restore to us lost details of the past here as well as there. This brilliant and original work in Florida, directing investigation into a new channel, leaves us to wonder why no one thought of it before. The discoverer, while carrying many of the objects found to England, has kindly deposited a series of them at the Museum of Archæology of the University of Pennsylvania, to whose

[1] This department is edited by H. C. Mercer, University of Pennsylvania.

authorities he communicated the discovery more than a month ago, thus enabling Dr. William Pepper to send Mr. Frank Hamilton Cushing to the spot, and to take immediate measures to follow farther an entirely fresh line of research. H. C. MERCER.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Indiana Academy of Science.—The Spring meeting of the Indiana Academy of Science was held at the Wyandotte Cave in Crawford County, May 15–17. The members and friends spent the greater part of two days exploring this great cave. The party made the three trips usually open to visitors. The total distance traveled in the cave was about twenty miles, and the greatest depth reached about 300 feet. This report must be too brief to enter into an elaborate description of the long and winding avenues, the grotesque shapes of the many beautiful stalactites, stalagmites and pillars, the grottoes, the pillared palaces, the large rooms and massive monuments and the numerous channels some of the diminutive kind that made it pretty difficult for some of the party to pass through. It is a fertile field for the geologist. The cave is made in the St. Louis limestone of the Carboniferous. Much gypsum was found as well as the various forms of the limestone; also magnesium sulphate and occasional layers of flint. In one part yellow ochre is found. The large white masses of Alabaster is especially noticeable in one part.

A few salamanders were found and several blind crayfish obtained from the guides. Many other animals have been found by previous investigators. It was a most enthusiastic meeting and also a very profitable one.—A. J. BIGNEY, *Ass't. Sec.*

The fourth session of the **Hopkins Seaside Laboratory** begins Monday, June 17, 1895. The regular course of instruction continues six weeks, closing July 27. Investigators and students working without instruction may continue their work through the summer. The Laboratory provides for three classes of students. 1. Investigators who are prepared to carry on researches in Morphology or Physiology. 2. Students in the departments of Zoology, Physiology, and Botany in the University, who wish to supplement their work under the favor-

able conditions of such an institution, and to gain a knowledge of the methods of research in Biology. 3. Students and teachers not members of the University, who desire te pursue biological studies and to become acquainted with the practical methods of laboratory work. For this group of workers regular courses are conducted in Zoology and Botany, accompanied by lectures and by individual instruction at the work table.

The corps of instructors embraces the followiug members of the faculty of Leland Stanford University. Dr. Oliver P. Jenkins, Dr. Charles S. Gilbert, George C. Price, Harold Heath, Charles W. Greene, Walter R. Shaw.

The following courses have been arranged: A course in Zoology, consisting of the structure, physiology, and life histories of typical marine forms. A course in Botany, consisting mainly of a comparative study of the principal groups of fresh water and marine algæ, with collateral work in other groups of plants. Both these courses will include instruction in laboratory methods and in microscopical technique.

More advanced courses in Morphology, Physiology, Embryology, Histology and Botany will be arranged for students who are prepared to enter such courses.

Those students who have had sufficient training to take up some original investigation will be given an opportunity to do so under the direction of an instructor.

The original building contains three general laboratories, a store-room, and seven private rooms for investigators. A new building contains a general lecture and library room, a general laboratory, ten private rooms for investigators, and a dark room for photographic work. The basement is designed for large aquaria. Both buildings are supplied with running water, both salt and fresh. The library and apparatus of the University are made use of in the Laboratory. Each student will be furnished with a good compound microscope. There is a good supply of reagents and supplies for microscopical work. Apparatus for work in experimental physiology is also provided. The Laboratory also possesses a fair supply of collecting apparatus, and two boats.

LOCATION.—Pacific Grove is a seaside resort on the southern shore of Monterey Bay, two miles west of Monterey. It is reached by the Coast Division of the Southern Pacific Railway, and is about four hours distant from San Francisco. The coast line at this point offers every variety of rocky and sandy shores, and the variety and abund-

ance of marine life is exceptionally great. In the immediate vicinity of the Laboratory are exceptionally fine collecting grounds.

EXPENSES.—To investigators prepared to carry on original work the use of the Laboratory and its equipment is tendered free of charge.

Students in the Leland Stanford Junior University, will be charged a fee of fifteen dollars.

The fee for other students is fixed at twenty-five dollars for the term of six weeks.

Pacific Grove, is well supplied with boarding accommodations, with considerable range in price. Cottages and tents, furnished for light housekeeping, can be rented at reasonable rates. For further information address the Directors:

CHARLES H. GILBERT,
OLIVER P. JENKINS.

The Royal Academy of Science, Letters and Fine-Arts of Belgium offers prizes for Memoirs on researches concerning the following subjects: 1. Original investigations on the intervention of phagocytosis in the development of invertebrates. 2. Description of mineral phosphates, sulphates and carbonates found in Belgium, including the locality and formation in which the deposits occur. 3. Original investigations on the peripheral nervous system of Amphioxus, and, especially, the constitution and genesis of the sensory roots. 4. Original investigations on the mechanism of the cicatrization of plants.

The next meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science will commence on the 11th of September at Ipswich, under the Presidency of Sir Douglas Galton, F. R. S. The general secretaries are Sir Douglas Galton and A. G. Vernon Harcourt, F. R. S. The Presidents of the Sections are as follows:

Section A, Mathematical and Physical Science, Prof. W. M. Hicks, M. A., D. Sc., F. R. S.; Section B, Chemistry, Prof. R. Meldola, F. R. S., For. Sec. C. S.; Section C, Geology, W. Whitaker, B. A., F. R. S., F. G. S.; Section D, Zoology, Prof. W. A. Herdman, D. Sc., F. R. S.; Section E, Geography, H. J. Mackinder, M. A., F. R. G. S.; Section F, Economic Science and Statistics, L. L. Price, M. A., F. S. S.; Section G, Mechanical Science, Prof. L. F. Vernon Harcourt, M. A., M. Inst. C. E.; Section H, Anthropology, Prof. W. M. Flinders Petrie, D. C. L.; Section I, Physiology. This Section will not meet at Ipswich; papers on Animal Physiology will be read in Section D; Section K, Botany, W. T. Thiselton-Dyer, C. M. G., C. I. E., F. R. S.

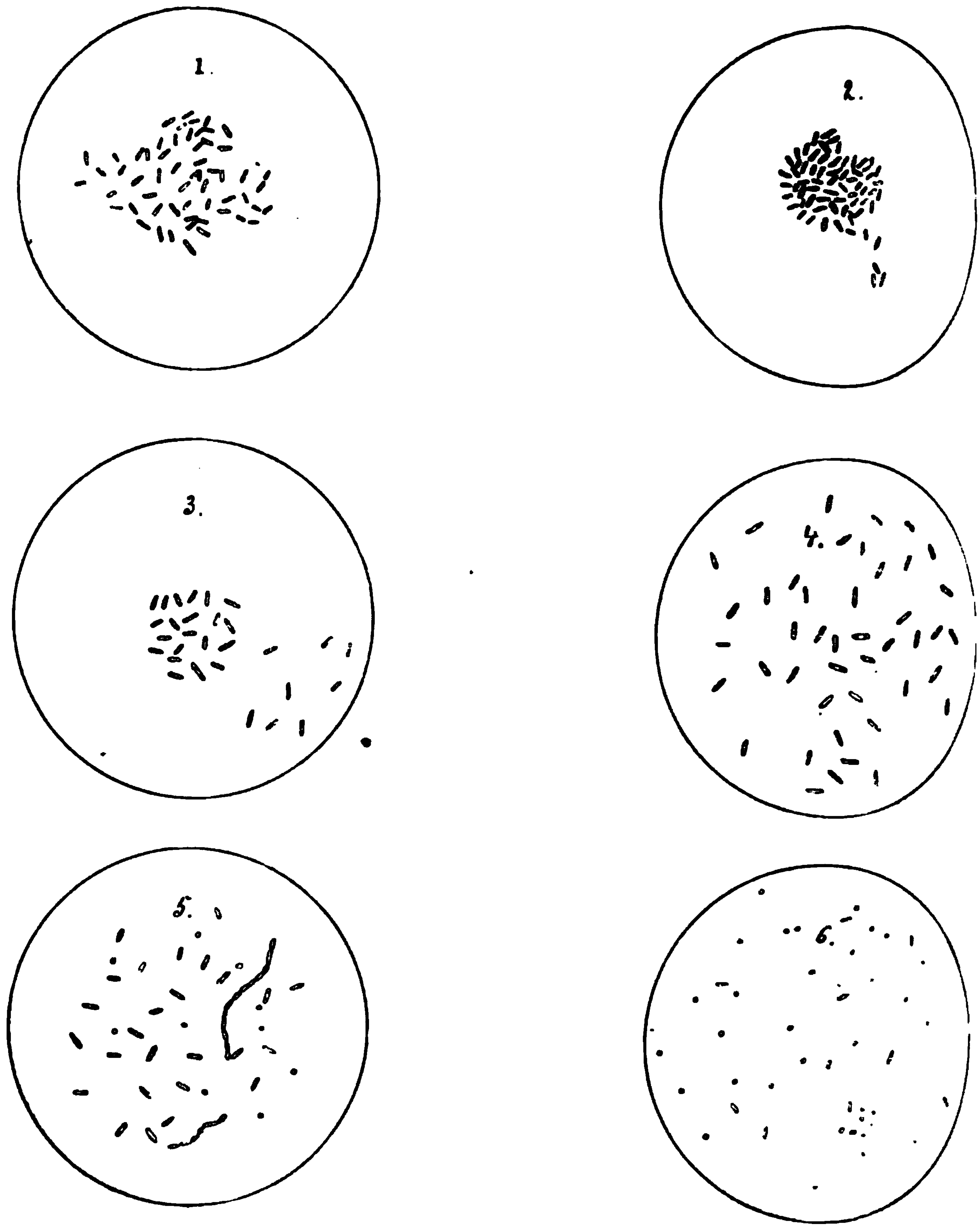
Ipswich possesses a fine Museum, founded by Professor Henslow, which contains a very complete collection of Crag Fossils. Geological excursions are being arranged to show the Crag Districts and the Cromer Cliffs. Marine dredging excursions will be made down the Orwell from Ipswich to Harwich. Excursions are also being organized to other places of special interest in the district around Ipswich, including Bury St. Edmund's, Colchester, the Norfolk Broads, Cambridge, Brandon, Wenham, Dunwich, etc. The seaside towns of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex are within easy reach.

The undersigned is engaged at present in a compilation of a complete directory of living botanists of all countries, inclusive of botanical gardens, institutes and societies, as also of their papers and the botanical publications issued by them. The undersigned, taking a lively interest in the accurracy of the directory, and in the exact insertion of your Christian and sur name, with full address, etc., etc., solicits, herewith, the favor of your kindly filling up the query sheet and returning it. The Boards of Botanical Gardens and Institutes are requested to send in a list of all the officials employed by them. Botanical Societies will kindly please to state their full name, year of establishment, and periodical publications (papers only partially treating on botanical matters included), and when published (yearly, monthly, etc.). Publishers of periodicals treating of matters relating to botany will greatly oblige the writer by their kindly stating the name, date and subscription price of their papers; at the same time the forwarding of proof-copies is requested.—J. Dorfler, I. and R. Technical Officier to the Botanical Section of I. R. Court Museum of Natural History, (Vienna) Austria, I. Burgring 7.

The collection of Fossil Mammalia made by Prof. E. D. Cope, was recently sold to the American Museum of Natural History of New York. It includes 470 species, of which 402 are types of species first described by Prof. Cope. The species were collected between 1872 and 1895, and were derived from eleven geological horizons.

Two of our paleontologists had the misfortune to break their arms during the winter that has just passed. We refer to Profs. Henry F. Osborn and Angelo Heilprin. Both have nearly recovered.

PLATE XXIX.



Bay on Small-Pox.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. August, 1895. 344

INVESTIGATIONS CONCERNING THE ETIOLOGY OF SMALL-POX.[1]

BY J. CHRISTIAN BAY.

[With plate XXIX.]

The etiology of small-pox is one of the most interesting problems in bacteriology, and has been subject of considerable investigation for thirty years and more. A brief historical sketch, illustrating what has hitherto been done in this line should, naturally, precede this preliminary record of my own work the progress of which may be traced in the Iowa Health Bulletin published by the State Board of Health of Iowa under whose authority these investigations were carried out during the past year.

Numerous writers have investigated the small-pox and vaccine lymph, and some have recognized specific micro-organisms, both animal and vegetable, as the primary cause of the disease, or of the specific eruptions.

One of the micro-organisms, heretofore more or less generally recognized as the effective agent is the *Micrococcus vaccinæ* and *variolæ;* Bareggi who, among others, studied these, states[2]

[1] Published in abstracted form in the Medical News, January 26, 1895. Presented to the Iowa State Board of Health, February, 1895, and read before the Des Moines Academy of Sciences.

[2] Sul microbi specifici del vajuolo, del vaccino e della varicella. Gaz. med. Ital. Lomb. Milano (8) VI, 480, 506, 519, 529, 545; with plate.

that the micro-organisms of small-pox and those of vaccine are identical.[3]

In 1868, Chauveau[4] proved that vaccine virus is deprived of its active substance by filtration. Hence, it became more than probable that the contagion was a living organism, and no gaseous or diffusible product. "For when he carefully poured a stratum of water upon a layer of lymph, in tiny tubes, he obtained a diffusion of the dissolved material into the water, but this clear solution could not produce pustules like the insoluble residue."

In the same year, Hallier[5] described micrococci "of a singular appearance from human small-pox, cow-pox and vaccine eruptions, the diameter of these bacteria being $\frac{1}{300}'''$ to $\frac{1}{150}'''$; they exhibited motion except when covering the lymph-particles.

Previous to this, G. Simon[6] found, in human small-pox, round particles which were insoluble in acetic acid. Salisbury[7] also claimed to have demonstrated a specific small-pox organism which he named *Jos variolosa;* it was described as quite polymorphous; its alga-stage was seen in cow-pox eruptions; "fructification" was reached in small-pox eruptions.

Luginbuehl[8] discovered, in sections cleared with acetic acid micrococci which formed colonies at certain places in the skin, near the epidermis, in cases of small-pox eruptions. Beale[9] found "vast multitude of minute particles of living matter or bioplasm" in the small-pox vesicles, but he did not attribute to these the name of *causa morbi.*

Cohn[10] showed the presence of minute cocci in vaccinia and small-pox lymph; when the lymph is fresh, the cocci were moving freely, propagated themselves by division, and, after

[3] Confer Crookshank, Manual, p. 203; Klein, Micro-Organisms and disease, pp. 79–80.

[4] Comptes Rendus LXVI, 289, 317, 1868.

[5] Aerztl. Intelligenzbl. XV, 75; Virchow's Archiv XLII, 309, 1868.

[6] Müller's Archiv, 1846, 185.

[7] Schmidt's Jahrbücher, 1871.

[8] Verhandl. d. phys. med. Ges. in Würzb. IV, 99, 114; 1873, w. pl.

[9] Disease-germs, their nat. and orig., 1872, 148; pl. XVIII, fig. 64.

[10] Virchow's Archiv LV, 229–238, 1872.

16–32 hours of cultivation, aggregated in masses, afterwards in films the formation of which seemed to be the terminal phase of their life-history.[11] Cohn named this organism *Microsphæria vaccinæ* which was a specific coccus and no representative of some stage of development of some other organism. The name was later changed into *Micrococcus vaccinæ* which Cohn, in his system of bacteriology, described in the following way[12]: "Cells ball-shaped, 0.5–0.75 μ. in diameter, or united two and two or more in chains and masses, also forming a zoogloea. In fresh lymph from cow-pox and small-pox as well as in the pustules in confluent variola."

Weigert, a short time before Cohn, found[13] "vessel-shaped, irregular, often ramified formations of 0.1–0.2 mm. in diameter with granulated, well-marked contents which was not affected by acetic acid, sodium and glycerin. He interpreted these formations as lymphatics filled with bacteria. They were found in the neighborhood of small-pox pustules, and at their edges, where also haemorrhagical herds, and arteries with the same contents were observed. Cohn declared that Weigert's granules were identical with his *Microsphæria*.

Thus it was beyond doubt that vaccinia, cow-pox and variola were caused by attacks of bacteria. Burdon-Sanderson also confirmed this view. The history of the cases also show that the disease is caused not only by a *contagium fixum,* but also by a *contagium halituosum.*

Weigert's observations concerning the lymphatics were repeated and confirmed by Klein.[14]

Klebs[15] set forth the statement that the organism (microcci) in vaccinia and variola exhibit peculiar physiological and morphological properties. The cells are placed four and four together and assume, ontogenetically, no other shape than that

[11] The same aggregations had been observed by Keber.

[12] Beitr. zur Biol. d. Pflanzen, Vol. I, part II, 161.

[13] Ueber Bakterien in der Pockenhaut. Centralbl. f. d. med. Wiss. IX, 606–611, 1871. Ueber pockenaehnl. Eruptionen in innern Organen. Deutsche Zeitschrift f. prakt. Med. I, 367–369, 1874. Anatom. Beitr. z. Lehre von den Pocken, part I, 1874.

[14] Phil. Trans. Lond., 1874; Micro-Organism and disease, 1886, 69.

[15] Arch. f. experiment. Pathol. und Pharm. X, 222, 1879.

of the coccus. The size of the cell diameter was 0.5 μ. This organism received the name *Micrococcus quadrigeminus*. The literature on hand does not elucidate whether this bacterium had, by virtue of its characteristics, any diagnostic value.[16]

In 1883, C. Quist found that vaccine lymph could be artificially propagated in various nutritive media,[17] but such a dilution of the lymph had nothing to do with the bacteria, so far as these experiments went. It is undisputable that Quist propagated the vaccine *virus* along with the dilution of the lymph; the preservation of the virus in glycerin and other media, as done by practitioners, is, therefore, in spite of Pfeiffer's views, no simplification of Quist's method, in as much as propagation and preservation of efficacy (life activity) are not absolutely identical. Small-pox is unquestionably a bacterial disease, and we know that bacteria can live without propagating themselves; the ultimum temperature of propogation is lower than that of life, in both directions from zero.

Pfeiffer[18] found, in 1885, a sprouting fungus which he named *Saccharomyces* seu *Cryptokokkus vaccinæ vaccarum*. This fungus is not very much different from the so-called *Saccharomyces apiculatus*, and is no *Saccharomyces*[19], as it belongs to the group *Torula* in the sense of Pasteur and Hansen. In small-pox lymph, I have occasionally met a *Torula* which corresponds to Hansen's fifth species.[20] Pfeiffer's fungus did not bear endospores, and has no causal relation to small-pox. This *Torula* as well as the saprophytic bacteria, and the animalculæ which Pfeiffer reported from pustules will appear in many other eruptions and ulcerations. It appears that some of Pfeiffer's

[16] Conf. Lœffler, Vorles. ueb. d. gesch. Entwickelung der Lehre von den Bakterien I, 132, 1887.

[17] Finska läk. sällsk. handlingar XXV, 271, 1883. XXV, 341, 1883. Berl. klin. Wochenschr., 1883, 811–813. Hygiea (Stockholm) XLVI, 194, 203, 1884. See also Medical News.

[18] Correspondenzblatt d. allgem. aertzl. Vereins von Thüringen., 1885. No. 3. Sep. 12 pp.

[19] See my paper in THE AMERICAN NATURALIST, XXVII, 685–696, 1893.

[20] See Jœrgensen, Micro-Organisms and Fermentation, 1893, p. 190, and Bay, Amer. Monthly Microscop. Journal, XV, 42; 1894.

drawings[21] as well as Beale's "bioplasts (loc. cit.) indicate serious misinterpretations of the microscopic pictures.

L. Voigt described, in 1885,[22] three different forms of cocci from small-pox pustules. All of them would liquefy gelatine, and one of them was considered the probable carrier of the contagion. No definite results were, however, obtained. There were two cocci, and a diplococcus.

Pohl-Pincus also studied the micrococci found in specific eruptions, and showed their passage through the epidermis of a calf after inoculation.[23]

Hlava[24], Bowen and Garré have succeeded in isolating a streptococcus (*Streptococcus pyogenes*). They considered the united attack by these pyogenic cocci the cause of the disease. Koch and Feiler were, however, of the opinion that although some of the saprophytic micro-organisms found in vaccine lymph are pathogenic, they do not carry the contagion.

Protopopoff[25] succeeded in finding a streptococcus which corresponds, both macro- and microscopically, to the descriptions of the *Streptoccocus pyogenes*. Samples from pure cultures were injected in rabbits, dogs and cats, but without effect. Although this does not imply that this organism cannot affect man, it seems improbable that it could have any causal relation to variola.

Crookshank[26] and Copeman[27] found, in vaccine lymph, great numbers of common saprophytic and of some pathogenic bacteria, but no specific organism.

Rille[28] observed cocci in the vesicles and blood of persons suffering from varicella, but did not apply himself to bacteriological studies of these organisms.

[21] Correspondenzblatt d. allg. aerztl. Vereins von Thüringen, 1887, No. 2, Sep. 12 pp. 2 plates. Monatshefte f. prakt. Dermatologie, VI, 1887, No. 10. Sep. 13 pp. 2 pl. Die Protozoen als Krankheitserreger. Jena, 1890.

[22] Deutsche med. Wochenschrift, XI, 895–897, 1885.

[23] Pohl-Pincus, Untersuch. neb. d. Wirkungsweise der Vaccination, 1882.

[24] Sbornik Lékarsky, II, 96–105, 1887. Cblt. f. Bakt. II, 688, 1887.

[25] Zeitschrift für Heilkunde XI, part 2, 1890. Sep. 7 pp.

[26] Transact. Seventh Internat. Congr. of Hyg. and Dermogr. II, 326, 1892.

[27] *Ibidem*, 319–326.

[28] Wiener klinische Wochenschrift, No. 38–39, 1889.

Probably Sternberg was right in stating[29] that the etiology of small-pox is still undetermined. Still, some of the investigations above cited furnish very interesting points which are of value to those who wish to reinvestigate the matter.

Micrococci of different shape and characters are, however, not the only bacteria which have been observed in small-pox and vaccinia. A few statements point towards the presence of other bacteria, namely, bacilli. Crookshank (loc. cit.) mentions that he has found *Bacillus pyocyaneus*, *B. subtilis*, different *Bacterium*-forms (one yellow), and a bacillus resembling *Bacillus subtilis*. Martin[30] has described a bacillus of vaccine lymph. The ends of this bacillus are round or square, and it may form micrococci (!) which are arranged in chains of five or six cells. The author admits the possibility that both a bacillus and a micrococcus were present.

Coze, Feltz and Baudoin[31] have demonstrated the presence of bacilli in the blood of variola; upon injections of this blood into the veins of a rabbit, the typical symptoms of variola were produced.

In sheep-pox lymph examined by Zimmermann[32] three bacilli were found one of which had almost the same appearance as *Bacillus amylobacter*. A second investigation showed the presence of a short-limbed bacillus; *Micrococcus vaccinæ* (or *variolæ*) occurred in both series of investigations. All of Plaut's plates demonstrate bacilli which he was able to cultivate.

Toussaint's studies which also resulted in a discovery of bacilli are mentioned by Plaut (loc. cit.)

In April, 1894, vaccine "points" were procured from Dr. Hewitt's Vaccine Station at Red Wing, Minn. A watery dilution of the lymph adhering to the "point" contained, when examined by 1160 diam. m. (Bausch and Lomb, Oc. C2, Obj. $\frac{1}{12}$ oil imm.) a few amorphous bodies which assume a yellow color with IIKa, a few round bodies and irregular masses (probably nuclei or fragments of cells), dispersed in a clear fluid. I could distinguish no micrococci or other bacteria, and

[29] Manual of Bacteriology, 1892, 528–529.
[30] Boston Med. and Surg. Journal, CXXIX, 589, 1893.
[31] *Fide* Magnin-Sternberg, Bacteria, 1884; 410, 464.
[32] Plaut, Das organisirte Contagium der Schafpocken, 1882; 22.

no staining revealed any living organisms. Some of the round bodies observed in ten different examinations may have been spores or micrococci, but their nature was not revealed by the microscope.

A series of plate cultures upon " Pasteur gelatine "[33] was then arranged, but there occurred no development. These plates were prepared from 10 parts of gelatine to 90 parts of Pasteur's fluid. So, test-tube cultures in Pasteur's fluid alone, and in bouillon (beef; one pound of meat to one liter of water) rendered alkaline by Cl Na. were made. The points were grasped with a forceps, passed through a flame, and dropped into the medium which had been, previously, submitted to a very thorough fractional sterilization, as by the usual preparation of medium supplies. Great care was exerted in order that no infection from without should take place.

By a temperature of 24°C. the culture fluid would, on the next day after inoculation, become slightly turbid; on the second day the turbidity increased, a thin film being formed on the surface, and on the third day a grayish, highly tenacious film made its appearance. Microscopic investigation showed the presence of *bacilli.* The latter are colorless; they exhibit no motion, are devoid of cilia; their long diameter measures 0.6–1.0 μ and the short diameter .2–.3 μ. During the first and second days, they seem to develop in colonies of 20–200 cells, although, under the cover, many cells appear to be free and isolated.

The zooglœa (surface-film) has, to a great extent, the same appearance as the film-growth of the yeast-like *Mycoderma,* being folded, and of a greasy appearance. It is so tenacious that it resists the weight of the column of the culture medium which was observed as one of the cultures chanced to be inverted. Its connection with the culture vessel is quite intimate. On the fourth days, fragments of the zooglœa began to descend to the bottom, and the macroscopic appearance of the culture remained, after this, unaltered for three weeks and more. During this period, however, the microscopic appearance of the bacillus was gradually much modified.

[33] See Salomonsen, Bacteriological Technology, pp. 460 and 464.

This organism was found, with three exceptions, in 65 cultures from vaccine points hitherto made. Buttersack whose recent investigations will be mentioned in due time ventures the supposition that the specific organism of vaccine was not hitherto detected, because of its index of refraction being identical with that of the medium (lymph). I see no reason for this supposition, and I am prepared to explain Buttersack's theory from my own observations.

This bacillus has, to a great extent, the same appearance as those found by Plaut[34] and Zimmermann in sheep-pox.

Already at the beginning of the development, while the medium is well stored with nutrition, *the bacilli* bear spores. This being the most conspicuous feature of the organism, I named it *Dispora variolæ.* The systematic side of the description is as follows:

Genus: DISPORA.

Dispora: Kern, 1882.

Kern (Botanische Zeitung, 1882, No. 16) founded this genus upon one species which was found in kephir and which was characteristic mainly by having two spores in each cell. The genus belonged to the bacillus-group. Kern's *D. caucasica* has not been rediscovered by later students of the kephir-organisms (Beyerinck, M. Ward, Mix), and the genus-name vanished into *Bacillus* (Crookshank, Manual, 312).

Dispora variolæ.

Syn. The spore stage was described under the following names: *Microsphæria vaccinæ* Cohn, *Micrococcus vaccinæ* and *variolæ* Cohn, *Jos variolosa* Salisbury.

Habitat: In vaccine and small-pox lymph constant. Descr. Bacilli 0.6–1.0 μ by 0.2–0.3 μ. Two spores in each cell, one at each end. Aërobic.

On the sixth days of cultivation, *free* spores begin to make their appearance, both in the fluid and in the zooglœa. They are globular, highly refractive, and may be mistaken for what appeared to me, by a little over 2000 d. m., as vacuoles. The

[34] Loc. cit. Beilage I–IV b; especially II a.

latter are, however, larger, and their shape is oval or rectangular.

The same organism was found also in the lymph of variola confluens kindly furnished by the small-pox hospital in Chicago. Out of forty bouillon-cultures made from this lymph, only two failed to show the presence of the *Dispora.*

To prove that *Dispora variolæ* was not accidentally caught in the cultures from the atmosphere, gelatine-plates (10% gel., 90% beef-bouillon) were exposed to the air at the tables and windows for different periods of time. Among the numerous organisms thus obtained, none presented the characteristics of the above named bacillus

When cultures were examined on the eighth day after inoculation, the cells seemed to be crowded together in separate masses, each cell being surrounded by a rather thick layer of a gelatinous mass, free spores being abundant. As the cultures grew older, the cells gradually became more and more lengthened, forming rows, and on the fourteenth and fifteenth days, the culture presented the appearance shown in fig. 4. The cells were lengthened and formed long, thin threads. Spores were abundant, both in the cells and free. The number of cells was now gradually diminished, and, on the thirtieth day, very few were seen, the number of spores being altogether predominating. When traces of this last stage of development were transferred, with the usual precautions, into new medium, development promptly followed, as above described.

The following method of staining gave good results: A small drop of the culture was placed between two covers and slightly pressed between them. The covers being separated in the usual way were placed, moist side upwards, under a bell glass. When some of the fluid had evaporated, the clean side of the covers were placed three times, for a period of about one-second, in the immediate neighborhood of a flame. When completely dried in the temperature of the room, the covers were placed in alcohol for two or three minutes, and again dried; then they were floated, film-side down, upon aniline blue or aniline violet for 24 hours, washed, dried and mounted in the usual way.

While this organism had the appearance of being a specific bacillus-form, I was not thoroughly convinced thereof until I had made a fractional culture in bouillon which resulted in the development of the one form described. The *Micrococcus vaccinæ* I have never found in vaccine or small-pox lymph.

Regarding the polymorphism of this species I can state that I have observed no such swellings at the middle or ends of the long cells in old cultures as Martin (l. c.) noticed in the bacilli found by him, or as Hansen[35] described for acetic bacteria.

From the figures of *Micrococcus vaccinæ* and *variolæ* which I have seen I am inclined to believe that this organism is not specific, but consists of free spores of *Dispora variolæ*. I also believe that the facts in regard to the spread of small-pox, as well as the observations stated above point towards the conclusion that the spores are the main source through which the disease, itself, as well as vaccinia, are reproduced.

The organisms from small-pox and vaccine lymph are morphologically identical. The physiological difference consists mainly in the attenuation of the form found in vaccine lymph, so far as has been hitherto ascertained.

Buttersack[36] published, a short time ago, an account of certain bodies which occurred, constantly, in vaccine lymph, and which may have some relation to vaccinia. He allowed lymph to dry on covers; having fixed the latter to the slides by means of bees-wax, he inspected the film by immersion and observed a net-work of threads wiih small, refractive, round bodies. Landmann[37] and Dräer[38] interpreted Buttersack's discovery as threads of fibrin and other albuminates. I would assume that B. had seen the "thread-stage" of the organism found by me. Having not yet seen B's illustrations, this is a mere supposition.

The diagnostic value of my discovery is yet uncertain. I hope to be able to report upon the progress of the work, especially concerning inoculations upon animals and the prépara-

[35] Comp. Rend. Laboratoire de Carlsberg III, 265–327, 1894.
[36] Arbeiten a. d. Kais. Gesundheitsamte IX, 96–110, 1894.
[37] Hygienische Rundschau, 1894, 433–34.
[38] Centralblatt f. Bakt. und Parasitenkunde XVI, 561–564, 1894.

tion of vaccine in the laboratory, at some future time, when the work now in progress, has reached completion.

Bacteriological Laboratory, State Board of Health. Des Moines, Iowa, February, 1895.

Explanation of Plate XXIX.

Fig. 1. $\frac{1000}{1}$. *Dispora variolæ,* two days old growth in Pasteur's fluid.

Fig. 2. $\frac{1000}{1}$. Same; four days old. Specimen from surface film.

Fig. 3. ca. $\frac{1500}{1}$. Same; eight days old culture in bouillon. A few spore-bearing cells.

Fig. 4. ca. $\frac{1500}{1}$. Same; eleven days old culture in bouillon. Spore-bearing cells numerous.

Fig. 5. $\frac{1000}{1}$. Same; 25 days old bouillon-culture. Some free spores; chains.

Fig. 6. $\frac{600}{1}$. Same; one month old bouillon-culture. Cells almost disappeared; free spores in excessive numbers.

THE AFFINITIES OF THE LEPIDOPTEROUS WING.

By Vernon L. Kellogg.

It has long been recognized that the venation of the wings of the Trichoptera and Lepidoptera is of similar general character; and recognized, too, although less popularly, that the genera *Hepialus* and *Micropteryx* display more clearly than do any other lepidopterous forms this general resemblance to the trichopterous venation. Speyer,[1] in 1870, pointed this out in his discussion of the affinities of the Lepidoptera and the Phryganidæ. His too serious consideration of the many mere analogies apparent in any comparison of the groups did much

[1] Speyer, A. Ueber die Genealogie der Schmetterlinge, Stettiner Entomologische Zeitung, pp. 202-223, 1870.

to discredit the real points of worth brought out in his discussion. In the light, however, of the present association of *Hepialus* and *Micropteryx* as a sub-order, the *Jugatæ*, of the *Lepidoptera*, which is recognized as a distinctly more generalized group than the sub-order *Frenatæ*, which includes all other Lepidoptera, this trichopterous character of the jugate venation becomes more conspicuously significant.

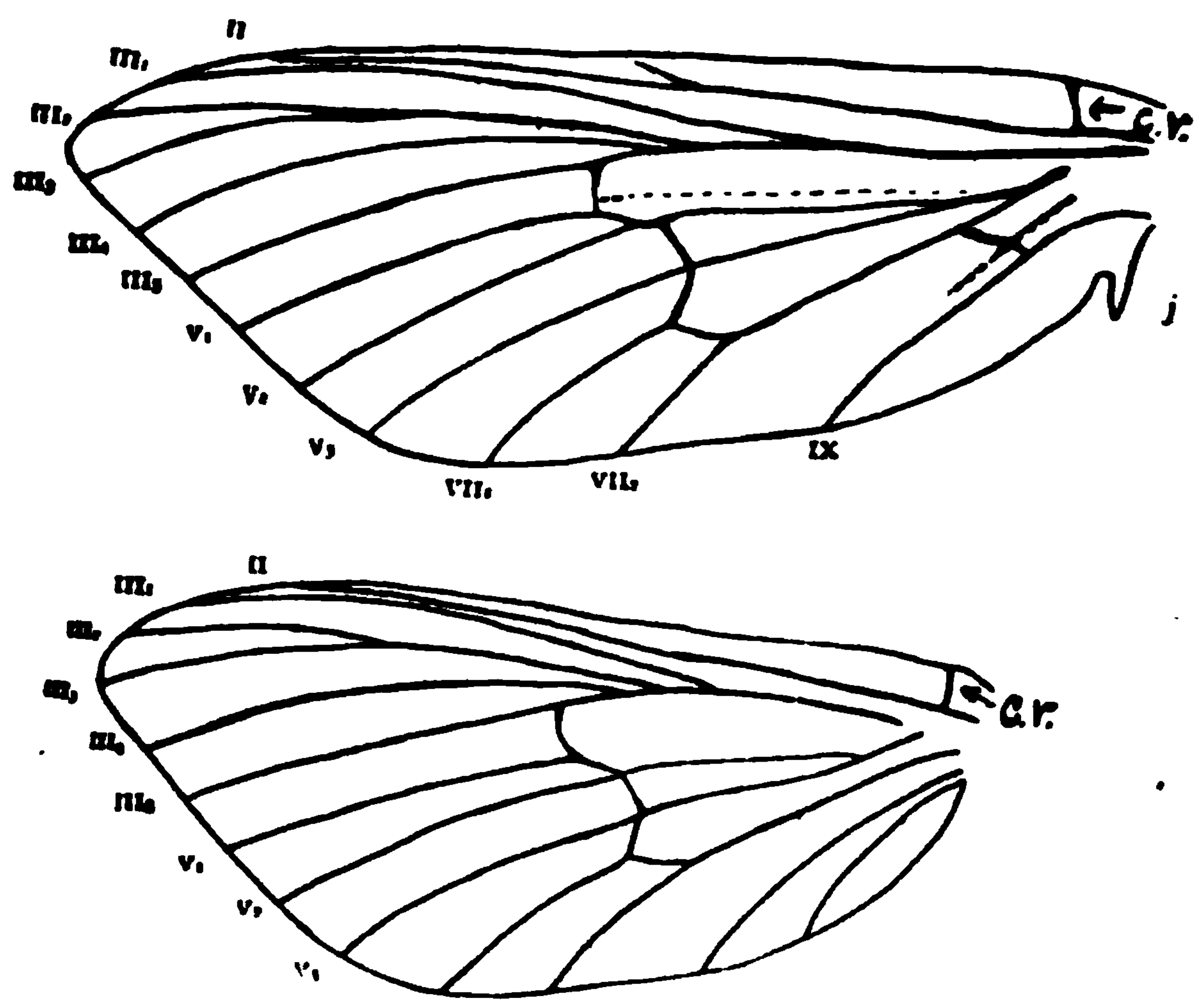


FIG 1 Wings of *Hepialus humuli; c. v.*, cross vein; *j.*, jugum.

Hepialus[2] (see Fig. 1) and *Micropteryx* (see Fig. 2) are distinguished in point of venation[3] from the Frenatæ (see Fig. 3) by the fact that the radial area of the hind wings is not reduced, although the anal area is, thus causing a similarity in venation between the fore and hind wings, radius (III) being five-branched in each. This similarity of the venation of both wings is not to be found among the Frenatæ. The persist-

[2] The venational nomenclature used is that of Redtenbacher (Vergleichende Studien über das Flügelgeäder der Insekten, in Annalen der k. k. naturhistorischen Hofmuseums, Bd. I, 1886, Wien) adopted, with modifications, by Comstock.

[3] The real value of these taxonomic characters presented by the venation of the Lepidoptera can be fully appreciated after a reading of Prof. Comstock's essay on Evolution and Taxonomy; in the Wilder Quarter-Century Book, 1893, Ithaca, N. Y.

ence of the stem of media (V) anywhere among the Lepidoptera is an indication of a generalized condition, as is the persistence of more than two anal veins in the hind wings. At the base of the principal descent lines of moths are found generalized forms, their generalization indicated in their venation by the persistence of media (V) and often by the presence of three anal veins in the hind wings. But the specializing ten-

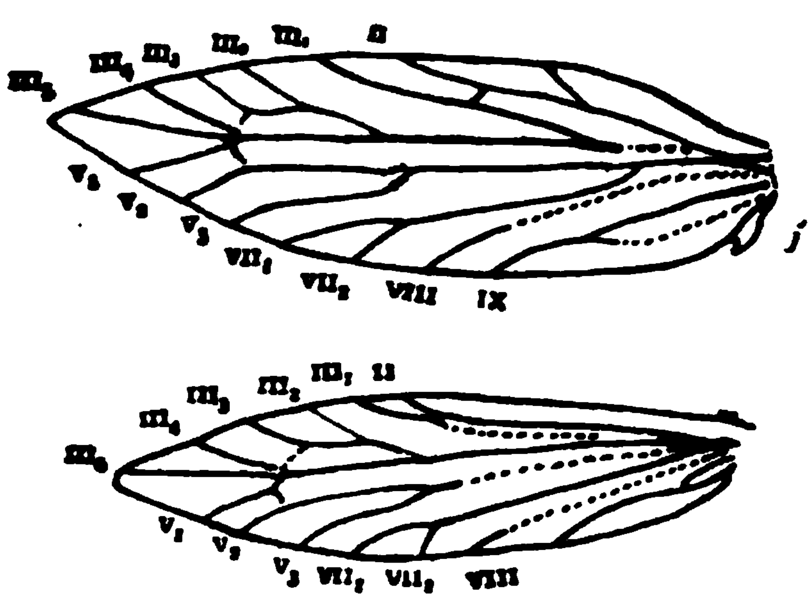


FIG. 2. Wings of *Micropteryx* sp.; *j.* jugum. (After Comstock).

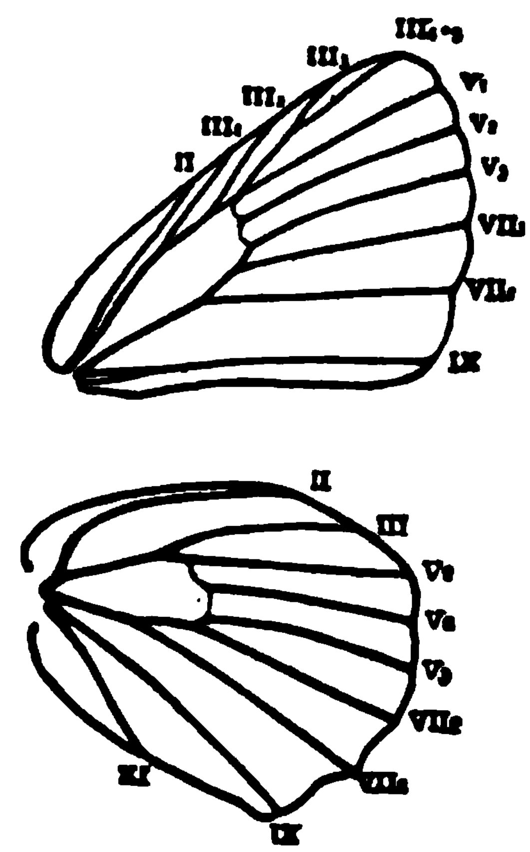


FIG. 3. Wings of *Chrysophanus thoe.* (After Comstock).

dency towards a cephalization of flight, resulting in a change from the racial sub-equality and importance of fore and hind wings to an inequality produced by a reduction of the hind wings has resulted in the loss (coalescence) among all living Lepidoptera, except the genera *Hepialus* and *Micropteryx*, of the branches of radius in the hind wings.

As pointed out by Prof. Comstock, the Jugatæ (*Hepialus* and *Micropteryx*) in this respect stand much nearer the racial lepidopteron than do any of the Frenatæ. The striking resemblance, then, of the jugate venation, standing, as it does, for the most generalized existing condition of lepidopterous venation, to the trichopterous type of venation is significant. By an inspection of the figures, herewith presented, of the venation of *Hepialus* (see Fig. 1) and *Micropteryx* (see Fig. 2) with those of the venation of *Neuronia* sp. (see Fig. 4) and of an undetermined

caddice-fly collected by me in Colorado (see Fig. 5), the reality of the correspondence is apparent. In the fore wings of all the simple unbranched sub-costa (II), the 5-branched radius (III_1-III_5), the persisting stem of media (V) coalescing at its base with cubitus (VII), the three branches (four in the Colorado trichopteron) of media (V), and the reduced anal field, are common characters. In the hind wings, the general character of the venational uniformity is only varied by differences which,

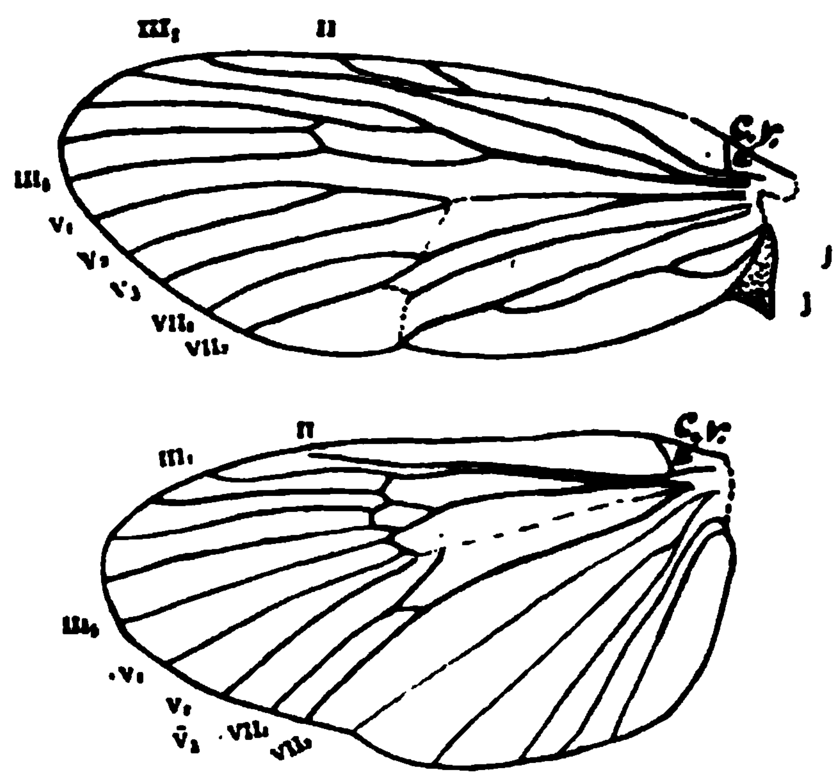


FIG. 4. Wings of *Neuronia*, sp.; *c. v.*, cross vein; *j.* jugum.

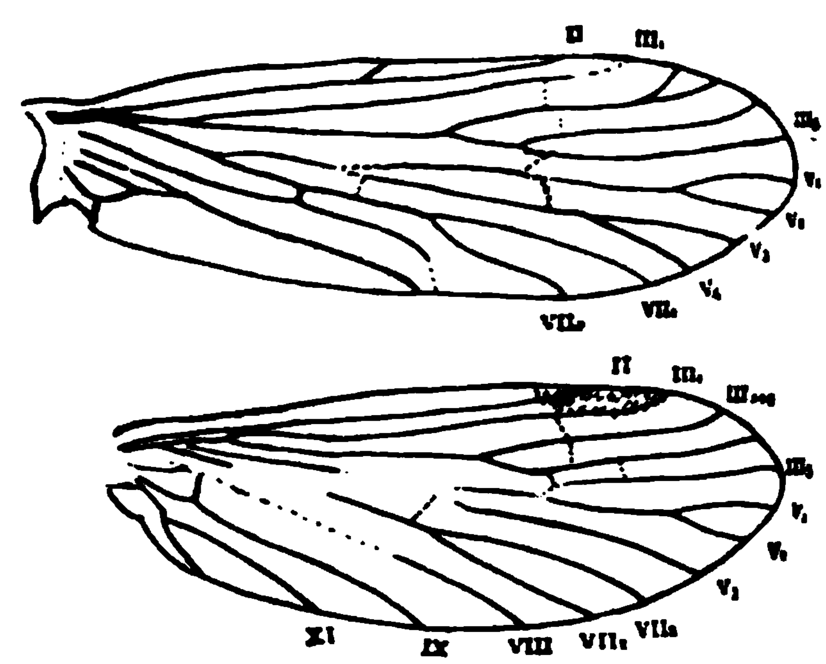


FIG. 5. Wings of undetermined caddice-fly; *j.* jugum.

in themselves, are additional evidences of a community of plan. One of the caddice-flies differs from the other in those correlated characters which have been pointed out by Prof. Comstock as characteristic of the tendency of specialization in the lepidopterous wing, viz., a tendency towards the coalescence (or disappearance) of the radial branches and increasing reduction of the anal area manifested by a loss of anal veins. In the hind wings of the Colorado caddice-fly (see Fig. 5) there are but four radial branches (III_1, $III_{2,3}$, and III_4 and III_5), and the anal veins (VIII, IX, XI, XIII), while two more in number than in *Micropteryx* or *Hepialus*, are less in number than in *Neuronia*.

It is beyond the scope of this paper to attempt any discussion of the lines of specialization exhibited by the wings of the Trichoptera, but it is an obvious and interesting fact that the

general characters of these lines are strikingly parallel with those exhibited by the Lepidoptera. A more primitive subequality of the wings, shown among the Lepidoptera only by the Jugatæ, is retained, but there is an obvious tendency towards a narrowing of the wings and consequent loss in number of veins, this loss being first apparent among the anal veins, and radial branches, and the hind wings being the first to be reduced. *Setodes* and other similar forms constitute an exception to this general tendency, something as do the Saturniina among the Lepidoptera, in that a peculiarly expanded anal field is displayed, although the venation of the wing is considerably specialized, the radial branches being largely reduced. The wing and anal area here are not in a primitive condition, but display a peculiar sidewise developed specialization. The tendency towards the disappearance of the base of media (V) is manifest, the stem of the vein in both fore and hind wings of *Mystacides punctatus* and others being represented by a mere fold.

Of interest in the comparison of the trichopterous and jugate wings, is the condition of the cross veins. The primitive neuropterous wings are characterized by the wealth of cross veins; the specialized lepidopterous wings are characterized by the almost total absence of these veins. The Jugatæ show more cross veins than do any of the Frenatæ. The usual trichopterous wings possess more cross veins than the jugate wing, but the manifest tendency is towards their fading out and disappearance. The wings of *Mystacides punctatus*, for example, a highly specialized trichopteron, shows fewer cross veins than do the wings of *Hepialus* or *Micropteryx*. In the hind wings of *Setodes* sp. there are no cross veins and but two or three in the fore wings. In the disappearance of the cross veins those midway between base and apex of wing persist longest; although there is a cross vein between the basal part of subcosta (II) and the costal margin of wing which is very persistent (see *c.*

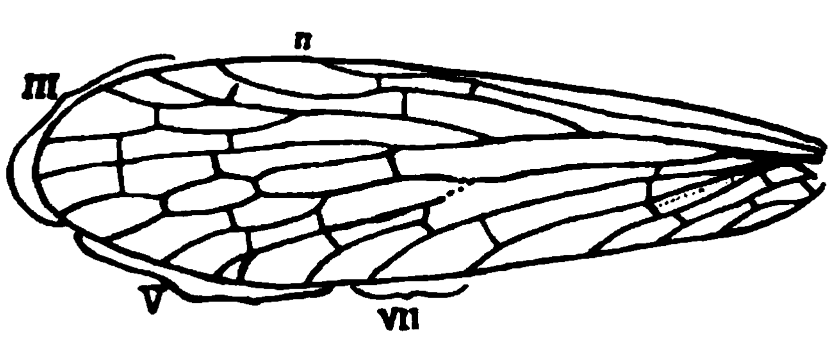


FIG. 6. Fore wing of *Panorpa* sp.

v. in *Hepialus humuli* Fig. 1, and in *Neuronia,* Fig. 4). I present a figure of the venation of the fore wing of *Panorpa* sp. which should be examined in connection with the jugate and trichopterous wings for the noting of this tendency of disappearance of the cross veins, and for the persistence of the mid-wing cross veins. It is worth while, in passing, to note also the general agreement in venational character of the mecopterous wing with the trichopterous and lepidopterous wings. The more generalized character of the *Panorpa* wing is manifest in the point of number of radial and medial branches and in the abundance of cross veins. As I have pointed out elsewhere, this disappearance of cross veins in these three groups proceeds coincidently with the development of the wing-scales, which serve to strengthen the wing-membrane.

Not alone in character of venation but in character of wing-clothing, as pointed out in a previous paper,[4] and in the mode of tying the fore and hind wings of each side together for the sake of sychronity of movement in flight, do the jugate and trichopterous wings show obvious resemblances. The well-known scale-hairs of the Trichoptera are simply the true lepidopterous scale in generalized state. Nor are these trichopterous scales always of so generalized condition as an examination of a limited number of wings might lead one to believe. There are many instances among the caddice-flies of the presence of well developed scales. In Fig. 7 well-specialized scales from the fore wings of two species of *Setodes* are shown at *c* and *d.* I have been specially interested to note in the wing clothing of *Mystacides punctatus* (see *a* and *b,* Fig. 7) in addition to the numerous broad scale hairs, a sprinkling of conspicuous large, flattened, bulbous, white scales, which present externally the peculiar characters of the variously modified scent-scales or androconia of the male butterflies.

The essential structural difference between the Jugatæ and Frenatæ on which the two groups were separated by Prof. Comstock is that displayed by the two methods of uniting the wings of each side during flight. The jugate moths have fore

[4] Author. The Classification of the Lepidoptera, AMERICAN NATURALIST, v. XXIX, no. 339, pp. 248–257, March, 1895.

and hind wings united by a membranous lobe, the jugum, borne at the base of the inner margin of the fore wings. When the wings of *Hepialus* or *Micropteryx* are extended, "the jugum projects back beneath the costal border of the hind wing, which, being overlapped by the more distal portion of the inner margin of the fore wing, is thus held between the two as in a vise." The frenate Lepidoptera have the two wings of each side united by the familiarly known frenulum borne at the base of the costal margin of the hind wings, or by a substitute for a frenulum, an expanded humeral area of the hind wings, by which a considerable overlapping of the wings is produced. The common occurrence of a jugum among caddice-flies (see *j* in Figs. 4 and 5), which is essentially the same structure presented by the jugate moths, has already been referred to by Prof. Comstock as of interesting significance. The jugate method is, however, by no means the only mode of wing union among the Trichoptera. The jugum may exist coincidently with other uniting structures, or it may be entirely wanting, the tying together of the fore and hind wings being accomplished by the overlapping for a considerable space of the hind margin of the fore wing and the costal margin of the hind wing, or by a row of hooks projecting from the costal margin of the hind wing which fasten to a chitinized ridge running along near the hind margin of the fore wing. There seems even to exist the beginnings of the frenate method of wing tying, as displayed in *Hallesus* sp. The wings of this trichopteron present a combination of the jugate and row-of-hooks methods of wing tying, and, in addition, there are present on the base of the costal margin of the hind wing two long strong hairs (see *f*, Fig. 8), the very counterpart of the generalized

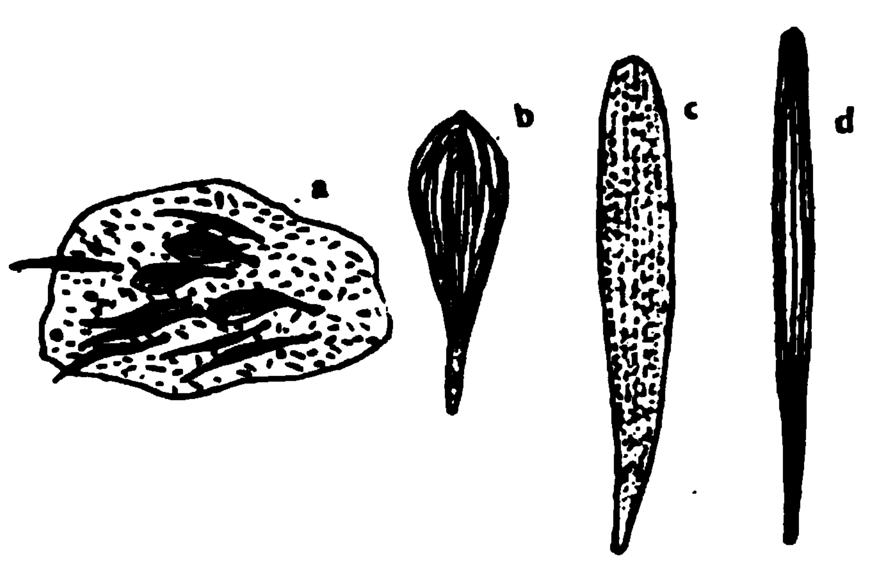


FIG. 7. Scales from wings of Trichoptera; *a*, portion of fore wing of *Mystacides punctatus* showing scale hairs and bulbous, androconia-like scales; *b*, one of the androconia enlarged; *c*, *d*, scales from fore wings of *Setodes*.

frenulum (i. e., frenulum in which the hairs are not united into one single strong spine) of the lepidopterous wing. This trichopterous frenulum is, however, much shorter than the lepidopterous frenulum and does not fit into a frenulum hook on the under surface of the fore wing, but merely rests against the jugum of the fore wing. The jugum is fairly well developed but can hardly overlap the base of the hind wing much. The series of tying hooks extends along the costal margin from near the base of the wing for about one-third the length of the margin. I have figured the method of wing tying for another species (see Fig. 9) which, however, illustrates the method and the functioning structures quite as truly for *Hallesus* sp. In the species figured, the hooks method, combined with the overlapping of the opposed margins of the wings, is the only means of union, the small, jugum-like structure at the base of the fore wing being practically functionless. When the wings are extended a narrow space along the inner margin of the fore wing, roughened on its under surface by many short, strong, sharp-pointed bristles, and with the membrane greatly strengthened and made less yielding by these bristles, is underlain by the costal margin of the hind wing for a distance of more than half the length of the margin. Along the extreme costal border of this underlying space, which is slightly expanded costal-wards, there is a regular series of strong, hooked hairs or bristles, each of which bears on the concave surface of the curved or hooked portion many fine teeth (see *c*, Fig. 9). These toothed hooks are applied to and firmly grasp a strong, roughened, chitinous line or ridge running along the under side of the fore wing. This chitinous line is roughened by the presence of fine ridges for the firmer grasping of the hooks. By the overlapping and hooking there is formed an effective tying together of the two wings.

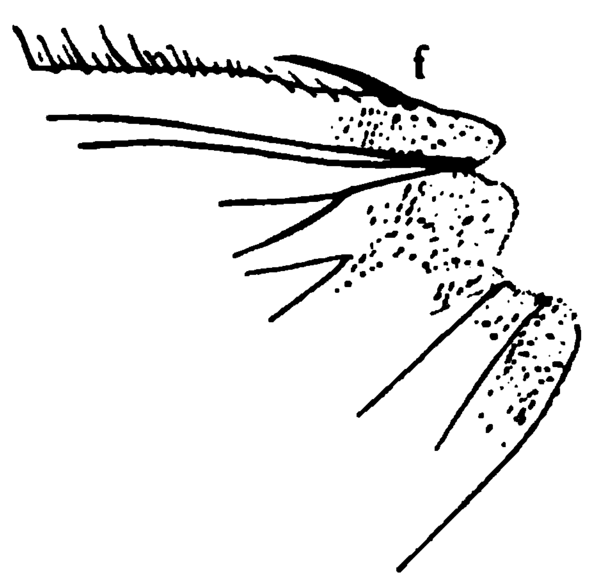


FIG. 8. Base of hind wing of *Hallesus* sp.; *f*, frenulum hairs.

This method of tying by hooks is a common one among the caddice-flies. Often there will be no chitinized ridge (chiefly produced by an extra thickening of one or more of the anal veins) for the hooks to grasp, but one of the anal veins will bear a series of stiff hairs or bristles which interlace with the hooked bristles and project in such a direction that they are effectually grasped by them. In connection with the hooks and slight overlapping of the wing margins, there is usually a well-developed jugum, which makes a firm overlapping connection between the bases of the wings. There are often, too, small bunches of strong, long hairs, or smaller number of still stronger hairs borne on the base of the costal margin of the fore wing, which project forward under the jugum, suggesting, as shown especially in *Hallesus*, the beginnings of the lepidopterous frenulum.

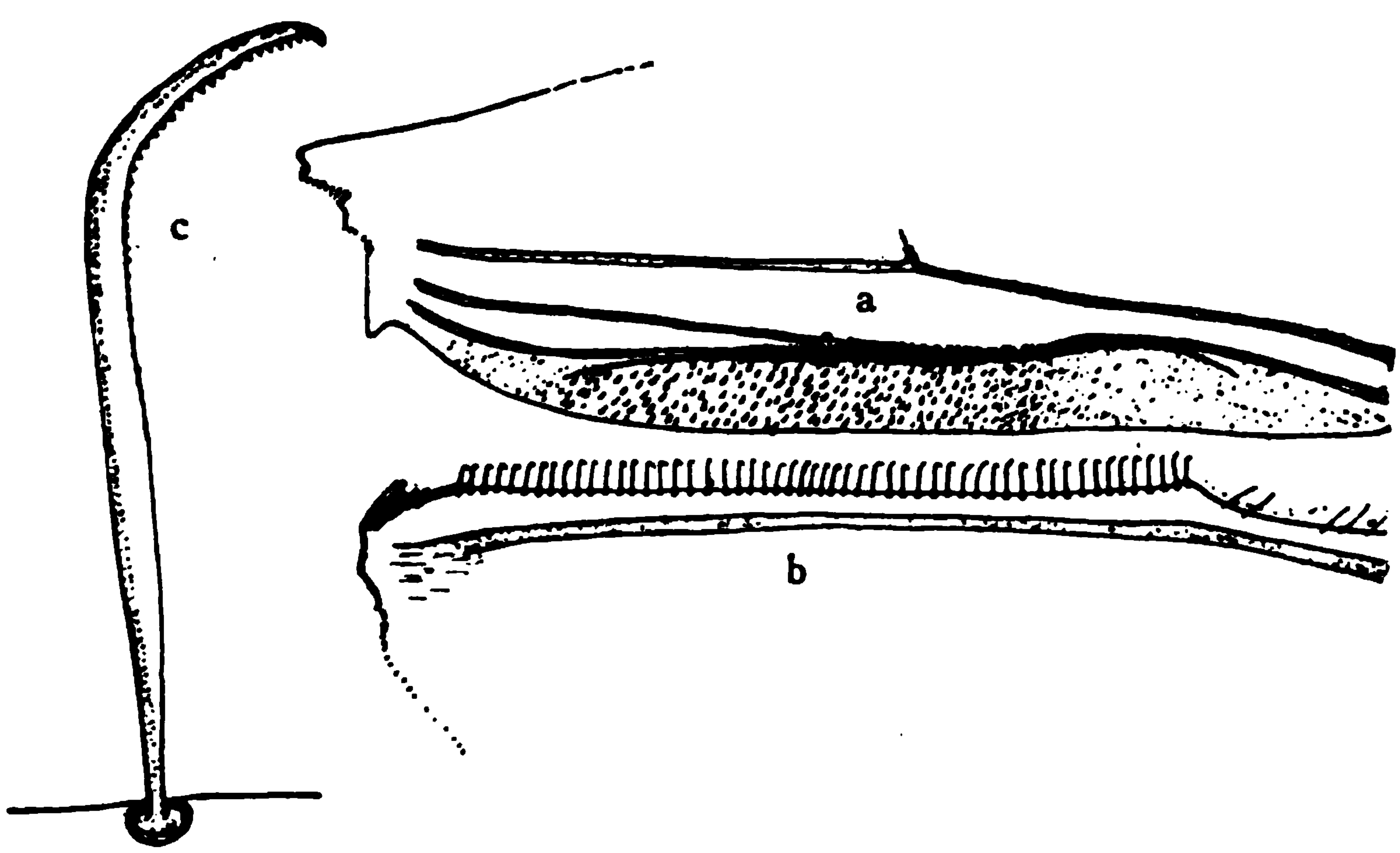


FIG. 9. Portions of wings of a caddice-fly; *a*, anal margin and area of fore wing; *b*, basal half of costal margin and area of hind wing; *e*, hook (enlarged) from costal margin of hind wing.

A most interesting wing tying arrangement is presented by *Panorpa* (see Fig. 10, *a*, *b*, *c*). We have here an arrangement which is strongly suggestive of what that racial type-structure may have been from which, on the one hand, the successfully functioning unaided jugum, and on the other, the perfected frenate arrangement could have been developed. The pretty

strongly developed jugum in this mecopterous form bears on its free margin four strong backward projecting bristles, while a basal expansion of the costal margin of the hind wing bears on its free margin four strong backward projecting bristles, while a basal expansion of the costal margin of the hind wing bears two long, strong, slightly diverging bristles, so projecting that one lies above the other. When the wings are expanded the four jugal bristles lie between two bristles of the hind wing (see *c*, Fig. 10), forming a unique tying arrangement.

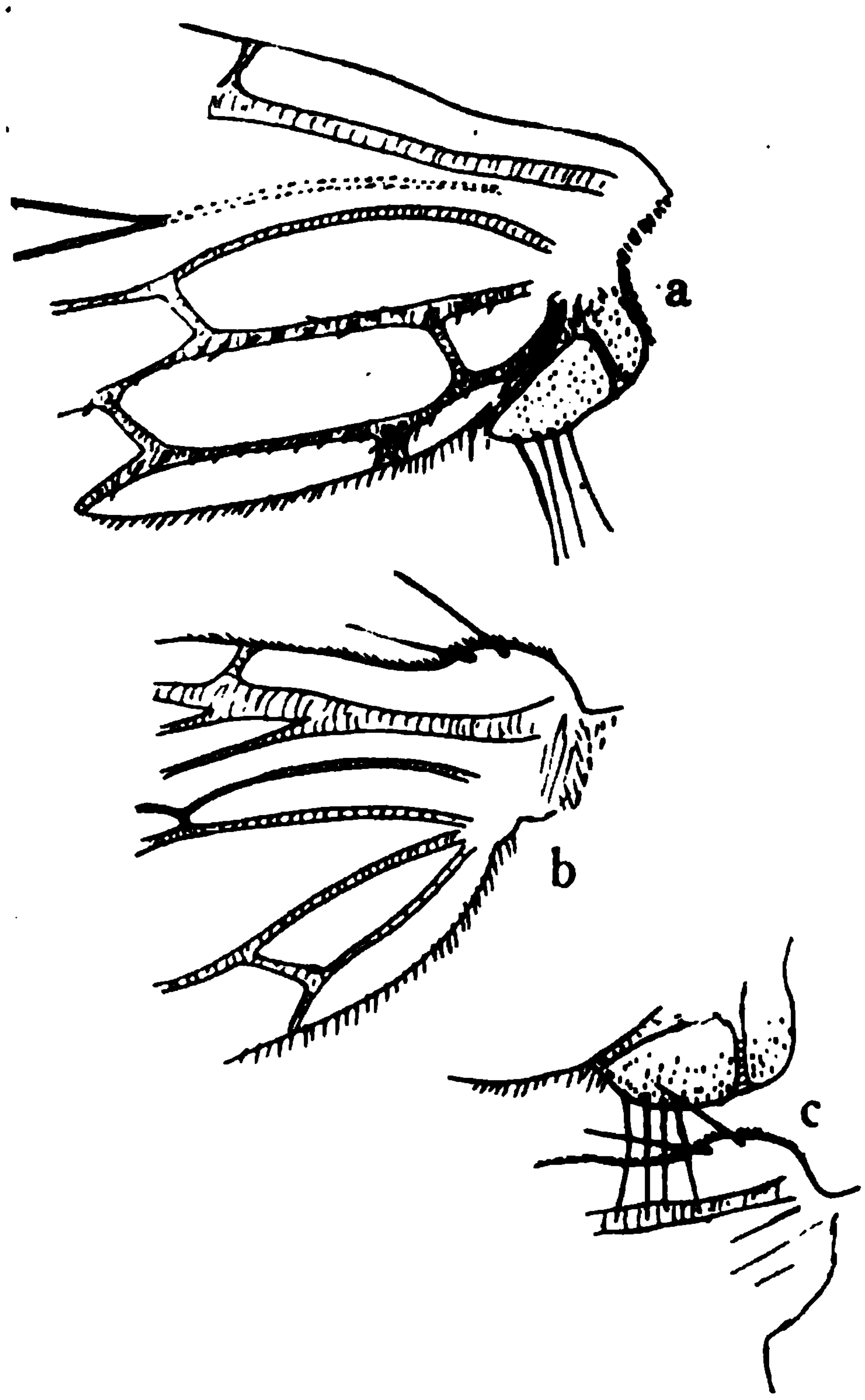


FIG. 10. Bases of wings of *Panorpa; a*, base of fore wing; *b*, base of hind wing; *c*, bases of both wings united.

So far as this organ is concerned, and for that matter, so far as concerns the venation and the wing clothing, the trichopterous wing, and the jugate and frenate types of the lepidopterous wing may all have had a generalized prototype very like the mecopterous wing. In the beginning the wings were independent and obviously the frenate type and the jugate type may have arisen, as suggested by Prof. Comstock, as distinct lines from the un-united wing type. But from the known phyletic relations of the Jugatæ and Frenatæ, and from the conditions presented by the trichopterous and mecopterous wings, which I have here attempted to indicate, the evidence, though as yet most ill-digisted, suggests strongly, to my mind, the probability of the

origin of the frenate type from an earlier type which was essentially jugate, but which possessed frenulum-like structures of a character to be easily developed, by selection, into the existing highly specialized frenate condition of the wings of the Noctuidæ and others.

In conclusion, I may add that every attempt I have yet made to study, in a comparative way, the morphology of the three insect groups mentioned in this paper, has afforded in each succeeding instance stronger basis for a belief in the close phyletic relationship of the groups, a belief shared with, of course, and already expressed by many others.

Stanford University, Calif.

ON THE PRESENCE OF FLUORINE AS A TEST FOR THE FOSSILIZATION OF ANIMAL BONES.

BY DR. THOMAS WILSON.

(*Continued from page 456, Vol. XXIX*).

Appreciating the importance of the discoveries made in France in regard to the proportion of fluorine in animal bones as a test of their fossilization and antiquity, I determined to make a further attempt in the investigation by analysis of the bones, human and mylodon, found by Dr. Dickeson at Natchez, as heretofore described (page 303). To that end, I made application to Dr. Samuel G. Dixon, Curator of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, for specimens of the two bones to be subjected to analysis with a view to the determination of their respective proportions of fluorine. Dr. Dixon kindly presented my application, and it was allowed. In due course I received the fragments from the two respective bones. Professor R. L. Packard was engaged in the laboratory in the U. S. National Museum making a series of mineral and rock analyses, we had, together, become acquainted with Mons. Car-

not's methods of analysis by having read and studied them, and he was heartily enlisted in the investigation, therefore was chosen to make the analyses. His report is herewith presented:—

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 20, 1895.

Dr. Thomas Wilson, Curator, Department of Prehistoric Anthropology, Smithsonian Institution.

DEAR SIR: I send you herewith the results of the chemical analyses of the fragments of bones you gave me for examination.

One of the specimens, said to be a portion of the mylodon gave on complete analysis the following composition:

Moisture,	3.94
Organic matter,	25.55
Carbonic acid (CO_2),	3.76
Lime (Ca O),	28.25
Magnesia (MgO),	.06
Manganese (MnO),	.79
Oxide of Iron and Alumina (Fe_2O_3 & Al_2O_3),	7.75
Phosphoric acid (P_2O_5),	26.59
Fluorine (Fl),	.28
Insoluble matter,	1.55
	98.51

From the nature of the case the determinations were made on different pieces of bone, and its composition seems to be tolerably uniform, because duplicate determinations of moisture, carbonic acid and organic matter varied very little.

Arranged to show the combination of the above bases and acids, for which a separate determination of the iron (and alumina) phosphate were made, the result is:—

Moisture,	3.94
Organic matter,	25.55
Calcium carbonate,	8.54
Calcium phosphate,	42.83
Iron (and alumina) phosphate,	12.07

Magnesium phosphate, ...	.13
Calcium fluoride, ...	.57
	93.63

The specimen said to be fragments of the human pelvis consisted of a disk of perhaps an inch in diameter and a quarter of an inch thick, pieces of what appeared to have been another disk similar to the first, and a quantity of coarse powder. That the two were not identical in composition is evident from the difference in the loss on ignition, the solid pieces having given 25.05 and the powder 14.20 per cent.

As the determination of fluorine was a special object in this investigation, I decided to use only the solid pieces of the bone, as this would afford a better means of comparison with the mylodon bone. This was accordingly done, and the following was the result of the partial analysis which was carried out on the same sample in which the fluorine was determined:

Moisture, ...	3.62	
Organic matter, ...	21.43	
Iron (and alumina) phosphate, . .	13.01	
Lime (Ca O), ...	27.94	
Phosphoric acid (P_2O_5), . . .	20.77	
Fluorine, ...	.38	(=.78 Ca F_2)

It was impossible to determine the carbonic acid. The insoluble residue was slight, but was not determined.

Deducting the moisture and organic matter, we should get for the composition of the ash of the mylodon:—

Calcium carbonate, ...	13.14
Calcium phosphate, ...	65.92
Iron (and alumina) phosphate, ...	18.57
Calcium fluoride, ...	.88

We have not sufficient data for making a similar complete calculation in the case of the human bone, but we can give

enough of the constituents to find in it, as well as in the mylodon bone, the ratio between the fluorine contained in the bones and the theoretical quantity which an apatite having the same proportion of phosphoric acid would contain, as recommended by M. Carnot in the Ann. des Mines, 1893.

Deducting the moisture and organic matter, therefore, we should have the following partial composition of the ash of the human bone:—

Iron (and alumina) phosphate,	17.34
Lime (Ca O),	37.25
Total phosphoric acid,	27.69
Fl (fluorine),	0.51
Or Ca Fl (calcium fluoride),	1.03

The analyses are here re-arranged so as to permit of comparison with those tabulated by M. Carnot:—

Ash	Organic matter	Oxide of Iron (and alumina)	Phosphoric acid	Fluorine	Fluorine of apatite	Ratio { Fluorine and Fluorine of Apatite
Mylodon	22.55	7.75	26.59	0.28	2.37	0.12
Human bone	21.43	6.50	20.77	0.38	1.85	0.20

In the present instance the fluorine was determined by the method recommended by M. Carnot with no essential modifications. This method differs from others mainly in the composition of the precipitate produced. The process, in brief, consists in decomposing the substance mixed with silica (free from fluorine) with concentrated sulphuric acid which has been freed from fluorine by heating with silica, passing the silicon fluoride gas evolved through dry tubes unto a solution of fluoride of potassium, and precipitating the fluo-silicate of

potassium so produced with alcohol, which precipitate is collected on a tared filter dried and weighed. The decomposition is effected in a dry flask at a temperature of about 100° C and the current of dry air is passed through the apparatus during the operation, which lasts a couple of hours or more. I examined the precipitates under the microscope in order to be certain of their character, and observed the small isometric forms—combinations of cubes and octahedrons—under which silicofluoride of potassium appears.

The analyses of the human bone and mylodon which you had made formerly and have handed me, show that the specimens differed in several respects from those you furnished me. The composition of the mylodon bone does not vary so very much in its essential constituents from that I have analyzed, but the human bone contained 22.59 per cent. of silica. Deducting that figure from the total, and recalculating, we have:

Loss on ignition,	20.15
Lime,	33.59
Phosphoric acid,	22.57

This makes the proportion of lime about six per cent. greater than in the specimen I analyzed, while the phosphoric acid is only some two per cent. higher. In both cases that latter constituent is present in much smaller proportion than is usually given for phosphoric acid in human bones. (See Fremy, Encyclopedie Chimique T. IX, p. 603, where phosphoric acid is as high as 53 per cent. of the ash or total mineral matter). Moreover, the percentage of ash is higher than is usual in human bones. A list in Watts' Dictionary, article Bone, gives the percentage of ash in such bones as below 70 per cent., ranging from about 50 to 70, while in the present case the ash is about 75 per cent.

I am

Very truly yours,

(Signed) R. L. PACKARD.

It is always to be remembered throughout this paper, both in the investigations of myself and Dr Packard, as well as in

those of Mons. Carnot, that the results are comparative and not absolute. The value of our investigations lies in showing that if the bones of the mylodon and the man were originally deposited together, and were practically the same age, they must have been subjected to substantially the same chemical influences, they would show practically the same analyses, and the comparison between their respective constituents should be substantially the same. Thus is afforded the great desiderata of a means of comparison between the human and the animal bone. As it is known that the mylodon was to a certain extent an ancient animal, if the human bone, when compared with that of the mylodon showed an equal amount of fluorine together with the concomitants of fossilization, it is evidence that they are of the same antiquity.

The relations between the various chemical constituents of the two bones are shown in the following table:

	Mylodon	Man
Fluorine, ...	0.28	0.38
Fluorine calculated for apatite, .	2.37	1.85
Ratio, ...	0.102	0.205
Phosphoric acid, ...	26.59	20.77
Fluorine, ...	0.28	0.38
Ratio, ...	94.96	54.70
Organic matter, ...	25.55	21.43
Oxide of iron and alumina, . .	7.75	6.50

From these tables the following comparisons may be made: The fluorine in the mylodon was 0.28, in man 0.38, the ratio between the quantity of fluorine in the bone and to that of an apatite having an equal amount of phosphoric acid was, for the mylodon 0.102, for the man 0.205. A reference to the tables on pages 313 and 447 will show that for modern bones, the average as calculated from twelve specimens, is 0.058. By the same table the Quaternary bones were shown to be 0.36. It would appear from a comparison, that the bones of the man and the mylodon subjects of the present analyses are approximately between modern bones and those of the Quaternary period.

In the present cases the phosphoric acid was in the mylodon 26.59 and the man 20.77, while the fluorine was respectively 0.28 and 0.38, making the ratio between them, for the mylodon 94.96, for the man 54.70. Referring to page 455, we will see this test applied to the discoveries of Billancourt. There the two fossil bones were respectively 23.9 and 19.4, while the human bone reached the high average of 168.9. Turning again to the table on page 447, we will see that this ratio was increased in the case of bones known to be modern to 193.1. This, therefore, bears out the contention of the value of this test—it shows two things, (1) that according to the averages made by Mons. Carnot, the bones under present consideration, the man and the mylodon, are substantially of the same antiquity, and (2) by the same comparison their antiquity is about midway between the modern bones and those of the Quaternary geologic epoch.

This investigation will be carried further by making analyses of other bones, some of which will be modern, some of known, and others of supposed antiquity.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO COCCIDOLOGY.—I.

By T. D. A. Cockerell,

ENTOMOLOGIST, NEW MEXICO AGR. EXP. STATION.

The present is the first of a proposed series of papers on Coccidæ (Scale Insects); intended to make known some of the numerous new facts, especially regarding their distribution, which are constantly coming to light. The ever increasing traffic in living plants, which is going on in nearly every part of the world, is leading to the wide dispersal of injurious Coccidæ. No one who has not given particular attention to this matter can realize the serious nature of the situation, from an economic point of view. Not only is the number of harmful Coccidæ in each locality being greatly increased by importations, but, as is well-known, the imported species often show a

marked tendency to become more destructive than in their native habitat.

If the naturalist, pure and simple, on reading these lines should say that the matter does not concern him, but the horticulturist, he is begged to remember the bearing of these changes on questions of geographical distribution. If, ignorant of what is going on through man's energy, he proceeds to collect Coccidæ and argue about their distribution, he will arrive at the most extraordinary conclusions, and will, perhaps, be asking for sunken continents to explain phenomena which had no existence twenty-five years ago!

The notes given will be placed under sub-heads indicating the several countries, states or districts. Species marked * are new to the region indicated by the sub-head. This merely means that they are first found there, whether on wild or cultivated plants, out of doors or in hothouses. But native and introduced species will not be placed under the same sub-head if it can be avoided; when we do not know whether a species is native or not, it will be assumed for the present to be so. (N.)=native. (I.)=introduced.

With reference to food plants the following abbreviations will be used: (n. p.)=new food plant; (n. g. p.)=new genus of food plants; (n. o. p.)=new natural order of food plants. Coll. =collected by; com.=communicated by; cp.=compare; used in indicating useful references.

Types of all new species described will become the property of the U. S. National Museum.

Antigua, West Indies.

While we have no positive information to guide us, I believe the following species have been introduced. They were all coll. Mr. Barber, Superintendent of Agriculture of the Leeward Institute (cp. Ins. Life, VI, 50–51.)

Aspidiotus destructor Signoret. On leaves of banana at Clare Hall; also on cocoanut, Jan. 15, 1895.

Aspidiotus personatus Comst. A few on rose leaves, and many on *Ficus* sp. near *benjamina* (cp. Jn. Inst., Jamaica, 1892, 54). This is the fifth *Aspidiotus* found on rose, the others being *A. fiscus*, *A. articulatus*, *A. dictyospermi* var. *jamaicensis*, and *A. perniciosus*.

**Ceroplastes floridensis* Comst. Several on fern leaves (n. o. p., but cp. supposed *C. vinsoni*, in Timehri, Dec., 1889, p. 309, fig. 3). The fifth *Ceroplastes* found in Antigua.

Lecanium hemisphæricum Targ. A few on fern leaves (cp. Bull. Bot. Dep. Jamaica, 1894, p. 71).

Lecanium oleæ (Bern.). Brown variety. One on fern leaf. (Also found on leaves of a fern in hothouse, Denver, Colo., by Prof. Gillette, the fern in this case being *Platycerium alcicorne*).

TRINIDAD, WEST INDIES.

The first two are certainly, I think, native; the third probably native, the fourth certainly introduced. All were coll. Mr. J. H. Hart in 1895.

**Icerya rosæ* Riley & Howard. Sent in quantity, from the base of a tree of *Amherstia nobilis*, "covered up by small caverns of earth by a species of small ant that no doubt was interested in so doing. The scale was not perceived above ground at all, but on the roots there were plenty of several sizes." (Hart in litt.) This was on Jan. 26.

Vinsonia stellifera (Westw.). On *Stanhopea* (n. g. p.). "Fairly common here but causes little trouble." (Hart in litt.) There appear to be good reasons for believing that this is properly a neotropical species.

Otheria insignis Dougl. In numbers on leaves of lime (n. p.), "quite a pest." (Hart in litt.) (Also found by Professor Townsend on lime and orange in Mexieo, as will be set forth in a report shortly to be issued. The insect is to be dreaded as a pest of *Citrus* fruits in the warmer parts of the U. S.; already it is well known in this country as a greenhouse species (cp. Mr. Lounsbury's paper, lately sent out from the Amherst, Mass., College), and may very easily be transferred thence to out-of-door plants in the South. In Ceylon it has also appeared, and Mr. E. E. Green has found the true ♂—the presumed ♂ of this species, found by Douglas and Lounsbury, being apparently those of *Dactylopius*. It is hard to explain why the true ♂ (with caudal tuft) has not been seen in America, unless it is that the insect reproduces parthenogenetically with us. It may here be remarked that *Ortheria edwardsii* Ashmead, described only from the ♂, is pretty clearly no *Ortheria*.

Chionaspis citri Comst. "Is the pest of our lime trees here." (Hart in litt.) This extremely pernicious species has not yet spread generally through the West Indies, being still unknown, for example, in Jamaica.

COLORADO (I.).

The following species have lately been sent to me from Colorado hothouses by Prof. Gillette. I refrain from giving details as Prof. Gillette will shortly publish the full records in a paper on the Hemiptera of Colorado.

*(1.) In greenhouse at Fort Collins: *Lecanium hesperidum* (L.), *Aspidiotus nerii* (Bouché), *A. dictyospermi* Morg., *A. rapax* Comst.

*(2.) In greenhouse at Denver: *Lecanium oleæ* (Bern.), *L. longulum* Dougl., *L. hemisphæricum* Targ., *L. perforatum* Newst., *Aspidiotus ficus* (Ashm.), *A. dictyospermi* Morg., *Aulacaspis boisduvalii* (Sign.).

(Thus, ten species between the two hothouses! The *A. dictyospermi* is a species originally from Demerara; I found it last year on a palm in Mr. Boyle's hothouse at Santa Fe, New Mexico. *A. rapax* is the *camelliæ* of Signoret, but hardly that of Boisduval, vide Morgan, Ent. Mo. Mag., 1889, p. 351. Since Signoret intended no new species, but only Boisduval's, by his name *camelliæ*, it is apparent that the name proposed by Comstock has a right to stand.)

It may be here added that Prof. Gillette also sent me *Aspidiotus perniciosus* Comst., found on pears purchased (but not raised) in Fort Collins, Colorado.

NEW MEXICO (N.).

Lecaniodiaspis yuccæ Twns. I have lately found several of this species on Little Mountain, Mesilla Valley, living on *Parthenium incanum* (n. o. p.) mixed with *Tachardia cornuta* Ckll.

Coccus confusus Ckll. Mr. A. Holt has found this close to the Agricultural College, on *Opuntia leptocaulis* DC. (n. p.), the plant determined for me by Prof. Wooton. (At Tucson, Arizona, Prof. Toumey finds *C. confusus* on *Opuntia versicolor* Engelm.)

**Dactylopius solani* var. nov. *atriplicis*. On *Atriplex canescens* close to the Agricultural College, Sept., 1894, living on the twigs and branches.

♀. Size of *D. citri*; pale greenish, sparsely mealy, no lateral processes; forming no ovisac, but a cushion of white cottony matter, in which are seen lively young.

Mr. Joseph Bennett, who was a student of the college at the time of the discovery of this insect, prepared specimens of the ♀, and drew up the following description:

"Derm clear transparent. Form oval, slightly obovate. Leg: coxa rather short, about as broad as long; trochanter rather large, about half as long as coxa and two-thirds as broad as long; femur about one and a half times as long as coxa, and about two-thirds as broad as coxa; tibia about as long as femur, and half as thick; tarsus two-fifths as long as tibia and very near as thick, tapering to half as thick, claw very small. Anal ring with six hairs. Antenna 8-jointed; 1 short and thick, 2 about as long as 1, 3 much longer than 2; 4, 5, 6 about equal in length, about one-third as long as 3 and same thickness; 7 a little longer than 6; 8 as long as 3+4. Formula 83 (21) 7 (654). Each joint emits numerous hairs, those on final joint being longest." (J. Bennett.)

♂. Mr. Bennett had the good fortune to find the ♂, of which I noted the following characters:

Very small, about 1 mm. long, dark sage-green or greenish-gray, legs and antennæ brownish; caudal filaments only about as long as abdomen, thick, snow-white from secretion; wings semitransparent milky-white.

The typical *D. solani* lives on the roots of *solanum* underground; and differs from the var. *atriplicis* in lacking the greenish color, and in the second joint of the antennæ being somewhat longer than the third. (The typical *D. solani*, hitherto known only from New Mexico, is to be added to the fauna of Colorado, having been found on roots of *Solanum rostratum* (n. p.) at Fort Collins, coll. C. F. Baker, com. Gillette. Found originally on potatoes grown in the Mesilla Valley, it was not feared as a potato pest, since the potato is not grown as a regular crop. It may, however, prove quite otherwise at

Fort Collins, where, I understand from Prof. Gillette, the potato is one of the leading crops. Yet it is probable that the disturbance of the land in the cultivation of potatoes would prevent the over-abundance of *D. solani.*)

Atriplex canescens has proved a mine of wealth to the coccidologist. The following species are found on it in the Mesilla Valley, n. m.: *Dactylopius solani* var. *artriplicis* Ckll., *Lecaniodiaspis* (*Prosopophora*) *yuccæ* var. *rufescens* (Ckll.), *Ortheria annæ* Ckll., *Mytilaspis albus* var. *concolor* Ckll., *Ceroplastes irregularis* Ckll.

**Ortheria nigrocincta* n. sp. On narrow leaves, apparently of a species of Compositæ, Gila Hot Springs, N. M., July 20, 1894, coll. C. H. T. Townsend. When Prof. Townsend gave me this insect, I supposed it was only *O. annæ,* but a careful comparison reveals the following good distinctive characters:

♀. Length, with ovisac, 4 mm., breadth 2 mm.; ovisac pure chalk-white, firmer than in *annæ,* longitudinally ridged above. Body (dried) coal-black, legs dark brown, antennæ reddish-brown. Sides, between dorsal and lateral lamellæ, broadly black from the exposed body, Anterior dorsal lamellæ broader antero-posteriorly than in *annæ.* Posterior lamellæ much as in *annæ,* free from ovisac, but not so rapidly increasing in length mesad; the innermost one not being greatly longer than the outermost.

Another allied species is *O. sonorensis,* which will be described in Prof. Townsend's report on his recent trip in Mexico. The following table will separate the three:

A. Length with ovisac over 5 mm.
   1. Posterior lamellæ about equal in length; a small portion of hind-dorsum free from secretion, *sonorensis* Ckll.
   2. Posterior lamellæ successively longer mesad, the innermost at least twice as long as the outermost; dorsum covered by secretion, *annæ* Ckll.

B. Length with ovisac under 5 mm., sides of dorsum naked, *nigrocincta* Ckll.

**Chionaspis pinifolii* (Fitch). Last December I found this scale on some pine branches brought from the Organ Mountains. (It is doubtless native on the pines of the Rocky Moun-

tain region. Prof. Gillette has found it at Manitou, Colorado; the specimens from this locality vary, some having the exuviæ very pale yellow, as in examples found by Mr. Petit at Ithaca, N. Y., while others, constituting a mut. nov. *semiaureus*, have the exuviæ bright orange.)

JAMAICA, WEST INDIES (I.).

**Ceroplastes ceriferus* (Anders). Mr. W. Harris sends me specimens from Jamaica on burweed, *Triumfetta rhomboidea* Jacq. (n. g. p.). They were found at Cinchona on March 15, 1895. These scales differ a little from typical *ceriferus*, being very white, yet I cannot separate them specifically. The derm has very large oval gland pores, and is obscurely tessellated. The digitules of the claw are very stout, with large knobs; those of the tarsus long, moderately slender, with large knobs. (The only West Indian locality before known for the species is Antigua.)

**Icerya montserratensis* Riley & Howd. There were in the Jamaica museum some fragments of a coccid marked "19 Feb., 1886. No. 740. J. Hart." I brought away a portion of this material when I left Jamaica, as it was evidently something I had never found in the island; and on recently subjecting it to careful examination, I find it to be *I. montserratensis*. It differs from the type of that species in no important respect, though the club of the antennæ is not as long as the three preceding joints together. The antennæ are very large, 11-jointed. The ovisac is long, yellowish-white, strongly grooved. Mr. Hart, now of Trinidad, formerly lived in Jamaica, and presumably found these specimens there. It is curious that I never met with the species, if it has been introduced into the island.

NEW YORK STATE (N.).

Aspidiotus ancylus Putnam (cp. Comstock, 2d Cornell Rep., p. 59). Dr. Lintner sent me some of this from Albany, found several years ago on black currant (n. p.) in his garden.

Lecanium ribis Fitch. Dr. Lintner sent me specimens found in June, 1885 by Hon. G. W. Clinton, in Albany Rural Cemetery, on *Ostrya* (n. g. p.) and *Carpinus* (n. g. p.). Comparison

of these with examples from *Ribes* showed no valid distinction. This species may be readily known by its small size (long. 3, lat. 2, alt. 2¼ mm., looking a little like *L. hemisphæricum*), red-brown color; derm with large gland-pits, frequently in pairs; antennæ 6-jointed, 3 as long or longer than 4+5+6. The digitules of the claw are remarkably stout, but very little expanded at their ends.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

Allen, J. A.—Remarks on a Second Collection of Mammals from New Brunswick, and on the Rediscovery of the genus Neotoma in New York State. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Natl. Hist., Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

Baur, G.—Professor Alexander Agassiz on the Origin of the Fauna and Flora of the Galapagos Islands. Extr. Science, Vol. XIX, 1892. From the author.

Blum, J.—Formol als Konservirerungsflussigkeit. Aus Bericht über die Senckb. naturf. Gesell. in Frankfort a. M. 1894. From the author.

Boulenger, G. A.—Description of a new Snake, *Dipsas dightonii*, found in Travancore. Extr. Journ. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc., 1894.

——On the Herpetological fauna of Palawan and Balabac. Extr. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. Ser. 6, Vol. XIV, 1894.——Description of a new Siluroid Fish from Burma. l. c. From the author.

Bulletin Nos. 54 and 56, 1894, Massachusetts State Agric. Exper. Station.

Bulletin Nos. 24 and 25 Iowa Agric. College Exper. Station. 1894.

Butler, A. W.—Biological Survey of Indiana.——Notes on Indiana Birds. ——Bibliography of Indiana Mammals.——Preliminary List of Indiana Mammals. Extrs. Proceeds. Ind. Acad. Sci., 1893. From the author.

Call, E.—A Study of the Unionidae of Arkansas, with incidental reference to their distribution in the Mississippi Valley.

——A Study of the Unionidae of Arkansas, with incidental reference to their distribution in the Mississippi Valley. Extrs. Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis, Vol. VII, 1895. From the author.

Carlsson, A.—Ueber die Zahnentwicklung bei einigen Knochenfischen. Abdruck aus den Zool. Jahrb. Achter Band. From the author.

Conn, H. W.—The Biological Laboratory of the Brooklyn Institute, located at Cold Spring Harbor, L. I. Extr. Univ. Mag., 1894. From the author.

Duges, A.—*Hemichirotes tridactylus* A. Dug. Extr. La Naturaleza, 2d Serie Tomo 2.

Dwight, T.—The Range and Significance of Variation in the Human Skeleton. The Shattuck Lecture, Boston, 1894.

——Methods of Estimating the Height from parts of the Skeleton. Extr. Med. Record, Sept., 1894.

FARRINGTON, O. C.—An Analysis of Jadeite from Mogoung, Burma. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

FISH, P. A.—A new Clearer for Collodionized Objects. Extr. Proceeds. Amer. Micros. Soc., 1893.

——The Terminology of the Nerve Cell. Extr. Proceeds. Sixth Ann. Session Assoc. Am. Anatomists, 1894. From the author.

FLETCHER, R.—Anatomy and Art. Extr. Proceeds. Philos. Soc. Washington, 1894. From the author.

GEGENBAUR, C.—Das Flossenskelet der Crossopterygier und das Archipterygium der Fische. Aus Morph. Jahrb., XXII, Bd., 1894. From the author.

GILL, T.—On the Relations and Nomenclature of Stizostedion or Lucioperca. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

IHERING, H. VON.—Os Mammiferos de S. Paulo Catalogo. Sao Paulo, 1894. From the author.

JUNGERSEN, F. E.—Die Embryonalniere von *Amia calva*. Aus dem Zool. Anz. No. 451, 1894. From the author.

LINELL, M. L.—Description of a new species of Golden Beetle from Costa Rica. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVIII. From the author.

MILLER, G. S.—The Ground Cuckoo of Andros Island. Extr. The Auk, Vol. XI, 1894. From the author.

MOWLON, M.—Le Service de la Carte Geologique et les consequences de sa réorganization. Extr. Bull. de l'Acad. Ray. des Sciences. etc. Belgique, 1894. From the author.

NOVY, G.—Directions for Laboratory Work in Bacteriology. Ann Arbor, 1894. From the author.

POHLIG, H.—Eine Elephantenhöhle Sicilien und der erste Nachweis des Cranialdomes von *Elephas antiquus*. Aus dem Abhandl. der k. bayer. Akad. der Wiss. II, CL. XVIII, Bd. München, 1893. From the author.

RATHBUN, M. J.—Descriptions of a new genus and four new species of Crabs from the Antillean Region.

——Notes on the Crabs of the family Inachidae in the U. S. Natl. Mus. Extrs. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. Erom the Smithsonian Institution.

Report of the Council of the Geol. Soc. of Amer. at its Seventh Annual Meeting, 1894.

SEELEY, H. G.—Further Evidences of the Skeleton in Deuterosaurus and Rhopalodon from the Permian Rocks of Russia. Extr. Philos. Trans. Roy. Soc., London, Vol. 185, (1894). From the author.

Sixth Annual Report of the Agric. Exper. Station of Cornell University, Albany, 1894.

SPENCER, H.—Weismannism once more. Extr. Contemporary Review, 1894. From the author.

STEJNEGER, L.—Notes on a Japanese species of Reed Warbler. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

STEVENSON, C.—Address before the General Meeting of the Civic Club, Phila., Nov., 1894. From the author.

THURSTON, E.—Note on Tours along the Malabar Coast. Bull. No. 2, Madras Government Museum. From the Museum.

TOLMAN, W. H.—History of Higher Education in Rhode Island. Bureau of Education, Cir. of Information No. 1, 1894. From the Bureau of Ed.

TRAQUAIR, R. H.—Notes on Paleozoic Fishes. Extr. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1894. From the author.

WEIR, J.—Domesticity or Matriarchy, Which? Extr. Amer. Practitioner and News, Dec., 1894. From the author.

WILLISTON, S. W.—New or Little known Extinct Vertebrates. Extr. Kansas Univ. Quart., Jan., 1895. From the author.

WRIGHT, G. F.—Replies to Criticisms. Preface to Second Ed. of Man and the Glacial Period. New York, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

New Edition of Groth's Physical Crystallography.—The concluding part of the third edition of this classic work[2] has recently appeared, the entire book having been so largely rewritten as to be essentially new. The necessity of this shows what remarkable advances have been made in the science during the past few years. The new work is divided into three parts, treating respectively physical, geometrical, and applied crystallography. Unlike earlier editions, the development of the optics of crystals is not made to depend on Fresnel's theory of the elasticityof the ether, but the optical characters are derived by the purely geometrical methods of Fletcher. Some features of this treatment have been already referred to in these notes. This treatment of the subject, which is certainly the more logical and may prove to be easier of comprehension by the student, involves a considerable change in the nomenclature of optical directions.

The sections treating the electrical properties of crystals and the influence of mechanical forces on crystals, as would be expected, contain a vast amount of new material. In the closing section of this part,

[1]Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Physikalische Krystallographie und Einleitung in die krystallographische Kenntniss der wichtigeren Substanzen von P. Groth. 3d Ed. pp. 783, 3 colored plates. Engelmann, Leipzig, 1894.

Bravais's space lattice theory of molecular structure is treated comprehensively, with addition of some of the modifications which have been made to it by Sohnche, Federow and Schönflies. Professor Groth states in his preface, that "the edifice of crystal knowledge is one of the best founded in theory of any in the entire realm of physics."

The second part of the work, that treating the geometrical properties of crystals, bears but slight resemblance to the corresponding portion of the former editions. Instead of the primary classification of Naumann into six crystal systems with their partial forms, which is in general use, the differentiation of Gadolin into thirty-two classes of forms which represent all possible kinds of crystal symmetry, is adopted. This classification does away with hemihedral, hemimorphic and tetartohedral divisions, which cause so much difficulty in teaching, and is logically and scientifically superior to the classification in use. Professor Groth thinks that the simplification of the nomenclature which this classification makes possible, will make the subject easier for the student, but it seems to us that the additional conceptions of symmetry (centre of symmetry, and 1, 2, 3, 4 and 6 *zählige* axes of symmetry) which are used will more than outweigh these advantages in simplicity, except for students who have what the Germans call *raümliche Vorstellungsgabe* highly developed. Of the thirty-two classes of forms, three have now no known representative, but when it is remembered that since 1887 representatives have been discovered for six classes which before lacked examples, the probability is great that examples will soon be found of all classes. The crystal systems are retained as a sub-classification to indicate relationships, and a seventh system—the *trigonal system*—is added to include those classes which have a 3-*zählige* axis of symmetry (rhombohedral, pyramidal, trapezohedral, etc., making in all seven classes). The word cubic is adopted for the isometric system. Another important change lies in the arrangement. The class of least symmetry is considered first, and the others in the order of increasing symmetry.

The subject of the calculation and drawing of crystals, which in the former editions of the work was scattered under the different systems in the geometrical portion, is here brought together and expanded to over 60 pages in the beginning of part III. It is followed by a description of the methods of crystal measurement, in which is contained what will be to many, new descriptions of recently devised apparatus. Such is a modification by Klein and Fuess of the Federow universal attachment to the microscope stage.

The appearance of this edition of Professor Groth's work marks an epoch in the history of crystallography, and there can hardly be a doubt that all the essential features of his treatment will soon be introduced at least in all advanced courses in the science. Crystallographers will look forward with anticipation to the appearance of the great work on chemical crystallography on which Professor Groth is now engaged.

Tables of the Thirty-two Classes of Crystal Forms.—In 1892 Groth[3] issued a table giving the stereographic projection to indicate the most general form of each of Gadolin's classes of crystal forms, together with the position of the crystallographic axes and the axes and planes of symmetry of the class. These differ from those of his later published text-book only in that the trigonal crystal system is not introduced in the secondary classification. This table has the great advantage of bringing all the projections together on a single plate so that mutual relations may be made out. Wülfing[4] has very recently issued a series of seven plates with explanatory text which give not alone the stereographic projections to illustrate the kind of symmetry of each class, but also sketches to indicate the character of all the kinds of crystal forms which can possibly occur with that kind of symmetry. They constitute an introduction to or a synopsis of the subject of geometrical crystallography, much as it is treated by Groth, and will be of service in making the subject clear to a beginner, particularly one who cannot easily bring his mind to the condition of picturing geometrical forms. Wülfing has, however, unfortunately adhered to the old arrangement, and treats the classes of highest symmetry first; and, moreover, has not utilized the abbreviated nomenclature adopted by Groth. This and the different numeration of the classes which the old arrangement involves, will introduce confusion, and are the serious mistakes of the little book. In his preface Wülfing recalls an interesting passage in Goethe, which brings out so well the difference between the position now held by the science of crystallography and that which it occupied at the time the words were written (they were first printed in 1829) that I am inclined to introduce it here. Goethe wrote referring to the science of crystallography as follows:

[3] Uebersichtstabelle der 32 Abtheilungen der Krystallformen mit Erläuterungen, Beispielen, und graphischer Darstellung nach Gadolin zusammengestellt von P. Groth. Engelmann, Leipzig, 1892, 1 Mark.

[4] Tabellarische Uebersicht der einfachen Formen der 32 krystallographischen Symmetriegruppen zusammengestellt und gezeichnet von Dr. E. A. Wülfing. Koch, Stuttgart, 1895.

"Sie ist nicht productiv, sie ist nur sie selbst und hat keine Folgen...... ....Da sie eigentlich nirgends añwendbar ist, so hat sie sich in dem hohen grade in sich selbst ausgebildet. Sie giebt dem Geist eine gewisse beschrañkte Befriedigung und ist in ihren Einzelheiten so mannigfaltig, dass man sie unerschöpflich neñnen kañ, deswegen sie auch vorzügliche Meñschen so eñtschieden und lañge au sich festhält.—Etwas Mönchisch-Hagestolzenartiges hat die Krystallographie und ist daher sich selbst genug. Von praktischer Lebeñseinwirkung ist sie nicht; deñ die köstlichsten Erzeugñisse ihres Gebiets, die krystallinischen Edelsteine, müssen erst zugeschliffen werden, ehe wir unsere Frauen damit schmücken können."

Wülfing remarks "Can it not be doubtful if the sentence of Goethe's' 'crystallography has something of the bachelor monk about it and is hence sufficient unto itself; does not belong to a standpoint of the science already far behind us."

WM. H. HOBBS.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

An Example of Rock Differentiation.—The Highwood Mountains of Montana have afforded Weed and Pirrson[2] an interesting study in rock differentiation. The mountains comprise a group of hills composed of cores of massive granular rocks surrounded by acid and basic lava flows and beds of tuff, which are cut by hundreds of dykes radiating from the cores as centers. One of these hills, isolated from the others is known as Square Butte, whose laccolitic origin can be plainly shown. The Butte is composed entirely of igneous rocks. Its center is a core of white syenite, and around this as a concentric envelope is a dark basic rock called by the authors shonkinite. Near the top of the Butte the surrounding envelope has been eroded off exposing the white rock, so that from a distance the latter appears to be capping the former. The black rock consists of biotite in large plates and augite crystals, in the irregular spaces between which are found orthoclase, olivine, a little albite and small quantities of nepheline, cancrinte and the usual accessory minerals. An analysis of the rock gave:

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Maine.

[2] Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 6, p 389.

SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	MgO	CaO	Na_2O	K_2O	H_2O	P_2O_5	Cl	Total
46.73	.78	10.05	3.53	8.20	.28	9.68	13.22	1.81	3.76	1.24	1.51	.18	=100.97

The rock is thus a granular plutonic rock consisting essentially of augite and orthoclase. It is closely related to augite-syenite, bearing the same relation to it as vogesite does to hornblende-syenite.

The white rock associated with the shonkinite is a sodalite-syenite, containing as its bisilicate component only amphibole. Its composition is given as follows:

SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	MnO	MgO	CaO	Na_2O	K_2O	H_2O	P_2O_5	Cl	Total
56.45	.29	20.08	1.31	4.39	.09	.63	2.14	5.61	7.13	1.77	.13	.43	=100.45

The basic rock is richer in iron, magnesia and lime than the acid one; since the two rocks pass into each other by a rapid but continuous gradation, they are believed to be of the same age and to be the complementary differentiated portions of the same magma. The differentiation in this case could not have been due to a process of crystallization, in which the first crystallized minerals were accumulated in the peripheral portions of the cooling magma, since the other iron-bearing components of the shonkinite and of the syenite are so radically different. The differentiation must have occurred in the magma while still molten.

The Serpentines of the Central Alps.—Three years ago Weinschenck[3] gave a preliminary account of the serpentines of the East Central Alps and their contact effects, showing that the former were originally pyroxene eruptives. In a recent paper he returns to the subject,[4] and in a well illustrated article gives in detail the reasons for his former conclusions. He finds upon the examination of a large suite of specimens that the original rock was an olivine-antigorite aggregate, which he names stubachite, from its most important locality. The antigorite is believed to be an original component and not an alteration product of the olivine, as it is found intergrown with perfectly fresh grains of the latter mineral. The grate structure ("Gitterstructur") of many serpentines is ascribed to such intergrowths, and not to the alteration of pyroxene along its cleavage planes. The original stubachite was a medium grained holocrystalline, allotriomorphic rock of intrusive igneous origin, which has not suffered much alteration since its exposure by erosion.

[3] American Naturalist, 1892, p. 767.

[4] Abhand. d. k. bayer. Ak. d. Wis II, Cl. XVIII, Bd. p. 653.

Becke[5] calls attention to the frequency with which a pyroxenic origin has been ascribed to serpentines of the Alps because of the lack in them of the mesh structure, and questions the safety of this conclusion when based on such scanty premises. He mentions the existence of a serpentine in the stubachthal in the Central Alps, in the freshest portions of which olivine and picotite can be seen in large quantities, and in other portions diopside and olivine. In many specimens the olivine has been crushed into a mosaic, the finer grains of which have been altered into serpentine, clinochlor, antigorite and what is probably colorless pyroxene. The mesh structure is found in the weathered portion of the antigorite-serpentine. It is thought by the author to be due to weathering subsequent to the production of the antigorite.

The central mass of the east central Alps consists of granite and gneiss,[6] of which the former is intrusive in the latter, although both have essentially the same mineralogical composition, and the former is schistose on its periphery. The granite contains zoisite, epidote, orthite, chlorite, calcite, etc., all of which are regarded as original, since the other primary components of the rock from which they may be assumed to have come are perfectly fresh. The origin of these minerals is ascribed to the cooling of the magma under the influence of mountain-making processes—a condition of crystallization which the author designates as piezocrystallization. The hydrated components of the rock are supposed to have been formed with the aid of magma moisture under the influence of pressure. This theory is believed to account for the granulation and other pressure phenomena noted in the granite, as well as for its composition.

Dynamic Metamorphism.—In connection with his work on the rocks of the Verrucano in the Alps, Milch[7] makes a study of dynamic metamorphism and suggests a number of terms to be used in the descriptions of metamorphic rocks. Allothimorphic fragments are those with the composition and forms of the original grains. Authimorphic fragments have the forms of the grains changed but their composition unchanged. Allothimorphic pseudomorphs have the original forms but a composition different from that of the original grains, and authimorphic pseudomorphs have both forms and composition changed, but with the latter dependent upon the original composition. Finally eleutheromorphic new products are those entirely independent of the

[5] Minn. u. Petrog. Mitth., XIV, 1894, p. 271.

[6] Ib., p. 717.

[7] Neues Jahrb. f. Min., etc., IX, p. 101.

original substances both in form and composition. Of the authimorphic fragments two classes are noted, first, the authiclastic, those that have been unable to adapt themselves to the altered conditions and, consequently, which have been fractured, and, second, the kamptomorphic, embracing those fragments that have been able to adapt themselves to changed conditions, and so have yielded to these and have bent, or have assumed abnormal optical properties, such as undulous extinctions. With these terms the author describes some of the rocks studied and states that in many instances no traces of clastic structure remain in them, although they must be regarded as regionally metamorphosed fragmentals. Regional metamorphism, he declares, may be brought about by pressure alone, or by dislocation—pressure with movement (dynamic metamorphism). The former may act slowly, deforming the minerals in rocks, while the latter acts rapidly, shattering them. The latter process usually forms rocks like the mica-schists, with a fine grain, and the former coarse grained ones like the gneisses. Of course, the action of water, which is the agent of transportation of the new substances added during metamorphism, may come into play in each case. The Verrucano rocks exhibit the effects of both kinds of regional metamorphism. The article contains a great many suggestions of interest to students of metamorphism.

Miscellaneous.—The conglomerates and albite schists of Hoosac Mountain, Mass., referred[8] to some time ago in these notes, have been described by Wolff[9] in some detail in his report on the geology of Hoosac Mountain. The conglomerates form gneisses which grade upward into the albite schists. Amphibolites also are described, whose origin is from a basic intrusive rock. A large number of photographs of hand specimens and thin sections of the rocks described accompany the paper.

Van Hise[10] in the report by Irving and himself on the Penokee iron district, gives a number of descriptions of sedimentary and volcanic rocks, illustrated by a large number of plates of thin sections. The rocks discussed include greenstone conglomerates, crystalline schists, intrusive greenstones, slates, quartzites, limestones, etc.

Ries[11] finds that one of the crystalline schists of the series of foliated rocks forming the greater portion of Westchester Co., N. Y., is a

[8] American Naturalist, 1892, p. 768.

[9] Min. XXIII, U. S. Geol. Survey, p. 41.

[10] Mon. XIX, U. S. Geol. Survey.

[11] Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. XIV, p. 80.

plagioclase-augen-gneiss which the author calls a schistose granite-diorite. Its constituents are quartz, plagioclase, biotite, hornblende and orthoclase as its principal components, with garnet, sphene, zircon, apatite, muscovite and microcline as the accessories. The quartz is penetrated by rutile needles. Nearly all the rock's constituents show evidence of dynamic fracturing.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

Dawson on the Oscillations of the Behring Sea Region.—Amoug the recent contributions to a knowledge of the coasts of Behring Sea are the notes made by G. M. Dawson during an extended cruise in that region. His paper is supplementary to that of Dall's relating to the American shores and islands of Behring Seas, and gives, generally speaking, the general physographic features of the land to which the attention of the earlier writer was not directed. We quote the following extracts from his general remarks.

"Behring Sea is a dependency of the North Pacific, marked off from it by a bordering chain of islands like those which outline Okhotsk Sea and the sea of Japan. It differs from these two seas by reason of its connection to the north with the Arctic Ocean, and in the fact that while the whole eastern part of its extent is comparatively shallow, the profounder depths of the north Pacific (in continuation of the Tuscarora deep) are continued into its western part. The Aleutian Islands, regarded as a line of demarkation between the main ocean and Behring Sea, are analagous to the Kurile islands with Kamtschatka, and to the islands of Japan. As to the Commander Islands, though these appear to lie in the continuation of the arc formed by the Aleutians, they are separated by a wide and, so far as known, very deep stretch of ocean from the last of these islands, and it is wholly probable that they may represent an altogether independent local elevation analogous to that to which Saint Matthew and its adjacent islands are due.

"The western part of Behring Sea has as yet been very imperfectly explored with the deep-sea lead, but the following general facts may be gathered from the existing charts: The entire chain of the Aleutian Islands is bordered at no great distance to the south by abyssal depths of the Pacific. The whole western portion of the chain likewise

slopes rapidly down on the northern side into very deep water, exceeding 1,000 fathoms as far to the eastward as Unimak Island; but from the vicinity of Unimak pass (longitude 165° west) the depths to the north of the islands are consistantly less than 100 fathoms. Beginning near the Unimak pass, the edge of the hundred-fathom bank runs northwestward, passing to the west of the Pribilovs and Saint Matthew Island and meeting the Asiatic coast in the vicinity of Cape Navarin, in about north latitude 60°. Thus all parts of Behring Sea to the north and east of this line, together with Behring Straits and much of the Arctic Ocean beyond, must be considered physiographically as belonging to the continental plateau region and as distinct from that of the ocean basin proper, and there is every reason to suppose that it has in later geologic times more than once and perhaps during prolonged periods existed as a wide terrestrial plain connecting North America with Asia.

"In all probability this portion of the continental plateau is a feature much more ancient than the mountain range of which the outstanding parts now form the Aleutian Islands. This range, though to some extent due to uplift, as for instance in the case of Attu Island, is chiefly built up of volcanic material. Its eastern part, in the Alaskan peninsula and as far as the Unimak pass, must be regarded as having been built upon the edge of the old continental plateau. Its western part, though certainly the continuation of the same line of volcanism, runs off the edge of the plateau and rises distinctly from the ocean-bed.

"The available evidence goes to show that the submarine plateau of the eastern part of Behring Sea, together with much of the flat land of western Alaska, was covered by a shallow sea during at least the later part of the Miocene period, while the most recent period at which this plateau stood out as land is probably that at which, according to facts previously noted, the Mammoth reached the Pribilof Islands and Unalaska Island across it.

"Evidence has recently been obtained of an important factor in regard to late changes of climate in this region, in the observations of Mr. I. C. Russel, which show that the great mountain range of the Saint Elias Alps must have been entirely formed in Pliocene or post-Pliocene times. The crumpling and upheaval of the beds which now form this range must have relieved a notable and accumulating tangential pressure of the earth's crust, the result of which it is yet difficult to trace; but that it must have brought about extensive changes of level throughout the region over which this pressure was exerted seems certain, and I

am inclined to suppose that it may have had much to do with the great later Pliocene uplift and subsequent depression to which the British Columbian region appears to have been subjected.

"One of the most remarkable features connected with the Behring Sea region is the entire absence of any traces of general glaciation. Statements to the effect that Alaska, as a whole, showed no such traces were early made by Dall and concurred in by Whitney. The result of my later investigations in British Columbia and along the adjacent coasts have been to show that such original statements were altogether too wide; that a great Cordilleran glacier did exist in the western part of the continent, but that it formed no part of any hypothetical polar ice-cap, and that large portions of northwest America lay beyond its borders.

"Statements made by Mr. John Muir, in which he not only attributed every physical feature noted by him in Behring Sea to the action of glaciation, but even expressed the opinion that Behring Sea and Strait represented a hollow produced by glaciation, remained altogether unsupported. It might be unnecessary even to refer to them but for the fact that they relate to a region for which data on this subject from other sources are so small. No traces have been found of general glaciation by land-ice in the region surrounding Behring Sea, while the absence of erratics above the actual sea-line show that it was never submerged for any length of time below ice-encumbered waters.

"The facts, moreover, connect themselves with similar ones relating to the northern parts of Siberia in a manner which will be at once obvious to any student of the glacial period." (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 5, 1894.)

Green Pond Conglomerate.—In Darton's paper on the outlying series of Paleozoic rocks which occupy a narrow belt extending from the Archean highlands of New Jersey into Orange Co., New York occurs the following description of the Green Pond Conglomerate.

"The greatest development of this formation is in New Jersey, where it is continuous over a wide area, and gives rise to a number of prominent ridges. In New York there are three small outlying areas: Pine Hill, northeast of Monroe, and two small ridges west of Cornwall station. Throughout its course it consists of coarse, red conglomerates below, and buff and reddish quartzites above, and the characteristics of these members are uniform throughout. The conglomerates consist of quartz pebbles from one-half to two inches in diameter in greater part, in a hard, sandy, quartzitic matrix of dull red color. The proportion

of pebbles to matrix is usually large, but there is local variation in this regard. The pebbles are mainly well rounded, but some subangular ones occur. They are mostly all of quartz, and white or pinkish in color. No quartzite pebbles were observed. In this characteristic the Green Pond Conglomerate differs greatly from the Skunnemunk conglomerate, but otherwise they are very similar. The thickness of the Green Pond conglomerate varies. In New York there are not over 60 feet, but in New Jersey it will probably be found to average about 150 feet in its greatest development in Green Pond and Copperas Mountains. Owing to its extreme hardness and massiveness, it give rise to high, rocky ridges with precipitous slopes in greater part. Green Pond, Copperas, Kanouse and Bowling Green Mountains are the most prominent of these, and they occupy an area of considerable size in New Jersey. South of the south end of Green Pond Mountain west of Dover there are outliers of conglomerates and sandstones probably of this age, which are described by book in the 'Geology of New Jersey' 1868.

"In the vicinity of Cornwall Station the conglomerate lies on Hudson shales; Pine Hill, on Cambrian limestone, at least in part; in Kanouse Mountain, on slates possibly of Hudson age, northward, and on Cambrian limestone southward; in Green Pond, Copperas and Bowling Green Mountains it lies directly on the crystalline rocks. The contact with the crystalline rocks is exposed along the upper part of the eastern slopes of Copperas Mountain, and the surface is a relatively level one. Small enclosed areas of the crystallines are bared by erosion of the conglomerate along the two anticlinals south of Newfoundland, and I find that gneiss extends to within half a mile of the depot in the western flexure. Along the axis of the eastern flexure, gneiss extends to and under Green Pond and down the gorge of the outlet of the pond to the end of Copperas Mountain. Along these anticlinals no actual contacts were found, but from many exposures in its vicinity the relative eveness of the floor was clearly apparent. In the Bowling Green Mountain the conglomerate is wrapped around the northern end of a ridge of gneiss, but its contact relations were not observed.

"The age of the Green Pond conglomerate and quartzite is approximately the same as Shawangunk grit and Oneida conglomerate, and probably they also represent all or a portion of the Medina. They are, at any rate, the representatives of the great arenaceous sedimentation at the beginning of the Upper Silurian. The evidence of their position is mainly their intimate relation to the Helderberg limestone throughout and the fact that they overlie the Hudson shales in New York and

probably also in New Jersey. Throughout their course in New Jersey and in New York the upper quartzites grade into the Longwood red shales, and these into the Helderberg limestone, constituting a series which overlaps the Archean, the Cambrian limestone and the Hudson shales. This stratigraphic relation, as well as precise lithologic similarity, served to correlate the Pine Hill and Cornwall Station areas with those of the Green Pond region in New Jersey. The superposition on the Hudson shale is unquestionable in the Cornwall region, where the Green Pond, Longwood, Helderberg and other series present the full sequence. In New Jersey there are shales underlying the conglomerate along the east side of Kanouse Mountain near its northern end, but it is not as yet demonstrated that they are Hudson in age.

"The estimate of the total thickness by Merrill of 600 feet in the Newfoundland region is considerably too great. I find that the 500 foot cliff south of the station, on which his estimate is based, contains nearly 100 feet of crystalline rocks at its base, but probably a considerable portion of the original thickness of sandstone was removed from its summit. The formation appears to attain its greatest thickness at this locality, for the average amount is considerably less elsewhere.

"The name Green Pond Mountain conglomerate or series has been applied to the formation by Cook, Smock and others, and, although originally always used to include the Skunnemunk conglomerate, it is, I believe, an appropriate name, with proper restriction, for the Upper Silurian member. The "mountain" may be omitted to advantage, as Green Pond is a typical locality. It is not proposed at present to separate the quartzite under a distinctive name." (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 5, 1894.)

Notes on the Osteology of Zeuglodon cetoides.—Last November Mr. Charles Schuchert of the U. S. National Museum obtained for that institution portions of the skeletons of two Zeuglodons. These have since been "developed" and the bones thus brought to light promise to add some points of interest to our knowledge of this interesting form.

The lower jaw, like that figured by Müller, contained six molariform teeth, showing that the number of premolars plus molars should be given as five to six, and not limited to five, as in Nicholson and Lydekker's Manual of Palæontology. The jugals, although slender, are much heavier than in the toothed whales, and the hyoid was apparently like that of a Sirenian, the basihyal being rather broad and flattened, the ceratohyal, long, curved, expanded at its distal end, and

articulating directly with the basihyal and not through the interposition of a long cartilage. The first four cervicals are very curiously interlocked; the atlas gives off a process from its ventral surface which curves back to almost touch the axis; the spinous process of the axis overlies the atlas in front, and extends backwards until it nearly touches the spinous process of the fourth cervical, that of the third cervical being abortive. The fourth cervical sends down a long parapophysis. The dorsal vertebræ are apparently fourteen in number, and none appear to have been lost. The last three ribs have no tubercle and unite with the middle of the centrum by a large head; the 10th and 11th ribs have a small tubercle although articulating with the body of the vertebra; the fifth rib is remarkable for its great upward curvature; the second to seventh ribs are much swollen towards the distal extremities.

The scapula is thoroughly cetacean in shape, as well as in the length of the acromial and coracoidal processes. The humerus is, as figured by Müller, heavy at its proximal end and tapering rapidly towards the distal extremity; the radius and ulna are so articulated with one another and with the humerus, as to permit flexion and extension only; the olecranal process is large, wide and flat; the distal ends of radius and ulna are rough and their epiphyses may have been entirely cartilaginous; two or three small bones of irregular form are very likely carpals, and if so they too were largely cartilaginous. No traces of hind limbs have as yet come to light.

The regular articular posterior extremity of the first sternal segment has led Professor Cope to suggest that the animal was in the habit of rearing the front part of its body out of water, and this suggestion derives additional weight from the shape of the articular faces of the dorsals; they indicate that not only was there movement in the dorsal region from side to side, but up and down, and show that the intervertebral cartilages were very thick. Many of the lumbo-caudals have the faces slightly approximated dorsally, indicating considerable vertical movement in this region. The change from the short centra of the dorsals to the extremely elongate centra of the lumbo-caudals is very abrupt and the vertebral column doubtless terminated with equal abruptness, since vertebræ a long way from the head are very massive. A curious feature is the prominence of the anterior zygapophyses in the lumbo-caudal region, since the spinous process are from 8 to 12 inches apart. Above all one is struck with the small size of the head and thorax when compared with the posterior region of the body, and it would seem that the head must have had a busy time in order to capture sufficient food to sustain the huge tail.—F. A. Lucas.

BOTANY.[1]

Decades of North American Lichens.—Botanists have lately received the 16th, 17th and 18th decades of this interesting distribution by Clara E. Cummings, T. A Williams and A. B. Seymour. An examination of the specimens shows them to be most satisfactory. The species included are the following: 151. *Ramalina lævigata* Fr. (Tex.); 152. *R. pollinarella* Nyl. (So. Dak.); 153. *Evernia vulpina* (L.) Ach. (Calif.); 154. *Theloschistes villosa* (Ach.) Wainio, (L. Calif.); 155. *Parmelia borreri* Turn. (So. Dak.); 156. *Umbilicaria hyperborea* Hoffm. (N. H.); 157. *U. phæa* Tuck. (Calif.); 158. *Sticta aurata* (Sm.) Ach. (So. Car.); 159. *S. anthraspis* Ach. (Calif.); 160. *Peltigera aphthosa* (L.) Hoffm. (Me.); 161. *Pannaria lanuginosa* (Ach.) Koerb. (Iowa); 162. *Collema pulposum* (Bernh.) Nyl. (Iowa); 163. *Leptogium pulchellum* (Ach.) Nyl. (Iowa); 164. *Placodium murorum* (Hoffm.) DC., (Mass.); 165a. *P. cerinum* (Hedw.) Naeg. & Hepp. (Ohio); 165b. *P. cerinum* (Hedw.) Naeg. & Hepp. (Iowa); 166. *Lecanora muralis* (Schreb) Schaer., a. *saxicola* Schaer. (Iowa); 167. *Lecanora varia* (Ehrh.) Nyl. d. *symmicta* Ach. (Me.); 168. *Rinodina oreina* (Ach.) Mass. (So. Dak.); 169. *R. sophodes* (Ach.) Nyl., e. *exigua* Fr. (So. Dak.); 170. *Pertusaria velata* (Turn.) Nyl. (Iowa); 171. *Biatora suffusa* Fr. (Iowa); 172. *Buellia oidalea* Tuck. (Calif.); 173. *Opegrapha varia* (Pers.) Fr. (So. Dak.); 174. *Graphis afzelii* Ach. (La.); 175. *G. scripta* (L.) Ach., var. *serpentaria* Ach. (So. Dak.); 176. *Arthonia dispersa* (Schrad.) Nyl. (Nebr.); 177a. *A. lecideella* Nyl. (Mass.); 177b. *A. lecideella* Nyl. (Iowa); 178. *A. radiata* (Pers.) Th. Fr. (Iowa); 179. *Calicium quercinum* Pers. (Ohio); 180. *Pyrenula subprostans* (Nyl.) Tuck. (No. Car.).

Charles E. Bessey.

North American species of Polygonum.—Mr. John K. Small has done a good work in bringing out his monograph of this interesting genus, which is issued as one of the Memoirs from the Department of Botany of Columbia College. All told there are according to this paper, seventy species, and in discussing these, the synonymy is fully and carefully worked out. The descriptions are full, and leave little to be desired. The omission of all reference to type specimens, and specimens examined from different localities and herbaria is to be

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

regretted, especially as this might have been done very easily. This monograph will be of much service to students of these widely distributed plants.

Notes.—Two valuable papers on embryology have recently appeared in the *Botanical Gazette*, viz. "The embryo-sac of *Aster novæ-angliæ*" by Charles J. Chamberlain and "Contributions to the embryology of the Ranunculaceæ," by David M. Mottier. Part III of Murray's "Phycological Memoirs" appeared in April (London, Dulau & Co.). It contains papers on *Pachytheca*, calcareous pebbles formed by Algæ, Diatoms (list), *Macrocystis* and *Postelsia*, and a Comparison of the Arctic and Antarctic Marine Floras. Baillon's Histoire des Plantes has nearly completed its thirteenth volume, the last part being a monograph of the Palmaceæ. The illustrations are, as usual, of high excellence, and the general treatment is quite like that in preceding parts. Botanists will not be likely, however, to accept his substitution of *Rotang* L., Fl. Zeyl. (1747) for *Calamus* L., Sp. Pl. (1753). We notice, also, that the author doubts the validity of Sereno Watson's genus *Erythea*, suggesting its identity with either *Brahea* or *Copernica*. From a notice of the London Catalogue of British Plants, in the June number of the *Journal of Botany*, we learn with pleasure that our usually conservative brethren across the water have adopted some of the "radical" views of certain American botanists. The editor of the the *Journal* says "certain necessary alterations in nomenclature have been made" and then gives without a word of dissent the following:

Nuphar Sm., now *Nymphæa* L.

Nymphæa L., now *Castalia* Salisb.

Corydalis Ventenat, Choix des Plantes, xix (1803), now *Neckera* Scopoli, Introd. 313 (1777).

Capsella Medic. Pflanzeng. i. 85 (1792), now *Bursa* Weber, in Wigg. Prim. Fl. Holsat. 47 (1780).

Lepigonum Wahlberg, Fl. Gothob. 45 (1820), now *Buda* Adanson, Fam. des Plantes, ii. 507 (1763).

Mertensia Roth, Catalect. i. 34 (1797), now *Pneumaria* Hill, Veg. Syst. vii. 40 (1764).

Calystegia Brown, Prodr. 483 (1810), now *Volvulus* Medic, in Staatsw. Vorles. Churpf. Phys. Oek. Ges. i. 202 (1791).

Leersia Solander, ex Swartz, Prod. Ind. Occ. 21 (1788), *Homalocenchrus* Mieg, ex Haller, Stirp. Helv. ii. 201 (1768).

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

Woronin on Sclerotinia.—Dr. Woronin who was formerly associated with De Bary and whose beautiful studies of the life history of the smut fungus, *Tuburcinia trientalis* at once placed him among the very foremost investigators in a difficult field, continues to unravel interesting life histories of the pleomorphic fungi. Some years ago he published valuable researches on the Sclerotinia diseases of Vaccinium berries, and now distributes an important paper on the Sclerotinia disease of the bird cherry and of mountain ash. This paper (Die Sclerotinienkrankheit der gemeinen Traubenkirsche und der Eberesche, *Sclerotinia padi* und *Sclerotinia aucupariae*) is a quarto of 27 pages illustrated by five superb lithographic plates. It is printed in *Mém. de l'Acad. imp. de St. Petersbourg*, VIII, sé., Class Physico-Mathematique, Vol. II, No. 1. *S. padi* attacks and kills young leaves, fruit and stems of *Prunus padus*, on which the grayish, pulverulent conidia soon appear. On the host plant these conidia cause a distinct almond-like odor similar to that of the flowers, but no such odor could be detected when the fungus was grown on artificial media. Growing on the mountain ash the conidia of *S. aucupariae* cause an odor resembling that of the flowers of that tree. The apothecia of *S. padi* appear in the spring on the fallen, mummified fruits. Paraphyses and asci are always borne by distinct hyphae, the ascogeneous hyphae being stronger and thicker. The ascospores have two envelopes; an outer delicate one which is cast off in water and subsequently becomes gelatinous to complete disappearance, and an inner, colorless, thick-walled true membrane. When germinated in pure water the ascospores soon begin to form chains of small round spermatia-like sporidia, and the conidia behave in the same way. Ascospores sown in nutrient media or on the host send out strong germ tubes, but conidia or ascospores taken from nutrient media and put into pure water stop the production of hyphae and begin to form the above mentioned sporidia. In nutrient media an abundant conidial fructification was developed from ascospores in 3–4 days, and this was exactly like that observed in nature. Direct experiment with ascospores showed that the leaves are infected as they emerge from the bud, the stems being browned and killed by a secondary infection, just as peach twigs are destroyed by Monilia fructigena, only in case of the

[1] This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

peach the stem infection takes place apparently only through the blossoms or fruits, and here apparently only through the leaves. The striking similarity may be seen by comparing Woronin's Fig. 23, Table II, with *Journal of Mycology*, Vol. VII, Plate V, figs. 1, 2 and 3. The germ tubes bore directly through the epidermal cells of the host or penetrate at the junction of two or more cells. In no case were they found entering through stomata, although most of the infections were through the underside of the leaf. On culture media long chains of conidia develop before any septa appear. Finally the ripe conidia are separated by delicate spindle-form or diamond-shaped disjunctors consisting of two minute cones of cellulose joined at their bases and having their apices connected with the two adjacent spores. Neighboring ascospores and conidia as well as germ tubes often fuse, and this is very striking in case of the infection of the incipient fruit through the stigma. For this purpose a half dozen conidia may fuse into a sort of colony or association giving rise to a single, very robust hypha which grows down the style after the manner of a pollen tube and finally infects the ovary. Fusions of spores and of hyphae are common enough in fungi, but fusion for so manifest and important an end is certainly noteworthy. The elongated penetrating hypha usually remains unbranched until the ovary is reached. In 3–4 days from the time of placing the spores on the stigma the germ tube has reached and entered the micropyle, and a day or two later the nucellus is invaded. No further development of the fungus takes place unless the flower has been fertilized by a pollen tube. In that case there is a movement of nutrient substances into the ovary, and on these the fungus makes a luxuriant growth. First the nucellus is occupied, then the integuments are invaded, and finally the pericarp, following which the young fruit browns externally and shrivels, and, if the air is moist enough, conidia appear on its surface. During early stages of germination 4–10 problematic bodies resembling nuclei appeared pretty constantly in each germ tube and then disappeared. The fungus on mountain ash is smaller than *S. padi*, but is otherwise very similar. The paper closes with 5 pages on relationships among Sclerotinia.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

Demonstration of Photosyntax by Bacteria.—In *Verhandelingen d. Koninklijke Akad. van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam* (2 Sectie, Deel III, No. 11) Professor Th. W. Engelmann summarizes in a brief paper (Die Erscheinungsweise der Sauerstoffausscheidung chromophyllhaltiger Zellen im Licht bei Anwendung der Bacterienmethode) what is known on this subject, and illustrates it very satisfactorily by

a well executed chromolithographic table. The value of this method rests on the fact that aerobic motile bacteria cease to move as soon as oxygen is withdrawn, and again become motile when a trace of it is added. This method of showing the photosyntax of chlorophyll-bearing cells is very delicate and exceedingly simple. A round green algal spore is placed on a slide in the center of a drop of water containing some aerobic actively motile bacterium and imprisoned by an ordinary cover glass cemented to the slide air tight by vaseline. If this preparation is now examined immediately, the bacteria will be found uniformly distributed through the drop and actively motile. They pay no attention to the green spore because they find sufficient oxygen everywhere. If the slide is now placed in the dark the movement of the bacteria gradually ceases with the exhaustion of the oxygen, and in this condition also the bacteria pay no attention to the algal cell. If, however, such a slide be left exposed to the light, the bacteria begin in a minute or two to swarm around the green spore and continue to do so as long as it is exposed to the light. Under these conditions there is a zone close to the spore and about as wide as the diameter of the latter, crowded with actively motile bacteria, a much wider zone in which there are only a few organisms swimming about, and a remoter zone of uniformly distributed non-motile bacteria. If now the mirror of the microscope be shaded so as to let barely enough light through for seeing, all self motion ceases and the bacteria which have crowded into a narrrow zone around the green spore begin to be distributed through the liquid uniformly by molecular movements. When bright light is flashed in again, active movement begins immediately, centering around the spore, and the two zones are reproduced, but if only a moderate amount of light is let in, only a small amount of oxygen is given off, only a few bacteria become motile, and these crowd back the rest forming a narrow clear zone of motile organisms, bounded by a crowded quiet zone, bounded in turn by a clear quiet zone, outside of which the bacteria are evenly divided. If a little more light be let in the number of motile organisms around the green spore increases, the inner clear zone widens, and finally with full light we have immediately the first condition, viz., a dense swarming mass of organisms around the algal cell, next a wide zone having in it only occasional rods, all of which are motile, and farther away a uniform distribution of organisms, which are non-motile because they have not felt the influence of the oxygen given off by the green spore. The algal cell of course gets from the bacteria CO_2 in return for the oxygen. Beautiful results can be obtained with threads of Cladophora, Spirogyra and other algæ, and

Spirogyra with the hay bacillus may be used to show that it is not the colorless protoplasm, nucleus, cell sap, or cell wall, but only the chromophyll bodies that give off oxygen. Light thrown on a chlorophyll band of Spirogyra causes the bacteria to swarm to it, while light thrown on any other part of the cell causes no crowding or movement of the bacteria. Light thrown on a chlorophyll band, after being passed through an alcoholic solution of chlorophyll derived from Spirogyra, caused no crowding or movement of the bacteria, while light passed through red glass, although less intense, caused an active swarming of the bacteria around the illuminated part of the band. The same method may be used to show whether red and variously colored cells contain chlorophyll, and whether the chlorophyll-bearing protoplasm of a cell is living or dead. The author obtained some of his results with undetermined bacteria from the surface of slightly foul water, but fresh cultures of Bacillus subtilis also gave good results. Organisms which make only a small demand on free oxygen, such as Vibrio lineola and Spirillum tenue give somewhat different results. In this case the motile organisms crowd around the algal spore or thread only when it is under the influence of feeble light. When bright light is let in, too much oxygen is given off, and a space is cleared around the green cell which widens or narrows in proportion to the varying of the light. With waning vigor of the chlorophyll the same results are obtained in bright light as with vigorous cells in feeble light, i. e., a crowding of the bacteria close up to the algal cell. The appended bibliography includes 61 titles, beginning with the year 1881, when Engelmann first published on this subject.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

Detection of Glukase by Auxanographic Methods.—Beyerinck has devised a neat method for showing that the enzym, glukase, first changes cooked starch into dextrine and subsequently into glucose. Over ½ the bottom of a Petri dish or similar receptacle, which part we will designate A, he pours a nutrient gelatine (10 per cent. gelatine; ½ per cent. soluble starch; ¼ per cent. asparagin; $\frac{1}{10}$ per cent. potassium phosphate) infected with Saccharomyces ellipsoideus or any other maltose yeast which is able to take nitrogen from asparagin, but will not react on dextrine. Into the other ½ of the dish, which we will designate B, he pours a nutrient gelatine infected with the same yeast and of identical composition except that the soluble starch is left out. Of course, no growth occurs in either part, because neither contains any carbohydrate on which this yeast can feed. A small area on A is now strewn with glukase powder and at some distance the same powder is

strewn on a part of B. Wherever the glukase powder falls on A, dextrine is formed out of the soluble starch, and from this, under the influence of the same enzym, glucose is produced. The latter is food for the yeast and growth begins at once, but as glucose is not diffusible through the gelatine, and as dextrine is not food, the growth of the yeast is sharply limited to the spot covered by the enzym, which is but slightly diffusible and is itself not food for the yeast. On B there is at first no growth even where the glukase falls, but after a time some of the dextrine produced on A escapes from the enzym spot and, being diffusible, passes through the gelatine without influenceing the imprisoned yeast cells until the glukase spot on B is reached. Here the fresh enzym immediately converts the dextrine into glucose, as shown by the production of an S. ellipsoideus auxanogram, the yeast spot corresponding in shape not to the area strewn with the enzym, but to so much of it as has been entered by the diffusion curve of the dextrine. This method was employed to determine what seeds contain glukase and to locate it in particular parts. The yeast is much more sensitive to minute quantities of glukase than chemical tests or polarized light. Glukase occurs in ungerminated maize principally in the horny part of the endosperm. It also occurs in abundance in the endosperm of sorghum and millet seeds, and is present in the seeds of about a dozen families of monocotyledons, i. e., in those having a mealy endosperm. Most seeds which are free from endosperm, or in which the endosperm is fleshy or horny, do not contain it. It does not occur in ungerminated wheat, rye or barley. Fresh starch grains outside the plant are attacked by glukase just as little as by diastase. Inuline also remains unchanged. The product of the action of glukase on maltose is glucose pure and simple. Dextrine is less readily converted into glucose than is maltose, and soluble starch is still less readily converted. These notes are from the third part of a long paper, Ueber Nachweis und Verbreitung der Glukase, das Enzym der Maltose, in *Centrb. f. Bakt. u. Par., Allg.*, I, 6, 7-8, and 9-10.—Erwin F. Smith.

ZOOLOGY.

The Characters of the Enchytræid Genus Distichopus.—In the absence of any information regarding the internal structure of the *Distichopus silvestris* of Leidy, European students of the Oligo-

chæta have rightly treated this species cautiously, there being no data to indicate its position in the system. That Beddard, in his recent Monograph has seemed uncertain even of the Enchytræid nature of the form, has led me to make a brief statement of its anatomical characters.

Setæ, as stated by Leidy, are restricted to the ventral series of bundles. That these are truly the ventral bundles is shown by the position of the nepridial openings at the same level, and the relation of the bundles to the lateral line. There appears to be no glandular replacements of the dorsal setæ. The complete, typical seta bundle consists of two pairs, an outer of larger and an inner of smaller setæ, disposed symmetrically. Such bundles were rarely present in the material examined, and were confined to the ante-clitellar region. In some specimens they were entirely absent. Behind the clitellum, four, or even three, setæ were seldom found, two being the rule, and on a variable number of the posterior segments only one. Often some of the segments were without setæ. This irregularity in distribution, the frequent absence of setæ on a somite, and the fact that the posterior pairs were usually the outer or larger setæ, indicate a retardation in the successive production of new pairs of setæ, and a consequent tendency toward a reduction of the number in the bundle.

In form, the setæ are peculiar, being very stout, swollen in the middle, blunt-pointed and slightly curved externally and hooked internally.

A cephalic pore is present between the prostomium and peristomial ring; but no dorsal pores were observed, though this is not conclusive evidence of their absence.

The inter-segmental septa, from the second to the sixth inclusive, are very thick and muscular, and the last three of these, namely, iv-v, v-vi, and vi-vii, bear prominent septal glands on their anterior faces. The bundles of ductules from these glands open as usual on the surface of a prominent dorsal pharyngeal pad, which was the usual structure.

The testis papillæ are united into a transverse ridge of simple columnar cells. The alimentary canal presents no marked enlargements, constrictions or saccular outgrowths. Its musculature is unusually powerful, and the two sets of fibres cross in a trellis-like arrangement, which is complicated at the septa.

The pepto-nephridia (salivary glands) are a pair of branched tubular structures in somite v, and are similar to those of several species of Fridericia with which they have been compared.

The ante-septal portion of the nephridia is small, and consists mainly of the funnel; the post-septal is large, with a prominent dorsal lobe,

and a slender ventral portion, from which the terminal duct arises. The intra-cellular canal is very tortuous, and in part seems to form a plexus such as has been described for other Enchytræidæ by Bolsius. Nuclei are prominent, but cell divisions in the granular protoplasmic mass, not apparent. No spermatheca have been found.

The essential sexual organs occupy the usual positions. The funnel of the vas deferens is rather small, with an oblique, ventrally directed mouth. Its duct is slender, closely coiled entirely within the twelfth somite, and about five or six times the length of the funnel. It terminates in a copulatory apparatus exactly like that of the Fridericia examined, that is, the duct perforates the muscular sheath of the spherical prostate gland, which is composed of radiating pyramidal cells, and opens immediately dorsal to the mouth of the gland into a tabular invagination of the body wall (atrium), which can be everted to serve as a penis. The oviducts have the usual form and position.

Peritoneal corpuscles are of two kinds, the smaller ones being about half the diameter of the nuclei of the large ones, elliptical and refringent.

The supra-œsophageal ganglion is truncate or slightly concave posteriorly and varies in relative length.

The dorsal blood vessel arises from the sinus in somites xiii and xiv and hence is post-clitellian. There is an internal chain of valve cells, not, however, very greatly developed. The only other peculiarity of the vascular system is in the structure of the endothelium bounding the peri-enteric blood sinus, which requires further study.

The above is an abstract of a detailed account which was prepared with appropriate figures last winter, but which has been withheld in the hope that an acquisition of fresh material would permit the elucidation of several doubtful points.

The material on which this account was based consisted of several rather poorly preserved specimens found among the collections left by the late Dr. Joseph Leidy at the University of Pennsylvania.

The several points referred to above about which I am still in doubt are the character of the spermathecæ, if present, the presence or absence of dorsal pores, the minute structure of the nephridia, and the number of species, there being indications of the existence of two. Furthur studies of the variations and distribution of the setæ are also desirable.

Michaelsen, in his synopsis, has placed Distichopus next to Fridericia, but apparently without any intention of suggesting relationship. That such a relationship exists, and that Distichopus finds its closest

ally in Fridericia, is perfectly evident from the above account. The form of the setæ is easily derived from the straight, internally hooked type of Friedericia, while their arrangement in the bundles is even more characteristically of the Friderician plan. The post-clitellar origin of the dorsal vessel, the colorless blood, the two kinds peritoneal corpuscles, the large size and branched arrangement (as in some species of Fridericia) of the salivary glands, the simple alimentary canal, the character of the male ducts and of the nephridia are all characters which these two genera possess in common. On the other hand, Distichopus is clearly separated Fridericia by the abortion of the dorsal setæ bundles, and perhaps by the absence of dorsal pores.

The absence of dorsal setæ is not to be regarded as allying Distichopus with Anachaeta.—J. PERCY MOORE.

New Mollusca from the Pacific.—While the *Albatross* was engaged in making soundings between the coast of California and the Hawaiian Islands in 1891–92, some dredgings were made on the archibenthal plateau about the islands in water from 300 to 400 fathoms deep, from which a small collection of molluscs and brachiopods was made. This material is now reported upon by Mr. W. H. Dall. It proves to be most interesting, and wholly new, not a single species heretofore described, either from the deep sea or from the Hawaiian Archipelago, being found among the dredgings. A new subgenus of Pleurotomidæ, the hitherto unknown and very interesting soft parts of a species of Euciroa, regarded as belonging to the Verticordiidæ, but now necessarily raised to family rank, and several new Brachiopods, are described. To these are added a few new species from the northwest American coast.

The Hawaiian collection is distributed as follows: Gasteropoda 11, Scaphoda 2, Pelecypoda 4. The northwest American species have been described before, but are now figured with a few additional notes, and 13 new species added to the list. (Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. xvii, 1895.)

Taylor on Box Tortoises.—In a classification of the Box Tortoises of the United States, Mr. W. E. Taylor adopts the species recognized by Baur, and adds one new one, *Terrapene baurii*. The author agrees also with Baur as to the important position in the taxonomy of Terrapene of the modification of the zygomatic arch, and gives seven figures, showing that the quadratojugal is well developed in primitive forms of the genus, rudimentary in intermediant forms, and absent in *T. ornata*, the most specialized species.

In regard to distribution, the author has compiled the following facts: *T. major* is a Gulf species, and ranges from the mouth of the Rio Grande to Florida, possibly including southern Georgia. *T. baurii* belongs to the peninsula of Florida, possibly including southern Georgia. *T. carolina* is found in northeastern United States, extending from the St. Lawrence and Great Lakes south to the Carolinas and Tennessee, and west to the Mississippi River in Kentucky and to eastern Illinois. Concerning *T. mexicana* the data are insufficient to outline its range. *T. triunguis* occupies the swampy districts of the Lower Mississippi and bordering territory. *T. ornata* belongs to the plains and tablelands east of the Rocky Mts. from the Rio Grande north to the Yellowstone River. (Proc. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVII, 1895).

Although these box tortoises are similar in external appearance, they cannot be referred to a single genus owing to the extraordinary differences in the characters of the zygomatic arch which Baur has shown to be present. They furnish an illustration of a case where the generic characters are more conspicuous than the specific. Using the table furnished by Mr. Taylor, we will have the following:

I. Three digits to the hind foot.

Zygomatic arch complete,	*Pariemys*, g. n.
Zygomatic arch incomplete,	*Onychotria* Gray.

II. Four digits to the hind foot.

Zygomatic arch complete,	*Toxapsis* g. n.
Zygomatic arch incomplete,	*Terrapene* Merr.

The only species of Pariemys is *P. baurii* Taylor. Of Onychotria there are two species, *O. triunguis* and *O. mexicana*. Of Toxaspis but one species is known, viz., *T. major;* while there are two of Terrapene, viz., *T. carolina* and *T. ornata.*—E. D. Cope.

The Genera of Xantusiidæ.—The interesting additions to this family of lizards made by Stejneger and Van Denburgh exhibit a large range of variation in scutellation of the head. It appears to me that neither of the species added by these gentlemen can be properly referred to Xantusia, and I would distinguish them as the types of two genera. The genera of Xantusiidæ appear to me to be five, distinguished as follows:

I. One frontal and frontonasal plates.

Superciliary scales, none; pupil round, *Lepidophyma* Dum.
Superciliary scales present; pupil erect, *Xantusia* Bd.

II. One frontal and two frontonasal plates, pupil erect.

An interoccipital plate; frontoparietals in contact; superciliaries, *Zablepsis* Cope.
No interoccipital; frontoparietals widely separated; superciliaries, *Cricosaura* Pet.

III. Two frontals and one frontonasal; pupil erect.

No interoccipital; frontoparietals in contact; superciliaries, *Amœbopsis* Cope.

Each genus includes but one species except Xantusia, which has two. The type of Zablepsis is the *Xantusia henshavii* Stejneger, and the type of Amœbopsis is *X. gilbertii* Van Denburgh. The former is from Southern, the latter from Lower California.—E. D. Cope.

Occurrence of the Siberian Lemning-Vole (Lagurus) in the United States.—In describing a new vole (*Arvicola pallidus*) from Dakota, in 1888,[1] I referred it to the subgenus *Chilotus* of Baird, with which it agrees in the number of triangles in the molar teeth. Two years later, when studying a collection of voles from Idaho, I found that *pallidus* and its near ally *pauperrimus*, differed from *Chilotus* in important cranial and external characters, and the teeth, while agreeing in the number of triangles, differed materially in other respects. They were, therefore, removed from *Chilotus*,[2] but a new subgenus was not erected for them because it was believed that they would be found to fit into some of the numerous named groups of Eurasian voles of which no specimens were then available for comparison. Through the courtesy of Mr. Gerrit S. Miller, Jr., I now have before me a skin and skull of the Siberian *Lagurus lagurus* (Pallas) [=*Eremiomys lagurus* Auct.[3]], collected at Gurjew on the north shore of the Caspian Sea, and recently received by him from

[1] American Naturalist, August, 1888, 702–705.

[2] N. Am. Fauna, No. 5, August, 1891, 64–65.

[3] The generic name, *Lagurus*, of Gloger (1841), antedates *Eremiomys* Poliokoff (1881) by forty years. For an article on Gloger's names see Thomas, in Annals and Magazine Nat. Hist., Ser. 6, Vol. XV, 1895, pp. 189–193.

the St. Petersburg Museum. At first glance I was impressed by the strong resemblance of this animal to our members of the *pallidus* group; and a detailed comparison of the skulls, teeth, and external characters of the two serves only to confirm this view. They agree in the small flattened skull with squarish, depressed braincase and short nasals; the pattern of the molar teeth (not only the number and relations of the triangles, but also the distant spacing of the loops posteriorly and the appearance of immaturity of the posterior molar in both jaws); the structure of the hinder part of the palate; the short wooly hind feet; the short tail; and even the softness of the polage and pale coloration. In Mr. Miller's specimen the audital bullæ and occipital region are broken off, but on comparing these parts in the Amercian members of the *pallidus* group with Buchner's figures of *Eremiomys* [=*Lagurus*] *lagurus*[4], they are found to be essentially identical. The posterior part of the braincase is not only flattened, depressed and very broad, but the audital and mastoid bullæ are unusually large and the latter project decidedly behind the plane of the occiput. From the close agreement in the above mentioned essential characters, and the absence of important differences, I unhesitatingly refer the American *Microtines* described under the names *Arvicola curtatus, pauperrimus* and *pallidus*, to the Eurasian *Lagurus*. The principal differences are that *L. lagurus* has the tail even shorter than our species, and the ear decidedly smaller. There is also a more or less clearly defined dark streak down the middle of the back that is not present in the American forms.

Lagurus is commonly accorded full generic rank, but I am unable to appreciate more than subgeneric weight in the characters that distinguish it from *Microtus*. Why it has been called a lemning instead of a vole I am not able to understand.

It is gratifying to add another group to the *Microtines* of Circumpolar distribution and at the same time lesson the number restricted to a single continent. *Lagurus* is a Boreal group, finding its southern limit in the Transition Zone.—C. Hart Merriam.

The Introitus Vaginæ of certain Muridæ.—A series of observations made by Mr. G. I. Miller, during the winter and spring months of 1890 and 1891, prove conclusively that in many of the smaller American Muridæ and also in the European *Mus sylvaticus, Evotomys glareolus* and *Microtus agrestis* the vaginal orifice, during pregnancy, lactation and the period of sexual inactivity, is tightly

[4] Przewalski's Reise nach Central-Asien, Säugethiere, liefr. 3, 1889, pl. XIII.

closed by a membrane which resembles a hymen. That this structure is not homologous with the hymen the author has discovered by a histological examination. A series of sections shows conclusively that the vaginal orifice is closed, not, as Lataste states, by the mere approximation of the walls, but by a mass of epidermal cells which is absolutely continuous across the vaginal region. This peculiar epithelial growth does not contain the same histological elements, nor does it occupy the same position as the hymen.

The use of the structure is to protect the vagina from particles of dust, dirt and sand, and probably originated, according to the author, as the result of the action of foreign substances in the vaginal orifice, since mechanical irritation of epithelial tissue causes cell proliferation. This tendency to cell growth in a definite region once established, the protection afforded by it, although incomplete, might offer sufficient opportunity for the operation of natural selection, whereby the definite and useful structure now present could be perfected. (Proceeds. Boston Nat. Hist. Soc., XXVI, 1895).

Zoological News.—A note published by M. A. T. Rochebrune calls attention to a mollusc with toxic properties. This mollusk is *Spondylus americanus*, found by M. Diguet in Lower California. It emits an odor of sulphurretted hydrogen, strong enough to disgust even a famished creature, so it is never prayed upon for food. M. de Rochebrune has isolated the toxic principle by the Stass method, and has obtained an unctuous olive-green extract with an acrid odor and bitter taste, which produces a burning sensation, and which burns with a vivid yellow flame. .001 gr. kills a frog in 12 minutes, after first producing paralysis. .003 gr. kills a guinea pig in 25 minutes. Chemical reactions indicate that in *Spondylus americanus* there is elaborated a product allied to ptomaines and leucomaines, very similar to muscarine, the toxic product of the mushroom, *Amanita muscaria*, and which M. Rochebrune calls Spondylotoxine. (Revue Scientifique, June, 1895).

The South American Characinidæ collected by C. F. Hart, and presented to Cornell University, comprises 167 species of which seven are new, four of them belonging to the genus Tetragonopterus. The material has been identified by A. B. Ulrey. (Am. N. Y. Acad. Sci. 1895).

A collection of birds made in the Philippine Islands by the Menage Expedition for the Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences includes 36 new species. These are described by Messrs. Bourns and Worces-

ter (1804) in the first volume of Occasional Papers issued by that institution. Two hundred and twenty-six species are noted as already described, but from localities not previously known. Of these 73 were were found in the Calamianes Islands—all of them identical with species found in Palawan.

M. A. Pettit, having had an opportunity of examining the suprarenal capsules of two adult Ornithorhyncus (*O. paradoxus*) makes the following statements in regard to them. In size and general appearance the suprarenal capsules of Ornithorhyncus resemble those of mammals, while their position, within the posterior extremity of the kidney, is an Avian character. (Bull. Soc. Zool. de France, T. XIX, 1894).

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

A new Tettix.—In a series of specimens of Tettigidæ received from Mr. J. C. Warren of Palouse, Washington, I find a new form, see Fig. 1, nearly allied to *Tettix granulatus* but having certain recognizable differences as here described.

Tettix incurvatus sp. nov. Resembling *Tettix granulatus* nearly but differing as follows: Average length shorter, more robust, pronotum faintly bulging and deeper over the thorax, lateral angles more pronounced, median carina of pronotum distinctly elevated reaching the maximal height over the shoulders, a small swollen space here intercepting the base leaves the carina just in front sharply compressed, convexly sloping to the front, with a depression on each side—this is barely indicated in *T. granulatus*. Dorsal front and lateral front margin of pronotum encroaching on the head. Face broader, cheeks more swollen. Surface of pronotum densely granulated interpersed with fewer coarse granulations. Color dark brownish fuscous tending to black. In the male the wings slightly over reach the pronotum from ½ to 1 mm.; in the female this condition varies, the wings slightly over reaching the pronotum in some cases, in other individuals the reverse is true. Specimens of *T. granulatus* from Indiana, Illinois and

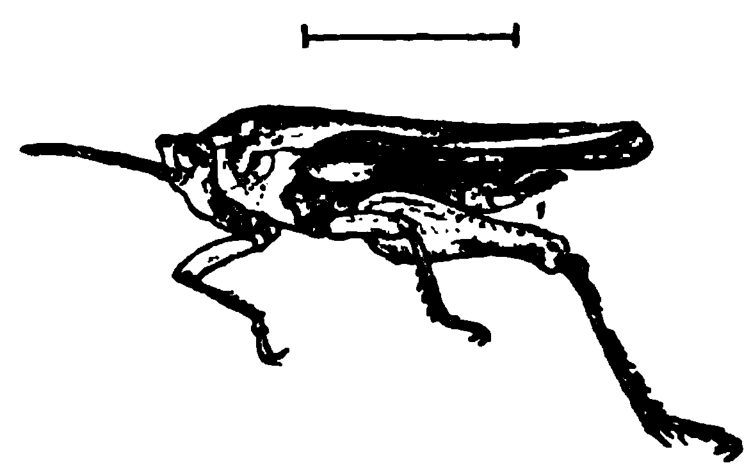
[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

Massachusetts, in my collection are almost uniformly slender, the pronotum nearly straight toward the front, and the median carina very slightly raised. A series of these examples brought together with the foregoing for comparison are easily separable.

MEASUREMENTS IN MM.

	Length.	Pronotum.	Hind Femora.
♀	14–15	13–13½	6½–7
♂	11–12	10–10½	5½–6

This small locust abounds in openings among pines near the Palouse River, sometimes occurring on moss or white clover. Described from 12 males and 16 females from Palouse, Washington, (collected by J. C. Warren), in the authors collection.



Explanation of Fig. 1. Side view of *Tettix incurvatus* Hancock, enlarged, original, the line above shows natual size.—J. L. HANCOCK.

On the Early Stages of some Carabidæ and Chrysomelidæ.—The descriptions of the larvæ of the species which follow should be compared by the student with those of *Chlænius laticollis* and *C. leucoscelis* as given by Schaupp[1] and with Dugès'[2] figure and account of *Leptinotarsa lineata*. The details of some of the mouth-parts of the larva of *Cychrus elevatus* are introduced to show the peculiar armature of the mandible.

CYCHRUS ELEVATUS Fabr.

Larva found under a log (in cell, ready for pupation) April 23rd. Color above nearly black, beneath almost white, form robust rather resembling that of some Silphids. Pupated April 25th, pupa of an ordinary Carabidous form and without special marks though the deeply emarginate labrum and expanded tips of the palpi indicated its identity before the beetle was disclosed on the 10th of May. The figures of the mouth

[1] Bull. Brooklyn Ento. Soc., III, 17, 26.

[2] Ann. Soc. Ent. Belg., XXVIII, 1.

parts of the larva are introduced for comparison with those of other Carabids. The mandibles are long and curved, with a very strong tooth near the base, this tooth being pectinate on the inner margin and provided on the side with many short bristles. Still nearer the base of the mandible than the tooth is a bunch of long slender hairs. The maxillæ have only the basal joint left in my preparation—this is heavy and very spiny, bearing near its inner tip a·bristle-tipped tubercle. The mentum is broader at tip, the palpi with bristly basal and naked second joint.

CHLÆNIUS SERICEUS Forst.

Larva of a greenish-black color with bronzed luster, head reddish, feet testaceous becoming piceous in the vicinity of the claws.

Form elongate, slightly convex above, more flattened beneath, tapering to both ends but more distinctly posteriorly. The ninth abdominal segment bears two processes or filaments about equal in length to the rest of the insect.

Head narrowed behind the eyes and slightly constricted into a neck; anterior to and between the eyes the upper surface is concave and with two very distinct longitudinal impressed lines. Beneath the surface is convex but with a distinct longitudinal groove and a large anterior triangular impressed space, the middle of which is slightly elevated. The upper and lower surfaces are both very finely granulate, the former with some distinct rugæ and punctures in addition. Hairs are visible only under a strong lens and are few in number.

Ocelli six, about a raised spot back of the antennæ.

Antennæ four-jointed, bristly, the first joint long, the second shorter, third a little longer than the second and bent near the tip. The fourth is scarcely half as long as the third and fusiform in shape.

Mandibles long, curved, armed below the middle with a strong tooth which is directed inwards and downwards; still nearer the base is a small bunch of hairs which lie against each other so closely as to simulate a spine and can only be resolved into components by the use of a high-power objective. This little bunch is, without doubt, the homologue of the large brush found in the larva of *Cychrus elevatus*.

Maxillæ with long stout basal joint bearing a few long spines and numerous more delicate hairs; inner lobe two-jointed, the basal joint the longer and stouter. Palpus four-jointed, first joint short and thick, second more slender and about twice as long, third about equal in length to the second, but more slender, fourth very small. Besides the palpus and inner lobe, the maxilla bears on its basal joint, just near the base of the lobe, a small bristle-tipped appendix of a single joint.

Mentum broader than long, quite bristly, the anterior margin produced at middle and emarginate at sides, the process bearing two long bristles which are approximated at tip and give the appearance of a single long stout spine. Palpi with large basal, shorter second and extremely minute third joint, the basal one alone somewhat feebly spinous.

Prothorax narrower anteriorly, about one-fourth broader than long, lateral and basal marginal lines distinct, anterior margin somewhat broadly depressed, angles rounded; an impressed median line is found, on each side, of which, is a less well-defined slightly oblique channel, deeply punctate at bottom. The whole disk is irregularly punctured, with intervening smooth spaces, the most evident of which are on each side of the above-described lateral grooves.

Meso- and metathorax, taken together, shorter than the prothorax, the impressions similar but broader and less well-defined, the discal punctures with a tendency to coalesce and form transverse rugæ.

Abdomen of nine true segments, slowly tapering, the margins of the first eight paler and apparently somewhat membranous in structure, the ninth bearing a long tubular anal segment and two processes which latter about equal the rest of the body in length and are black with a broad sub-basal orange band. These processes are rather thickly finely bristled and under high power the dark portions give a segmented appearance due probably to the surface being roughened by transverse ridges or scales.

Legs of an ordinary carabidous form—the figure shows a posterior member.

Pupa 10·5 mm. in length, the thorax narrow, with many dorsal bristles, the sides of the abdominal segments somewhat produced as shown in the figure.

The larvæ described were taken in July at Bayfield, Wis., under pieces of wood near ponds. They are hard to rear and only a small proportion could be brought to maturity. If the figures given by Schaupp[3] are correct, the larva of my species differs greatly from his in the immense length of the caudal setæ.

DORYPHORA (Mycocoryna) LINEOLATA Stäl.

Living larvæ cream-colored, pronotum with a yellowish tinge, head of a very light amber, legs black. The mandibles are dark, the tip of the antennæ and a frontal spot in the shape of a broad inverted V are black, as are also the front and hind margins of the pronotum. There is a

[3] Tom. cit. Pl. (I), fig. B.

line of more or less confluent black spots along each side of the body from the base of the pronotum to the penultimate abdominal segment which is dusky over the most of its surface, while the terminal segment is shining and of a deep brown (or occasionally castaneous) color. A black dorsal line extends from near the middle of the metanotum on to the seventh abdominal segment and all the abdominal sutures are edged with black. A more or less interrupted line of brown dots and dashes extends from side to side of each of the first seven abdominal segments and in some cases a similar one occupies the same position on the meso- and metanotum, though they may be reduced to a lateral dot. Form heavy and thick-set much as in the larva of the common *D. decem-lineata;* the prothorax is broader and higher than the mesothorax, the abdomen broadest near the middle. The figure I give is of a specimen in the quiescent state immediately preceding pupation, as all were full grown when mailed to me and changed soon after reception. Length, measured on the chord of the curve 7 mm.

Labrum transverse, rounded in front and rather deep emarginate, the bottom of the margination round. The surface is bristled as shown in the figure.

Ocelli six in number and in two species; the first series, of four, is placed just behind the antenna, the other, of two, immediately beneath that organ.

Antennæ extremely small, short and thick, joints rapidly reducing in thickness.

Mandibles strong, heavy, curved, much flattened, five-toothed at the extremity. Two views are given to show the appearance under different aspects.

Maxillæ about equal to or a little shorter than the mandibles, the inner lobe short and heavy, beset with many spines around the edge. Palpi four-jointed, the first joint very large, the second narrower and shorter, the third again longer, the fourth about equal to the third in length and conical in shape, the tip truncate and beset with very small spines. The bristles on the first, second and third joints are few in number but very stout.

Mentum with the anterior angles turned inward and partially embracing the ligula which is slightly emarginate in front and bears short two-jointed palpi and several spines as figured. In this figure the mentum is drawn under pressure and the angles are everted from their ordinary flexed position.

Legs stout and rather short with a moderate number of strong spines as shown.

The pupa is very robust in form and about 7 mm. in length, the disk of the prothorax bears numerous short bristles, while the sides and dorsum of the abdomen are armed in the same way. The terminal segment bears a short, strong horny spine at apex. The eggs were too much damaged when received to admit of careful description, but were yellow in color and deposited in elongate masses, each egg attached by one end to the leaf of the food-plant, Eggs and full-grown larvæ were sent me by Professor Theo. D. A. Cockerell who collected them at San Augustine Ranch on the east side of the Organ Mountains of New Mexico in August.

State University of Iowa. H. F. WICKHAM.
May 27th, 1895.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE.

Fig. 1. *Cychrus elevatus* Fabr.

Fig. 2. *Chlænius sericeus* Forst.

Fig. 3. *Doryphora* (*Mycocoryna*) *lineolata* Stäl. All the dissections are lettered alike, ant., antennæ, l. leg, lb., labrum, md., mandible, mt., mentum, mx., maxilla.

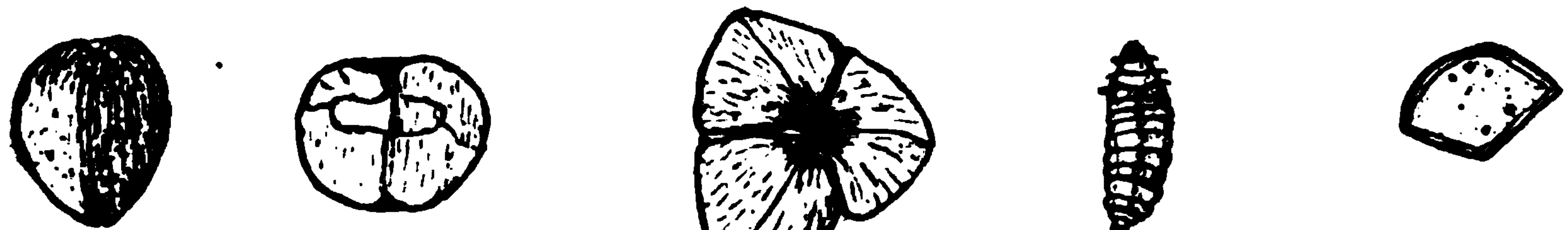
Cecidomyia atriplicis [Towsend, Am. Nat., Nov., 1893, gall only] n. sp.—♀ about 4 mm. long, general color grey; abdomen blackish above, slightly reddish at sides, presenting, especially towards base, scattered silvery hairs. Ovipositor not exserted. Thorax above leaden-grey, with two distinct longitudinal grooves. Legs and antennæ grey. Eyes black, joining above, almost covering head. Halteres with the stem grey and the knob dull white. Base of occiput with the fringe of hairs. Antennæ with the whorls of hair obscure, 13-jointed, 3rd joint much longer than 4th, but hardly so long as 4–5, which are equal. Joints 4 to 11 decreasing gradually in length; 12 and 13 very small, looking like one deeply-constricted joint. Wings greyish-white, hardly at all translucent, veins grey, costal vein black, ending abruptly at junction with first longitudinal. Cross nervure slightly oblique, situated almost at base of wing. The anterior fork of the third longitudinal is very obscure, and there is a wing-fold stimulating a third longitudinal, so that the wing seems to have four longitudinal veins, all simple.

Pupa-shell reddish-brown, with the covering of the wings concolorous or rather paler.

Hab. Bred, May 9, 1895, from galls on *Atriplex canescens* collected on College Farm, Las Cruçes, N. M. The galls are red on one side.

I am glad to have an opportunity of describing this species, since Prof. Townsend had already named it in connection with the galls.—T. D. A. Cockerell, N. M. Agr. Exp. Sta.

Mexican Jumping Beans.—Occasionally one sees what are known as Mexican Jumping Beans, or Broncho Beans, exposed for sale in curiosity stores, or displayed as objects of interest in drug-stores, or other merchantile establishments. They are usually shown upon some smooth surface, as glass, the face of a mirror, or on the bottom of a smooth box. These beans are able to execute short leaps forward, or even turn over by a side-wise movement. If a dozen are placed in a box, so active are they, that some will be in motion most of the time. They are interesting objects both to grown people and children. Children will watch them by the hour and be amused. They appeal strongly to the sense of the marvelous in older people, who seek a cause for everything, as there is no apparent explanation of these erratic movements. All the risk of dispelling the charm that gives attractiveness to the mysterious, the following explanation of the phenomenon is given.



a b c d e

These animated curiosities are the product of the plant belonging to the Spurge Family (Euphorbiaceæ) known to botanists as *Sebastiania bilocularis*. To this same family belongs the Castor Oil Bean. Therefore it would not seem inappropriate to apply the name *bean* to these saltatorial seeds, though they bear no resemblance in shape to beans belonging to the Pulse Family.

The pods of plants belonging to the Spurge family are usually three lobed, as shown in cut C, and when ripe split up into three triangular valves with a rounded back as shown in cuts *a*, dorsal view, *b* face view, and *c* cross section. Each valve contains a single seed. It is to this tripartite form of the pod that the name Jumping Bean is applied. The plant they are obtained from has quite a wide geographical range, but the saltatorial seeds are found only in a limited area in *Sonora*, Mexico. Some of the seeds do not possess jumping powers and the active ones have to be selected. They are gathered by boys and find ready sale to travelers and dealers in curiosities. These diminutive "Bronchos" are

advertised to continue their antics for about nine months. This is approximately correct. If some of them are put in a box and examined the following season their movements will have ceased. Small holes will be found in the seeds as though something had gnawed out. In the bottom of the box small moths will be found. If the beans are opened while still active in each one will be found a worm or larva snugly tucked away in the interior. One of these larva is shown in cut *c* natural size. The worm is pale yellowish with a brown head, which has a triangular darker patch in the middle, and black mouth parts. There are eight true legs, six anterior and a single pair posterior and four pairs of false feet, pale pink at the ends. There is a pale brownish stripe down the back. Our specimens were examined November 1st. The seed was entirely eaten, the pod only remaining, cut *e* shows a cross section of one of the beans, the dotted portion was eaten. The worm was plump and fat, evidently having relished the oily seed, a taste we can hardly appreciate if the oil of these seeds has the some flavor and properties as Castor Oil. If these larvæ remain active until next summer they will have to live a long time on their accumulated fat, as their food supply was exhausted November 1st. Possibly their restlessness may be the throes of hunger. They probably go into the quiescent or *pupa* state before winter and remain inactive until time to transform the following summer. The worms do not entirely fill the space that was occupied by the seed and by suddenly changing their position they are able to give movements to the light seed pods they occupy. If the seeds are disturbed the worms become quiet for a time. This is an inborn instinct for self-preservation, like that of feigning death, so common among insects.

These worms in due time change to the *pupa* state and finally emerge as small *moths* belonging to the order *Lepidoptera*, Family *Tortricidæ*, which embraces the *Codling Moth* and a host of other small moths many of which are more or less injurious. This species is known to entomologists as *Graptolitha sebastianæ* Riley.

We presume the moths lay their eggs in the young growing pods, as their is no evidence in the mature pods of the method of entrance. The eggs hatch and the young worms feed upon the developing seed and finally spend the winter in the cavity thus formed. They finally change to the quiescent stage and in due time transform to moths gnaw out and are ready to lay eggs again, thus completing the cycle of life. That which appears marvelous often becomes common place when viewed by the light of some natural cause. But the life history of this insect regardless of the movements it causes in seeds is interesting, illustrat-

ing as it does the wonderful provision made by host plants to entertain and preserve the parasites that infest them.—F. L. HARVEY, Orono, Maine.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Half Embryos versus Whole Embryos.—In a brief contribution to the Anatomische Anzeiger Dr. T. H. Morgan makes an important advance toward the comprehension of the much vexed question as to what may arise from part of an egg, a part or a whole embryo.

Roux claimed that when one of the first two cells of a cleaving frog's egg was killed by a hot needle, the other cell formed only half an embryo. Hertwig, however, in repeating these experiments obtained whole embryos of small size. Then Born showed that when a frog's egg is fixed upside down, the contents rotate and become differently arranged. Finally O. Schultze has shown that if the egg is fixed upside down in the two-celled stage, it will form two embryos, each of half the normal size.

With these facts in mind Morgan repeated the experiments of Roux and Hertwig to see if the contradictory results might not be due to their having overlooked an important factor, namely, the *position* of the cells.

The results obtained are that when most of the 155 eggs were fixed upside down, six half embryos and two whole embryos were reared, eight in all. Of these, the six half embryos came from the few eggs that were fixed in the normal position, that is, with the black part of the egg uppermost. The two perfect, but half sized embryos, came from the large number of eggs fixed upside down, or with the white side uppermost.

In another set of experiments subsequently undertaken, five half embryos were formed from 92 eggs kept in the normal position. In another case from 125 eggs fixed upside down seven whole embryos and three half embryos were obtained.

It seems that in all the eggs tried, half embryos resulted when the egg was fixed in the normal position and one of the first two cells killed. On the other hand, in most cases tried, small whole embryos were

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

formed when the egg was fixed upside down and one of the first two cells killed; in some cases, however, half embryos were formed even under these conditions.

The advance made lies in recognizing that results obtained are not final till all the conditions of the experiment are considered, and that the state of the egg determines the development of half or whole forms irrespective of theories of post-generation or qualitative-division.

The Mouse's Egg.—Dr. J. Sobotta, of Berlin, contributes to the May number of the Archiv für Mikroskopische Anatomie a fully illustrated account of his researches on the fertilization and cleavage of the mouse's egg.

His work has been extended over five years and has involved the death of 750 mice yielding 1459 eggs, only 57 of which were degenerate or not fertilized.

While still warm the ovaries, oviducts and part of the uterus were killed in mixtures of corrosive sublimate and picrosulphuric acid or, to even better advantage, in osmic acid mixtures. The entire organs were cut into serial sections about 10 microns thick, and fixed and stained by special methods given in detail in the paper, to which the reader is referred for a full account of the technique employed.

The author discovered that in the mouse there is besides the period of heat occurring just after parturition, as in many mammals, a second period twenty-one days later. At this time the young are weaned, and by permitting fertilization at this second period only the young are saved for future experiments, whereas they perish if the mother becomes again pregnant at the first period. The ages of the embryos obtained were most accurately determined by reckoning from this second period of heat, at which time the male was admitted.

Ovulation takes place at the first period whether copulation is effected or not. Between the periods of heat copulation is prevented by the fact that the walls of the vagina are grown together.

The process of copulation lasts but one minute and is difficult to observe even in the most tame of the white mice that the author had, as it takes place in the night towards morning, and the animals are then shy. In this process the uterus becomes very greatly distended with sperm containing clusters of sperms and also some isolated sperms, all moving in the liquid. The vagina is distended by a large mass of a homogeneous secretion of the seminal vesicle of the male.

Twenty to thirty hours after copulation the vaginal plug softens and falls out; before this the uterus has become small again and the sperms are dead, as they live but a few hours.

It appears that only a few single sperms enter the oviducts to meet the eggs, since when a sperm was found entering an egg no others could be discovered anywhere near.

When the egg bursts out of a Graafian follicle in the ovary, it is accompanied by a large mass of cells of the discus proligerus that may continue to surround it till after fertilization. It is probable that some of the liquid in the capsule enveloping the ovary and mouth of the oviduct passes into the oviduct with the egg, for the egg is found in a part of the tube distended with liquid.

The egg of the mouse is exceedingly small, only 59 microns in diameter, and is again remarkable amongst Mammalian eggs in having a very thin, flexible zona, only 1½ microns thick.

The polar bodies are exceptionally large, as much as 16 microns through. One is formed while the egg is still in the ovary, it may divide into two, but this was seldom seen. In fact in nine-tenths of the eggs observed only one polar body was formed. Without any other apparent difference some eggs give rise to two and some to one. Since the size and character of the spindle seen in the formation of the single polar body is the same as that seen in the second one when two are formed, it is inferred that most of the eggs omit the formation of the first polar body. In forming the polar body the egg nucleus changes into an achromatic spindle, of probably only 12 threads, lying tangentially near the surface of the egg and bearing probably 12, at the most 14 or 15 rod-shaped chromosomes. There is no sign of radiations in the protoplasm nor of the existence of a centrosome. This spindle then turns into a radial position and the chromosomes divide into two groups of each apparently 12 rounded chromosomes that move toward the ends of the spindle. One group enters the large polar body that is pinched off about it. When there is but one polar body (and is the second if there be two) there are marked thickenings of the achromatic threads to form conspicuous rounded bodies lying in the position of an equatorial plate.

When the polar body is formed the remaining nucleus of the egg forms a dense mass of chromatin about the same size as the male pronucleus. This is formed from the head of a sperm that enters the egg and becomes a spindle-shaped, dense mass lying tangentially near the surface. A centrosome is now seen lying near the male pronucleus. Both pronuclei enlarge and exhibit remarkably large nucleoli or dense spherules of chromatin; there is but one of these in the male while there may be several in the female. Finally all differences between the two nuclei disappear, they lie side by side and each contains a long, much bent strand of chromatin apparently without a free end.

The union of the pronuclei is a summation of separate chromatin bodies that pass from each nucleus to the equator of a spindle; the nuclear membranes disappear and the chromatin breaks up finally into V-shaped loops, apparently 12 in each nucleus; between the nuclei a centrosome is seen surrounded by sharp radiating lines, while there are also radiations in the protoplasm about the nuclei; two centrosomes are next found at the ends of a small spindle lying between the two sets of chromatin loops; these loops then collect at the equator of the spindle that enlarges to form the first cleavage spindle; these chromatin loops are entirely different in size and form from the chromatin bodies seen in the formation of the polar body and appear to be not more than twenty-four in number.

The first cleavage results in the formation of two entirely equal cells. The nucleus of each receives some of the above chromatin loops; the author supposes they split so that each cell receives 24 chromosomes, but this is not evident from his figures and seems rather an inference from a general idea supported by his belief that the adult tissues of the mouse apparently show 24, and the spermocytes as well as the maturing egg 12 chromosomes.

The subsequent cleavage taking place as the egg passes toward the uterus is at first unequal in that one of the cells enlarges and divides into two; there are then three cells, one large, a pair of smaller. The larger then divides into two smaller than the first formed pair. The first formed then divide so that there are now six; then the others divide and the egg is made up of eight all essentially alike. The egg has 16 cells about 72 hours and comes into the uterus about 80 hours after coitus.

If the eggs are not fertilized, either from the lack of copulation or from the fact that not enough sperm enters the oviduct to fertilize all the eggs, they degenerate without cleaving.

Interesting cases of polyspermy were seen to result from a second copulation; if when the vaginal plug is fallen out a second male be admitted, the usual changes in the uterus take place. In one case when the second copulation occurred 18 hours after the first, a sperm was found in an egg having two normal pronuclei, and in another a small pronucleus in addition to the two normal ones. In another case of copulation 24 to 36 hours after the first, where the eggs had divided into two cells, two sperms were found in one cell of one egg and a large nucleus (apparently a male pronucleus) in a cell of another egg, in addition to the normal nucleus of the cell.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

The Problem of Instinct.—The works of Prof. Lloyd and of Prof. Baldwin, which I have recently reviewed in these pages, deal more at length with this problem, but it seems worth while to add an account of a very interesting article which Louis Weber published in the January number of the "Revue de Metaphysique et de Morale," pp. 27–59.

The word instinct may be taken in three quite distinct senses. In the first sense it is practically equivalent to animal mind or intelligence; in the second it denotes certain types of conduct, adapted to an end, constant throughout the individuals of a given species or race, and although constant, not dependent upon consciousness for their performance; in the third it denotes simply unconscious adaptation to an end—the instinctive act may be conscious but in that consciousness there must be no representation of the end to which it tends. The first is too vague, the second is arbitrary in that it involves the assumption of a precision that does not exist, the third is preferable to either of the others, for it embraces phenomena of widely different character and recognizes instinct as a phenomenon co-extensive with mentality. The facts accumulated by investigators in this field have been of little value to science for lack of approved methods of research and the theories based upon them stand in need of critical revision.

The difficulties of getting exact information upon these points are great. Unlike physical phenomena, mental phenomena are not objects of direct perception but must be inferred from external signs. In the process of inference many errors creep in, springing, in part, from theological or philosophical prejudices, and in part from our natural tendency to read our own experiences into the minds of the lower animals. Among the most misleading of the anthropocentric conceptions to which this tendency gives rise, is that of the scale of intelligence, in which the human mind has the first place, every other type of mind having its appropriate niche below it. "Thus, the conceptions of relative value, of degree, and of hierarchy are intruded into the study of phenomena which from their very nature cannot be brought under any scheme of classification based upon the notions of less or more."

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

Their points of difference are essentially qualitative and cannot be estimated as quantities or magnitudes.

One convenient method of avoiding such illegitimate interpretations is found in the careful study of the physiological conditions of consciousness. We are justified in assuming that sense organs of the same character mediate sensations of the same kind, and if we find any wide difference in the structure of the organs we must be cautious in our interpretations. It is probable, for example, that the conscious states mediated by the composite eye of the insect cannot be translated into any terms drawn from our visual consciousness. It follows, then, that to the bee or the fish, the hive and the water is not at all like that which we understand by those words. And the same is true even of that most general condition of all perception—space. It is probable that few animals have what we know as space, yet all probably have some analogue which bears to their total consciousness the relation that space bears to ours.

Similar inferences may be drawn with reference to common or bodily sensation. As it depends upon bodily structure we can scarcely suppose that the body of an insect yields a sensation-total to its possessor at all like that which our body yields us, and since emotions depend upon variations in the composition of this bodily sensation, we cannot assume that the ant, when he attacks or runs away from his enemy, experiences what we call fear or courage. Yet he experiences analogous emotions.

A careful description of the phenomena of organization and life from the biological or external point of view must, therefore, precede any attempt at an interpretation of their psychological significance, and, as the former has never been done, the attempts made at the latter are of little value. Especially must we discard the current antithesis between "human" and "animal" psychology. As there is no structure common to all "animals," so, too, is there no mind common to all animals. If we are to draw antitheses at all, it would be better to speak of the "insect mind," the "vertebrate mind," since the gulf between the human mind and that of other vertebrates is probably not as great as that between the mind of vertebrates and that of insects. We must, in other words, study morphological types of mind, just as we study similar types of body.

While the method above outlined has not been followed, and the nature of the sensibility of the lower animals has, in consequence, never been thoroughly understood, their acts have been very carefully studied. Unfortunately, the inquiry has been prosecuted from the

more complex to the more simple instead of in the reverse direction, and consequently we find the characteristics of the more complex types ascribed to the acts of animals in general. These traits are finality, or conduciveness to an end, uniformity, and automatic fatality. These, therefore, have been grouped together and termed instinctive, in the narrower sense of the word.

At this point philosophy stepped in and brought the problem into its present shape. The first of the three traits, conduciveness to an end, seems to show an affinity to intelligence; the other two, uniformity and automatic fatality, would put instinct in the same category with mechanisms. And the efforts at explanation proposed show the difficulty of reconciling these conceptions. Thus Hegel terms it an unconscious activity tending towards an end; Schopenhauer, the universal will not yet become clearly self-conscious; Hartmann, instinct is the Unconscious. Montaigne identifies it with intelligent reason, while Descartes claims that it has no mental existence whatever. The most interesting of these theories, however, are those which not only recognize the existence of mental elements in the instinctive act, but endeavor to determine their character. All agree in interpreting them, after the analogy of our own innate and habitual acts, as involving desires, appetites, a vague sense of discomfort, without clear consciousness of the end or volition to realize it, followed, when the end is gained, by subsidence of desire and a sense of comfort, repose, equilibrium. No detailed criticism of this interpretation is necessary; it is enough to say that it rests upon our own experience alone and must not be regarded as more than probably correct.

The above theories deal with the nature of instinct. When we turn to its mode of functioning, we find that the explanations proposed largely depend upon the theories formed of its nature. The only one that need engage our attention at present is that which explains instinct by the analogy of habit. Its functioning, then, depends upon the existence of certain preformed tendencies to act, ingrained in the nervous system of the animal; the start is given by appetite, blind impulse, the painful feeling that drives an organism to movement in conjunction with the external impressions which fire the mental mechanism. Thus, the instinctive act arises as the joint product of nervous organization and environment.

It is evident that this theory stands in need of some account of the manner in which the nervous organization has been got. The explanations proposed fall under three captions: those that ascribe the origin of instinct to more simple phenomena, explicable upon purely

mechanical principles; those that admit a mental source; and those that admit both. According to the first, instinct depends upon habit; according to the second, upon selection; according to the third, upon both. The common point of departure of all these theories is found in the generalization of habit and memory and their union in the conception of heredity. Habit is not limited to the individual but its results are inherited by descendants.

As the type of the mechanical theories, we may take that of Spencer. Instincts are due to complications of reflexes, and this complication is simply an illustration of the most general law of evolution, which involves progressive increase in heterogenity and complexity of correspondence. But this is merely a statement of a fact and not an explanation of it. We wish to know the reason why, and the method in which this complication takes place.

The mental theories fall into two classes. The one, represented by that of Lewes, regards the instinct as a degraded form of intelligent act. This doctrine is discredited by the fact that it would require the parallel assumption that the nervous system of the lower animals is degraded from a more complex form capable of manifesting the higher forms of intelligence. The second class, represented by that of Fouillée, merely translates into mental terms Spencer's mechanical notions. Mind stuff takes the place of Force, but the details are essentially the same, and again the question arises, how and why can combinations of mind stuff bring about the new creations which we see?

None of these theories afford any true explanation of the phenomena. They bring to view the points of resemblance and difference between the instinct, the reflex and the voluntary act, but they do no more.

But the most interesting of the questions that arise in connection with instinct is that of its mode of development. For the solution of this problem we are indebted to Darwin, who has shown that it is due to variation and selection. Yet it should be noted that this does not reduce the development of instinct to a purely mechanical process, which was Spencer's error. The variations are not physical so much as mental, nor are they absolutely predetermined. The conditions that make them possible must be given, such as antecedent and concomitant mental states, but this does not determine their occurrence, since they may or may not occur. If they occur, the organism adapts itself to its environment and survives; if not, it does not adapt itself and becomes extinct. This introduces the last question to be considered, that is, what is the character of these mental variations that underlie the development of instinct?

In the human being we recognize as instinctive the impulsive acts, which fail to present any distinctively voluntary character. Some appear to spring from an unconscious or involuntary tendency, others exist as elements of which the actor has no knowledge, others seem to result from some innate predisposition. To this class a large majority of all our acts belong. When we come to examine it more closely we find that the class contains two groups: the one includes those acts which contain no new element, but are mere repetitions of former acts. These are our habits, innate predispositions, ordinary operations of intelligence, *a priori* intuitions of sense, *a priori* forms of the understanding, etc. All such processes have somewhat in common with instinct, and in common speech the word is often used of them. The other group, while closely akin to these, differs from them in that it contains a new element. Yet they have little in common with the clear volitions and deliberations with which we associate the notion of a new discovery. Few discoveries have, in fact, been so originated. They have rather been the results of a blind impulse, a feeling after the novel, which we can see throughout the animal world, and which has little in common with deliberate will. "Thus, when one says that the human mind has been shaped and enriched by discovery (*invention*), one means that all the modes in which its activity develops are not primary data, of extrinsic origin, but productions of that very activity. Discovery is then neither reason, liberty, religious faith nor conscience; it is not because we are reasonable, free, religious or moral, that we have so progressed and distanced the lower animals, but because we have discovered or created reason, liberty, religion and morality. Why? We do not know, and never shall know. How? It is for sociology and psychology to give us partial answers. Discovery is not an entity. Its concept resolves itself into that of the possibility of real action and of active mental change, and it simply indicates the point at which becoming takes the place of repetition."

The power of discovery is not peculiar to the human race. It requires no high degree of consciousness or power of reflection. It is a blind impulse, found in all animals and the new elements gained by it are concreted and amalgamated by habit and memory into what we see and call instincts.

Thus far, Weber. The affinity between his thought and that of Baldwin is evident; the two classes into which Weber divides the more vague acts, *habitudes* and *invention* are clearly equivalent to Baldwin's Habit and Accommodation. But Weber contents himself with a simple *nescio* at the very point upon which Baldwin has done the best work, that is, How is Accommodation possible?

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Notes taken upon an Exploration of the Lehigh and Susquehanna Valleys for the University of Pennsylvania, in the Summer of 1892.—A careful examination of the Susquehanna region showed that there were no caves available for exploration on the river side, between Pittston and Harrisburg. Many of the caverns reported as light, dry and spacious, were rifts, not large enough to stand in, or did not exist at all. The rocky ravines of the tributaries of the Lehigh in Monroe County were equally unproductive, and though there, and along the Susquehanna, the sandstone was not adapted to the formation of caverns, there seemed at first no reason why preprecipitous cliffs should not have exposed rock shelters, such as characterize the sandstone region of the upper Ohio.

A day was lost at the rock shelter in a steep hillside near Stemlersville, Monroe County, Pa., about 6 ft. long, 8 ft. wide, and 5 ft. high, though tradition said that Indians had made the place and lived in it. Forty years ago, a man, having walled it in, had used it as a sheep pen. Nevertheless, it appeared that beyond a chance night's lodging for the passing tramp, it had probably never served as a shelter for humanity, and when we had removed a large fragment of rock on its floor and dug down two feet without finding any trace of charcoal below the surface, we abandoned the place.

It took half a day to find Girty's Cave in the sandstone cliffs along the Susquehanna, above Klemson's Island, said to have been the hiding place of Simon Girty, the ferocious Indian renegade of the last century. It was the one and only cave on that river, following the east branch from Wyoming to Harrisburg, after the shelter on the bluff, under the Shekillemy Hotel at Sunbury, had been blasted away by a railroad. Mr. McCalvey, of Girty's Notch, had to go with us to the cave, and to find it climed up a series of perpendicular ledges, said to be inhabited by rattlesnakes, overhanging the "river road." Evidently he had forgotten the site himself, for it took half an hour's search to discover it closed by a fallen rock. The evil reputation which Girty's name had given the place in the last century had been increased by events in recent years, and our guide, descending the cliff, told the horrible story of the decomposed body of a murderer long concealed in the hole, and which he had helped to find a few years

before. The cramped inaccessible rift, only large enough for entrance on hands and knees, could have been no fit shelter for man, and even if animals had chosen it for a den it had no more interest for archæology than the so-called "Indian Cave," on a mountain top near Hunlock's Creek, on the right bank of the Susquehanna in Luzerne County, Pa. There two spacious caverns were reported, but the man who led us over the bramble-covered rocks, haunted by rattlesnakes, could only find one. This was a damp, drafty fissure between large, loose blocks of sandstone. Perfect specimens of Indian earthenware have been found hidden in the crevices of rifts like this, and we hoped to have found a hidden pot, but the place was too far from water and too difficult of access to have presumably served as a primitive habitation, and we were not surprised to find no underground relic of man's occupancy when we dug down into the black mold of its floor.

A century of weather and original rough usage seems to have played such havoc with the pottery of the Pennsylvania Indians that scarcely anything is left but small sherds. If it had not been for the habit of the white man's predecessor of placing pots in small caves and rock rifts for safe keeping, we should have few earthern specimens left perfect enough to show what the old forms were. Scarce as Indian graves are in the east Apalachian region of Pennsylvania those containing perfect pots are still scarcer. As a great rarity, the Wilkesbarre Historical Society shows an almost complete pot, found by John Kern in an Indian grave on the Susquehanna River at Plymouth, near by, and another unearthed on the neighboring Kingston Flats, by Millard P. Murray; but one of their best specimens is that found on a ledge in a cave near Tunkhannock, by Asa Dana, in 1858. Mr. A. F. Berlin, of Allentown, informs us that another perfect pot was found recently, as if hidden by an Indian in precolonial times, on the shelf of a sandstone rift on Indian Mountain, near Kresgyville, Carbon County, Pa., by Alfred Keppler.—H. C. MERCER.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Professor Thomas Henry Huxley died at Eastbourne near London, June 30th. Professor Huxley was born in 1825 at Ealing, Middlesex, England. He was educated at Ealing School, of which his

father was one of the teachers. At the age of seventeen he entered the Charing Cross Medical School, and after three years of severe study he graduated with the degree of Batchelor of Medicine, taking high honors in physiology. He entered the navy as an assistant surgeon in 1846, and was appointed to H. M. S. Rattlesnake, Captain Stanley, which sailed the same year on an exploring expedition in the South Pacific and Torres Straits. He collected a great number of specimens and wrote several admirable papers, which he sent home, and which were published after his return in 1850 on the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society. His theories excited much interest among that scientific body, and he was in 1851 elected a fellow, which, when conferred on so young a man, was a tribute to talent and learning.

He resigned his navy appointment in 1853, and succeeded Professor Forbes in the chair of natural history in the government School of Mines. Besides this he was connected with other institutions as instructor and lecturer. From 1863 to 1869 he was Hunterian professor in the Royal College of Surgeons and served twice as Fullerian professor of physiology to the Royal Institution. His time was constantly devoted to researches in science, particularly zoology, to advance which he contributed as much as any other contemporaneous investigator. He was a warm friend of Professor Tyndall, and travelled with him over the Alps in early life. The friendship formed in early life continued until death.

The name of Professor Huxley came prominently before the public in 1870 in connection with the London School Board, to which he was elected in that year. In the deliberations of the Board he was especially prominent as the fierce opponent of denominational education, and was particularly conspicuous by his fiery fulminations against the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. He retired from the Board in 1872. In the same year he was elected Lord Rector of the University of Aberdeen, and was installed in 1874. On the death of Frank Buckland, in January, 1881, he succeeded that indefatigable naturalist as Inspector General of Fisheries, a position which he filled with his accustomed energy, ability and zeal.

His essays and memoirs were principally contributed to the Journals and Transactions of the Royal, the Geological, the Linnæan and the Zoological Societies. He is the author of "Oceanic Hydrozoa" and "Man's Place in Nature," 1863; "Lectures on Comparative Anatomy," 1864; "Lessons in Elementary Physiology," 1866; "An Introduction to the Classification of Animals," 1869; "Lay Sermons, Addresses and Reviews," 1870; "Manual of the Anatomy of Vertebrated Animals,"

1871, and later of a Manual of the Anatomy of the Invertebrata; and "Critiques and Addresses," 1873.

On the death of Mr. Spottiswoode in 1884, Professor Huxley was elected President of the Royal Society.

Professor Huxley was a skillful taxonomist, and on the whole the best that England has ever produced. His conclusions in this direction have in many instances met with general acceptance, and there was never any difficulty in understanding exactly what he intended to present. His mind was clear, and his method of presentation equally so. He elucidated every subject which he investigated.

The same clearness and logic were apparent in his treatment of philosophical questions. He was one of that class whose reflective powers were equal to those of observation. While exposing obscurities and inconsistencies in popular beliefs, he showed his superior self control and intellectual honesty in that he did not make assertions as to matters on which the evidence is insufficient. Hence in theology, while declaring himself a free-thinker, he did not deny the possibility that some popular beliefs might be true. For this attitude of mind he proposed the term "agnostic," a word which expresses the ignorance of the honest thinker with regard to questions, which lack of sufficient evidence renders at present insoluble. His care not to overstep the boundaries of knowledge in any direction was admirable, for thus he left the door open to progress in all directions.

An authorized edition of the works of Huxley, in nine volumes, is now in course of publication. In this edition his essays are collected under various heads, each of which gives its title to a volume. The fourth volume is entitled "Science and Hebrew Tradition," and has a preface written for it by the author, in which he gives his statement of what is the object of the essays and what he supposes they establish:—

"It is becoming, if it has not become, impossible for men of clear intellect and adequate instruction to believe, and it has ceased or is ceasing to be possible for such men honestly to say they believe, that the universe came into being in the fashion described in the first chapter of Genesis; or to accept as a literal truth the story of the making of woman, with the account of the catastrophe which followed hard upon it, in the second chapter; or to admit that the earth was repeopled with terrestrial inhabitants by migration from Armenia or Kurdistan, little more than four thousand years ago, which is implied in the eighth chapter."

Dr. Lewis Janes, President of the Ethical Society of Brooklyn, with

the assistance of Miss Sarah J. Farmer, of Eliot, Maine, called a conference of evolutionists to meet at the place mentioned. Eliot, Maine, is situated near the N. bank of the Piscataquay river, and is surrounded by white pine forest and cultivated land. The following is the program of exercises.

Saturday, July 6, 1895, 3 p. m.—Welcome to Greenacre, Miss Sarah J. Farmer; opening address, Professor Edward D. Cope, Ph. D., of the University of Pennsylvania, "The Present Problems of Organic Evolution"; 8 p. m.—Paper from Herbert Spencer, London, England, "Social Evolution and Social Duty;" to be followed by a symposium of letters and brief addresses; Monday, July 8th, 3 p. m.—Mr. Henry Wood, Boston, Mass., "Industrial Evolution;" 8 p. m.—Mr. Benjamin F. Underwood, Editor *Philosophical Journal,* Chicago, Ill., "How Evolution Reconciles Opposing Views of Ethics and Philosophy," letters and brief addresses; Tuesday, July 9th, 3 p. m.—Professor Edward S. Morse, of the *Peabody Institute,* Salem, Mass., "Natural Selection and Crime;" 8 p. m.—Dr. Martin L. Holbrook, Editor *Journal of Hygiene,* New York, "Evolution's Hopeful Promise for Human Health;" Wednesday, July 10th, 3 p. m.—Rev. Edward P. Powell, Clinton, New York. "Evolution of Individuality;" 8 p. m.—Miss Mary Proctor, New York, "Other Worlds than Ours," (with stereopticon illustrations); Thursday, July 11th, 3 p. m.—Rev. James T. Bixby, Ph. D., Yonkers, N. Y., "Evolution of the God-Idea;" 8 p. m. —Dr. Lewis G. Janes, President Brooklyn Ethical Association, "Evolution of Morals;" Friday, July 12th, 3 p. m.—Mr. Henry Hoyt Moore, of the Outlook, N. Y., "Utopias; Social Ideals Tested by Evolutionary Principles;" 8 p. m.—Rev. Jno. C. Kimball, Hartford, Conn., "The World's coming better Social State;" Saturday, July 13th, 3 p. m.—Professor Jno. Fiske, LL. D., Cambridge, Mass., "The Cosmic Roots of Love and Self Sacrifice;" 8 p. m.—Professor Jno. Fiske, LL. D., "The Everlasting reality of Religion."

The Kansas University will have five scientific expeditions in the field this summer. One under the direction of Professor Dyche will go to Greenland to collect natural history specimens. Professor Williston will have charge of the second to collect Tertiary fossils in Kansas and Wyoming. Professor Snow will explore the southwestern States for entomological specimens; while the fifth, under Professor Haworth, will thoroughly overhaul the Cenozoic beds of Kansas.

The Third International Congress of Physiologists will be held at Bern, Switzerland, September 9 to 13th, 1895. Titles of communications may be sent to Frederic S. Lee, Secretary American Physiological Society, Columbia College, New York City.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. September, 1895. 345

THE PRESENT STANDING OF THE FLORIDA MANATEE, TRICHECHUS LATIROSTRIS (HARLAN) IN THE INDIAN RIVER WATERS.

BY OUTRAM BANGS.

The last two generations have witnessed such a destruction of animal life in this country that it is appalling to look ahead and see what the future has in store for us. Our larger animals and birds are going with such rapidity, and the wilder parts of the country to which they have been driven are being cleared and settled so fast, that the end of many species, still common in places, is already plainly in sight.

Man is, of course, the real cause, in almost every case, of the extermination of a species, although often the end comes by some natural calamity, as, for example, the tragic end of the Great Auk.

When a species has become, through the persecution of man, reduced to a mere remnant that persists either from the inaccessible nature of the country to which it has taken refuge. or from the wariness the few surviving individuals have developed, it takes but a small change in its surroundings to wipe it forever from the face of the earth.

The winter of 1894–95 has been a most disasterous one and has shown us on how slight a change in temperature the life or death of a whole species depends. Two such winters in

succession would in all probability exterminate the blue-bird, the snow-bird and many others that winter in the Carolinian Zone. These birds went into the winter in their full numbers and strength, and yet this summer they are so rare that I have not seen a single blue-bird in the Plymouth Co. Mass. country, where usually they are one of the common breeding birds. Think what a proportionate reduction in numbers must mean then to a species already on the verge of extinction.

The cold in Florida of the last winter was unprecedented and the mortality among the fish in the shallow water was such as I never thought to witness. The birds suffered very much, but as far as I could tell few died as far south as where I was, Oak Lodge on the East Peninsular opposite Micco. Here, at five o'clock, on the morning of February 12th, the thermometer registered 20° Far., and on the next morning at the same hour, only 23°. It was a strange experience to walk over the frozen sand and see every little puddle covered with ice, on a trail overhung by the sub-tropical vegetation of a Florida hammock with a north wind blowing in my face that chilled me to the bones. The cold of these two days and nights was intense.

On February 19th, Mr. Walter L. Gibson came across the river to tell me he had found two manatee that had been killed by the "freeze," and the next day I went over to take possession of them. They were both found where they had floated ashore on the bank of the Sebastian River, one about four and the other two miles from its confluence with the Indian river. I found to my great regret that both were too far gone to hope to save the skins and the only thing to be done was to save the skeletons which we began to macerate out at once. One was an old female of very large size, measuring from the end of the nose to the end of the tail 11 ft., 4 in. The other, a young male, measuring from the end of the nose to the end of the tail 6 ft., 4 in.[1] Both skeletons are now in the collection of E. A. and O. Bangs, Boston, Mass.

[1] The Florida Manatee grows but little larger than this female. The two largest I ever heard of were two caught in the St. Lucie River, by Mr. August Park of Sebastian, Florida. One in August, 1880, that measured 13 ft., 7 in. long, and one in June of the same year, that measured 12 ft. long and estimated at two thousand pounds weight.

These Manatee were two of the survivors of the herd of eight, which had, for the past year, been living in the St. Lucie and Sebastian Rivers and that part of the Indian River which is between these two. For two years the Manatee has been protected by a State Law and this herd had come together in consequence and probably consisted of most of the Manatee of this region that, freed from persecution, had collected into a herd as was their wont in old times when the rivers were theirs.

Mr. Gibson told me that often he has stood on the railroad bridge that spans the Sebastian, and seen this herd pass under him and counted them over and over again and knew every individual in it. After the first "freeze" of last winter, in December, three of the Manatee were found ashore, dead, in different places and no live ones were seen. Whether any of this herd pulled through both "freezes" is impossible to say but five out of the eight are accounted for and it seems likely that more died than were found, as a great part of their range was not covered and their carcasses might easily have escaped detection even in places that were visited. It does not take long for a dead body to disappear in Florida and the Manatee as they lay half under water would soon have been disposed of, the crabs doing the business below the surface and the turkey buzzards above.

The Manatee is extremely sensitive to a change in the temperature of the water. This was noticed by Mr. Conklin to be the case with the one that was kept alive in the Zoological Park in New York and Mr. C. J. Maynard told me that he knew of three large Manatee that were killed in the "freeze" of 1886 and washed up near Palm Beach. The 1886 "freeze" was very mild compared with those of last winter. In 1886 the mangroves hardly suffered at all, while last winter, 1894 and 1895, nearly every tree along the whole stretch of the Indian River was killed to the ground.

In both "freezes" last winter the cold came without any warning and the change of temperature was so sudden that the only chance for the Manatee to escape certain death lay in their being able to reach deep water before they were overcome by the cold.

The region from the Sebastian to the St. Lucie has, for a number of years, been the only part of the Indian River where the Manatee were seen. Here, besides the herd of eight, now reduced to three at the very outside, there were some solitary scattering individuals, how many it is impossible to say, as the Manatee has become very shy, but it is safe to assume that the scattering ones fared no better than did the herd, and that the reduction in numbers from the cold of last winter was very great.

There are still, however, a few Manatee alive in the Sebastian River. In a letter I lately received from Mr. Gibson he told me that in the end of March he surprised several Manatee lying close together on a mud flat, high up the Sebastian River. As soon as they heard him they made a rush for deep water, throwing the mud and water fifteen feet high in the violence of their flight.

I made many careful inquiries among the people who live along the river and would be in the way of knowing of the Manatee and its diminution of numbers of late years, but got surprisingly little information of any value except from Mr. Gibson, to whom I have so often referred, and Mr. Fritz Ulrich, a German of more than ordinary intelligence, who has spent the last fifteen years dreaming his life away among the birds and animals of the Indian River. They were all his friends. The panthers knew his voice and answered him from the wilderness, and the owls came from their hiding places and flew about him to his call and the little lizards fed from his hand. But it is all gone now and there only remains of the great life of the river a small terrified remnant, and in its stead the railroad train hurries along the west bank and hideous towns and more hideous hotels and cottages have sprung up everywhere among the pines. It is now eight years since Mr. Ulrich saw a living Manatee, but when he first came to the river fifteen years ago they were still common and he often saw them from the door of his little house at The Narrows passing up and down the river and occasionally he saw them at play when they would roll up, one behind the other, like the coils of a great sea serpent.

The spring and summer of 1894 were so dry that the salt water went nearly to the head of the fresh water streams and killed out the "Manatee grass,"[2] of which the Manatee are especially fond and the poor brutes had to fall back on the leaves of the mangroves, a food not much to their liking, which they reach by laboriously dragging their huge bodies half out of water. Mr. Gibson spent a great part of that summer up the Sebastian where he was catching paraquets, and on several occasions he saw the herd of eight feeding in this manner.

The Manatee is an animal of the highest economic value and one that the Indian River, with its fresh water tributaries, seems able to support in large numbers and it would be more than mere sentiment to regret its disappearance should it become a thing of the past. But there is still a chance for it. There are some Manatee alive now in the Sebastian River and these have passed through the cold of a winter such as no living man in Florida has known before; they are protected by law, and the netting[3] has been stopped; and in spite of the small annual increase, the female bringing forth but one calf a year, it should slowly come up again to something like its old numbers.

[2] I regret that I am unable to give a more definite name to this plant, never having seen it myself, but it was described to me as a tender ribbon-like grass, the blades of which are about half an inch wide and four or five feet long. It grows with the ends of the blades and the blossoms resting on the water, and is found only in a few of the fresh water streams of southeast Florida.

[3] For a full account of this most successful method of destroying the Manatee, see an article in Forest and Stream, XIII, 1880, pp. 1005, 1006, by Mr. J. Francis Le Baron.

OF A NEW CLASSIFICATION OF THE LEPIDOPTERA.

BY A. S. PACKARD.

(*Continued from page 647*).

Remarks on the Family Hepialidæ.—This group is assigned by Comstock, from the venation alone, to a position at the bottom of the Lepidopterous scale, even below the Micropterygidæ. By Chapman it is more correctly placed above the latter group. He even places it above the Nepticulidæ, Adelidæ and Tischeria.

Since receiving and studying Chapman's paper, it has become very plain to me that Hepialus and its allies are simply colossal Tineoids, and that Speyer was right in 1870 in suggesting that the Hepialidæ stand very near to the Tineids.[1]

These views arrived at independently by these authors are confirmed by the trunk characters, and also by the larval characters, as pointed out by Dyar,[2] and which I have been able to confirm by an examination of the freshly hatched larva of *Hepialus mustelinus*, and fully grown larvæ of the Australian *Oncopera intricata* Walk., as well as *Hepialus humuli* and *H. hectus* of Europe.

In 1863 I pointed out[3] the similarity in the head and thorax of *Hepialus* (Stenopis) *argenteomaculatus* to those of the neurop-

[1] In his suggestive paper (Ent. Zeit. Stettin, 1870), Speyer refers to the similarity of the venation of Hepialidæ and Cossidæ and remarks that they resemble the Trichoptera no less than the Micropterygidæ, though the Hepialidæ exhibit other close analogies to the Trichoptera. He adds that the middle cell of the wing in the Phryganeidæ is not fundamentally different from that of the Hepialidæ, Cossidæ, and Micropteryx, also the hind wings of Pychidæ. On p. 221 he associates the Zygænidæ with the Cossinæ, Cochliopodidæ, Heterogynidæ, Psychidæ and Hepialidæ, and remarks that all these families are isolated among the Macros; the Cochliopodidæ and Zygænidæ alike in the pupa state by the delicate integument and the partially loose sheaths, the groups standing nearest to the Tineidæ with complete maxillary palpi, forming the oldest branch of the lepidopterous stem, and having been developed earlier than the Macros.

[2] A classification of Lepidopterous larvæ. Annals N. Y. Acad. Sci. viii, 1894, p. 196.

terous Polystœchotes, and mentioned the elongated thorax of Hepialus, especially "the unnatural length of the metathorax, accompanying which is the enlarged pair of wings, a character essentially neuropterous." Reference was also made to the metascutum which is divided into two halves, being separated widely by the very large triangular scutellum. I also drew attention to the transverse venule or spur of the costal vein, and to the great irregularity in the arrangement of the branches of the median nervure, also to the elongated abdomen, and, finally, I remarked, "The Hepiali are the lowest subfamily of the Bombyces." But in those days I did not fully perceive the taxonomic value of these generalized characters, which have so well been proved by Chapman from imaginal and pupal characters, and by Comstock from the venation, to be such as to place the Hepialidæ at or near the base of the Tineoid series. Chapman, unaware of the existence of mine and of Speyer's paper, says: "The metathoracic structure of Hepialus came as a very unexpected confirmation of the idea that of the Tortricoid group, it was the nearest to the lower Adelids, and despite its specialization was near the line by which Tortrix was derived from some Adelid form." (P. 113.)

I will now refer to some characters of the Hepialidæ which further show that they are colossal Tineoids, and should be placed very near the base, though still presenting in their boring larval habits, and in the reduced maxillary and labial palpi, the entire absence of a haustellum and of mandibles, that the family (at least Hepialus and Stenopis) have undergone a considerable degree of modification, compared with the Micropterygidæ.

Beginning with the larva, that of the Australian *Oncopera intricata*, when compared with the larva of the colossal Tineid *Maroga unipunctaria* of South Australia, is the same in structure, though less specialized in the colors of the tubercles and in the sculpturing of the head, but it has the same shape of the body, the same arrangement of the 1-haired tubercles, though the setæ are smaller and shorter; and the same complete circles of crochets on all the abdominal legs.

[3] On synthetic types in insects, Boston Jour. of Nat. Hist., 1863, pp. 590–603.

In the freshly hatched larva of *Hepialus mustelinus* 1.3 mm. in length, the head is no wider than the prothoracic segment, whose dorsal plate is well developed. The mouthparts are quite large, especially the spinneret, while the hairs which are acute at the end, are in this stage as long as the body is broad. The abdominal legs appear to have at this stage only ten crochets, or at least very few.

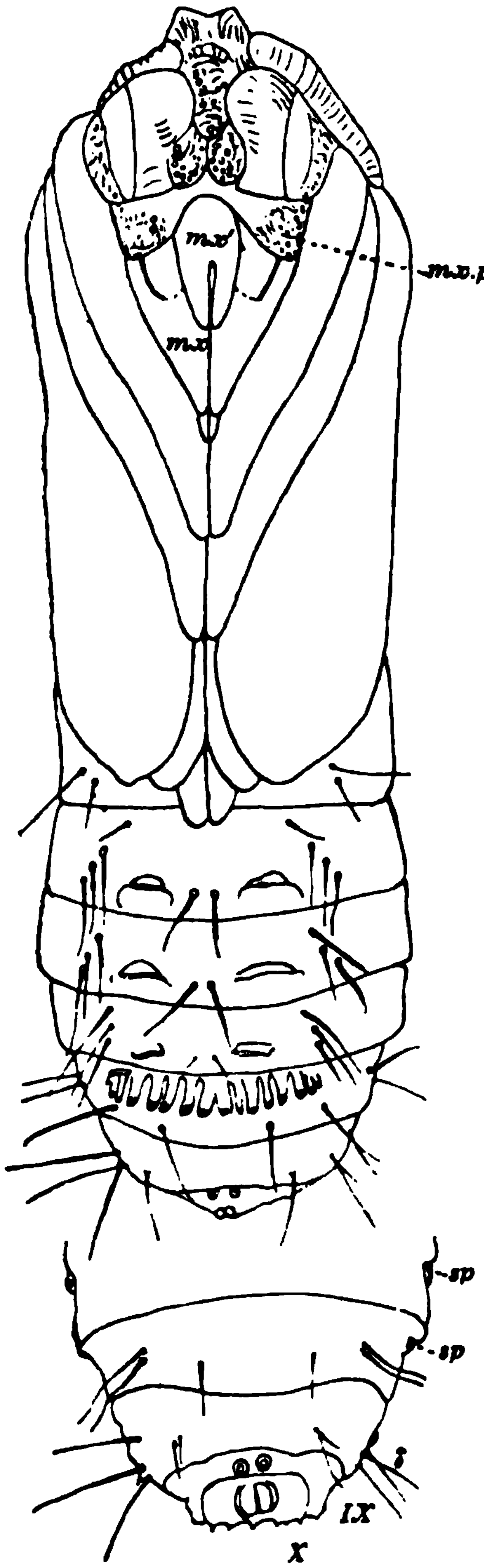


FIG. 7.

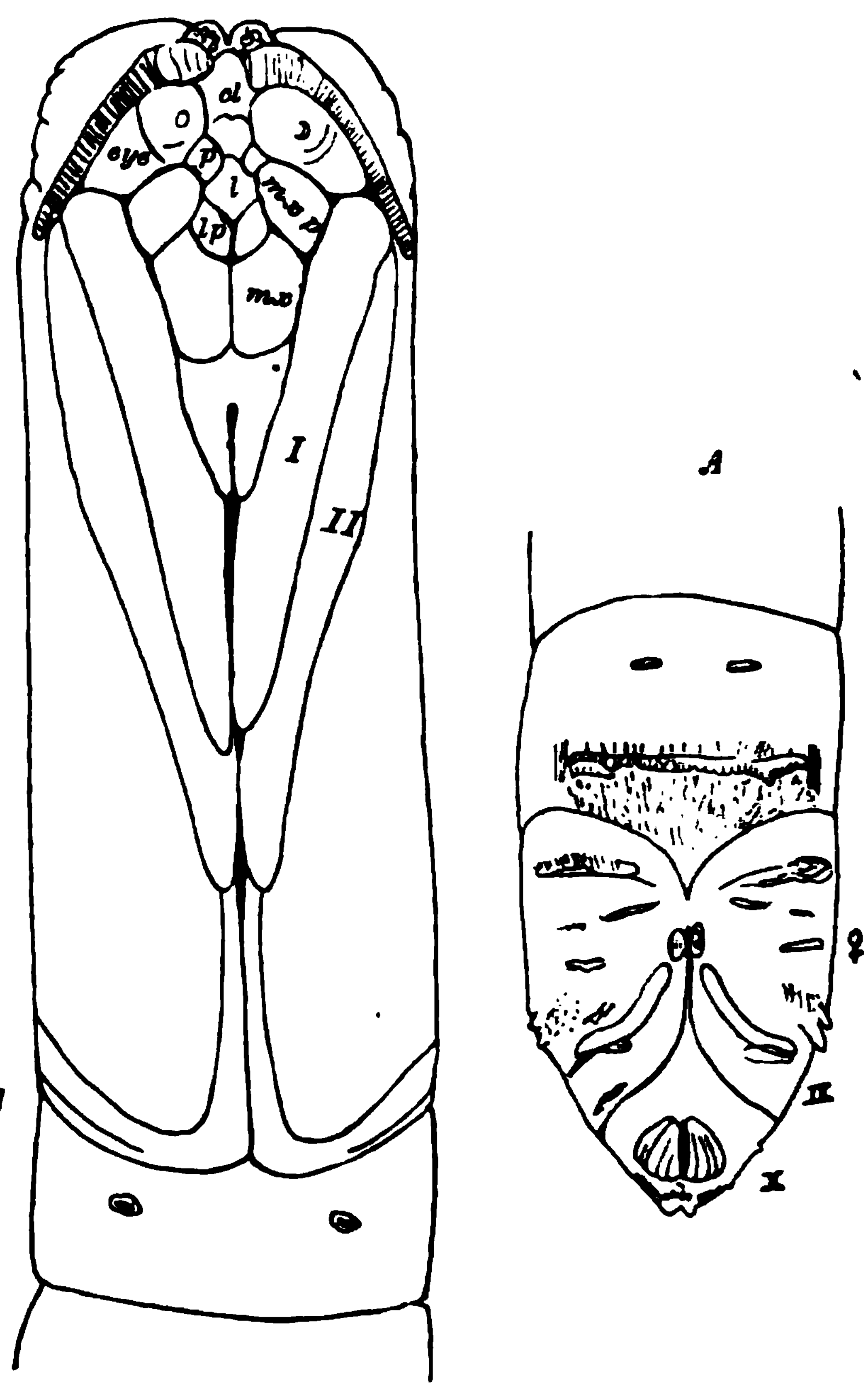


FIG. 8.

The pupa of Hepialus is said by Chapman to differ from that of Tortrix " in having the third abdominal segment free, but in a peculiar and modified manner," etc. He does not refer to the mouthparts. I have not seen the pupa of Hepialus, but have examined the pupa of the Australian *Oncopera intricata* (Fig. 7), and of the Mexican *Phassus triangularis* H. Edw., both of which present some remarkable generalized features. In the former genus, the labial palpi are visible, the entire piece is very wide at the base and is divided at the middle into the two pupal cases. Between it and the deeply lobed labrum is a piece, unless the two lobes are the paraclypeal pieces, of the nature of which I am uncertain. It is the homologue of the eye-collar, and if so, are the two lateral portions the maxillary palpi? The maxillæ themselves (*mx.*) are well developed, but at their base are divided by an impressed line, representing a portion which I am unable to name. The three pairs of feet (I, II, III) are easily identified. The outer division of the eye is large; and the cocoon-breaker consisting of two solid thick ridges on the vertex adapted for breaking out of its cell in the tree it inhabits, is marked. Abdominal segments 3–7 are free in ♂, and on 3 to 6 is a row of spines at each end; on segments 7 and 8 there are four transverse rows of stout spines, and on 9 two rows of small spines. There is no cremaster. On the under side of segment 8 is a row of about 15 stout spines. Vestiges of three pairs of abdominal legs are distinct. The pupa is provided on the abdomen segments with a few long setæ.

The pupa of Phassus (Fig. 8) is remarkable. The larva bores into a very hard tree, according to the late Mr. Henry Edwards, who kindly gave me a specimen of the pupa. The head is remarkably adapted for its life in a cell, being broad, obliquely truncated, the small antennæ being protected by the flaring sides of the head, which is very solid, with numerous rugosities and small tubercles. The region about the mouth is remarkable. The clypeus and labrum are very narrow, the eye transversely elongated, with an impressed line in the middle. The eye-collar (*mx. p*) is distinctly separated from the maxillæ (*mx*).

The two pieces (*l p*) at the base of the maxillæ may possibly prove to be the labial palpi, if so, is the piece marked *l* the labium? The two paraclypeal pieces or tubercles (*p.*) appear to be the homologue of those in the Psychidæ.

The pupæ of this family are very extraordinary, but it will be seen that they are Pupæ incompletæ, and prove that the

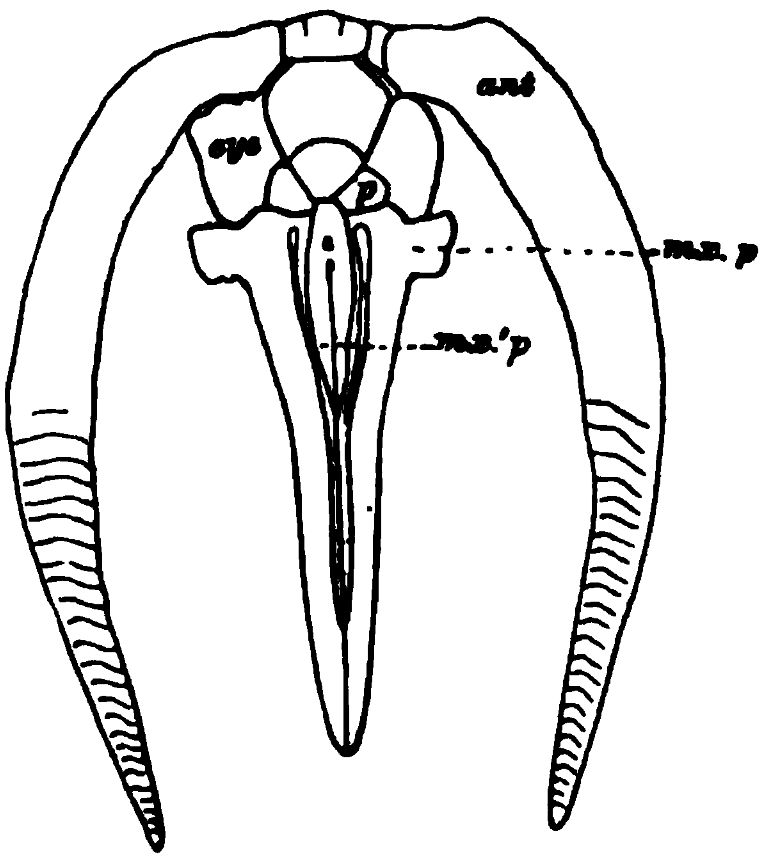


FIG. 9.

family should stand much above the Micropterygidæ, rather than below them, so far as regards pupal characters.

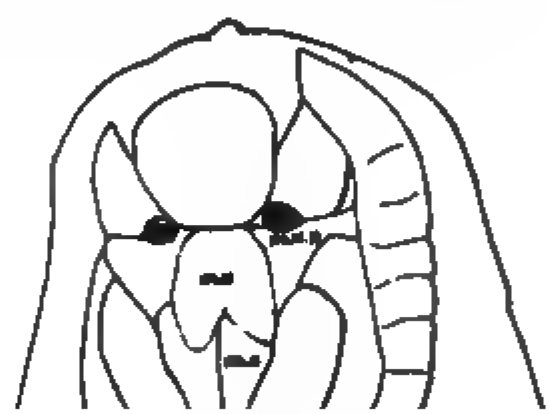
Fig. 9 shows the front of the head and maxillæ of the Cossid, *Prionoxystus robiniæ*, which is more Tortricid than Hepialid; *pc*, paraclypeal piece; *mx. p*, maxillary palpi; *l*, labial palpi; *mx*, maxillæ.

The very primitive, generalized shape of the thorax of the Hepialidæ is noteworthy. In *Hepialus mustelinus* the collar or prothorax is very much reduced; while in *H. tacomæ* it is very long and generalized, as in Sthenopis and the Australian *Abantiades argenteus.* The mesoscutum is considerably shorter than in *H. tacomæ.* In the latter species the metascutum is entirely divided by the large scutellum, while in *H. mustelinus* it is only partly divided, the apex of the scutellum passing a little beyond the middle of the scutum.

It is thus quite evident that Sthenopis is an earlier form than *H. tacomæ*, and that the latter is more generalized, having undergone less modification than *H. mustelinus.*

The genus Hepialus occurs in Australia, and that continent appears to be the original home of the family. In *Abantiades argenteus* the antennæ are tripectinate, and the labial palpi are very large; in *Hectomanes fusca* the antennæ are bi-pectinated but the labial palpi are much reduced, being scarcely visible; while *Oncopera intricata* is remarkably modified; though the antennæ are simple, the eyes are very large, nearly meeting on the front, while the 3-jointed labial palpi are remarkably long and slender, extending upwards, and the hind legs have a remarkable broad, flattened, curved pencil of hairs.

It thus appears that in the Australian continent this interesting family, which may be a survival of Jurassic times and coeval with the marsupials, has branched out along several lines of specialization, the most degenerate form being Hepialus which has survived also in Europe and in North America, especially on the Pacific Coast. On the whole, however,



A

B

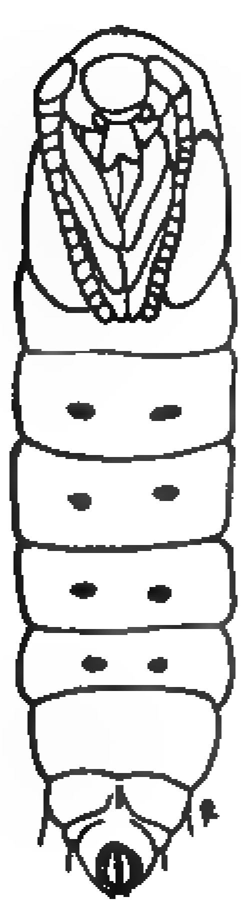


Fig. 10.

Fig. 10 A.

as we have seen, it is not so generalized a group as the Micropterygidæ, a group common to Europe and North America.

Its relations to the Cossidæ, including the Zeuzerinæ, remain still to be elaborated; they are rather close, yet the Tortricoid affinities are very apparent, and need further examination. The pupa of *Zeuzera pyrina* is of the same character as in Prionoxystus, but the maxillary palpi are larger, the lateral palpi more reduced, while the cell-breaker is very long, being much more developed.

Family Talæporidæ.—This group, comprising the genera Solenobia and Talæporia, have evidently either directly descended from the case-bearing Tineidæ or the two families have had a common origin. They form a side branch by themselves and are evidently the immediate ancestors of the Psychidæ. The imagines have no maxillary palpi, and the tongue is wanting, whilst the females are wingless. They are tineid Bombyces. In the pupal characters (Fig. 10, *Talæporia pseudobombycella*, pupa, A, head enlarged; B, end of body) the group very closely resembles the Psychidæ. Perhaps the slight changes in venation and the much greater breadth of the wings, as well as the pectinated antennæ of the Psychidæ, are the result of adaptation to the stationary mode of life of the females (Fig. 11, *Solenobia walshella*, head of pupa; A, end of body).

Family Psychidæ.—An examination of the pupæ of several genera of this family, convinces me that it belongs among the Tineoids, and that Chapman and also Comstock have rightly removed them from the Bombyces. I should place them in the neighborhood of the Tineoid genera Solenobia and especially Talæporia, the venation of the latter genus being, as shown by the figures in Spuler's[4] paper, almost identical with that of Fumea and Psyche. Without, at this time, referring to the larva of the highly modified wingless female, or to the characters of the adult male, I will simply call attention to some points in the structure of the pupa of different genera of the group, which indicate their very generalized nature.

The pupa of *Thyridopteryx ephemeræformis* has a close resemblance to that of *Oncopera intricata*, as will be seen by the presence of a large median piece or area between the base of the

maxillary palpi. In *Œceticus abbotii* (Fig 12) the maxillary palpi are separated by the second maxillary (labial) palpi; the former (*mx p*) is subdivided into an inner and an outer small lobe in another European Psyche; also in *Platœceticus gloverii.* In the Psychidæ the paraclypeal pieces or tubercles, as we

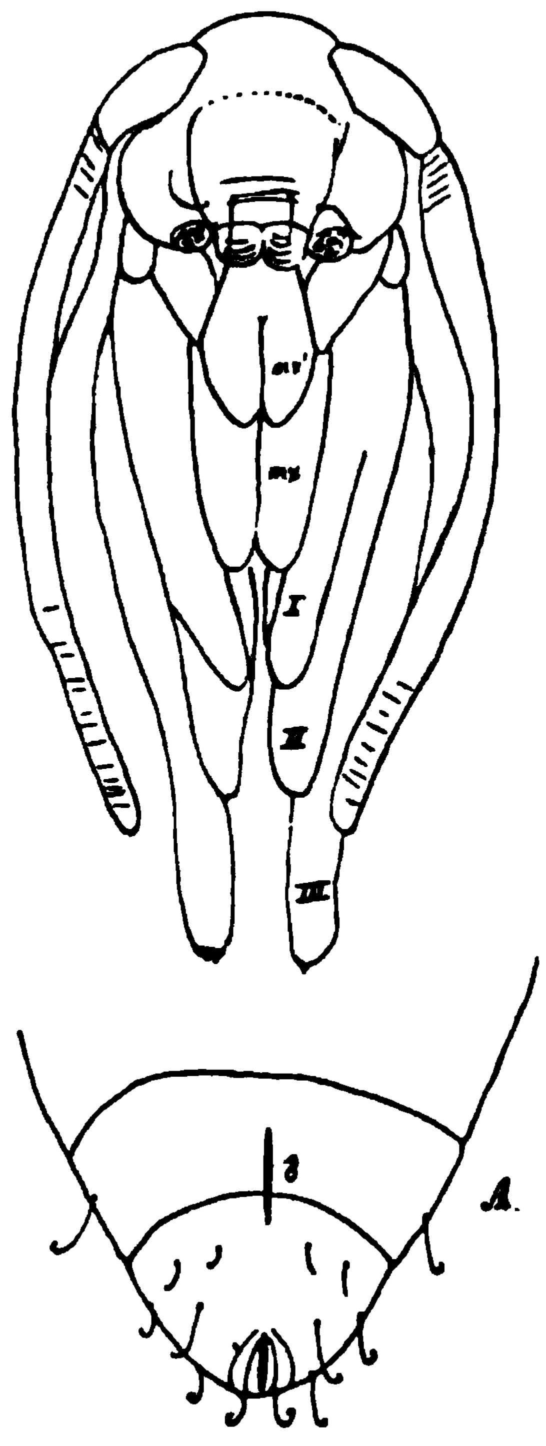


FIG. 11.

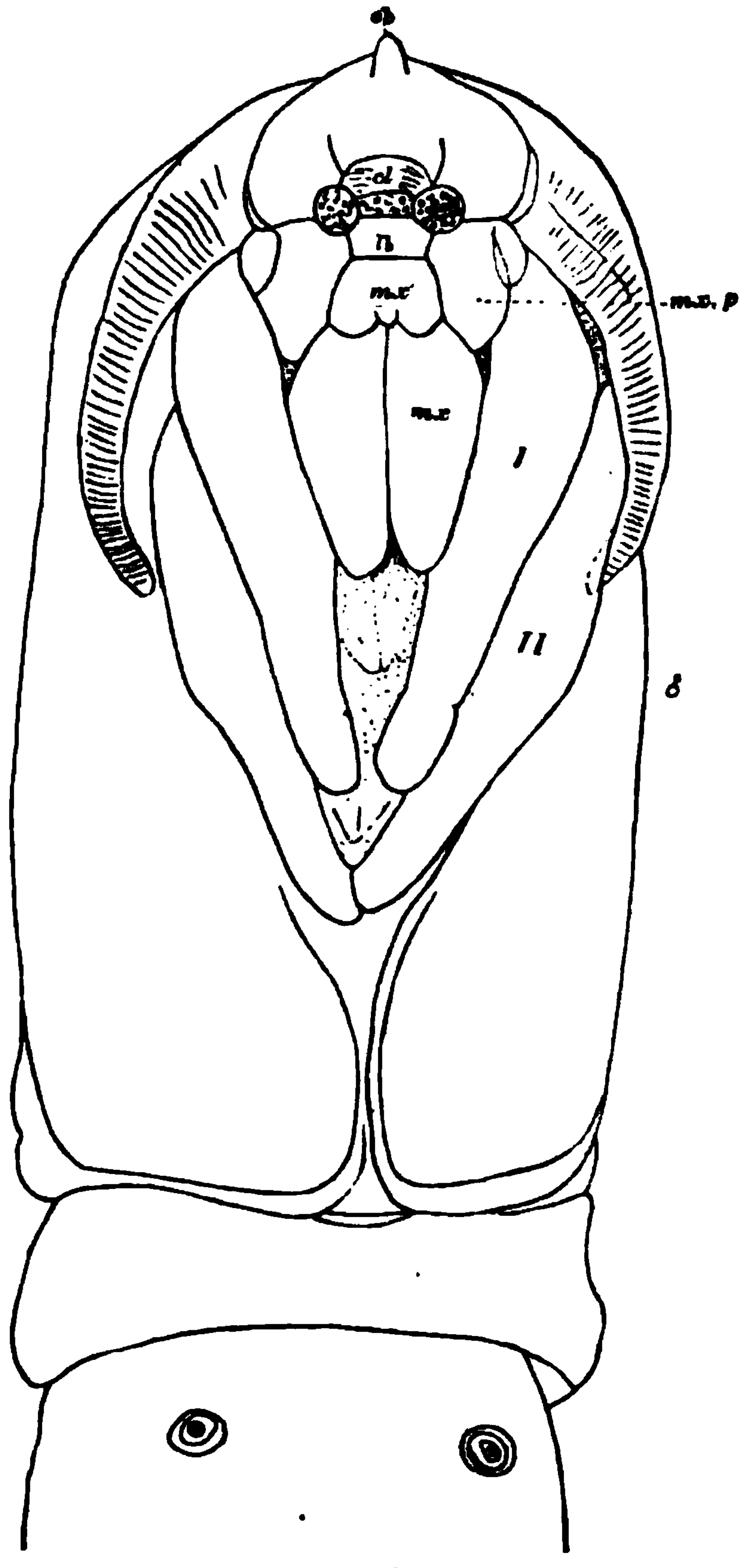


FIG. 12.

might call them, are always present. They are convex and very rugose. The labium or second maxillary piece in the Australian *Eumetopa ignobilis* is of the same shape and sculpturing as in *Psyche graminella,* but the large round rugose pieces on each side, or first maxillary palpi, are single, not divided into two parts, unless the irregularly trapezoidal pieces between the maxillary palpi and the eye-piece be the homologue of the outer portion.

In the Australian *Metura elongata* the short reduced labial palpi are much as in *Psyche graminella,* but are more deeply divided; the two divisions or lobes I am inclined to consider as the second maxillary (labial) palpi. In this genus the first maxillary palpi are also as in *Psyche graminella.*

It will thus be seen that in the pupa of this family the first and second maxillary palpi vary very much in form, as they probably do in the imagines, being more or less atrophied in the latter, where they need to be carefully examined. On the other hand, the maxillæ themselves (for in their pupal condition in haustellate Lepidoptera they have retained the separated condition of the laciniate Lepidoptera) though short are quite persistent in form. The pupa of *Platœceticus gloverii* differs from that of *Œceticus abbotii* in the undivided first maxillary palpus (eye-piece), and the elongated second maxillæ, as well as the narrower clypeal region, and the lack of a cocoon or case-opener.

By an examination of the figures it will be seen that the outer division of the eye-piece varies much in size; this is due to the varying width of the male antennæ, which, when wide, as in Pinara (Entometa), Metrua, Thyridopteryx and Psyche, overlap and nearly conceal it, while it is entirely hidden in Platœceticus. On the other hand in male pupæ of Hepialus and Oncopera, where the antennæ are small, narrow and not pectinated, these pieces are large. The end of the body has no cremaster, but what is unique, a hook arising from each vestigial anal leg.

Finally it will be readily seen that from an examination of the pupæ, the views of Speyer, of Chapman, and of Comstock, as to the position of the Psychidæ is fully confirmed, while I should go a little further and place them still nearer the Hepialidæ. They are, however, still more modified than this last named group, since the females are wingless and limbless. It is very plain that they are an offshoot from the Tineoids, and especially from the Talæporidæ which have no tongue and whose females are wingless and sackbearers.

Remarks on the Cochliopodidæ.—Chapman removes this group from the Bombyces from a study of their larval and pupal char-

acters. We should, after studying the pupæ of five or six genera, agree with his suggestion that this and the family Megalopygidæ (Lagoidæ) should be removed from the Bombyces and placed near the Tineoids, from which they have undoubtedly descended. That the line of descent, however, was directly from the Eriocephalidæ seems to us a matter of doubt. The larvæ of the Cochliopodids present some notable differences from that of Eriocephala, whose so-called "eight pairs of abdominal legs" appear to be merely spine-bearing tubercles. Although the head of Eriocephala is partially retractile, this adaptation may have no phylogenetic significance.

Figure 13 represents the front of the head of *Parasa chloris*, showing the maxillary palpi and a lateral process connected with it, which I have not seen in any other pupæ, and may be internal. I have also observed it in the cast pupal skin of *Tortricidia testacea*. The maxillæ are either shorter or no longer than the large labial palpi. The paraclypeal tubercles are well developed in this group.

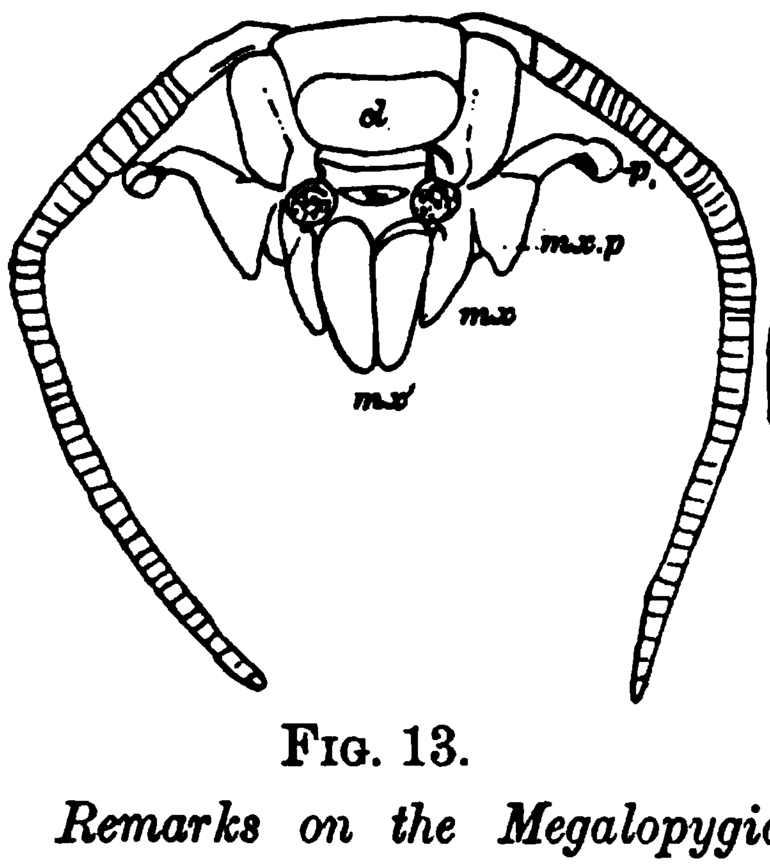


FIG. 13.

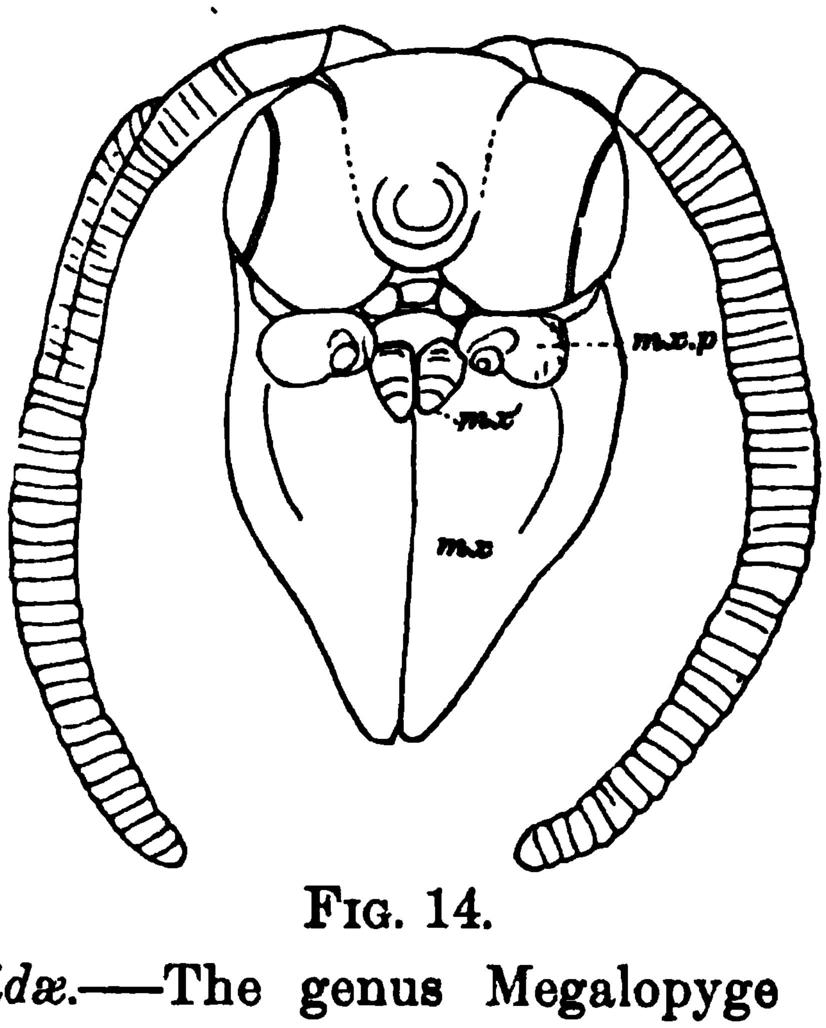


FIG. 14.

Remarks on the Megalopygidæ.—The genus Megalopyge (Lagoa) is remarkable for the shape of the pupa, which is somewhat as in Cochliopodidæ, confirming the view that the two families are allied, though still presenting some notable differences in larval characters. Figure 14 represents the pupal features as seen in the front of the head of a Megalopyge from

Florida (probably *M. crispata* or *opercularis*). The maxillæ seem to be aborted; on each side of the 2d maxillary (labial) palpi under the eye, are the 1st maxillary palpi, whose structure needs farther examination.

The last division of Lepidoptera (*Pupae obtectæ* of Chapman) mostly comprises the specialized broad-winged modern or macropterous forms, though including many of the specialized Tineina.

The next series of families begins with the *Tortricidæ*, from which may have descended the Cossidæ. As will be seen by comparing the pupa of *Tortrix rileyana* with that of the Cossidæ (fig. 9, head and mouth parts of the pupa of *Prionoxystus robiniæ*) Dr. Chapman's opinion that Cossus has "no characters at any stage to distinguish it from Tortrices," is well sustained. The pupal characters of *Zeuzera pyrina* also show that it belongs to the same family as Cossus and its allies. In the Cossidæ there is no separate pupal maxillary palpi, the lateral flap (*mx. p.*) not being separate. The labium and its palpi are long and narrow, as in Tortrix. The paraclypeal pieces are distinct.

The point of departure of Tortrididæ from the Tineina has still to be worked out; it must have been some generalized genus in the pupa of which the eye-collar (maxillary palpi) and labial palpi were well developed.

Here might be placed the two families Thyrididæ and Sessiidæ. After a reconsideration of the transformations of these groups, we agree with Dr. Chapman that as regards the latter "it is a 'Tineoid' in spite of some Tortricid characters." We should, however, not absolutely place the family in the Tineina, but should rather regard it as an immediate descendant from some Tineoid genus with a well developed eye-collar and with a well developed labium. Its generalized nature is also shown in the large distinct paraclypeal pieces. The two families have evidently directly descended from some Tineoid, but they have become much modified and specialized, especially in the venation, and form a side branch of the Tineoid series with absolutely no relation to the Sphingidæ, near which they are usually placed. We have been unable to obtain the pupa of Thyris for examination.

Family Zygænidæ.—Another group supposed by Spuler[4] (venation) and also Chapman (pupa) to be closely related to the Tineoids is the Zygænidæ, from which I should separate the Syntomidæ. The pupa of Zygæna is said by Dr. Chapman to possess "ill-developed eye-collars (maxillary palpi)," and the dehiscence is typically incomplete. I have been unable in the specimen kindly given me by Dr. Chapman to detect the ill-developed eye-collar, but the cast pupa skins examined are not well preserved, and these pieces may be detected in living or alcoholic specimens. Comstock places the Zygænina high up remote from the Tineina, but at present I am disposed to regard the Syntomidæ as a distinct group with a different origin, and more nearly related to the Arctiidæ. I fully agree with Chapman that Zygæna is near the Tineina; and I agree with Comstock that Triprocis and Pyromorpha have "a remarkably generalized condition of wing-structure."

The true Zygænidæ form a side branch or somewhat parallel group. I should regard Ino (Triprocis) as a more generalized genus than Zygæna. Judging by the venation, Harrisina has undergone a little more modification than Ino. Pyromorpha also seems rather more primitive than Zygæna. I see no reason for regarding Pyromorpha as the type of a distinct family.

I have only the pupæ of *Harrisina americana* and of Zygæna to examine, but judging by this scanty material, that of Harrisina seems to be the more generalized form, that of Zygæna the more specialized. As Zygæna does not occur in America, but is Eurasian, it is possible that in its generalized Zygænid fauna America, as in other groups of animals, has lagged behind Europe, Zygæna with its numerous species being a more advanced or specialized type brought into existence by more favorable conditions.

Origin of the Lithosiidæ.—It seems to me that the group of forms usually referred to the Lithosiidæ but which are nearest to the Tineina, is that represented by Enæmia (Eustixia, Mieza), Oeta and Tantura (Penthetria) as the imagines of these

[4] Zur Phylogenie und Ontogenie des Flügelgeaders der Schmetterlinge. Zeits. wissens. Zoologie, 1892.

genera, whether we consider the shape of the head and body, antennæ and legs, or the venation and shape of the wings, are the nearest to the Tineidæ and appear to form a family of Tineoid moths. Indeed Enæmia is now referred to the Tineina of the family Hyponomeutidæ, and possibly the Lithosiidæ originated from this family or from a group standing between them and the Prodoxidæ.

The pupæ have the long narrow head and eyes of Tineina. The eye-collar is wanting, but vestiges of the labial palpi are present, and also vestiges of the paraclypeal pieces. Judging by the venation, Enæmia is the more generalized, and Tantura the more modified genus. The pupa of *Oeta aurea* (fig. 15) in the head characters is rather more generalized than that of Tantura, the labial palpi being a little larger and the base of the maxilla more flaring, as if forming rudimentary eye-collars or palpi, but the abdomen and its end is much more specialized than in Tantura, as it is long, slender, conical, and ends in a well developed cremaster provided with curved setæ adapting it for retaining its hold in its slight cocoon. In general appearance and markings it is like a Geometrid pupa, having black longitudinal stripes. In the pupa of Tantura the shape of the abdomen is more generalized, there being no cremaster, but hooked setæ enabling it to retain its hold within its beautiful loose, basket-like cocoon.

It is probable that these genera descended from some broad-winged Tineid and possibly from the same stem-form as the Prodoxidæ, as the venation is somewhat similar. Hyponomeuta and especially Argyresthia appear to be later, more specialized forms. This group (Enæmia, Oeta, and Tantura) almost directly intergrades, judging from the venation, with the Lithosiidæ, Byssophaga, Cisthene, and Crocota, connecting them with Lithosia; though the larvæ of the latter are much more specialized and arctiiform. Hence the line of descent from the generalized Tineina to Enæmia, Oeta, Tantura, to the Lithosiidæ, and from them to the Arctiidæ, is more or less direct. It is interesting to note the gradual widening of the wings, especially the fore-wings, as we pass from Lithosia to Arctia, also to notice the gradual change in the larval and

pupal characters, those of the Arctian pupæ being slightly less primitive than in the more generalized Lithosiidæ. It is also interesting to note that in ascending from the Tineoid pre-

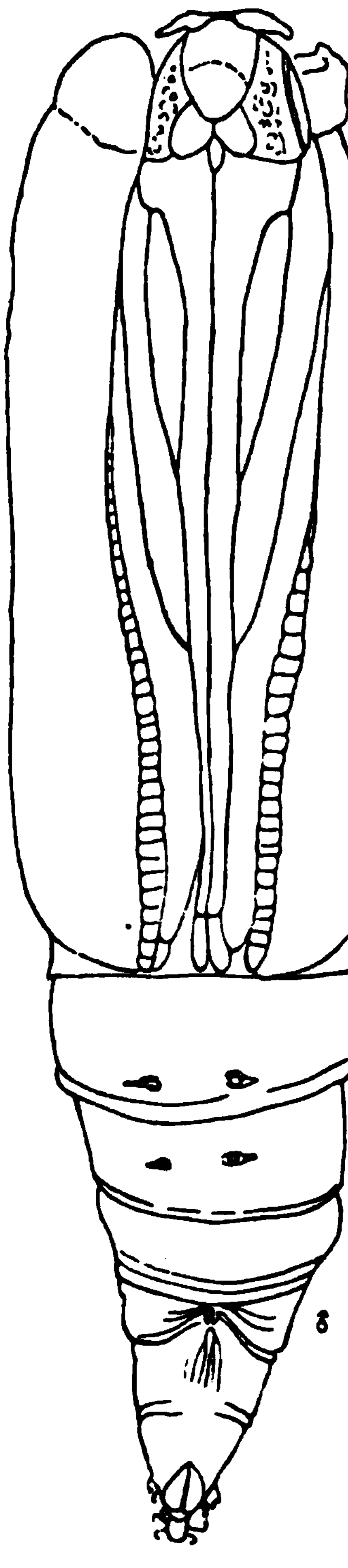


FIG. 15.

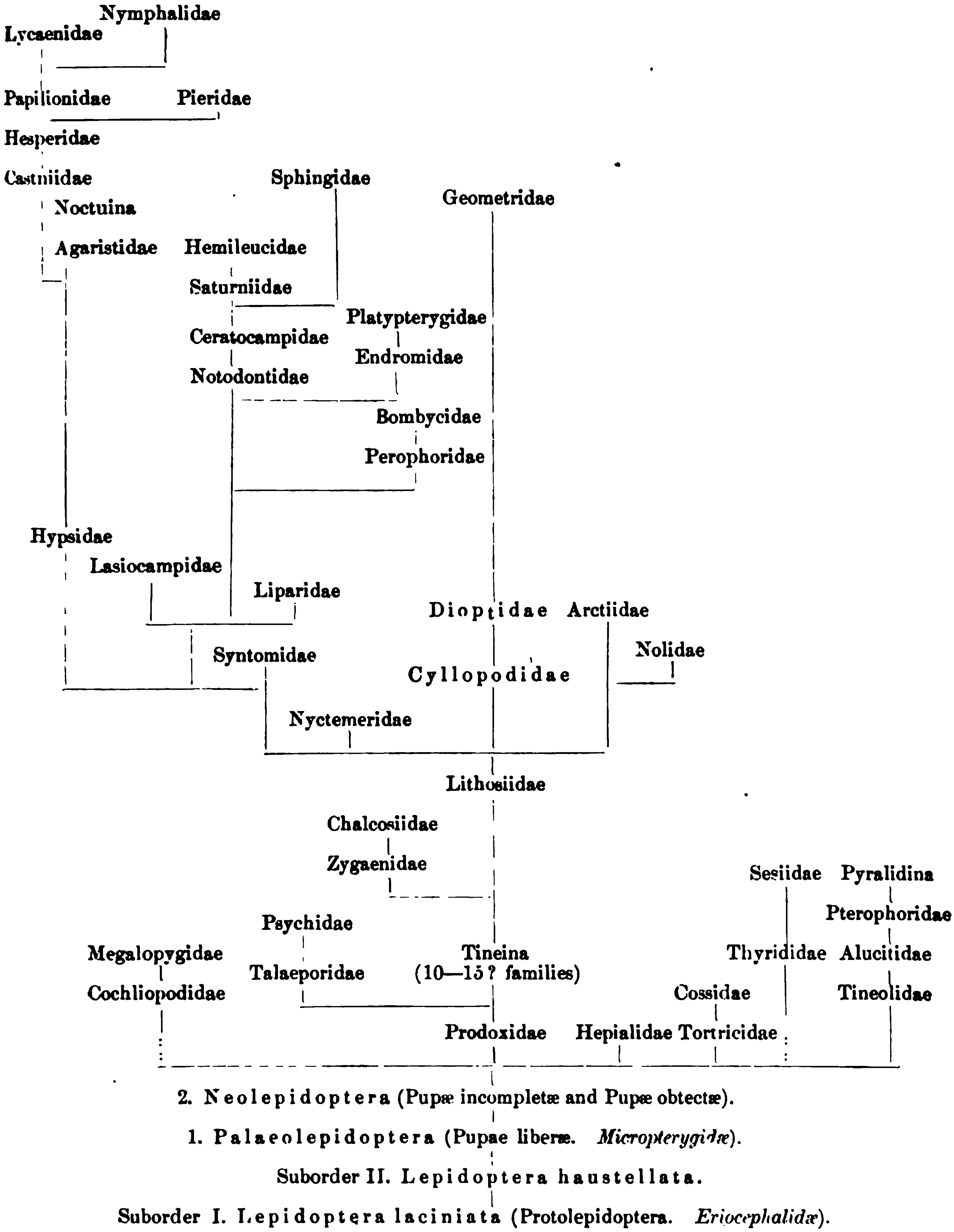
cursors of the Lithosiidæ to the members of the latter family, we pass from incomplete to complete pupæ showing that the division into pupæ incompletæ and obtectæ may be at times artificial.

Family Nolidæ.—The structure of the pupa of Nola (*N. ovilla*), besides its larval and adult characters, convinces me

that the genus is the type of a distinct family, and forming a line of descent somewhat parallel with and near to the Lithosiidæ. The pupa has the labial palpi well developed, and the paraclypeal pieces large. The end of the abdomen is rounded and unarmed, in adaptation to its enclosure in a dense cocoon.

Family Syntomidæ.—The position of the Syntomidæ is difficult to determine. The pupa is obtected, though it has in Scepsis retained the labial palpi. Judging by the larval and pupal characters the family stands much nearer the Arctiidæ than the Zygænidæ, but yet is more generalized than the former. In the venation the group stands near the Arctians, i. e., the venation of the generalized *Ctenucha* approximates that of *Epicallia virginalis*, while in Didasys and Syntomis the venation is more aberrant and modified; so also in the long tufted larvæ of Syntomis and Cosmosoma, compared with that of Ctenucha, in which the tufts are less developed and specialized.

On the following page is a provisional genealogical tree of the order, based mainly on the pupal and imaginal characters.


Nymphalidae
Lycaenidae
Papilionidae
Pieridae
Hesperidae
Castniidae
Sphingidae
Geometridae
Noctuina
Agaristidae
Hemileucidae
Saturniidae
Platypterygidae
Ceratocampidae
Endromidae
Notodontidae
Bombycidae
Perophoridae
Hypsidae
Lasiocampidae
Liparidae
Dioptidae
Arctiidae
Nolidae
Syntomidae
Cyllopodidae
Nyctemeridae
Lithosiidae
Chalcosiidae
Zygaenidae
Sesiidae
Pyralidina
Pterophoridae
Psychidae
Megalopygidae
Tineina
(10—15 ? families)
Thyrididae
Alucitidae
Talaeporidae
Cochliopodidae
Cossidae
Tineolidae
Prodoxidae
Hepialidae
Tortricidae
2. Neolepidoptera (Pupæ incompletæ and Pupæ obtectæ).
1. Palaeolepidoptera (Pupae liberæ. *Micropterygidæ*).
Suborder II. Lepidoptera haustellata.
Suborder I. Lepidoptera laciniata (Protolepidoptera. *Eriocephalidæ*).

DEVIATION IN DEVELOPMENT DUE TO THE USE OF UNRIPE SEEDS.[1]

BY J. C. ARTHUR.

There is something surprising in the degree of immaturity at which seeds will grow. The usual opinion is, I believe, that seeds not fully ripe will be shrunken and light, and quite worthless for sowing. To some extent there is truth in this, and yet seeds will vegetate when taken from fruit not half grown, and in which the pulp and even the seeds themselves have the color of fresh, green leaves. Plants from such seeds may flourish, bloom and fruit, and with a certain moderate amount of deviation, show all the usual phases of existence incident to the particular kind of plant life.

This is by no means a recent discovery, but was known to Theophrastus,[2] as early as the third century before Christ, who expressed his surprise at the fact, and says that it is wonderful that unripe, imperfect seeds should be able to grow. The fact was established experimentally, however, by several early investigators, notably by Duhamel,[3] in 1760, using flowering ash and walnut, by Senebier,[4] in 1800, using peas, and by Lefebure,[5] in 1801, using radish. In 1822 a successful trial with green seed was made by Seyffer,[6] of Stuttgart, which has attracted much attention. The Japanese Sophora, although growing to be a fine tree in Germany, does not often set fruit, and never ripens any, at least in Würtemberg, on account of the cool summers. Despairing of ever securing ripe seed from which to propagate the tree, Seyffer took a branch bearing green fruit, not yet half full size, hung it up until dry, then removed and planted the seed in a cold frame. In this way he obtained 500

[1] Read before the section of botany of the A. A. A. S., Madison meeting, August, 1893.

[2] De causis plantarum, lib. iv., cap. 4.

[3] Duhamel du Monceau, Des semis et plantation des arbres, p. 83.

[4] Senebier, Phys. végétale, iii, p. 377.

[5] Lefebure, Expériences sur la germination des plantes, p. 27.

[6] Seyffer, Isis, 1838, p. 113.

young plants, many of which still were to be seen as handsome trees in the grounds of the forestry school at Hohenheim, and in the vicinity, sixteen years afterward, when the paper from which we quoted was read. The economic importance of such a procedure, and its applicability to numerous contingencies, has brought the incident much well merited attention.

It would be possible to cite many other instances[7] of the successful germination of green seed, but it is unnecessary, for all doubt regarding the viability of such seed was set at rest long ago in the very exhaustive treatise upon the subject by Ferdinand Cohn, entitled, "Symbola ad seminis physiologiam," 1847, in which he not only reviewed the previous history, but

[7] Waitz, with morning glory (Convolvulus Nil) Bot Zeit, 1835, p. 5.

Kunze, with wheat. Bot. Zeit., 1835, p. 5.

Kurr, with rye (?), ten-weeks-stock. Bot Zeit., xviii (1835), p. 4.

Seyffer, with peas, kidney beans (Phaseolus vulgaris), English beans (Vicia Faba), soja beans, lentils, laburnum, Sophora Japonica. Bot. Zeit., 1836, p. 84; Isis, 1838, p. 5

Treviranus, with turnips and peas. Physiologie der Gewächse, ii (1838), p. 576.

Göppert, with rye. Bot. Zeit., v (1847). p. 386.

Cohn, with beans (Phaseolus vulgaris), lupines, radish, shepherd's purse, corn, sorghum, datura, apple, cucumber, canna, evening primrose, princes' feather (Amarantus caudatus), morning glory, (Ipomœa purpurea), Salvia verbascifolia, pinks, squirting cucumber (Momordica Elaterium), bladder senna Colutea arborescens), marshmallow (Althæa officinalis), castor bean. Symbola ad seminis physiologiam, 1847; Flora, xxxii (1849), p. 481.

Lucanus, with rye. Landw. Vers.-St., iv (1860), p. 262.

Siegert, with wheat. Landw. Vers.-St, vi (1863), p. 134.

Nowacke, with wheat. Untersuchungen über das Reifen des Getreides, 1869, p. 37.

Nobbe, with spruce (Picea vulgaris). Tharander forstl. Jahrbuch, xxiv (1874), p. 203; Landw. Vers.-St., xvii (1876), p. 277; Handbuch der Samenkunde, 1876; p. 338.

Sagot, with wheat (?). Arch. des. Sci. Phys. et Nat, 1876; Just's Bot. Jahresb, iv, p. 1243.

Tautphöus, with rye. Ueber die Keimung der Samen, 1876, p. 23

Wollny, with winter rye. Forsch. Geb. Agrik.-Phys., ix (1886), p. 294.

Sturtevant, with maize. Rep., N. Y. Exper. Sta, ii (1883), p. 39.

Goff, with tomatoes, peas, turnips, lettuce. Rep. N. Y. Exper. Sta., ii (1883), p. 205; iii (1884), pp. 199, 211, 224, 232; iv (1885), pp. 130, 182; v (1886), p. 174, 197.

Atwell, with morning glory (Ipomœa purpurea). Bot. Gaz., xv (1890), p. 46; Bot. Centr., xlvi (1891), p. 162.

Bailey, with tomato. Bull. Cornell Exper. Station, No. 45. 1892, p. 207.

also himself grew plants of more than a score of widely diverse species from seed in various stages of immaturity.

At the very beginning of the agitation of the subject, a curious misusage in terminology arose, which at one time led to considerable controversy, but which gradually disappeared with the better elucidation of the subject. The confusion was in regard to the application of the terms viability, or power of germination, and maturity, or ripeness. The implied reasoning of most writers, especially the earlier ones, seems to have been this: The object of maturity is to render the seed capable of becoming an independent plant through germination, therefore a seed must be mature before it can germinate, *per contra*, the seed that germinates has already reached maturity.

In Gærtner's monumental work on seeds and fruits, published in 1790, is the statement[8] that seeds are ripe as soon as they can germinate, although from their color, weight and size, they may not appear so. Senebier,[9] in the year 1800, held that seeds must be ripe in order to grow, and yet at the same time says that he has seen green tender peas, taken from equally green pods, germinate. The same confusion of ideas is shown in the defense which Keith made when DeCandolle[10] pointed out that it was an error to place maturity of the seed as one of the conditions for germination, as Keith[11] had done in his work on vegetable physiology, published in 1816. Keith[12] says: "The seed that will germinate is, physiologically speaking,

[8] "Semen maturum, ut docet, non ex colore suo saturato, nec ex sua in aqua subsidentia, neque etiam ex duritie sua satis tuto cognoscitur; sed certior maturitatis nota ex ipso trahenda est nucleo; quippe que, si ex gelatinosa sensim factus sit solidiusculus, si testæ suæ cavitatem repleat exactissime, atque si intra se ipsum nullum prorsus contineat spatium vacuum, indubitatissimum præbit seminis maturi signum quia ita conformatum, germinando aptum est, quæcunque etiam fuerit reliqua ejus conditio." Gærtner, De fructibus et seminibus plantarum, ii (1790), I, p. cxii.

[9] "Les graines doivent être mûres pour germer; pour l'ordinaire elles ne germent pas quand on les a cuillies avant leur maturite; j'ai pourtant vu germer des pois verts and tendres otes de leurs siliques vertes and molles." Senebier, l. c. iii, p. 377.

[10] Phys. Veg., ii (1832), p 662.

[11] Keith, System of vegetable physiology, ii (1816), p. 3.

[12] Phil. Mag., viii (1836), p. 492.

ripe; that is, its fluids have been so elaborated in the process of its maturation, and its solids so vitalized in the assimilation of due aliment as to be now fully and profitably susceptible of the action of the combined stimuli of the soil and atmosphere. Hence I contend, notwithstanding the objection of M. DeCandolle, that the maturity of the seed is rightly and legitimately placed in the list of the conditions of germination." Treviranus[13] held essentially the same views, and expressed himself quite as strongly in his work on vegetable physiology, about the same time. Even Cohn, in his clear and scholarly paper, did not quite set the matter straight. He came to the conclusion,[14] that although the proper ripening of the seed is dependent upon the parent plant, yet when prematurely separated it will still pass through the ripening stage before germinating; there is thus an after-ripening for green seeds, which fits them for continued growth. Although he seemingly held that seeds cannot germinate until they in some way ripen, yet he asserted (and it is a most important deduction, correctly worded) that viability does not usually coincide with maturity, but precedes it.[15]

Since the time of Cohn the terminology adopted has agreed well with the facts. The present usage is presented in Nobbe's large and excellent treatise upon seeds. He says:[16] "The continued life of the embryo is not dependent upon the completion of the storing of reserve material in the seed; the power of germination appears much earlier, even in a stage of development of the seed undoubtedly to be designated as 'unripe.'

[13] "Zum keimen gehort, dass der Same reif sei; das heisst, das der Embryo in dem Grade entwickelt sei, dass er von der Mutterpflanze getrennt, unter Aneignung des Vorrathes nährender Materie im Perisperm oder, in den Samenlappen für sich fortleben kann." Treviranus, l. c., ii, p. 574.

[14] Quum maturatio seminis propria non afficiatur a planta, sumendum videtur, ut etiam processura sit, semine soluto a planta; vel, ut postmaturari possint semina. Cohn, l. c , p. 72.

[15] Facultas germinandi non in idem tempus coincidere solet cum maturitate; hanc illa præcedit Cohn, l. c., p 73

[16] Die Lebensfähigkeit des Embryo ist an die Vollendung der Reservestoff-Aufspeicherung in Samen nicht gebunden. Die Keimfähigkeit tritt weit früher, schon in einem unzweifelhaft als "unreif" zu bezeichnenden Entwicklungsstadium des Samen ein. Nobbe, Samenkunde, p. 339.

Wiesner[17] has given a concise definition. "The condition," he says, "in which a seed loosens itself from the plant in order to continue its development independently, is designated as maturity." We are, therefore, to regard maturity as applying to the seed as a whole, and viability as applying to the embryo, the physiological processes associated therewith being quite distinct. After-ripening, which takes place when partly grown seed is separated from the parent plant, only leads to partial maturity.

It is an inquiry full of interest as to the minimum development at which a seed will germinate. Goff,[18] in 1884, planted tomato seed in March in boxes in the greenhouse, saved the previous season from fruit still thoroughly green, and obtained only 2 per cent of vegetation. But seed from fruit of full size, and which had begun to lose its green color, although not yet showing any tinge of redness, vegetated 84 per cent, while from fruit with a faint reddish tinge the percentage of vegetation reached 100. In another experiment he found[19] that peas planted in the usual manner in the open ground in April, that had been gathered when in the condition best suited to table use, gave only 3 per cent of vegetation, while those just past this stage of edible maturity gave 9 per cent. But in all probability the conditions of growth at the time were not particularly favorable, as fully ripe seed in the same experiment gave only 54 per cent. of vegetation. In a very carefully conducted experiment with wheat made by Nowacki, selected seed saved from grain when in the milk gave 92 per cent of vegetation, and from grain when turning yellow, as well as when fully ripe, gave 100 per cent., the seed being sown in the open ground (see table III.) Nobbe[20] found that seed of Spruce (*Picea vulgaris* Lk.) gathered on the first and fifteenth of each month from the middle of July to the first of November, and tested in the laboratory in the following January, gave increased

[17] Der Zustand, in welchem ein Same sich von der Pflanze loslöst, um sich selbständig weiterzuentwickeln, wird als Reife bezeichnet. Wiesner, Biologie der Pflanzen, 1889, p. 40.

[18] L. c., iii, p. 224.

[19] L. c., iii, p. 232.

[20] L. c.

percentage of germination according to degree of maturity (see table I). In experiments performed by myself in 1889 to-

I.—GERMINATION OF SPRUCE SEEDS AT DIFFERENT STAGES OF MATURITY.

Experiment conducted by Nobbe.

Spruce seed, gathered	July 15,	gave 0	per cent germinations.
Spruce seed, gathered	Aug. 1,	gave 40.8	per cent germinations.
Spruce seed, gathered	Aug. 15,	gave 61.2	per cent germinations.
Spruce seed, gathered	Sept. 1,	gave 75.3	per cent germinations.
Spruce seed, gathered	Sept. 15,	gave 71.6	per cent germinations.
Sprnce seed, gathered	Oct. 1,	gave 84 5	per cent germinations.
Spruce seed, gathered	Nov. 1,	gave 88.2	per cent germinations.

mato seed from green and ripe fruit of the previous season, tested in April in the laboratory, gave 60 per cent germination for the immature seed against 100 per cent for the fully mature. Considerable other data are on record, all going to show that seeds are more certain to germinate the nearer they approach to maturity, or conversely, the more immature the seed, the less number of chances for its germination.

The internal examination of the seed, to determine the actual stage of development, in connection with such studies, has been rarely attempted. Seyffert and Cohn agree, however, that with such seeds as peas, beans, lentils, canna and evening primrose, the embryo must be sufficiently formed to be detected with a hand lens, in order that the seed should be capable of growth. If the embryo is watery and unformed, according to these observers, the seed will not germinate.

Probably most of us would at first think, as Cohn[21] did, that "it is a curious circumstance in this connection, that while in the ripening of the seed innumerable stages are run through, passing one into the other without interruption, in germination, which is as it were a function of maturity, no transition exists. For evidently a seed can only either germinate or not

[21] Es zeigt sich hierbei der eigenthümliche Umstand, dass während bei der Reife der Same unzählige, ohne Unterbrechung in einander übergehende Stufen durchläuft, bei der Keimfähigkeit, die gleichsam Function der Reife ist; kein Uebergang existirt. Denn offenbar kann ein Same nur entweder keimen, oder nicht; ein drittes giebt es nicht. Cohn, Flora, xxxii (1849), p. 500.

germinate; there can be no third course." But this is very fallacious reasoning, and is founded upon a misunderstanding of the nature of the seed. In the first place germination is not, even constructively, a function of maturity, as it readily occurs both before and after maturity. From our present standpoint, in whatever way the earlier writers may have viewed the matter, a seed is simply a young plant enclosed in a protective covering derived from the parent plant, and accompanied by surplus nutriment. The resting condition of a seed is purely incidental and designed to aid in distribution and in guarding the plant against injury while very young. From the time of the first cell division in the forming embryo until the new individual becomes established as a free growing plant, there need be no check in the continuous growth, except through untoward conditions, or inherent tendency to provide for such conditions. The germination of seeds inside the fruit of oranges, and gourds, and the ready growth of the mangrove, are familiar instances where the resting period has been practically evaded, and development of the plantlet has been nearly or quite continuous

In the growth of green seed we have a case where an attempt is made to give the plantlet the conditions for continued development without passing through the full protective stage. There is nothing in the nature of things, except the want of skill, to prevent the plantlet being removed from the parent plant at any point in its early development, even before its organs can be detected, and by supplying it with the necessary nutriment, heat and moisture, and protecting it against the inroads of destructive organisms (bacteria, molds, etc.), securing to it by these artificial means the conditions for uninterrupted growth, with the entire omission of the usual resting stage.

With this view of the subject it is easy to explain why green seed generally gives fewer germinations as a rule than mature seed; the more exacting conditions for its growth are not well met. And, further, it is evident that Cohn's aphorism that a seed can only germinate or not germinate is saying that a seed can continue to grow or not continue to grow, and is thus robbed of all its mysticism.

To fully understand the problem before us it will be well to inquire into the meaning of maturity. In the course of normal development of the seed the testa becomes more firm and less permeable, the organic constituents of the cells are transformed into solids or semi-solids, there is a loss of water, growth finally ceases, the organic connection with the parent plant is severed, and the seed is ripe. It remains in an inactive, dormant condition a longer or shorter time and then germinates. Maturity is reached in this metamorphosis when the protecting testa, or pericarp, as the case may be, has become sufficiently solid, and the inner parts sufficiently advanced to permit separation from the parent plant without endangering the life of the embryo.

A most curious thing in connection herewith is the fact that the seed, and sometimes the associated parts of the fruit, will continue to develop under circumstances which put a stop to all growth in the vegetative parts of the plant. If a branch is severed from a tree, all growth in its buds and leaves ceases at once, it wilts, and shortly dies. But the fruits and seeds attached to it continue to develop, and will so continue as long as sufficient moisture remains to transport what food material exists, from the leaves and stem into the fruit and seed. This process is known as after-ripening. So far as I know, it has not been intimately investigated, but I am inclined to think that during this process the embryo continues in actual growth, forming new cells, and elaborating its organs, but that little or no growth takes place in the surrounding parts, although great chemical changes and accumulation of substances do occur.

It was observed by Cohn,[22] who was the first to note such phenomena, that green seeds entirely removed from the fruit and laid in moist earth or sand passed through the various changes of color of normal ripening. If very young, they did not progress far, but if sufficiently grown, although still perfectly green in color, they underwent the intermediate changes, and finally gave every appearance of full, mature seeds. He experimented with the seeds of apple, pear, beans, lupines, Amarantus caudatus, Polygonum tartaricum, Colutea arbor-

[22] Symbola, pp. 67-70; Flora, pp. 508-510.

escens, Kœlreuteria paniculata, and Canna orientalis. An experiment in after-ripening by Lucanus,[23] is very instructive (see table II). He gathered rye in five stages of maturity, ranging from very small kernels, not yet milky, up to fully ripe kernels. Each collection was separated into four lots; in the first the kernels were removed from the heads at once, in the second, they were allowed to remain in the heads, but the

II.—Weight of 1000 Air-Dry Kernels of Rye at Different Stages of Maturity.

Experiment conducted by Lucanus.

	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Weight of 1000 air dry kernels, in grams.	Gathered June 28. Grain very small, soft and green.	Gathered July 3. Grain becoming milky.	Gathered July 10. Juices thick and milky.	Gathered July 18. Grain solid, straw yellow.	Gathered July 26. Fully ripe.
Kernels removed at once...	10430	14655	18366	20294	22230
Left in the separated heads..	10575	14830	18510	20302	22250
Left on cut plant..............	11310	14930	18620	21302	22280
Roots in distilled water...	13790	15440	20220	21070	22325

heads were removed from the stalks; in the third they remained attached to the plant which was cut near the ground, and in the fourth the plants were pulled, the roots washed, and set in distilled water. A thousand air-dry seeds from each lot were finally weighed. In all cases the grain weighed more when permitted to remain in the head than when removed at once, still more when all the stem and leaves were attached, and very much more when the uprooted plant was supplied with water. After-ripening is thus seen to play a very important part in the handling of immature seed.

There is a state of over-maturity of seeds, which has importance in this connection. It is well known that the life of the

[23] L. c.

seed is limited; some seeds will not grow after a few weeks or months, although most seeds are good for from one to several years. In all cases the seed gradually loses its vitality, and sooner or later ceases to live, unless in the mean time given the means for germination.

In view of these facts we can better appreciate the importance of the discovery made by Cohn[24] that there is an optimum for most rapid germination which falls, as a rule, just before obvious maturity, (or possibly at the end of the resting stage, where this is very pronounced, a point not yet investigated), and before and after this optimum the germination is slower.

We are thus led to consider the seed as accumulating energy up to the approximate time of its maturity, and then gradually losing this energy so long as it remains an inactive seed; and that the measure of this energy is the vigor of its germination. There is a wealth of data to substantiate this theory of the life of a seed, but which would be burdensome to further present at this time.

Turning now to a more detailed consideration of the deviations from normal development in plants from immature seed, the weakness of the seedlings will be one feature to first attract the attention of the investigator. In a number of trials with green seed of tomatoes, made at various times since 1889, I have found[25] that the young plants are under size; the stems being shorter and cotyledons smaller. They have less strength, and in consequence many perish in the vain attempt to lift the covering of soil. Some are unable to extricate the cotyledons from the ruptured testa, and often perish from this cause, even after having reached the light. If the seeds are germinated between folds of moist cloth or bibulous paper, such miscarriage will show even more clearly. Similar effects were observed by Cohn, in the use of canna seed. He says:[26] "All plants ob-

[24] Ich selbst habe bei Canna, Œnothera, Lupinen und anderen ein mittleres Stadium im Reifungsprocesse beobachtet, in dem die Samen sich am schnellsten entwickelten; von da aufwärts und abwärts die reifen und die weniger ausgebildeten schienen mir langsamer zu keimen. Cohn, Flora, xxxii, p. 504.

[25] The data are recorded in the manuscript records of the Indiana Experiment Station, and have not yet been published.

[26] Dagegen waren alle aus den jüngsten Samen gezogenen Pflänchen hinfällig und schwächlich und gediehen kaum über das erste Blatt. Flora, xxxii, p. 501.

tained from the youngest seeds were slender and weak, and scarcely progressed beyond the first leaf." Goff,[27] who has made experiments with immature tomato and other seeds at intervals from 1884 to the present time, early noted this characteristic of the seedlings.

The rate of germination is in general slower for immature than for mature seeds. This has been observed by Seyffert, Göppert, Cohn, Toutphöus and others, but this depends upon many internal and external conditions affecting the seed, and it is, therefore, not inconsistent with our theory of the process to find that some observers (Duhamel, Senebier) have noted an increased rate of germination for immature seeds. In an experiment by the writer (manuscript record No. 82) in 1890, tomato plants (24) from the seed of ripe fruit planted in a cold frame, came through the soil in an average of 12 days, plants (5) from seed of half-ripe fruit in 12.2 days, and plants (13) from seed of green fruit in 14.2 days. Other trials with tomato, as well as with peas, wheat, and other kinds, made in the laboratory, using folded cloth, have also given tardy germinations for unripe seeds. Nowacki[28] removed seeds from the heads of wheat when in the milk stage, when turning yellow, and when fully ripe, and sowed carefully selected kernels in the garden (see table III). The rate of germination, judging by the time of appearance of the plants above ground, was much slower for the immature seed, the number on the eleventh day after sowing, being respectively 12, 19, 25.

III.—Wheat from Unripe Seed.

Experiment conducted by Nowacki.

Degree of ripeness.	No. seeds.	Germinations.		Stalks.		
		On 11th day.	Total.	Av. No. per plant.	Av. height in cm.	Product of No. by Ht.
In the milk	50	12	45	4.6	128	589
Turned yellow...	50	19	50	5.4	125	675
Fully ripe.........	50	25	50	5.9	121	714

[27] L. c., iii, p. 225; iv, p. 182.

[28] L. c.

Owing to their weakened condition the plants from immature seed are less able to withstand unfavorable conditions than those from ripe seed, the difference being more marked the younger the seeds. In my own attempts to grow very green tomato seeds in the green-house, fully eighty-five per cent of the plants that had unfolded the cotyledons, perished before reaching the third leaf. Wollny[19] observed a great loss of plants from immature seed of winter rye, taking into account the number of plants growing in the fall and in the following spring, while the plants from ripe seed under the same conditions experienced no loss whatever (see table IV).

IV.—WINTER RYE FROM RIPE AND UNRIPE SEED.

Experiment conducted by Wollny.

Degrees of ripeness.	Number planted.	Growing in fall.	Growing in spring.	Wintered per cent.
Very green..................	100	97	40	41
In the milk..................	100	96	88	91
Pale yellow..................	100	100	100	100
Fully ripe..................	100	100	100	100

[19] L. c.

(*To be continued.*)

THE EFFECT OF FEMALE SUFFRAGE ON POSTERITY.

BY JAMES WEIR, JR.

The greatest, best, and highest law of Higher Civilization is that which declares that men should strive to benefit not himself alone, but his posterity.

I. THE ORIGIN OF THE MATRIARCHATE.

In the very beginning woman was, by function, a mother; by virtue of her surroundings, a house-wife. Man was then,

as now, the active, dominant factor in those affairs outside the immediate pale of the fireside. Life was collective; "communal was the habitation, and communal the wives with the children; the men pursued the same prey, and devoured it together after the manner of wolves; all felt, all thought, all acted in concert." Primitive men were like their Simian ancestors which never paired, and which roamed through the forests in bands and troops. This collectivism is plainly noticeable in certain races of primitive folks which are yet in existence, notably the Autocthons of the Aleutian Islands. Huddled together in their communal *Kachims*, naked, without thought of immodesty, men, women and children share the same fire and eat from the same pot. They recognize no immorality in the fact of the father cohabiting with his daughter —one of them naively remarking to Langsdorf, who reproached him for having committed this crime: "Why not? the otters do it!" Later in life the men and women mate; but even then there is no sanctity in the marriage tie, for the Aleutian will freely offer his wife to the stranger within his gates, and will consider it an insult if he refuses to enjoy her company. "As with many savages and half-civilized people, the man who would not offer his guest the hospitality of the conjugal couch, or the company of his best-looking daughter, would be considered an ill-bred person."

This laxity in sexual relations was, at first, common to all races of primitive men, but, after a time, there arose certain influences which modified, to a certain extent, this free and indiscriminate intercourse. Frequent wars must have occurred between hostile tribes of primitive men, during which, some of them (physically or numerically weaker than their opponents) must have been repeatedly vanquished, and many of their females captured, for, in those old days (like those of more recent times, for that matter) the women were the prizes for which the men fought.

Under circumstances like these, the few remaining women must have served as wives for all the men of the tribe; and, in this manner polyandry had its inception. Polyandry gives woman certain privileges which monandry denies, and

she is not slow to seize on these prerogatives and to use them in the furtherance of her own welfare. Polyandry, originating from any cause whatsoever, will always end in the establishment of a matriarchate, in which the women are either directly or indirectly at the head of the government. There are several matriarchates still extant in the world, and one of the best known, as well as the most advanced, as far as civilization and culture is concerned, is that of the Nairs, a people of India inhabiting that portion of the country lying between Cape Comorin and Mangalore, and the Ghâts and the Indian Ocean. The Nairs are described as being the handsomest people in the world; the men being tall, sinewy, and extraordinary agile, while the women are slender and graceful with perfectly modeled figures. The Nair girl is carefully chaperoned until she arrives at a marriageable age, say, fourteen or fifteen years, at which time some complaisant individual is selected who goes through the marriage ceremony with her. As soon as the groom ties the *tali* or marriage cord about her neck, he is feasted and is then dismissed; the wife must never again speak to or even look at her husband. Once safely wedded, the girl becomes emancipated, and can receive the attentions of as many men as she may elect, though, I am informed, that it is not considered fashionable, at present, to have more than seven husbands, one for each day of the week. Of no importance, heretofore, after her farcical marriage, the Nair woman at once becomes a power in the councils of the nation; as a matter of course, the higher her lovers the higher her rank becomes and the greater her influence. Here is female suffrage in its primitive form, brought about, it is true, by environment, and not by elective franchise. As far as the children are concerned, the power of the mother is absolute; for they know no father, the maternal uncle standing in his stead. Property, both personal and real, is vested in the woman; she is the mistress and the ruler. "The mother reigns and governs; she has her eldest daughter for prime minister in the household, through whom all orders are transmitted to her little world. Formerly, in grand ceremonials, the reigning prince himself yielded precedence to his eldest daughter, and, of course, recognized still

more humbly the priority of his mother, before whom he did not venture to seat himself until she had given him permission. Such was the rule from the palace to the humblest dwelling of a Nair." During the past fifty years, these people have made rapid strides toward civilization, monandry and monogamy taking the place of polyandry and polygamy, and fifty or an hundred years hence, this matriarchate will, in all probability, entirely disappear.

I have demonstrated, I think, clearly and distinctly, that matriarchy or female government, is neither new nor advanced thought, but that it is as old, almost, as the human race; that the "New Woman" was born many thousands of years ago, and that her autotype, in some respects, is to be found to-day in Mangalore. A return to matriarchy at the present time would be distinctly, and emphatically, and essentially retrograde in every particular. The right to vote carries with it the right to hold office, and, if women are granted the privilege of suffrage, they must be given the right to govern. Now let us see if we can not find a reason for this atavistic desire (matriarchy) in the physical and psychical histories of its foremost advocates. I will discuss this question in Part II of this paper.

II. THE VIRAGINT.

There are two kinds of genius; the first is progressive genius, which always enunciates new and original matter of material benefit to the human race and which is consequently healthy; the second is retrogressive genius, which is imitative and which always enunciates dead and obsolete matter long since abandoned and thrown aside as being utterly useless. The doctrines of communism and of nihilism are the products of retrogressive genius and are clearly atavistic, inasmuch as they are a reversion to the mental habitudes of our savage ancestors. The doctrines of the matriarchate are likewise degenerate beliefs, and if held by any civilized being of to-day, are in evidence of psychic atavism. Atavism invariably attacks the weak; and individuals of a neurasthenic type are more frequently its victims than

are any other class of people. Especially is this true in the case of those who suffer from psychical atavism. The woman of to-day, who believes in and inculcates the doctrines of matriarchy, doctrines which have been, as far as the civilized world is concerned, thrown aside and abandoned these many hundred years, is as much the victim of psychic atavism as was Alice Mitchell who slew Freda Ward in Memphis several years ago, and who was justly declared a viragint by the court that tried her. Without entering into the truthfulness or falseness of the theory advanced by mė some time ago (vide *N. Y. Medical Record*, September, 1893: "Effemination and Viraginity") in regard to the primal cause of psychic hermaphroditism, which I attributed and do still attribute to psychic atavism, I think that I am perfectly safe in asserting that every woman who has been at all prominent in advancing the cause of equal rights in its entirety, has either given evidences of masculo-feminity (viraginity), or has shown, conclusively, that she was the victim of psycho-sexual aberrancy. Moreover, the histories of every viragint of any note in the history of the world, show that they were either physically or psychically degenerate, or both. Jeanne d'Arc was the victim of hystero-epilepsy, while Catharine the Great was a dipsomaniac and a creature of unbounded and inordinate sensuality. Massalina, the depraved wife of Claudius, a woman of masculine type whose very form embodied and shadowed forth the regnant idea of her mind—absolute and utter rulership—was a woman of such gross carnality that her lecherous conduct shocked even the depraved courtiers of her lewd and salacious court. The side-lights of history, as Douglas Campbell has so cleverly pointed out in his "Puritan in Holland, England and America," declares that there is every reason to believe that the Virgin Queen, Elizabeth of England, was not such a pure and unspotted virgin as her admirers make her out to be. Sir Robert Cecil says of her that "she was more man than woman," while history shows conclusively that she was a pronounced viragint, with a slight tendency toward megalomania. In a recent letter to me, Mr. Geo. H. Yeaman, ex-Minister to Denmard, writes as follows: "Whether it be the relation of cause

and effect, or only what logicians call a "mere coincidence," the fact remains that in Rome, Russia, France and England, political corruption, cruelty of government, sexual immorality —nay, downright, impudent, open, boastful indecency—have culminated, for the most part, in the eras of the influence of viragints on government, or over governors."

Viraginity has many phases. We see a mild form of it in the tom-boy who abandons her dolls and female companions for the marbles and masculine sports of her boy acquaintances. In the loud-talking, long-stepping, slang-using young woman we see another form, while the square-shouldered, stolid, cold, unemotional, unfeminine android (for she has the normal human form, without the normal human *psychos*) is yet another. The most aggravated form of viraginity is that known as homo-sexuality; with this form, however, this paper has nothing to do. Another form of viraginity is technically known as gynandry, and may be defined as follows: A victim of gynandry not only has the feelings and desires of a man, but also the skeletal form, features, voice, etc., so that the individual approaches the opposite sex anthropologically, and in more than a psycho-sexual way (*Krafft-Ebing*). As it is probable that this form of viraginity is sometimes acquired to a certain extent, and that too, very quickly, when a woman is placed among the proper surroundings, I shall give the case of Sarolta, Countess V., one of the most remarkable instances of gynandry on record. If this woman, when a child, had been treated as a girl, she would, in all probability, have gone through life as a woman, for she was born a female in every sense of the word. At a very early age, however, her father, who was an exceedingly eccentric nobleman, dressed her in boy's clothing, called her Sandor, and taught her boyish games and sports.

"Sarolta-Sandor remained under her father's influence till her twelfth year, and then came under the care of her maternal grandmother, in Dresden, by whom, when the masculine play became too obvious, she was placed in an institute and made to wear female attire. At thirteen, she had a love relation with an English girl, to whom she represented herself as a

boy, and ran away with her. She was finally returned to her mother, who could do nothing with her, and was forced to allow her to resume the name of Sandor and to put on boy's clothes. She accompanied her father on long journeys, always as a young gentleman; she became a *roué*, frequenting brothels and *cafés* and often becoming intoxicated. All of her sports were masculine; so were her tastes and so were her desires. She had many love affairs with women, always skillfully hiding the fact that she herself was a woman. She even carried her masquerade so far as to enter into matrimony with the daughter of a distinguished official and to live with her for some time before the imposition was discovered. The woman whom Sandor married is described as being "a girl of incredible simplicity and innocence;" in sooth, she must have been! Notwithstanding this woman's passion for those of her own sex, she distinctly states that in her thirteenth year she experienced normal sexual desire. Her environments, however, had been those of a male instead of a female, consequently her psychical weakness, occasioned by degeneration inherited from an eccentric father, turned her into the gulph of viraginity, from which she at last emerged, a victim of complete gynandry. I have given this instance more prominence than it really deserves, simply because I wish to call attention to the fact that environment is one of the great factors in evolutionary development.

Many women of to-day, who are in favor of female suffrage, are influenced by a single idea; they have some great reform in view, such as the establishment of universal temperance, or the elevation of social morals. Suffrage in its entirety, that suffrage which will give them a share in the government, is not desired by them; they do not belong to the class of viragints, unsexed individuals, whose main object is the establishment of a matriarchate. Woman is a creature of the emotions, of impulses, of sentiment, and of feeling; in her the logical faculty is subordinate. She is influenced by the object immediately in view, and does not hesitate to form a judgment which is based on no other grounds save those of intuition. Logical men look beyond the immediate effects of an action

and predicate its results on posterity. The precepts and recepts which form the concept of equal rights also embody an eject which, though conjectural, is yet capable of clear demonstration, and which declares that the final effect of female suffrage on posterity would be exceedingly harmful.

We have shown, in Part II of this paper, that the pronounced advocates and chief promoters of equal rights are probably viragints—individuals who plainly show that they are psychically abnormal; furthermore, we have seen that the abnormality is occasioned by degeneration, either acquired or inherent, in the individual. Now let us see, if the right of female suffrage were allowed, what effect it would produce on the present environment of the woman of to-day, and, if any, what effect this changed environment would have on the psychical habitudes of the woman of the future. This portion of the subject will be discussed in Part III of this paper.

III. THE DECADENCE.

It is conceded that man completed his cycle of physical development many thousands of years ago. Since his evolution from his pithecoid ancestor, the forces of nature have been at work evolving man's psychical being. Now, man's psychical being is intimately connected with, and dependent on, his physical being, therefore, it follows that degeneration of his physical organism will, necessarily, engender psychical degeneration also. Hence, if I can prove that woman, by leading a life in which her present environments are changed, produces physical degeneration, it will naturally follow that psychical degeneration will also accrue; and, as one of the invariable results of degeneration is atavism, both physical and psychical, the phenomenon of a social revolution, in which the present form of government will be overthrown and matriarchy established in its stead, will be, not a possibility of the future, but a probability. That the leaders of this movement in favor of equal rights look for such a result, I have not the slightest doubt; for, not many days ago, Susan B. Anthony stood beside

the chair of a circuit judge in one of our court-houses, and, before taking her seat, remarked that there were those in her audience who doubtless thought "that she was guilty of presumption and usurpation," but that there would come a day when they would no longer think so. Statistics show clearly and conclusively that there is an alarming increase of suicide and insanity among women, and I attribute this wholly to the already changed environment of our women. As the matter stands, they have already too much liberty. The restraining influences, which formerly made woman peculiarly a housewife, have been, in a measure, removed, and woman mixes freely with the world. Any new duty added to woman as a member of society would modify her environment to some extent and call for increased activity. When a duty like suffrage is added, the change in her environment must, necessarily, be marked and radical, with great demands for increased activity. The right of suffrage would, unquestionably, very materially change the environment of woman at the present time, and would entail new and additional desires and emotions which would be other and most exhausting draughts on her nervous organism.

The effects of degeneration are slow in making their appearance, yet they are exceedingly certain. The longer woman lived amid surroundings calling for increased nervous expenditure, the greater would be the effects of the accruing degeneration on her posterity. "Periods of moral decadence in the life of a people are always contemporaneous with times of effeminancy, sensuality and luxury. These conditions can only be conceived as occuring with increased demands on the nervous system, which must meet these requirements. As a result of increase of nervousness, there is increase of sensuality, and, since this leads to excess among the masses, it undermines the foundations of society—the morality and purity of family life" (Krafft-Ebing). The inherited psychical habitudes handed down through hundreds and thousands of years would prevent the immediate destruction of that ethical purity for which woman is noted, and in the posession of which she stands so far above man. I do not think that this ethical

purity would be lost in a day or a year, or a hundred years for that matter; yet, there would come a time when the morality of to-day would be utterly lost, and society would sink into some such state of existence as we now find *en evidence* among the Nairs. In support of this proposition I have only to instance the doctrines promulgated by some of the most advanced advocates of equal rights. The "free love" of some advanced women, I take it, is but the free choice doctrine in vogue among the Nairs and kindred races of people.

John Noyes, of the Oneida Community, where equal rights were observed, preached the same doctrines. It is true that these people are degenerate individuals, psychical atavists; yet, they faithfully foreshadow in their own persons that which would be common to all men and women at some time in the future, if equal rights were allowed and carried out in their entirety.

This is an era of luxury, and it is an universally acknowledged fact that luxury is one of the prime factors in the production of degeneration. We see forms and phases of degeneration thickly scattered throughout all circles of society, in the plays which we see performed in our theatres, and in the books and papers published daily throughout the land. The greater portion of the *clientele* of the alienist is made up of women who are suffering with neurotic troubles, generally, of a psychopathic nature. The number of viragints, gynandrists, androgynes, and other female psycho-sexual aberrants is very large indeed.

It is folly to deny the fact that the right of female suffrage will make no change in the environment of woman. The New Woman glories in the fact that the era which she hopes to inaugurate will introduce her into a new world. Not satisfied with the liberty she now enjoys, and which is proving to be exceedingly harmful to her in more ways than one, she longs for more freedom, a broader field of action. If nature provided men and women with inexhaustible supplies of nervous energy, they might set aside physical laws and burn the candle at both ends without any fear of its being burned up. Nature furnishes each individual with just so much nervous force and no

more; moreover, she holds every one strictly accountable for every portion of nervous energy which he or she may squander, therefore, it behooves us to build our causeway with exceeding care, otherwise we will leave a chasm which will engulph posterity.

The baneful effects resulting from female suffrage will not be seen to-morrow, or next week, or week after next, or next month, or next year, or a hundred years hence, perhaps. It is not a question of our day and generation; it is a matter of involving posterity. The simple right to vote carries with it no immediate danger, the danger comes afterward; probably many years after the establishment of female suffrage, when woman, owing to her increased degeneration, gives free rein to her atavistic tendencies, and hurries ever backward toward the savage state of her barbarian ancestors. I see, in the establishment of equal rights, the first step toward that abyss of immoral horrors so repugnant to our cultivated ethical tastes—the matriarchate. Sunk as low as this, civilized man will sink still lower—to the communal *Kachims* of the Aleutian Islanders.

EDITOR'S TABLE.

—For reasons not fully set forth, a considerable number of persons at one time adopted the opinion that the coëducation of the sexes possesses advantages over their separate education, and accordingly that system has been introduced into numerous schools of various grades. Consideration of certain facts of nature would, it might be supposed, have suggested that there might be some objections, but it is not the habit of a large class of persons to consider natural facts in the matter of sex. Now that the system has been in operation for many years, it is possible to see more clearly than before, whether the suspicions of the opponents of the system were well-founded or not. We make no account of the opposition of persons who think a college or university education unnecessary for women. Among the best educated men, such a position probably has few supporters.

Experience shows that in classes composed of both sexes, order is more easily maintained; boys are less disorderly and girls are less silly. The natural instinct for the respect of the other sex works wonders in this, as in other relations of life. Hence many teachers and professors think highly of coëducation. If we consider the interests of the students rather than those of the teachers, however, a different conclusion is indicated. It is well-known that the rate of growth in its later years is widely different in the sexes; the female becoming mature several years earlier than the male. This fact is the simple explanation of the natural antagonism which exists between the sexes of identical age during their "teens." Neither finds its ideal in the other sex of its age, the young woman especially and naturally finding it in older men who are as mature as herself. In mixed classes she will often excel the boys and take the prizes, a consequence not only of her maturity, but also of her greater sensitiveness to the penalties of failure. That women have, of later years, so often taken leading positions in competitive examinations is not necessarily an evidence of a corresponding superiority of intellectual endowment, but is often the natural result of the inequality of development between herself and her male competitors. We would, in fact, look for such a result as a necessary consequence of the conditions.

The effect of this state of affairs is bad on both sexes. It leads to mistaken conclusions as to the relative capacities of the two, which may lead to disastrous results in after life. It is calculated to produce in a considerable class of boys a distaste for study, and a preference in after years for uneducated women. To this extent it retards rather than aids human progress. It is a fact that, in a number of coëducational schools, the girls largely outnumber the boys, since the latter fail to become interested in their studies, and prefer to leave school and go into business. Whether it induces in girls a contempt for the intellectual furniture of the opposite sex we are not in a position to say, but it has done a great deal towards confirming certain doctrinaires in their a priori belief in the intellectual equality of the sexes.

It is alleged that there are moral reasons why coëducation is better than separate education, and this opinion is well-founded so far as it relates to the mutual benefits of association. But this association need not necessarily be in classes. A model institution would be one in which the classes should be separate, but association at other times easy. Such association could be obtained at meals and on other stated occasions, so as to represent as nearly as possible the family relation.

In universities, the graduate courses should be open equally to both sexes, since those who seek them are mature and stand on an equal footing.

—Experience of the effects of electrical currents on the human body does not sustain the New York method of executing criminals by electric shocks as either effective of humane. We have, so far, failed to find an electrician who can describe the course of an electric current after it enters the human body. Experience has abundantly shown that some men may tolerate currents of much higher voltage than others, so that there is no fixed standard of fatal efficiency. It is not certain that persons apparently killed by such currents are really dead, for there are cases of resuscitation from shocks of a strength which the New York executioners suppose to be fatal. The offer of experts to rescusitate the victims of the electric chair have been declined by the New York authorities. The testimony of some persons who have been resuscitated from apparent death by electricity, is that while all their motor functions were suspended, their consciousness was active. There may then be some truth in the assertion that the real execution under the New York law takes place at the autopsy. We cannot but regard the enterprise of the authors of this law as premature, and as involving a trifling with unknown conditions, which is barbarous. The law should be repealed. As a substitute for this and all other forms of execution, the guillotine has everything in its favor.

Our hopes of the benefits to science to be derived from the Field Museum of Chicago have not been realized. Nearly all of the scientific men who originally obtained positions there, have left it with expressions of dissatisfaction. This was to have been expected as a consequence of the organization which Mr. Field permitted. The most active member of the management was a successful lumber merchant, and the appointee as director was of an equally impossible stamp. Americans sometimes wonder why European Museums of Natural History are so much superior to our own. The answer is that in Europe competent scientific men manage them; in America they do not, with the sole exception of a museum which is connected with a university (Harvard), and one in New York where exceptional sagacity holds the reins. Chicago begins, in this matter, at the bottom of the ladder, and we will live in hopes. Perhaps Mr. Field himself will some day come to the rescue, and insist that the director of the Museum shall be a scientific man of proved ability, and that the only function of the

trustees shall be to see that the investments are good, and that the expenses shall not exceed the income.

THE LAST volume of the reports of the Challenger Expedition has been published, and English biologists are reviewing the work. A late number of our esteemed contemporary "Natural Science," consists mainly of a symposium on the results obtained, and the editors congratulate their countrymen on the successful conduct and completion of the enterprise. We join in their congratulations; for Englishmen may well be proud of their work; and Carpenter as its projector, and Moseley and Murray as its managers, will ever be held in esteem by naturalists the world over. By the way our contemporary in another number shows that there is eruptive matter in some of its editorial substrata. It comes to the surface in some strong language anent of a short communication by Dr. Patton to the NATURALIST. Perhaps the irate editor is not familiar with all the circumstances of the case. Neither are we.

RECENT LITERATURE.

From the Greeks to Darwin.[1]—In a volume of 260 pages Professor Osborn presents the salient points in the history of the growth of the evolution idea in the European mind. Beginning with the Greek philosophers, the author discusses their conceptions and gives a résumé of the legacy of the Greeks to later evolution. Then follows an account of the contributions of the theologians of the Middle Ages, and of the natural philosophers from Bacon to Schelling. Due credit is given both to the speculative evolutionists, of whom Oken is a type, and to the great naturalists of the eighteenth century who laid the real foundations of the modern evolution idea. Several pages are

[1] From the Greeks to Darwin. An Outline of the Development of the Evolution Idea. By Henry Fairfield Osborn. New York, 1894. Macmillan and Co.

devoted to tracing the rise and decline of evolutionary thought in France, from Buffon to Geoffroy St. Hilaire (Isidore), in which attention is called to the opposing views of what may be termed the Buffon-Lamarck adherents and those of the Cuvier-Linnaeus school. The closing chapter is an exposition of the views of Darwin and Wallace and their precursors in the teaching of natural selection.

This review of the history of thought on organic evolution is timely and will interest a large circle of readers. It is judicial in treatment, and although the author is known to have decided opinions on the subject, they do not appear. He reminds us that the early fathers of the Christian church, and conspicuously Augustine, were evolutionists and that Suarez was not, although the contrary has been alleged. He points out the services of Buffon and Erasmus Darwin to thought, and shows the imaginative genius of the former, and the practical sagacity of the latter. In discussing Lamarck, while crediting him with clear-minded sagacity, he shows the superficial character of many of his attempted explanations. Nevertheless he says in closing his review, "We must close by placing Lamarck in the first rank. He was the first naturalist to become profoundly convinced of the great law, and to place it in the form of a system." He shows that Lamarck was the first author to understand the nature of actual phylogeny, and depict it graphically in true form. Of Darwin, the author says, "The long retention of his theory from publication marks the contrast of his caution with the impetuousness of Lamarck." But it must be remembered that the Recherches sur l'Organisation des Corps Vivants was not written until 1802, when Lamarck was no longer young, and had spent his life in study. Further, "He" (Darwin) "sought a hundred facts and observations where his predecessors had sought one; his notes filled volumes, and he stands out as the first evolutionist who worked upon true Baconian principles. It was this characteristic which, combined with his originality, won the battle for the evolution idea." This is an estimate of Darwin which time will confirm.

The perusal of this book will give a just view of the history of thought on the doctrine of organic evolution, and will enable the reader to determine the respective parts which the contributors to our knowledge have played. The improved means of reaching conclusions which the additions to the store of facts in later periods placed within the reach of later authors, are referred to. The vast increase in our knowledge of facts since Darwin, have thrown so much light on the subject that it is to be hoped that Professor Osborn will at some future

time favor us with a volume on the advances made during this period also.

"**The Glacial Nightmare and the Flood.**"[1]—To American geologists, the title of this work is almost a challenge, and might cause it to be ignored, but to every student of superficial geology it is an invaluable book. It is a well-arranged history of the observations and growth of the science of superficial geology. To many of the fathers of this department of science, it is a tardy justice, and impresses a fair reader with the vast array of facts which were collected at an early date, not in Europe alone, but also in America, leaving for the later observers far less new work than our modern writers usually recognize. Another lesson taught demonstrates that the generalized conclusions of the greatest idols of science are by no means established, and often retard progress. The teachings of each succeeding generation replace, to some extent, those of the preceding, until at last reaction sets in and separates the chaff and shows us how much the early scientific geniuses did for their science, though, perhaps, drawn off into erroneous by-ways.

The work fairly sets forth the rise of the doctrine of floods and its abandonment; of the growth and limitation of the iceberg theory; of the origin and culmination of the glacial theory, with Schimper at the head, and originating the term *Ice Age*. Thus far the author's hand is hardly seen in the book. The treatise is of special value in systematically bringing together the facts and views and doing justice to the authors of works, many of which have been overlooked or are not accessible to American geologists.

On the subject of the unity of the glacial period the evidence is fairly stated, but the author marshalls an array of data favoring the unity of the Age in its general aspect, a point upon which American glacialists differ. The difficulties in accepting the astronomical causes of the Ice Age are fairly set forth, and these adverse conclusions will be received by most American geologists. The cause of glacier motions, and the mechanical effects of glaciers are discussed from their physical aspects, and appear very satisfactory to most observers. The facts showing the former extension of glaciers are arranged, and show how the ice-cap theory has given place to continental glaciers. But here the work is directed against the extreme views, giving rise to the title of the book, on the ground of lack of evidence, and challenges the right of

[1] By Sir Henry H. Howarth, K. C. I. E., M. P., F. G. S., etc. 2 vol. pp. 1–920. Sampson, Low, Marston & Company, London.

appealing to transcendental views. Although some American glacialists will here dissent, yet the treatment of the evidence is very fair, and from the facts collected the book cannot be overlooked by any scientific observer.

The work closes with suggestions to explain some difficulties carefully analyzed, wherein the author appeals to "waves of translation," a modification of the old doctrine of catastrophies (as does also Prof. Prestwich in some of his recent contributions). It is surprising that the idea of cataclysms in some form, whether glacial or otherwise, has permeated the views of so many writers, often without their apparent knowledge, who are considered good disciples of uniformitarianism.

In spite of the title, the work is just such a volume of condensation of observations, gathered from the whole world, as is needed for a manual of references, for these are much more prominent than the views of the author, even in the latter part of the book. It, however, shows that there may be two views of great problems. From the work, one is almost surprised to find how much the early geologists in America had done in surface geology, which has been almost forgotten, yet this formed the foundation of even the modern science of superficial geology.

—J. W. S.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

Abstract of the Proceeds. Linnean Society of New York for the year ending March 27, 1894.

BALDWIN, J. M.—Mental Development in the Child and the Race: Methods and Processes. New York, 1895. From the Publishers, Macmillan and Co.

BELL, R.—Honeycombed Limestones in Lake Huron. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am. Vol. 6, March, 1895. From the Society.

BENEDICT, J. E.—Descriptions of New Genera and Species of Crabs of the family Lithodidae with Notes on the young of *L. camtschaticus* and *L. brevipes*. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894.

BIGELOW, R. P.—Report upon the Crustacea of the order Stomatopoda collected by the steamer Albatross between 1885 and 1891, and on other specimens in the U. S. Natl. Mus. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

BILLINGS, F. S.—How shall the Rich Escape? Boston, 1894. From the Arena Pub. Co.

BOULENGER, G. A.—A List of the Reptiles and Batrachians collected by Dr. E. Modigliani in Sereinu (Sipora). Mentawei Islands. Extr. Ann. Mus. Civ. di

Storia Nat. Genova, Vol. XIV, 1894 ——Descriptions of a new Lizard and a new Fish obtained in Formosa by Mr. Holst. Extr. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. Ser. 6, Vol. XIV, 1894. From the author.

Bull. 30, 1894, Agricultural Experiment Station of the Rhode Island College of Agric. and Mechanic Arts.

Coupin, H.—L'Amateur de Papillons. Paris, 1895. B. Balliere et Fils, Editeurs.

Crane, A.—Evolution of the Brachiopoda. Extr. Geol. Mag., Feb. & March, 1895. From the author.

Dall, Wm. H.—Monograph of the genus Gnathodon, Gray (Rangia, Desmoulins). Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

Dawson, Wm.—Synopsis of the Air-breathing animals of the Paleozoic in Canada, up to 1894. Extr. Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, Sect. IV, 1894. From the author.

De Vis, C. W.—On the Mandible of Zygomaturus. Extr. Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensland, Vol. XI, 1895. From the author.

Dolley C. S. and J. M. Cattell.—On Reaction Times and the Velocity of the Nervous Impulse. Extr. Psychol. Rev., Vol. I, No. 2, 1894. From C. S. Dolley.

Dumble, E. T.—Cenozoic Deposits of Texas. Extr. Journ. Geol., 1894. From the author.

Dwight, T.—The Range and Significance of Variation in the Human Skeleton. The Shattuck Lecture, Boston, 1894. From the author.

Ells, R. W.—Notes on Recent Sedimentary Formations on the Bay of Fundy Coast. Extr. Trans. Nova Scotian Inst. Sci., Halifax, Vol. I, 1895.——The Potsdam and Calciferous Formations of Quebec and Eastern Ontario. Extr. Trans. Roy. Soc. Canada, 1894. From the author.

Fish, P. A.—The Central Nervous System of *Desmognathus fusca*. Extr. Journ. Morph., Vol. X, 1895. From the author.

Gill, Th.—The Differential Characters of the Salmonidae and Thymallidae. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the author.

Julian, A. A.—Notes of Research on the New York Obelisk. Extr. Bull. Amer. Geog. Soc., 1893. From the author.

Locy, W. A.—Metameric Segmentation in the Medullary Folds and Embryonic Rim. Aus. Anat. Anz. IX Bd. Nr. 13. From the author.

Macloskie, G.—Common Errors as the Relations of Science and Faith. Extr. Presbyterian and Reformed Rev., Jan., 1895. From the author.

Marshall, A. M.—Biological Lectures and Addresses. Edited by C. F. Marshall, London, 1894. From Macmillan and Co., Pub.

Mason, O. T.—Similarities in Culture. Extr. Am. Anthropol., Vol. VIII, 1895.

Minutes of a Meeting held in Johns Hopkins University, Commemorative of G. H. Williams, Oct. 14, 1894. From the Univ.

Merriam, C. H.—A new subfamily of Murine Rodents—the Neotominae—with description of a new genus and species and a synopsis of the known species. Extr. Proceeds. Phila. Acad Sci., Sept., 1894. From the author.

MONTGOMERY, T. H.—*Stichostemma eilhardii*, nov. gen. nov. spec. Separat-abdruck aus. Zeitsch. f. wissenschaftliche Zool., LIX, Bd., I, Heft. Leipzig, 1895. From the author.

OSBORN, H. F. AND CHARLES EARLE.—Fossil Mammals of the Puerco Beds, Collection of 1892. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., Vol. VII, 1895. From the authors.

OWEN, R.—Life of Richard Owen. Also an Essay on Owen's Position in Anatomical Science, by Right Hon. T. H. Huxley. In two volumes. New York, 1894. From the Publishers, D. Appleton and Co.

PAQUIER, M. V.—Contributions à l'étude du Bajocien de la bordure occidentale de la Chaine de Belledonne. Extr. Ann. de l'Enseignement supérieur de Grenoble, Tome VI, No. 1. From the author.

Powell, E. P.—Gott im Menschen. Berlin, 1894. From the author.

Report of the Geological Survey of Michigan, Vol. V, 1881–1893. From the State Geol. Surv.

Report of the U. S. Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries for the Year ending June 30, 1892. Washington, 1894. From the U. S. Fish Commission.

RIDGWAY, R.—Description of a new Geothlypis from Brownsville, Texas. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVI. From the author.

SAUVAGE, M. H. E.—Les Reptiles du terrain jurassique supèrieur du Boulonnais. Extr. Comptes Rendus des séances de l'Acad des Sci. Paris, 1894. From the author.

SCHLOSSER, M. DR.—Ueber die Plistocanschichten in Franken und ihr Verhältniss zu den Ablagerungen am Schweizerbild bei Schaffhausen. Aus. dem Neuen Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, etc., 1895. From the author.

SHALER, N. S.—Evidences as to Change of Sea level. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Jan., 1895. From the Society.

SPENCER, J. W.—Reconstruction of the Antillean Continent. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895. From the author.

STEARNS, R. E. C.—The Shells of the Tres Marias and other localities along the shores of Lower California and the Gulf of California. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. 1894.

STEJNEGER, L.—Description of a new species of Blind Snake (Typhlopidæ) from the Congo Free State. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVI. From the author.

TROUESSART, E.—Sur les genre Analges (Sarcoptidæ) et remarques critiques sur les especes nouvelles recemment décrites par M. Hugo Zimmerman.——Note sur les Acariens des Fosses nasales des Oiseaux. Extrs. Bull. des Seances Soc. Entomol. de France, 1894. From the author.

TRUE, F. W.—Notes on some Skeletons and Skulls of Porpoises on the genus Prodelphinus, collected by Dr. W. L. Abbot in the Indian Ocean. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus. Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

TRUMBULL, M. M.—The Free Trade Struggle in England. Chicago, 1895. From the Open Court Pub. Co.

VERY, F. W.—Hail Storms. Extr. Trans. Pittsburgh Acad. Science and Art, 1894. From the author.

WARD, L.—Recent Discoveries of Cycadean Trunks in the Potomac Formation in Maryland. Extr. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club, Vol. 21, 1894. From the author.

WINCHELL, N. H.—The Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota, Twenty-second Annual Report, for the year 1893. Minneapolis, 1894.

——Annual Report for 1894, Minn. Geol. and Nat. Hist. Surv. Minneapolis, 1895. From N. H. Winchell.

WOODWARD, A. S.—Notes on Shark's Teeth from British Cretaceous Formations. Reprint Proceeds. Geol. Ass., Vol. XIII, 1894. From the author.

——On a Second Species of Eurycormus. Extr. Geol. Mag., May, 1894. From the author.

——On some Fish remains of the Genera Portheus and Cladocyclus, from the Rolling Downs Formation (Lower Cretaceous) of Queensland.——On the Affinities of the Cretaceous Fish, Protosphyraena.——Extrs. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Vol. XIII, 1894. From the author.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

Universal Stage for the Microscope.—Federow has done a great service to mineralogists and petrographers by introducing instruments based on the universal or theodolite principles. His application of these principles to the measurement of crystal angles is the goniometer with two graduated circles, which has already been referred to in these notes. Extending his study to the field of crystallographic-optical measurements, he has devised the universal microscope stage,[2] which increases the usefulness of the microscope by permitting a quite new class of observations to be made. The microscope stage now in use permits of only such motions as always retain the slide in a plane parallel to the initial one. Federow's universal stage allows the slide to be moved into any position whatsoever by two rotations about axes normal alike to one another and to the microscopés axis. He has described and figured two different types of stage, one better adapted to ordinary work and also permitting the slide to be immersed in liquids if desired, while the other has the advantage of greater simplicity and has a convenient arrangement for orienting the slide in its own plane, so that any line (e. g., a twinning trace) may be brought parallel to the immovable axis of the stage. In answer to some inquiries,

[1]Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxii, pp. 229-268, pl. 9 (1893).

Professor v. Federow has kindly informed the editor of these notes that he has designed a third and simpler type of stage, specially adapted to petrographical work, which will shortly be described. All these forms can be attached to any of the standard types of petrographical microscopes by screwing to the mechanical stage. They require, however, a special form of slide, which is circular, with a diameter of about 2 *cm.*, and, when in use, this is held in an ebonite holder with circular opening, in which the slide can naturally be given any desired orientation.

Parallel polarized light is used with this stage, and the presence of an axis of the ellipsoid of elasticity in any section is indicated by first bringing the two principal directions of the section parallel to the two axes of the stage and then rotating the slide about each separately. If either of the principal directions is an axis of elasticity, the slide will evidently remain dark when rotated about the axis normal to it, whereas otherwise it will show interference colors. This affords the following scheme for determining the symmetry of a mineral from examination of random sections in a rock slide:

Isometric. Every section is isotropic.

Hexagonal and Tetragonal. Every section has one axis of elasticity.

Orthorhombic. Sections lying in the zones of the three crystallographic axes contain an axis of elasticity.

Monoclinic. Sections belonging to the zone of the axis of symmetry contain an axis of elasticity.

Triclinic. Entire lack of such sections.

Some of Federow's applications of this instrument to the study of the feldspars will be referred to later.

A somewhat different form of stage embodying the same idea, but adapted to the study of the ordinary form of slides, has been since devised by Klein and manufactured by Fuess for attachment to his instruments.[3] Klein[4] has also designed a form of this stage (likewise manufactured by Fuess for his large stand) to be used with convergent as well as parallel polarized light, and this can be used to find the position of the optic axes and measure the optical angle in crystals as well as in sections.

Connection Between Atomic Weight of Contained Metals and Morphological and Optical Properties of Crystals.—The relations found by Tutton to exist between the atomic weights

[3] Groth, Physikal. Kryst., 3d ed., p. 749, figs. 688 and 689 (1895).

[4] Ibiden, p. 750, fig. 691. Cf. also Sitzungsber. d. Akad. d. Wiss., Berlin, 1895, p. 91.

of the contained metals and the crystal characters of the potassium, rubidium, and cæsium double sulphates of formula $R_2M(SO_4)_2 6H_2O$,[5] have been found by Muthmann[6] to hold also for the permanganates. Continuing his studies Tutton[7] has made an equally exhaustive crystallographic study of the normal sulphates of the same alkali metals. The earlier determinations made on these substances seemed to be in conflict with the facts brought out by Tutton in studying the double sulphates, but after most exhaustive and precise observations with specially-devised apparatus, Tutton is able to show that the recorded observations on these salts are incorrect, and that the intermediate position crystallographically of rubidium is established for this series as well as the other. There is shown to be a progression corresponding to the increase of atomic weight of the contained metal as regards the axial ratio, the size of the interfacial angles, and the molecular volume. The differences in the magnitude of the analogous angles, seems, however, to be less, the higher the symmetry, approaching, Tutton suggests the absolute identity requisite to isometric symmetry. The habit of the crystals seems to obey the same law. In a discussion of the relative linear dimensions of the crystal elements of the Bravais-Sohnche space lattice, is communicated a simple method of determining these values which was suggested by Becke. Becke's formulæ are:

$$a_0 = \sqrt[3]{\frac{a^2V}{c}} \quad b_0 = \sqrt[3]{\frac{V}{ac}} \quad c_0 = \sqrt[3]{\frac{c^2V}{a}}$$

in which a_0, b_0, and c_0 ($X\ \Psi\ Z$ of Muthmann) are the *relative* dimensions of the crystal element in the direction of the correspondingly named crystal axes; a, b, and c are the unity lengths of the crystal axes; and V is the molecular volume. Tutton proposes to call the distances a_0 b_0 c_0 (Muthmann's *topische axen*) *distance ratios of the crystal elements*, and, as they are only relative values, to make one equal to unity as in the case of axial ratios. When these values are determined for the three sulphates, it is found that rubidium occupies the intermediate position. Tutton also finds that these salts follow the Bravais-Sobnche theory in that the planes of cleavage { (010) most perfect and (001) less perfect } are the planes in which the elementary parallelograms of the lattice system are respectively smallest and next smallest.

The optical study consisted in the determination of the principal indices of refraction in prisms prepared with unusual care by the deli-

[5] See these notes.

[6] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., xxii, p. 497.

[7] Jour. Chem. Soc. London, 1894, pp. 628–717.

cate apparatus described by him before the Royal Society, and also in the measurement of the optical angle (in sections prepared accurately normal to a besectrix by means of the same apparatus) in five different wave lengths of light. Here again the intermediate position of rubidium is proven by the values of the indices of refraction along corresponding crystallographic axes. Rubidium sulphate is found to be quite a unique substance optically, having an *extremely* low double refraction (*small differences* between the indices of refraction), but, in general, a large optical angle (*large relative differences* between refractive indices), with high dispersion of the optic axes due to the fact that differences in the magnitude of $2V$ for different wave lengths are large by reason of the extremely small differences between the indices (low double refraction). Similarly the changes in $2V$ caused by rise of temperature are abnormally large. Further, since the index of refraction along crystallographic c increases with rise of temperature faster than those along the other axes, and more in amount than the difference between the indices along c and b at the ordinary temperature, the result is a closing up of the optical angle with a rise of temperature and an opening out in the plane normal to its first position.

The following figures, which are the ratios of the optical elasticities along the crystallographical axes, tell this story:

$$\text{At ordinary temperature } a:b:c = \overset{\mathfrak{c}}{0.9991} : \overset{\mathfrak{a}}{1} : \overset{\mathfrak{b}}{0.9999}$$

$$\text{At } 180^\circ, \quad a:b:c = \overset{\mathfrak{c}}{0.9993} : \overset{\mathfrak{b}}{1} : \overset{\mathfrak{a}}{1.0006}$$

Somewhat similar changes have been found to occur in heating potassium sulphate, but only at higher temperatures. The many results of this elegant and thorough study can not be given in a review of these proportions, and the reader is referred to the original paper.

Boleite and Nautokite from Broken Hill, N. S. W.—Liversidge[8] describes boleite from Broken Hill, N. S. W., in cubic crystals as much as seven millimetres on an edge and modified by both the octahedron and the dodecahedron. The matrix is hematite and quartz. The mineral has heretofore been found only at Boleo in Lower California. From the same locality the same writer describes nautokite, the lower chloride of copper, in fragments of crystals, and beautiful crystals of cerargyrite and cuprite.

New Minerals from Chili.—The late Dr. Dietze,[9] of Tantal, Chili, a few years since studied chemically several new minerals from

[8] Read before the Royal Society of New South Wales, June 6th, 1894. (Separate.)

[9] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., 19, p. 445 (1891).

the salt pampas of that country. Osann[10] has recently studied three of these minerals crystallographically and optically. Some of his results are summarized below:

Darapskite ($Na_2SO_4 + H_2O$, Dietze) from Pampa del Toro near Pampa, where it occurs abundantly with blödite. Monoclinic with axial ratio $a : b : c = 1.5258 : 1 : 0.7514$. $\beta = 77°5'$. Habit tabular parallel to the orthopinacoid. The observed forms were (100), (001), (010), (110), ($\bar{1}$01), ($\bar{2}$01), (101), (302), (011), ($\bar{1}$11), (111), and (121). Twins are common according to (100), and are sometimes polysynthetic. H, 2–3, G, 2.203. Easily soluble in water.

Lautarite $\{ Ca(IO_3)_2$, Dietze $\}$ from Calcium Chloride Pampas, also Pampa del Pique III and in Pampa Grove. Monoclinic with axial ratio $a : b : c = 0.6331 : 1 : 0.6462$. $\beta = 73°38'$. The prismatic crystals show the following forms: (110), (120), (010), (001), (011), (101) and ($\bar{1}$01). Cleavage parallel to (011). The crystals vary from colorless to bright wine-yellow, and are difficultly soluble in water. H, 3–4, G, 4.59 (Dietze).

Dietzite. This mineral occurs in the Chloride of Calcium Pampas, and was determined by Dietze to have the formula 7 Ca $(IO_3)_2$ 8 Ca Cr O_4. It has monoclinic symmetry with axial ratio $a : b : c = 1.3826 : 1 : 0.9515$. $\beta = 73° 28'$. Crystals tabular according to 100, possessing the forms: (100), (010), (001), (110), (210), ($\bar{1}$01), ($\bar{2}$21) and ($\bar{2}$23). H, 3–4, G, 3.698. Soluble in hot, but only slightly soluble in cold, water. The mineral is named by Osann in honor of the finder, Dr. Dietze, who perished in a snow storm while on a scientific expedition in the Andes. Lautarite and Dietzite are interesting as being the first salts of iodic acid that have been found in the mineral world.

Miscellaneous.—Rinne[11] determines the symmetry of crystals of metallic aluminium to be probably isometric from a study of quite perfect growth forms. Lacroix[12] describes well crystallized epidote from or near Voheimar, Madagascar, which have developed the base, orthopinacoid, the unit positive orthodome, and also (210), ($\bar{1}$02), (011) and ($\bar{1}$11). He also makes a correction to his earlier paper[13] on the pyromorphite of New Calidonia, adding the form (11$\bar{2}$1) and replacing the described forms (50$\bar{5}$4) and (10.0.$\overline{10}$.1) by the forms (15.0.$\overline{15}$.14) and (90$\bar{9}$1). Ussing,[14] in connection with a mineralogical-petrographical

[10] Ibidem, 23, pp. 584–589, pl. 7 (1894).

[11] Neues Jahrbuch f. Min., etc., 1894, II, pp. 1–2.

[12] Bull. Soc. Franç Min., xvii, pp. 119–120, May, 1894.

[13] Ibidem, pp. 120–121.

[14] Mineralogisk-petrografiske Undersogelser af Gronlandske Nefelinsyeniter og beslaegtede Bjaergarter, by N. V. Ussing, pp. 220, pls. 7, 1894.

investigation of the Greenland nephelene syenites and their associated rocks, describes nepheline altered to cancrinite, sodalite, analcite, hydronephelene, natrolite, and potash mica; also sodalite altered to analcite and natrolite and eudialite altered to katapleite and zircon. Besides numerous varieties of feldspar, augite and hornblende, he describes Ainigmatite and Kölbingite from these rocks. The work is printed in the Danish language.

WM. H. HOBBS.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

The Protolenus Fauna.—An important paper based on the collections made by W. D. Matthews, of fossils from the lower part of the Cambrian rocks of New Brunswick in 1892, '93 and '94, was recently communicated to the New York Academy of Sciences by G. F. Matthews. From this article the following abstract has been made of the character of the fauna and the conclusions arrived at from its study.

The fauna described is one of the oldest known. It consists of Foraminifera, Sponges, Molluscs and Crustaceans. All the Foraminifera described are referred to the genera Orbulina and Globigerina; the Sponges include Protospongia and others. The Molluscs are mostly hyalithoid shells of the genera Orthotheca, Hyolithus and Diplotheca. The Crustaceans are chiefly of the two groups, Ostracoda and Trilobita, of which the former are remarkable for the large number of genera and species, as compared with the trilobites; two predominant and characteristic genera are Hipponicharion and Beyrichona. All the trilobites are of genera peculiar to this fauna, except Ellipsocephalus, which, although one of the dominating types, also occurs in the Paradoxides beds of Europe. The most characteristic genus of trilobites is Protolenus, which is abundantly present in the typical beds.

The following are some of the salient characters of the fauna as at present known: *All the trilobites have continuous eye-lobes.* This is decidedly a primitive character, and its value in this respect is shown by the genus Paradoxides of the overlying fauna, which began with small species having such eye-lobes, and culminated in the large forms of the upper Paradoxides beds in which the eye-lobe was considerably shortened.

The important family of Ptychopariidae is absent.

The genus Conocoryphe is absent. This is specially a type of the Lower Paradoxides beds, and under the name of *Conocoryphe trilineata* (*Atops trilineatus*) is claimed as a characteristic fossil of the Olenellus Zone.

The genus Microdiscus is absent. This trilobite is especially characteristic of the Olenellus Zone, and continued to live with Paradoxides.

The genus Olenellus is absent. Hence, although this fauna apparently holds the place where we might naturally expect to find Olenellus, that genus proves to be absent, or, at least, not at all characteristic; and, as so many of its associate genera also are absent, *we cannot regard this fauna as the fauna of Olenellus.*

In this fauna there is a very primitive assemblage of Brachiopods and at least one pelagic mollusc, having a helicoid shell and supposed to be free swimming Heteropod.

The author distinguishes this fauna from that of Olenellus by two marked features; it is more *primitive* and also more *pelagic.* The former is shown by the trilobite forms, and the latter by the following facts: The absence of forms differentiated for shore-conditions; trilobites with fixed outer cheeks are absent; calcareous corals and sponges are rare; thick shelled Brachiopods and Orthidae are rare: no Lamellibranch is known, but Foraminifera are common in some of the beds. (Science, April, 1895.)

Formation of Oolite.—In view of Dr. Rothpletz's recent investigations concerning the lime-secreting fission-algae of the Great Salt Lake, and his own studies of the structure of the Jurassic Pisolite, Mr. Wethered offers the following explanation of the formation of Oolitic granules:

Minute fragments of remains of calcareous organisms, such as corals, polyzoa, foraminifera, crinoids, etc., collected on the floor of the sea. These became nuclei to which the oolite-forming organisms attached themselves, gradually building up a crust. Sometimes this growth was concentric, sometimes at right-angles to the nucleus, or the two combined. When the growth was concentric, other tubules frequently cropped up in other directions and crossed the concentric tubules. At the same time, calcareous material was secreted, and the interstitial spaces between the tubules were filled.

The oolite-forming organisms may be allied to the algae, or they may be even lower in the scale of life. *Girvanella*, identified by the author in the Jurassic Pisolite, the first type of oolite-forming organism discovered, is simply a tubule. (Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc., 1895.)

The Extinction of Saurians.—In regard to the extinction of species, Mr. Charles Morris offers as an explanation of the disappearance of the Cretaceous reptiles, an indirect assault by the placental mammals, viz.: the destruction of the eggs, and possibly of the young, of the reptiles. The author points out that the mammals, equipped with a higher grade of intelligence than their powerful rivals, probably adopted new methods of attack more rapidly than the reptiles acquired means of defense, so that the latter eventually found themselves at a disadvantage in the competition for supremacy. Multitudes of prowling creatures, small and agile, having become aware of usefulness of reptiles' eggs for food, would soon bring about a perceptible diminution of reptilian life. Only the smaller and most prolific forms would continue to exist, or those that developed means of hiding or otherwise protecting their eggs from the assaults of the hungry mammals. (Proceeds. Phila. Acad., 1895.)

The Geology of Cuba.—The following geological history of Cuba is given by Mr. Robert T. Hill. The conclusions are based on stratigraphic and paleontologic data obtained during a personal recognoissance made in 1894.

1. In Pre-Tertiary times, an old land existed, almost as extensive in area as the present Island. Whether this old land was insular, multi-insular, or connected with other Antillean areas on the mainland, I will not speculate. The submarine topography indicates that it was not. Its composition and structure, however, show that it was an area of active vulcanism accompanied by great metamorphism and eruptive flows. If there are preserved in it any traces of Pre-Tertiary sedimentation, they are largely overwhelmed and almost obliterated by the vulcanism, metamorphism and later erosion. Paleozoic, Triassic Jurassic and Cretaceous sediments have been reported by De Castro in localities, but their physical history is unknown.

2. It is also certain that during Tertiary times, embracing the Eocene and Neocene periods, this ancient nuclear land, with all of its geographic outlines, completely subsided beneath sea-level, and that it was covered with limestone sediments, which were originally derived from the sea, not the island itself, for there is no semblance of limestone material in the rocks of the Pre-Tertiary land which could have furnished material for the Tertiary rocks. That this subsidence was profound we may reasonably conclude from the thickness of the older nucleal region, now visibly covered by the limestone beds, which have been horizontally elevated to a height of at least two thousand feet. In other words, the

Pre-Tertiary subsidence may have been at least to an equal depth. During this epoch of Tertiary subsidence, a thousand feet of Tertiary limestone were accumulated over the old nucleal island.

3. After the close of Tertiary times, the Tertiary sediments were greatly warped and folded, concurrently with an emergence of the land from the sea. This movement was orogenic.

4. Following this began the epoch of epeirogenic or regional elevation. During Pleistocene time the island underwent the first of these upward impulses to its present height, with the exception of about six hundred feet represented in still later movement. This older Pleistocene or Yunque elevation raised the main area to a height of at least two thousand feet in its eastern half, and fifteen hundred feet in its western half. How much higher it extended we cannot tell, so great has been the erosion. This elevation was so rapid and general throughout the island that no coastal accumulations are preserved around its perimeter. This elevation likewise developed the present outline of the island almost in its entirety, and perhaps in greater area, which has since been destroyed by erosion.

5. Following this older and greater Post-Tertiary elevation, and intervening between it and the time of the Cuchilla, or five hundred foot level, there was a long period of erosion, cutting down the country to the Cuchilla plain, which was at that time marine base level.

6. Renewed and general elevation of the island commenced in recent times, after the period of rest recorded in the Cuchilla level. The later terraces, sea cliffs, base levels and modern coral reefs and savanna deposits of the south coast were then elevated. It is also evident that in this later period, elevation was intermittent, accompanied by slight pauses. It is difficult to exactly fix the time of this latest elevation. It was certainly very recent, and a considerable period later than the old Yunque elevation. It cannot be older than the late Pliocene, and it may or may not be in progress at present. (Bull. Harvard Mus. Comp. Zool., Vol., XVI, 1895.)

Former Altitude of Greenland.—Recent glacial studies in Greenland was chosen for the subject of the annual address of the Geological Society of America, delivered by the President, T. C. Chamberlin. In his closing remarks, the speaker referred to the former altitude of Greenland as follows:

"There is no ground to question the former elevation of Greenland. Its plateaus, like its valleys, indicate this; but glacialists are especially concerned to know whether the former elevation of Greenland was

coincident with its glaciation or not. Aside from the contours of the plateaus and valleys, which seem to indicate a fashioning rather by meteoric agencies than by pronounced glaciation, the driftless area appears to afford the most specific ground for induction. Bearing in mind that this is a small area between the present edge of the ice and sea-level, which would be overridden easily and completely by an advance of the ice-edge of less than five miles, it seems necessary to conclude that at the time of the former greater elevation the climatic agencies of glaciation could not have been what they are now, but for the increased elevation would have caused an extension sufficient to overwhelm the driftless area. If it is safe to conclude that elevation favors glaciation, then it is necessary to conclude that during any period of previous glaciation, there was here no elevation sufficient to cause an advance, unless accompanied by counteracting adverse climatic conditions. The ruggedness of Dalrymple Island bears similar testimony. The general angularity of the coastal mountains of south Greenland throw the weight of their evidence in the same direction. It would appear, therefore, that the former elevation of Greenland was not coincident with conditions favoring glaciation." (Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895.)

Age of the Sandstones of Crowley's Ridge.—Crowley's Ridge stretches across north-eastern Arkansas from the Missouri line to the Mississippi River at Helena. At numerous localities in this ridge a heavy deposit of cherty gravel is exposed in which are small (and rarely very large) masses of a compact, fine-grained quartzite. The gravel is undoubtedly Plistocene, and, until recently, the sandstones were supposed to be of Paleozoic age. Dr. D. D. Owen referred them to the Potsdam from their lithological character. An investigation by Mr. R. Ellsworth Call, however, results in the discovery that they are indurated sandstones of the same age, and sharing in the common history of the gravels through which they protrude. Dr. Branner has observed similar facts of metamorphosis in Brazil, and these corroborate the view suggested by Mr. Call that the metamorphism is due to weathering.

The facts ascertained by Mr. Call concerning this disputed formation are summed up as follows:

"These rocks are of limited occurrence, covering a few hundred acres all told; they are found at rather low elevation in the hills, although they sometimes occur as far as the very tops of the highest points in the ridge country; they have yielded fossils of Lower or Eocene Ter-

tiary age; they have probably resulted from weathering processes; are metamorphic in character, and have no history of dynamic origin or of present or past dynamic change. Their former reference to the palaeozoic is no longer tenable, and they stand as a unique instance of the induration of soft sandstones in the southwest." (Proceeds. Ind. Acad. Sci., Vol. III, 1893–1894.)

Geological News.—The remains of two reptiles are reported from the Triassic of Shasta Co., California, by J. C. Merriam. The larger individual is represented by eight consecutive vertebræ, a few fragments of ribs and both coracoids. These present an assemblage of characters that necessitate the creation of a new genus, *Shastasaurus* with the specific name *pacificus.* The second and smaller individual represents a very different form from that described above, but the material is insufficient for specific characterization. (Am. Journ. Sci., 1895.) The figures and description of Mr. Merriam indicate that the alleged relationship to Ichthyosaurus is very doubtful.

A fossil Liverwort is described by Mr. F. H. Knowlton from the Lower Yellowstone of Montana. The species, which represent the only extinct form from North America, is allied to the genus Preissia, and a new genus, Preissites, has been made for its reception. The fossil was found by Professor Lester Ward, to whom the species is dedicated. (Bull. Torrey Botanical Club, Oct., 1894.)

Mr. R. T. Hill records the occurrence of Radiolarian earth at Baracoa in the island of Cuba. The strata are vertical and over 500 feet in thickness. The rock is chalky in appearance, with occasional thin separation-layers of gray-blue clay, and some flint-like siliceous nodules: sponge-like spicules and echinoid fragments are found in it, but no diatoms. It appears to lie below certain yellow beds identified as Miocene, (Bull. Mus. Comp. Zool., Harvard, 1895.)

Records of well-borings in Iowa show the presence of numerous buried drainage channels. A comparison of the data indicates that in pre-glacial time the land surface of the State stood at an elevatlon considerably above that now obtaining. Throughout the driftless area there is evidence that the region, after being reduced to a base level of erosion, has been elevated, and is now being reduced to a second base level. (Proceeds. Iowa Acad. Sci., Vol. II, 1895.)

Captain F. W. Hutton publishes a classification of the genera of the Dinornithidæ, based on the characters of the axial skeleton, and, in the absence of illustrations, gives keys to assist in distinguishing the genera. (Trans. New Zealand Inst., 1894.)

BOTANY.[1]

Summer-School Botany in the Mountains.—It may be of interest to teachers of botany in schools and colleges to know what has been found possible to accomplish in a short course in the Colorado Summer School of Science, Philosophy and Languages the present year. The school was held in the city of Colorado Springs at the foot of Pike's Peak, within easy reach of the vegetation of the plains, the cañons, foot-hills, and the strictly alpine regions. The numerous brooks and mountain streams supplied an abundance of aquatic forms, while the damp cañons furnished all kinds of fungous growths. Lichens, mosses and ferns were found in abundance, so that every section of the vegetable kingdom was well represented. Good rooms for lecture and laboratory work were set aside in the High-School building. The following outline was followed, with slight variation:

THE STRUCTURE OF PLANTS.

I. (*a*)—Cells. Protoplasm. Nucleus. The formation of new cells. Chlorophyll. Starch. Crystals.

II. (*b*)—Tissues. Rudimentary tissues. Permanent tissues.

III. (*c*)—The Plant Skeleton. Epidermis. The Fleshy Tissues.

IV. (*d*)—The Plant-Body. Homologies and Analogies. Transformation of parts.

THE PHYSIOLOGY OF PLANTS.

V. (*a*)—Water in the plant as a whole; in the protoplasm; in the cell walls. Source of water; movement of water; evaporation of water. Plant food; the compounds used; how obtained; how transported in the plant. Starch-making (carbon-assimilation); other assimilations.

VI. (*b*)—Growth. Effects of Heat and Light on Plants. The sensibilities of plants. The movements of plants.

CLASSIFICATION AND DISTRIBUTION OF PLANTS.

VII. General laws of classification. Relationship. Distribution of plants in space and time.

THE LOWER WATER-PLANTS.

VIII. (*a*)—The simplest plants (Class 1, *Schizophyceæ*), Water Slimes, Nostocs, and Bacteria.

IX. (*b*)—The Green Algæ (Class 2, *Chlorophyceæ*), Green Slimes, Pond-scums, Green-felts, Confervas, and their near relatives.

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

X. (*c*)—The Brown Algæ (Class 3, *Phæophyceæ*), Simple Fruit-tangles (Class 4, *Coleochæteæ*), Red Seaweeds (Class 7, *Rhodophyceæ*) and Stoneworts (Class 8, *Charophyceæ*).

THE DEGENERATED PLANTS.

XI. (*a*)—The Sac-Fungi (Class 5, *Ascomycetes*) Mildews, Truffles, Cup-fungi, Black Fungi, Rusts and Smuts.

XII. (*b*)—The Higher Fungi (Class 6, *Basidiomycetes*), Puff-balls, Earth-stars, Bird's-nest Fungi, Mushrooms, Toadstools and Pore-fungi.

THE MOSSWORTS.

XIII. The Liverworts (Class 9, *Hepaticæ*) and the Mosses (Class 10, *Musci*). The undifferentiated plant-body; the Shoot with Stem and Leaves; Reproduction; Alternation of Generations.

THE FERNWORTS.

XIV. (*a*)—The Ferns (Class 11, *Filicinæ*). The prothallium; antherids and archegones; fertilization; growth of the embryo; the leafy plant; spore-cases and spores; germination of the spores. Alternation of generations. Classification of ferns.

XV. (*b*)—The Joint-rushes (Class 12, *Equisetinæ*). Comparison with ferns. The plant-body; spore-cases and spores. Extinct joint-rushes. The Lycopods (Class 13, *Lycopodiaceæ*). Comparisons with ferns and joint-rushes. The plant-body; spore-cases and spores. Extinct lycopods.

THE NAKED-SEEDED PLANTS (Class 14, *Gymnospermæ*).

XVI. Cycads, present and past; Conifers (pines, spruces, firs, etc.), structure of the flowers, fertilization, cones and seeds. Relationship of gymnosperms to lycopods.

THE COVERED-SEEDED PLANTS (Class 15, *Angiospermæ*).

XVII. (*a*)—The Flower (stamens, pistils, flower-leaves); fertilization; fruits; seeds.

XVIII. (*b*)—The lower group (Monocotyledons); water-plantains; lillies; aroids: palms; grasses; irises; orchids.

XVIII. (*c*)—The higher group (Dicotyledons).

XIX. (1)—Flowers with separate petals. Buttercups, mustards, pinks, mallows, geraniums, grapes, maples, roses, beans, myrtles, melons, cactuses and umbelworts.

XX. (2)—Flowers with united petals. Primroses, heaths, olives, gentians, phloxes, morning glories, figworts, mints, honeysuckles, bellworts and sunflowers.

The work was divided into an elementary and an advanced course, the former for those who took up the study of botany for the first time, and the latter for those who had already made some progress in the study. The attendance was large, considerably exceeding one hundred, and was composed almost entirely of teachers of maturer years, in all departments of school work, from the kindergarten to the high-school and academy.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

Fischer on Bacteria.—Under the title Untersuchungen ueber Bakterien, Dr. Albert Fischer contributes an important paper to a recent number of Pringsheim's *Jahrbücher fur wissenschaftliche Botanik* (Bd. 27, H. 1, pp. 163, T. 5, Berlin, 1895). This paper consists of four parts: (1) New observations on the plasmolysis of bacteria; (2) The physiology of the flagella and of the movement; (3) The morphology of the flagella; (4) Classification. Of the five plates illustrating flagella, four are lithographic, and one is a collotype. The author appears to have made out pretty clearly for a good many forms that the contents of the bacterial cell is plasmolyzed even by a slight concentration of culture media such as takes place on the cover glass in drying or in the transfer of the organisms from a weaker to a more concentrated culture medium. This plasmolysis can be avoided by diluting the fluid very plentifully with water before making cover glass preparations from it. Only a very slight amount of sodium chloride is necessary to produce plasmolysis of a cover glass preparation, especially at the edge of the drop, viz.: 0.01 to 0.05 per cent. The occurrence of this phenomenon can be observed in a hanging drop as it dries. Plasmolysis disappears when watery stains are used, but is beautifully preserved by alcoholic stains, Ziehl's carbol fuchsin, or Delafield's haematoxylin. Many false conclusions have been drawn from such plasmolyzed bacteria. Here belong De Toni and Trevisan's genera *Pasteurella* and *Dicoccia*; the staining phenomena of the cholera vibrio, described by Rahmer; the bamboo-like joints sometimes seen in the anthrax bacillus; the polar bodies in the typhoid bacillus; the various granular structures in the tubercle bacillus, etc. The unstained, empty places

[1]This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

in plasmolyzed bacteria have often been mistaken for spores. In weak salt solutions the phenomena of plasmolysis disappears in an hour or two; in strong solutions it disappears much sooner. This disappearance of plasmolysis and the reappearance of motility bear no relation to each other, but depend upon entirely different causes. To obtain good plasmolyzed cover-glass preparations that will fix and stain in that condition, the author recommends putting a trace of bacteria into a drop of a weak salt solution (0.25 to 0.50 per cent NaCl or 0.5 to 1.0 per cent KNO_3) and then carefully spreading out the drop so that it will dry in 3 to 10 minutes. The bacterial cell consists of a membrane, a protoplast in the form of a wall covering, and of cell sap, and has, consequently, the same structure as any other plant cell. Cell nuclei are still to be sought; a "centralkörper" is never present, when there seems to be one it is a misinterpretation due to the contracted protoplast, as in case of Bütschli's observations on *Spirillum undula*. In weak salt solutions which cause distinct plasmolysis (2.5 per cent KNO_3; 1.25 per cent NaCl, etc.) motile bacteria continue to move, often for hours. In stronger solutions (5–10 per cent KNO_3, etc.), the movement ceases in a few minutes owing to the benumbing of the flagella, which, however, are never drawn back into the body of the bacillus, being in this respect quite like the motile organs of the Flagellata and unlike pseudopodia. In salt solutions which do not inhibit growth, but are strong enough to produce rigidity of the flagella, these organs continue to be produced. The same is true when 0.1 per cent carbolic acid or picric acid is added. Motility reappears when these inhibitory substances are removed. As in the flagella of the Flagellata the cilia of the Infusoria, and the lashes of ciliated epithelium the movement of the flagella in the bacteria is not independent of the protoplast, but nevertheless continues when the latter is disturbed by plasmolysis. Apparently, as in case of crushed infusoria a small fragment of the protoplast remaining attached to the base of the flagellum is sufficient to continue the movement. Rigidity of the flagella can be brought about in various ways—lack of oxygen, acid reactions, too much salt, mal nutrition, or the addition of poisons. On removal of these injurious influences the motility returns. In case on non-motile cultures of the hay bacillus the addition of ½ per cent asparagin sufficed to induce motility quickly. In the making of cover-glass preparations various changes may take place in the flagella, they may be thrown off, or inrolled, or become swollen so as to be unstainable and unrecognizable. The inrolled flagella never unroll. They often appear as little foamy heaps of rings around the bacteria (typhoid bacil-

lus, hay bacillus, etc.) When the bacillus dies the flagella loose their power of swelling. The flagella often remain till the last, i. e., after the membrane and contents of the bacillus has disappeared. This ready swelling which is always at right angles to the long axis, makes the flagella in stained preparations always thicker than natural. The sprouting of the flagella from the body of the cell and their subsequent increase to full length consumes sufficient time so that its phases can be fixed and studied. In *Spirillum undula* it takes place before completed cell-division and from that end of the cell previously destitute of flagella. Continued cultivation in strong salt solutions, e. g. 4 to 5 per cent NH_4Cl, prevents motility, but does not interfere with the formation of the flagella. By movements of neighboring bacilli the flagella are often twisted into strands which are sometimes very large.

In *Bacillus subtilis* the spore is generally found in non-flagellate rods forming the pellicle, rarely in free swiming flagellate rods. The flagella of bacteria are not drawn back into the cell during spore formation. Involution forms of *Bacillus subtilis* bear no flagella, but in the involution forms of some other bacteria they are not thrown off. All motile bacteria possess flagella, and these are the sole organs of movement. Flagella are polar or diffuse according as they are restricted to one end of the cell or occur on any part of it. Polar flagella vary in number from one to several, and this number is characteristic for different species, except when the cells are dividing polar flagella are always at one end. The flagella of the bacteria are neither threads of protoplasm which can be thrust out and drawn back, nor dead appendages of the membrane moved by the protoplast. The substance of the flagellum possesses a life of its own, and the power of swelling and self-contractility. With the protoplast, of which they are a part, the flagella appear to be only loosely connected, yet the little protoplasmic remnant which in plasmolysis often remains attached to the base of the flagellum, and sometimes connects it with the shrunken protoplast is certainly to be regarded as a sign of such morphological union. In connection with the physiological diagnosis of the bacteria a morphological basis for classification is to be sought, and this the author thinks he has found for the rod-shaped bacteria in the number and position of the flagella and the shape of the spore-bearing cells. The author's classification is probably a step in the right direction, and will certainly lead to renewed efforts to determine the number and position of the flagella on a great variety of microörganisms, but, in the present state of our ignorance, it cannot be considered anything more than tentative. It ought not to be adopted until it has been tried thoroughly to see

whether it has in it the elements of permanency. It is novel to say the least to find numerous genera established on purely theoretical grounds with no known forms to put into them. In Dr. Fischer's classification the bacteria are divided into two orders: The Haplobacteriaceæ, or single celled bacteria, and the Trichobacteriaceæ, or thread-form bacteria (*Cladothrix*, etc.). The former multiply by slight elongation and cross-septation, the cells separating or remaining attached in small numbers. The latter consist of long cells, branched or unbranched, which finally break up into conidia or motile segments. The Haplobacteriaceæ consist of Coccaceæ, Bacillaceæ, and Spirillaceæ. The author's classification of the more difficult group is as follows:

FAMILY BACILLACEÆ.

Vegetative body one-celled, straight, with a distinct longitudinal axis, varying from short ellipsoidal to elongated rod form. Division always at right angles to the longitudinal axis; motile or non-motile; occuring singly or in chains; bearing endospores or arthrospores.

1. SUB-FAMILY BACILLEI.

Non-motile, destitute of flagella.

(a) With endospores.	
(1). Bacillus (Cohn).	Spore-bearing rods cylindrical.
(2). Paracloster (nov. gen.)*	Spore-bearing rods fusiform.
(3). Paraplectrum (nov. gen.)*	Spore-bearing rods clavate.
(b. Without endospores, with arthrospores).	
(4). Arthrobacter (De Bary).*	

2. SUB-FAMILY BACTRINEI.

Motile, with a single polar flagellum.

(1). Bactrinium (nov. gen.)	Spore-bearing rods cylindrical.
(2). Clostrinium (nov. gen.)*	Spore-bearing rods fusiform.
(3). Plectrinium (nov. gen.)* ?	Spore-bearing rods clavate.
(4). Arthrobactrinium (nov. gen.)*	With arthrospores.
(5). Chromatium.	Red sulphur bacteria.

3. SUB-FAMILY BACTRILLEI.

Motile rods with a tuft of polar flagella.

(1). Bactrillum (nov. gen.)	Spore-bearing rods cylindrical.
(2). Clostrillum (nov. gen.)*	Spore-bearing rods fusiform.

(3). Plectrillum (nov. gen.)* Spore-bearing rods clavate.
(4). Arthrobactrillum (nov. gen.)* With arthrospores.

SUB-FAMILY BACTRIDEI.

Motile, with diffuse flagella.
(1). Bactridium (nov. gen.) Spore-bearing rods cylindrical.
(2). Clostridium (Prazm. *pro. parte.*) Spore-bearing rods fusiform.
(3). Plectridium (nov. gen.) Spore-bearing rods clavate.
(4). Diplectridium (nov. gen.) Spore-bearing rods dumb-bell shape.
(5). Arthrobactridium (nov. gen.)* With arthrospores.

According to the author, 8 or nearly one-half of these so-called genera are founded on purely theoretical considerations, while there is some doubt as to whether there are any known species to go into two others. These pseudogenera are here indicated by asterisks.

—ERWIN F. SMITH.

The Mushroom Gardens of South American Ants.—Ever since the appearance of that wonderfully interesting book, The Naturalist in Nicaragua, it has seemed probable that the leaf-cutting ants do actually grow fungi for food, and use the countless thousands of leaf fragments which they drag into their nests for the same purpose that a gardener uses dung. Belt ascertained that the leaves were never used for food, found the fungus in every nest, observed the solicitude of the ants when it was disturbed, and in various particulars carried his inquiry as far as it was possible to do by simple observation. It remained for Alfred Möller, a young German, the nephew of Dr. Fritz Müller, and the pupil of Dr. Oscar Brefeld, not only to confirm Belt's surmise by close observation and exact experiment, but also to add greatly to our knowledge of the habits of these curious little gardeners and of the nature of the fungi they cultivate. These observations and experiments are embodied in Die Pilzgärten einiger südamerikanischer Ameisen (pp. VI, 127, Figs. 4, Pl. VII), which forms the 6th part of Professor Schimper's *Botanischen Mittheilungen aus den Tropen*, Jena, 1893. Möller's observations were made at Blumenau, Brazil, where he remained two years. The journey was made under the auspices of the Royal Academy of Sciences, of Berlin, whose wisdom in making this expenditure of a few thousand marks has certainly been more than justified by the outcome. During the course of the investigation several hundred ant nests were examined, these ants belonging to three genera, viz.: Atta (4 sp.); Apterostigma (3 sp.), and Cyphomyrmex (2 sp.) All are zealous cultivators and eaters of fungi, but the ants of

each genus grow a different sort, one kind only, and stubbornly refuse to eat any other, preferring to starve. More curious still, under the zealous attention of these little gardeners a special form of the fungus has been developed in much the same way that human selection has developed choice cabbages and cauliflowers out of what were originally quite ordinary sorts. This form of the fungus consists of groups of swollen hyphæ-ends, called Kohlrabi tufts. The greater part of the book deals with the fungous gardens of species of the genus Atta. The garden occupies the center of each nest as a loose, sponge-like mass, consisting of leaf-fragments held together by fungous threads. These gardens are often of large size, but between them and the walls of the nest there is always an open space. In the sponge-like cavities of these gardens the ants live, place their eggs, and rear their young. Often the eggs and sometimes the larvæ are overgrown and fastened together by the fungus, so that many as a hundred eggs may be seized and carried away by a single ant without inconvenience. The well known care that ants bestow on their progeny makes it certain that this placing the eggs in groups and allowing them to be bound together by the fungus is not simply accidental. When the nest is broken open and its contents scattered, or when the colony migrates, every tiny fragment of the fungous garden is gathered up and removed as carefully, and with as much solicitude as are the young. These fragments are rapidly and skillfully built into a new garden in the old nest or in some other place. Leaves are cut from a great many sorts of plants and often in such quantities as to entirely defoliate them, but are never eaten even to prevent starvation. Their sole food is the fungus which they cultivate, even fruits and starchy foods being used exclusively as a substratum for growing this much-beloved fungus. The leaf fragments brought into the nest are bitten and trimmed into smaller pieces and these are squeezed and kneeded into tiny pellets which are then carefully patted into the walls of the garden, and are overgrown by the fungus in a few hours. Exhausted fragments are thrown out and fresh pellets put in wherever needed by the fungus. Old worn-out masses of mycelium are also thrown out of the nest. Upon a special class of the colony, distinguished from the leaf cutters by their smaller size, devolves the task of weeding the garden and keeping it pruned within bounds. When neglected for a single day, i. e., by the removal of most or all of the ants, innumerable fungous threads shoot out into the air in every direction, and the well-kept garden soon becomes an unmanagable and uninhabitable thicket. When only a few ants are left in such a nest they work desparately, night and day, to keep it in order, but seem to know

that something is wrong, and are finally driven out by the too luxuriant growth of their own culture plant, being compelled to seize their young and flee for very life in a comical way. Most remarkable of all, especially to one who has busied himself much with trying to make and keep pure cultures of various fungi, is the ability of these ants to keep their gardens free from bacteria and all sorts of intruding fungi. Cultures made from various parts of a great many gardens showed conclusively that in an overwhelming proportion of cases these gardens are pure cultures of a single fungus. Unquestionably the ants must be constantly busy with the destruction and removal of intruding organisms. The Kohlrabi, or specially developed bunches of swollen hyphæ ends, occur as minute glistening rounded specks on all parts of the garden and are eagerly devoured by the ants. Unswollen, long mycelial threads push out into the air from all parts of the garden as soon as the ants are removed, and finally bear two kinds of cônidial fruits, but nothing of the sort occurs while the ants are in undisturbed possession, and it is pretty certain that they must keep these undesirable shoots in check by constant biting, although this was not observed. The two kinds of conidial fruits were also obtained from artificial cultures under special conditions. In rare cases (only 4 were observed) the fungous garden pushes up through the top of the nest and fruits in the open air, this form of fructification being a large, flecked, wine-red, Amanita-like Agaricus, named by the author *Rozites gongylophora*, and never found except on the ant nests, rooted in the fungous garden. Pure cultures in great numbers and numerous microscopic observations proved beyond reasonable doubt that the swollen hyphæ, and the various kinds of fructification belong to one and the same fungus, and establish for the first time the existence of true conidia in the Agaricineæ. The ants of the other two genera, while equally diligent cultivators of fungi, build much smaller nests and are not leaf cutters, but use fragments of wood, dung, etc., as a substratum for their gardens. The fungi cultivated by them are believed to be hymenomycetous, but each genus has a different species. The different species of these ants vary in ability as gardeners. The facts set forth in this book were derived from prolonged examination of the ants in the open and in captivity, and by hundreds of patient and painstaking cultures and microscopic studies, and appear to be worthy of full credence. Mr. Möller's persistent and painstaking method of work is especially commendable to those over-ambitious young men who are content to look into the microscope one day and publish the next.

NOTE. Since this was written Mr. W. T. Swingle has discovered that our own *Atta tardigrada* has the same habits as its South American relatives, Several fungous gardens have been taken from nests near Washington, and the writer has seen beautiful Kohlrobi tufts growing on the dung of leaf-eating insects. ERWIN F. SMITH.

ZOOLOGY.

Irish Fresh-Water Sponges.—In a recent number of the *Irish Naturalist* (Vol. iv, pp. 122–131), Dr. R. Hanitsch enumerates six species of Spongillidæ from Ireland, the "British fauna" containing but four species. Three of these occur in Ireland, the other three sponges, all from the west coast of the latter country, being also North American species. Dr. Hanitsch would not solve this interesting distributional problem by supposing a former extension of the sponges over the whole northern hemisphere; he believes that their gemmules could readily have been carried across the Atlantic by winds, ocean currents, or birds. In some remarks on the European distribution of the Spongillidæ, Dr. Hanitsch notices their extreme rarity in southern Europe. Only one species is known from the Iberian peninsula (N. Portugal), two from the Italian, while none at all have been found in the Balkan. (Natural Science, July, 1895.)

Reproduction of the Edible Crab.—Through the observations of Mr. Gregg Wilson, some new facts have been brought to light concerning reproduction in the edible crab (*Cancer pagurus*) of the Northumberland coast, England. Crabs that have recently cast their shells have pale ovaries that show no development of ova to the naked eye. Hard crabs have brilliant orange or scarlet ovaries, with ova distinctly visible. Both lots are taken in the catch from October to February. Spawning seems to take place only every second year of the crab's life. At no time were ova undergoing segmentation found within the crab, so that the old idea that fertilization is internal must be abandoned. Milt is undoubtedly passed by the male crab into the body of the female, but it does not affect the roe before extrusion. It is received in flask-shaped *receptacula seminis*, that open off the oviducts quite near the genital apertures. They are well-valved and seem to retain the motionless spermatozoa for long periods. Spawning was noticed to

take place during November, December and January. The author is inclined to think that there is a migration connected with either the spawning act or the hatching out of the ova. The mature female crab is usually 6½ inches in size, while males, are mature when much smaller. (Proceeds. Roy. Soc., Edinburgh, Vol. XX).

The Odonata of Lower California.—Various collections of Dragon-flies from Baja California have been acquired from time to time by the California Academy of Sciences, and these form the basis for a memoir recently published by Dr. Philip P. Calvert. The total number of specimens examined is 2600, representing 40 species, of which 6 are new. Of these species, 9 are distributed over a considerable part of temperate America; 18 are neotropical, and 18 nearctic in distribution, while 3 of the species described as new are, according to present knowledge, restricted to Lower California. One of the objects of the paper is to determine the amount of variation in structural details, especially in the venation of the wings, assumed to be of generic character. These variations are to be found under the respective species.

Three page plates, containing 123 figures, accompany the descriptions of the species. (Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci. (2) IV).

Baur on the Temporal Part of the Skull,[1] and on the Morphology of the Skull in the Mosasauridae.[2]—In the first paper Dr. Baur reviews the work which he has done in the difficult analysis of the temporal region of the reptilian skull, in former years, and what has been done since by other authors. His results may be summed up as follows. The question relates principally to the determination of the three elements that connect the quadrate bone with the skull superiorly and anteriorly. These have usually, says Baur, been termed the squamosal, supratemporal, and quadratojugal. He adopts this nomenclature for the first and third, but wishes to replace the second by "prosquamosal" of Owen. This is because the name supratemporal was used previously for a different element peculiar to the Teleostomous fishes. The present reviewer has called the three bones in question, the paroccipital, supratemporal, and zygomatic, after earlier authors. Baur maintains that the element which he, with some other authors calls the squamosal, is not homologous with the paroccipital of the tortoises and Ichthyosaurs, as I have supposed. He agrees with those au-

[1] Remarkungen ueber Die Osteologie der Schläfengegend der höheren Wirbelthiere. Anatomischer Anzeiger, X, 1894, p. 316.

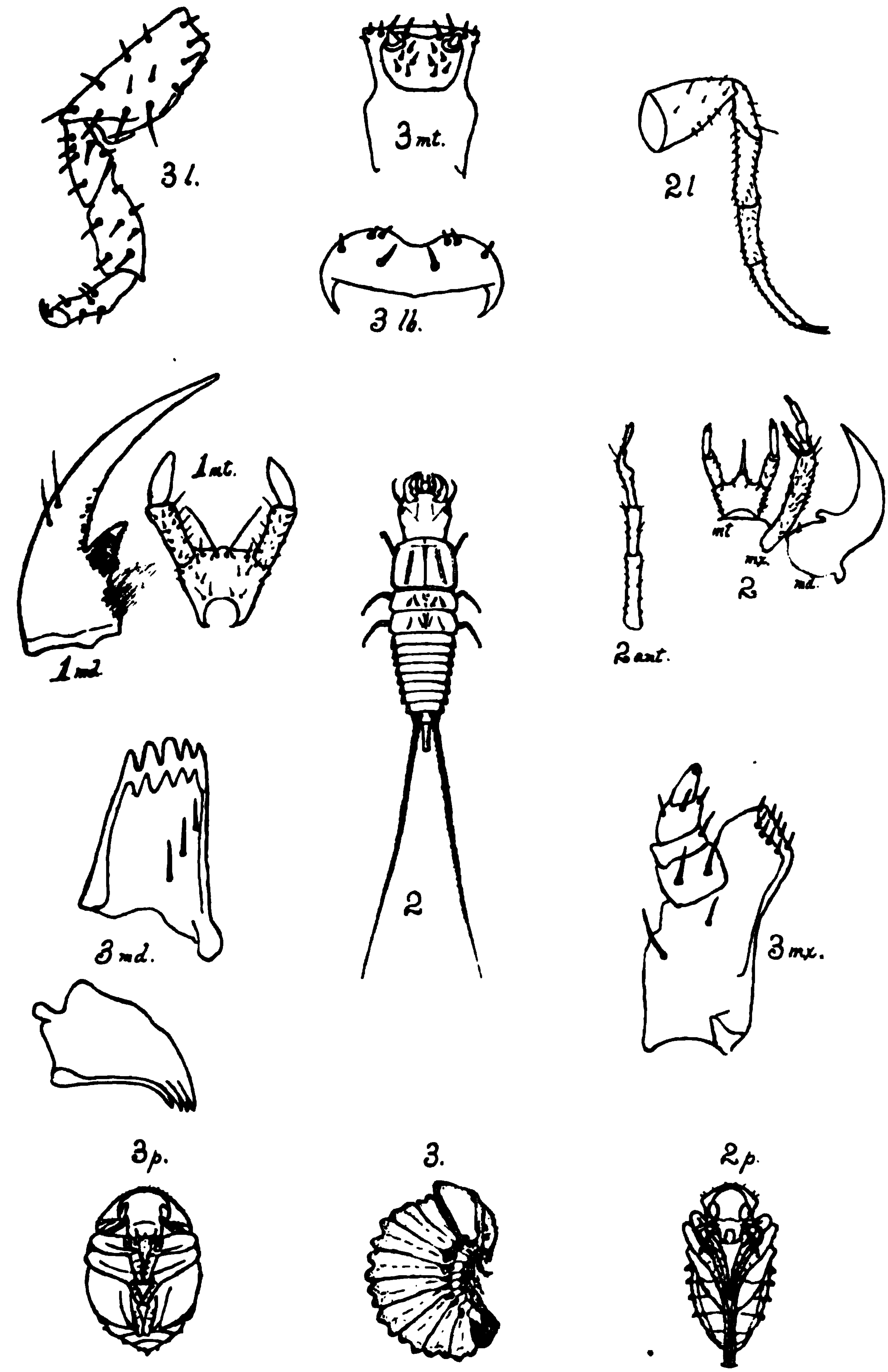
[2] The American Journal of Morphology 1894, p. 1.

thors who think that the paroccipital of the Squamata, Crocodilia, etc., is fused with, and undistinguishable, in the adult skull, from the exoccipital. As proof that this is the case, he cites the opinion of various authors, and especially that of Hallmann, who, he alleges, demonstrated this to be the fact in 1837. On this essential point it may be remarked, first, that most of the authors cited have simply supposed this to be the case without making any attempt to demonstrate it. Second, although I have repeatedly examined crania of lizards from the first appearance of ossification, I have never observed a distinct center in the position of the paroccipital of tortoises and which Hallmann and others regard as the representative of that bone; nor have I observed it in the Crocodilia. W. H. Parker has not seen it, nor does Baur say he has done so. After having announced his discovery of it in Sphenodon, he afterwards changed his mind and concluded that he had been misled by appearances. Until the presence of such an element in the Squamata is demonstrated, I must continue to regard the element called by Baur in that order, the squamosal, as the paroccipital. In the Mosasauroids the element has more nearly the position of the paroccipital of tortoises than in any other of the Squamata. I may say that I have not been able to see Hallmann's memoir, and that I am entirely open to conviction when the evidence shall be produced, though I suspect that it will not be forthcoming.

In stating his disagreement with my conclusion on this point, the author does not make it clear that he has come to agree with me in two points on which we formerly differed. Thus he now agrees with my view of 1871, that the single postorbital bar of the Lacertilia is homologous with the superior bar of Sphenodon, and not the inferior, as he has recently maintained, though he at one time agreed with me. He also agrees that the suspensorium of the quadrate of the Ophidia is the paroccipital (squamosal Baur), and not the supratemporal (prosquamosal Baur); an opinion in which I have been alone hitherto.

If the element which I have identified with the paroccipital in the Squamata, is not that element, it is not thereby proven that it is identical with the squamosal of the Mammalia. Moreover it cannot be homologous with the element in the Ichthyosauria, Cotylosauria and Stegocephalia with which Baur identifies it, since it is a brain-case bone, while the latter is a temporal roof-bone, a fundamental difference. For this reason I have called the latter the supramastoid. (See my paper on the Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, 1892, p. 11).

PLATE XXX.



H.F.W.

Wickham on Coleoptera.

The student who desires to become acquainted with the opinions of authors on the points involved, cannot do better than consult Dr. Baur's paper. His references to the literature are full, and his method in this respect is a model worthy of imitation.

Having seen that Dr. Baur now agrees with me that the bone which supports the quadrate in the Ophidia is not the supratemporal (prosquamosal) I will take up his older, but above last-mentioned paper on the Pythonomorpha. Like Owen, Marsh and Dollo, he does not perceive that this group is essentially distinct from the Lacertilia, and concludes with them that I have erred in alleging it to present affinities to the Ophidia. He places it in the order Lacertilia and in close proximity to the Varanidæ as did Cuvier.

In order to determine this matter, it is necessary to know, in the first place, what the characters are that distinguish snakes from lizards. The superficial characters given by systematic writers generally as distinguishing the Lacertilia and Ophidia, are quite insufficient for that purpose. Johannes Müller[1] first placed the distinction on a sound basis by showing that in the Ophidia the frontal and parietal bones descend to the basicranial axis as in no other vertebrates, thus closing the brain case in front, while in the Lacertilia this does not occur, and as the ali- and orbitosphenoid bones are rudimental or wanting, the brain case is without osseous wall in front. Some lizards present a distinct approximation to the Ophidian type in the strong decurvature of the parietal bones at the sides: these are the Annulati and the Annielloidea. These groups display a similar approximation in the continuous sutural union of the occipital and parietal elements, a condition universal in Ophidia, and rare in Lacertilia.

I have pointed out[2] another distinction between the two divisions, viz., that the supratemporal ("squamosal," "prosquamosal") is present in the Lacertilia and absent in the Ophidia. As it is, however, absent in the Annielloidea and Amphisbænia, I have not included it in the definition of the former suborder. This definition has not been adopted by those authors who erroneously regard the suspensorium of the quadrate bone in the Ophidia as identical with the supratemporal of the lizards, but my view has now received the assent of various anatomists, as e. g., Prof. Baur.

A third distinction is that the quadrate bone is supported by the paroccipital in the snakes, and the exoccipital in the lizards. Baur

[1] In Tiedmann u Treviranus Zeitschrift f, Phisiologie, IV, 233.

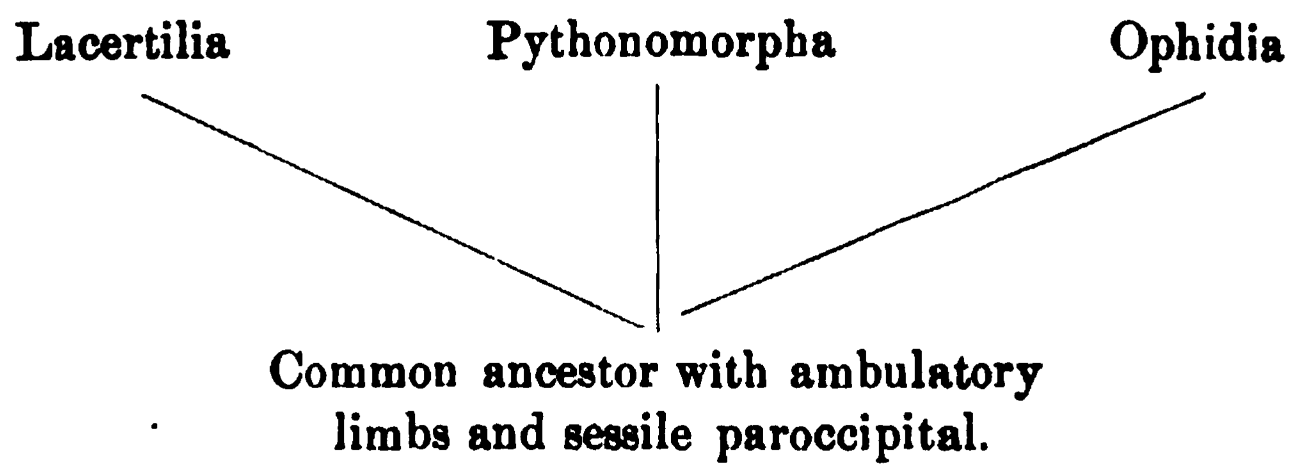
[2] Proceeds. Amer. Assoc. Adv. Sci., 1871, p. 221; Trans. Amer. Philos. Soc., xiv, 1869, p. 29.

and some others do not, however, agree that the suspensorium in the snakes is the paroccipital, but call it squamosal and other names. I was led to identify it with the former element of the Testudinata, etc., by a consideration of its structure in the Pythonomorpha,[3] where it is much more largely developed than in the Lacertilia, and where it supports the quadrate bone as in the Ophidia. The accompanying figures make this more clear. The paroccipital bone is received deeply between the exoccipital and the petrosal in the Pythonomorpha in the same manner as in the Tortricine snakes; a structure which does not occur in the Lacertilia. This structure is somewhat masked in some genera of Pythonomorpha by the extension of the exoccipital over the paroccipital as a thin lamina on the posterior side; in that case its true relation to the petrosal can be seen on the anterior side. In the Lacertilia the quadrate merely touches the paroccipital bone, whose distal end has a *convex* surface (Figs. 1, 1a), but it articulates with the exoccipital bone. This it never does in the Ophidia and Pythonomorpha. This is a fundamental difference between Lacertilia and Pythonomorpha to be added to those which I have already given.

For this reason, and in view of the various important differences from the Varani, it is necessary to believe that the Pythonomorpha form a line distinct from the Lacertilia, and that their resemblances to the Varani are the result of a parallel evolution rather than an indication of near affinity.

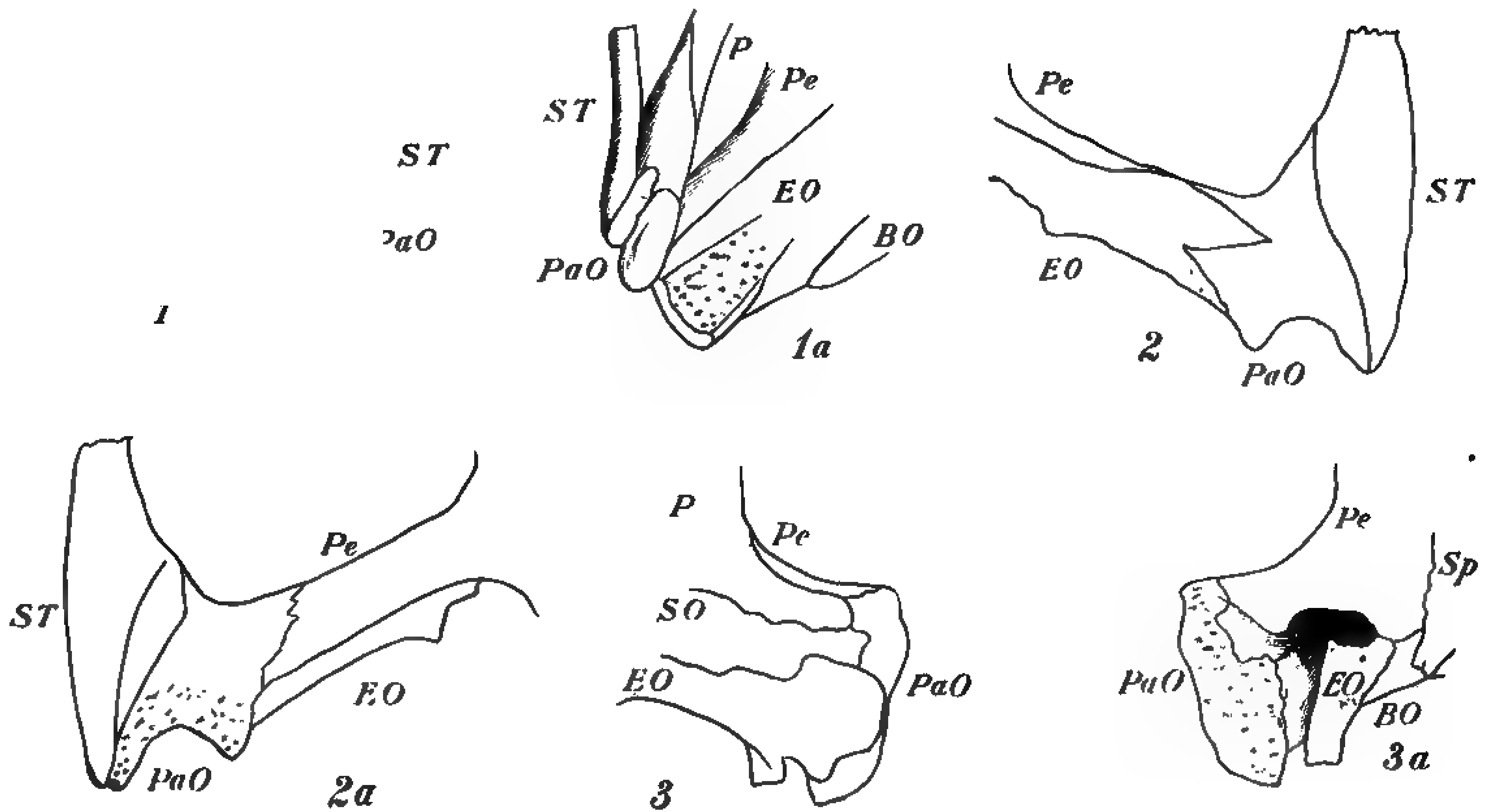
The failure of Cuvier, Owen, Dollo, Baur and Marsh to perceive this fact is due to their want of information as to what the differences between the Ophidia and Lacertilia really are.

From this point of view the Ophidia and Pythonomorpha must be traced to some type in which the paroccipital bone is less remote from the brain case than is seen in the Lacertilia, where it has become a mere rudiment. Such a phylogeny could be expressed as follows. An investigation of ths Dolichosauria of the Cretaceous might yield interesting results.



[3] L. c., and the Cretaceous Vertebrata of the West, U. S. Geol. Surv. Terrs, Vol. II, 1875.

PLATE XXXI.



Suspensoria of Reptilia Squamata.

The characters of the three suborders of the Squamata are then as follows:

Quadrate bone articulating with exoccipital; paroccipital external to bones of brain case; parietal bones not closing the brain case in front; generally an epipterygoid and sternum; teeth with dentinal roots; phalanges with condyles; *Lacertilia.*

Quadrate bone articulating with paroccipital, which is embraced by bones of brain case; parietal bones not closing brain case in front; epipterygoid and sternum present; teeth with osseous roots; phalanges truncate; *Pythonomorpha.*

Quadrate bone articulating with paroccipital; parietal and frontal bones closing brain case in front; no epipterygoid or sternum; teeth rootless; no phalanges; *Ophidia.*

I cannot agree with Boulenger that the Chamæleontidæ represent a division of equal rank with these three, as most of the characters may be found in one Lacertilian or another, and the group is in many ways related to the Agamidæ of the Pachygloss division. For me it represents a superfamily for which the name Rhiptoglossa is available.—E. D. Cope.

Explanation of Plate.

Views of suspensoria of quadrate bone of Squamata. 1. *Varanus griseus* from above; *b*, from below and forwards. 2. *Mosasaurus dekayi* from above; *b*, from below. 3. *Ilysia scytale* from above; *b*, from below. S O, supraoccipital; E O, exoccipital; PaO, paroccipital; Pe, petrosal; P, parietal; B O, basioccipital; Sp, sphenoid. The dotted surfaces represent the articular surface for the quadrate.

A New Xantusia.—A specimen sent me by Dr. J. J. Rivers of Berkeley, Cal., taken at Tejon Pass California, indicates a new and handsome species of Xantusia. It is allied to the *Zablepsis henshavii* of Stjeneger (see last number of the Naturalist where the genera of Xantusiidae are defined), but differs in generic characters. It has longer limbs and a longer tail than in either of the Xantusiæ known. The hind leg extended forwards, reaches the shoulder, and the tail is twice the length of the body. There is but one row of superciliary scales, and there is but one frontoparietal on each side. Seven superior labials, not separated by scales from orbit. Four inferior labials, the fourth separated from the third by the large third infralabial, which reaches the lip border. Fourteen to sixteen longitudinal rows on the belly. Ten femoral pores. Color above light reddish-brown, marked

with two or three rows of large maron spots. Head above maron, the plates pate bordered. Inferior surfaces pale reddish-yellow. Dength 124 mm.; of head and body, 51 mm.

This species is nearer to the *X. vigilis* than to the *X. riversiana*, but differs greatly in its proportions, and in numerous details of scutellation and in coloration. It is nearer to the *Zablepsis henshavii* Stjen., but besides the generic characters, that species has a shorter hind leg, a continuous series of lower labials, and a different coloration.—E. D. COPE.

Bats of Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia.—During the past two or three years several small collections of bats, numbering in all 12 specimens, have been sent me from the Queen Charlotte Islands. They were obtained at a place called Massett, at the north end of Graham Island, by the Rev. J. H. Keen, and were transmitted through the courtesy of Mr. James Fletcher, of Ottawa. All of these bats belong to the genus *Vespertilio*. They represent three very distinct specific or superspecific types, namely *V. subulatus*, *V. lucifugus* and *V. nitidus*. In each case the specimens differ in color from the typical form, being decidedly blackish instead of brownish. The ears, feet and membranes, are nearly black, and the color of the fur is very dark.

The Queen Charlotte Islands representative of *V. lucifugus* differs further from the typical form (from the eastern United States) in having decidedly larger feet and in the form of the ear conch, which is less emarginate posteriorily. It may be worthy of subspecific recognition.

The representative of the big-eared *V. subulatus* is so different from the eastern animal that I am forced to describe it as new, and in so doing it gives me pleasure to associate with it the name of its collector, the Rev. J. H. Keen. It may be known by the following description:

Vespertilio subulatus keenii subsp. nov.—Type from Massett, Queen Charlotte Islands, B. C.

Type No. 72922 ♀ ad. U. S. National Museum, Department of Agriculture Collection. Collected by Rev. J. H. Keen, in summer of 1894.

General characters.—Similar to *V. subulatus*, but with shorter, narrower wings, and larger ears; color blackish instead of brownish. Ears, feet, and membranes black except the under surfaces of the wing bones, leg bones, and tail vertebræ, which parts are flesh colored. Fur, blackish, slightly washed with brownish. Ears very long: laid forward they

project 3 mm. beyond the nose. Tragus long, slender, and slightly arcuate. Wings attached to feet near base of toes.

Measurements (from alcoholic type (♀ ad.) in good condition).—Total length, 82 mm.; head and body, 42; tail, 41; head, 17.5; ear from inner basal angle, 16; tragus from inner attachment, 8; humerus; 23; forearm, 35.5; thumb, 7; third finger, 57; fifth finger, 46; tibia, 17; foot, 8.

C. HART MERRIAM.

Migrations of the Lemming.—A valuable account of "*Myodes lemmus*, its Habits and Migrations in Norway," has been published by Prof. R. Collett, of Christiania. The nature and habits of the lemming are described, and their suicidal migrations discussed on a basis of the author's personal knowledge of the lemming. The migrations seem to be due to over-population. During certain years an abnormal fecundity takes place among these creatures, and the consequences of this multiplication is given by the author as follows:

"The enormous multitudes require increased space, and the individuals, which, under normal conditions, have each an excessively large tract at their disposal, cannot, on account of their disposition, bear the unaccustomed proximity of the numerous neighbors. Involuntarily the individuals are pressed out to the sides until the edge of the mountain is reached. In a short time they enjoy themselves there, and the old individuals willingly breed in the upper region of the forests, when, at other times, they are entirely wanting. New swarms, however, follow on; they could not return, but the journey proceeds onwards down the sides of the mountains, and when they once reach the valleys they meet with localities which are quite foreign to them. They then continue blindly on, endeavoring to find a home corresponding to that they left, but which they never regain. The migratory individuals proceed helplessly on to certain death. The writer thinks it probable that the wandering instinct developed in migratory years is of distinct service to the species in reducing surplus population.

The Brain of Microcephalic Idiots.—A paper embodying the results of a thorough examination of the brains and skulls of two typical microcephals, by Prof. D. J. Cunningham and Dr. Telford-Smith, has just been published in the Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society. The authors accept the view arrived at by Sir George Humphrey, from the examination of microcephalic and macrocephalic skulls, viz: "There is nothing in the specimens to suggest that the deficiency in the development of the skull was the leading feature in the deformity, and that the smallness of the bony cerebral envelop exerted a com-

pressing or dwarfing influence on the brain, or anything to give encouragement to the practice lately adopted in some instances of removal of a part of the bony case, with the idea of affording more space and freedom for the growth of the brain. In these, as in other cases of man and the lower animals, the brain-growth is the determining factor, and the skull grows upon and accommodates itself to the brain, whether the latter be large or small." (Nature, 1895.)

Zoological News, Birds—During the recent visit of Messrs. Brewster and Chapman to the island of Trinidad, the observations of Mr. Chapman on the song habit of the Rachette Hummingbird (*Pygmornis longuemareus*) were confirmed by the discovery of a locality to which the birds evidently came to sing. This resort was frequented also by *Phacthornis guyi* for the same purpose. The latter, while singing, spreads the tail feathers to the fullest extent, pointing them forward over the back until the tips of the long central feathers nearly touch the back of the head. The effect is most striking, the birds suggesting diminutive turkey-cocks. All the specimens killed at these haunts were males. (The Auk, XII, 1895).

The family name of Macropterygidæ is proposed for the Tree-Swifts of Malaysia, by Mr. F. A. Lucas, instead of Dendrochelidonidae, which is preoccupied. To the differential characters described in a previous paper, the author adds the following three important ones:

	Micropodidae.	*Macropterygidae.*
Hypsotarsus,	simply grooved,	with an tendinal foramen.
Shoulder-muscles,	strictly Cypseline,	Passerine.
Deep Plantars,	strictly Cypseline,	characteristic.

The author states that the differences between the Macropterygidae and other Swifts are as great as those existing between any two families of Passerines with which he is acquainted. (The Auk, Vol. XII, 1895).

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Chordeumidæ or Craspedosomatidæ ?—This family of Diplopoda has been classified by different authors under the Iulidæ, Poly-

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

desmidæ and Lysiopetalidæ,[2] but if we acknowledge its distinctness a choice is still necessary between the names mentioned in the heading.

The weight of more recent usage is clearly on the side of "*Chordeumidæ*," indeed this name seems to have been almost exclusively employed since it was taken up by Latzel in his great work on the Austrian Myriapoda (1884), after having been entirely disregarded since its publication by C. L. Koch (1847).[3] The alternative is thus between ten years of usage or five years of priority.[4] For those of us who may have used "*Chordeumidæ*" on the supposition that Latzel must have had some good reason for neglecting an earlier name, it may save the trouble of reference to a comparatively rare book to state that in Gray's arrangement "Fam. 2 *Craspedosomidæ*" includes the four genera Craspedosoma Leach, Cylindrosoma Gray, Reasia Gray, and Cambala Gray, in the order named. Evidently the author did not base his family on characters now recognized as important, but no more did Koch, who included in "*Chordeumidæ*" Campodes and Callipus, members respectively of the Iulidæ and Lysiopetalidæ.

It would seem that there was less warrant for Latzel's course from the fact that Humbert and Saussure had recognized and described[5] the family "*Craspedosomidæ*," though still including the Lysiopetalidæ as one of two tribes or sub-families; indeed, it is entirely possible that the preference for "*Chordeumidæ*" was merely on the ground of brevity. There is, at least, ample justification for such a supposition in the fact that Latzel had previously changed the names of the families Pauropodidæ and Eurypauropodidæ, alleging as a reason the similarity of the former with the ordinal name Pauropoda, and the "horrible difficulty of pronunciation" of the latter. Priority aside, these reasons seem hardly sufficient to justify such family names as "*Pauropoda agilia*" and "*Pauropoda tardigrada*," which Latzel offers as substitutes. But even if the improvement had been more marked there must still

[2] Iulidæ: Leach, Berlese.
Polydesmidæ; Newport, Gervais, Porat, Meinert.
Lysiopetalidæ: Wood, Cope, Harger, Ryder, Packard.

[3] System der Myriapoden, pp. 49 and 119.

[4] The family "Craspedosomadæ" was published by J. E. Gray in the article on Myriapoda by T. Rymer Jones, in Todd's Cyc. Anat. and Physiol., III, p. 546 (1842). The author of the article specifically states that the arrangement of the Myriapoda there proposed was the work of Gray, published from his manuscripts and with his consent. Hence there is no apparent reason for citing the authority of Jones as Latzel and others have done.

[5] Rev. et. mag. d. Zool. 2d series, XXI, p. 153 (1869).
Mission Scient. au Mexique, Zool. VI, 2, p. 56 (1872).

be grave doubts of the advisability of changing family names whenever more brief or euphonious substitutes are offered. True, the winding polysyllables seem a useless infliction, and doubtless frighten many short-breathed people away from scientific study; but if there had been no dodging on "*Craspedosomatidaæ*," it might have stood as a warning which should have saved us such names as Paradoxosomatidæ, Archispirostreptus, and Pseudonannolenidæ. These are longer than the pre-Linnean descriptions, and may further endanger the popularity of the binomial system, already threatened in other ways.

Let us hope that before the nomenclatorial agitation entirely subsides, we may have a rule limiting scientific names to reasonable length. Their authors might then have the time and strength to make a serviceable description, possibly a plate! If this suggestion is not received favorably by the "cloth" it will be quite easy to secure enough "lay" votes to pass it by large majority. —O. F. Cook.

On the Generic Names Strigamia, Linotænia and Scolioplanes.—The genus *Strigamia*, was proposed by Gray, in 1842, in the article by T. Rymer Jones, in Todd's Cyclopædia, as cited in the preceding note. The description is as follows:

"Gen. H. Strigamia (*Geophilus*). Eyes none, antennæ 14-jointed, moniliform, rather elongate. Body linear, depressed. Feet, fifty pairs or more."

It is significant that *Strigamia* stands as the fourth genus of the Scolopendridæ, the other three being Lithobius, Scolopendra and Cryptops. The most natural inference from the above quotation is that Gray for some reason preferred *Strigamia* to Geophilus. This seems to have been Latzel's idea, for he places *Strigamia* Gray, as a doubtful synonym under Geophilus. Whatever may have been the intention of Gray, however, there would seem to be an insurmountable obstacle to the use of his name, in the fact that he published no species under it, the case not being parallel with that of Fontaria. Neither is there any mention of a species of *Strigamia* in what purport to be complete lists of the Chilopoda of the British Museum. Indeed, in the list of 1856, in the preparation of which Gray himself assisted, *Strigamia* appears only as a synonym of Geophilus! It should have rested quietly there, but names were too scarce, and so *Strigamia* was again brought out by Wood, in 1865, and applied to *Geophilus* Newport, not Leach. The type of Geophilus Leach, is *carpophagus*, but this species had been sequestrated by Newport and put into a new genus, *Arthronomalus*, leaving *Geophilus* as the name of another genus whose type was *acuminatus*,

Leach. Thus Wood's proposition was to assign to *Strigamia* a type species *acuminatus*, and Latzel is in error in citing *Strigamia* Wood, as a synonym of Geophilus. If we allow that aborted names and synonyms can be thus resuscitated, *Strigamia* Wood. must have stood as a valid genus had it not been for the fact that C. L. Koch had in 1847 established the genus Linotænia on *Geophilus crassipes*. C. L. Koch, a congener of *acuminatus*, so that *Strigamia* Wood is a synonym of Linotænia C. L. Koch.

Neglecting the claims of Linotænia, Bergsoe and Meinert, in 1866, described *Scolioplanes* on *Geophilus maritimus* Leach, also congeneric with *acuminatus* and *crassipes*. The only ground on which *Scolioplanes* could be considered valid is that Linotænia as described by Koch was not a natural group, but this criticism would destroy a large majority of the older genera. It may be that the establishment of *Scolioplanes* was wise at the time, for the identities and relationships of even the European Geophilidæ were uncertain. At present, however, the European authors seem to be agreed that *acuminatus*, *crassipes* and *maritimus* are members of one genus, and while this view is held it would seem that the genus must stand as Linotænia C. L. Koch, with *Scolioplanes* Bergsoe, and Meinert as synonym.

Still another complication has been introduced by Sseliwanoff.[6] He uses *Scolioplanes* Bergsoe and Meinert, but recognizes *Strigamia* Gray as distinct, describing it at length and giving figures of *Strigamia parviceps* Wood, from California, also placing *Strigamia* Wood as a synonym of *Strigamia* Gray. To judge by the descriptions and diagrams of Meinert, Latzel and Daday, the European species as represented by *crassipes* are to be distinguished from *parviceps* by apparently good generic characters. That the American forms which have been referred to *Strigamia*, *Scolioplanes* and *Linotænia* are all congeneric is improbable, but Sseliwanoff has assumed the responsibility of separating *parviceps* and its allies from Linotænia (*Scolioplanes*), and his distinctions should not be ignored, even if *Strigamia* is no longer available as a generic name.

Dissections of *Strigamia bothriopus* Wood, *S. chionophila* Wood, and *S. parviceps* Wood, show that the mouth-parts of all three are very much alike, and that they differ from Linotænia in having the labial sternum divided, and the labial palpus two-jointed, the basal joint with a process, as in Sseliwanoff's figure of *parviceps*. Hence it seems probable that the other American species are more likely to be related to a genus

[6] Geophilidæ museja imperatorskoi Akademii Nauk, p. 12 (1881). T. I., figs. 1–8.

founded on *parviceps* than to the European genus Linotænia.

It is proposed, then, to end, if possible, the confusion which has long attended the use of these generic names by the following arrangement of synonomy:

Genus Geophilus Leach (1814), type *carpophagus* Leach.

Syn. *Strigamia* Gray (1842), no type.

Syn. *Arthronomalus* Newp. (1844), type *longicornis* (Leach).

Genus Linotænia C. L. Koch (1847), type *crassipes* (C. L. Koch).

Syn. *Strigamia* Wood (1865), type *acuminatus* (Leach).

Syn. *Scolioplanes* B. & M. (1866), type *maritimus* (Leach).

Genus Tomotænia nom. nov.

Syn. *Strigamia* Ssel. (1881), type *parviceps* (Wood).

The genus Linotænia is distributed over Europe and Northern Asia. The species are: *acuminatus* (Leach), *crassipes* C. L. Koch, *maritimus* (Leach), *pusillus* Ssel., *sacolinensis* (Meinert), *sibiricus* (Ssel.), *sulcatus* Ssle.

The genus Tomotænia, including species which must be provisionally referred to it, is distributed over temperate North America. The genera of Chilopoda, however, do not appear to be confined by continents, so that a further modification of generic lines and distribution is to be expected. The species which, pending further investigation, should be referred to Tomotænia are: *bidens* (Wood), *bothriopus* (Wood), *branneri* (Bollman), *chionophila* (Wood), *exsul* (Meinert), *fulva* (Sager), *lævipes* (Wood), *longicornis* (Meinert), *maculaticeps* (Wood), *parviceps* (Wood), *robustus* (Meinert), *rubra* (Bollman), *walheri* Wood.

—O. F. Cook.

Picobia Villosa (Hancock).—A response to Mr. E. L. Trouessart. In the April number of The American Naturalist, p. 382–384, I described and figured "a new trombidian" under the above name. In a more recent issue of the same magazine, July, p. 682–684, Dr. E. L. Trouessart, of Paris, takes exception to the species claiming it to be a form of Cheyletinæ, already well known in Europe, not differing from *Syringophilus bipectinatus* Heller. This writer has contributed some valuable articles upon the Acarina with which I was perfectly conversant at the time, notwithstanding he says I was "not acquainted with the modern literature on this interesting type." Thinking it necessary to mention only those papers which bore a classical relation to the species described, these were omitted. In adopting the genus Picobia, I was not alone, for there are others who dissent from the classification Mr. Trouessart lays down, notable among these being Newman,[7] who

[7] Treatise on Parasitic Diseases, p. 235, 1892.

maintains, that "the cheyletinæ, parasites of birds, comprise the genus Cheyletus, Harporhynchus, and Picobia; and in regard to Heller's genus, Syringophilus, the same writer says, p. 236, "for these Acarina he (A. Heller) created the genus Syringophilus which evidently enters into the genus Picobia, and he has described two species in it which ought to be named *Picobia bipectinata* and *P. uncinata*." The various immature stages and the unsettled condition of this group of Acarina, together with an almost total absence of American literature has made it an unusually difficult field for students taking up this line of work. However this may be, we are thankful for the timely discussion, or I may say criticism, raised by Mr. Trouessart on my species, and the expression of his views upon a subject which he is conceded to be an eminent authority. If the form *Picobia villosa* from the black flycatcher is what he claims namely: The same as the European species above mentioned, we are pleased to have the matter straightened, also the point emphasized of the caution necessary in presenting as new, immature stages of these Acarina, sometimes so very different from the adult, and with shades of individual differences, even from localities as widely separated as Europe and America. —Dr. J. L. Hancock.

Chicago.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Conjugation in an American Crayfish.—The following observations upon the breeding habits of *Cambarus affinis* show how much difference there is between the American crayfish and the European form, Astacus, and serve to clear up some important structures of hitherto unknown use.

Some specimens brought from Washington, D. C., in November, 1894, immediately united in pairs when put into a shallow vessel of water. The same specimens and also others received in February paired during February, March and April. About a dozen cases were carefully observed with the following results:

In captivity the entire process of conjugation lasts from two to ten hours and may be repeated by either animal with some other.

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

When a male is put into a vessel with a female he seems ere long to become aware of the presence of the female and does not act as he does when males only are present. The female generally retreats and may even resist the attacks of the male, but generally this is not done with much vigor, and very soon after being seized by the male the female passes into a state of passivity, resembling death. The male advances eagerly to the female and grasps her with his large claws, sometimes gently. When the female struggles to escape, the male holds very firmly by one of his claws that grasps a claw, or an antenna, or any projecting part of the head region of the female, and eventually succeeds in turning her upon her back; if there is no struggle, the same result is also accomplished more directly and methodically. The male now seizes all the claws of the female in his two large claws, three in each on each side and holds them firmly as seen in Figs. 1 and 2. He

FIG. 1.

moves forward over the supine female into the position shown in the figures. This process has lasted ten to twenty minutes. It is followed by a most unexpected move: the male stands up away from the female, holding the claws as before, and deliberately passes one leg across under his body so that it projects from the opposite side. He then settles down again close to the female. The leg that is passed over is one of the fifth, most posterior, pair of walking legs. In the figures it is the left leg; it seems to be absent on the left side, Fig. 1, but projects straight out and backward between the fourth and fifth on the right side, Fig. 2. In many cases the right leg is used: in one case the leg projected between the third and fourth instead of between the fourth and fifth as usual.

This unusual position of the leg secures the proper position and direction of the intromittent organs. These are the first and second pairs of pleopodes, or abdominal appendages. They normally lie forward in a horizontal groove beneath the thorax, but now they are depressed at an angle of about 45°, and are held so by the transversely placed leg, as may be seen from Fig. 1, which shows the white tips of the intro-

FIG. 2.

mittent organs of the left side. When the organs are thus held they may accomplish their purpose, which is to transfer the sperm to the *annulus* of the female.

As seen in Fig. 2 the abdomen of the female is bent up, and that of the male partly surrounds it. At times the male relaxes the abdomen and moves forward upon the female. Ultimately the two are so accurately adjusted—and this is a difficult problem in two such irregular, rigid masses with so many appendages—that the tips of the first pair of pleopods are thrust into the annulus.

The two are now firmly united and cannot be readily separated, in fact it was found possible to kill and preserve them in this position, and thus obtain the photographs from which the illustrations are taken. When thrown into actively boiling water for a moment, the crayfish are fixed in the normal position with no observed change, and may then be preserved indefinitely.

The firm union of the two is accomplished by the use of the hook-like spines that characterize the male of many species of Cambarus. In *C. affinis* there is one spine on the third segment, ischiopodite, of the third walking leg on each side of the body. When the male applies himself closely to the female, he fastens these two hooks to the base of her fourth walking legs, on each side.

The hooks depress the soft membrane between the coxopodite and basipodite on the dorsal-lateral aspect and catch firmly against the chitinous ridge formed by the hinge-like union of the chitinous edges of those same segments, coxopodite and basipodite. By this means the two animals are held together against the force necessary to introduce the male pleopods into the resistant annulus.

The animals now remain united for several hours, during which time sperm is transferred into the annulus or seminal receptacle of the female.

The annulus is a well known descriptive character found in the females of Cambarus, but not in Astacus: hitherto its use has not been known.

It varies in shape in different species.

In *C. affinis* its development varies, but in general it is a transversely elongated, ellipsoidal, chitinous elevation on the ventral side of the thorax between the bases of the fifth pair of walking legs. On this raised area are smaller, more prominent rounded elevations, bounding a transverse groove or pit. One of these is a gentle transverse ridge, forming the posterior lips of the groove; the other two are rather prominent bosses on the anterior lip of the groove.

Between these last is a longitudinal cleft on the middle line, opening posteriorly into the transverse groove, and not straight, but curved as it passes between the two bosses. Sections of this organ show that the longitudinal cleft leads into a small pouch or sac that, when seen from a dorsal view, projects upward into the body as a curved ridge. This sac has firm walls that are of calcified chitin and presents no discovered opening except the external slit. It is regarded as simply a pitting in of the chitinous exoskeleton.

After conjugation has taken place the annulus of the female has projecting from its groove a small plug of whitish substance that may remain for many weeks.

The same material fills the cavity of the sac in the annulus. It is a compact, paste-like substance forming a tubular sheath around a central axis or mass of granules that on examination prove to be the peculiar, radiated sperm-cells of the crayfish.

As the crayfish may be roughly handled and removed from one dish to another during the process of conjugation there is no difficulty in observing with a lens the means by which this sperm-plug is made. At this period of sexual excitement the terminal part of the vas deferens of the male is turned outward from the opening at the base of the fifth walking leg of each side and projects horizontally as a short, bent, con-

ical nozzle or penis-like organ. This organ fits exactly into the beginning of a long groove that extends along the first pleopod. The tip of this appendage is sharp and hard and is seen to actually penetrate into the cavity of the annulus. The sperm that issues from the vas deferens passes along the groove of the first pleopod to its tip and so into the annulus.

The second pleopod plays some part in the process of transfer, but this is known only by inference, not by direct observation. It has a peculiar triangular spoon at its end which is held applied to the first pleopod and it also has a terminal filament that fits nicely into the groove at the tip of the first pleopod. It may easily act to shove the sperm masses down along the groove of the first pleopod as well as to protect them from contact with the water and from going astray (which rarely happens.)

Apparently both sides of the body are active in this sperm transfer, but this is not certain.

The process of sperm transfer continues, with interruptions, for several hours, and then the male separates from the female. He first moves backward, and rising places the crossed leg back again into its normal position, and then releases the female.

During the entire conjugation the male is obviously excited as is shown by the vibrations of the anterior maxillipedes and by the very strong current of water cast out from the gill chamber by the exhalent apparatus. The female, on the contrary, is remarkably inert and shows no sign of any activity even in the respiratory organs. At times there is, however, a slight convulsive twitching of the base of the abdomen, possibly connected with sensations during sperm transfer.

The eye-stalks were also seen to move when disturbed by the claws of the male.

In two instances the dexterity and skill of the male were well shown after the first stages of grasping the female had been imperfectly accomplished. In these cases the male mounted upon the dorsal surface of the female and seized her claws with his, having failed to turn her over in proper sequence. In this unusual position the male attempted to adjust his appendages to the female and then became aware of the fact that the conditions were unusual. The male depressed the first antennæ so that they were firmly applied to the dorsal surface of the thorax of the female and bent forward by the pressure. The sensation so obtained seemed to initiate the almost intelligent action that followed. In one case the exopodites of the third maxillipede were also used in feeling the female. In about ten minutes the male turned the female

over and assumed the usual attitude seen in the figures and then continued the conjugation normally.

In accomplishing this feat the male first removed his left claw from the left claws of the female, and seized her rostrum and head region. By this means he turned her to lie on her left side while he was on her right. Next, the right claw let go its grasp of the female's right claws and seized her left claws. He was now able to turn her on the dorsal surface, and by then changing his left claws from the rostrum to her right claws succeeded in moving forward over her ventral surface as normally takes place. Ten minutes later sperm was passed and conjugation continued for some hours.

While there can be little doubt that the sperm so elaborately transferred to the annulus is subsequently used to fertilize the eggs as they are laid, this is, as yet, not demonstrated. One female deposited eggs in confinement towards the end of March, but these eggs did not develop, and part of the process was no doubt abnormal. This female was in a peculiarly sensitive state for four or five days prior to laying. During this time any approaching object, though ordinarly causing no reaction, would excite the female to active movements and the raising of the claws in an aggressive attitude. During this period the female most assiduously and diligently cleaned off the foreign deposits from the exoskeleton over the ventral surface of the abdomen and from the pleopods so that this region was conspicously white.

The fifth walking legs are employed in this function, being bent back under the abdomen and rubbed against the pleopods with an unexpected amount of precision.

During this period also the female may be found at times lying on the side or on the back, and actively moving the pleopods back and forth in a rhythmic way once in about one second. The endopodites of the third maxillipedes and the chelæ and the first and second walking legs are likewise, slightly, swung back and forth.

The actual laying of the eggs took place during a night and a day. At this time a large mass of slimy material extended like a veil from the tip of the bent abdomen to the ventral side of the thorax anterior to the third walking leg. Some of the eggs were enclosed in this mass and some in a similar mass attached to the pleopods. It would seem that the eggs could pass from the oviducts under protection of this secretion to their destination on the abdominal appendages.

This mass of secreted material disappeared entirely within two days. The eggs then remained attached to the pleopods.

The sperm-plug that was present in the annulus also disappeared a day later than the secretion. As this crayfish was alone, it seems certain that she removed the sperm-plug. It remained for weeks in cases where eggs were not laid.

The eggs, however, seem not to have been fertilized: they gradually fell off and burst from osmotic changes. E. A. ANDREWS.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Professor Baldwin on "Mental Development."—It gives me pleasure to insert the following note which Professor Baldwin has recently sent me, with reference to the review of his book on "Mental Development in the Child and the Race," which was printed in the July number of the NATURALIST:

"The very cordial and appreciative review of my book on *Mental Development* by Dr. Newbold in the July issue of this journal contains one remark which a word from me may serve to throw light upon. Dr. Newbold says that I sometimes 'rest content with a careless and inadequate analysis of the psychoses which are to be explained.' This is no doubt just, as far as the actual contents of my book are concerned, and as far as the word 'inadequate' goes. But I may say that the inadequacy is due to the fact that I have already devoted my large *Handbook of Pyschology*—especially the second volume on *Feeling and Will*—to the detailed analytic treatment of the same functions which are treated genetically in the present book. I did not feel justified in doing that a second time. And moreover many of the analytic results which my *Mental Development* assumes are, I venture to think, such common property of psychologists to day that they are largely outside the arena of debate: at least, whenever my developments in this book seemed to me to turn on points in dispute, I tried not to leave the justification of them in an inadequate state. I hope it is not too much to ask of readers that they bring their general psychology with them. It is really not the psychology that I fear the inadequacy of as much as the biology of the book, but however that may be, the omissions are well-considered and not 'careless.'"—J. MARK BALDWIN.

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold. University of Pennsylvania.

In light of so explicit a disclaimer I must withdraw the objectionable word and ascribe the omissions in part to fundamental differences between Professor Baldwin's thought and my own, and in part to the limitations of space. I need only say that after writing but before printing the review in question I carefully reread those portions of Professor Baldwin's larger work which dealt with the topics I had in mind and failed to find what I sought. And while most of us, I fancy, bring our general psychology with us when we attempt to master a technical treatise like Professor Baldwin's, we do not all feel justified in ascribing to an author doctrines which his words, taken in their most obvious sense, would seem to exclude, however important those doctrines seem to the reader, or however widely they are accepted by others.—W. R. N.

"**The Psychic Factor.**" By Charles Van Norden, D. D., LL. D.[2]—This is a somewhat disappointing book. At the outset it challenges interest. The author finds the justification for its appearance "in the unsettled condition of the metaphysical world, in the marvelous strides of biological and psychological discovery, and the utter demoralization of the old psychology," and endeavors to cover in 217 pages the whole field of comparative and analytic psychology, with a glance aside at supernormal and pathological phenomena. The book is written in a vigorous and attractive style and the author betrays an enviable command of fact and illustration. Furthermore, it is of interest as being one of the earliest attempts to incorporate the tentative results of current psychical research into a textbook on psychology.

The earlier chapters sketch in a few words some of the more interesting manifestations of consciousness in lower forms of life, and trace the evolution of the nervous system. In the second section on consciousness in general, the author endeavors to escape from current psychological conceptions and to deal with attention, with the "enchaining and grouping function of consciousness" and with the influence of mental states on organic functions from a point of view more in harmony with the newer psychology. The third section, on subconsciousness, endeavors to bring the phenomena of hypnosis, secondary personality, etc., into line with the phenomena of normal sleep. But telepathy and clairvoyance, although acknowledged, remain patches on the garment of the author's thought. His treatment of sensation calls for no especial comment, and in his analysis of the "cognitive powers," of feeling and of will, Dr. Van Norden frankly relapses into the old psychology which he regards as so utterly demoralized.

[2] New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1884.

On the whole, "The Psychic Factor" is written in a candid and scientific spirit, yet occasionally one finds traces of the theologian and instructor of youth which would be more in place elsewhere. We are hardly yet in a position to say that the phenomena of telepathy make divine inspiration "no longer even an unlikely phenomenon;" but "one of the most feasible and natural of religious processes." Nor can we point to the still more contested phenomena of "lucidity" as establishing on the part of the Hebrew prophets a "prophetic insight," or as proving that they "surely saw visions and dreamed dreams," that "the present and the future appeared to them as a shifting panorama." The question of possibility is one thing and the question of fact another; the possibility might be established and the fact remain highly improbable. And when, in the chapter on hallucination, we find the hallucinatory properties of opium used as a pretext for a diatribe upon tobacco, we feel that there is a form of zeal that is not edifying.

The Baboon Switch Tender.—Some years ago a statement appeared in the newspapers that a baboon had been trained to open and close the switches on a South African railroad. The following extract from a letter from Klerksdorp, S. Africa, of March 31st, 1895, confirms these accounts:

* * * "you can state that until lately, when the nervous public made such a fuss it had to be stopped, a South African monkey, like those I wrote to you about from Mooit Gedaert, was tamed by a switchman just out of Maretsburg, our college town here, to turn switches for passing trains, etc. He would wait until the engine was in sight, then run and open the switch, jump on the *cowcatcher*, have a short ride, then jump back to turn it off again, but passengers grew so frightfully hysterical, especially the strangers, that it was stopped This is honestly true."—JOANUS STUBBS.

Change of Habit in a Parrot.—A letter addressed to *Natural Science* by M. S. Evans, Natal, S. Africa, calls attention to a change in the food habit of the parrots (*Psittacus* sp.) in the valley of the Upper Umkomanzi River. Until last year (1894) the parrots, which are quite common in the bush, had not foraged in the gardens and orchards, when for the first time since the place had been settled by the Europeans—a matter of twenty-five years—they attacked the fruit. Their somewhat timid nature seemed quite altered, and they flew into the orchards in large numbers. They seemed unable to carry off the fruit alone, so broke the small branches below the joint, and were seen

flying off with branches with apples attached in their bills. The excitement among them seemed intense, the discovery of such an abundant and new food-supply apparently much agitating the parrot world. As the change of habit may be permanent, Mr. Evans thought a record of the date of the change worth making.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Another Ancient Human Jaw of the Naulette Type.—In the Pyrenean cave of Estelas (department of Ariége, Commune of Cazaret, near St-Girons), associated with cave bear, horse, an ox, Cervus elaphus, and Ursus arctos, an interesting lower human maxillary has been recently found. This presented to the Academy of Sciences of Paris (see Revue Scientifique, 27th of July, 1895) by M.M. Louis Roule and Felix Regnault should cause considerable comment in view of the recent European discussion for and against the so-called ancient types of human skulls. While late observation in craniology has seemed to undermine the value of cubical measurements of brain contents as tests of age, the peculiar jaw traits of certain old skulls have apparently held their significance. This complete child's jaw is said to present manifest characters of inferiority, together with a strength and adaptability for muscular insertion remarkable for so young an individual. Moreover it has a striking resemblance to the celebrated jaw of Naulette and to that of Malarnaud (Ariége).

Sandals in Yucatan.—I asked the Bishop of Yucatan the question propounded by Mr. Otis T. Mason in Science for August 2d, 1895. whether the sandal now in common use among the Mayas, strapped across the instep and fastened further by a single round thong between the first and second toes, was an inheritance from pre-Spanish times. He was unable to answer the question more particularly than to show me from his collection, the foot of an earthen statue from Izamal, moulded with a sandal fastened by two toe thongs instead of one. These passed between the first and second, and third and fourth toes. to reach a strap on the instep. I question whether the existing san-

dals have been attentively studied in Central America. Some Indians may wear the double toe strap still, but given the existence of the sandal with double toe straps in ancient America, we might reasonably suspect that the old Mayas sometimes used the simpler single thong between the first and second toes, now so common.—H. C. MERCER.

Strange Hints for Anthropology.—Schiaparelli, who observed in 1877, the markings called canals on Mars, not yet discerned by the Government telescope at Washington, still hesitates to call them trenches dug by intelligent if not human creatures. Since his observations, the existence of the markings has been verified by astronomers at Nice, at Arequipa and at Mr. Percival Lowell's observatory at Flagstaff, Arizona, where the air medium is good for seeing, and where many more lines have been discerned and named and new phenomena studied. The theories advanced and some of the results of Mr. Lowells' original observations have been interestingly summed up by him in the Atlantic Monthly for May, June, July and August, 1895.

Mr. Lowell states the remarkable probabilities to be as follows: That the long lines, because straight and regular, are artificial; that they are visible because, as Prof. W. H. Pickering first suggested, belts of irrigated vegetation about 30 miles wide fringe them and show dark against the desert face of the planet; that they fade out in the Martian autumn and become visible in the spring because their leaves fall off and reappear; that they are dug straight because no mountains exist to obstruct them; that, granted an intelligent water drinking inhabitant, they are necessary, because Mars is waterless save for the yearly melting of a polar ice cap; that round, oasis-like areas at their intersections still further indicate methods of artificial fertilization; that, by our own standards of need, intelligent creatures could exist on Mars because Mars has an atmosphere and that owing to a less hostile gravity its inhabitants might perform more work at less pains than we do.

Meanwhile the investigation of what appears to be the handiwork of a Martian intelligence must excite wide interest. As yet no explanation is offered for the strange fact that sometimes certain canals show double. And there are other doubts. Distant trees on the earth do not always lose color. The Yucatan forest, where I have seen it from hilltops, had a distinct dark blue appearance to the naked eye in February and March, though, to a great extent, leafless, and we are left to wonder what light observations of the ocular effect of patches of

woodland upon the earth's surface from mountain heights may throw upon one of the vital points of the theory, namely, that belts of vegetation, when leafless, observed through a telescope against a bare background, would be invisible.

H. C. MERCER.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

Vol. XXIX. October, 1895. 346

THE FIRST FAUNA OF THE EARTH.

By Joseph F. James, M. D., M. Sc., F. G. S. A., etc.

One of the most interesting questions with which the geologist has to deal is the age of the earth. There is, however, no subject that is wrapped in more profound obscurity, and yet probably none to which more attention has been given. Perhaps it may never be settled positively; but, as years roll on, and more and more facts come to light, speculations may be made with a greater amount of certainty. It may be possible, in the future, to say approximately how many centuries have elapsed since the earth assumed its present form, but, of course, it can be *only* approximate. Estimates vary now between one hundred million and five hundred million years, since the first rocks were laid down.

While this matter still remains uncertain, there is another which was formerly, and still is, in much the same state. It is the beginning of life upon the earth. Geology is a young science, but her sister, Paleontology, is younger. Both are taking rapid strides forward, and, working hand in hand, they will eventually be able to tell us much of interest about this globe of ours.

The steps required to bring any science from a state of chaos to one at all approaching precision are innumerable. The records of these steps are mostly buried in official reports of governmental surveys, technical periodicals, or in the ponderous proceedings of learned societies. It is especially so with geology. To those familiar with these records there is much to excite wonder and surprise. There are romances hidden in them. There are wordy wars and fierce intellectual combats. There are charges and counter-charges. There are victories or defeats, equal in one sense to those of Austerlitz or Waterloo. It needs but the mention of the Darwinian combat to call one of these wars to mind. Another, but more obscure one, relates to the first forms of life upon the earth, and it is the intention here to call attention to this.

It is only a little over one hundred years since the first scientific observations upon stratified rocks and fossils were recorded. It was natural that, in the early part of this century, the crudest ideas should prevail regarding these subjects. The origin and cause of stratification were unknown. The nature of fossils and their value as indices to pre-existing forms of the animal or vegetable kingdom had not been thought of. Some few of the shrewder heads, Rafinesque among them, had begun to see the value of fossils as early as 1818, but the general opinion was probably that expressed by Amos Eaton in that year in the first edition of his "Index to the Geology of the Northern States." Here he announced it as his belief that the land inhabited by the first human beings was supported by two segments of granite, beneath which was an immense sea. The North American Continent, he said, "may now be supported in the same way: and the meeting of the edges of the segments may be near the granitic ridge which extends from Georgia to the Frigid Zone." He further supposed that, during the Deluge, all animals, except those preserved by Noah, were destroyed, and the petrified remains we now find are some of the species overwhelmed by that catastrophe. "Noah," said he, "took into the Ark the land animals of the island or continent whereon he resided. This is now

covered with the ocean, and we know nothing of the remains to be found there." He rightly believed it would have been most interesting to have some account of the researches of the patriarch and his family "among the recent ruins of former grandeur. But we have no account," he says, "of any discoveries nor of any attempts to search out their former inhabitants. It was doubtless well known to Noah that not one foot of the ancient continent remained above water." That Prof. Eaton did not long retain his belief in the theory advanced, seems evident from the fact that these speculations are omitted from the second edition of the "Index," published in 1820. They have since faded from the public mind, and have taken their place with the still older ideas that fossils were fallen stars and Belemnites were solidified thunderbolts.

The rapid advance in public opinion as to the value of geological studies is shown by the organization of numerous State surveys. The first of these was of North Carolina. Prof. Olmstead reported on its geology as early as 1823, and this survey was followed by one in Massachusetts, where Hitchcock reported in 1831. Between that date and 1838, the States of Maine, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Georgia, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana and Michigan had published reports. The general government, too, had sent expeditions to the northwest, and had published the results. It is true many of the State surveys ceased after the issuance of a few documents, but their existence, even for a short time, was evidence of the belief in their value. Some of the States organized second surveys at a later date, and published numerous volumes. Among these are especially to be mentioned New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana. Of all the States mentioned, New York possessed the greatest vitality; and, while there have been changes in it as in others, the work there has been more nearly continuous than in any other. Remarkable as it may seem, the present honored head of the survey, the veteran Prof. James Hall, was one of the original corps in 1837.

Although designed primarily to report upon the general

economic and mineral resources of the respective States, these surveys necessarily became concerned with other work. It was soon found that in order to intelligently describe the rocky strata, it was essential to give the rocks distinct names. These were, at first, taken from mineralogical characters, and such terms as "metalliferous" and "geodiferous limerock" were the result. Or the name was given from some special physical aspect, and then "cliff limestone" and "marlite" were applied. Finally, however, the plan of giving the formations the names of localities where the rocks were either best developed or had been first observed was adopted, and then such names as "Potsdam," "Trenton" and "Niagara" were used.

Another matter, too, which soon became one of the prominent features of the geologists' work, was the study of the organic contents of the rocks. It was early observed that certain species occurred constantly in certain strata, while above or below them, other and different species were found. When once this fact was established, geologists availed themselves of it to place in one horizon, or to consider as of one age, the beds containing the same species of fossils, even when found in distant parts of the country.

The lack of any method of coöperation between the members of the various State surveys, led to great diversity of nomenclature. In New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia, the formations were known by numbers; in Ohio and Indiana they received names from lithological features, while in New York it early became the plan to give the various formations names of places where they were best exposed. Perhaps it is to be considered fortunate for the science that so many of the State surveys ceased early, else the nomenclature might have been as varied as the different States had rocks. It was the vitality or persistence of the New York Survey that enabled her geologists to establish a system of names for almost the whole North American Continent, so far, at least, as the rocks lying within her borders were capable of doing. Thus the "New York System" became a standard to which was referred strata of similar character occurring in all parts of the country.

None of the rocks of New York are of later age than the Devonian. Most of them, indeed, are far older, and so complete is the series that there is no formation from the Archean or metamorphic rocks to the latest Devonian lacking. A portion of the scheme, as finally adopted, is as follows:

Upper Silurian	Lower Helderberg Onondaga Niagara Clinton Medina Oneida
Lower Silurian	Hudson River Utica Trenton Chazy Calciferous Potsdam
Archean	

All of the formations lying above the Archean are stratified, and contain a greater or lesser number of fossils. Each formation is generally separated from the one above and below by some unconformity, indicating a time during which deposition was not going on. These time breaks are also characterized by changes in the organic forms. In other localities than New York, these breaks in sedimentation and life do not always occur. Sometimes the change in physical features is so gradual that it is impossible to say where one group ends and the next one begins. Fossils, too, pass from one into the other with little or no change. In all such cases there is great difficulty in drawing any line of demarkation, but, in general, it can be readily done.

In the early years of the existence of the New York Survey, Dr. E. Emmons noted the occurrence of a sandstone in the northern part of the State, lying directly upon the metamorphic or igneous rocks. From its proximity to the town of Potsdam, he gave it the name of "Potsdam sandstone." Its position in relation to metamorphic rocks caused it to be considered the oldest formation in the State, and the organic re-

mains found in it were regarded as representing the earliest life on the globe. These remains were scanty, consisting chiefly of a species of *Lingula* as then understood (Fig. 1), and of some

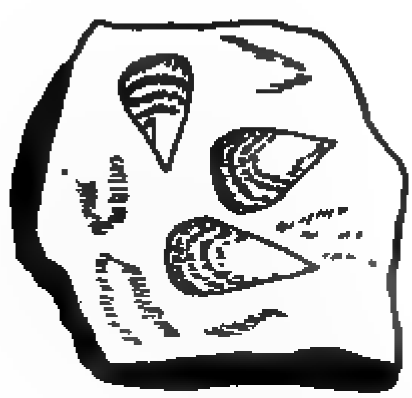


Fig. 1. *Lingula antiqua.* The species for a long time supposed to be the oldest fossil on the globe.

Fig. 2. *Scolithus.* A worm boring.

straight, vertical tubes, at first regarded as seaweeds, but later on as the burrows of marine worms (Fig. 2).

Continuing in western Massachusetts the studies begun in northern New York, Dr. Emmons, in 1842, announced his belief that the Potsdam sandstone was not the oldest, stratified, fossil-bearing rock in North America, but lying beneath it, and therefore older than it, was a great series of sedimentary rocks for which he proposed the name "Taconic." It was not, however, until two years later, in 1844, that he described some fossils from this older series. Among these were two trilobites, and it is probable that more has been written regarding these two fossils than almost any others in the world, and in Figure 3 is shown one of them. These specimens were, of

course, regarded with great interest, as they carried life on the globe further back in time than had ever before been supposed possible. The evidence adduced by Dr. Emmons as to their great age was not, however, accepted by the geological world. Geologists were loath to believe that so highly organized an animal could have existed at so early a period. Some believed the rocks containing the fossils were younger than the Potsdam, instead of being older, considering that even if they were really lying underneath the Potsdam sandstone, that it was by reason of a fault or dislocation which had reversed the original position of the two formations. In fact, the existence of the possibility of a series of *sedimentary* deposits below the Potsdam was denied, although this has long since been admitted. Yet long and bitter has been the controversy over this Taconic system; and while it is now known that Emmons included rocks of various ages in his new terrane, no one disputes the fact that he was the first to record evidence of the existence of animal forms in what are, at present, regarded as the oldest fossil-bearing rocks of the globe.

Fig. 3. *Ptychoparia (Atops); trilineata.* The first trilobite known from the Cambrian rocks.

Previous to Emmons's work in North America, Sedgwick and Murchison had been studying the formations of England and Wales; and in 1835, Sedgwick proposed the name "Cambrian" for a series of rocks in Wales, supposed by him to be without life. A little later, about 1837, Murchison proposed the name "Silurian" for another and a higher series, which he thought contained the earliest forms of animal life. A conflict soon arose between the adherents of the two systems. Murchison extended his Silurian downward as fossils were found at lower and lower horizons, against the vigorous opposition of Sedgwick. It was not until the characters of the

fossils were studied that a definite understanding was reached as to the lower limit of the Silurian. These studies were made by Barrande in Bohemia. He announced, in 1846, his discovery of trilobites with peculiar features. To the fauna, as a whole, he gave the name of "Primordial." He pointed out various differences between it and the English Silurian, calling this last the "Second fauna." Barrande did not know at this time of Emmons's name "Taconic," nor had he heard of the fossils that had been described. Had he known of the work of Emmons, he would doubtless have adopted the name Taconic, instead of proposing Primordial.

Continued investigation in North America soon brought new facts to light. Owen, in 1847, reported many fossiliferous beds in the upper Mississippi Valley that he compared with the Potsdam of New York. Roemer found in Texas, in 1848, fossils similar to those of Owen; and when Barrande, in 1853, heard of and saw the fossils from these two localities, he announced that they belonged to his Primordial period. In 1856, Prof. W. B. Rogers called the attention of the Boston Society of Natural History to the discovery of a trilobite in the slates of Braintree, near Boston. He thought it the same species as that described in 1834 by Dr. Green as *Paradoxides harlani*, and noted, at the same time, the resemblance it bore to a species of the genus from Bohemia, called by Barrande, *P. spinosus*. When he sent a photograph of the new specimen to Barrande, this authority, too, concluded the two specimens were identical. Thus the presence in America of the "primordial" fauna of Barrande was at last firmly established, and the work to come was the filling in of the outlines, closing the gaps and bringing order out of the chaos that had before reigned.

One of the most intricate problems to be settled was that relating to the age of certain rocks in northern Vermont, occurring near the town of Georgia. It was in this region that the fossils described by Emmons had been found. Their age had been variously estimated as Medina, Hudson River and Potsdam (see table of formations on a previous page), but, without going into the details of the controversy, it must suffice to say

that it was at last decided that these "Georgia slates" were older than the Potsdam, but not as old as the Braintree, Mass., beds, in which *Paradoxides* had been found. Prof. Hall had established the genus *Olenellus* to include the Vermont trilobites, and the idea prevailed that this genus succeeded *Paradoxides* in time. It was in 1868 that the first reference was made of the Potsdam rocks to the top of the Primordial period, instead of to the base of the Silurian where they had previously been placed. So that at this time the Braintree beds were supposed to contain the oldest fossils on the globe.

Meanwhile, geologists had been studying the fauna in rocks occurring about St. John, New Brunswick. Noting the resemblance the trilobites there bore to those from Braintree, they concluded the two deposits were of the same age. In Canada, Logan, in 1864, taking cognizance of all the discoveries in New York, Vermont, Massachusetts, New Brunswick and Newfoundland, published a scheme of classification which, for twenty-four years, perpetuated an error. This scheme in its lower portion is as follows:

(3) *Upper Potsdam*, including the rocks of the upper Mississippi Valley, northern New York and adjacent parts of Canada.

(2) *Lower Potsdam*, including the rocks of Georgia, Vermont, and some of Newfoundland.

(1) *St. John Group*, including the rocks at Braintree, Mass., St. John, New Brunswick, and St. John's, Newfoundland.

This view of the succession of the oldest fossil-bearings rocks of North America was held until 1888, except that the three divisions were called respectively, (3) Upper Cambrian, (2) Middle Cambrian, and (1) Lower Cambrian. Of these divisions the Upper was also called the *Dikellocephalus zone*, the Middle the *Olenellus zone*, and the Lower the *Paradoxides zone*, from the three genera of trilobites confined to the rocks of each terrane.

(*To be continued.*)

ORGANIC VARIATION.

By Chas. Morris.

The recent paper in The Naturalist, by Prof. Osborn,[1] on variation in organisms, and the seeming presence of certain unknown factors in development which give rise to phenomena not included in the accepted theories, suggests the desirability of further consideration of this topic. The problem is a most intricate one, the final result being affected by every external condition to which the organism is exposed throughout its whole career, and by various internal influences which are far more difficult to trace, yet are, perhaps, the leading forces at work.

The effects of environment have been abundantly dealt with and are somewhat fully understood. It is not necessary here to state the principles of Lamarckism and Darwinism. It will suffice to say that they do not embrace the whole problem. Darwinism does not attempt to do so, since it takes the great fact of variation for granted and works from that as a basis. Lamarckism attempts to explain variation, as due to use and to the resulting strain upon the organism. But it evidently does not reach the great class of individual variations which are opposed to heredity, and whose cause lies deep in the organism and must be sought in the conditions of the germinal cell itself.

Of the two great underlying principles involved in organic evolution, heredity and variation, the former seems much the most comprehensible. It is but natural to expect that the germ should unfold in the manner of that from which it was derived. Such native tendencies as exist in it must be derived from the parents, and bear a resemblance to those that have been active in the parental organisms. As a result, if parthenogenesis prevailed, we should naturally expect every offspring to repeat all the peculiarities of its parent—all variation being

[1] May, 1895.

due to subsequent influences of the environment. In the case of two parents, the offspring might be expected to possess characteristics of each, now being strictly intermediate, now approaching one parent more nearly than the other. In this method of variation, which is nearly all that Weissmann admits, the steady tendency must be to swamp all distinctions, the differences between parents continually diminishing. In short, these differences could never have arisen were heredity the only force at work. Darwinism has a similar tendency, since varying and ill-adapted organisms tend to disappear, and only those with close similarities of adaptation to be preserved. The changes due to Lamarckian influences must tend also in the direction of uniformity, through a general movement of adaptation to fixed conditions.

Yet this fixed tendency towards uniformitarianism is not what nature displays. Marked individual variations constantly appear, the seeming efforts of nature to produce similar forms being checked at every point by individual peculiarities of constitution. These variations are in opposition to the influences of heredity, natural and sexual selection, use and effort, all of which tend to uniformity. To what are they due? Can a parent transmit to its offspring characteristics which it does not possess itself? This does not seem possible; the natural conclusion being that the offspring should repeat the peculiarities of the parent or parents existing at the period of its birth.

Yet has heredity as overmastering an influence as many ascribe to it? Even if we decline to accept the Weissmann hypothesis, and hold that every portion of the organism, in some way, exerts a direct influence upon the developing germ, it is not impossible that this influence may differ in energy in different organisms, in some cases controlling almost absolutely the constitution of the germ, in others permitting foreign influences, external or internal, to operate to some extent, with consequent variations in germinal constitution.

Several hypotheses have been advanced in explanation of heredity, none of them based sufficiently on discovered facts to be quite satisfactory, and all of them leaving it possible

that the germinal cell may not be rigidly controlled in its development by hereditary influences, but may have a degree of independence and susceptibility to the action of minor and local influences. As variation cannot well be due to influences proceeding from the parental organisms, it certainly seems as if it must arise from conditions existing in the environment of the developing germ and embryo, or to internal molecular forces, left free to produce variations by a degree of weakness in the hereditary influences.

Much certainly depends on the inherent conditions of the reproductive cells. These may vary in developmental energy, through excess or deficiency of nutrition. They may also vary, through position or otherwise, in the quantity of nutriment obtained during development. In consequence, there is probably an active struggle for existence at this low level of life, the numbers involved being considerable, while—in the case of the higher animals—only one or a few can survive. This early competition would seem simply to be one of comparative cell vigor, or of advantage in propinquity to the store of nutriment; but it is, perhaps, not quite so simple. The germinal cell is, to outward appearances, a largely homogeneous organism, but the facts of development prove that it is heterogeneous in constitution, its tendencies and powers being not single but multiple. It probably is made up of various groups of molecules differently arranged or organized, each of which is destined, in its development, to produce a special organ or variety of tissue in the mature form. What we can see very poorly indicates what exists. The compound of organs into which the cell unfolds indicates that conditions preliminary to those organs existed in it, each perhaps located in some definite region of the cell, which may thus be made up of distinct groups of differently organized molecules.

If this, as we have much reason to believe, is the case, the field of competition may be a much more extended one than has been supposed. In addition to competition for nutriment between cells as wholes, there may be an internal competition in each, between its different molecular groups, while differences in original strength may give some of these an advan-

tage over others. Such a difference in original power of absorbing nutriment would, perhaps, grow more declared as development proceeded, and the several molecular groups differentiated into embryo organs.

If such a competition existed, what would be its natural result? Here we have the principle of survival—or, at least, of precedence—of the fittest active within the germ itself, and producing an effect on the constitution of the individual. Certain organs of the embryo might be better supplied with nutriment than others, and, in consequence, become larger or more vitally active in the resulting body. And it may be that this difference in nutrition would have some influence upon heredity; perhaps the weaker, perhaps the stronger, molecular groups being most under control of hereditary influences, and developing accordingly.

If the possibility of such a state of affairs as this be admitted, it may aid to explain the peculiarities of variation. We could understand, for instance, why, in two brothers—even two twin brothers—one is more vigorous in this, one in that, organic function; one has this weakness, one that. Here the heart may be specially strong or weak; here the lungs may be specially active; here the muscular, here the nervous, tissues may be particularly well-developed; here there may be a powerful bodily frame, there a large brain and superior intellect. Similar variations may occur in the digestive and excretory organs, the glandular activity, the deposition of pigment, and other organic conditions. Or one brother may have a general advantage in nutrition over the other, becoming larger and stronger throughout. Differences in the general form of the body, in its fat-making proclivities, in its degree of vital energy, might arise from similar differences in powers of assimilation of the molecular groups of the germinal cell.

The above is offered as a suggestion of a conceivable cause of organic variations. It, unfortunately, belongs to that wide category of hypotheses which are not open to proof. It is not the only suggestion that presents itself. Another influence at work—perhaps a secondary result of that described—is what

is known as atavism. As the influence mentioned is a variation in growth force, atavism seems due to a check in development, the organism not attaining its full unfoldment. Atavism is usually considered as applying to the whole organism, but it may confine its action to certain parts of the organism while the others attain full development, thus producing conditions whose atavistic origin is not evident, and which are accepted as results of ordinary variation.

Two conditions are probably concerned in atavism, one being deficiency of nutriment, the other the influence of environment. In truth, there is good reason to believe that two parallel, and, to a certain extent, mutually exclusive, processes are at work in the organism—those of growth and development. The developmental powers only proceed actively under certain conditions. They differ from growth, which is simply increase of tissue, in being changes of tissue, due to chemical or other influence, and set in train by inherent tendencies in the organism.

There are abundant evidences that energetic nutrition acts as a hindrance to development, and yet is preliminarily necessary to it. The two cannot be active at the same time. While nutrition is active, development is latent, and it cannot set in actively without a marked cessation of nutritive energy. Yet it must be preceded by a period of nutritive activity to provide the tissue within which the developmental forces act, and in which a degree of chemical reduction would seem to precede or accompany the re-organization of tissue into new forms. If the preliminary nutrition be wanting, development may be slight and imperfect, or not appear at all, through lack of the quantity of tissue necessary to the changes in organization.

As regards development, or rearrangement of organic tissue, a question arises as to what influences set it in operation, so that, at fixed intervals, nutrition is checked, growth ceases, and active organic change sets in. Inherent tendencies to such change seem to exist in the tissues, their molecular constitution being such that a series of successive rearrangements take place, reproducing conditions which successively appeared in the phylogenetic evolution of the form, and were gone through

ontogenetically by the parent. Continuous nutrition, and, apparently, also continuous bodily activity, act to check this process of development, which appears to need cessation of the assimilative process and of physical or nervous activity, all the organic powers being concentrated upon the event about to take place.

Nor is this all that may be necessary. Stimulation from without seems often requisite to start the developmental process. Stimulation from within is perhaps equally necessary, a psychic influence it may be, arising in the inherent instincts of the central ganglion of the nervous system. External stimulation may, in some cases, be necessary to set these instincts in action, while in other cases, they may act involuntarily at a certain stage of ganglionic growth or development. It is apparently due to such influences of instinct, that nutrition is checked and the inherent tendencies to changes in the tissues are permitted to act, the action of instinct being thus perhaps secondary; though it may be that a direct stimulation from the ganglion to the tissues is necessary to set the powers of development in operation. The action of the mental powers may, therefore, be confined to checking nutrition and activity, but may also concentrate the physical energies upon the region of coming change, and set in train the necessary chemical action. All the further powers and tendencies requisite exist in the tissues themselves.

We possess abundant evidence that, in the lower animals, development will not proceed if the surrounding conditions be unfavorable, whatever be the inherent tendencies. The life-history of intestinal parasites furnishes marked examples of this. Such creatures may continue a larval existence for an indefinite period in one host, the development to the mature stage being accomplished only after the second host is entered. Possibly, in the first host, nutrition continues active, and is checked on reaching the second host; but the influence of the new environment may have its special stimulating effect. The development of insects present many cases in point. They often continue long in the larval state, in which nutrition is active, growth rapid, and development checked. Then, during

a period of pupal rest and non-nutrition, a rapid development to the mature stage takes place. Adventitious organs, useful to the larva, often develop, and are discarded in the pupal stage, as having no place in the phylogenetic order of development. This is strikingly the case in Echinoderm development, the adventitious organs sometimes forming so large a part of the larval animal that they have the power of swimming and taking food after being discarded, though incapable of digesting it. In this case, the developing portion of the animal is confined to the central life organs. In other instances, the adventitious organs are absorbed and utilized in the process of change.

As an instance of marked retention of the larval conditions, may be mentioned the Aphis, in which no further development takes place through many generations, nutrition being active, and reproduction going on by gemmation. In the autumn, when nutriment begins to fail, the long repressed instincts and developmental powers come into play, and mature insects are produced. The seventeen-year Cicadæ furnish another striking example, they continuing as larvæ during a very long period of underground nutrition, and developing to maturity only when unfolding instinct induces them to seek the surface. Numerous examples of a similar kind may be found in the Hydrozoa, in which development is checked at several larval stages, in each of which a different environment or kind of activity exists.

The ants and bees, among insects, are of high interest in this inquiry. The bees, for example, seem to have worked out the whole problem for themselves, and can produce workers, queens and drones at will. It seems a simple question of nutrition whether queens or workers shall appear, the worker larvæ being underfed, the queen richly fed and with fuller space for growth. They all pass through stages of pupal development, in a state of rest and non-nutrition, but the fully-fed larva becomes a mature female, the illy-fed ones become immature females. During the subsequent life of the latter, no opportunity for complete development occurs, activity and nutrition being incessant. In the ants, somewhat similar conditions exist.

Certain of the Amphibia present marked instances of the influence of environment as a stimulus to development. A tadpole kept forcibly in the water does not become a frog. The Axolotl, a gilled salamander, seems to have a power of choice in this particular. It continues a water breather while it elects to remain in the water, but loses its gills and develops into the lung-breathing Amblystoma if it leaves the water for a land life. Another interesting instance of this appears in the Leptocephali, peculiar larval fishes, small, pellucid and cartilaginous, which are found floating far out in the ocean. Gunther considers them the offspring of various marine fishes which have been swept away from their normal environment and their development in consequence arrested. This is, perhaps, due to deprivation of the requisite nutriment.

Many examples of a check to the full development of the higher animals, through insufficient nutrition, might be given, were it advisable to extend this examination. In the lower animals, so far considered, there would seem to be a competition between two instincts, one the instinct to devour food and move actively, the other the instinct to cease eating and enter a state of rest. External conditions are, perhaps, only influential in giving the precedence to one or the other of these instincts, though, in most animals, the latter instinct in time seems to gain a controlling influence, and development in consequence proceeds.

The instances here given are extreme ones, and are of much value from their bearing upon the question at issue. Doubtless there are many minor steps of development which need no special preparation, and which take place during the ordinary activities of life. Such steps might be pointed out in the invertebrates, while vertebrate development is generally of this character, its stages appearing successively without need of marked cessation from food or activity. Yet the examples adduced are probably exaggerated instances of what always takes place, a period of nutrition of the organ involved, a temporary check to nutrition, a diversion of energy to that organ, and a more or less rapid developmental change. If this change is a considerable one, as in the casting of their shells

by crustaceans, a physical weakening results, and new tissue must be built up before the new shell can appear. A similar weakening is apt to appear in man during the development of puberty, and various other instances might be given.

All this leads back to the question of atavism. The changes indicated may not be solely due to nutrition and stimulation, but may be controlled in a measure by the original germinal conditions, the degree of developmental vigor which exists in each of the molecular groups of the germ cell. If any of these is weakly constituted, or imperfectly organized, its general development may cease before the ultimate phase is reached, or it may be imperfect, and the resulting animal lack some part, as in the absence of a hand or arm. This may be the ordinary cause of the phenomena of atavism, the original weakness of the germ causing a cessation of development before the final stage is reached. This check seems often to occur at the level of some immediate ancestor, but occasionally acts at a considerably more remote stage. Again, weakness in a special region of the germ may check development of some organ at an ancestral stage, while the remainder gains full development. Such a result, while due to atavism, would yield no evidence of it. To this class of influences may be due many of the variations in offspring which so commonly occur.

There is a further possibility to be considered: that of a condition the reverse of atavism. While defects occasionally appear in the mature body, an excess of development also at times appears in certain regions. This may be a duplication, as in the fingers and toes, the development of some limb or organ to a larger size than in the parents, or the appearance of an excrescence which has no paternal counterpart, yet, perhaps, may prove of advantage to the individual. If defects are due, as here suggested, to deficiency of energy of development, or partial formation in some molecular group of the germ, excess may, perhaps, be due to the opposite influence, a superabundance of energy, or excess of molecules in the group. The molecular groups from which the organs, tissues or members of the body are supposed to be derived, may possibly vary, as above-said, both in energy and in formative conditions, and

minute variations in the germ may yield marked variations in the adult.

All this is offered as conjectural. If it be based on fact, some important conclusions follow. To atavism, partial or complete whether due to original germinal weakness or subsequent lack of nutrition, degeneration may be due. The imperfect or poorly developed offspring, if it should prove fitted to some other mode of life than that of its race, might survive and yield descendants like itself. Through such a process, long continued, the extreme degeneration occasionally seen might appear.

On the other hand, if the molecular groups can possess excess of energy or superfluous material, the result may be seen in some unusually large organ or greatly developed tissue, or a general superiority of the whole body; or, again, in the appearance of some duplicate part or excrescence. Such an excess, if advantageous, might, as in the opposite case of degeneration, induce new habits in the animal, and, in time, lead to marked differences in species. If the excess appeared in the nervous system generally, or the brain particularly, an important psychical advance might result. It is certainly not impossible that the extraordinary intellectual powers which occasionally appear in the offspring of parents of ordinary mental development may be due to this cause, and that the gradual advance in mental ability in the animal kingdom, with the superior powers of attack and defence thence arising, have a similar origin.

The problems here dealt with are very obscure ones. In considering them we are, perforce, confined to hypothesis, since facts are beyond our reach, other than such phenomena of organic nature as have been adduced. Certainly the causes of individual variation lie low down in the process of development, and while, perhaps, due in a measure to environmental forces at work on the embryo or larva, are probably due in a much larger measure to conditions connected with the organization and early development of the germinal cell.

ROOT TUBERCLES OF LEGUMINOSAE.

BY ERWIN F. SMITH.

Among those who have contributed to our knowledge of this subject are Beyerinck, Frank, Ward, Hellriegel, Prazmowski, Nobbe, Schlossing, Laurent and Windogradski. The question of the symbiotic relationship of the bacilli, which are certainly present in the tubercles, has received rather more attention from these investigators than have the bacteria themselves. The latter are the subject of an interesting paper, "Die Bakterien in den Wurzelknöllchen der Leguminoseen," by Mr. Gonnermann in *Landw. Jahrb.*, XXIII (1894), Heft., 4, 5, pp. 649–671. The first part of the work was done at the Agr. Exp. Sta. in Rostock, and the rest in the Hygienic Laboratory at Danzig, and the internal evidence of the paper indicates a careful, competent man. The one question which the author at first set out to solve by means of purely bacteriological methods was, What bacterium causes the tubercles? Pure cultures were made from the bacteria occurring inside the tubercles and their behavior first studied on ordinary culture media—gelatine, agar, potato, bouillon, etc. Subsequently, lupine gelatine was used, and proved very suitable, the germs growing in it about equally well, whether slightly acid, slightly alkaline or neutral. The colonies which appeared on this gelatine were then inoculated into various media, from the plates to stick cultures, from these to potato, from the latter to agar, from agar into hanging drops, from these to plates once more, and so on, to insure purity and absolute certainty of the final results. To obtain material for making infections, uninjured tubercles were washed in ordinary water and the earth rubbed away with a tooth-brush, then washed several times in distilled water, and finally put for several minutes into 1-500 solution mercuric chloride. They were then thoroughly washed 3–4 times with sterile water, placed under a bell-jar on a glass plate previously heated to 150° C., cut open with a

flamed knife, and crushed out in a little sterile water, which was then used for cover glass preparations and for the inoculation of culture media. All staining fluids and all culture media were examined for the presence of germs before they were used, and before commencing this investigation the author made a preliminary one of the air of his laboratory to determine what germs were present and might be expected to appear in some of the cultures. The microscope used was a Leitz, which was provided with apochromatic lenses, giving a very clear, sharp field, up even to 2,250 diameters. The root sections were made in the Pathological-anatomical Institute of Dr. Thierfelder, and mostly by Dr. Thierfelder, himself. Several hundred plants were investigated, including *Pisum sativum, Lupinus angustifolius, albus, luteus, Lathyrus tuberosus, Vicia faba, cracca, Phaseolus vulgaris* and *Trifolium incarnatum*, and more than 300 permanent preparations were made. The investigations finally covered the following subjects: (a) Pure cultures; (b) Search for the organisms in the soil; (c) Germination of sterilized seeds in sterile sand and subsequent infection of the plants. Cover-glass preparations, made from great numbers of cleaned, sterilized tubercles of *Lupinus albus* and *angustifolius* showed the well-known Y-shaped bodies and gelatine plate cultures gave two sorts of colonies, both bacilli. Cleaned and superficially sterilized roots were then wrapped in freshly sterilized cotton, put in turn into sterile netting, and finally covered by a fine-meshed sterile wire netting, buried in sterile sand and watered with sterile water. After eight days the plants were pulled up. Many of the tubercles were ruptured and the enveloping cotton was stained brown and swarming with pure growths of the bacteria. The sand was also contaminated. From this infected cotton, and also frequently from the sand, cultures were made into gelatine, bouillon, etc., and from these, plate cultures. The author cannot agree with Frank that the Y-form consists of broken down mycoplasma, for, upon being placed in hanging drops, these Y's break up into motile bacilli and their compound nature can also be demonstrated by proper staining. Beyerinck, Prazmowski and Frank speak of one organism designated

variously as *Bacillus radicicola*, *Bacterium radicicola*, and *Rhizobium leguminosarum*. Gonnermann thinks that there are several germs capable of causing these galls. He calls his organisms *Bacillus tuberigenus*, 1, 2, 3, etc., having isolated no no less than seven varieties, not including two *micrococci*. All of these are characterized, but not as fully as the present state of bacteriology requires. Beyerinck's *B. radicicola* was not found. Soil examinations were begun at Rostock. Earth was scattered on gelatine plates, and soil from lupine fields was washed with sterile water and cultures made from this. By these methods four of the kinds already isolated from the tubercles made their appearance and were cultivated out and their identity established. The most abundant organism in the Rostock fields was *Bacillus fluorescens non liquefaciens*, then followed *B. tuberigenus*, No. 3. This is a motile organism, 0.3 by 0.6μ, united in 2's or more, bright red-brown on potato, yellow-brown or brownish and fine granular on gelatine plates, and able to liquify gelatine rapidly. Winter examinations of earth were made for spores. In soil taken from Rostock, in February, not a living bacterium could be found, but there were numerous spores. This soil was shaken up with sterile water, and the coarsest parts allowed to settle as sediment I. The cloudy fluid was poured off into a sterile test-tube and allowed to settle for a minute to get sediment II. Sediments III and IV were obtained in the same manner, the latter consisting of the finest silt. Cover-glass preparations were made from each sediment and stained with gentian violet for the identification of bacteria, while for spores a corresponding series was dry-heated to 150°C., and then exposed for an hour to boiling carbol fuchsin, washed in alcohol, and afterward, in some cases, faintly stained with methyl blue. Finally, plate cultures were made from each sediment. Sediment I contained numerous bacilli, 4–9, by 0.5–0.6μ, each bearing 2–6 spores. No bacteria free from spores could be found, but plate cultures gave many colonies. No such large bacilli were found in the earth in summer. In sediment II, spore-bearing bacilli were few, but plate cultures yielded many colonies, thus showing the presence of spores. In sediment III, dead Y-forms first

appeared. These stained faintly with ordinary reagents, but distinct round bodies appeared in their interior when they were subjected to the spore stain. In sediment IV, no bacilli were found, but there were small stained bodies which might well be spores, and plate cultures gave numerous colonies. The plate cultures from these sediments yielded unquestionable *B. tuberigenus* 1, 2, 3. The remaining forms appeared to be ordinary soil bacteria, and were not followed further.

From the results of these cultures and the examination of a great many cover glass preparations, the author thinks it is established that the tubercle organisms pass the winter in the earth in the form of spores. Sand cultures and infections were made at Rostock and again at Danzig, the following method being employed. The sand was spread out in an oven and heated for five hours at 150° C. It was then put into 3-litre pots, previously washed many times in boiling distilled water, then several times in 1-500 solution of mercuric chloride, and finally in sterile water. The pots were then covered tightly with sterile cotton and set aside. Subsequently they were infected with organisms directly from the tubercles and also with pure cultures of the same. In the Rostock experiments the pots were watered with Frank's salt mixture and in the others they received only sterile water, bacteria being added from time to time to each watering fluid. The seeds planted in these pots were first soaked ten minutes in 1-500 sol. mercuric chloride and then washed thoroughly in sterile water. The plants grew slowly, but on the whole satisfactorily. When they reached a height of 20 cm., one which had been infected directly from a tubercle was pulled and examined. The rest of the plants prospered and no more were pulled until they were in bloom. Close together on the roots of the plant first pulled there were 5 tubercles. On cutting they showed the rose red color, and the Y-forms were clearly visible on microscopic examination. Similar results had been obtained by previous investigators. More important, therefore, is the result of the infections with cultures known to be pure. Plants grown in pots infected with *B. tuberigenus* No. 3 from Rostock and others grown in pots infected with B. tuberigenus No. 5

from near Danzig developed a considerable number of tubercles in which it was very easy to demonstrate the Y-shaped bodies, and from which pure cultures of Nos. 3 and 5 were again obtained. Since these two forms behave differently on culture media, the author insists that it is no longer a question of one tubercle bacillus, but thinks that there are at least two and probably more, the form varying with the locality. Water cultures were carried on along with the sand cultures, using peas and lupines, but with negative results. Some of the roots decayed and none developed tubercles. Hellriegel first advanced the hypothesis (1886) that the bacteria in these tubercles are capable of taking nitrogen from the air and turning it over to the host plant. This striking hypothesis at once came into favor and was accepted as proved by many writers on agricultural topics. Frank, however, in dry material, found no increase whatever of nitrogen when his Rhizobium grew with the plants. His many experiments show that the garden bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) which always bears tubercles under natural conditions never becomes any richer in nitrogen than do beans grown in sterile soil and free from tubercles. This certainly looks more like parasitism than symbiosis. Other experiments made by Frank show that lupines and peas can assimilate nitrogen when grown in sterile humus, and free from tubercles and bacteria. Consequently leguminous plants are able to store nitrogen and enrich the soil without the action of bacteria, and it is not settled how the nitrogen is taken up by the plant. Gonnermann reasoned that if the bacilli really assimilate free nitrogen and turn it over to the host plant, then when they are grown in an artificial medium the latter ought finally to become somewhat richer in nitrogen. Following out this idea, very careful experiments were made with potato broth of a known nitrogen content, but although the bacteria grew luxuriantly for 14 days there was absolutely no increase of nitrogen. The cultures were made in 12 150 cc. flasks and every 24 hours the air was changed, being passed through cotton, strong sulphuric acid, and strong potash liquor to free it from dust, microörganisms, ammonia and carbon dioxide. The analyses were made by Dr. Meyer of the Rostock Agricul-

tural Experiment Station. Experiments by the author confirm Hellriegel's view that the tubercle bacilli are not capable of changing ammonium salts into nitrate, and the evidence is very good that these organisms are not the same as the nitrifying ferments of Windogradski. The Y-form occurs sparingly outside of the tubercles in various parts of the plant. The author also isolated *B. tuberigenus* from tubercles found on the roots of the rape plant. His general conclusions are as follows:

(1). The root tubercles of the Leguminosae are not caused by a single specific bacterium but rather by several, one in one locality, another in another locality.

(2). The Y-forms are zoogloea (Gebildkomplexe) which arise in the plant during the symbiotic or parasitic relations, and later when the tubercles rupture, they break up into the individual bacteria. These pass into the soil, form spores, and in the spring, as bacilli, once more enter the plant to again become Y-complexes during its growth.

(3). The symbiotic relations are not yet known with certainty, for *of themselves* the tubercle bacteria of the Leguminosae are not capable of rendering free nitrogen useful to the plant; much rather is the plant in condition *of its ownself* to take up and use elementary nitrogen without fungous symbiosis. The bacteria aid the plant in doing this and may contribute in part to a higher nitrogen content. Finally, it appears to be established that in spite of the presence of the bacteria the plants do not take up any excess of nitrogen. From the many sided experiments which have been made, it follows also that not merely symbiotic *but also parasitic influences* are at work, and that the function of the bacteria as well as the method of assimilation of free nitrogen is not yet known with any certainty.

DEVIATION IN DEVELOPMENT DUE TO THE USE OF UNRIPE SEEDS.

BY J. C. ARTHUR.

(*Continued from page 815.*)

Such deviations as have been mentioned are readily seen, and are more or less to be anticipated. But what shall we say about the final recovery of such plants? Even if plants are feeble while young, will they not eventually become firmly established and outgrow all traces of early weakness? I think we would say *a priori*, that such would doubtless be the case. It looks reasonable; and yet from both experimental and theoretical data it can be shown that rarely, and only by accident, does the entire restoration of the vigor of the plant under such circumstances take place. I am aware that the majority of observers and writers have held the contrary view, and that Cohn in his admirable treatise came to the conclusion that "in general plants raised from unripe seed are not weaker than those from ripe seed." It is undoubtedly true, that as the plants grow, the differences, which were at first readily detected by the eye, largely or quite disappear. Eventually it is necessary to resort to careful weighing and measuring to bring out the actual facts. This does not mean that the differences are slight and immaterial, but only that the eye cannot detect small variations distributed throughout large objects having irregular surfaces, although in the aggregate they may be considerable.

In the experiment with tomato plants from seed taken from green, half-ripe, and fully ripe fruit, already referred to, (manuscript record No. 82), no essential difference could be detected between the plants after they came into bearing. But weighing exposed the fact that the ripe fruit of the plants from green seed averaged ten per cent lighter than those from ripe seed (see table V).

V.—Tomatoes from Ripe and Unripe Seeds.

Experiment conducted by Arthur.

Degree of ripeness.	Number of plants.	Number of ripe fruit.	Total weight of fruit in grams.	Average weight of single fruit in grams.
Fruit green.........	13	1044	18304	17.5
Fruit half ripe.....	5	439	7858	17.9
Fruit fully ripe...	24	1889	36622	19.4

The experiment with wheat, conducted by Nowacki, and already referred to (see table III), shows a larger number of stalks from ripe than from green seed; and although not so tall, the total growth of stalks in length is greater for the plants from ripe than from green seed. Without going into further details, the general principle may be stated, that plants from green seed will, as a rule, attain a smaller development in both vegetative and reproductive parts than those from ripe seed.

It is furthermore to be pointed out in this connection, that not only are all parts of the plant smaller and less vigorous, but that the different organs bear a different reciprocal proportion. We may classify plant organs roughly as reproductive (fruit, seed, etc.) and vegetative (leaf, stem and root.) The use of immature seed increases the reproductive parts at the expense of the vegetative, and thus it comes about, that there is more fruit formed in proportion to the amount of foliage than normal. In an experiment, or rather a series of experiments originated by Goff,[30] and continued by the originator and the writer, in which the changes due to the use of unripe seed have been made more than ordinarily prominent by the cumulative effect of repetition through several generations, it was found by the writer (see table VI) that a tomato plant, selected as representative of the series grown from unripe seed, bore 3½ pounds of fruit to one pound of the vine (leaves, stems and roots taken together), while a plant of the same variety

[30] For history of these experiments, see Bot. Gaz., xii (1887), pp. 41–42; Rep. Wis. Exper. Sta., viii (1891), pp. 152–159.

grown each year under the same conditions, but always from ripe seed gave only 1⅛ pounds of fruit for each pound of the vine. In this case we have an enormous relative increase of fruitage from unripe seed, which in fact was quite apparent to

VI.—TOMATOES FROM RIPE AND UNRIPE SEEDS.

Experiment conducted by Arthur.

Degree of ripeness.	Weight of vine.		Weight of fruit.		Ratio of vine to fruit.
	lb.	*oz.*	*lb.*	*oz.*	
Immature series	2	10	9	2	1 : 3.475 (3½)
Mature series	5	10½	6	9	1 : 1.127 (1⅛)

the casual observer npon looking at the plants of the two series as they grew in the garden, although it required the scales to disclose how surprisingly great the difference really was. With this increased fruitfulness is also associated an increase in the number of fruit, although they are individually smaller, as also are the seeds. It is stated that von Mons,[31] of Belgium, has applied this method of using green seed to the raising of apples, in order to check too vigorous growth and to increase the fruitfulness.

In connection with the increase of the number of fruit borne by a plant, there is also a tendency to increased earliness in ripening the fruit. In the cumulative trials with tomatoes by Goff, which have just been referred to, the strain from green seed ripened from ten days to four weeks earlier in different years, than the corresponding series from ripe seed. In another experiment with tomatoes by Goff,[32] seed saved from fruit of the same variety, in different stages of maturity, described as very green, pale green, tinged red, light red, deeper red, and fully ripe (see table VII), gave an advantage in earliness of nearly three weeks for the plants from the very green seed compared with those from the fully ripe seed, and of two

[31] Williams, E., Rural New-Yorker, 1890, p. 798.

[32] L. c., iii (1884), p. 224.

weeks compared with those from the half ripe seed; and there was also about two-thirds as much gain in the ripening of the first ten fruits upon the same plants respectively. But such marked difference in earliness, or in fact any difference at all, in favor of plants from immature seed does not always occur; and several observers have noted the reverse results.

VII.—Tomatoes from Ripe and Unripe Seeds.

Experiment conducted by Goff.

Degree of ripeness.	Number of seeds.	Vegetated per cent.	First ripe fruit.	First ten ripe fruit.
Very green	50	2	126 days.	137 days.
Pale green	50	84	143 days.	157 days.
Tinged Red	50	100	140 days.	151 days.
Light red	50	96	141 days.	147 days.
Deeper red	50	88	141 days.	147 days.
Fully ripe	50	96	146 days.	152 days.

This is not surprising in view of the fact that it is the weaker plants from which the greater earliness in fruiting is expected, and such plants must necessarily be most affected by the conditions of weather, soil and cultivation, and so their uniform development be most interfered with. It was noted by Goodale,[33] in 1885, and since by Goff,[34] that some early market varieties of vegetables indicate that they may have been originated through the use of green seed.

I have now stated the principal deviations from normal development in plants due to the use of immature seed, which I have myself observed, or for which I find authentic recorded data. They may be grouped and briefly summarized as follows: (1.) There is a loss of vigor, shown in the smaller percentage of germinations, the weakness of the seedlings, and the greater number of plants which die before maturity; (2) the full vigor of the plants is never recovered, although they may and usually do, produce an abundant harvest, and one acceptable to the cultivator, in case of economic plants; (3) the re-

[33] Physiological Botany, 1885, p. 460.

[34] Bot. Gazette, xii (1887), p. 41.

productive parts of the plants are increased in proportion to the vegetative parts, resulting in a greater number of fruits and seeds (although individually smaller) and more rapid ripening of them, than in similar plants from mature seed.

In explanation of these changes, and to bring the phenomena into proper relation with other phenomena of plant and animal life, I venture to assert that *the deviation in development, which comes from the use of unripe seed, does not differ in kind from that resulting from any other method of weakening the organism*, and is to be considered as only a special instance of *the effect of checking the uniform normal growth of the individual.*

I have in my possession a large amount of data with which to substantiate this proposition, but it would be tiresome to present it here, and I shall content myself with a bare reference to a few facts, and trust to your being able to further convince yourselves of its correctness by recalling facts from your own researches or observations.

Imperfect seed of any kind germinates poorly and produces weak plants. This is true of seed shriveled because of injury to the parent plant from insects, fungi, drouth, etc., of seed infested with fungus, of seed that is too old, or of seed deprived of part of its nutriment or otherwise seriously mutilated. That weak seedlings from any cause, as a rule, are likely to remain weak and produce a poor crop, I think is a statement that will be generally accepted without elaboration. It is in reference to the third general feature of the deviations due to immature seed that the chief interest rests; an interest that has sprung up very largely in consequence of the numerous experiments by Professor Goff, extending over the last ten years, and now very widely known, more especially his long series of experiments with tomatoes, in which notable results have been obtained, suggestive of wide economic application, but to which I have been able to make but brief reference in this paper.[35]

[35] Goff's work upon unripe tomato seed and resulting strains is recorded as follows:

Rep. N. Y. Exper. Sta., iii (1884) pp. 224–226; iv (1885), pp. 182–183; v (1886), p. 174.

Bot. Gaz. xii (1887), p. 41–42.

Garden and Forest, iii (1890), p. 427; (see also pages 355 and 392). Cited by Hunn, Bull. N. Y. Exper. Sta. No. 30 (1891), p. 478.

Rep. Wis. Exper. Sta. viii (1891), pp. 152–159.

While the use of immature seed brings about greater activity in reproduction, and a tendency to early maturity, the same is also true of plants from very old seed, as has been recognized for a very long time. It is probably best known in reference to melons,[36] which are generally believed to give more and better fruit when the seeds are five to twenty years old,[37] although the plants will be weak. Observations have not, however, been confined to melons, but are recorded for pears, beans, lentils, etc.

The retardation of the germination due to age is well shown by the tests of tomato seeds made by Lovett,[38] in which seeds from 2 to 6 years old showed the first germination in 10 days, 7 years, in 11 days, 8 and 9 years in 12 days 10 and 11 years, in 14 days, and 13 years, in 18 days. It will be observed that the effect of over-maturity is the same as results from immaturity (cf. table III). The similarity of effect is even better shown by a test of red clover seed made by Nobbe[39] in 1874, in which mature and immature seed of the crop of that year was compared with that of the crop of 1870, the trial being made in December, 1874. The germination of the immature seed was slower than that of the mature seed which had been kept four years, while the total number of germinations for both immature and over-mature seed was much decreased by four years' keeping (see table VIII).

It is evident, therefore, that aging as well as immaturity of seed leads to weakness of the seedlings, and a general lowered vitality.

Some of the same characteristics which we have seen in the plants from immature seed may also be observed when plants

[36] "Es ist behaupted worden, dass Melonenkerne nach mehrjähriger Aufbewahrung Pflanzen liefern, welche weit weiniger ♂ Blüthen bringen, als Pflanzen aus frischen Samen; nach 5 Jahren sollten angeblich gar keine ♂ Blüthen gebildet werden. Verf. säete 1878 Melonensamen von 1876 und von 1870. Von den älteren Samen keimte eine geringere Zahl; die daraus hervorgegangenen Pflanzen waren etwas weniger kräftig." Baillon (Bull. mens. soc. Linn. de Paris, No. 23, 1878) Just's Bot. Jahresb. vi (1878), p. 328.

[37] Fleischer, l. c., p. 17; Schulz, quoted by Cohn, Symbola, p. 9.

[38] Rep. N. Y. Exper. Sta., ii (1883), p. 267.

[39] Samenkunde, p. 346.

VIII.—GERMINATION OF RIPE, UNRIPE, AND OLD SEED OF RED CLOVER.

Experiment conducted by Nobbe.

Degree of ripeness.	Per cent of total germination in 2 days.		Total germination.	
	Soon after gathering.	4 years after gathering.	Soon after gathering.	4 years after gathering.
Immature seed............	63	0	48	6
Mature seed................	90	24	88	58

grown on good and on poor soil are compared. . It has been noticed by tomato growers that more seed is obtained on poor than on rich soil,[40] which accords with the record for immature strains.[41] The difference in fertility of soil need not be especially marked to secure the effect, if other conditions are reasonably uniform, even good soil compared with yet richer soil produces the characteristic results. In some experiments on wheat made by Latta,[42] the yield on good wheat land was one pound of straw to .55 of a pound of grain, but the same land richly fertilized gave one pound of straw to only .48 of a pound of grain (see table IX); that is, the poorer soil brought about a greater development of the reproductive parts of the plants, as compared with the vegetative parts, than did the richer soil, without regard to the mode of fertilization. This phase of the subject might be extended to great length and many statistics given, but it will suffice for illustration to appeal to common observation of the remarkable size of the flowers and seed pods of depauperate weeds and other plants, and on the other hand, the tendency of plants in rich soil to produce foliage shoots rather than fruit.

It has been recognized by zoologists[43] that "checks to nutri-

[40] Allen, Amer. Gard., xi (1890), p. 358.

[41] Goff, Rep. Wis. Exper. Sta., viii (1891), p. 157.

[42] Bull. Ind. Exper. Sta., No. 41 (1892), p. 94.

[43] Geddes and Thompson, Evolution of sex, p. 218.

IX.—Wheat on Poor and Rich Soil.

Experiment conducted by Latta.

Plat unfertilized produced	1 lb. of straw to .56 lbs. of grain.
Plat with { bone black, ammonia, potash, } produced	1 lb. of straw to .45 lbs. of grain.
Plat with { bone black, ammonia, potash, } produced	1 lb. of straw to .47 lbs. of grain.
Plat unfertilized produced	1 lb. of straw to .55 lbs. of grain.
Plat with horse manure produced	1 lb. of straw to .49 lbs. of grain.
Plat with horse manure produced	1 lb. of straw to .51 lbs of grain.
Plat unfertilized produced	1 lb. of straw to .52 lbs. of grain.
Plats unfertilized averaged	1 lb. of straw to .55 lbs. of grain.
Plats fertilized averaged	1 lb. of straw to .48 lbs. of grain.

tion, especially in the form of sudden scarcity, will favor sexual reproduction." I think I may safely enlarge this statement, and say that *any cause which retards uniform progress in the development of an animal or plant favors reproduction.* By this is meant that after such a check occurs the organism will develop the reproductive parts of its structure faster and more fully than the other parts, and in the case of crops the yield of seed will be greater proportionately, than of the leaves and stems.[44]

Enough has doubtless been said to show that the deviations in development, which arise when unripe seeds are used, drop into a general category of changes dependent upon the available energy of the plant and the uniformity of its development. In general, the change is a tendency toward reproduction at the expense of the vegetative parts of the plant.

Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind.

Bibliography.

The following are the chief works treating of the subject of the growth of unripe seed. Additional citations have already

[44] I have developed this proposition more fully, and shown its application in another direction, in an article entitled: "A new factor in the improvement of crops." Agric. Sci., vii (1893), pp. 340–345.

been made to brief or incidental references to interesting information in this connection.

Arthur, Earliness with unripe seed. Garden and Forest, iii (1890), p. 392.

Arthur, Variations of plants from unripe seed. Proc. Ind. Acad. Sci., 1885-91, p. 14. Title only.

Bailey, Products of mature and immature fruits. Bull. Cornell Exper. Sta., No. 45, 1892, p. 207.

Cohn, Symbola ad seminis physiologiam. Inaug.-Diss., 1847, pp. 12–72, where many references to the older literature are to be found.

Cohn, Beiträge zur Physiologie des Samens. Flora, xxxii (1849), pp. 481–512.

DeCandolle, Phys. Vég., ii (1832), p. 662.

Detmer, Vergleichende Physiologie des Keimungsprocesses, 1880, pp. 537–538.

Fleischer, Beiträge zur Lehre von dem Keimen der Gewächse, 1851, pp. 1–17.

Goff, Report of the horticulturist. Rep. N. Y. Exper. Sta., ii (1883), p. 205; iii (1884), pp. 199, 211, 224, 232; iv (1885), pp. 130, 182, v (1886), pp. 174, 197.

Goff, Influence of heredity upon vigor. Bot. Gaz., xii (1887), pp. 41–42.

Goff, Earliness from unripe seed. Garden and Forest, iii (1890), p. 427.

Goff, A breeding experiment with tomatoes. Rep. Wis. Exper. Sta. viii (1891), pp. 152–159.

Goodale, Vitality of seeds. Rep. Mass. Bd. Agric., xxvi (1878), pp. 268–269, 284–285.

[Hunn], Tests with green and ripe seed of tomato. Bull. N. Y. Exper. Sta., No. 30 (1891), pp. 478–479.

Keith, Of the conditions of germination, in reply to M. DeCandolle. Phil. Mag. viii (1836), pp. 491–495.

Kurr, et al., Protocolle der botanischen Section der Versammlung deutscher Aerzte und Naturforscher. Flora, xviii (1835), pp. 1–5; xix (1836), pp. 83–85.

Lucanus, Ueber das Reifen und Nachreifen des Getreides. Landw. Ver.-Sta. iv (1860) pp. 147–166.

Lucanus, Ueber den Einfluss der Reife und der Nachreife auf die Keimungs und Vegetationskraft der Roggenkörner. Landw. Ver.-Sta., iv (1860) pp. 253–263.

Nobbe, Ueber die Keimungsreife der Fichtensamen. Landw. Ver.-Sta., xvii (1874), pp. 277–290.

Nobbe, Handbuch der Samenkunde, 1876, pp. 331–346.

Nowacki, Untersuchungen über das Reifen des Getreides. Inaug.–Diss., 1870, pp. 1–30. pl. 2.

Seyffer, Ueber die Keimfähigkeit unreifer Samen. Isis, 1838, pp. 113–115.

Siegert, Ueber die vortheilhafteste Erntezeit und das Nachreifen der Getreidekörner Landw. Ver.–Sta., vi (1863), pp. 134–140.

Sturtevant, Unripe seed. Garden and Forest, iii (1890), p. 355.

Tautphöus, Ueber die Keimung der Samen. Inaug.–Diss., 1876, pp. 23–25.

Wollny, Forsch. Geb. Agrik.—Phys. ix (1886), p. 294.

EDITOR'S TABLE.

—THE late meeting of thc American Association for the Advancement of Science was an occasion of instruction and pleasure to all concerned. The hospitality of the citizens of the beautiful city of Springfield and the generally delightful weather, contributed much to the comfort of the visitors. The excursions to points less remote than usual, were, on this account, more enjoyable. The leading club of the place gave a unique entertainment, furnished by the talent of the members.

The only regrettable feature was the small attendance, less than four hundred members having been present. As the locality was accessible to the most populous region of the country, this absence of many of our best-known cultivators of science excited comment. Such a considerable number of our best zoologists remained away from the meeting that the section of zoology was reduced to a fragment of what it should had been. A considerable number of the geologists failed to attend most of the sessions of their section.

There are two principal causes for this falling off in the attendance, which has been characteristic of several recent meetings. One of the principal causes is lack of patriotism and public spirit on the part of a good many of the absentee members. The Association affords to the scientific men of the country the opportunity to present their work to the public, and thus to excite its interest. The Association has a missionary service to which no cultivator of science should be insensible. It is not only a stimulant to education to men of all classes, but it offers matter of thought and occupation to the well-to-do, who are sometimes at a loss for occupation for both time and money. And it should appeal to the selfish interests of the cultivators of science as well, for the Association must influence men of means in suggesting directions for the exercise of their liberality.

The other reason for the small attendance of some of the sections is the absorption of interest in special societies which meet immediately before the Association convenes. It is well for the societies to meet at the same time and place as the Association, but they should be careful not to appropriate too much of its vitality. Due consideration of the importance of the Association to science and to the country, should influence them in this matter, and it is to be supposed that the experience of the last few years is all that is necessary to impress this view on the mind of their members with reference to the future.

In order to remove some special inducements to absenteeism which were presented by the Springfield meeting, the Association adopted two important resolutions. First, that meetings should begin on Monday, so that they should not be interrupted by a Sunday; and, second, that excursions should not be undertaken until after the close of the meeting. These arrangements will have an excellent effect in concentrating both the work and the attendance.

—The Zoological Section passed some important resolutions with reference to the proposed bibliographical bureau and its work. It endorsed the plan introduced by Mr. H. H. Field, for the establishment of such a bureau in Switzerland. It is proposed that this bureau shall issue frequent bibliographical records of Zoölogical papers as they appear; and it is hoped that it will do the same for botanical literature. For its support the Association appropriated the sum of $250.00, to be added to the various sums already subscribed in Europe.

Mr. Field offered a resolution that the bureau undertake to fix the date of publication of all printed matter presented to it. This resolution was adopted by the Section. He also proposed that the date of

publication be regarded as the date of distribution. The Section did not concur in this view. Consultation with leading publishing zoologists present, as well as with botanists, disclosed an almost unanimous sentiment in favor of regarding the date of completed printing, as the only available date of publication. Resolutions expressing this opinion were framed and passed Section F unanimously, and copies were sent to Mr. Field for presentation before the British Association at Ipswich, and the Zoological Congress at Leyden, Holland.

—OFFICIALISM is becoming more conspicuous among American office holders than was formerly the case. Years ago, our officials were conspicuous for their politeness to the public, and general disposition to forward their interests. More recently many of the customs collectors have distinguished themselves for their extreme interpretations of the provisions of the tariff laws, so as to render themselves obnoxious, and the country absurd. Still more recently the Post-Office Department developed an exaggerated officialism in refusing to transmit various articles over its routes. Naturalists have had especial difficulties in the matter of mailing specimens. Both zoologists and botanists have been met with refusals to allow the sending of their specimens, which have only been withdrawn after tedious negotiations. No sooner is this point gained than some new and superserviceable postmaster raises fresh difficulties, and the same process has to be repeated. The only permanent remedy is the enactment and enforcement of compulsory education laws, so that all our citizens may learn that the prosecution of the natural sciences is beneficial to the public, and that their cultivators are an important part of the community.

—AMONG the various acts hostile to science which have rendered the present administration notorious, few will excite deeper regret than the suspension of the journal formerly issued by the Agricultural Department under the name of Insect Life. As a record of the discovery in the greatest of all zoological fields, it has no equal in the world, as its value was assured by the ability of its editors, first, Mr. C. V. Riley, and more recently Mr. L. O. Howard. The policy of the present administration, as announced by the present Secretary of Agriculture, to limit the functions of government to those which are most rudimental, warrants the retort, actually made by one of his scientific experts to him, that the Department itself should then be abolished. The first Secretary, the Hon. Jeremiah Rusk, declared that he was placed at the tail of the administration on order to "keep the flies off of it." The present Secretary seems inclined to let the "flies" remain, not only on the administration, but on the entire country.

—In the death of the U. S. Commisioner of Fisheries the Hon. Marshall MacDonald, the country loses a very efficint officer. It is to be expected that an equally competent man shall succed him.

—We must again remind our contributors that the most certain way of getting soparate copies of their papers is to comunicate with the publishers directly; and the most direct method of doing this is to write their wishes on the copy which goes to the printer.

RECENT LITERATURE.

Rambles in Alpine Valleys.[1]—In this little book Mr. Tutt gives the impressions of a naturalist while exploring the valleys on the Italian side of the Mont Blanc range. Especial attention is given to the insect life, and in describing their habits and habitats, many problems are suggested for discussion. These are touched upon lightly, but never slightingly, the object of the author, as stated in his preface, being to explain simply and clearly, without going deeply into scientific technicalities, the scientific bearings of some of the facts that came under his notice during a holiday spent in that region. The book is very pleasantly written and well repays perusal by the lover of nature and of scenery. Among naturalists it appeals especially to entomologists. Five plates gives some idea of the scenery in the valleys visited.

Lead and Zinc Deposits of Missouri.[2]—This report is published in two volumes of nearly 400 pages each, the subject being treated under three heads. Part I is a general discussion of the history, compounds, modes of occurrence, distribution and industry of lead and zinc throughout the world. Part II deals with the lead and zinc in Missouri. Part III is a systematic and detailed description of the important developments and occurrences of lead and zinc ores in the state of Missouri. Accompanying the report are two papers having a bearing upon the subject: A study of the Cherts of Missouri, by E. O.

[1] Rambles in Alpine Valleys. By J. W. Tutt. London, Swan., Sonnenschein & Co., 1895.

[2] Missouri Geological Survey Vols. VI and VII. Report upon the Lead and Zinc Deposits. By Arthur Winslow, assisted by J. D. Robertson. Jefferson City, 1894.

Hovey, and Methods of Analysis pursued in the determination of minute quantities of metals in crystalline and clastic rocks, by James R. Robertson. A third appendix gives a list of the works referred to in the Report.

Forty-one page plates and 250 diagrams, sections, etc. illustrate the text.

Minot's Land-Birds and Game-Birds of New England.[3]—For nearly twenty years this remarkable and interesting book has ranked among the authorities on the subject of which it treats, and in editing this second edition, Mr. Brewster has not attempted a revision in the sense of adding fresh material, or of altering the text except where it seemed necessary in order to use it in connection with more modern works. It is practically reprinted nearly in it original form. The biographies which form the feature of the book were written from the author's personal observation and comprise descriptions of the mature bird, of their nests and eggs, of their habits, and of their notes.

Mr. Brewster has placed in foot notes the latest views as to nomenclature, etc. and in a few instances corrects some of the authors's views.

The illustrations are wood-cuts in outline, drawn by the author from nature.

Birds of Eastern North America.[4]—In this handy pocket volume Mr. Chapman aims to give the student a work, free from the technicalities that require a glossary for interpretation. He presents the subject in a comprehensive but simple way. Three introductory chapters contain suggestions as to methods of study, and the problems to be investigated by the student of ornithology—how, when and where to find birds—directions for collecting and preserving specimens including nests and eggs. The remaining pages, some 400 in number, contain the analytical keys, and descriptions of the species. The descriptions are very full, comprising the bird's general range, manner of occurrence, comparative numbers, times of migration at several specific points, its nest and eggs, and finally a brief sketch of its haunts, notes and disposition.

The illustrations are varied and include a charming colored frontispiece, several full-page half-tone plates and upward of one hundred and fifty cuts in the text.

[3] The Land-Birds and Game-Birds of New England. By H. D. Minot. Second Edition edited by William Brewster, Boston, 1895. Houghton, Mifflin and Co., Publishers.

[4] Hand-Book of Birds of Eastern North America. By Frank M. Chapman, New York, 1895, D. Appleton & Co., Publishers.

Origins of Inventions.[5]—This volume is an expansion of the principles laid down by Prof. Mason in a paper on the Birth of Invention written in 1891. Briefly stated, the author's views are to this effect. Invention is stimulated by human wants. In its broad sense the terms covers not only things, but languages, institutions, æsthetic arts, philosophies, creeds and cults. Invention is based on change. This change is in both structure and function, and proceeds from simple to complex, and is also always a change from the natural to the artificial. Prof. Mason finds that these changes follow a definite law of evolution which he states at length. In each culture-area of the earth such styles of invention have been elaborated as to confer upon the people thereof their local or tribal traits.

The book is one of the Contemporary Science Series and conforms in appearance with the other volumes of that series.

A Pretty Book on Plants and Insects.[6]—Professor Weed has shown, in this little book, that it is possible to write a popular work which does not contain the usual preponderance of error and false statement. One is sometimes tempted to say that whenever a popular and readable book appears on a scientific subject, it will certainly turn out to be bad so far as the science is concerned, and too often in the end one is justified in making this severe statement. Here, however, we have an attractive book which is very readable—in fact, popular—and yet it is not full of error. Let any one read the succeeding chapters on the glaucous willow, mayflower, spring beauty, purple trillium, Jack-in-the-pulpit, showy orchis, pink lady's-slipper, fringed Polygala, Canada lily and common thistle, and he will have learned much about plant structure and reproduction, as well as much about the habits of insects, especially their manner of visiting flowers in search of honey. In each chapter the plant named is the starting point from which the author leads the reader out on long botanical and entomological rambles, thus very greatly increasing the scope of the book. The beautiful illustrations add much to the value and attractiveness of the work. It should, and doubtless will be, widely read.

—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

[5] The Origins of Inventions. A Study of Industry among Primitive Peoples. By Otis T. Mason. London, 1895. Imported by Charles Scribner's Sons.

[6] Ten New England Blossoms and their Insect Visitors. By Clarence Moore Weed. Houghton, Mifflin & Company, 1895; 142pp.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

Annual Report Phila. Acad. Nat. Sci. for 1894.

Annual Report of the State Geologist of New Jersey for 1893. From the State Survey.

BANGS, O.—The Geographical Distribution of the Cotton-tail (*Lepus sylvaticus* Bach.) with a description of a new subspecies, and with Notes on the Distribution of *Lepus americanus* Erxl. in the East. Extr. Proceeds. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. Vol. XXVI, 1895. From the author.

BARDELEBEN, K. VON.—Hand und Fuss. Aus dem Verhandl. der Anat. Gesell. Jahrg. 8, 1894. From the author.

BEECHER, C. E.—Further Observations on the Ventral Structure of Triarthrus. Extr. Am. Geol., Vol. XV, Feb., 1895. From the author.

BOULENGER, G. A.—List of the Freshwater Fishes collected by Mr. A. Everett on Palawan and Balahae. Extr. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., Vol. XV, 1895.——On the Variations of the Viper (*Vipera berus*) in Denmark. Extr. Zoologist, Feb., 1895. From the author.

BROOKS, W. K.—The Sensory Clubs or Cordyli of Laodice. Extr. Journ. Morph., Vol. X, 1895. From the author.

BRUSSEL, A.—Ueber die grössere Länge der zweiten Zehe bei den alten Griechen.——Ueber die grössere Bestialität des weiblichen Menschengeschlechtes in Anatomischer Hinsicht.——Uber die Unterschiede des Menschlichen Beckens von den übrigen Affenbecken. Separat-abdruck a. d. Correspondenz-Blatt d. Deutsch. anthropol. Gesellsch., 1884, Nr. 10 u 11. From the author.

Bulletin No. 29, 1894, Agric. Exper. Station of the Rhode Island College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts.

CATER, O. C. S.—Anthracite Coal near Perkiomen Creek, Penna. Extr. Journ. Franklin Inst., 1894. From the author.

CHITTENDEN, F. H.—Two new species of Beetles of the Tenebrionid genus Echocerus. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVIII, 1895. From the author.

CONN, H. W.—Experiments in ripening cream with Bacillus No. 41.——Cream Ripening with pure cultures of Bacteria. Extr. Bull. Storrs Agric. Experm. Station. No date given. From the Station.

COOKE, A. H.—Molluscs, with papers on Recent Brachiopods by A. E. Shipley, and Fossil Brachiopods by F. R. C. Reed. New York and London, 1895. From Macmillan and Co., Publishers.

DEINHARD, L.—Psychometrie. (Erschliefhung der inneren Zinne des Menschen. Braunschweig, 1891). From the author.

DUMBLE, E. T.—Notes on the Texas Tertiaries. Extr. Trans. Texas Acad. Sci., 1894. From the author.

FAIRBANKS, H. W.—On Analcite Diabase from San Luis Obispo Co., California. Extr. from the Bull. Dept. Geol. Cal. Univ., Jan., 1895. From the author.

Farquhar, H.—A Stable Monetary Standard. Extr. Proceeds. Amer. Ass. Adv. Sci., Vol. XLIII, 1894. From the author.

Fritsch, A.—Fauna der Gaskohle und der Kalksteine der Perm-formation Böhmens. Bd. III, Heft. 3. Palaeoniscidae, I, Prag. No date given.

Goode, G. B. and Bean, T. H.—A Revision of the Order Heteromi, Deep-sea Fishes, with a description of the new generic types Macdonaldia and Lipogenys. ——On Cetominidae and Rondeletiidae, two new Families of Bathybial Fishes from the northwestern Atlantic. ——On Harriotta, a new type of Chimaeroid Fish from the deeper waters of the northwestern Atlantic. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the authors.

Hayes, S.—Another Miami Valley Skeleton, including a description of Two Rare Harpoons. Extr. Journ. Cin. Soc. Nat. Hist., Jan., 1895. From the author.

Herrick, C. J.—The Cranial Nerves of *Amblystoma punctatum*. Extr. Journ. Comp. Neurology, Vol. IV, 1894. From the author.

Hyatt, A.—Trias and Jura in the Western States. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., 1894.——Carboniferous Cephalopods, Second Paper. Extr. Fourth Annual Rept. Geol. Surv. Texas, 1893. From the author.

Julien, A. A.—Notes of Research on the New York Obelisk. Extr. Bull. Amer. Geog. Soc., 1893. From the author.

Keyes, C. R.—Biennial Report of the State Geologist of Missouri, transmitted by the Bureau of Geology and Mines to the 38th General Assembly. Jefferson City, 1895. From Mr. G. R. Keyes.

Kurz, F. Dr.—Die Flora Chilcatgebietes im südöstlichen Alaska. Separat-Abdruck aus Engler's botanischen Jahrbüchern. XIX Bd. 4 Heft., 1894. From the author.

Loveland, A. E., and Watson, W. S.—Some observations in the number of Bacteria in Dairy Products. Extr. Bull. Storrs Agric. Exper. Station. No date given. From the Station.

McCallie, S. W.—A Preliminary Report on the Marbles of Georgia. Bull. No. 1, Georgia Geological Survey, 1894. From the Survey.

Mason, O. T.—Overlaying with Copper by the American Aborigines. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

Merrill, G. P.—Disintegration of the Granitic Rocks of the District of Columbia. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895. From the Society.

Osborn, H. F.—Alte und neue Probleme der Phylogenese. Aus Ergebnisse der Anat. und Entwicklungsgeschicte. Bd. III, 1894. From the author.

Prosser, C. S.—The Devonian System of Eastern Pennsylvania and New York. Bull. 120, U. S. Geol. Surv. Washington, 1894. From the author.

Report of the Geological Survey of Ohio, Vol. VII, Geology. Norwalk, O., 1893. From the Survey.

Ridgway, R.—Additional Notes on the Native Trees of the Lower Wabash Valley. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

Salisbury, R. D.—Report of the Surface Geology of New Jersey for 1894. Extr. Ann. Report, 1894. From the New Jersey Geol. Surv.

Scudder, S. H.—The Miocene Insect-fauna near Oeningen, Baden. Extr. Geol. Mag., March, 1895. From the author.

Sixth Annual Report of the Rhode Island Agric. Exper. Station for 1893.

Seventh Annual Report Agric. Exper. Station of the State Agric. College, Fort Collins, Col., for the year 1894.

SIMPSON, C. T.—Distribution of the Land and Freshwater Mollusks of the West Indian Region, and their evidence with regard to past changes of land and sea. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

Sixteenth Annual Report of the North Carolina Agric. Exper. Station for the year 1893. Raleigh, 1894.

SMITH, F.—A Preliminary account of two new Oligochaeta from Illinois. Bull. Ill. State Laboratory, Vol. IV, 1895. From the author.

STEINDACHER, F. DR.—Ichthyologische Beiträge (XVII). Aus den Sitzungsber. der k. Akad. der Wissensch. Wein, Mathem-naturw. Classe; Bd. CIII, 1894. From the author.

STRONG, O. S.—The Cranial Nerves of the Amphibia. Extr. Journ. Morph., Vol. X, 1895. From the author.

Tabular Statements of the Mineral Products of the United States for the calendar years 1882, 1883, 1884. From the U. S. Geol. Survey.

TODD, J. E.—A Preliminary Report on the Geology of South Dakota. South Dakota Geol. Surv., Bull. No. 1. From the author.

TORNIER, G.—Das Entstehen der Gelenkformen und ein zoophyletisches Entwicklungsgesetz. Aus Verhandl. der Anat. Gesell., Mai, 1894. From the author.

TROUESSART, E. DR.—Note sur les Acariens marins recoltes par M. Henri Gadeau de Kerville sur le littoral départment de la Manche. Extr. Bull Soc. des Amis des Sci. nat. de Rouen, 1894. From the aûthor.

WARD, L. F.—Recent Discoveries in the Potomac Formation of Maryland. Extr. Bull. Torry Bot. Club, Vol. 21, 1894. From the author.

WEYSSE, A. W.—On the Blastodermic Vescicle of *Sus crofa domesticus*. Reprint Proceeds. Amer. Acad. Arts and Sciences, Vol. XXX, 1894. From the anthor.

WEIDERSHEIM, R.—Zur Geschichte der Anatomie. Freiburg, 1894. From the author.

Administration Report of the Madras Government Museum for the year 1893–94.

General Notes.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

Faunal Migrations.—An interesting account of the changes in the Mesozoic faunal geography of California is given by James Perrin Smith in a recent number of the Journal of Geology (May and June, 1895). These changes the author attributes to migration and points out that marine currents along continental borders are favorable to migrations. His conclusions, given below, are based on a study of the faunal relations of the various series of sedimentary rocks of California, and the faunal relations which California had with various regions during different periods of geologic history.

From the data in hand, Mr. Smith concludes that at the beginning of the Upper Devonian, some widespread disturbance occurred, opening up connection between the American and Eurasian Seas.

The lower Carboniferous fauna of California was developed directly out of Devonian fauna predecessors with the addition of some Eurasian elements by migration.

The Upper Carboniferous fauna was developed directly out of that of the Lower Carboniferous, but still with intermigration with the Russian and Asiatic regions, so that the California Carboniferous resembles the Eurasian even more than it does that of the eastern United States.

The lower Triassic fauna of the West is entirely foreign, having migrated in from unknown regions, but having reached nearly simultaneously the western part of America, the Salt Range in India, and northern Siberia, but having been cut off from central Europe.

The Middle Trias of the West already begins to show relationships to the Mediterranean province of Europe, showing a connection in that direction, while the similarity to the faunas of the Arctic Trias province is disappearing.

In the Upper Trias the nearest faunal affinities are with the Himalayan and the Mediterranean provinces.

In the Lower and Middle Jura there was no connection with European waters through the Pacific region, but rather through the Atlantic or "Central Mediterranean Sea" of Neumayr, bringing a central European fauna.

Near the beginning of the Upper Jura this connection with European waters was cut off, and one established with those of Siberia and northern Europe, bringing in a Boreal fauna.

This same connection was continued through part of the Lower Cretaceous, giving a boreal fauna to the Knoxville.

Near the beginning of the Gault, connection with the Boreal sea of Russia was cut off, and communication established with southern India and through that country with central and southern Europe, bringing in a warm-water fauna. This connection existed during the greater part of the Cretaceous, but after this time the faunas are confined much more closely to their present ranges, although even to-day many of our living and Tertiary mollusca are found in Japan.

These changes in faunal geography are too widespread and easily correlated over great areas to be charged to mere mountain-making; they must rather be of the nature of continental uplift and subsidence. A study of these changes will throw light on the problem of the extinction of faunas and explain the great poverty of certain beds, in which the conditions for life seem favorable.

The fauna of California has not been a genetic series, but rather a succession of independent faunas, derived by migration from various parts of the earth, complicated by the mixture with the products of local development. Therefore, the student that would intelligently study the genesis and history of this fauna, must not neglect the fossil records of any region, since all may have contributed some elements to this complex assemblage of forms.

A new Geomyid from the Upper Eocene.—A rodent from the Uinta beds (Upper Eocene) of Utah, representing a new genus, is described by Prof. W. B. Scott in the Proceeds. Phila. Acad. 1895, p. 269 under the name *Protoptychus hatcherii.* The skull only is known, including the dentition of the upper jaw, but this proves to be of unusual interest and brings to light some unexpected facts which are thus summarized by the author:

(1). Protoptychus, a new rodent from the Uinta Eocene, is an unexpectedly modernized form, which has already acquired very large mastoid bullae, a rostrum, incisive foramina and posterior nares greatly resembling those of the jumping-mice, and, as in that family, the articulation of the jugal with the lachrymal is retained. The infraorbital foramen is of the murine type. The dentition and the shape and construction of the mastoid and surrounding parts of the cranium most resemble those of the Heteromyidae.

(2). The genus is probably to be regarded as the ancestral type of the Dipodidæ and indicates an American origin for this family, being much more ancient than any known representative of the group in the Old World, which it appears to have reached by a comparatively late migration. Paciculus of the John Day beds is a somewhat aberrant number of the same line.

(3). It is not improbable that the Heteromyidæ were derived from some form related to Protoptychus, though not from that genus itself.

(4). The Geomyidæ are descended from early forms which may best be referred to the Heteromyidæ and in which the tympanics and the mastoids were already greatly inflated. The assumption of subterranean habits of life brought about a reduction in this region of the skull and led to the acquisition of the many peculiarities which characterize the recent pocket-gophers. Pleurolicus and Entoptychus represent stages in this change and are more or less directly ancestral to the modern Geomyidæ. (Proceeds. Phila. Acad., 1895.)

Cenozoic History of the Baltic Sea.—In a preliminary report on the Physical Geography of the Litorina Sea[1] Mr. H. Munthe gives a summary of the present saltness of the Baltic and a report of the present distribution of the Mollusca that concern the Litorina-sea especially; he then discusses the question of the distribution of the Mollusca during the saltest part of the Litorina-time. The report includes also the author's investigations of the diatomaceous flora of the Litorina-sea and its rhizopod- and ostracod-faunas (on which subject but little has been hitherto published) and in this connection he gives briefly the testimony of diatoms in the hydrography of the Litorina-sea.

From the facts presented in the communication the late Cenozoic history of the Baltic can be summed up in the following manner:

A. YOUNGER GLACIAL EPOCH.

(1). *Time of the younger Baltic glacier.*

(2). *Late Glacial time.* The land-subsidence in Scandinavia now reaches its maximum during the Cenozoic period. The Baltic has the character of an ice-sea with *Yoldia arctica* Gray, etc., and is in open connection with the Cattegat across the northern part of South Sweden (Lakes Wettern, Wenern, etc.) and possibly also with the White sea across the Ladoga, etc.

[1] The author defines Litorina-time as that relatively salt phase of the Baltic Sea's postglacial history, which was subsequent to the Ancylus time during which the Baltic was shut off from the ocean and had the character of a fresh-water inland lake.

(1). *Ancylus-time.* Owing to upheaval of land in the South Baltic region and gradually also in adjacent parts towards the north, the Baltic ice-sea got the character of a fresh-water lake. Climate temperate. A transgression of the Ancylus-lake takes place at a later phase—due to upheaval of land in the central and subsidence in the southern portions of the Baltic district. At that phase the lake had its outlet within the Danish archipelago.

(2). *Litorina-time.* In consequence the Baltic by degrees came into open connection with the Cattegat through the Belts and the Sound and finally reached the salter and warmer character shown in the paper. Owing to a later upheaval of land—that has been greater the further one goes towards the central parts of Scandinavia—the saltness decreased more and more and in consequence the more stenohalinic forms retired towards the South Baltic district, and *Limnæas*, etc. immigrated; the Baltic thus entering into the

(3). *Limnæa-time.* This time seems to come, however, so near the present or *Mya-time* that I hesitate whether it is suitable to maintain the *Limnæa-time* as a particular one. (Bull. Geol. Inst. Univ. Upsala Vol. II, 1894).

Fossil Elephants of Tilloux.—M. Marcellin Boule calls attention to the discovery recently made in the "ballastiere" of Tilloux near the station of Gensac-la-Pallue, of the remains of gigantic elephants, associated with implements of human industry. The most noteworthy among these fossils are two tusks of *Elephas meridionalis*, whose size surpasses all the tusks belonging to the Museum of the Acad. Sci. Paris. But slightly bent, their line of curvature measures 2 m., 85, while that of the Durfort elephant in the Museum measures 1 m., 70, and the modern elephant in the gallery of Zoologie 1 m., 87. M. Boule announces also, finding in the same deposit two molar teeth belonging to the same individual, and the remains of other Proboscidians, such as *Elephas antiquus* and *E. primigenius*, also the molar teeth of Rhinoceros, Hippopotamus, *Cervus e laphus* a Bos, probably the *Bison priscus* figured in the collections of M. Chauvet. We have here then, says M. Boule "a deposit similar to those of certain localities in the north of France, characterized by *Elephas antiquus*, but in which there is found a lingerer (*E. meridionalis*) and a fore-runner (the Mammoth); another proof of the continuity of geological and paleontological phenomena."

As to the flint fragments found in the same beds with the animals above mentioned, they are often very fine and reproduce the diverse

forms of Chelles and of Saint-Acheul. M. Boule states that in addition to the usual almond forms, there are discs, scrapers, small carefully made, and even plates skillfully cut, things one would hardly except to find in a deposit of this sort. It is the first time, adds the author, that indisputable objects of human industry have been found contemporary with an elephant of which the species has, heretofore, been characteristic of the Pliocene age. (Revue Scientifique, Août, 1895).

The Latest Connection between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.—Before the Geological Section of the American Association for the Advancement of Sciences assembled in Springfield, Dr. J. W. Spencer presented a short abstract of some investigations of no small interest to biologists, under the title of "Geological Canals between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans." In extending his researches on the great changes of level of land and sea and the evolution of the present continental reliefs, the author carried his explorations to the Tehuantepec Isthmus. In that region he found that late in the Pleistocene period there were shallow straits connecting the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, in a region now elevated about 1000 feet above sea level. The deeper parts of these straits evidently formed canals, now elevated 800 feet. These discoveries show for the first time the very late Pleistocene connection between the two oceans, and the occurrence of shallow waters which have permitted considerable intermingling of littoral fishes and invertebrates, while excluding from the Gulf of Mexico all deep sea fishes, and thus explaining in part the distribution of modern marine life in the waters adjacent to Central America.

BOTANY.

Notes on Recent Botanical Publications.—In the Contributions from the Gray Herbarium of Harvard University (New Series, No. IX), B. L. Robinson and J. M. Greenman publish papers on (1) The flora of the Galapagos Islands, as shown by the collections of Dr. G. Baur; (2) New and noteworthy plants chiefly from Oaxaca, collected by Messrs. C. G. Pringle, L. C. Smith and E. W. Nelson; (3) A synoptic revision of the genus Lamourouxia; (4) Miscellaneous New Species.—The List of plants obtained on the Peary Auxiliary Expedi-

tion of 1894, collected by Dr. H. E. Wetherel has been published in Bulletin No. 5 of the Geographical Club of Philadelphia. It contains 108 species as follows: flowering plants, 77; fernworts, 5; mosses and liverwort, 6; algæ, 2; fungi, 2; lichens, 16. Twenty-two families of flowering plants were represented as follows: *Gramineæ*, 12; *Caryophyllaceæ*, 10; *Cruciferæ*, 8; *Cyperaceæ*, 6; *Rosaceæ*, *Saxifragraceæ*, *Ericaceæ*, *Scrophulariaceæ*, 5 each; *Compositæ*, 4; *Ranunculaceæ*, *Onagraceæ*, *Polygonaceæ*, *Salicaceæ*, 2 each; *Papaveraceæ*, *Portulacaceæ*, *Diapensiaceæ*, *Plumbaginaceæ*, *Boraginaceæ*. *Betulaceæ*, *Empetaceæ*, *Liliaceæ*, *Juncaceæ*, 1 each.—Recent Contributions from the Herbarium of Columbia College contain papers by Mrs. Elizabeth G. Britton (72) on the Systematic Position of *Physcomitrella patens*, and a couple of hybrid mosses; by John K. Small (73) some new hybrid oaks from the Southern States (*Quercus phellos* × *digitata*, *Q. georgiana* × *nigra*, *Q. catesbæi* × *cinerea*); by George V. Nash (74) notes on some Florida plants (including a number of new species); by N. L. Britton and Anna M. Vail (75) an Enumeration of plants collected by M. E. Penard in Colorado during the summer of 1892; by Albert Schneider (76) the biological status of lichens; by N. L. Britton (77) new or noteworthy North American Phanerogams (including several new species, one being *Ranunculus alleghenieneis*, from the Mountains of Virginia and North Carolina).—From the Proceedings of the American Microscopical Society for 1894, we have two valuable papers, viz.: The Aeration of Organs and Tissues in Mikania and other Phanerogams, by W. W. Rowlee, and the Structure of the fruit in the order *Ranunculaceæ*, by K. M. Wiegand. Both are fully illustrated by good plates.—Professor V. M. Spalding's paper on the Traumatropic Curvature of roots (*Annuals of Botany*, Dec., 1894) familiarizes us with a new word, and gives a somewhat different explanation to root motions than that made by Mr. Darwin.—In the contributions from the Subtropical Laboratory of the Division of Vegetable Pathology of the U. S. Department of Agriculture (pub. in Report of Mo. Bob. Garden, Vol. 6) Herbert J. Webber gives the results of his studies on the dissemination and leaf reflexion of *Yucca aloifolia* and other species. Some interesting adaptations are shown by the author The leaf reflexion is shown to be a protective device against climbing animals which would be tempted by the succulent fruits.—"American Nomenclature" is the title of a long article by the editor of the *Journal of Botany* (London) in the July issue. The most remarkable part of the paper is that quoted anonymously from an American letter, in which occur some astonishing statements, e. g. "We are now in a very

critical position in this country." "I do not know what the result will be." "You have no conception of the violence of the discussions on nomenclature now going on in this country." It is not conceivable that any reputable botanist would write thus of his fellow workers, and the editor of the *Journal* must have been imposed upon by some petty writer.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Fertilization of the Yellow Adder's-Tongue (*Erythronium americanum*).—The common Dog-Tooth Violet or Adder's-Tongue differs remarkably from its nearest ally, the tulip, in its method of fertilization. The blossoms of the latter being deficient in nectar in this country, are visited by small bees for the pollen only. Observations made by me in the spring of 1888 upon the Adder's-Tongue show that small drops of nectar are secreted at the base of the inner petals of the perianth, and that male bees (*Nomada luteola*), together with female bees of the genus *Halictus*, visit the flowers for this nectar, searching the base of the stamens and inner petals to secure it.

W. H. PATTON, Hartford, Conn.

"Aboriginal" Botany.—Mr. F. V. Coville, the Chief of the Division of Botany, and Honorary Curator of the Department of Botany of the U. S. National Museum has issued directions for collecting specimens and information illustrating the aboriginal uses of plants. Information of this kind is so important that it is desirable that more attention should be given to obtaining it by all who have the opportunity. It is suggested that the following points should be kept in mind. (1) Specimens of the plants or parts of plants used for any purpose by the Indians should be secured in such condition as to be readily identified by botanists, and accompanied by notes and memoranda. (2) Specimens of all kinds of manufactures from plants are desired by the National Museum. (3) Great care should always be taken to properly, and fully label every specimen of whatever kind, since much of its value depends upon such data as can be given only by the collector. We would urge all who may be able to contribute to our knowledge in the matter to send to the National Museum for a copy of these directions.

New Species of Physalis.—In the July number of the *Torrey Bulletin* Mr. P. A. Rydberg describes four new species and one new variety of *Physalis*, a genus of which he is preparing a monograph. The new species are as follows, viz.: *Physalis subulata*, from Mexico; *P. comata* from Nebraska, Kansas and Texas; *P. versicolor*, from New

Mexico, Arizona and Mexico; *P. versicolor microphylla* from Mexico; *P. macrophysa*, from Arkansas, Kansas, Texas, and doubtfully North Carolina and Ohio.

The Mycetozoa.—These organisms which have generally been regarded as plants, and which are treated in the ordinary botanical works under the name of Slime Moulds have been recently studied more from a biological standpoint by Arthur Lister, the results of which have been brought out by the trustees of the British Museum in the form of a monograph of the group.[1] The work is of such interest to students of this group that we quote the following selections from the introduction since they contain so much of general information regarding these curious organisms.

"Fries gave the name of *Myxogastres* in 1833, to the group of organisms described in this Monograph, placing it among the Gasteromycetous Fungi. In 1836 Wallroth substituted the term *Myxomycetes* (Schleimpilze) for the older name, and this came to be the generally accepted designation. Later investigations showed that the spores, instead of producing a mycelium, as in the case of fungi, gave birth to swarm-cells, which coalesce to form a plasmodium. In consequence of this discovery, which indicated a relationship with the lower forms of animal life, De Bary in 1858 introduced the name *Mycetozoa*. Under this head he still retained the term *Myxomycetes* for the section so named by Wallroth, but linked with them the *Acrasieæ* of Van Tieghem, a small group inhabiting the excrement of animals; in these the spores are said to produce swarm-cells, as in the *Myxomycetes*, which multiply by division but do no coalesce to form a plasmodium. At a certain period, when the fruits are about to be formed, they become attached in branching strings which concentrate to a point, where they are massed together in aggregations of more or less definite shape; the swarm-cells, however, do not lose their individuality. In *Dictyostelium*, a genus of the *Acrasieæ*, a stalk is formed by the arrangement of a number of swarm-cells in vertical rows in the centre of the heap; the surrounding amœboid bodies creep up this stalk and form a globose cluster at the extremity; here each amœboid swarm-cell acquires a spore-wall, and they become a naked aggregation of spores not enclosed by a definite sporangium-wall. Rostafinski followed De Bary in the

[1] *A Monograph of the Mycetozoa*, being a descriptive catalogue of the species in the Herbarium of the British Museum; illustrated with 78 plates and 51 woodcuts by Arthur Lister, F. L. S. London, 1894. 224pp. 8vo.

view that the formation of a plasmodium indicates a wide separation in the natural position of the *Myxomecetes* from the fungi, but he suppressed that name entirely, adopting De Bary's class name *Mycetozoa* in its place; at the same time, he admitted into his Monograph *Dictyostelium*, a genus of the *Acrasieæ*. The reason for his including this genus may be the fact pointed out by De Bary, that Brefeld in first describing the dense aggregations of swarm-cells into the stalked spore-masses of *Dictyostelium*, refers to them as being "plasmodia; that is, products of the coalescence of swarm-cells;" and it was not until after the publication of Rostafinski's Monograph that Van Tieghem in 1880 and Brefeld in 1884 corrected this view. Accepting the *Mycetozoa* as established by Rostafinski, but excluding *Dictyostelium* on the ground of its not forming a true plasmodium, we have a clearly defined group of organisms separated from all others by the following combination of characters. A spore provided with a firm wall produces on germination an amœboid swarm-cell which soon acquires a flagellum. The swarm-cells multiply by division and subsequently coalesce to form a plasmodium which exhibits a rhythmic streaming. The plasmodium gives rise to fruits which consist of supporting structures and spores; in the *Endosporeæ* these have the form of sporangia, each having a wall in which the free spores are developed. A capillitium or system of threads forming a scaffolding among the spores is present in most genera. In the *Exosporeæ* the fruits consist of sporophores bearing numerous spores on their surface.

The affinities of the *Mycetozoa* have been dealt with by de Bary and Zopf in the works before referred to. It had been suggested that they were allied to the fungi through the *Chytrideæ*, which do not always form a mycelium, and in which the entire vegetative body is finally transformed into a many spored sporangium, the vegetative body and spores having the power of amœboid movement for a longer or shorter time. De Bary, however, mentions among other points of difference that the *Chytrideæ* do not form a plasmodium by the coalescence of swarm-cells, "and there is, therefore, no ground for assuming their direct relationship with the *Mycetozoa*."

The position of the *Acrasieæ* in which the swarm-cells exhibit amœboid movements, but do not produce a flagellum, and aggregate without coalesceing into a true plasmodium, has already been referred to. The view held by De Bary that the *Mycetozoa* are more closely associated with the *Protozoa* is supported by a comparison with the pelagic *Protomyxa* of Hæckel, which is stated to develope a plasmodium by the coalescence of swarm-spores, and differs from the *Mycetozoa*

chiefly in the absence of a firm spore membrane; also by comparison with *Bursulla*, which, according to Sorokin, forms a true plasmodium and minute sporangia on horse dung; the spores do not become invested by a firm membrane, and escape from the swollen apex of the sporangium in the form of swarm-cells, without cilia, but capable of amœboid movement. Zopf extends the *Mycetozoa* so as to embrace the *Monadineæ* of Cienkowski, but De Bary maintains that, whatever may be the points of agreement between the *Monadineæ* and the *Mycetozoa* they are not such as to warrant their being classed with the latter division as defined by himself. Lankester accepts the groups as defined by de Bary, and places them in his grade *Gymnomyxa* of *Protozoa;* he suggests their affinity with the *Sporozoa*. The ingestion of bacteria by the swarm-cells appears to strengthen the view that the group is more nearly associated with the lower forms of animal than of vegetable life, and the name of *Mycetozoa* appears to mark its true position in the borderland between the two kingdoms. For a more complete discussion of this subject I must refer to those who have paid special attention to the allied groups.

In preparing this catalogue of the collection of *Mycetozoa* in the British Museum, the arrangement of orders and genera given by Rostafinski in his Monograph has been mainly followed, with such alterations as observations made during recent years have rendered necessary. DeBary made the group the subject of minute and thorough investigation; and Rostafinski, while studying under him at Strassburg, devised a system of classification which is clear and comprehensive, and is now generally accepted.

The division by Rostafinski of the main section *Endosporeæ* into two parts, distinguished by the color of the spores, has been objected to as being artificial and wanting in universal application, but the cases in which species offer difficulty with regard to their position under this scheme are few, and on the whole the organisms range themselves under the separate heads in a remarkably natural manner, while for determining the species the plan is simple and convenient."

Synopsis of the Orders and List of the Genera of the Mycetozoa.

Subclass I.—EXOSPOREÆ. Spores developed outside the sporophores.

Order I.—Ceratiomyxaceæ. Sporophores membranous, branched; spores white, borne singly on filiform stalks arising from the areolated sporophore. Gen. *Ceratiomyxa*.

Subclass II.—ENDOSPOREÆ. Spores developed inside the sporangium.

Cohort I.—AMAUROSPORALES. Spores violet, or violet-brown, except in *Stemonitis* and *Comatricha*, in a few species of which they are pale ferruginous.

Subcohort I.—CALCARINEÆ. Sporangia provided with lime (calcium carbonate).

Order I.—Physaraceæ. Lime in minute innate granules. Gen. *Badhamia*, *Physarum*, *Fuligo*, *Cienkowskia*, *Physarella*, *Craterium*, *Leocarpus*, *Chondrioderma*, *Trichamphora*, *Diachæa*.

Order II.—Didymiaceæ. Lime in crystals. Gen. *Didymium*, *Spumaria*, *Lepidoderma*.

Subcohort II.—AMAUROCHÆTINEÆ. Sporangia without lime.

Order I.—Stemonitaceæ. Sporangia simple. Gen. *Stemonitis*, *Comatricha*, *Enerthenema*, *Lamproderma*, *Clastoderma*.

Order II.—Amaurochætaceæ. Sporangia combined into an æthalium. Gen. *Amaurochæte*, *Brefeldia*.

Cohort II.—LAMPROSPORALES. Spores variously colored, never violet.

Subcohort I.—ANEMINEÆ. Capillitium wanting, or not forming a system of uniform threads.

Order I.—Heterodermaceæ. Sporangium-wall membranous, beset with microscopic round granules, and (except in *Lindbladia*) forming a net in the upper part. Gen. *Lindbladia*, *Cribraria*, *Dictydium*.

Order II.—Liceaceæ. Sporangium-wall cartilaginous; sporangia solitary. Gen. *Licea*, *Orcadella*.

Order III.—Tubulinaceæ. Sporangium-wall membranous, without granular deposits; sporangia tubular, compacted. Gen. *Tubulina* *Siphoptychium*, *Alwisia*.

Order IV.—Reticulariaceæ. Sporangia combined into an æthalium, the sporangium-wall incomplete, perforated or forming a spurious capillitium. Gen. *Dictydiæthalium*, *Enteridium*, *Reticularia*.

Subcohort II.—CALONEMINEÆ. Capillitium present, a system of uniform threads.

Order I.—Trichiaceæ. Capillitium consisting of free elaters, or combined into an elastic network with thickenings in the form of spirals or complete rings. Gen. *Trichia*, *Oligonema*, *Hemitrichia*, *Cornuvia*.

Order II.—Arcyriaceæ. Capillitium combined into an elastic network with thickenings in the form of cogs, half rings, spines, or warts (scanty and often reduced to free threads in *Perichæna corticalis*). Gen. *Arcyria*, *Lachnobolus*, *Perichæna*.

Order III.—Margaritaceæ. Capillitium not consisting of free elaters, nor combined into an elastic network. Gen. *Margarita, Dianema, Prototrichia.*

Order IV.—Lycogalaceæ. Sporangia forming an æthalium, capillitium consisting of smooth or wrinkled branching colorless tubes. Gen. *Lycogala.*

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

Bactericidal Action of Metals.—Under the title, "The effects of various metals on the growth of certain Bacteria," Dr. Meade Bolton, formerly Associate in Bacteriology in Johns Hopkins University, and now bacteriologist to the City Board of Health of Philadelphia, contributes an interesting study to the *International Medical Magazine* for December, 1894. Following up the experiments of Nägeli, Miller and Behring, he has tested the bactericidal effect of various metals The following are some of his conclusions, stated as nearly as possible in his own words. For the most part agar plates were used and bits of metal were put on as soon as the agar was inoculated with the micro-organism and poured. In some cases the metals were absolutely pure, in some cases they were commercial but marked chemically pure, in one set brass foil was used, and a few preliminary experiments were made with impure metals. *Copper.*—In all cases there is around the metal a clear zone, in some cases narrower, in others wider, and then a narrow zone where there is increased growth. This intensified zone does not have as sharply marked borders as with certain other metals. Both the clear zone and the intensified zone vary appreciably in width, even with the same micro-organism. Tests were made with *Staphylococcus pyogenes aureus* and the colon, typhoid, cholera, and anthrax bacilli. *Brass.*—The zones obtained with the different micro-organisms were similar to those obtained with copper. *Silver.*—The results with this metal were somewhat less uniform than with copper and brass. The intensified zone is better marked with silver than with copper or brass, but is also narrower. In some cases with anthrax no clear zone was to be seen, in others there was a wide zone of lessened

[1] This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

growth or a narrow clear zone followed by one in which the colonies were not as thick as on the rest of the plate. *Gold.*—Purified gold, especially if recently glowed, had no inhibitory effect. In those cases where inhibition was noticed (some plates of anthrax) the gold had not been glowed for several weeks. Miller showed that velvet gold has no antiseptic properties but that certain gold preparations used by dentists, e. g., Pack's pellets, Quarter Century gold foil, and Abbey's non-cohesive foil, inhibited the growth for about 5 mm. all around. *Magnesium.*—Tests were made only on *Staphylococcus pyogenes aureus* and the cholera bacillus. With both these organisms there was a clear inhibitory zone, followed by a zone of increased growth, sharply marked off from the clear zone and gradually fading out on the outside. *Zinc.*—Many experiments were made with ordinary scrap zinc, cast into a sheet, but no note was kept of these. There was a clear zone, however, in every case, and there was probably not much difference between the action of this and of pure zinc. With the latter, all the organisms tested gave a broader or narrower clear zone, surrounded by an intensified zone. With *Staphylococcus p. a.* the clear zone averaged 7 mm. With the cholera bacillus there is a wide clear zone about 1.5 centimeters, and the effect of the zinc is seen as far as 3 cm. away from the metal. With other organisms the clear zone is usually 5 mm., or more, broad, followed by a broad intensified zone that is not sharply marked. *Cadmium.*—With this metal the reactions obtained differ quite strikingly, as a rule. The most peculiar zone observed in the whole set of experiments is that obtained with the micro-organism of anthrax and the pure metal cadmium. In this case there is a perfectly clear zone 5 mm. wide, then an intensified zone of 2 mm. breadth, and a second inhibitory zone 1 mm. wide. In some cases this second inhibitory zone is not entirely free from colonies, but it can always be made out very distinctly. *Mercury.*—There is considerable difference in the behavior of different micro-organisms towards mercury. With *Staphylococcus p. a.* there is a clear zone, about 7 mm. around the metal, followed by a slightly intensified zone which in different cases varies in width from 1 to 3 mm. With *Bacillus pyocyaneus* there is a clear zone 4 mm. broad around the metal and outside an intensified zone, sharply marked toward the clear zone and falling off gradually on the outside. With the cholera bacillus there is a clear zone, 2 mm. around the metal, then a very narrow intensified zone that is well marked. With the bacillus of anthrax there is a broad clear zone, 9 mm. around the metal, surrounded by a very slightly intensified zone that is not sharply marked. With the colon bacillus there

is a clear zone often 7 mm. broad, sharply marked on the inside, then an intensified zone gradually shading off on the outside. With the typhoid bacillus the clear zone is much broader, often 1 cm. across, but the peculiarity is the character of the intensified zone. This is about 2 mm. across, more intense on the outside, away from the metal, and in different cases more or less double, i. e., there is a narrow almost clear zone running all around which divides the intensified zone into two zones. *Charcoal.*—No reaction. *Silicon.*—Do. *Aluminum.*—Do. *Niobium.*—Do. *Antimony.*—With *Staphylococcus p. a.* this metal gives a clear sharp zone about 1 cm. wide, then a zone about 5 mm. wide where there is diminished growth. In one of the plates there was only a very narrow clear zone. With the colon bacillus there is a breadth of 8 mm. where the growth of the colonies is somewhat thinner than on the rest of the plate, but no clear zone. The intensified zone is quite distinct and about 1 mm. broad. With the typhoid bacillus there is an almost clear zone of 1 cm., then an intensified zone 2 mm. broad. With the anthrax bacillus there is a perfectly clear zone 1.8 cm., then an indistinct intensified zone. With the cholera bacillus there is no sharply marked clear zone, but diminished growth can be made out as far as 1.5 cm. to 2 cm. around the metal. *Bismuth.*—*Staphylococcus p. a.* with this metal gives a clear zone about 2 mm. wide and an indistinct, narrow, intensified zone. With anthrax cultures there is a clear zone 1 mm. wide. Pyocyaneus, cholera, typhoid and colon bacilli gave no reaction with bismuth. *Iron.*—A bright polished wire nail gave a clear zone about 7 to 10 mm. wide with the typhoid bacillus and with the colon bacillus. Other organisms were not tested. Behring is said to have obtained negative results with iron. *Nickel.*—Pure nickel failed to give any reaction with most of the micro-organisms tested. *Platinum.*—Platinum wire and platinum black failed to give any reaction with any of the micro-organisms tested. From the above results it is notable that it is precisely those metals that are resistent toward chemical reagents in general which fail to show any reaction or do so only to a limited extent. On the other hand, metals that are readily attacked by chemical reagents all exhibit a marked inhibitory action on the growth of the bacteria. The effect is, therefore, probably due to a solution of the metal in the medium, and putting bits of metal on the cultures is really equivalent to the addition of a small amount of that salt of the metal formed by the action of the nutrient medium. Traces of the metal may, moreover, be detected by chemical reagents in the nutrient medium surrounding the metal. The explantion of the clear zones is thus quite

evident, but the explanation of the intensified zones and of the second inhibitory zone, sometimes seen, is not very apparent. It is probable, however, that the dissolved oxides or salts of the metals are in too great concentration in the clear zone, and that the trace present in the intensified zone may stimulate growth. This does not explain the second inhibited zone. The length of time it is necessary to leave the metals in contact with the agar, in order to develop the inhibitory action was tried with brass, copper, cadmium and zinc. Plates of *Staphylococcus p. a.* were made in the usual way and the metals put on and removed at various intervals. With cadmium there was a clear space where the metal had lain and for 1 mm. around, where the metal had been left on for a minute. Where the metal had been left on for 3 or 4 minutes or more the clear space usually extended over 3 mm. around where the metal had lain. With zinc the results are similar as regards length of time, but the edges of the clear zone are not well defined and there is an intensified zone that is not apparent with cadmium. With brass there was no effect produced by leaving the metal on for 36 minutes; after this there was more and more marked inhibition up to 50 minutes, but no clear space except where the metal was on for a longer time than this. With copper no visible effect was produced in less than 36 minutes. After this time there was more and more marked inhibition, but only where the metal had been allowed to lie on for 50 minutes was there a clear space. The whole paper is very suggestive and is commended to experiment station workers and all who have to deal with problems relating to fungicides and germicides. Probably the increased development and prolonged activity of chlorophyll in foliage sprayed with Bordeaux mixture is also attributable to the stimulating effect of the minute traces of copper that must pass into the leaves. The paper contains 10 pages and 11 figures, and has been distributed as a reprint.—Erwin F. Smith.

ZOOLOGY.

Antivenine.—Prof. Fraser has laid before the Royal Society of Edinburg some important results of his admirable experiments on snake poisons and their antidote. His method is to ascertain the minimum lethal dose for an animal, to begin experimenting upon a similar animal with a smaller dose. After a short interval he increases this

dose until, in time, he can inject fifty times the minimum lethal dose into the animal's blood without producing any bad effects. This animal is immunized, and its blood serum, injected into another animal of the same size and weight, will prevent the action of snake poison when injected. This immunized blood serum is called, by its discoverer, *antivenine*.

In experimenting with rabbits it was found that the blood serum of one which had received thirty times the minimum lethal dose was as effective in its antitoxic properties as that of one which had received fifty times the minimum lethal dose.

The antivenine obtained from a horse was found to be twice as powerful as that from the rabbit. In immunizing a horse the same method is adopted as is used for the rabbit, viz.: to begin by injecting a small dose; then to give regularly increasing doses, every few days, until fifteen times the minimum lethal dose is administered. The blood serum from from a horse thus immunized is found to be so powerful an antivenine that a hundredth, and even the thousandth part of a cubic centimeter per kilogramme of animal was sufficient to prevent death from the minimum lethal dose of the venom. For a horse to arrive at this stage of immunism requires four months and a half.

The antivenine can be kept for use in two forms, liquid and dry, of which the latter is preferable as less liable to decomposition.

In the course of his experiments, Prof. Fraser discovered that dietary has an effect upon venom poisoning. If a herbivorous animal be put upon a flesh diet, the effect of venom upon it is lessened.

Through another set of experiments Prof. Fraser concludes that the deadly effects of serpents' venom is due to its action on the blood. Venom is almost inert when introduced into the stomach. Nevertheless, an animal may be immunized by the administration of poison into its stomach. This fact is due to the absorption of the poison by the blood. This may account for the immunity from snake-bites said to be enjoyed by some of the snake-charmers of India, who eat the poison-glands of the snakes.

Snakes themselves have been noticed to be impervious to the effects of the poison. This may probably be due to the absorption of venom shed from poison-glands through the mucous surfaces of the mouth, or by the blood-vessels and lymphatics passing to and from the glands. In some cases it may be secured by serpents devouring other members of their tribe.

It is now within the range of certainty that, at no distant date, Dr. Fraser will be able to have sufficient quantities of antivenine from the

immunized horse to be of practical value to those who are exposed to the bites of venomous snakes. It remains now to discover the chemical constituents of the antivenine, so that it may be manufactured in such quantities as to reduce its cost. (Knowledge, Aug., 1895).

Dall on the Lamellibranchiata.—In his contributions to the Tertiary Fauna of Florida, Part III, Dr. Dall adopts a new classification of the Pelecypoda for which he claims the merit that the groups are comparably defined. The general features of the system proposed by the author in 1889 have been revised, and form the basis of the one now offered. As a matter of convenience, the division Pleoconcha made by Neumayer to contain certain synthetic types is retained for a temporary resting place until more is known of these undifferentiated ancient forms.

For the present, then, the class is divided into the following groups, of which the third represents the most perfected (although not always the most specialized) modern type of Pelecypoda.

Order Prionodesmacea containing 34 families grouped under 10 superfamilies. Order Anomalodesmacea, 15 families under 3 superfamilies. Order Teleodesmacea, 46 families under 19 superfamilies. The Palæoconcha, 11 families.

Under each family is an enumeration of the chief generic groups believed to be referable to it.

The genus Solemya Lamark, in this new classification, is placed with the Prionodesmacea. (Trans. Wagner Free Institute, III, Pt. 3, 1875).

On the Species of Uma and Xantusia.—In The Naturalist for 1894, p. 434, I gave descriptions of the two species of Uma known to me at that time. An examination of the material in the U. S. National Museum has revealed two additional species, which I describe below. The *U. rufopunctata* is based on nine specimens, of which seven are from Arizona, where they were obtained by Dr. E. A. Mearns, U. S. A. The *U. inornata* is represented by a single specimen (No. 16,500), from the Colorado Desert, San Diego Co., Cal., from Mr. C. R. Orcutt.

I. Black crescents on the throat, and a black spot on each side of the belly.

Labial scales strongly keeled, six keeled suborbital scales; eight loreal rows; hind-foot shorter, one-third head and body; femoral pores 40–50; dorsal spots black; *U. scoparia* Cope.

II. Black spots on side of belly, but no crescents on throat.

Labial scales strongly keeled, three or four keeled suborbitals; five or six loreal rows; ten or eleven supraocular rows; hind-foot shorter, one-third head and body; femoral pores 24–28; dorsal spots rufous; *U. rufopunctata* Cope.

Labial scales weakly keeled; nine loreal rows; fourteen supraorbital rows; hind-foot longer, two-fifths head and body; femoral pores nineteen; *U. notata* Baird.

III. No black spots on belly or crescents on throat.

Labial scales strongly keeled; five or six loreal rows; ten or eleven supraocular rows; hind-foot shorter, one-third head and body; femoral pores 19; *U. inornata* Cope.

In the young the disciform areas are imperfectly outlined.

All the species are from the Sonoran region.

In the last number of THE NATURALIST, p. 859, I described a new Xantusia from California, but neglected to give it a name. I propose that it be called *X. picta*.—E. D. COPE.

Comparisons of Marriages and Births in the Different European Countries.—The following facts were compiled by M. Chervin and presented by him to the Anthropological Society at its recent conference at Broca. The first fact to be noted is that in respect to the number of marriages France falls a little below the number recorded in the principal countries of Europe, as the following table testifies.

Of 1000 people of both sexes, over 15 years of age, the per cent. that marry is as follows: Hungary, 91.6; Germany, 53.0: England and Wales, 52.6; Denmark, 52.0; Austria, 51.3; Italy, 50.1; Finland, 49.2; Holland, 49.0; France, 45.8; Belgium, 41.9; Greece, 41.6; Scotland, 40.9; Switzerland, 40.8; Ireland, 23.0.

But the number of marriages is only one of the factors in the problem of the increase of population. The most important thing is the fecundity of these unions. Statistics in regard to births are given as follows: (1) Legitimate living children born of 1000 married women from 15 to 50 years of age—Germany, 270; Scotland, 269; Belgium, 265; Italy, 251; England and Wales, 250; Austria, 250; Sweden, 240; Ireland, 240; Switzerland, 236; France, 163. (2) Illegitimate living children born of 1000 unmarried women from 15 to 50 years of age—Germany, 265; Scotland, 199; Belgium, 198; Italy, 246; England and Wales, 121; Austria, 444; Sweden, 444; Ireland, 41; Switzerland, 102; France, 167.

These lists show that in respect to legitimate births France falls below the other European countries, and even taking into account the

illegitimate births, she is far behind Germany, Austria and Italy in point of increase of population. (Revue Scientifique, May, 1895).

Additions to the Mammal Fauna of British Columbia.—MICROTUS PRINCIPALIS sp. nov. Type, ad. ♂; col. of S. N. Rhoads, No. 2346. Col. by A. C. Brooks on the Mt. Baker Range (alt. 6000 ft.), Westminster Dist., B. Columbia, Aug. 16, 1895.

Description: Size, largest of the western *Microtinæ*, color and proportions as in *M. pennsylvanicus*. Skull broad, rectangular. Incisors strongly produced anteriorly; molars relatively very weak. Incisive foramina short and compressed, not reaching anterior molars by 3 millimeters.

Above, including tail and feet, grayish-brown, not darker along median line. Below, sooty gray, darkest where bases of hairs are exposed, distal two-thirds of hairs dull white; sides of lower neck and lips white. Pelage soft and silky. Fourth loop of $\underline{\text{m. }1}$ triangular, meeting fifth loop medially, the latter nearly twice as large as former and scroll shaped. The same remarks apply to the last two sections of $\underline{\text{m. }2}$. Trefoil posterior section of $\underline{\text{m. }3}$ one and two-thirds length of anterior section of same tooth, this section being composed of an anterior loop and two opposing triangles. The formation of $\overline{\text{m. }1}$ is as follows: an anterior subcircular loop opening broadly into two angular wings whose lateral points form the anterior pair of a series of five angles on the inner and four on the outer sides of the tooth, including the opposite angles of the posterior loop and the lateral points of two outer and three inner closed triangles.

Measurements: Total length 246 millimeters; tail vertebræ (tip missing), 78+; hind foot, 29.5. Skull: basilar length, 36; length of nasals, 11.6; interorbital constriction, 5.2; zygomatic expansion, 23.2; crown length of molar series, 8 ; length of mandible, 25; greatest breadth of mandible 12.5.

This large Vole need be compared with only one described species, *Microtus macropus* (Merriam) from the mountains of Idaho. The most decided differences which can be noted from Dr. Merriam's description and figure are in the molar dentition as particularized above and which can best be understood by a comparison with the diagnosis and plate II in North American Fauna No. 5. Besides the type, Mr. Brooks sent me a two-thirds grown specimen of this Vole which is very similar in color to type, with softer and shorter pelage. Its tail is unicolor, dark and very thinly haired.

PHENACOMYS ORAMONTIS sp. nov. Type, ad. ♂ ; col. of S. N. Rhoads, No. 2354. Col. by A. C. Brooks on the Mt. Baker Range (alt. 6000 ft.), Westminster Dist., B. Columbia, Aug. 6, 1895.

Description: Above uniform blackish-brown, feet grayish, blackish at instep and wrist, nearly white on digits. Upper tail blackish, lower tail gray, tip white. Lower parts soiled white, showing the plumbeous bases of pelage. Ears smaller, but nearly as prominent, as in an *Evotomys* of same size.

Measurements: Total length, 154 mm.; tail vertebræ, 38; hind foot, 20.5. Skull: basilar length, 23; length of nasals, 7.8; interorbital constriction, 3.4; zygomatic expansion 15.7; length of interparietal, 4.1; width of same, 6.9; length of mandible, 16.3; greatest breadth of same, 9.2.

This short-tailed Tree Vole is very different from *P. longicaudus* True, its nearest geographic ally. From *P. intermedius* of south central British Columbia it is distinguished by the exceedingly small size of the outer last triangle of $\underline{\text{m. 3}}$ and that it is distinctly cut off from the posterior loop. In $\overline{\text{m. 1}}$ there is a broad crescentic loop as in Dr. Merriam's figure of *P. latimanus* but differing therefrom in its being completely cut off from the first outer triangle (loop) with which, in *latimanus*, it forms a trefoil. From all the four forms first described by Dr. Merriam it differs in having the second loop of $\overline{\text{m. 3}}$ almost completely divided into two sections by the exaggeration of the outer angle of this loop (see fig. of *latimanus*, pl. IV, N. A. F., No. 2) and the acuteness of the next entrant angle on the same side, forming a small outer median triangle whose inner angle is so nearly closed by the impinging enamel walls that the gap can only be seen by a glass. In this feature it resembles *P. orophilus* of Idaho, from which it differs in no essential dental characters. In color, however, the two are distinct and *oramontis* has an interparietal like *celatus*, which Dr. Merriam states to be very different from that of *orophilus*. There may be other cranial differences, but these are all that can be distinguished from the rather meagre description of *orophilus*. Only one specimen was sent me by Mr. Brooks.

TAMIAS QUADRIVITTATUS FELIX subsp. nov. Type, ad. ♀ ; col. of S. N. Rhoads, No. 2355. Col. by A. C. Brooks on the Mt. Baker Range (alt. 7000 ft.), Westminster Dist., B. Columbia, Aug. 13, 1895.

Description: Colors and color pattern as in *quadrivittatus* but much darker than that type. Darker also than *T. q. affinis* or *T. q. luteiventris*, which latter it most nearly resembles. From *luteiventris* of the same season it is distinguished by: (1) greater breadth and depth of

rusty orange suffusion of sides, cheeks and lower tail; (2) rusty brown of upper head, neck, shoulders and fore-back; (3) greater breadth and blackness of dark dorsal stripes and corresponding diminution and rustiness of white stripes; (4) absence of hoary appearance of whole upper surface seen in *luteiventris*.

Measurements: Total length, 245 mm.; tail vertebræ, 105; hind foot, 32.5. Skull: basilar length, 26.5; length of nasals, 10.5; interorbital constriction, 7.4; zygomatic expansion, 20; length of mandible, 11; greatest width of mandible, 20.

So far as I am able to examine specimens, this is the darkest representative of the *T. quadrivittatus* group. It is represented by a male and female, both adults and from the same locality. Their measurements show *felix* to be as large as, if not larger than, any of its conspecific allies.

The above newly described mammals formed part of a small collection recently made and forwarded to me by Mr. Allen C. Brooks. They demonstrate emphatically the wonderful variety which characterizes the Zoology of the mountain regions of the Pacific Slope, even in northern latitudes.—S. N. RHOADS.

Zoological News.—MAMMALIA—At the June meeting of the Linnean Society of N. S. Wales, Mr. Robert Brown read a paper on a new fossil Mammal allied to Hypsiprymnus, but resembling, in some points, the Plagiaulacidae. The remains, described under the names of *Burramys parvus*, are those of a small marsupial not larger than an ordinary mouse. The form is specially interesting in having but three true molars in each jaw, and a very large grooved premolar with serrate edge, very similar to that found in the Eocene genus Neoplagiaulax. Its affinities are dealt with at some length, and an endeavor made to trace its relationship phylogenetically. (Proceeds. Linn. Soc. N. S. W., 1895).

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Entomology at Springfield.—The most important entomological meeting at Springfield in connection with the A. A. A. S. was that of the Association of Economic Entomologists, August 27 and 28. The

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

President's address was delivered by Prof. J. B. Smith, after which the following papers were read:

J. M. Aldrich, Moscow, Idaho, Spraying without a pump; M. H. Beckwith, Newark, Del., The San José Scale in Delaware; F. H. Chittenden, Washington, D. C., Herbivorous Habits of certain Dermestidæ; T. D. A. Cockerell, Las Cruces, N. Mex., On the natural conditions which affect the distribution and abundance of Coccidæ; G. C. Davis, Agricultural College, Mich., Insects of the season in Michigan; C. H. Fernald, Amherst, Mass., The Gypsy Moth; C. P. Gillette, Fort Collins, Col., How shall we improve our Collections? F. L. Harvey, Orono, Me., Article on Smerinthus cerisyi; A. D. Hopkins, Morgantown, W. Va., (1) On the Study of Forest-tree Insects. (2) Some notes on observations of the season; L. O. Howard, Washington, D. C., Some shade-tree insects of Springfield and other New England towns; J. A. Lintner, Albany, New York, A paper; C. L. Marlatt, Washington, D. C., (1) The Elm-leaf Beetle in Washington. (2) Some notes on insecticides; J. B. Smith, New Brunswick, N. J., The uses of insect-lime; E. B. Southwick, New York City, (1) Economic entomological work in the parks of New York City. (2) A city entomologist and insecticides; F. M. Webster, Wooster, O., (1) Some interesting facts regarding the genus Diabrotica. (2) Importation and repression of destructive insects. (3) Insects of the year in Ohio; C. M. Weed, Durham, N. H., An important modification of the kerosene sprayer; H. E. Weed, Agricultural College, Miss. (1) Experiments with the kerosene knapsack sprayer. (2) Bisulphide of Carbon for Crayfish.

Prof. C. H. Fernald was elected President for the next year and Mr. C. L. Marlatt was re-elected Secretary, Resolutions indorsing the work of the Gypsy Moth Commission, and expressing regret at the discontinuance of *Insect Life* were passed.

In Section F. perhaps the most interesting entomological papers were those on the mouth parts of insects by Messrs. J. B. Smith and C. L. Marlatt.—C. M. W.

Pigments of Pieridæ.—Mr. F. G. Hopkins publishes[1] an abstract of a contribution to the study of excretory substances which function in ornament. The wing scales of the white Pieridæ are shown to contain uric acid, which substance bears the same relation to the scale as do the pigments in the colored Pieridæ, so that it practically functions as a white pigment. The yellow pigment found in the majority of the Pieridæ is a derivative of uric acid. The yellow pigment may be arti-

[1] Proc. Royal Soc. lvii, 1895, pp. 5 and 6.

ficially induced by heating uric acid with water in sealed tubes at high temperatures, and the identity of the natural and artificial products may be demonstrated by the similarity of their spectrum. Mr. Hopkins believes that this yellow substance, which may be called lepidotic acid, together with a closely allied red substance, will account for all the chemical pigmentation of the wing scales of the colored Pieridæ, though modifications may be produced by superadded optical effects. These uric acid derivatives, though universal on the Pieridæ, are apparently confined to this group among the Rhopalocera. This fact leads to the interesting observation that where a Pierid mimics an insect belonging to anothers family, the pigments in the two cases are chemically quite distinct. The fact that the scale pigments are really the normal excretory products of the animal utilized in ornament is emphasized by the observation that the yellow Pierids on emergence from the chrysalis are apt to void from the rectum a quantity of uric acid, colored by a yellow substance, which exactly resembles the pigment of the wing.—*Journal Royal Microscopical Society.*

Sense of Sight in Spiders.—Professor and Mrs. Peckham in continuing their studies of spiders have published[3] some extremely interesting observations upon the sense of sight. Concerning the range of vision the authors think their experiments "prove conclusively that Attidæ see their prey (which consists of small insects) when it is motionless, up to a distance of five inches; that they see insects in motion at much greater distances; and that they see each other distinctly up to at least twelve inches. The observations on blinded spiders and the numerous instances in which spiders which were close together, and yet out of sight of each other, showed that they were unconscious of each other's presence render any other explanation of their action unsatisfactory. Sight guides them, not smell."

The authors also experimented with the color sense of spiders, and reached the opinion "that all the experiments taken together strongly indicate that spiders have the power of distinguishing colors."

[3] Trans. Wisconsin Acad. X, pp. 231–261.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Eggs of Nematodes.—Hans Spemann contributes to the May number of the Zoölogische Jahrbücher an elaborately illustrated account of the cleavage of the eggs of the Nematode *Strongylus paradoxus.* In general it is a confirmation of the results obtained by Boveri upon *Ascaris megalocephala.*

The egg divides into two equal cells, yet one contains all the yolk. Each divides into two and the four so produced become rearranged in a characteristic way.

Tho two cells from the one containing no yolk divide into right and left cells that increase to form the major part of the ectoderm at the period of gastrulation. One of the other two cells gives rise at its first division to entoderm and mesoderm, while the other produces four, of which three add themselves to the ectoderm and one remains as the originator of the sexual cells.

The author compares this cleavage to the divisions of an apical cell in a plant; the egg divides off an entoderm cell, a mes-entoderm cell and ectoderm cell, another ectoderm cell and finally remains as the origin of the sexual cells. The sexual cells may be thus readily traced backed to their ancestors amongst the blastomeres. They are separated as special cells in the fourth generation, starting from the undivided egg.

In this process of rapid separation of sexual and somatic cells, Boveri found in *Ascaris megalocephala* a peculiar nuclear differentiation. At the first cleavage the nucleus of one cell looses part of its chromatin and its chromosomes undergo a change of shape. The other cell undergoes a like change when divided, and so on till after five divisions all the cells but one have the modified nuclei. This cell with the unchanged nucleus becomes the the beginning of the sexual cells.

This remarkable nucleus differentiation has been sought for by Oscar Meyer[2] in the eggs of other nematodes namely, *Ascaris lumbricoides, A. rubicunda, A. labiata, A. mystax, A. perspicillum, Strongylus tetracanthus, S. paradoxus* and *Oxyuris vermicularis.* In the first three he finds essentially the same process as in the species studied by Boveri,

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

[2] Jenaische Zeitschrift., 29, May 15, 1895.

in the other cases the material was not suited to a decision on this point; the author thinks this differentiation between the nuclei of somatic and sexual cells may well be common to all the Ascaridæ.

A second subject taken up by Oscar Meyer in this paper is the origin of the centrosomes in the eggs of *Strongylus tetracanthus*. By the methods employed no centrosome could be found near the female pronucleus. The sperm-head is, on the other hand, accompanied by a very marked system of radiations surrounding an evident centrosome. As the male pronucleus approaches the female pronucleus two systems of radiations and two centrosomes are formed by the division of the single centrosome that accompanied the male pronucleus. When the pronuclei are united these two centrosomes become the centrosomes of the first cleavage spindle. In some abnormal cases the female pronucleus has a centrosome close to it, but this probably migrates from the male pronucleus. It thus seems that in this egg the centrosomes arise only in connection with the sperm.

The third problem taken up by the author is the question as to the nature of the difference between the two kinds of *Ascaris megalocephala*. Boveri found that some individuals have two chromosomes in each egg or sperm while others have but one. The former have been called the variety *bivalens*, the latter *univalens*.

Oscar Meyer examined 154 horses and found 19 infected with this parasite, 10 with the variety *univalens*, 8 with *bivalens* and 1 with both *univalens* and *bivalens*.

A careful examination of the external and internal anatomy and histology of both kinds failed to reveal any difference except in the sexual products. The eggs of *bivalens* measure 78–88 and those of *univalens* only 65–70 microns. The sperms are larger in *bivalens* and have a nucleus twice as large as in *univalens*.

The two kinds are very closely related and may, it seems, interbreed; at least the occurrence of eggs with three chromosomes as well as the finding of eggs of *univalens* penetrated by very large sperms points to such a conclusion. Copulation between the two kinds seems established by the discovery of worms with both sizes of sperms in the same egg-tube. A consideration of the numbers of apparent crosses so formed as compared with the possibilities that result from the presence of both kinds of sperm, leads to the conclusion that the crosses are not as frequent as they might be and that there may be some impediment to interbreeding. In other words the two kinds of Ascaris seem to be somewhat separated as physiological varieties in spite of their very close morphological relationship.

Cell Phenomena in the Triton Egg.—Following in the steps of Drüner Dr. H. Braus[1] of Jena, has made a careful study of cell division in the blastula stage of *Triton alpestris*. By special methods the achromatic spindles and polar radiations of cell division are brought out with great distinctness. In the spindle three kinds of fibers may be present; delicate fibers that aid in moving the chromosomes; fibers with a sheath, also pulling the chromosomes; and stout fibers that connect the two centrosomes and serve as a supporting system tending to resist the pressure exerted by the other fibers.

In the later blastula with several layers of cells just as in the gastrula and in the adult testis as made out by Drüner, the arrangement of the fibers in the spindle is such that the contracting ones that act upon the chromosomes form the mantle or outer part, while the pressure-resisting fibers form the axial part of the spindle.

In the early blastula, however, cell division is different; the spindle has its contracting fibers in the axial part and the resisting fibers in the outer part or mantle.

The author comes to the conclusion that the more primitive form of spindle is that found in the older stages of the ontogeny of the Triton,

In the same way the author thinks that the origin of the spindle within the nucleus in the early stages of the development of the Triton's egg is a cœnogenetic process, while its origin outside the nucleus, in the protoplasm of the cell, in the later stages and in the adult testis is really the more primitive method of spindle formation. In general the formation of a spindle within the nucleus is to be regarded as a recent innovation, not as the original method.

The very important question as to the reason for form in organisms, the laws of growth of organisms, receives a contribution from the author's decision that the position of the spindles in the Triton's blastulæ (the angle which the axis of the spindle forms in successive cell divisions) does not necessitate the arrangement of the cells to form parts and organs. The author shows that the position of the spindles would not give rise to sets of cells placed as they are in the two-layered blastulæ if there were no rearrangements of the cells after division. It is change in position of cells after their formation and not forces in the processes of cell division that leads to the growth of form.

In this Triton as many as nine sperms may enter one egg. These supernumerary sperms give rise, the author maintains, to certain extra nuclei recognizable even up to the blastula stage, so that the possibility of polyspermy having some lasting effect in the embryo receives some material basis.

[1] Jenaische Zeitschrift., May 15, 1895.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Will and Reason in Animals.—One of the greatest needs of psychology is a suitable technical terminology. In most of the other sciences, the words used have a constant meaning, and one feels reasonably sure of understanding what the author wishes to say. In psychology there are few terms in use that are not ambiguous. The psychologist has adopted the phraseology of current speech, and too often, in endeavoring to free it of its ambiguity, he forgets that that very ambiguity bears witness to a complexity in the matter to be described which should not be arbitrarily simplified.

Especially is this found true when we endeavor to interpret the mental processes of the lower animals in terms of our own. We are ourselves "conscious," we "judge," "reason," "will," and we ask whether the lower forms of life are "conscious," whether they can "judge," "reason," "will." Such questions are vain unless we know precisely what mental processes we designate ourselves when we use the words. Yet, in most current discussions, it is apparently taken for granted that these words have a meaning; that the writer not only understands their meaning himself, but is assured that his readers will take them in the same sense. Even in the few cases where some serious attempt is made to exhibit the exact sense of the terms used, the writer proceeds upon the assumption that they have but one legitimate sense, and that that is the sense in which he uses them.

But, in fact, no words in common use have any precise meaning, and if this is true of all, it is doubly true of those which express the results of crude introspection, performed, for the most part, with practical ends in view only. Such are most of our psychological terms. While the processes which are designated by any one always have some inner bond of similarity, that bond may be, from the point of view of the scientific psychologist, of relatively slight importance in view of the variations to be found within it.

Let us, for example, examine some of the words used of conduct. The reflex and instinctive are commonly contrasted with the voluntary, and the impulsive are contrasted with the rational. The reflex, instinctive and impulsive are regarded as "lower types," since we share them with the lower animals; the voluntary and rational are the

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

"higher types," and much discussion has been expended on the question whether these also are found in the lower animals or not.

The word "voluntary" is used in three quite distinct senses, but all contain a common element. In its broadest sense, any act is voluntary which is performed at the instigation of a thought. In this sense it is contrasted with "forced" acts, such as those performed under physical compulsion with acts performed under physiological compulsion, such as reflexes, and with acts performed under what we may turn psychical compulsion, as the instinctive. Many impulses, especially those which hurry into action without allowing time for reflection, are felt to be only partly voluntary.

Now, at all times, one's actual thought content comprehends two groups of elements—those originated from within by association and habit and those originated from without by the suggestions of the environment. For the most part, the two blend into a harmonious whole and both find expression in conduct. But, occasionally, the two clash. If then, the environment wins the day and controls conduct, even though it be done through the intervention of thought, we are inclined to deny that the conduct is voluntary. If I surrender my purse at the the point of a pistol, I would not call the act voluntary, yet it is not involuntary in the same sense in which it would have been had the highwayman taken my hand and, by main force, thrust it into my pocket, closed it upon my purse, and withdrawn it.

So of other cases. Control by the idea train invariably implies, in some degree, the ability to withstand the solicitations of the environment. The adult feels most of those solicitations so slightly that he is scarcely aware of their presence. But it is different with a child. The child is ever "in mischief," because his ideation has not developed far enough to offset the tempting invitation "Eat me," "Break me," "Set me on fire," by foresight of the latter end. It is in those cases in which the inner control clearly gets the better of the outer that we feel the power of "will" to be manifested. This, then, is a second sense of the word voluntary.

It is only through sensation and idea, on the whole, that the environment can enter into a man's mind and control his acts. The reflexes are exceptions, but they are, for present purposes, negligible. And its entrance is accompanied by a sense of conflict, as if the kingdom were divided against itself. Now a similar feeling often arises in cases in which the influence of the environment as such is scarcely to be noticed. Every man's mind is a polity, and its habitual usages and active principles not infrequently conflict. Then we commonly invoke

our more remote past in some fashion at present incomprehensible, and there emerges that intangible, contentless power which, like the rudder on a ship, avails to hold us steadily to the course already planned, and makes our present and future symmetrical with our past. This is what we term "will" in the narrowest sense, and it is a comparatively rare phenomenon in the experience of most of us.

If we turn from such an analysis to the problem of volition in the lower animals, we find it much simplified. There can be no doubt that in the higher vertebrates, at least, the idea trains, however rudimentary, control conduct to some degree. Yet the part played by the reflexes and instincts is so much greater in them than in us, and ideation is so scanty that the sphere of the voluntary is much restricted. Cases of conflict, in which the ideal control overcomes the solicitations of sense, are probably of rare occurrence. I noted, a case not long ago, however, which seems here in point. A friend of mine had a very intelligent Irish terrier, who, having been bred to thrifty habits, knew better than to eat a scrap of food which had "cost money" until it had been "paid for." In the agonizing interval I have frequently seen him resort to what seemed to be expedients to overcome the temptation. He seemed to feel that the bit of meat exerted a specific attractive force upon his organized reflexes, that he could not help snapping at it if he allowed himself to look. He would dance about near it, carefully keeping his head twisted to one side, so as to keep the tempting morsel out of sight; sometimes, if the words "It's paid for, Patsy," were long delayed, he would run to the farthest corner of the room and stay there until he heard them. Then he would dart for the food so hastily that he sometimes fell in turning towards it, showing that he had had it in mind all along. It would seem that this dog, at least, was able to exert some direct ideational control over his reflexes, and was sufficiently intelligent to use suitable means to support that control when it was about to fail.

For the existence of the highest form of will in the lower animals, we have no direct evidence, and it is difficult to see how we ever can have any. In ourselves it is rare and elusive; it is known by introspection only, and can not be inferred in another by any external signs. The very fact that it is so unusual in us, and that it appears to be characteristic of the more highly evolved types of the human mind, raises a strong presumption against its existence in the lower minds.

The word "rational" has had a history very like that of "voluntary". In its simplest sense it designates conduct controlled by a more distant end; it is thus opposed to the impulsive conduct which seeks the pres-

ent end. It implies, therefore, the presence of complex associative processes. "Irrational" conduct is that which is inconsistent with some accepted end.

Foresight of the future and its accompanying apprehension of various possible ends always involves competition between those ends for the control of conduct. For various reasons into which I cannot now enter, the intrinsic attractiveness of most ends tends to vary from time to time, hence it is always possible that the end which survives competition and controls conduct soon loses its power, and the actor falls a prey to regret. This is especially likely to be the case when there has been little deliberation, or when the end adopted is near at hand. Thus the word "rational" has been transferred from conduct controlled by a distant rather than by a nearer end, to conduct controlled by an approved end, that is, by an end whose attractive power remains constant under all circumstances. In ordinary parlance, that conduct is "reasonable" which most men are inclined to, but a little reflection will convince any one that no conduct is reasonable for one, save that whose adoption does not involve the relinquishment of some end of greater or more permanent attractiveness.

In the first sense of the word "irrational," it is probable that some of the lower animals are more rational than others. But, on the whole, brutes are adapted to the coming environment rather by instinct than by reason, *i. e.*, rather by a series of psychical reflexes awakened by present stimuli than by conscious foresight of the future, giving rise to an analogous series of representative ideas. The sphere of ideational control is probably restricted to the immediate future. Hence it is scarcely possible that brutes should be rational in the second sense.

Some writers use "rational" as equivalent to "ethical," *i. e.*, of ends enforced by the community upon the individual. The usage rests upon the assumption that those principles which ultimately approve themselves to the individual are essentially in harmony with those enforced by the community. But it is not customary to enquire whether animals are rational in that sense, and I may ignore it for the present.

ANTHROPOLOGY.[1]

New Evidence of glacial Man in Ohio.—In a paper before a joint meeting of the Anthropological and Geological sections of the A. A. A. S. I presented detailed evidence of the discovery, in the glacial

[1] The department is edited by Henry C. Mercer, University of Penna, Phila.

terrace on the Ohio River at Brilliant near Steubenville, Ohio, of a chert implement one inch and three-quarters long and three-quarters of an inch wide in its widest part, making the third instance in which glacial man is proved by satisfactory specific evidence to have been in Ohio. The discovery was made in the summer of 1893 by Mr. Sam Huston, the county surveyor of Jefferson County. Mr. Huston resides at Steubenville and is well known to many scientific collectors who have availed themselves of his services; while his familiarity with gravel deposits and with the indications of their being disturbed or undisturbed is unexcelled by any one in the country.

For a long time the railroad has been engaged in removing gravel from pits along the extensive glacial terrace below Brilliant Station, on the Cleveland and Pittsburg R. R., about seven miles south of Steubenville. While excavations were in progress two years ago, Mr. Huston was engaged in overseeing public work in the immediate vicinity. When operations were suspended for dinner, Mr. Huston went into the pit on one occasion, where his attention was attracted by the flat end of a chipped implement slightly projecting from the perpendicular face of the gravel which was being removed. The material at this immediate locality was well-washed sand with very few pebbles. The bedding and cross-bedding were very clearly displayed both above and below the implement, and it was perfectly evident that there had been no disturbance of the strata since their original deposition.

The situation in the face of the bank was such that Mr. Huston was barely able to reach it with his hand by standing upon the slight amount of talus that was at the bottom. The implement was about half way up to the top of the bank, making it about eight feet below the surface. Mr. Huston conducted me to the locality, so that the evidence was collected by me upon the spot. The bank was subsequently worked off about twenty feet farther and then abandoned, but according to Mr. Huston the stratification was essentially the same as is shown in fresh sections near by. The evidence is so specific that there is no chance to question it in detail, since every item was carefully noticed and has been clearly retained in Mr. Huston's memory.

The gravel terrace at this point is one of the most extensive in that portion of the Ohio River, and is part of a series of terraces traceable from Pittsburg down to Wheeling, and indeed throughout the whole length of the river as far as Louisville. There is no question among geologists as to its glacial age. It corresponds precisely, in the Ohio River valley, with those along the Delaware, in New Jersey, and the Tuscarawas and the Little Miami in Ohio, in which relics of glacial

man have, heretofore, been found. These terraces along the Ohio regularly alternate from one side to the other. At Beaver, Pa., the terrace is 125 feet above the river. The height, however, diminishes gradually as we get farther away from the glacial boundary and the supply of material contributed by streams coming from the glaciated area. The terrace at Brilliant rises sixty-eight feet above the river, and extends southward for a distance of two miles, being more than a quarter of a mile wide for a considerable portion of the way. The implement was found near the lower end of this section of the terrace, and about half way between Riddle's Run and Salt Run coming in from the west. To any one who inspects the locality it will be seen to be impossible to separate the gravel strata in which this implement was found from the glacial deposit which is here so plain and so characteristic of the region.

On being carefully examined by Professor Putnam he remarked that the implement was a knife of very early type, and that under the glass it was clearly seen to be coated with the patina which indicates that it is a relic of great antiquity, and has lain for a long time in some such conditions as that described by Mr. Huston. Professor Putnam regarded it as a very important discovery.

Mr. F. H. Cushing, Vice-President of the Anthropological Section said that we have in this case an implement concerning which there can be no doubt that it was completely finished and is not a "reject." It had been carefully chipped to an edge all round; and not only so, but it had been used and sharpened; and what was still more significant it had been sharpened by the older, and not by the later processes, the edge had been chipped in sharpening not by pressing against it with a bone but by blows with another stone. Mr. Cushing also remarked with Professor Putnam upon the antiquity of the type. While continuing in use through later times on account of its convenience, it is without doubt one of the earliest types of implement and everything about it agrees perfectly with the conditions of its alleged discovery.

George Frederick Wright.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

The American Microscopical Society held its Eighteenth Annual Meeting at Ithaca, N. Y., Aug. 21–23, 1895. The following were the proceedings: Address of welcome, by the Hon. D. F. Van Vleet; response by the President of the Society, Professor S. H. Gage.

The following papers were read and discussed during the sessions: Some Notes on Alleged Meteoric Dust, Magnus Pflaum, Pittsburg, Pa.; Corky Outgrowth of Roots and their Connection with Respiration, H. Schrenk, Cambridge, Mass.; A Practical Method of Referring Units of Length to the Wave Length of Sodium Light, Professor Wm. A. Rogers, Waterville, Me.; Some Peculiarities in the Structure of the Mouth Parts and Ovipositor of *Cicada septendecim*, Professor J. D. Hyatt, New Rochelle, N. Y.; The Lateral Line Systems of Sense Organs in Amphibia, Dr. B. F. Kingsbury, Defiance, O.; The Chlorophyll Bodies of *Chara coronata*, Professor W. W. Rowlee, Ithaca, N. Y.; Secondary Thickenings of the Rootstalks of Spathyema, Mary A. Nichols, Ithaca, N. Y.; Comparison of the Fleischel, the Gower and the Specific Gravity Method of Determining the Percentage of Hæmoglobin in Blood for Clinical Purposes, F. C. Busch and A. T. Kerr, Jr., Buffalo, N. Y.; The History of the Sex-Cells from the time of Segregation to Sexual Differentation in *Cymtogaster*, Professor C. H. Eigenmann, Bloomington, Ind.; A Fourth Study of the Blood, Showing the Relation of the Colorless Corpuscle to the Strength of the Constitution, Dr. M. L. Holbrook, New York City; Two Cases of Intercellular Spaces in Vegetable Embryos, K. M. Wiegand, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Fruits of the Order Umbelliferæ, Dr. E. J. Durand, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Action of Strong Currents of Electricity upon Nervous Tissue; Dr. P. A. Fish, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Morphology of the Brain of the Soft-Shelled Turtle and the English Sparrow Compared, Susanna P. Gage, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Flagella of Motile Bacteria, Dr. V. A. Moore, Washington, D. C.; The Primitive Source of Food Supply in the Great Lakes; Some Experiments in Methods of Plankton Measurements, Professor Henry B. Ward, Lincoln, Neb.; The Fruits of the Order Compositæ, Professor W. W. Rowlee and K. M. Wiegand, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Spermatheca and Methods of Fertilization in some American Newts and Salamanders, Dr. B. F. Kingsbury, Defiance, O.; Cocaine in the Study of Pond-life; Paraffin and Collodion Embedding, Professor H. S. Conser, Sunbury, Pa.; Formalin as a Hardening Agent for Nerve Tissue, Dr. Wm. C. Krauss, Buffalo, N. Y.; The Use of Formalin in Neurology, Dr. P. A. Fish, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Lymphatics and the Lymph Circulation, with Demonstration of Specimens and Apparatus, Dr. Grant S. Hopkins, Ithaca, N. Y.; New Points in Photo-micrographs and Cameras, W. H. Walmsley, Chicago, Ill.; The Question of Correct Naming and Use of Micro-reagents, Miss V. A. Latham, M. D., Chicago, Ill.; A New Way of Marking Objectives, Dr. Wm. C. Krauss, Buffalo, N. Y.; Demonstration of Histological Prepar-

ations by the Projection Microscope, Drs. Krauss and Mallonee, Buffalo, N. Y.; Improvements in the Collodion Method, Professor S. H. Gage, Ithaca, N. Y.; The Syracuse Solid Watch-Glass; A Metal Centering Block; A New Method of Making Cells and of Mounting in Glycerine, Dr. A. C. Mercer, Syracuse, N. Y.

The afternoon of Wednesday was devoted to an inspection of the Library and other University buildings. Illustrations of methods of marking micrometers upon a ruling engine were shown at Franklin Hall (Physical Building).

In the evening, President Gage gave his address: The Processes of Life Revealed by the Microscope—a Plea for Physiological Histology.

Thursday afternoon and evening were spent in an excursion on Cayuga Lake.

Friday afternoon was the business meeting of the Society, and in the evening there was an exhibition of microscopical objects, especially designed to give people who have not had the opportunity of making extended study with a magnifying glass, the privilege of seeing for themselves some of the interesting and instructive revelations of the microscope.

The Society appropriated $25.00 in support of Dr. Field's Bibliographical Bureau, and voted to send their proceedings regularly to it.

The forty-fourth meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science met in Springfield, Mass., from August 28th to September 4th inclusive. The officers of the meeting were:

President, E. W. Morley, Cleveland, Ohio; Vice-Presidents, A. Mathematics and Astronomy, Edgar Frisby, Washington, D. C.; B. Physics, W. LeConte Stevens, Troy, N. Y.; C. Chemistry, William McMutrie, Brooklyn, N. Y.; D. Mechanical Science and Engineering, William Kent, Passaic, N. J.; E. Geology and Geography, Jed. Hotchkiss, Staunton, Va.; F. Zoölogy, Leland O. Howard, Washington, D. C.; G. Botany, J. C. Arthur, Lafayette, Ind.; H. Anthropology, F. H. Cushing, Washington, D. C.; I. Economic Science and Statistics, B. E. Fernow, Washington, D. C.; Permanent Secretary, F. W. Putnam, Cambridge, Mass; General Secretary, Jas. Lewis Howe, Lexington, Va.; Secretary of the Council, Charles R. Barnes, Madison, Wis.; Secretaries of the Sections, A. Mathematics and Astronomy, Asaph Hall, Jr., Ann Arbor, Mich.; B. Physics, E. Merritt, Ithaca, N. Y.; C. Chemistry, W. P. Mason, Troy, N. Y.; D. Mechanical Science and Engineering, H. S. Jacoby, Ithaca, N. Y.; E. Geology and Geography, J. Perrin

Smith, Palo Alto, Cal.; F. Zoölogy, C. W. Hargett, Syracuse, N. Y.; G. Botany, B. T. Galloway, Washington, D. C.; H. Anthropology, Stewart Culin, Philadelphia, Pa.; I. Economic Science and Statistics, W. R. Lazenby, Columbus, Ohio; Treasurer, R. S. Woodward, New York, N. Y.

The papers which were read in Sections E, F, G and H, which include the natural sciences as usually defined, were the following:

FRIDAY, AUG., 30TH. *Section E, Geology.* The Relations of Primary and Secondary Structures in Rocks, by C. R. Van Hise; The Archæan and Cambrian Rocks of the Green Mountain Range in Southern Massachusetts, by B. K. Emerson; Gotham's Cave, or Fractured Rocks in Northern Vermont, by C. H. Hitchcock; Recent Discovery of the Occurrence of Marine Cretaceous Strata on Long Island, by Arthur Hollick; Geological Canals between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, by J. W. Spencer; Geological Notes on the Isles of Shoals, by H. C. Hovey; Great Falls of the Mohawk at Cohoes, N. Y., by W. H. C. Pynchon; Subdivision of the Upper Silurian in Northeast Iowa, by Andrew G. Wilson; Supplementary Notes on the Metamorphic Series of the Shasta Region of California, by J. P. Smith; Recent Elevation of New England, by J. W. Spencer.

Section F. The Evolution of the Insect Mouthpiece, by J. B. Smith (Lantern Illustrations); The Mouthpiece of Insects with Special Reference to the Diptera and Hemiptera, by C. L. Marlatt; On the Olfactory Lobes, by Charles S. Minot; Notes on Fleas, Mosquitoes and the Horse-flies, by L. O. Howard; On the Visceral Anatomy of the Lacertilia, by E. D. Cope; Characters which are useful in raising larvae of Sphingidae, by George Dimmock.

Section G. A Leaf Rot of Cabbage, by H. L. Russell; The Southern Tomato Blight, by Erwin F. Smith; Observations on the Development of Uncinula spiralis, by B. T. Galloway; The effect of sudden changes of turgor and of temperature on Growth, by Rodney H. True; Recording Apparatus for the Study of Transpiration of Plants, by Albert F. Woods; Pressure, Normal Work and Surplus Energy in Growing Plants, by George M. Holferty; Notes on the Ninth Edition of the London Catalogue of British Plants, by N. L. Britton; Obolaria virginica L. A Morphological and Anatomical Study, by Theodore Holm; Botany of Yakutat Bay, Alaska, by Frederick V. Coville.

Section H. The Dynasty of the Arrow, by Frank Hamilton Cushing; The Origin of Playing Cards, by Stewart Culin; The Origin of Money in China, by Stewart Culin; Mustach Sticks of the Ainus, by Stewart Culin; Some Arabic Survivals in the Lauguage and Folk-

usage of the Rio Grande Valley, by John G. Bourke; The Sacred Pole of the Omaha Tribe, by Alice C. Fletcher; The mystery of the name Pamunkey, by William Wallace Tooker; A Vigil of the Gods, by Washington Matthews.

MONDAY, SEPT. 25TH. *Section E.* Views of the Ice Age as two epochs, the Glacial and Champlain, by Warren Upham; Glacial Phenomena between Lake Champlain and Lake George and the Hudson, by G. F. Wright; Whirpool of Niagara, by G. W. Holley; Distribution of Sharks in the Cretaceous, by C. R. Eastman; Terminology proposed for the description of Pelecypoda, by A. Hyatt; The Equatorial Counter Currents, by W. M. Davis; Address by Maj. Jed Hotchkiss, the Vice-President of Section E, at 2 o'clock.

Section F. Stemmiiulus as an Ordinal Type, by O. F. Cook; Characters which are useful in raising larvae of Sphingidae, by George Dimmock; The Affinities of the Pythonomorph Reptiles, by E. D. Cope; Temperature Variations of cattle observed during extended periods of time, with reference to the Tuberculosis Test, by Julius Nelson.

Sections F and G. Variation after Birth, by L. H. Bailey; Rejuvenation and Heredity, by Charles S. Minot; The Distinction between Animals and Plants, by J. C. Arthur; Fungous Gardens in the nests of an Ant (Atta tardigrada Buckl.) near Washington, by Walter T. Swingle; Poisoning by Broad-leaved Laurel, Kalmia latifolla, by Frederick V. Colville; The Physiology of Isopyum biternatrum L., by D. T. McDougal; The Transmission of Stimuli-effects in Mimosa pudica L., by D. T. McDougal; Personal Nomenclature in the Myxomycetes, by O. F. Cook; A New Californian Liverwort, by Douglas H. Campbell; The number of spare Mother Cells in the Sporangia of Ferns, by Willis L. Jepson; The Constancy of the Bacterial Flora of Sour Milk, by H. L. Bolley; The Watermelon Wilt and other Wilt Diseases due to Fusarium, by Erwin F. Smith.

Section H. The year of Pleiides of Prehistoric Starlore, by R. G. Haliburton; An Iroquois Condolence, by W. M. Beauchamp; Mental Measurement in Anthropology, by J. McKeen Cattell; Some Symbolic Carvings from the Ancient Mounds of Ohio, by F. W. Putnam and C. C. Willoughby; Account of the Discovery of a chipped chert implement in undisturbed Glacial Gravel near Steubenville, O., by F. G. Wright; Notes on the Bushmen of Transvaal, by George Leith; presented by F. W. Putnam; Village Life among the Cliff Dwellers, by Stephen D. Peet; An Ojibwa Transformation Tale, by Harlan I. Smith; Old Mohawk Words, by W. H. Beauchamp; The Different

Races described by early Discoverers and Explorers, by Stephen D. Peet; Root Fungus of Maize, by George Macloskie; Enantiomorphism in Plants, by George Macloskie.

TUESDAY, SEPT. 3RD. *Section E.* Interesting Features in the Surface Geology of the Genesee Region, illustrated with lantern slides, by H. L. Fairchild; Japan, Gardner G. Hubbard; Great Falls of the Mohawk at Cohoes, N. Y.; illustrated with lantern slides, by W. H. C. Pynchon. In the afternoon the Section met with Section H.

Section F. On the Girdling of Elm Twigs by the Larvæ of *Orgygia leucostigma*, and its Results, by J. A. Lintner; Notes upon the Eupaguridæ, by Charles W. Hargitt; On a Revision of the North American Craspedosomatidæ, by O. F. Cook; A New Character in the Colobognatha, with Drawings of Siphonotus, by O. F. Cook; A New Wheel for Color Mixing in Tests for Color Vision, by J. H. Pillsbury; Some Further Results of Investigation of Areas of Color Vision in the Human Retina, by J. H. Pillsbury; A Study of Panorpa and Bittacus, by E. P. Felt.

WEDNESDAY, SEPT. 4TH. *Section H.* A Study in Anthropo-geography as a Branch of Sociological Investigation, by William Z. Ripley; The Algonquian Appellatives of the Siouan Tribes of Virginia, by W. M. Wallace Tooker; Indian Songs and Music, by Alice C. Fletcher; The Spider Goddess and the Demon Snare, by F. H. Cushing; The Influence of Prehistoric Pigmy Races on Early Calendars and Cults, with Notes on Dwarf Survivals by R. G. Haliburton; Account of the Discovery of a Chipped Chert Implement in Undisturbed Glacial Gravel near Steubenville, Ohio, by G. F. Wright; Palæothic Culture, its Characteristic Variations and Tokens, by Stephen D. Peet; A Melange of Micmac Notes, by Stansbury Hager; Grammatic Form and the Verb Concept in Iroquoian Speech, by J. W. B. Hewitt; Anthropometrical, Psychoneural and Hypnotic Measurements, by Arthur Mac Donald; The Education of Blind-deaf Mutes, by John Dutton Wright; A Study in Child Life, by L. O. Talbot; The Indians of Southern California, by Franz Boas; The Cosmogonic Gods of the Iroquois, by J. W. B. Hewitt; Word Formation in the Kootenay Language, by Alex. F. Chamberlain; Kootenay Indian Personal Names, by Alex. F. Chamberlain.

The following officers were elected for the coming year:

President—Edward D. Cope, of Philadelphia; *Vice-Presidents*—A—Mathematics and Astronomy, William E. Story, of Worcester; B—Physics, Carl Leo Mees, of Terre Haute, Ind.; C—Chemistry, W. A. Noyes, of Terre Haute, Ind.; D—Mechanical Science and Engineering, Frank O. Marvin, of Lawrence, Kansas; E—Geology and Geography,

Benjamin K. Emerson, of Amherst; F—Zoology, Theodore N. Gill, of Washington, D. C.; G—Botany, N. L. Britton, of New York City; H—Anthropology, Alice C. Fletcher, of Washington, D. C.; I—Social Science, William R. Lazenby, of Columbus, Ohio; *General Secretary*—Charles R. Barnes, of Madison, Wis.; *Secretary of the Council*—Asaph Hall, Jr., of Ann Arbor, Mich.; *Secretaries of the Sections*—A—Mathematics and Astronomy, Edwin B. Frost, of Hanover, N. H.; B—Physics, Frank P. Whitman, of Cleveland, Ohio; C—Chemistry, Frank P. Venable, of Chapel Hill, N. C.; D—Mechanical Science and Engineering, John Galbraith, of Toronto, Can.; E—Geology and Geography, A. C. Gill, of Ithaca, N. Y.; F—Zoology, D. S. Kellicott, of Columbus, Ohio; G—Botany, George F. Atkinson, of Ithaca, N. Y.; H—Anthropology, John G. Bourke, United States Army; I—Social Science, R. T. Colburn, of Elizabeth, N. J.; *Treasurer*—R. S. Woodward, of New York, N. Y.

The Annual Report of Secretary Putnam showed that 367 members have been in attendance, all parts of the country being well represented. From Springfied there were 15 and from the rest of Massachusetts 56. The other leading States were as follows: New York 90, District of Columbia 39, Pennsylvania 29, Ohio 18, Connecticut 14, Indiana 12. There were 185 new members elected and 58 made fellows. Four have died during the year. There have been three public lectures and 207 papers, divided as follows among the sections: A 16, B 34, C 42 D 6, E 17, F 16, G 28, H 33, I 13.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Dr. Charles Valentine Riley curator of the department of Entomology in the U. S. National Museum died Sept. 15th in consequence of being thrown from a bicycle on the previous day.

The eminent scientist was born in London in 1843 and he attended schools in France and Germany. For six years he studied on the Continent of Europe. Two passions characterized his boyhood—one for collecting insects, the other for drawing and painting.

At the age of 17 he sailed for New York, where, after a seven weeks' voyage, he arrived with little means. He went West and settled upon a farm in Illinois. Here he remained for four years, and acquired an experience of practical agriculture. About the time of his majority he commenced journalistic work in Chicago, where, in connection with his work on the paper, he gave special attention to botany and entomology. In 1868 he accepted the office of State entomologist of Missouri. In the Spring of 1878 he was tendered the position of entomologist to the

Department of Agriculture, which he accepted, but shortly afterward relinquished, retaining, however, his position at the head of the Entomological Commission, and continuing his work in the service of the Government. In 1881 the Division of Entomology in the Department of Agriculture was formed, and Professor Riley was placed at its head —a position which he continued to occupy until last year, when, on account of impaired health, he tendered his resignation.

Professor Riley has given to the National Museum at Washington his private collection of American insects, containing more than 20,000 species, and represented by 115,000 pinned specimens, and much additional material unpinned and in alcohol. In 1889 he received the insignia of Knight of the Legion of Honor. At this time the French Minister of Agriculture wrote him a personal letter acknowledging the distinguished and valuable services which he had rendered to French agriculture.

Dr. Riley was a man of great energy as well as persistence of character. In his personality he was of full medium height and of graceful figure; and his face would have adorned a gallery devoted to poets or the heroes of sentimental fiction. He was of attractive manners, and an amiable disputant. He had retired from the responsibilities of official position to devote himself to study, of which he apparently had many years before him. His sudden death is a blow to science, and a great loss to his friends.

Dr. Samuel Henshaw of the Boston Society of Natural History has been spending a few months in Europe.

Prof. F. L. Washburn of the zoological department of the Oregon Agricultural College has accepted a position in the Oregon State University.

Professor F. Wm. Rane has resigned from the chair of agriculture and horticulture at the University of West Virginia to accept a similar position in the New Hampshire College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts.

Prof. G. E. Morrow has accepted the presidency of the Oklahoma Agricultural and Mechanical College at Stillwater.

Prof. Edwin W. Doran has accepted the presidency of Ozark College at Greenfield, Missouri.

Prof. H. J. Waters of Pennsylvania State College has been elected Director of Missouri Experiment Station. Prof. F. B. Mumford of Michigan has been appointed Professor of Agriculture in the Missouri State University.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. November, 1895. 347

THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN ANIMALS AND PLANTS.

BY J. C. ARTHUR.[1]

The animal kingdom and the vegetable kingdom were not sharply distinguished in the days when science was young, some two or three centuries ago, when even learned men believed in the Scythian lamb,[2] that grew on the top of a small tree-trunk in place of foliage, and in the wonderful tree of the British Isles,[3] whose fruit turned to birds when it fell on the ground, and to fishes when it fell into water; and the two kingdoms are not sharply distinguished to-day, when learned men do not agree upon the systematic position of the Myxogastres and other low forms, some going so far as to assert that many of the simple organisms are on neutral ground, belonging no more to one than to the other kingdom. Dr. Asa Gray[4] once said that "no absolute distinction whatever is now known between them. It is quite possible that the same organism

[1] Read before joint session of Sections F and G of the A. A. A. S., Springfield meeting, Sept. 2, 1895.

[2] Duret, Histoire admirable des plantes, 1605; Jonston, Dendrographias sive historiæ naturalis de arboribus, 1662; LaCroix, Connubia florum, ed. 2, 1791.

[3] Duret, l. c.; Gerarde, Herball, 1597.

[4] Atlantic Monthly, 1860; Darwiniana, p. 124.

may be both vegetable and animal, or may be first the one and then the other."

So numerous have been the vain attempts to find some character of universal diagnostic value that it seems rash indeed to make another trial. But, in case of failure, no harm will be done, even if no advance has been made.

In all attempts, so far as they have come to my notice, the characters selected to distinguish the two kingdoms have been physiological, and not structural. Yet, in the classification of plants among themselves, or of animals among themselves, the characters of acknowledged value are drawn from structure, and physiological distinctions are only considered when the organisms are very minute or simple, like the bacteria and yeasts, or for some other exceptional reason. It seems, therefore, highly illogical to accept a purely physiological character as fundamental for separating the two kingdoms.

On this ground we would discard Linnæus' classification:[5] Lapides crescunt, vegetabilia crescunt et vivunt, animalia crescunt, vivunt et sentient; and that of Hæckel[6] who accords the chlorophyll function to plants and not to animals; and that of Sedgwick and Wilson[7] who find the sole characteristic of animals to be dependence upon proteid food; and also that of Dangeard[8] and Minot,[9] who distinguish the two kingdoms by the manner in which the food, or food material, is taken into the organism. There are also characters, for which I need cite no authority, that were advocated at different times in the past, which have since been discarded for lack of universality, such as a carbon dioxide respiration in plants and an oxygen respiration in animals, that plants exclusively convert inorganic matter into organic matter, that plants alone produce chlorophyll, or cellulose, or starch, etc.

[5] Philosophia botanica, ed. 4, 1809, p 1.

[6] Systematische Phyl genie der Protisten und Pflanzen, 1894; abs. in Science, i, 1895, p 272.

[7] Biology, 1886, p. 167.

[8] Ann. des sci. nat., 7th ser., Bot. T. V.; Comp. rend., 1887; Le Botaniste, 1895, p. 188.

[9] Science, i, 1895, p. 311.

In attempting to distinguish animals and plants by means of definite characters, there is another point that needs attention. Primary characters are to be drawn from the mature condition of the organism, and not from the reproductive or the immature state. This is such an obvious proposition in the ordinary classification of animals or plants, that it seems strange that in diagnosing the two kingdoms it should have been entirely overlooked. There are remarkable similarities in methods of reproduction among plants and animals, not only in the processes, but in the external means for protection and in the methods of dissemination of the reproductive bodies. Especially is this true of non-sexual reproduction among the lower orders. The reproductive structures are sometimes very elaborate, and the organism in that state often attracts more attention than in the vegetative condition, as in the case of the Myxogastres. It is obvious that the individual is the object that we are studying and classifying, and therefore the most fundamental of characters should apply to the individual—the vegetative organism, and not to the mode by which a succession of individuals is maintained.

The following definition of plants and animals is suggested as meeting the requirements of the conditions of classification mentioned above:

PLANTS are organisms possessing (in their vegetative state) a cellulose investment.

ANIMALS are organisms possessing (in their vegetative state) a proteid investment, either potential or actual.

The organism may be a cellular body with the investment extending to each protoplasmic unit, as is usual in plants, or it may be a cœnocytic body with the investment extending only to the compound units, as in most animals and in some plants (*e. g., Mucorinæ, Siphonaceæ*). As a rule, the investment is most prominently developed upon the general outer surface of the organism.

By designating the constitution of the walls, it is intended to cover only the original or basic substance of which they are composed, and has no reference to subsequent depositions or infiltrations, of whatever character they may be. Thus in the

walls of grasses and Equiseti there is often a great amount of silica, in certain seaweeds (*Corallina*) much lime, in tunicates so much cellulose that it sometimes amounts to one-fourth of the dry weight,[10] and yet, in the case of the plants named, the original and fundamental substance of the wall is cellulose, and in the animals proteid. A small amount of nitrogen has recently been found by Winterstein[11] associated with the cellulose of fungi, but in what form has not yet been determined. Other instances of a similar nature might be cited.

It may be well to say that by cellulose is meant both primary and compound celluloses and their various modifications, all of which are carbohydrates, and by proteid is meant the nitrogenous, non-protoplasmic substance of walls, no formula for which is known, but which Cross and Bevan[12] suggest "may prove to be of similar carbon configuration to that of cellulose."

There are some organisms which, in their vegetative state, consist of so-called naked protoplasm, of which the most conspicuous and well-known examples are the Myxogastres. Many species of these fungus-animals (Pilzthiere), however, are known to possess a distinct proteid envelop about the plasmodium[13] which, by its chemical reaction, is shown to be non-protoplasmic, and it may be inferred that careful examination will find it present in most of the species, and that it can be considered as potential or undeveloped in the others. They are, therefore, distinctly animal in their fundamental characteristic. Although usually treated in botanical text-books and studied by botanists, they were long since shown by DeBary[14] to have more points of agreement with animals than with plants, and he believed them to be "outside the limits of the vegetable kingdom." This separation by DeBary was made

[10] Schmidt, Zur vergleichenden Physiologie der wirbellosen Thiere. Ann. d. Chem., liv, 1845, p. 318; Schacht, Müller's Archiv, 1851, p. 185; Schäfer, Ueber Thiercellulose, Ann. d. Chem., clx, 1871, p. 312.

[11] Ber. d. d. chem. Ges., xxviii, (1895) p. 167.

[12] Cellulose, 1895, p. 88.

[13] DeBary, Morphology and biology of the fungi, mycetozoa and bacteria, p. 426.

[14] Die Mycetozoen, ed. 2, Leipzig, 1864; l. c., p. 444.

without any reference to a proteid membrane, which may, however, be considered the crucial diagnostic character.

Another set of organisms, with apparently naked protoplasm during the vegetative stage, are the endophytic parasites belonging to the group of genera represented by Synchytrium, Woronina, Olpidiopsis, Rozella and Reesia. Whether they ever possess any demonstrable proteid envelop has not been ascertained, but it is known that they have no cellulose envelop; they are, therefore, not plants, and must, in consequence, be animals. This disposition of them has already been made by Zopf[15] on the ground that a "plasmodial character of the vegetative condition is entirely foreign to the Eumycetes." The Chytridiaceæ, which are usually associated with the Synchytria, have a much reduced but demonstrable mycelium formed of cellulose, and are, therefore, unmistakable plants.

Among the lowest forms, as generally classified, the Rhizopods, including Amoeba, and the far simpler Monera, show no distinct proteid envelop, but neither do they show any indication of a cellulose envelop, and as the other affinities appear to be with animals rather than with plants, they are doubtless rightly placed in the animal kingdom. It is reasonable to expect that more careful examination will, in some cases, show a simple or imperfectly formed proteid envelop.

It may be well to specifically state for sake of clearness that the nature of the investment of spores or sporophores has no significance in this connection. They are to be regarded as adaptations without primary classificatory value.

The crucial diagnostic character, which is here proposed, has in its favor the separation of plants and animals upon a line which accords well with the consensus of opinion of thoughtful students, both botanists and zoologists, an opinion which has been formed from a variety of structural, physiological and developmental data. True relationship must necessarily be adduced from a study of the full life-history of organisms, diagnostic characters only forming points of departure.

[15] Die Pilze, 1890, p. 2.

NOTES ON THE REPRODUCTION OF PLUMULARIAN HYDROIDS.

BY C. C. NUTTING.

During the past spring and summer, while studying the *Plumulariidæ* at Plymouth, England and Naples, Italy, the writer came across certain facts which are deemed to be of such general biological importance as to render an immediate announcement desirable, without waiting for the completion of a work in which a more formal discussion of these facts and their significance will appear.

Asexual reproduction of Plumularia pinnata Linn.

This species is the most abundant plumularian at Plymouth affording ample material for satisfactory study. The first specimens with young gonangia were brought to the laboratory on May 2nd. Ten days before this I noticed that several fresh specimens were peculiar in having a number of the hydrocladia greatly produced into thread-like extensions ending in a clavate enlargement. Neither hydranths nor nematophores grew upon these processes, although the usual number were found in their normal position on the unmodified portions of the hydrocladia.

These specimens were kept alive in a separate jar, and three days later it was found that the curiously lengthened hydrocladia had continued their abnormal growth, and that some of the enlarged ends had become forked. A microscopic examination showed that the hydrocladial extensions were almost or entirely destitute of nodes, the whole structure being a simple tube, with perisarc, ectoderm and endoderm enclosing the axial cavity in which the life currents were moving in unusual activity. The most notable histological feature was the surprising number of nematocysts embedded in the cœnosarc. The colony seemed in good condition, the hydranths being fully expanded and active.

Under date of April 27th, four days later, I find the following note:

"To-day I noticed some delicate, thread-like lines adhering to the inside of a jar containing living colonies of *P. pinnata.* Upon moving a piece of stone, I found that these lines were the long, thread-like processes or continuations of hydrocladia noticed several days ago. Upon close investigation hydranths were seen fully expanded arising from these processes attached to the glass, and one small colony with the primate branching of *Plumularia* had advanced so far as to show seven hydranths on branches. The original process from the hydrocladium of the parent colony has become a creeping stolon attached to the glass. It is sending up the new colony on the one hand, and giving forth delicate rootlets on the other. A single hydranth growing on the stolon a little to the right of the incipient colony already described, seems to indicate the starting of a second colony. Several other stolons (derived in the same way from greatly elongated hydrocladia) are giving off little colonies. There have been no other plumularians in this jar, and the original colonies were without gonangia."

These new colonies were kept alive for a week longer, by which time their connection with the parent stocks had been destroyed by atrophy of the hydrocladial extensions from which the new colonies arose, and the daughter colonies had attained considerable size and all the characteristic features of *P. pinnata.*

In another jar a colony showing the hydrocladial extensions was purposely placed so that they could reach neither the side of the jar nor any other point of support. This did not interfere with the asexual reproduction, however, as the processes became forked at their distal ends, and from these forks arose incipient colonies. After a week had elapsed the parent colony died and the main stem became withered and dropped to the bottom of the jar, carrying with it the daughter colonies which were then able to attach themselves and proceed with their development as would any other colony.

After a careful search through the literature of the subject, I am unable to find any account of this mode of re-

production either among hydroids or any other of the metazoa, and I propose for it the name *Stoloniferous reproduction* on account of the great similarity which it bears to that process among plants.[1]

Asexual multiplication has long been known to exist among the hydroids, where it usually presents itself in some form of gemmation. Fission has been found to occur in a medusa, *Stomobrachium mirabile* Köll., but the most remarkable case heretofore recorded is described by Allman in a campanularian named by him *Schizocladium ramosum.*[2] The process is, in brief, as follows:

An ordinary ramulus, instead of bearing a hydranth on its distal end, elongates and the cœnosarc ruptures the chitinous investment at the tip and protrudes naked into the water. A constriction takes place by which this naked cœnosarc is divided off and finally separated from the parent stem. "The detached segment is now the $\frac{1}{40}$ of an inch in length, and strikingly resembles a planula in all points except in the total absence of vibratile cilia. It attaches itself by a mucous excretion from its surface to the walls of the vessel, and exhibits slight and very sluggish changes of form. After a time a bud springs from its side, and it is from this bud alone that the first hydranth of the new colony is developed."

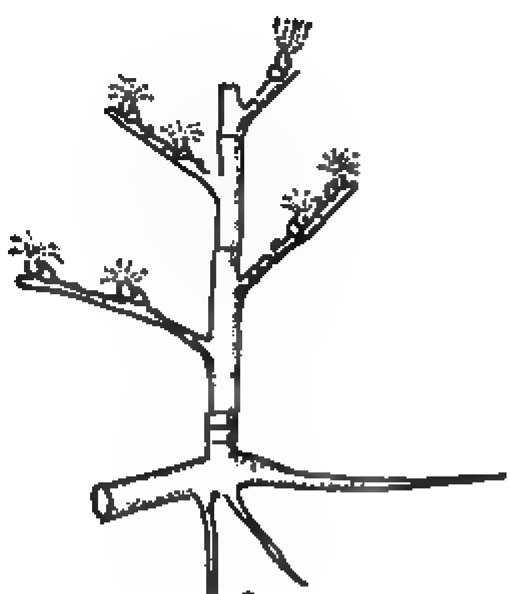
Although this process resembles the stoloniferous multiplication of *Plumularia pinnata* in the formation of a new colony from a modified branch termination, it differs greatly in the fact that in *Schizocladium* the divided portion or "frustule," as Allman calls it, becomes entirely separated from the parent stock before the new colony begins to develop, while in *P. pinnata* there is a vital connection by means of the greatly elongated hydrocladium.

The stoloniferous multiplication must not be confounded with any of the many modes of branching heretofore found among the hydroids, which do not give rise to separate colo-

[1] "Stolons are trailing or reclining branches above ground which strike root where they touch the soil, and then send up a vigorous shoot which has roots of its own, and becomes an independent plant when the connecting part dies, as it does after awhile." Gray, School and Handbook of Botany, p. 37.

[2] Report Brit. Association, 1870, and "Gymnoblastic Hydroids," p. 151, 152.

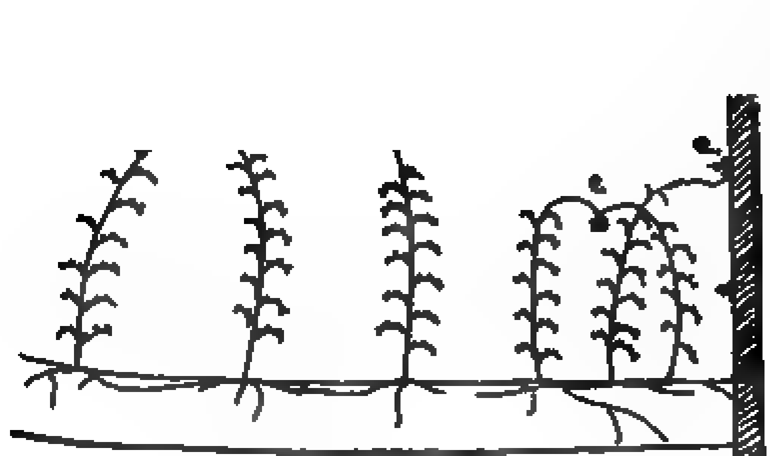
PLATE XXXII.



2.

4.

3.



5

Plumularia pinnata L.

nies having independent hydrorhizæ; neither is it equivalent to the multiplication often effected by mutilation. There is no mutilation in this case, unless we may so regard the spontaneous atrophy of the connection between the old and new colonies.

That this stoloniferous multiplication is normal is indicated by the fact that specimens fresh from the sea exhibited the greatly elongated and forked hydrocladia.

It may be well to note that *P. pinnata* seems to have reproductive powers greater than those of any other Plumularian known to me. At the proper season that part of the stem from which the hydrocladia spring is fairly packed with gonangia which may even be crowded out onto the hydrocladia. In some instances it seemed as if the reproductive potentiality demanded some other outlet, and long processes, exactly like the hydrocladial processes described above, were seen springing from the interior of the gonangia themselves.

The possibility of conjugation among the Plumularidae.

During the months of June, July and August a small species of *Aglaophenia* was brought almost daily to the Naples Zoological Station. It grows on a long ribbon-like alga in shallow water and bears a general resemblance to *A. pluma* Linn., from which it differs in exhibiting a frequent intercalation of intervening internodes on the distal half of the stem, in the more distant hydrocladia, and in having, as a rule, not more than three hydrothecæ to each internode.

In June it was noticed that a large proportion of the colonies had the end of the main stem greatly elongated and enlarged, the proximal part of this extension being divided into a great number of short internodes, while the distal portion was abruptly bent over so as to form a nearly closed hook. In many cases the ends of two colonies would be hooked together, clasping each other so tightly that they could not be separated without mutilating the specimens. This state of affairs was so common at this time that one could not regard the attachment as accidental or abnormal, and further developments were awaited with great interest.

In July this attachment was seldom seen, although the enlarged stem terminations were still common. These latter appeared to be shedding their perisarc, which was often seen to be partly peeled off.

About the middle of August I observed that these enlarged ends were *forking* just as did the produced hydrocladia of *P. pinnata.* Still later, immediately before my departure from Naples, I found some of these enlarged ends attached to the sides of the jar and budding, although the buds had not yet developed into hydranths. There is practically no doubt that we have here a case of stoloniferous reproduction in the genus *Aglaophenia.*

Although I was unable to demonstrate the use of the clasping hooks at the ends of the stems, it was impossible to escape the constantly recurring suggestion that they might possibly signify a mode of *conjugation* such as is found among the Protozoa (e. g., *Paramecium*) and the Algæ (e. g., *Spirogyra*).

That these hooked ends are for some definite purpose can be confidently assumed, and there are but two explanations which appear plausible.

1st. These terminal hooks may aid directly in the stoloniferous reproduction by attaching themselves to some adjacent object upon which the new colonies can grow.

2nd. They may be clasping organs for use in conjugation. As a matter of fact they may serve both purposes. My observations strongly indicate that they are useful as a means of attachment, and the following considerations indicate a strong possibility that conjugation may take place.

1st. They were seen so often in a position favoring conjugation, i. e., with the ends of two colonies clasped in a close embrace as to indicate a normal function.

2nd. It was after this supposed conjugation that the stoloniferous multiplication was observed to be under way.

3rd. These enlarged ends of the stems were found to contain a number of amæboid cells which were unusually active, sending out pronounced pseudopodia. I could not decide definitely whether these cells were in the ectoderm or endoderm, on account of the unfavorable position of the living colony under inspection.

Stained sections of these hooks failed to throw much additional light on the subject, the only noticeable histological feature being an appearance of great activity in cell multiplication, and the presence of an unusual number of nematocysts. These sections were of value, however, in demonstrating that the enlargement of the stem termination was *not* due to the presence of a parasite, as is sometimes the case among hydroids, e. g., *Syncoryne eximia* and *Coryne mirabilis*.

The clasping of the hooks is probably effected mechanically by the undulations of the ripples passing along the alga which supports the hydroid colonies.

Conjugation is essentially the union of two individuals of a species during which an interchange of protoplasm is effected without the intervention of ova or spermatozoa. So far as I have been able to discover this process has not heretofore been found among the metazoa,[3] and the observations recorded above must be regarded as merely an indication of the possibility of conjugation among hydroids.

It is now a well established fact that the sex cells, both male and female, of the Plumulariidæ originate in the endoderm of the stem; and any process which would enable the contents of the endodermal cells of one stem to mix with the contents of the endodermal cells of the stem of another colony would render conjugation possible so far as the purely mechanical part of the question is concerned. This would be effected in the case under consideration by the solution of the contiguous walls of the hooks when clasped as already described. While this solution was not actually seen in any of the specimens described by me, it was found that the perisarc was usually thinner in the region of contact than elsewhere.

It must be remembered, moreover, that in the normal reproduction of most hydroids a solution of the perisarc of the stem is effected, probably by chemical action, whenever a gonangium is formed,[4] and therefore no new principle would have to

[3] The permanent union of individuals which results in *Diplozoon* cannot be termed conjugation in the sense here used, because in the Diplozoon the intervention of ova and spermatozoa occurs.

[4] "Die Entstehung der Sexualzellen bei den Hydromedusen." Dr. August Weismann, p. 182.

be invoked to accomplish this end in the case under discussion.

In passing from below upward in the stem of a plumularian examined just before the appearance of the gonangia, we find that the sex cells intergrade perfectly with the ordinary endodermal cells, many of which are themselves destined to become sex cells. The endodermal cells, then, in the distal part of the stem, contain that which will ultimately become ova or spermatozoa, or they contain what might be called the undifferentiated sex elements. A given colony of Aglaophenia is always unisexual. That is, all the gonangia contain sex cells of one kind, and both ova and spermatozoa are never found in one colony.

Now it is evident that the hooking together of a male and a female colony by the upper parts of their stems, accompanied by a dissolving of those portions of the perisarc which are in contact, would leave only the thin ectoderm between the endodermal cells of the two colonies, and a communication between the undifferentiated sex cells would be an easy matter; for Weismann found that the undifferentiated sex cells exhibited pronounced amœboid movements[5] and such movements would, of course, greatly facilitate conjugation. The amœboid cells observed by me in the clasping hooks may be of significance in this connection. Not only did these cells exhibit activity in sending forth pseudopodia, but they also moved bodily from place to place among the surrounding cells.

State University of Iowa, Sept. 26, 1895.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE.

1. Colony of *Plumularia pinnata* Linn. showing (a) hydrocladial extensions; (b) forking of ends of hydrocladia; (c) new colony still attached to parent stock; (d) new colony separated from parent stock.
2. New colony, magnified, showing polyps and rootlets.
3. Portion of hydrocladium showing terminal extension.
4. Tip of hydrocladial extension showing (a) the budding of a new colony.

[5] This fact was repeatedly observed by the present writer.

5. Colonies of *Aglaophenia* sp. showing (a) terminal extension of stem; (b) terminal hook; (c) clasping of hooks; (d) budding of hooks; (e) new colony attached to side of jar and to parent stock.
6. Clasping hooks, magnified.

ANTIDROMY IN PLANTS.

By G. Macloskie.

In November, 1893, I published observations on Maize, from which it appeared that there are two castes of this plant, the leaves of one reversing the arrangement of those of the other. I also traced this diversity to the arrangement of the minute leaves in the young embryo in the seed; thus in figures 1, 2, the first foliage-leaf has its right margin overlapping its left margin. In other seeds from the same ear the first leaf would have its left margin external. I further found that the grains arising on adjoining rows in the ear of corn are of different castes, and produce "antidromic" plants (that is, growing up in opposing curves), and that the same property belongs to all the Gramineæ.

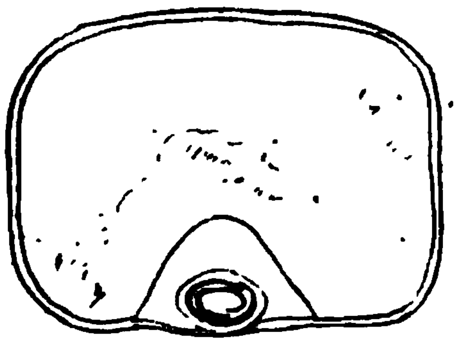


Fig. 1.
Grain of Maize; cross section.

Fig. 2.
Young leaves of Plumule of Maize.

During the past summer I have extended this law so as to embrace the flowering plants. Every species is represented by two sets, differing antidromically as to the structure of the mother-seed, the stem, leaves and inflorescence. My attention was first attracted to this in the Ladies' Tresses (*Spiranthes præcox* Watson), which had, in some plants, dextral, in others sinistral, rows of white flowers; and on examination the dextral and sinistral anthotaxy were found to be accompanied respectively by dextral and sinistral phyllotaxy. Fig. 3,

representing *Spiranthes aestivalis* Rich., shows, in a less crowded manner the sinistral anthotaxy[1] This specimen would doubtless have sinistrorse phyllotaxy, and there should be other specimens with dextrorse tresses and leaf spirals. Thus it appears that the much-belabored phyllotaxy of the old botanists is a special case of a larger subject.

The homodromy of phyllotaxy and anthotaxy within a single individual may be observed in *Œnothera biennis, Verbascum thapsus, Laportea* and *Pontederia;* and even in *Gladiolus* and *Iris* we may trace a correspondence between the order of equitant leaves and the inflorescence. Whilst the produce of propagation by cuttings, buds, and bulbs is always homodromic with the parent stalk, some forms, like Calla-lily, Iris and Rush, when growing from division of a root-stalk, appear to be antidromic as if produced from different seeds. Fig. 4 shows the spathes of two Calla-lilies, from the same root-stalk, *d* having the dextral margin overlapping, and *s* having the sinistral overlapping. We may add that the akenes on the spadix of *d* make a dextrorse spiral, and those on that of *s* make a sinistrose spiral.

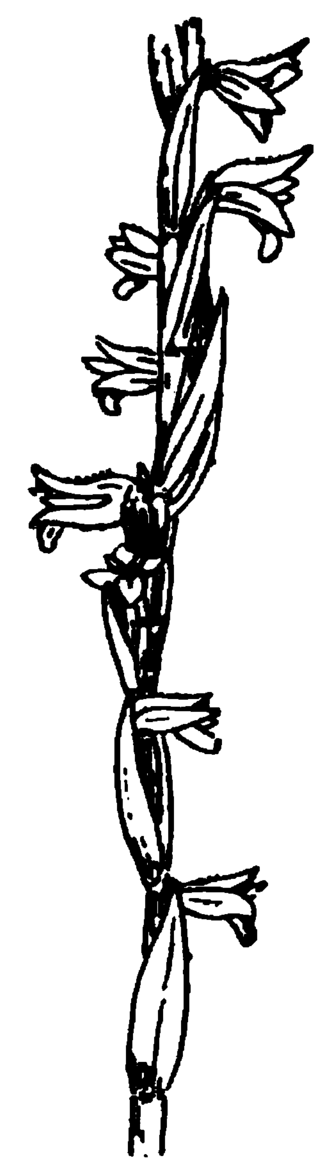


Fig. 3. *Spiranthes aestivalis* Rich., after Engler and Prantl.

In this connection it is interesting to observe that (so far as I am able to determine from leaves of *Bryophyllum* supplied me by Amherst Agricultural Station) the buds growing on opposite margins of the leaves are relatively antidromic.

Secondary changes, due to twining of stems, spreading out of leaves under the light, opposition of leaves, and crowding of flowers, and perfect symmetry of seeds, often disguise the primitive character, especially in the Dicotyledones. But, even in these cases, we commonly find some trace remaining. In the great majority of plants, in fruit trees, garden flowers and weeds, the phyllotaxy immediately divides the representatives

[1] Dextral and sinistral in this connection signify in the direction, or against the direction, of the thread of a common screw.

of every species into a right-handed and a left-handed caste; and even when sunlight interferes, we often get help from

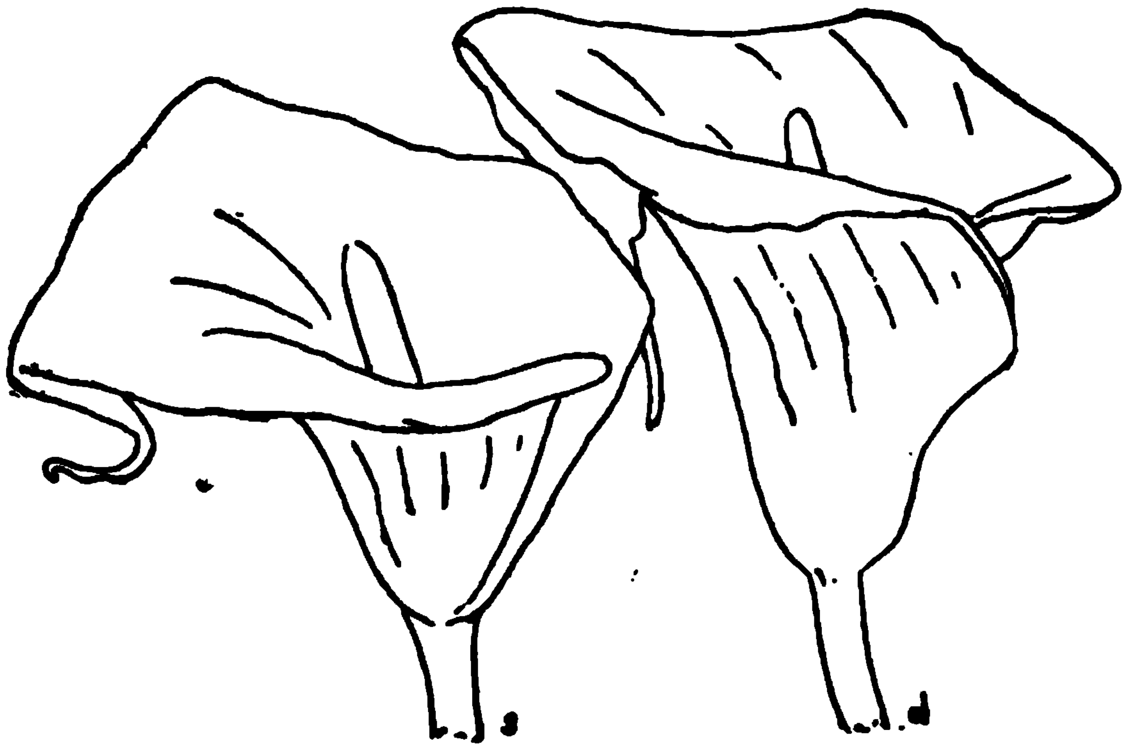


Fig. 4.—*Richardia africana* Kunth.

branches in the shade. Examples of it abound in all the more important orders of plants, and there seems to be no exception, though in opposite-leaved forms the evidence from phyllotaxy is not easily available. I have found no case of heterodromy as between the true foliage leaves of an individual plant; and the only case in which I have failed to observe antidromy between different plants is the Canna, which is mostly propagated by bulbs. (Doubtless there are specimens with a right-handed twist of the young leaves, though I have failed to find any.) In a bed of *Lily of the Valley*, half of the specimens have the inner leaf diverging 120° to the right, and the rest have similar divergency to the left. (Fig. 5.) In this, as in other Liliaceæ, the anthotaxy will be found to vary in harmony with the phyllotaxy.

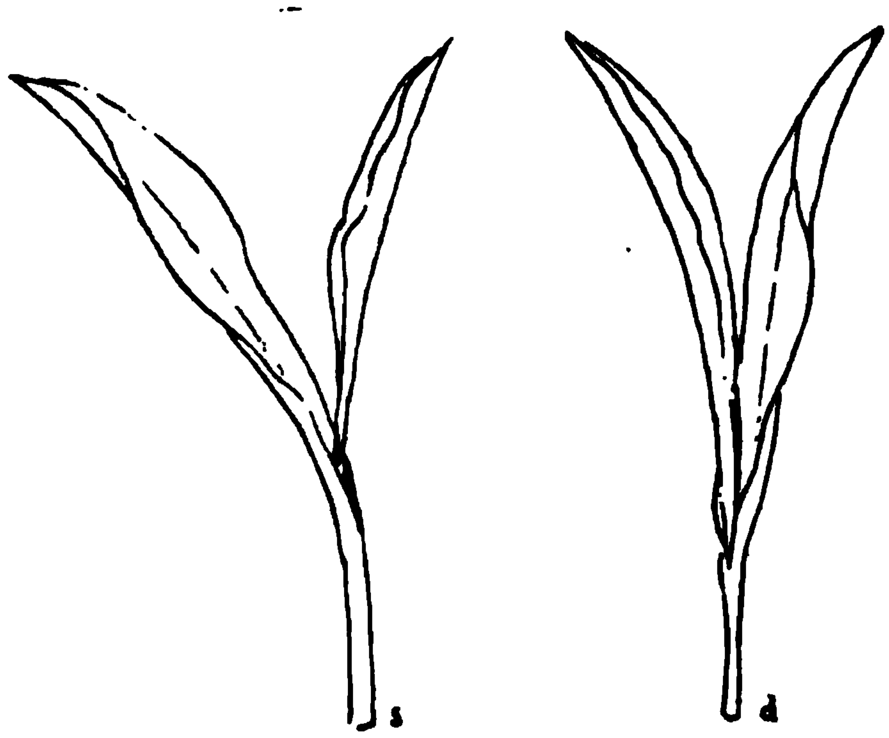


Fig. 5.

Doubtless the antidromic phyllotaxy causes a corresponding antidromy of the leaf-traces, and of structure of the stem. This has escaped anatomists who expected symmetry; but some of the figures in the books show a trending of leaf-

traces to one side, and in all such cases we may be certain that some of the individuals have similar trending to the opposite side.

The structure of the embryo, and of the seed as conforming to the embryo, is very closely identical with that of the adult plant, and is of use to us when the other evidence is hidden. Thus fig. 6 shows the flat surface of a coffea-akene; half of the akenes are of this pattern, the other half resemble the image of this in a mirror. Fig. 7 shows a cross-section (*r*) of fig. 6;

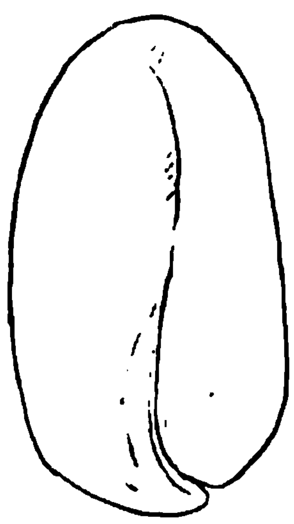


Fig. 6.

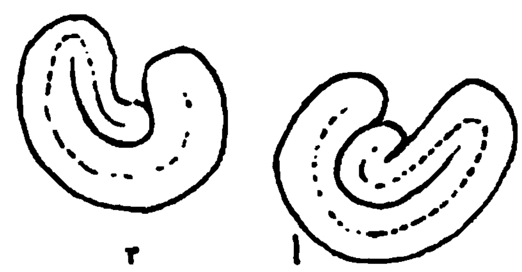


Fig. 7.

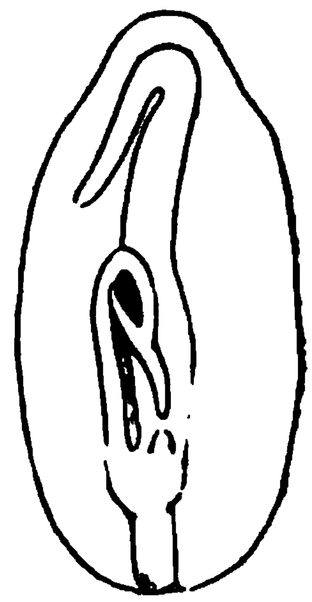


Fig. 8.

and also (*l*) of the antidrom of fig. 6, under the same orientation, and thus revealing the reverse order of the infolding of the endosperm. Fig. 8 presents the seed and embryo of *Nelumbium;* on seeing this I predicted the existence of other seeds with the embryo facing the opposite way, and promptly Mr. Barney and myself fished out of the Lily-ponds of Springfield, Mass., plenty of seeds which showed, under similar orientation, the embryos facing some one way and some the opposite way. The petals of Water-lilies are also diversely enfolded in the bud of different plants. The seeds of Lima-bean were found to have characteristic differences in the mode of enfolding upon each other of the first two foliage-leaves; and all the seeds growing on one valve of the pod were of one character, whilst those growing on the other valve were the antidroms of the former. The germinating pea sends up its plumule with a slight twist to one side or the other. The embryo of Basswood, with its large 5-lobed cotyledons, shows antidromic twists as between different seeds; and diversity is seen in the

mode of folding of the embryos of the two seeds, produced by one flower, of Maple (*A. platanoides* L.). In Horse-chestnut the radicles of different seed incurve antidromically (*a* and *c* of fig. 9), and the young leaves of the plumule (situated inside the radicle at *p* of fig. *a*, enlarged at fig. *b*) show the leaflets differently arranged at the two sides, indicating the same primitive torsion as in other plants. The torsion of the plumule of *c* would be antidromic as compared with that figured.

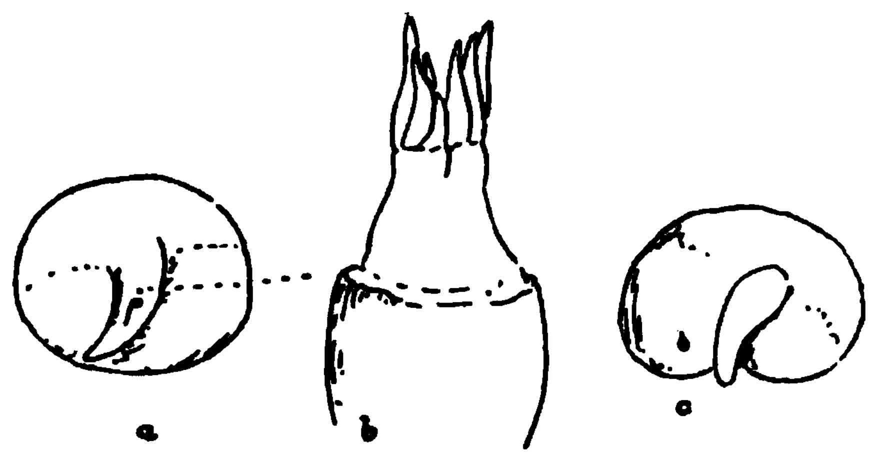


Fig. 9.
Embryo and Plumule of Horse-chestnut.

That the place of origin of the seeds is ordinarily the determining cause of this character is proved by Corn, Coffee, Bean, Lepidium, and other seeds. In Gymnosperm the bilateral origin of the seeds, and the spiral arrangement of their numerous cotyledons point to the same inference, which is confirmed by the phyllotaxy, and by the primary spirals formed by the scales of their cones, as well as by the lateral bending of their woody tissues. We may ascribe to this cause the habit of splitting of tree-trunks in contrary spirals, and I think that the same tendency sometimes shows itself in the sculpturing of the cortex, so that from the bark of Chestnut and hard-barked Hickory I can infer the direction of the phyllotaxy without seeing the leaves.

Direct evidence as to the Convulvulaceæ is difficult because of secondary distortions. But indirect evidence is available. Morning-glory has an incumbent curvature of the embryo as in many Cruciferæ, indicating such a diversity between the two seeds in a locule as produces in Cruciferæ antidromic phyllotaxy. This may also help to explain the twist of the embryo of *Lepidium virginicum* L. which has puzzled botanists, and if our surmise is good, we may expect to find the embryos of two seeds of the same fruit antidromically twisted.

After writing as above I examined the seeds from the two carpels of a flower of *L. virginicum*, and found them anti-

dromic. The same explanation applies to the embryo of *sisymbrium officinale*, and to the spirally-folded embryos of *Chenopodiaceæ*. The two forms of the embryo of *Salsola kali* are figured in Engler and Prantl's Pflanzenfamilien (III, 1a, p. 84, Y, Z). The pods of mesquit (*Prosopis*) and of *Impatiens* have a right or left twist in harmony with the antidromic phyllotaxy of the plant on which they grow.

These observations help to solve old problems, recall phyllotaxy to the science in an improved garb, open up new lines of research, and start curious problems about heredity. If, however, the ovum is able to transmit the secondary characters of a species, there will be small difficulty found in admitting that it can transmit the primitive characteristics that are common to all Phanerogams, and that possibly belong also to the higher Cryptogams. But the curious point is the difference of heredity as between the two sides of a carpellary leaf; and other problems are started by such cases as Richardia. I wish to explain that my work has been necessarily done in haste, and whilst, as a whole, I think it is sound, it will doubtless need rectification in details.

Postscript.—In the above I have unfortunately overlooked the valuable observations of Prof. W. J. Beal on *Phyllotaxis of Cones*, published in the American Naturalist of August, 1873 and March, 1877. He found the cones of individual spruce and larch trees to be heterodromic. If this should prove to be general or frequent, it may possibly be accounted for by secondary torsions during growth. My own observations on *Tsuga*, *Pinus*, etc., favor the view given above; and I may add that the arrangement of florets in heads of sunflowers and other compositæ appears to be antidromic and in accord with the phyllotaxy of the respective plants.

The cones of coniferæ change in opening so as to make the secondary spiral appear the dominant one. I have a cone of *Picca excelsa*, with ten scales open on one side, where they appear dextrally arranged, whereas the unopened side shows the primary arrangement to be sinistral. Taking the opened and unopened cones of the whole tree, one might conclude that half the cones were antidromic to the others.—G. M.

THE FIRST FAUNA OF THE EARTH.

BY JOSEPH F. JAMES.

(*Continued from page 887*).

In 1886, there came an announcement from Sweden that was received with incredulity upon this side of the Atlantic. The geologists there had determined that instead of the *Olenellus* fauna occupying the middle position, it was at the base, and the *Paradoxides* fauna was in the middle. Continuous sections showed the rocks of Lower, Middle and Upper Cambrian age in conformable succession, and the question at once arose, Could there be one sequence upon the eastern and a different one on the western side of the Atlantic? If not, then which was correct? The difficulty on this side was to find a continuous section, and it was not until 1888 that it was found. In that year, Mr. C. D. Walcott, now the Director of the U. S. Geological Survey, found in Newfoundland the desired section. Here the *Olenellus* fauna was at the base, and the *Paradoxides* fauna was above it.

The base of the Cambrian being thus at last defined, it then remained to ascertain the extent and variety of organic life in these old rocks. To Mr. Walcott again the world owes the best exposition of this fauna. In a paper published in 1890, he showed there was a variety and profusion of life that had never before been imagined. In this fauna there were representatives of all the great classes of invertebrates. Strange to say, the most highly organized class had the greatest number of species, as shown below:

Spongiæ	4 species.
Hydrozoa	2 species.
Actinozoa	9 species.
Echinodermata	1 species.
Annelida (?)	6 species.
Brachiopoda	29 species.
Lamellibranchiata	3 species.

Gastropoda	13 species.
Pteropoda	15 species.
Crustacea	8 species.
Trilobita	51 species.

The astonishing number of 141 American species was therefore known in 1890 from this very old series of rocks, and this has since been added to until there are now known from the world nearly 200 species, distributed among about 75 genera. The illustrations accompanying this article show some members of most of the classes above-mentioned. In Figure 4 is shown the cup of a small specimen of *Archæocyathus profundus*, one of the Actinozoa. In Figure 5 we have two views of *Medusites lindstromii*, one of the Hydrozoa, and supposed to represent casts of the gastric cavity of a jellyfish. In Figure 6 there are shown a number of forms of Brachiopoda, a class which, in times past, was very abundant, but which now has only a limited number of representatives. Figure 7 shows some species of

Fig. 4. *Archaeocyathus profundus.*

Fig. 5. *Medusites lindstromii.*

Gastropods and Figure 8 the three known species of Lamellibranchiata or bivalve shells which are, to-day, so abundant in the fresh and salt waters of the globe. In Figure 9 there is

shown one of the species of annelids. The soft bodies of these animals have, of course, decayed, and all that remains to tell of their former existence is a vast variety of trails and burrows, which, in some places, cover the rocks in myriads. The problematic character of fossils has caused them to be described as Algæ, but there seems no reason to doubt that they were really worm casts, burrows or trails. In Figure 10 are shown some species of Hyolithes, a genus of *Pteropods* now entirely extinct, but represented in the Lower Cambrian by eight species and one variety. Figure 11 is a representation of a

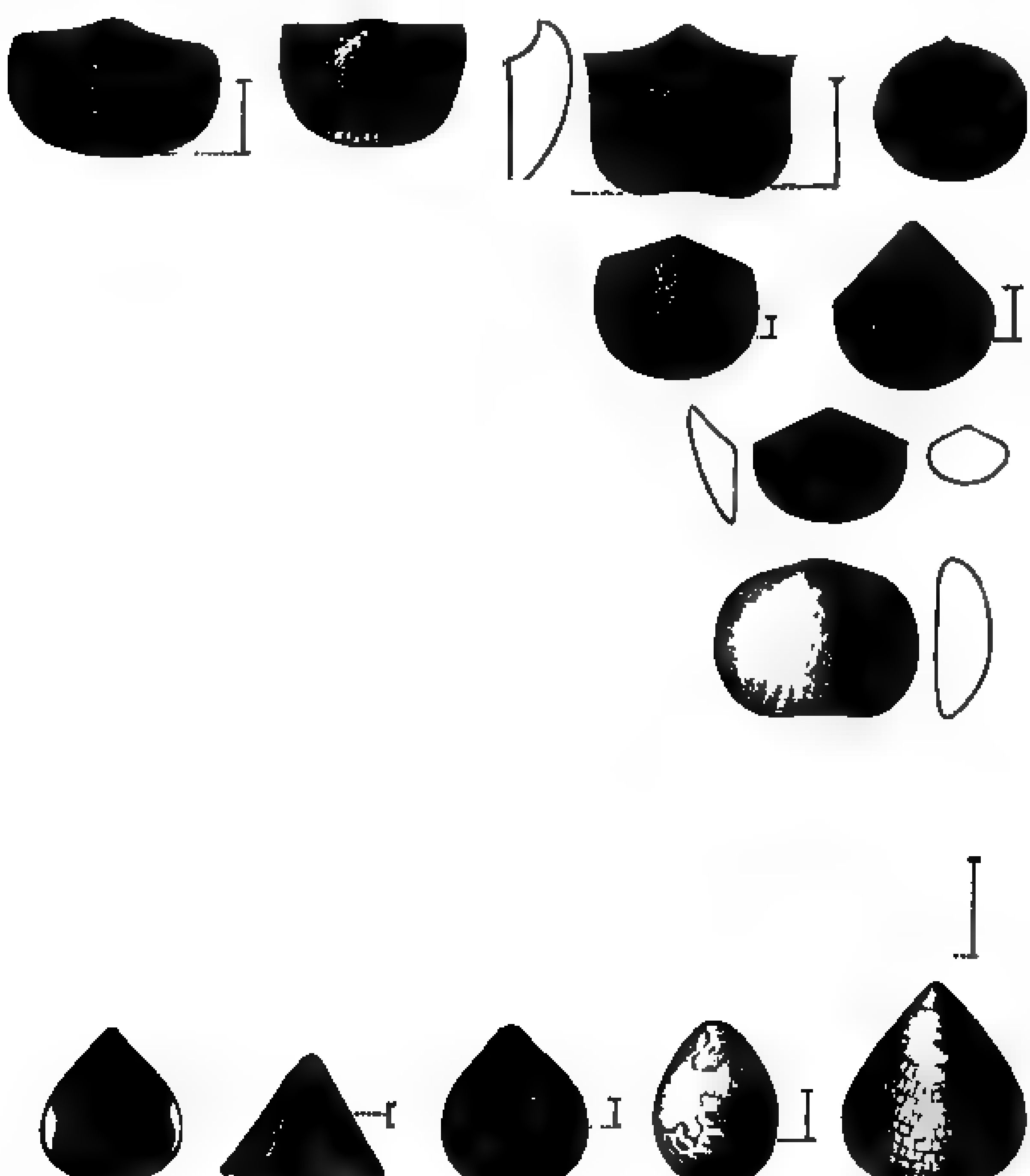


Fig. 6. Various species of Brachiopoda.

crustacean in a nearly perfect state of preservation, and Figure 12 is a group of trilobites of various genera, most of them belonging to the typical genus of the Lower Cambrian, *Olenellus*. This genus, as pointed out by Walcott, is probably genetically related to *Paradoxides*, the typical genus of trilobites of the Middle Cambrian, and it has its modern, living proto-

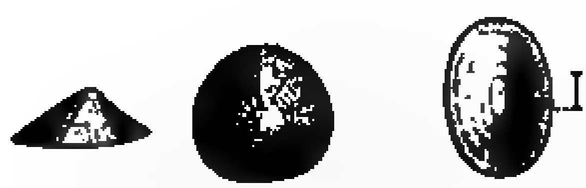


Fig. 7. Gastropoda.

Fig. 8. Lamellibranchiata.

type in the common horseshoe crab, *Limulus*, of the Atlantic coast. It would be an interesting fact, and a not altogether improbable one, to find in *Limulus* a descendant of *Olenellus* of the Lower Cambrian.

Besides the great variety of forms found in this very ancient fauna of the globe, there is the interesting subject of geographical distribution and its connection with the study of evolution. As already stated, the three great divisions of the Cambrian, the Lower,

Fig. 9. Trails of Annelids (*Planolites*).

Middle and Upper, are each characterized by a special genus of trilobite. In the lower zone we have *Olenellus*, in the middle zone *Paradoxides*, and in the upper zone *Dikellocephalus*. These three genera are so closely related that it does not require any stretch of the imagination to regard one as a descendant of the previously existing form. It is true there are no exactly connecting links between the three, and yet there are genera known which have certain intermediate characters. In some localities the three zones present an almost conformable sequence, with scarcely a break in sedimentation, but in other places there is a very perceptible time interval between them. In the former cases, the intermediate genera are known to occur.

Fig. 10. Pteropoda (*Hyolithes*). Fig. 11. *Protocaris marshii.*

We have already seen that the fossils of the Lower Cambrian are found in New York, Vermont, New Brunswick, Newfound-

land, Sweden, Wales and Bohemia. But they have likewise been collected in Massachusetts, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee on the Atlantic side of North America, and from British America, Utah, Nevada and California on the Pacific side. They have also been found in France, in Sardinia, and in Russia, while fossils of the immediately succeeding middle and upper zones occur in all these places and in India, China, Australia and South America. It would thus appear that at a very early period in the history of the earth, the faunas then living had an almost world-wide distribution. There is, however, little to be wondered at in this, since it is probable that the conditions of existence at that early day were very uniform.

Fig. 12. A group of Lower Cambrian Trilobites (much reduced).

What these conditions were in other countries besides Europe and North America can not be stated, since the rocks in the more remote places have not been studied with the

same care as in America and Europe. From the studies of Mr. C. D. Walcott and others, it seems clear that the continent of North America in Cambrian time had essentially the same outline it now has, although it was considerably less in extent. In brief, it has been ascertained that there was a depression along the margin of what is now the Appalachian chain from Newfoundland to Alabama, protected from the open sea, the primitive Atlantic, by a fringe of islands. Along the western slope of the site of the Rocky Mountain chain the same conditions prevailed, and in these two troughs the fauna lived and flourished. During Middle and Upper Cambrian time, conditions became modified so as to allow the fauna to exist in other localities, notably in Minnesota, Wisconsin and Texas.

Where the faunas originated, and how they spread from place to place, so as to become so widely scattered over the globe, are questions it is not, at present, possible to answer. That we know as much as we do about the life on the earth at so distant a period in its history, is owing to the patient work of a few enthusiastic students, among whom Mr. C. D. Walcott must always occupy a prominent position.

EDITOR'S TABLE.

—THE public is acquainted with the results of Peary's last expedition from which he has just returned. He was not able to discover his principal caches of food, and this, with the treachery of some of his Esquimaux, prevented him from reaching the coast which he discovered on his first expedition. He turned back in time to permit his reaching his camp of departure just as his provisions were exhausted. A heavy storm at the end might have ended his career at no great distance from his base of supplies. This season and the last were unfavorable for arctic exploration, and it is quite possible that some one may yet utilize Peary's supplies and reach higher latitudes in Greenland. It is, however, certain that Greenland does not lie in the most available route to the pole, which is by way of the islands north of Siberia. Science awaits with interest the results of Nansen's bold

enterprise by sea, and of Jackson's Expedition across Franz Joseph land. When once the way is open, science will send its votaries to the field which is awaiting them.

Peary's observations and collections in Ethnology, Meteorology and other departments on Inglefield Gulf will repay the cost of the expedition; and the results of the relief expedition, like those of its predecessors, are of great value. Large collections were made by the latter, which will go to the American Museum of Natural History of New York, and the Museum of the University of Kansas.

—Mr. L. O. Howard, of the Department of Agriculture of Washington, has made a discovery which will probably be of great practical importance. He finds that a thin stratum or film of oil on the surface of the water where they breed, will destroy the larvæ of mosquitoes. This will prove welcome news to people living in many localities. How to destroy this pest of many parts of the earth has been a subject of thought for a long time. The late Dr. Robert Lamborn gave two prizes for essays which advocated the propagation of dragon-flies as the most feasible mode of attack, since the mosquito is the natural food of these raptorial insects; but no one has yet undertaken to demonstrate the practicability of the plan. The application of oil to the waters of swamps and lagoons where the Culices breed, is a simple matter, and the expense will be small in comparison with the advantage gained. The use of oil in the valley of the Missouri River, and on many parts of our coast, would increase the value of the land to an untold degree. In fact, the habitable part of the earth in many latitudes must be greatly increased in extent by this discovery. Meanwhile we must be content to let these small creatures render life miserable or impossible, and hide behind "bars" which do not always protect, or suffocate in stinking smudges, until the use of oil for their destruction becomes general. In waters which are not private property, it will be well for the States to lead the way, and make appropriations for the purpose.

RECENT LITERATURE.

Bulletin of the U. S. Fish Commission for 1893.[1]—The contents of this volume comprise the papers that were read at the congress

[1] Bulletin of the U. S. Fish Commission, Vol. XIII, for 1893. Washington, 1894.

of persons connected with fishery interests, held in Chicago Oct. 16, 1893. The papers cover a wide range of subjects, and being the views of men qualified by experience and study to speak upon the subjects treated, are of practical worth. A synopsis of the topics discussed includes: 1. Fishery laws and administration of the fisheries. 2. The sciences in relation to fisheries and fish-culture. 3. Methods of capture, utilization and distribution of fishery products. 4. Fish-culture. 5. The world's fisheries. In addition, an interesting paper is contributed by G. F. Kunz on pearls, and the utilization and application of the shells in which they are found, in the ornamental arts, as shown at the World's Columbian Exposition. The illustrations of this article are beautiful both in subject and execution.

Geological Survey of Michigan, Vol. V.[2]—The contents of the present volume comprise a report upon the Iron and Copper regions of the Upper Peninsula by Dr. Rominger; and a paper by A. C. Lane, on deep borings in the Lower Peninsula, based on the work done by the late Mr. Wright. Mr. Lane's paper is prefaced by a brief chapter on the origin of salt, gypsum and petroleum written by the State Geologist, Mr. L. L. Hubbard, and is accompanied by 73 plates and a map.

Dr. Rominger's report covers the work done in the iron region in 1881 and 1882 and includes recent observations made in the Copper-bearing or Keweenan group.

Geology of Minnesota.[3]—The materials for this quarto volume have been accumulating since the Survey began, and it has been found desirable to issue the publication in two parts. Pt. 1, includes 5 chapters on the paleontology and systematic geology of the Lower Silurian which is found in the southeastern part of the State, and a historical sketch of investigation of the Lower Silurian in the Upper Mississippi Valley. The paleontological work is distributed as follows: Cretaceous Fossil Plants, Leo Lesquereux; Cretaceous Microscopical Fauna, A. Woodward and B. W. Thomas; Notes on other Cretaceous fossils, N. H. Winchell; Lower Silurian Sponges, Graptolites, Corals and Brachiopods, N. H. Winchell and C. Schuchert; Lower Silurian Bryozoa, E. O. Ulrich. Each chapter is accompanied by page plate illustrations, 34 in all.

[2] Geological Survey of Michigan, Vol. V, 1881–1893. Lansing, 1895.

[3] Final Report of the Geology of Minnesota, Vol. III, Pt. 1, Paleontology. Minneapolis, 1895.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ALLEN, H.—Morphology in the Study of Disease. Extr. Trans. Congress of American Physicians and Surgeons, 1894.

AMEGHINO, F.—Sur les Ongulés fossils de l'Argentine. Examen critique de l'ouvrage de M. R. Lydekker: A Study of the Extinct Ungulates of Argentine. Extr. Revista del Jardin Zool. de Buenos Ayres, T. II, 1894.

——Sur les Oiseaux fossils de Patagonie. Extr. Boletin Inst. Geog. Argentino, XV, 1895. From the author.

BAUR, G.—Bemerkungen über die Osteologie des Schläfengegend der höheren Wirbeltiere. Aus. Anat. Anz. x Bd. Nr. 10. From the author.

BENEDICT, A. L.—Tabular Review of Organography for the use of Classes in Botany of the Dept. of Pharmacy of Buffalo. Buffalo, 1895. From the author.

BIRGE, E. A.—The Vertical Distribution of the Pelagic Crustacea of Lake Mendota, July, 1894. Extr. Trans. Wisconsin Acad. Sci. Arts and Letters, Vol. X, 1895. From the author.

BONAPARTE, R.—Les Variations Périodiques des Glaciers Français. Extr. l'Ann. du Club Alpin Français, Vol. 17, 1890. .

——Les Variations Périodiques des Glaciers Français. Extr. de l'Ann. du Club Alpin Français, T. 17, 1891.

——Assemblées démocratiques en Suisse. Extr. Figaro, 1890.

——Democratic Swisse. Extr. L'Evénement, 1890. From the author.

BOURNS, F. S. AND D. C. WORCESTER.—Preliminary Notes on the Birds and Mammals collected by the Menage Scientific Expedition to the Philippine Islands. Occasional Paper of the Minn. Acad. Nat. Sci., Vol. I, No. 1, 1894.

Bulletin No. 44, Agric. Exper. Station University of Wisconsin. Madison, 1895.

BURCKHARDT, R.—Das Gebiss der Sauropsiden. Abdruck aus den Morphol. Arbeit. V Bd. Zweites Heft. From the author.

CALVERT, P. P.—The Odonata of Baja California, Mexico. Extr. Proceeds. Cal. Acad. Sci., (2) IV. From the author.

CLAYPOLE, E. W.—On a new specimen of *Cladodus clarkii*. Extr. Ann. Geol, XV, 1895. From the author.

CULLEN, T. C.—Report in Gynecology, III. Johns Hopkins Hospital Reports, Vol. IV, No. 7–8, 1895.

DALL, W. H.—Report on Mollusca and Brachiopoda dredged in deep water, chiefly near the Hawaiian Islannds, with illustrations of hitherto unfigured species from Northwest America. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., XVII, 1895. From the author.

DANA, J. D.—Manual of Geology. 4th ed. New York, Cincinnati, Chicago, 1895. From the American Book Co., Pub.

KOENIKE, F.—Nordamerikanische Hydrachinden. Separat-Abdruck aus Abhandl. des Naturw. Ver. zu Bremen, XIII, 1895. From the author.

LIVERSIDGE, A.—Boleite, Mantokite, Kerargyrite, and Cuprite from Broken Hill, N. S. W. Read before the Roy. Soc. N. S. W., June 6, 1894. From the author.

LUCAS, F. A.—Additional characters of the Macropterygidae. Extr. The Auk, XII, 1895. From the author.

MARILAUSS, ANTON KERNER VON.—The Natural History of Plants, their forms,

growth, reproduction and distribution. Translated by F. W. Oliver. Vol. I, Pts. 1 and 2.

MASON, G. E.—Description of a new Earth-Snake from the Bombay Presidency, with remarks on other little-known Uropeltidae. Extr. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist., 1888. From the author.

MASON, O. T.—The Origins of Invention. London, 1895. Imported by Chas. Scribner's Sons. From John Wanamaker's.

MATTHEW, G. F.—The Protoleaus Fauna. Extr. Trans. New York Acad. Sci., XIV, 1895. From the author.

MCGEE, W. J.—Some Remains of Don Francisco Pizarro. Extr. Amer. Anthropol., 1894.

—— Principles of Nomenclature. Extr. Amer. Anthropol., 1895.

——Primitive Trephining. Extr. Johns Hopkins Hospital Bull., 1894. From the author.

MERRIAM, J. C.—On some Reptilian remains from the Triassic of northern California. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. L, 1895. From the author.

MIALL, L. C.—The Natural History of Aquatic Insects. London and New York. Macmillan & Co., Pub. From John Wanamakers.

MINOT, C. S.—The Work of the Naturalist in the World. Extr. Pop. Sci. Monthly, 1895. From the author.

MOORE, H. F.—On the Structure of *Bimastus palustris*. Extr. Journ. Morph., X, 1895. From the author.

MORRIS, C.—The Extinction of Species. Extr. Proceeds. Phila. Acad., 1895. From the author.

North Carolina Weather During the Year 1894. From the N. C. Agric. Exper. Station.

OSBORN, H. F.—The Hereditary Mechanism and the Search for the Unknown Factors of Evolution. Reprint, 1895. From the author.

Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Sciences for 1894. Vol. II. Des Moines, 1895. From the Academy.

SCUDDER, S. H.—The Fossil Cockroaches of North America. Extr. Trans. Roy. Soc. Can., Sect. IV, 1894. From the author.

STEJNEGER, L.—Description of a new Salamander from Arkansas, with notes on *Amblystoma annulatum*. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the Smithsonion Institution.

TAYLOR, W. E.—The Box Tortoises of North America. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the author.

ULREY, A. B.—The South American Characinidae collected by C. F. Hartt. Extr. Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sc., VIII, Jan., 1895. From the author.

VERMEULE, C. C.—Report on the Water-supply, Water-power, and Flow of Streams and Attendant Phenomena. Vol. III of the Final Report of the State Geologist of New Jersey. Trenton, 1894.

WARMING, E.—A Hand-Book of Systematic Botany, with a revision of the Fungi, by Dr. E. Knoblaugh. Translated by M. C. Potter. London and New York, 1895. From Macmillan & Co., Pub.

WEIR, J.—The Birth of Psychos. Extr. Charlotte Med. Journ., April, 1895. From the author.

WOLCOTT, A.—Memorial on the State of the National Finances. Mis. Doc., No. 86. Fifty-third Congress, 3d Session. From the author.

General Notes.

MINERALOGY.[1]

An Instrument for Preparing Accurately Oriented Sections and Prisms from Crystals.—Mention has been made in these notes of the valuable instruments which Tutton has designed in connection with his recent studies in the field of chemical crystallography. One of them[2] is an instrument of precision for preparing prisms or sections of the delicate crystals of artificially prepared compounds. The methods now in use for making these preparations require a prodigious amount of labor while securing only a rough approximation to the desired orientation. Of his new instrument Tutton says:

"It is possible by the use of the instrument to grind and polish a truly plane surface in any direction in a crystal so as to be true to that direction to within ten minutes of arc, an amount of possible error which would exercise no measurable influence upon the values of the optical constants. Moreover, this result may be achieved in a small fraction of the time hitherto required, and with only the very slightest risk of fracturing the crystal. An arrangement is also provided by which a second surface may be ground parallel with a like degree of accuracy to the first."

This somewhat elaborate piece of apparatus is constructed like an inverted goniometer with horizontal circle, being provided with graduated disc, the usual centering and adjusting device, telescope, collimator and lamp. A revolving table mounted in an excentric position under the crystal and driven by a turning table, carries a ground glass plate for grinding and a finer one for polishing. The pressure of the crystal on the glass is delicately regulated by means of counterpoised levers which support any desired portion of the weight of the instrument's axis, the remaining portion bearing directly on the crystal.

A larger, stronger, and somewhat modified form of this apparatus[3] has been designed for carrying out the same operations on the hard natural crystals. This form is provided with a cutting apparatus, which, when not in use, is rotated out of the way so as not to interfere

[1] Edited by Dr. Wm. H. Hobbs, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

[2] Philosophical Transactions, Vol. 185, (1894), A, pp. 887–912.

[3] Tutton, Proc. Roy. Soc., Vol. 57, pp. 324–330.

with adjusting the crystal or grinding. The grinding table is supplied with nine different laps suited to minerals of different degrees of hardness and to artificial crystals. The apparatus may be driven by a small motor, the current from three pint bichromate cells being ample. These instruments are constructed by Messrs. Troughton and Simms, the smaller instrument at a cost of £40, and the larger one, which is adapted for use of mineralogists and chemical crystallographers alike, at a cost of £60.

An Instrument for Producing Monochromatic Light of any Wave Length.—The same author has constructed an instrument to furnish strong light of any desired wave length, which wave length may be changed at will.[4] The source of light is an oxy-coal gas lime lantern and the dispersive apparatus a specially constructed spectroscope in which the telescope is replaced by a collimator tube and slit exactly like the one on the side of the instrument toward the source of light. The prism has a refracting angle of 60°, is prepared from heavy flint glass, and is rotated on a graduated circle so as to allow any desired wave length of the spectrum to pass through the exit slit. This is diffused by a plate of ground glass before it enters the goniometer, total refractometer, or axial angle apparatus, in which it is utilized in determining the index of refraction or the size of the optical angle. It is thus possible to extend indefinitely the measurements to show the amount and character of the dispersion of crystals, while greatly facilitating the measurements themselves. By replacing the exit slit by diaphragms having two or more slits at proper distances apart, composite light made up of any desired wave lengths may be employed, which is very useful in studying crystals with crossed axial planes like brookite.

Other Mineralogical Apparatus.—Wolff[5] gives detailed instructions for making diamond saws suitable for section cutting, also directions for sawing sections so thin that only a small amount of subsequent grinding is necessary.—Federow[6] describes the simplest form of his universal microscope stage, which is specially adapted for rapid petrographical determinations. At the same time he advocates lengthening the heretofore circular opening in his ebonite section holder.

[4] Philosophical Transactions, Vol. 185, (1894), A, pp. 913–941.

[5] Am. Journ. Sci., XLVII, pp. 355–358, (1894).

[6] Zeitsch. f. Kryst., XXIV, p. 602.

Determination of Optical Sign in Random Mineral Sections.—Using the universal microscope stage Federow[7] shows that it is possible and usually quite easy to determine the optical character of a mineral from random sections. In the case of uniaxial minerals the section is revolved between crossed nicols to extinction. It is then tilted first about one and then about the other axis of its ellipse of elasticity. The one of these corresponding to the ordinary ray is distinguished by the resulting *slight* change in double refraction (due entirely to increase of thickness of the slide). Having determined this direction (n_0) it is only necessary to determine by use of the quartz wedge or mica plate whether this direction corresponds to the greater (positive) or less (negative) elasticity. In the case of biaxial minerals a section is sought having the highest double refraction (nearest plane of optic axes). This is now tilted until it gives the lowest possible double refraction, when the light comes through it most nearly along an optic axis. If the angle which this direction makes with the axis of least elasticity (nearly in the plane of the section) is less than 45° (half the optical angle) the mineral is positive, otherwise negative. This latter method is only approximate, but is accurate enough for minerals having an acute optical angle of 75° or less, and these are the only ones in which determination of the optical sign is of much value for purposes of identification.

Pseudochroism and Pseudodichroism.—The same author[8] furnishes an explanation of certain variations in color which are often observed in minerals having a lamellar structure when observed under the microscope. A bundle of white rays incident on any inclined plane separating two lamellæ is in part totally reflected, the reflected portion being obviously made up of more rays from the violet than from the red end of the spectrum. Of the light which is transmitted the red rays are the less refracted, and hence take their direction nearer the axis of the microscope. As a consequence the color observed near the centre of the field is due to the mixing of the red rays with the darkness due to partial total reflection, and it is, therefore, brown. Nearer the margin of the field the more refrangible rays produce green. This effect is observed in ordinary (non polarized) light, and v. Federow proposes to call it *pseudochroism*. If the polarizer is used the amount of total reflection will evidently be greatest when the direction of vibration of the incident light is parallel to the surface of incidence,

[7] Ibidem, pp. 603–605.
[8] Tscherm. min. u. petrog. Mitth., XIV, heft 6.

hence a variation in the depth of the color, called by v. Federow *pseudodichroism*, is observed when the stage is revolved. Of use in distinguishing pseudodichroic substances from truly dichroic substances is the fact that the former always show brown shades in the centre of the field.

Meteorites in Field Columbian Museum.—Farrington has prepared a "Handbook and Catalogue of the Meteorite Collection" of the Field Columbian Museum[9] modeled somewhat after Fletcher's admirable handbook describing the meteorites in the British Museum collection. The popular introduction is well written, with reference for the purpose of illustration to catalogue numbers of typical specimens in the collection. This important collection includes 180 falls or finds and the aggregate weight of the specimens is over 4700 lbs. With the exception of the Canon Diablo specimens, the largest specimens of the collection, are those from Kiowa Co., (Kan.), (466 and 345 lbs.) and the Phillips Co., (Kan.), meteorite (1184½ lbs.). The list includes 355 numbers which are described with considerable detail. Six excellent plates illustrate typical structures.

Crystallography of Wisconsin Minerals.—In a Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin, Hobbs[10] has studied the Wisconsin minerals crystallographically. The specimens are chiefly from the zinc and lead region of the southern part of the State, where they occur in the cavities of limestone, the principal species being calcite, smithsonite, cerussite, galena, sphalerite, azurite, malachite, barite, gypsum, chalcopyrite, marcasite and pyrite. Four generations of calcite are distinguished by different habits as well as by slightly different colors and degrees of translucency. These four types appear in scepter-like parallel growths. The new form 24R $(24.0.\overline{24}.1)$ has a large development on two of the types. At Mineral Point and Highland galena appears in hopper-shaped octahedral as well as arborescent aggregates, and individual crystals show polysynthetic twin lamellæ according to the laws, (*a*) twinning plane a face of the octahedron and (*b*) composition plane a face of the dodecahedron. On sphalerite from Galena, (Illinois), the new form (775) was observed. The azurite of Mineral Point exhibits the new forms (307), $(\bar{2}03)$, $(\bar{2}05)$ and (9.12.8). The "anglesite" from Mineral Point is found to be selenite. Some new crystal habits are observed on marcasite and on cerussite.

[9] Field Columbian Museum. Publication 3, Geol. Ser., Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 64, pls. 6, (1895).

[10] Bull. Univ. Wis., Sci. Ser., Vol. 1, No. 4, pp. 109–156, pls. 4–8, (1895).

Miscellaneous.—Hillebrand[11] has made an analysis of a tellurium ore which occurs sparingly in the Cripple Creek district of Colorado, and determined it as calaverite. The corrected analysis (disregarding traces of elements) from the Raven Mine is Fe 57.40, Au 40.83, Ag 1.77, total 100.00. The mineral is very imperfectly crystallized, but as a result of a crystallographical examination Penfield thinks it is probably triclinic but near sylvanite in angles and axial ratio. It is interesting by reason of the unusually low percentage of silver, which in the three specimens analyzed ranged from 0.90 to 3.23 per cent.—Emerson[12] notes several peculiar mineral transformations from Massachusetts. The so-called "quartz pseudomorphs" from Middlefield he finds to be serpentine pseudomorphs after olivine resembling the Snarum forms. In a boulder at Holyoke was found calcite probably pseudomorphous after common salt. A large sapphire corundum crystal from Pelham encloses a crystal of allanite which is much puckered for a distance of an inch from the allanite, but elsewhere possesses its usual parting.—v. Federow[13] finds that in the rocks of the shores of the White Sea (granites and gneisses) a vicareous relation seems to exist between plagioclase and garnet, the former being developed in large quantity only when the latter is present in small quantity and vice versa. Hobbs[14] describes cerussite from Missoula, Mont., showing the forms (110), (100), (130), (010), (001), (332), (111) and (380). The crystals are covered by a paper-thin film of galena, doubtless due to alteration through the action of sulphuretted hydrogen. Crystallized barite from Negaunee and chloritoid from Michigamme are also described.

[11] Am. Jour. Sci., Vol. L, pp. 128–131, (1895).
[12] Bull. Geol Soc. Am, Vol. 6, pp. 473, 474, (1894).
[13] Tscher. min. u petrog. Mitth., XIV. pp. 550–553, (1894).
[14] Am. Jour. Sci., L, pp. 121-128, (1895).

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

The Rocks of Gouverneur, N. Y.—An interesting feature of the biotite hornblende gneisses[2] of the vicinity of Gouverneur, N. Y., is

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Me.
[2] C. H. Smyth, Jr., Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sciences, xii, p. 203.

the abundance in them of microperthitic intergrowths of orthoclase and plagioclase. From the relations of the plagioclase to the orthoclase and to the surrounding minerals there can be no doubt that it is of secondary origin. It fills cracks between quartz and orthoclase, and from these areas it sends long stringers into the orthoclase along its cleavage cracks and into its fracture lines, without suffering the least interruption in its continuity. The gneiss in its structure is sometimes granular and sometimes granulitic, and in the appearance of its constituents it shows plainly that it is a dynamo-metamorphosed rock. The dark bands occurring with the predominating light colored ones consist, as a rule, of the same minerals as the latter, but one band noted is composed of monoclinic pyroxene and hornblende in addition to the feldspars. The normal granites of the region differs in composition from the gneiss in the absence from them of hornblende, except in certain basic segregations. The granite, like the gneiss, has suffered the effects of pressure, but to a more limited extent. Among the limestones associated with these rocks are phases containing much colorless pyroxene, tremolite and scapolite. Near the base of the limestone series the pyroxene-scapolite rocks are foliated, and are apparently interstratified with unaltered beds. They consist of feldspar, quartz, pyroxene, mica, sphene, apatite, graphite, pyrrhotite and pyrite, or of these components, with the feldspars replaced by secondary scapolite.

Diorites and Gabbro at St. John, N. B.—Among the intrusive rocks cutting the Laurentian near St. John. N. B., Matthew[3] finds a granite-diorite and a gabbro. The diorite is coarse grained and porphyritic in its larger masses, and fine grained and granular in its smaller bands. Quartz, plagioclase, orthoclase, hornblende, biotite and the usual accessory constituents compose the rock, while epidote and microcline-microperthite are present in it as alteration products of plagioclase and orthoclase. The microperthite is also noted as forming a rim between plagioclase and quartz. As the rock becomes finer grained orthoclase and biotite diminish in quantity. Although the contacts of the diorite with the surrrounding rocks are usually faulted, it can be clearly seen that the latter have been altered by the intrusive. On the contact with a gabbro, this latter rock has been changed to a granular aggregate of hornblende and plagioclase. The diorite, on the other hand, is very fine grained, and is composed of an allotriomorphic mixture of plagioclase, quartz, orthoclase and a few small shreds and grains of hornblende and biotite. Limestone in contact with the

[3] Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci., xiii, p. 185.

eruptive has been marbleized. In it are pyroxenes and garnets, the latter often in large numbers. This diorite has heretofore been regarded as a metamorphosed sediment, but, from the evidence at hand, the author concludes that it is a true irruptive. The gabbro of the region is confined to two small knobs. In one, the rock grades from an anorthosite into a peridotite. In the latter phase olivine constitutes nearly half of its mass. Hypersthene is abundant, while augite, plagioclase, and the usual accessories, spinel and magnetite, are present in small quantities. Reactionary rims always surround the olivines when in contact with plagioclase. These are composed of three zones, an inner one of hypersthene which is continuous with the large hypersthene components; a middle one, composed of fine needles of uralitic amphibole, and an outer zone consisting of uralite and a deep green, highly refracting substance in grains, probably a spinel. The contact rim is supposed to be secondary. The various phases of the rock are usually much altered into actinolitic varieties.

South American Volcanics.—The collection of Argentine volcanic rocks belonging to Berlin University has been investigated by Siepert.[4] The collection embraces quartz-porphyries, porphyrites, diabases, augite-porphyrites, melophyres and an epidiorite-porphyrite. In the quartz-porphyries quartz grains are often surrounded by aureoles of the same substance, whose optical orientation coincides with that of the surrounded particles. Many of the grains show undulous extinction, which the author regards as secondary. In some of the specimens the granophyric structure, in others the microgranitic, and in still others the felsophyric structure predominates. In many instances the granophyric structure is unquestionably secondary. The porphyrites include diorite-porphyrite, eustatite-porphyrite and epidiorite-porphyrite. In one of tha latter a feldspar granule was seen to be surrounded by a feldspar aureole. The other rocks examined present no unusual features.

Specimens of the younger volcanic rocks gathered by Sapper in Guatemala were submitted to Bergeat[5] for study. They comprise trachytes, rhyolites, dacites, andesites and basalts. The trachytes, though of the "Drachenfels" type, contain about 66 % of silicia, and are thus closely related to the rhyolites. The andesites are the most abundant types. They include pyroxene, hornblendic and mica hornblende varieties. Some of the pyroxenic andesites contain two pyrox-

[4] Neues Jahrb. f. Min., etc., B. B., ix, p. 393.

[5] Zeits. d. deutsch. geol. Ges. xlvi, I, p. 126.

enes—a hypersthene and an augite, both of which are pleochroic in the same tints parallel to B and C, a difference of color being noticeable only in the direction of A. The author notes that the volcanoes on the principal fissures have eruptive andesites, while the others have yielded basalts.

Rock Classification.—A new classification of in organic rocks, based on the nature and past history of their components, is proposed by Milch.[6] The original rocks are the *archaiomorphic*, embracing those whose constituents have separated from a molten magma. Through alteration processes these have given rise to the *neomorphic* rocks, including the three groups: *anthi-lytomorphic, allothi-stereomorphic* and *anthi-neomorphic.* The first of these groups includes those rocks whose material was originally in some other condition, but whose constituents possess forms independent of outside influences, as, for instance, the chemical precipitates. The second group embraces those whose material has been transported and been laid down with its own form to produce a rock different from the original one, as the mechanical sediments. The third group comprehends rocks whose material is in its original position, but in a different condition from the original one, as in the case of the residual and metamorphic rocks.

Miscellaneous.—Levy and Lacroix[7] describe a Carboniferous leucite-tephrite from Clermain, that is associated with micaceous porphyrites. The tephrite contains large leucites and pyroxenes in a groundmass composed of biotite, augite, plagioclase and leucite. All of this latter mineral, whether in large or small crystals, is transformed into aggregates of albite.

Palache[8] announces the discovery of riebeckite and aegerine in the

[8] Neues Jahrb. f. Min., etc , 1895, I, p. 100.

Forellen granulite of the Gloggnitzer Berges, near Wiener-Neustadt in Austria. The rock is a typical granulite, consisting of a quartz-plagioclase aggregate in which are imbedded acicular crystals and grains of the amphiboloids mentioned.

[6] Neues Jahrb. f. Min., etc., B. B., ix, p. 129.

[7] Bull. Soc. Franc. d. Min., xviii, p. 24.

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

A Batrachian Armadillo.—The significance of certain fragments which I observed several years ago in Permian material from Texas, has been established by a more complete specimen which I have received from the same locality. This consists of a portion of the skeleton, which includes ten consecutive vertebrae and their appendages, of the rhachitomous type, similar in general to those of Trimerorhachis. The genus differs from Trimerorhachis in this important respect. The neural spines are elevated, and the apex of each sends a stransverse branch which extends in an arch on each side to the ribs. These spinuous branches touch each other, forming a carapace. Above and corresponding to each of them is a similar dermal osseous element, which extends from side to side without interruption on the median line, forming a dermal layer of transverse bands which correspond to the skeletal carapace beneath it. To this remarkable genus I propose to give the name of Dissorophus. It is a veritable batrachian armadillo.

As to species characters, it is to be remarked that the intercentra are longer in proportion to their width than in the *Trimerorhachis insignis*. The heads of the ribs have a small free truncate angle below their capitulum. The extremities of the spinous roof-processes are free from each other for a short distance, and each has a depressed rounded sharp edge. The dermal bands above them terminate a little proximad of them and in a similar manner, and their extremities are closely appressed to the surface of the band below them, with which they slightly alternate. Their surface is very coarsely rugous, with ridges and fossae, whose long axes agree with those of the segments. This species I propose to call *Dissorophus multicinctus*. Length of ten vertebrae in place 93 mm.; width of intercentrum 16; length of do 9; elevation to roof 30; thickness of carapace 8; width of a carapacial band 9; length of do on curve 75. The species appeared to have been about the size of the Japanese salamander *Megalobatrachus maximus*.

The genus Dissorophus adds another to the remarkable forms already known from the American Permian. It is remotely approached by the genus Zatachys Cope, where a dermosseous scute is coössified with the apex of the neural spine.—E. D. Cope.

Cope on the Temporal Part of the Skull, and on the systematic position of the Mosasauridæ—A reply.—In the September Number of this Journal Prof. Cope has published a review

of two of my papers (Bemerkungen über die Osteologie der Schläfengegend der höheren Wirbelthiere Anat. Anz. x, 1894, pp. 315–330 and: On the Morphology of the Skull in the Mosasauridæ, Journ. Morphol. VII, 1892, pp. 1–22, pl. I–II), to which I should like to make some remarks.

1. *The Paroccipital.*

The bones of the temporal region in question I have termed squamosal, prosquamosal and quadratojugal. Cope states that I adopted the name prosquamosal (Owen, 1860), because the name supratemporal was used previously for a different element peculiar to the Teleostomous fishes. But this was not the only reason; the principal reason was, that with the name supratemporal, totally different elements were designated in the Stegocephalia and Ichthyosauria and in the Lacertilia (Anat. Anz. x, 1894, p. 320.)

Cope has called the three bones, the paroccipital, supratemporal and zygomatic, "after earlier authors" as he says. But the paroccipital is not the squamosal, the name supratemporal is misleading as stated before; and the name zygomatic has been used since the beginning of Anatomy, for the jugal or malar; how can Prof. Cope use this name for the quadrato-jugal? I thought I had shown once for all, that the opinion held by Prof. Cope, that the squamosal of the Squamata is homologuous to the paroccipital (opisthotic) is wrong. But it seems, that he is not convinced. He is, however, the only one among all living morphologists who has this opinion.

He believes that the exoccipital together with the paroccipital process in the Reptilia in which there is no free paroccipital (Ichthyosauria, Testudinata) represents the exoccipital alone. He states that nobody has ever found the paroccipital process as a separate ossification. But he is wrong about this: The free paroccipital, uniting later with the exoccipital and forming the paroccipital process has been first described, as far back as 1839, by Rathke[1]; in *Tropidonotus natrix* and this passage has been translated by Huxley in his well known Croonian lecture on the Theory of the Vertebrate Skull, delivered the 18st of November, 1858 before the Royal Society. It was also described by Leydig[2] in *Anguis fragilis*, in 1872.

[1] Rathke, Heinrich Entwicklungsgeschichte der Natter. Königsberg, 1839, pp. 201-202.

[2] Leydig Franz. Die in Deutschland lebenden Arten der Saurier. Tübingen, 1872, p. 26.

The paroccipital has been described in *Sphenodon* by me in 1889[3] in the following words. "In the old animal supraoccipital, exoccipitals, paroccipital, petrosals are united, but on the young all these elements are free. There is much cartilage between the supraoccipital and the petrosal and paroccipital. The paroccipital is united to the exoccipital by suture, the elements in question of a young *Sphenodon* resemble those in Chelone and especially in Ichthyosaurus." I may state here, that in a skull of *Sphenodon*, of 50 mm. in length from anterior end of premaxillary to occipital condyle, the suture between exoccipital and paroccipital is quite distinct, and also the characteristic Y-shaped sutures between the paroccipital, supraoccipital and petrosal.

Siebenrock[4] has independently, not knowing my paper in the Journal of Morphology, found out the same in *Sphenodon* and has given very good figures of the conditions. He has also shown in an absolutely convincing way,[5] that in the Lacertilia the paroccipital process is also homologuous to the paroccipital, and has given excellent figures demonstrating it. These two papers were mentioned by me in the paper published in the Anatomischer Anzeiger, discussed by Prof. Cope, but he certainly did not consult the papers, which are easily accessible.

After this demonstration of the free nature of the paroccipital in *Sphenodon* I think Prof. Cope will have to give up his view on the homology of the paroccipital of the Testudinata with the squamosal of the Lacertilia. I do not understand, how Prof. Cope could fall into such a fundamental error. We know since Hallman and it has since been redemonstrated dozens of times, that in the Reptilia and Birds, the semicircular canals of the ear are placed into 3 bones: 1, the petrosal; 2, the supraoccipital and 3, the paroccipital. These 3 bones come together and form that exceedingly characteristic Y-shaped suture, first mentioned by Hallman, and fully discussed by Huxley in his lectures on the Elements of Comparative Anatomy, London, 1864.

He already stated in his Croonian Lecture: "when the petrosal, mastoid (paroccipital) and squamosal are determined in the turtle, they

[3] Baur, G. On the Morphology of the Vertebrate Skull. Journ. Morph., III, 1889, pp. 467–468.

[4] Siebenrock, Friedrich. Zur Osteologie des Hatteria-Kopfes. Sizungsberichte d. Kais. Akad. Wiss. Wien. Mathem. naturw. Cl. Bd. CII, Abth. I, Juni, 1893, pp. 7–10. Pl. fig. 3. 5.

[5] Siebenrock, Friedrich; Das Skelet der *Lacerta simonyi* Steind., und der Lacertiden familie überhaupt; Sizungsb. d. Kais. Akad. Wiss. Wien. Mathem. naturw. Cl. Bd. CIII, Abth. I. April, 1894, pp. 4–9, Fig. Pl. III.

are determined in all the Reptilia. But the Crocodilia, Lacertilia Ophidia, differ from the turtle and Chelonia generally, in that their mastoid (paroccipital) is, as in the bird, anchylosed with the exoccipital." The matter is so simple and clear, that it can be demonstrated to any student who begins his work in Osteology.

Prof. Cope also states, that he has been hitherto alone in the opinion that the suspensorium of the quadrate of the Ophidia is the squamosum of the Lacertilia, but he forgets that this opinion was held already by Spix[6] in 1815. who has given excellent figures of these conditions in Lizards and Snakes; by Hallmann, Troschel, Gegenbaur and many others before 1870, when Cope read his paper.

Prof. Cope believes that the squamosal (his paroccipital) in the squamate can not be homologous with the squamosal in the Ichthyosauria, Colylosauria and Stegecephalia, with which it is identified by me, since it is a brain-case bone, while the latter is a temporal roof-bone, a fundamental difference, as he says. I never knew that the squamosal (paroccipital, Cope) of the Squamata is a brain-case bone, it is certainly not in the many skulls I have examined, but is homologuous to the squamosum of the Stegocephalia and Ichthyosauria is shown by *Saphæosaurus* which bridges over *Sphenodon* with *Ichthyosaurus*. In regard to the homologies and nomenclature given in my paper in the Anat. Anz. I have not to change a single point.

2. *The systematic Position of the Mosasauridæ.*

"Like Owen, Marsh and Dotto, he [Baur] does not perceive that this group (Mosasauridæ) is essentially distinct from the Latertilia, and concludes with them that I have erred in alleging it to present affinities to the Ophidia." Cope, p. 857.

In order to determine this matter, Prof. Cope, thinks it necessary to know, what the characters are that distinguish snakes from Lizards. The first character, the descending of the parietal and frontal bones to the basicranial as is in the Ophidia is as he admits himself, not constant, being found also in the Amphisbænians and Anniella.[7]

As a second character he mentions, that the prosquamosal (supratemporal) is present in the Lacertilia, but absent in the Ophidia, stat-

[6] Spix J. Baptista, Cephalogenesis, sive capitis ossei structura. gr. fol. Monachii, 1815.

[7] I may mention here the interesting fact that in some Amphisbænians, the parietals and frontals are connected by a especial element with the basisphenoid, in other genera they unite with this element. The basisphenoid of snakes is also a composite of this bone and the basisphenoid proper.

ing the Amphisbænians and Anniellidæ to be exceptions; but the Geckonidæ and Uroplatidæ also lack the prosquamosal. Therefore, this character does not hold.

A third distinction according to Prof. Cope is that the quadrate bone is supported by the paroccipital [squamosum] in the snakes, and the exoccipital [paroccipital] in the Lizards. In the Mosasauridæ the squamosal (paroccipital) is said to be more largely developed than in the Lacertilia, and that it supports the quadrate bone as in the Ophidia.

This is by no means correct. It is the squamosal (paroccipital, Cope) which supports the quadrate in most of the Lacertilia; in some forms only, the paroccipital (exoccipital, Cope) takes part (Chamæleon). But in many Lizards, the Iguanidæ for instance, the paroccipital processes do not support the quadrate at all. This character, therefore, falls to the ground. I can not see any principal difference in the relation of the squamosal (paroccipital, Cope), the paroccipital (exoccipital, Cope) and quadrate in the Mosasaurs and the Iguanidæ. In the squamosal (paroccipital, Cope) of *Platecarpus* (fig. 20, 21, Pl. II) of my paper we can distinguish 3 portions: first, an upper one, which joins the parietal processes; second, an inner one which is suturally united with the paroccipital and petrosal, and a lower one, which supports the quadrate.

In a skull of *Conolophus* (Iguanidæ) before me, I find very similar conditions, the inner process only is not so much developed, but it reaches the petrosal. The differences enumerated by Prof. Cope between the Lacertilia and Mosasauridæ do not exist; and I can not discover one trace of a character of the snakes. The phlogenetic conclusions of Prof. Cope are not supported by the facts. I believe as firmly as formerly, that the Mosasauridæ are true Lacertilia adapted to aquatic life; and that their closest living representatives are the Varanidæ. The Varanidæ have retained the terrestrial limbs, and the free nasal bones but have lost the postorbital bar. The Mosasauridæ have required fins with digits[8] with numerous phalanges, the nasals have become united with the premaxillaries, but the postorbital arch has been retained.

[8] In a specimens of *Thorosaurus*, which I have lately examined through the kindness of my friend, Prof. S. W. Williston, Lawrence Kas. I find in the fore-limb the following number of phalanges.

1st. digit 5 (+3); probably 8, the 5 proximal ones are preserved.
2nd. digit 7 (+2); probably 9, the 7 proximal ones are preserved.
3rd. digit 9 (+1); probably 10, the 9 proximal ones are preserved.
5th. digit 10 (+1); probably 11, the 10 proximal ones are preserved.
5th. digit 11 or 12; all preserved, but some covered up.

Reply to Dr. Baur's critique on my paper on the Paroccipital bone of the Scaled Reptiles and the Systematic Position of the Pythonomorpha.—In the following pages I continue the discussion of the questions raised by Dr. Baur in his papers.

I. The Paroccipital of the Squamata.

Dr. Baur in the paper just preceding reiterates the opinion that the parotic process of the exoccipital bone of the scaled reptiles includes the paroccipital element, and that I have fallen into a serious error in supposing that his squamosal is the true paroccipital. He cites various authorities against me and intimates that I am not familiar with the literature, which he says is accessible. In this last statement he is undoubtedly correct, as the greater part of it is in my private library.

I must call my critic's attention at the outset to the fact that my last paper has reference to the elements which support the quadrate bone, and not to the presence or absence of the opisthotic element of Huxley. It was not necessary, therefore, to enter into an exposition of the evidence for the existence of the latter which, as he says, has been proven by Siebenrock and Leydig in the lizards, Rathke in the snakes, and himself and Siebenrock in the Rhynchocephalia. It is the element which supports the quadrate bone for which the name paroccipital (Owen) is appropriate, while the element which includes the posterior semicircular canal is the opisthotic of Huxley.

Baur asserts that the so-called parotic process of the exoccipital which supports the quadrate in the Squamata is the same element as that termed opisthotic by Huxley. This I deny, and believe that in this it is Baur and not myself who has fallen into error. Siebenrock instead of asserting this to be the case, denies it in the following language:[9] "It is not the processus paroticus of the pleuroccipital (exoccipital) which is homologous with the (paroccipital Owen) opisthotic Huxley, but the portion anterior to the foramen nervi-hypoglossi superius which protects the organ of hearing." Siebenrock here uses the names of Owen and Huxley as referring to the same element, but he makes the clear distinction, which is the important point, between the parotic process of the exoccipital and the element which contains the posterior semicircular canal. What then is the element which articulates with the quadrate in the different orders of the Reptilia?

In the Testudinata, and, according to Baur, in Sphenodon,[10] the

[9] Sitzungsber. Wiener Akademie, 1894, p. 285; On the Skeleton of *Lacerta simonyi*.

[10] Siebenrock, Sitzungsberichte Wiener Akad. Wiss, 1893, p. 254.

element which extends externally from the exoccipital to the quadrate is continuous with the opisthotic, but the semicircular canal is included in its proximal part only. Here the structure is entirely different from that which characterizes the Squamata, where the opisthotic does not extend distad of the canal and fuses early with the exoccipital. This character is to be added to those which distinguish the Rhynchocephalia from the Squamata. The paper which Dr. Baur criticizes above had reference to the Squamata, and the question at issue is what is the element attached to the end of the parotic process of the exoccipital in this order, which I call paroccipital, and which Dr. Baur calls squamosal. That it is not the opisthotic is clear enough.

The reasons for supposing that the element which I call paroccipital in the Squamata is really such, are as follows. In the orders Testudinata and Rhynchocephalia, where a continuous element extends from the posterior semicircular canal to the quadrate, this so-called paroccipital is not distinct. In the Squamata, where the opisthotic is restricted to the region of the canal and does not reach the quadrate, this so-called paroccipital is distinct. It becomes then probable that the paroccipital of the Squamata is represented by the distal, non auditory part of the element whose auditory portion is the opisthotic of the Testudinata and Rhynchocephalia. This hypothesis is confirmed by the structure in the Pythonomorpha, which is intermediate between that of the two types mentioned. The paroccipital extends proximad to the position of the opisthotic and petrosal, which it does not do in the Lacertilia or the Ophidia.[11]

Neither Owen nor Huxley distinguished the single element of the Testudinata as composed of two. The name paroccipital is the prior, and I have retained it for the distal or quadrate portion, while Huxley's name of opisthotic belongs to the auditory portion for which he designed it. The direct evidence for such a primitive division of this element in the Testudinata has, however, yet to be produced, and I am entirely willing to give up the view above defended should it turn out on further investigation to be untenable.

II. The Affinities of the Pythonomorpha.

No one who has examined carefully the relations of the paroccipital to the surrounding proximal elements in this suborder and compared them with their relations in the Lacertilia, can fail to see the important difference between the two. My opportunities of studying

[11] See Transac. Amer. Philos. Soc., 1892, p. 19, where the structure in Mosasaurus is represented in fig. 3.

these characters have been good, including the principal collections of European Museums and those of this country. I have at hand crania of all but one or two of the North American genera of Lacertilia, and the principal ones of all other countries, and I maintain that the difference between them and the Pythonomorpha is universal. I maintain, contrary to Dr. Baur's statement, that in all Lacertilia the exoccipital supports the quadrate, and that in the Pythonomorpha and the Ophidia the exoccipital does not support it or generally touch it. I also maintain that the paroccipital (squamosal Baur) does support the quadrate in the Ophidia, while it is only in contact with a very small part of it in the Lacertilia. This assertion is true of the Iguanidae as well as of all other Lacertilia. Of this family I have many crania. These do not include Conolophus, to which Dr. Baur refers, but I have the nearly allied genus Cyclura, which has the character of other Lacertilia in this respect. Steindachner's figures of Conolophus show that it closely resembles Cyclura in the point in question, and I have no doubt that if Dr. Baur will take to pieces the proximal articulation of the quadrate of Conolophus as I have done in Cyclura, he will find an articular facet on the exoccipital and none on the paroccipital (squamosal). In fact the quadrate extremity of the paroccipital in Lacertilia is so insignificant, and the proximal end of the quadrate is so considerable, that the support of the latter by the former is a mechanical impossibility. Since the articulation of the quadrate in Pythonomorpha, of which I have seen all the American genera, is exclusively with the paroccipital, it is clear that the distal as well as the proximal relations of that element are different from those of the Lacertilia. On the other hand the relations to the quadrate are the same in the Pythonomorpha as in the snakes, and the proximal articular characters are approached by the Tortricid snakes more nearly than by any lizard. In the distal articulation of the paroccipital with the supratemporal, the Pythonomorpha and lizards agree, as was long since pointed out by authors.—E. D. Cope.

Recent Elevation of New England.[12]—I submitted some conclusions to the American Association for the Advancement of Science in advance of the preparation of a detailed paper upon this subject. Indeed in a discussion of a paper by Prof. C. H. Hitchcock before the Baltimore meeting of the Geological Society of America (December 1894) the present writer called attention for the first time to certain terrace phenomena which might be used as a yard stick in

[12] Read by J. W. Spencer at the Springfield meeting of the Am. Ass. Adv. Sci.

measuring recent terrestrial elevations. Since that meeting I have gone over many critical localities and the phenomena confirm the conclusions then announced. The importance of this contribution is not so much in a determination of the magnitude of post-glacial elevation as in finding a means of physical measurement of it and in my consequent challenge of the doctrine of ice dams in the late formation of high-level beaches and terraces. For no apparent reason has the structure of the terraces escaped early observation to such a degree that hitherto it has not been described in such a way as to be used as a meter of recent terrestrial changes of level.

The structure may be briefly set forth. The terraces are not those of the sloping rivers, but are the much more horizontal remains of water plains. The platforms do not merge from one step to the next below and thus make the ancient slopes of the rivers as has been often assumed, but they abruptly descend as steps to the lower plains. Thus a small meadow widens out into a broad flat, with the river near the surface of the plain along the upper part of the flat, but further down, it descends to greater depths below the same floor or plain, which on being eroded become a lateral terrace bounding the still lower plains. Thus as meadows, plains and remanie terraces, the same platforms may often be traced for many miles in length, disappearing owing to erosion, and to the distance of the terraces from the source of supply of sands and gravels. The terraces often cross the country and extend from one valley to another. Subject to certain corrections, these meadows, flats, and terraces mark the lowering of the base planes of erosion, or in other words indicate the elevation of the land. That is to say, the land has approximately been elevated as much as the sum of the heights of the terrace-plains one above the other. In some places, these are situated only a few feet apart in elevation, yet in other localities several of the steps are so combined that the great terraces may be from 50 to 250 feet above the river. Occasionally, in the course of a few miles, scores of terraces, may be ascended or descended and counted with certainty. Yet at any one locality, there are seldom more than four or five lateral terraces distinguishable; but these four or five are not identical with the four or five platforms observed several miles away, in the same great valleys.

Such distinct terraces are seen to an elevation of 2700 feet at the base of Mount Washington, with terrace material much higher, but without the preservation of the structure upon the steep mountain slopes. The terrace forms described have now been observed under so many

conditions and over such a wide extent of territory that they appear to be the prevailing conditions and not exceptional.

Did these accumulations in the great valleys, often two miles or more in width, occur only on the northern and western sides of the high lands the theory of glacial drains might be supported. But they also occur on the southern and eastern sides of so many mountain masses so as to preclude the idea of their formation in glacial lakes. And the author has found the same structure within a few degrees of of the equator.

The platforms are commonly cut out of till deposits filling preglacial valleys, and are covered with sands and gravels. From these evidences, the author concludes that the New England Mountain regions have been elevated at least 2700 feet in the post-glacial epoch, or in other words the post-glacial submergence was at least 2700 feet in New England, but much less farther westward. Although this great continental movement has so recently occurred, yet the magnitude of the coastal changes have not yet been fully considered, but it was probably much less.—J. W. SPENCER.

BOTANY.[1]

Sacaline.—Under this name a species of *Polygonum* (*P. sachalinense* F. Schmidt, from Saghalin Island) has been freely advertised in this country within the last six months as a forage plant, especially adapted to the conditions which prevail upon the Great Plains. Extravagant claims as to its great value were made by dealers who wished to supply the farmers with roots or seeds. It was said that from one hundred to nearly two hundred tons of the plant could be grown upon an acre, and the forage yielded by it was said to nearly or quite equal that of Alfalfa or Red Clover in nutritiousness.

For two years the writer has watched carefully a clump of this plant growing upon a favorable spot upon the campus of the University of Nebraska. In spite of the fact that the plants have had better care than they would have in an ordinary field, they have made but a moderate growth, at no time exceeding three feet in height. The clump is moderately ornamental, about as much so as a fine growth of dock (*Rumex*), and less so than rhubarb (*Rheum*). The foliage is neither dense nor abundant, while the stems and branches are very

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

tough and hard; the latter are evidently unfit for forage, while thus far no animals have shown any disposition to eat any part of the plant.

While it blossoms freely late in the summer, it has not produced seeds. It is slowly spreading under the ground by its creeping root-stocks.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Saccardo's Sylloge Fungorum.—The eleventh volume of this work has recently appeared. It contains 4220 additional species, scattered through the whole of the fungi. Many of the descriptions are rather badly mutilated, often being reduced to little more than mere measurements. This suggests that the author may have become weary of his work, and that we have in this volume the last of the Sylloge. The total number of species thus far described in the eleven volumes of the Sylloge is 42,383.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

North American Fungi.—The thirty-third century of Ellis and Everhart's "North American Fungi" appeared not long ago. The former excellence of this standard distribution is fully maintained in the present volume. The more important genera represented are *Cercospora* (5 species), *Phyllosticta* (8 sp.), *Puccinia* (3 sp.), *Ramularia* (4 sp.), *Septoria* (11 sp.), and *Valsa* (5 sp.).

Hough's American Woods.—This distribution of wood sections has reached Part VI, bringing the number of species thus far represented up to about one hundred and fifty. The part before us is devoted to the woods of the Pacific Coast. The species represented are *Rhamnus purshiana, Aesculus californica, Cercidium torreyanum, Prosopis juliflora, Cercocarpus parvifolius, Garrya elliptica, Arbutus menziesii, Arctostaphylos pungens, Chilopsis saligua, Platanus racemosa, Quercus garryana, Quercus agrifolia, Quercus densiflora, Castanopsis chrysophylla, Salix lævigata, Libocedrus decurrens, Sequoia gigantea, Sequoia sempervirens, Taxus brevifolia, Torreya californica, Pinus lambertiana, Pinus ponderosa, Pinus contorta, Picea sitchensis, Pseudotsuga taxifolia.* These sections should find a place in the collections of every botanical department of the universities of the country, and for the forestry departments of our agricultural colleges they are indispensible.

CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Seymour's Grasses and Grass-like Plants of North America.—The second half-century of this useful collection was sent out during the summer. The numbers from 51 to 61, inclusive, include sedges, the remainder being true grasses. The specimens are

large and well dried, and the labels are full and of neat form and size. Occasionally, a specimen is somewhat deficient in roots, a fault which may easily be avoided in subsequent issues.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

Saccardo's Color Scale.—The learned author of the Sylloge Fungorum has issued a second improved edition of his color scale (*Chromotaxia seu nomenclator colorum polyglottus additis speciminibus coloratis ad usum Botanicorum et Zoologorum.* Editio altera. Patavii. Typis Seminarii, 1894) which is very useful and ought to be in the hands of every botanist. The pamphlet contains 22 pages of Latin text and two well executed tables of 25 colors each. The text gives in regular order, from left to right: (1) The Latin name of the type color. (2) Latin synonyms. (3) Latin names of colors approaching the typical color. (4) Italian names. (5) French names. (6) English names. (7) German names. (8) Explanatory remarks. To illustrate, we have under the first entry: "Albus. Candidus, niveus, ermineus, virgineus, calceus, gypseus, cretaceous, cerussatus, olorinus. Albatus, albicans, albidus, albidulus, albineus, albinus, albulus, eburneus; pallidus, pallens, pallidulus; lacteus, lacticolor, galactites, galochrous; argenteus, argyraceous; candicans, canescens. Bianco, eburneo, pallido, latteo, argenteo, canescente. Blanc, blanc d'ivoire, pâle, blanc de lait, argentin. White, ivory-white, pallid, milk-white, silver-colored. Weiss, elfenbeinweiss, blass, milchweiss, silberfarben. Typical examples: *Lime, gypsum, snow, white lead, ermine.* Pallidus is an impure white. Argenteus, argyreus (from *argyros*, silver) is a metallic, shining white. Lacteus is the color of fresh cow's milk. Galactites, galochrous are from *gala*, milk. Candicans, canescens is pure or impure white resulting from a tomentum such as on the under side of the leaf of *Populus alba* or *Alnus incana.* Olorinus (from *Cygnus olor*) is a pure shining white (example *Clitocybe olorina*)." An examination of the color scale cannot fail to deepen the impression that it is futile to attempt to use color terms in natural history without referring them to some particular scale or standard. On first thought, nothing seems less likely to be misunderstood than such terms as flesh-

[1] This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

color, bay, or chestnut, and yet these names and many others call up quite different conceptions in different minds, and, where much depends on the accurate description of colors, are sure to mislead, unless referred to some exact color scale or well known object or substance of invariable color. In this particular scale, for example, *ater* does not represent the usual conception of a lusterless coal black, but is a lighter color between plumbeous and slate; *latericius* is not the color of any bricks commonly found in this country, but rather what the writer would designate a light chocolate; *badius* is scarcely the color of a bay horse; and *incarnatus* is certainly *not* the lively color of the lips. These matters, however, are trifles provided the colors of the scale are made from pigments that will be permanent and provided those who use it as a guide remember that it represents in many cases not the universal concept of particular colors but only the author's, and specify accordingly, e. g., "*violaceus* Sacc., No. 47." It is to be regretted that directions for reproducing these colors are not given. To see how widely color concepts vary, even among distinguished naturalists let the reader compare Saccardo's hazel (7), isabella (8), chestnut (10), scarlet (15), cream-color (27), emerald green (36) glaucous green (38), violet (47), and lilac (48) with Ridgway's numbers, IV 12, III 23, IV 9, VII 11, VI 20, X 16, X 17, VIII 10, and VIII 19 which bear the same names but are by no means the same colors. Evidently the perfect color scale is yet to be put upon paper, and owing to defects in pigments is not likely to appear soon. Meanwhile we may be thankful for those we have, using them as intelligently as possible, and never forgetting to specify, in cases where color is important, the particular scale in which a similar color may be seen. Saccardo's scale has a special value to mycologists, since it affords the users of that immense and indispensable work, the Sylloge Fungorum, a ready means of determining in a thousand and one descriptions exactly what color is meant, provided, of course, the author has used the terminology of this scale consistently throughout.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

Kroeber's Transpiration Experiments.—It will be remembered that Müller-Thurgau believed he had demonstrated the amount of transpiration-water to be different in different varieties of vines and orchard trees, and that this fact could be turned to practical use by horticulturalists who, in dry soils or climates, should plant varieties, making small demands on transpiration, and in moist ones those transpiring abundantly. Very recently Mr. E. Kröber, assistant in the plant-physiological experiment station of the Königliches Lehranstalt

at Geisenheim on the Rhine, has gone over the same ground in a long series of experiments (Ist die Transpirationsgrösse der Pflanzen ein Maassstab für ihre Anbaufähigkeit? *Landw. Jahrb.*, Bd. 24, 1895, H. 3, pp. 503–537) which throw doubt on Müller-Thurgau's methods and lead to the following opposite conclusions: (1) In determining the amount of transpiration the entire decrease in weight of the plant and apparatus must be taken into account and not simply the decrease of water in the flasks, since under pressure, in short experiments, the error resulting from the forcing into the wood of water which is not transpired is very considerable. (2) The demonstrated transpiration of any branch can *never* be taken as a measure of the transpiration of the whole tree. (3) The amount of transpiration of different branches of the same tree may be wider apart in many cases than that of branches of different trees or even of different varieties. (4) In parallel experiments, under exactly the same transpiration conditions, the ratio of the amount of water given off by different branches is by no means constant. (5) The influence and interchange of the different factors governing transpiration is quite different in different individuals. (6) The present condition of the individual and the circumstances under which it previously transpired have a great influence upon transpiration. (7) It follows that the amount of transpiration of a single individual cannot be regarded as a measure of the water requirements of the whole variety. According to the writer, Müller-Thurgau has also left out of account the capacity of individuals and varieties to adapt themselves to changed conditions.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

ZOOLOGY.

A Stratified Lake Fauna.—One of the most interesting results achieved by the naturalists of the Russian Biological Station on the island of Solowetzk in the North Sea, has been the discovery of a remarkable lake on the island of Kildine in the Arctic Ocean. This lake, which is completely separated from the sea by a narrow strip of land, was discovered by the Russian naturalist, M. H. Herzenstein, who was struck by finding in the lake a fish which is exclusively marine in habit, namely, the common cod. Further observations by MM. Faussek and Knipowitsch have elucidated the peculiar features of the fauna of the lake. On the surface the water is fresh, and is in-

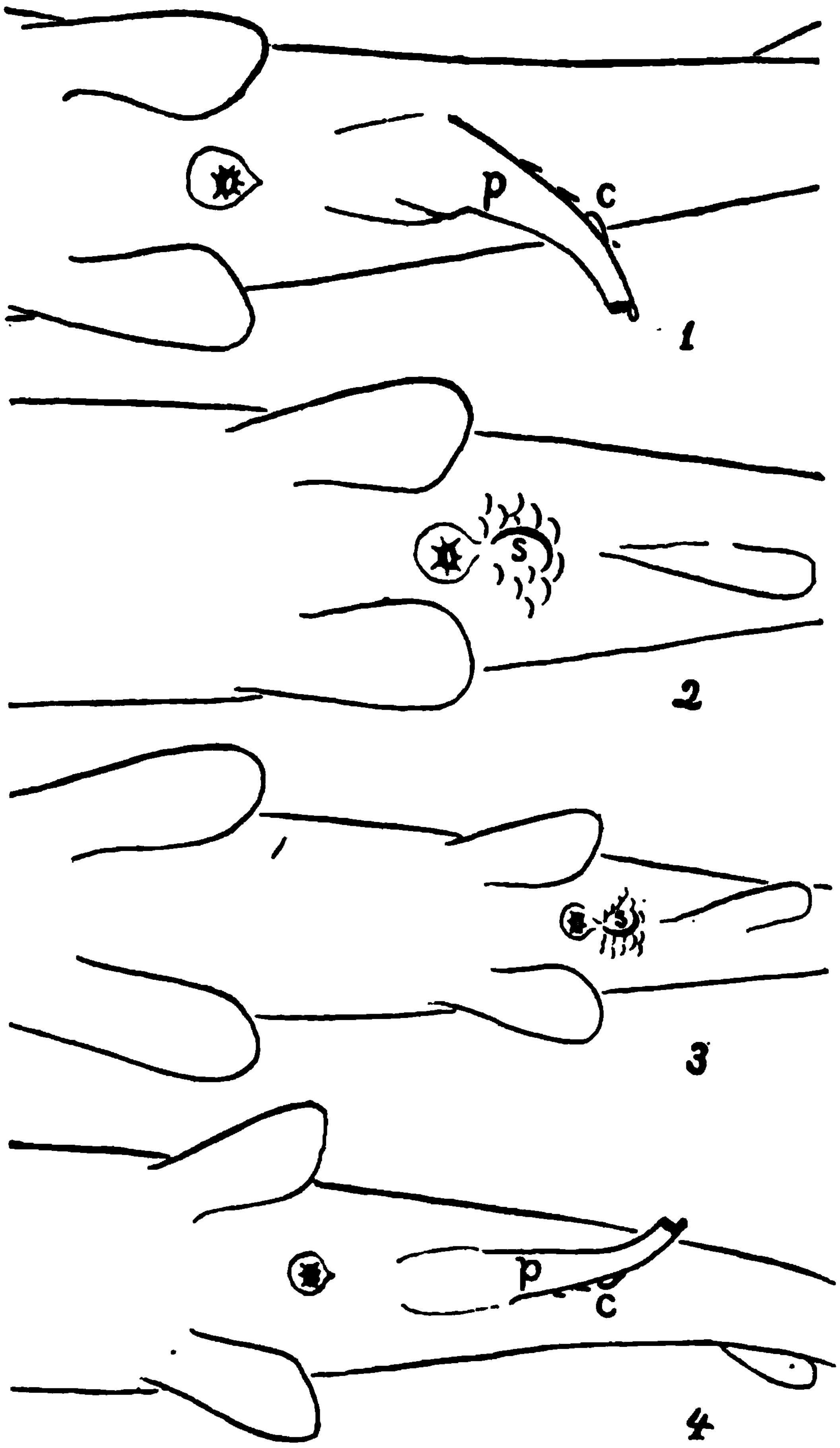
habited by fresh water animals, such as Daphnids, etc.; this water is brought to the lake by streams from a neighboring marsh. Under the superficial layer of fresh water is found salt water, supporting a Marine fauna—Sponges, Sea-anemones, Nemertines, Polychætes, marine Molluscs, Starfish and Pantopods. There is even a regular littoral zone beneath the fresh water, characterized by small Fuci.

The bottom of this lake is covered with mud exhaling an odor of sulphurretted hydrogen, and is not inhabited. The water of the lake shows a slight ebb and flow, attaining a vertical height of only a few inches, while the tides in the adjacent sea are considerably greater. This fact would appear to point to the existence of some subterranean communication between the lake and the sea. (Nature, July, 1895.)

Sexual Rights and Lefts.—The genus Anableps includes several species of the most extraordinary of the fishes. With other novel characters, they have the eye divided into a lower section, looking downward, and an upper protruded above the head conveniently for seeing on the surface of the water; the pelvis also is divided; and the young are retained in the ovary until well developed. Our present, interest, however, concerns only their means of fertilization. In a study of the Cyprinodonts (Monograph published as Vol. XIX, No. 1, of the Memoirs of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, from which this item is repeated) particular examinations of the anal fin of the males, which is modified into an intromittent organ, disclosed the fact that its structure adapts it for sidewise motion, rather than vertical. Directing attention to the species *A. anableps* of Linné (*A. tetrophthalmus* of others), comparisons of the males showed that this organ differs in individuals, being functionally dextral on about three-fifths, and sinistral on about two-fifths of the specimens. Among the females in the Museum's collection a similar state of affairs exists, but with the numbers reversed, two-fifths of them being rights and three-fifths lefts. Once possessed of the facts, dextrals and sinistrals are easily recognized. Happily Professor Agassiz, on his Brazilian Expedition, had provided a considerable amount of material to compare.

Of the accompanying diagrams, figure 1 represents the lower side of the hinder portion of a dextral male, figure 2 that of a sinistral female, figure 3 that of a dextral female, and figure 4 that of a sinistral male. In its posterior half the anal fin of the male (*p*), the sexual organ, is bent to the right on dextrals (1), or to the left on sinistrals (4); it has on the convex side of the bend a small fleshy tubercle or gland (*c*), while the urogenital tube lies along the concave side. The opening to

the oviducts of the female, behind the vent, is covered by a larger scale (*s*), a foricula (a diminutive shutter), which opens to the right on



dextral (3) and to the left on sinistral individuals (2). Evidently copulation is effected by a right male at the left side of a left female, and by a left male at the right side of a right female, the anal (*p*) of the male being turned so as to bring its tip under the free edge of the foricula (*s*) into the mouth of the oviducts.

From the specimens examined it would appear, at sight, as if the male sex was eventually to become dextral and the female sinistral, and as if by selecting rights or lefts one might exclusively raise either rights or lefts as he chose; but the proportions of the sexes, and of dextral and of sinistral of each sex, in the progeny are really deter-

mined by tendencies in the ovary, tendencies which may vary from connection with different males, from food, temperature, etc. To bring about a variety in the species, all the males of which might be rights, or all lefts, the females to suit, choice would have to be made of individuals actually producing the required forms, and of particular conditions, in a measure disregarding the right or left of the parents. And this introduces a great many complications into the selection problem. Another question of interest relates to the origin and development of the unusual features. Some light is thrown upon this by an allied genus in the family, of which the males alone appear to be rights and lefts. Excepting these genera, no other creatures are recalled that are in the particulars under notice similar to these peculiar fishes. Though less extravagant, the species of Anableps are suggestive of the fanciful birds in the stanza translated by Moore, as he tells us, from the Persian, alluding to the "Jaftak," "a sort of bird that is said to have but one wing, on the opposite side to which the male has a hook, and the female a ring, so that when they fly they are fastened together:"

> "How can we live so far apart?
> Oh, why not rather heart to heart,
> United live and die,
> Like those sweet birds that fly together,
> With feather always touching feather,
> Linked by a hook and eye!"

—S. Garman.

The Bats of Cuba.—Of the twenty species of bats observed by Dr. Gundlach in Cuba, nineteen have been recorded by him in his paper entitled "Contribucian á la Mamalogia Cubana." He places them in two groups, as follows: I. Species with a nose-leaf or with fleshy wrinkles over the nostrils or around the mouth. They hang themselves during the day by the hind legs. They eat insects and fruit. The following genera are included: Macrotus, Monophyllus, Phyllonycteris, Artibeus, Phyllops, Brachyphylla, Mormops, Chilonycteris, Noctilio. II. Species without a nose-leaf and with no wrinkles about the mouth. These sleep in crevices and do not hang themselves by the hind feet. They eat only insects. The following genera are included: Molossus, Nyctinomus, Natalus, Vesperus, Nycticejus, Atalapha. (Abstr. Proceeds. Linn. Soc. New York, No. 7, 1895.)

Fatigue and Toxicity.—A series of experiments carried on by M. Redon show the toxicity of the blood of cattle that have died of

fatigue. The arrival at the abattoir (Paris) of a consignment of cattle from South America gave opportunity for the experiments. Five individuals died after a panic stricken race. The autopsy revealed that the animals had suffered from both hunger and thirst during the long journey. Of three rabbits inoculated with the serum of the dead cattle the first, injected with a dose of 12 cubic centimeters, died in five hours; the second, inoculated with 5 cubic centimeters, was seized with a violent diarrhœa, which terminated its life at the end of the fifth day, having lost one-third of its weight; the third, having received one cubic centimeter of serum, died in 30 hours. In the first and third case the liver was very much congested and enlarged.

Although the intravenous injections differ from the accustomed mode of ingestion of food, M. Redon thinks it highly probable that the eating of the flesh of animals that have died from fatigue is detrimental to health. Acting on this presumption, the veterinary inspectors promptly quarantined all the animals of the consignment that showed signs of the fever of fatigue. (Revue Scientifique, June, 1895.)

Poisons of Putrid Fish.—In a short article, incorporated in the Bull. U. S. Fish Commission recently issued, Dr. J. Lawrence Hamilton points out the connection between foul fish and filth diseases. Beginning with cholera, he notes the outbreak of this disease in 1893, in the fishing ports of Grimsby and Hull, and instances cases of deaths which occurred from mussels, cockles and oysters from those infected ports.

It is well known that fishing populations, from their slovenly and dirty habits, are more prone to endemic as well as epidemic affections. The author refers to Astrakan, the seat of the sturgeon and caviare industries, as a case in point. Statistics show that the population of this place would become extinct were it not recruited from external sources. During the winter of 1878–79, the plague devasted the place, and the worst and most fatal cases were among the laborers employed in fish salting, who live under very miserable conditions. The price of bread being beyond their reach, they subsist chiefly on the leavings of the inferior parts of the prepared fish. Formerly, Government rules enforced that the unused remains of the prepared fish should be thrown directly into the the water, but now these, collected and accumulated in masses, are left to rot in and about the banks of the rivers under the heat of sometimes an almost tropical sun. The local atmosphere is further vitiated by many fat-boiling, fish-oil, isinglass, etc., works. During the five years preceding the outbreak of plague in 1878, enteric fevers, measles and small-pox were epidemic, whilst scarlet fever raged in 1876–77. Previous to 1878, the town of Astra-

kan, during 22 years, had suffered from nine epidemic attacks of cholera and three of enteric fever.

Such skin diseases as elephantiasis, ichthyosis, and beri-beri are suspected of being produced by a combination of fish, filth and poverty.

Wounds caused by the handling of decomposed fish are often very serious. The author gives a list of such cases. The Norwegian whalers take advantage of this fact by using prepared putrefactive poisoned harpoons. The whales are driven toward shore, surrounded by a net to prevent escape, and then struck with the poisoned harpoons. After twenty-four hours they show signs of exhaustion, probably through septic poisoning, and are readily captured. The harpoons are recovered and carefully preserved, without wiping, for future use.

The importance of the question of putrid food cannot be overestimated, hence the author's strong language in urging a better supervision of the fish-markets. Especially does he condemn the practices of leaving fish ungutted and unbled until sold, and of keeping fish soaked and sodden with water to make the skin look bright.

The foul condition of the boats, and of the boxes in which the fish are shipped to market, and the unsanitary condition of Billingsgate Market, are described in disgusting detail, and suggestions are given for, at least, mitigating these evils.

The infection of fish by impure preservatives, such as ice made from impure water and dirty salt and also bacterial infection, are referred to. In this connection the author remarks that "the cleanliness in the United States caviare factories is unknown in southern Russia, the home of astounding dirt and disease, augmented by the most hideous poverty and ignorance."

It has been supposed that prolonged soaking would render diseased animal food innocuous, but it would seem, from the experiments conducted by Prof. Pamem and again by Dr. Bremton that the vitality of poisons derived from putrid and other animal matter, though weakened, is not destroyed by boiling. Accordingly, to avoid all possible danger of the use of condemned food, the author recommends that it be burnt in properly-constructed local furnaces, and he includes, under this head, particularly "fish, its offal and refuse."

Another important suggestion as to public welfare is for all fish to be bled, gutted, cleaned, and dry-air-frozen at the place of capture. This would do away with many of the evils complained of, and is, moreover, a feasible business project. The author's investigations on this point warrant him in stating that "every day in the year, 2 pounds of bled, gutted, cleaned, dry-air-frozen (imperishable) fresh herring

(about 6 fish) could be profitably retailed by costermongers for one penny, or 2 pounds of sprats for one halfpenny."

A sharp arraignment of the "Billingsgate Ring," which Dr. Hamilton accuses of diminishing the market supply of fish, in order to keep up the price, by getting the fish destroyed at various places along the coast, and a brief description of the "koshering" process for preserving animal food, closes this interesting paper.

The idea embodied in the article is, that foul fish is one of the most unwholesome, disease-producing factors in existence, but the conditions that result in such food being put upon the market are not necessary, but are due to ignorance, carelessness and greed, and can be remedied at no great expense. (Bull. U. S. Fish Commission, Vol. XIII, pp. 311–334).

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

The Genera of Lysiopetalidæ.—The genus Spirostrephon was founded by Brandt on *Iulus lactarius* Say, in 1840. Owing to the fact that many subsequent naturalists have not had an equally vivid appreciation of generic characters and limits, Spirostrephon has usually appeared as a synonym of Lysiopetalum, the typical species of which is *L. fœtidissimum* (Savi).

Through the kindness of Mr. Pocock of the British Museum I have had the opportunity of comparing specimens of *fœtidissimum* with abundant material of *lactarium* from Pennsylvania, Ohio, and the District of Columbia. The form, and ornamentation of the body and the location of the repugnatorial pores render the generic distinctness evident, as Brandt pointed out. Brandt also remarks[2] the similarity with Cambala, but holds the genera distinct because the ocelli of Cambala are represented as arranged in a single row. There seems to be no ground for Latzel's inference that Brandt included Cambala under Spirostrephon.[3] Brandt saw but one specimen, which must have been young, as the length and number of segments are less than in mature specimens of *lactarium*.

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, New Hampshire College, Durham, N. H.

[2] Recueil, p. 90.

[3] Myr. Ost. Ung. Mon., II, p. 353.

The Lysiopetalidæ seem to be in need of careful generic revision. The result would probably be the recognition of several new genera from Europe and Western Asia. Recently Dr. C. Verhœff has attempted to arrange some of the European species[4], and with his usual disregard for the association of generic names with their typical species has placed *Lysiopetalum fœtidissimum* under a subgenus Silvestria, while other species unknown to Brandt form the basis of the subgenus Lysiopetalum, *sensu strictu*. The conjecture is offered by Dr. Verhœff that *Lysiopetalum carinatum* Brandt belongs in the latter subgenus, and if this is really the case there is no need of a new generic or subgeneric name. According to Berlese[5] *Callipus rissonius* Leach (1826) is a synonym of *Lysiopetalum carinatum* Brandt, but the earlier designation having priority, Dr. Verhœff's second subgenus seems to be entitled to a name seventy years old.

The late Mr. C. H. Bollman conjectured from the description of Callipus that it is the same as Lysiopetalum, and proceeded to form the names of the family and superfamily accordingly. Mr. Pocock has adopted this suggestion. However, it seems clear that we must identify a type species for Callipus, or it is a *nomen nudum*, and may be neglected; also, if we are to use the name Callipus we must accept Berlese's identification until reasons to the contrary are shown, and the meagre description of Callipus will make these hard to find. I have examined a specimen purporting to be *Lysiopetalum carinatum* Brandt and agreeing with the original description, as far as that goes. The differences between it and the specimens of *fœtidissimum* are very considerable and render it probable that the two genera may be maintained on sufficient characters when a careful study of the European forms has been made. In the meantime we may accept the three genera as distinct, and continue the use of the older name Lysiopetalidæ, which would need to be resumed in case it were at any time proven that *fœtissimum* represents a generic type distinct from *rissonius*, whatever that may be.

The genus Eurygyrus C. L. Koch may also prove to be distinct, and the enormous species *Platops xanthina* Newport evidently represents an independent generic type, if the analogy of other Diplopoda does not fail in the Lysiopetalidæ. The genus *Platops* Newport was founded, according to Pocock, on *Lysioptalum lactarium* Say, and so becomes a synonym of Spirostrephon. Two other genera, *Cylindrosoma* Gray

[4] Zool. Anzeiger, XVIII, p. 207.

[5] Studi Critici dei Chilognati, etc., Part I, Julidæ, p. 31.

and *Reasia* Gray, have been referred to the Lysiopetalidæ. As no species have been published under them and practically no descriptions are given, they may be looked upon as *nomina nuda*, and not included in the synonymy of any of the genera. The following, then, are the genera of Lysiopetalidæ which have not been properly disposed of, and may for the present be assumed to be valid:

Genus Callipus Leach (1826); type *rissonius* Leach; locality, Nice.
Syn. (Subg.) *Lysiopetalum* Verhœff; type *illyricum* Latzel.

Genus Lysiopetalum Brandt (1840); type *fœtidissimum* (Savi); locality, Italy.
Syn. (Subg.) *Sylvestria* Verhœff (1895); type *fœtidissimum* (Savi).

Genus Spirostrephon Brandt (1840); type *lactarium* (Say); locality, North America.
Syn. *Platops* Newport (1844); type *rugulosa* (Gray)=*lactarium* (Say).

Genus Eurygyrus C. L. Koch (1847); type *rufolinatus* C. L. Koch; locality, Constantinople.

Genus Megastrephon nov.; type *xanthinum* (Newport); locality, Asia Minor.—O. F. Cook.

Habits of Ants.—In an interesting paper on the ants of India[6] Mr. G. A. J. Rothney reports that the nest of a colony of *Myrmicaria fodiens* Jerdon, under a banyan tree in the park at Barrackpore which had been constantly under the author's notice between 1872 and 1886 was still flourishing in January, 1894, showing a continuous residence in one spot of twenty-two years. In Madras he found *Monomorium salomonis* Lin. used in protecting bales of paper from white ants. The paper merchant scattered sugar around the sides of the bales every day to ensure the attendance of these red ants.

Concerning *Pheidole rhombinoda* Mayr. Mr. Rothney says: "I found some nests in Barrackpore Park, covered over in a perfect circle (taking the centre from the entrance, the circumference would equal about 10 to 12 inches), with the leaflets of some species of mimosa, but no leaflets were found in the nest itself on digging it up, and the even and umbrella-like appearance of the arrangements seems to suggest a protection against heat or rain, as the objects the ants have in view.

"In Madura, I came across a number of nests of a very curious and, to me, novel form.

"The entrances were surrounded by little mounds arranged in a circle, composed of the dead bodies, or parts of bodies, of *Camponotus com-*

[6] Trans. Ent. Soc. London, 1895, Part II, pp. 195–211.

pressus and *C. rufoglaucus*, but chiefly the big soldiers of compressus. There were heads alone, heads with the thorax attached, thorax without the head, bodies without thorax, with a scattering of legs and antennæ. attached and unattached, in every possible form, but I could not find any of these portions in the nests. Now the question arises, What are these mounds for, and how does Pheidole collect and form them? Are they simply carcases stacked, to be cut up at leisure and carried into the nest in suitable sizes for future provision, or are these bodies arranged as a grim warning to prowling enemies, after the fashion of skulls set up at the entrance to the villages of some wild and primitive tribe? and, then, how does Pheidole collect them? It is hardly possible that they are killed and brought in, for Pheidole would have to be in overwhelming force to master a single giant-headed soldier of compressus. Perhaps they act as undertakers, and collect the dead thrown out by Camponotus for some special purpose of their own; and, then, why should this trait break out in Madura, for certainly I have not met with it in other parts, although compressus and rhombinoda are practically common everywhere."

Mr. Rothney was unsuccessful in getting ants to stridulate while on the march. He thinks they do so, however and concludes that "in laying down rules for ant conduct some allowance should always be made for the different little traits of character, the whims and fancies, as it were, which are to be found not only in a given species but in individual ants."

Entomological Notes.—Mr. R. I. Pocock figures and describes[7] an interesting stridulating organ in the male of the spider *Cambridgea antopodiana* (White). He believes it is used as a sexual call, no such organ being found in the female.

Professors J. H. Comstock and V. L. Kellogg have prepared an extremely valuable laboratory handbook entitled The Elements of Insect Anatomy. It is published by the Comstock Publishing Co., Ithaca, N. Y.

Bulletin 48 of the U. S. National Museum consists of a Revision of the Deltoid Moths by Prof. J. B. Smith. There are 126 pages of letterpress and fourteen plates of figures.

"A Preliminary List of the Hemiptera of Colorado" is the title of Bulletin 31 of the Colorado Agricultural Experiment Station. In it Messrs. Gillette and Baker have prepared a faunistic paper of unusual value. There are 647 species listed, belonging to 261 genera; five new genera and 111 new species are described.

[7] Annals & Mag. Nat. Hist., XVI, 230.

In Bulletin 33 of the U. S. Division of Entomology, Mr. L. O. Howard presents a valuable compilation concerning American Legislation Against Injurious Insects.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Conjugation of the Brandling.—Of the many kinds of earthworms common in the Eastern United States one of the best known is the prettily colored but offensive-smelling species often called the striped worm from its conspicuous cross bands of red-brown and yellow, but known to the specialist at present as *Allolobophora fœtida*. It abounds in decaying vegetable matter especially in compost and manure heaps where it lies a few inches beneath the surface and may be readily captured though quick and active in its movements. In some regions it is regarded by the youthful angler as especially attractive bait for trout and as bait it has been used ever since the days of Isaac Walton who refers to it repeatedly in the Complete Angler by a name too characteristic to be lost from our vocabulary—the brandling. Thus in speaking of bait for the perch he says—"and of worms the dunghill worm called the brandling I take to be the best, being well scoured in moss or fennel."

It is well known that earthworms, though they are hermaphrodites yet interchange sexual products in a remarkable process of conjugation. Our knowledge of this process, is however, confined to the accounts of two naturalists who studied the large European earthworm *Lumbricus terrestris*. W. Hoffmeister, whose work on earthworms published in Brunswick in 1845 was the pioneer in a field that was later so diligently tilled by French and of late by English specialists, observed the worms as they came out on the surface of the ground in the night-time and obtained a pretty good idea of the main phenomena of conjugation.

His account is in the main as follows: "The old worms leave their holes first, the younger ones only when it is quite dark. They protrude their bodies with great caution and very slowly, after resting a while they feel about with the anterior end of the body till they reach a neighbors's hole or come upon another worm. They now crawl along

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

against and carefully examine one another. If the worm that is found is not mature or even if it is smaller than the seeker, greeting does not last long and the worm continues his search in some other direction till he succeeds in finding some other individual like himself . . . . He generally finds one waiting or else entices one from its hole by thrusting his head into it. They undulate against one another; now one now the other drawing back is always followed by his companion. The movements soon become more active; they strike one another with their heads.

At length they both lie still with the ventral surfaces near together. The body begins to undulate, especially at the girdle and within a few minutes the sucking action of the girdle comes into play to establish a more firm union of the two animals. The side parts of the girdle that bear the sucking disks are spread out in wing-like expansions while the ventral part is much drawn in. In this way a sort of tube is formed and in this the other individual is enclosed.

The mutual adjustment of one to the other becomes more and more close and accurate while the undulations of the transverse muscles and of the girdle constantly increase. Meanwhile mucous flows copiously from the dorsal pores and from the girdle. Usually a lot of young worms now assemble and greedily suck up the mucous.

The pair lie motionless for a good half hour before the seminal fluid could be seen flowing out . . . .

Once I watched for a pair the day after conjugation, in vain, but the following day I found one of the two in conjugation again. Conjugation seems to be repeated so often that one may imagine a separate fertilization for each egg.

In the above account all that refers to the actual transfer of sperm has been omitted as it contains many errors that have been corrected by our only reliable authority on this problem, Ewald Hering,[1] who in 1856 as a medical student in Leipzig made so careful a study of the reproductive organs of the earthworm that many years elapsed before his discoveries were rediscovered and introduced into text books in place of the erroneous views long lingering there.

His account of the conjugation of earthworms is all the knowledge we have of the process, at present, and is here translated in full to make intelligible the facts that we have to add in regard to conjugation in the brandling.

" When conjugating the worms lie in opposite directions with their ventral sides applied to one another. By drawing in the ventral side

[1] Zeit. f. wiss. Zool., VIII, 1856.

each hollows out the girdle and the neighboring rings into a boat-shaped depression. The other worm lies in this excavation. There is then a copious secretion of mucous that gradually hardens on the surface and encloses both worms is a common envelope. The union becomes closer and closer, especially so in the regions of the girdle and of the male openings.

The ventral elevations of the girdle always lie opposite to the 9th, 10th and 11th rings of the other worm while the ventral elevations about the male openings lie opposite to the 26th ring.

The elevations of the girdle begin to contract rhythmically. Anterior to the girdle the region between the upper and lower setæ on each side swells up as a longitudinal elevation bounded by two longitudinal grooves. As the worms lie on one side this can be seen only on the other, upturned side. This elevation forms gradually from behind forward as far as the 15th ring when it terminates in the glandular swelling about the male opening. In a live worm the position of the grooves bounding the above elevation is indicated by two more or less darkly pigmented parallel lines on each side from the 15th ring to the girdle (Hoffmeister erroneously regarded these as canals). When a worm is thrown into spirit it generally forms in its violent contractions both the longitudinal elevations and the boat-like excavation of the girdle.

Since the ventral surface is flattened out or even made concave during conjugation the ridges of both worms lie pretty close together and the lower or less essential furrow is concealed from observation. The upper furrow, however, is evident as a longitudinal groove along which we may see waves of muscular contraction passing from before backward. This contraction consists essentially in a change in the furrow and its rims. The rims draw together to form a pit in the 15th ring which then passes back to the girdle, like the trough of a wave. In one minute about fourteen such pits may be seen to form and pass back.

The ejection of sperm takes place only after an hour or more from the beginning of conjugation. We see a small drop ooze out of the slit in the elevation of the 15th ring and enter the longitudinal furrow where it looks like a white rod about as long as a ring is wide. This drop of sperm is taken up by the pit above described and led backward. When it has proceeded abouts its own length from the opening a new drop is poured out and so on. The ejection of sperm thus takes place with rhythmic interruptions and we see passing back in the furrow a row of small white rods separated by intervals equal to their own length. As the rods as well as the intervals between them just equal

the length of a ring, every other ring will have a drop of sperm in its furrow at any given moment. The sperm thus flows from the 15th ring to the girdle outside the animals, covered only by a layer of mucous. We may calculate the time taken as about 80‴.

The girdle now becomes especially active. Its muscular elevations on the sides and at each end contract rhythmically about fifty-five times a minute to form shallow depressions which advance in a wave-like manner. The lateral depressions move downward and the end depressions toward the middle of the girdle ridge so that the sperm that has been poured out and accumulated between the worms under the girdle is concentrated, more and more, about the openings of the seminal receptacles, which lie opposite to the swollen part of the girdle. The same object is accomplished also by a second rhythmic motion that occurs about twice a minute; the lateral part of the girdle alternately presses against and lifts up from the other animal and so drives the sperm towards the openings of the seminal receptacles. There is no doubt that the sperm is taken into the seminal receptacles; their openings lie free under the mucous envelope and the sperm may be seen collecting about them. Perhaps the taking in is brought about by some sucking action of the receptacles. Though the ridge on the girdle continues to collect the sperm about the openings it cannot press it in as it does not cover them. G. Meissner mentioned accessory organs concerned in introducing sperm and eggs into these narrow openings, but as yet I have found none.

When the ejection of sperm is finished the longitudinal swelling and furrow slowly disappear in the direction opposite to that in which they appeared. The contractions of the girdle yet continue for some time till the sperm has so far disappeared that only a small drop remains about each opening of the seminal receptacles. When the conjugation has taken a normal course these white drops are found on both worms and on both sides of each. I often examined them microscopically and never found any eggs though they probably would have been present if, as Meissner supposed, they are taken into the receptacles along with the sperm.

At length the worms separate from one another by a powerful wrench for which the tail ends that still remain in the ground serve as points of resistance. If we cut off both tails at once the worms often remain united for hours. If thrown into spirit they die without separating.

The entire act of conjugation lasts two to three hours and may be easily observed under the lens since the worms are shy only in the early stages while when an intimate union has taken place we may use a brilliant light and even lightly touch without disturbing them.

PLATE XXXIII.

Fig. 2.

Andrews on Allolobophora.

PLATE XXXIV.

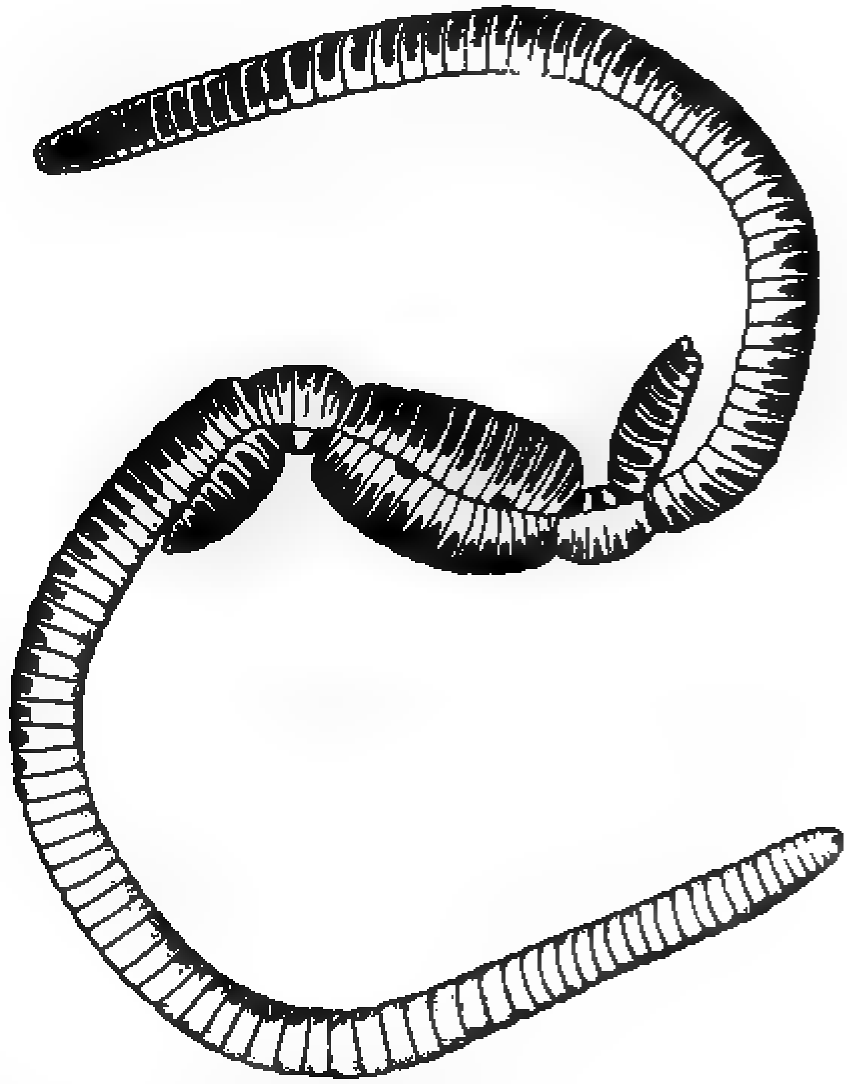


FIG. 1

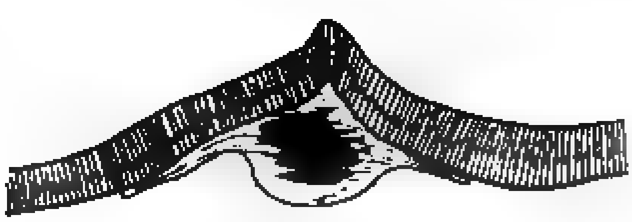


FIG. 4.

FIG. 5

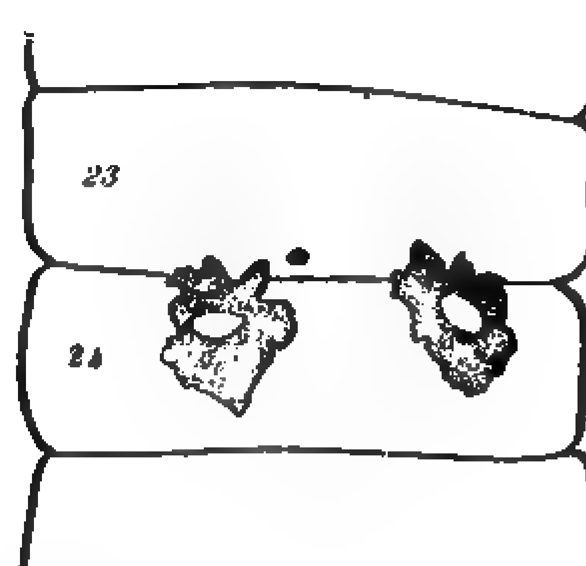


FIG. 6.

FIG. 3.

Andrews on Allolobophora.

The formation of the grooves and the ejection of sperm do not always take place simultaneously in both worms. They may also be of considerably different dimensions and yet accomplish conjugation since they are so changable in form. As a rule, however, both worms act in every respect alike.

As it seems scarcely credible that the sperm should not spread out on the moist surface of the body one might at first suppose that it flowed back in a canal covered only by the transparent epidermis, yet no such canal is to be found nor any opening at the girdle. Moreover the seminal ducts open directly to the exterior and in handling a long worm, I once saw issue a white drop of what proved under the microscope to be sperm.

After conjugation a small flat, club-shaped process is found on each side of the worms. This so-called penis is about 1‴ long and is generally in the region of the 26th ring, seldom at the girdle. It generally lies in the region of the ventral setæ, sometimes on and sometimes between rings. It is sometimes duplicated and sometimes absent upon one or both sides. It gradually becomes harder though at first soft; it is a hyaline mass with a droplet of sperm imbedded in its free end. In my opinion it is made of hardened mucous. Before conjugation it is absent; if we separate conjugating worms before ejaculation it is soft and contains no sperm; it is demonstrably a product of conjugation. When formed in the region of the 26th ring opposite the male opening it receives sperm from the other individual and in the few cases in which it is on the girdle it receives sperm from the worm on which it is found. In the exceptional cases in which it lies on other regions of the body it contains no sperm.

It seems superfluous to describe all the varieties of form, number and position of such an unessential structure."

Many features of the above remarkable interchange of sperm may be readily observed in wet nights in the Spring and Autumn in the public parks of Baltimore where this large earthworm, *Lumbricus terrestris* has been introduced.

In the case of the smaller brandling, direct observation is precluded by the fact that the worms do not come to the surface to conjugate but lie closely appressed and bent some inches beneath the surface of the wet dung heaps they abound in. When disturbed they slowly separate. The following facts relative to their conjugation are hence confined to observations upon preserved material.

At Byrn Mawr, Penn. in May, 1892 and in Baltimore in May, 1895 attempts were made to harden the worm in pairs by the use of Perenyi's

liquid, picric acid, chromic acid and Merkel's liquid but the worms separated in hardening; it was found, however, that when thrown into hot corrosive sublimate or even into boiling water the animals remain in a very natural position. This is due to the fact they are enveloped, especially in the region of the girdle, by a secretion that is coagulated by heat while the worms themselves are so quickly killed that they do not contract enough to change shape or to tear themselves apart. It is thus possible to obtain preserved pairs such as indicated in figure 11 that very accurately indicate the appearance of the conjugating worms when alive.

Even the large Lumbricus may be well preserved in pairs by plunging into actively boiling water and then hardening in alcohol.

From figure 11 it will be seen that a pair of conjugating brandlings lie in a somewhat S shaped figure with the heads in opposite directions and the ventral sides turned toward one another anteriorly though posteriorly each may have it ventral side in the normal position, downward. Each may twist so that its anterior part lies on the side, the right or left in both worms. It is noticeable that at two regions the worms appear constricted as if threads had been drawn about them but in reality it is only the firm envelope of mucous which binds them together. These two regions are separated by a long expanded region on the side of which may be seen the swelling about the male opening. Each constricted region is made up by the light colored girdle on one worm and the small dark colored region near the head of the other, a region of three rings that we will find subsequently are nearly enclosed by the girdle. The most anterior part of each worm may be free and is then immediately followed by the short region so very firmly clasped by and attached to the girdle. This free tip of the body contains seven rings in each worm. The following part that fits into the girdle contain three or four rings. The expanded region between this and the following girdle contains fifteen or sixteen rings and the girdle itself six or seven. Posterior to the girdle the animals may be nearly or quite free from one another so that the extend of the closely united region when the seven anterior rings are free, may be only twenty-four to twenty-seven rings of the entire one hundred, approximately, that make up the worm. The applied areas do not fit together exactly ring to ring and though they begin and end at the same distance from the head in each worm a fixed point, such as the male openings in the fifteenth ring, is not exactly opposite the same ring in each case. Approximately the male opening on the fifteenth ring of one is opposite the twenty-first ring of the other worm whereas we would expect it to be diagrammatically

opposite the twenty-fifth if the seventh ring of one is opposite the thirty-third of the other.

(*To be continued.*)

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Recent Work in Hypnotism.—With the June number the "Revue de l'Hypnotisme" completed its ninth volume and in turning over its pages I find several articles that are of more than merely technical interest.

Liébeault of Nancy contributes two articles on the psychology of normal sleep and its relations to hypnotic sleep and waking life. The essential characteristic of waking life is the activity of attention and will; in sleep both faculties become quiescent; in hypnosis we find an anomalous "polarisation" of attention, it being riveted on the idea of sleep on the one hand, whereby actual sleep is induced, and on the personality of the hypnotizer on the other. Will is quiescent, and thus the patient becomes amenable to suggestion. Violent passions, "fascination," aboulia, and all other states in which will power is weakened, are to be regarded as akin to sleep.

Prof. Matias-Duval outlines a histological theory of sleep suggested by the Golgi-Cajal doctrines. Admitting that the ultimate nervous elements are functionally related, not by actual physical continuity, but by mere contiguity, it is natural to suppose that the transmission of nervous activity would be facilitated by approximation of the terminal filaments. It is not improbable that they may be capable of amœba-like extension such as has been observed by Wiedersheim in the brain of *Leptodora hyalina*. It is possible that a paralysis of these terminal filaments may be brought about by the absence of oxygen and excess of carbonic acid; the transmission of nervous activity would thus be impeded and sleep supervene.

Dr. Raphael Dubois contributes a paper on the physiological conditions of hibernation in the marmot. He has been unable to find traces in the blood of the hibernating animals of toxalbumens, toxines or other somniferous agents, but has found an excess of carbonic acid which he ascribes in part to the depression of circulation, respiration

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

and temperature, but chiefly to a dehydration of the blood. A portion of this water accumulates in fluid form in the stomach and caecum, and another portion in the peritoneum and other membranes in the form of lymph containing leucocytes. At the same time, owing to a diminution in the portal circulation, glycogen accumulates in the liver. Upon awaking, these fluids are reabsorbed, the leucocytes convert the glycogen into sugar and the temperature rises. All these phenomena are under the control of the center for thermic sensibility in the anterior portion of the aqueduct of Silvius; and between this center and the polar plexus, which controls the portal circulation, there is direct anatomical relation. Acetone, which is known to have soporific powers, is also found in the blood of the hibernating marmot and doubtless contributes to the total effect. "The winter sleep of the marmot may therefore be described as a carbonico-acetonemic autonarcosis."

The doctrine of the subconscious fixed idea has never been as clearly and succinctly stated as by Pierre Janet in the June number of the *Revue*. He gives first a typical case of a conscious fixed idea. A woman, aged 33, of neurotic ancestry and hysterical antecedents, fell at sight violently in love with a physician called to attend her child, and for some years remained under the control of this fixed idea. Here we have (1) Marks of mental weakness, (2) An irrational passion attached to one idea, (3) Its natural consequences in words, acts, etc. Four other cases are then detailed, precisely analogous, save in the absence of the second factor, there being no conscious fixed idea. A hysterical woman, aged 21, has repeated attacks of vertigo and of groundless terror. Another sustained, at 29, three great shocks: her father lost his money, a near friend died of phthisis in her presence, and she saw a man crushed to death. For four years afterwards she fell into an apparently dreamless sleep upon the least shock. A girl aged 16 has nocturnal micturition, but affirms that she never dreams. A woman of neurotic family, a brother being hysterical, a sister insane, father and grandfather drunkards, has monthly attacks of mental and physical distress which end in an uncontrollable desire to drink. After a spree of several days' duration, she recovers consciousness and has no memory of the attack. While her normal self she is a total abstainer, and has a horror of the liquor which has ruined her family. In all these cases we have no conscious fixed idea. But when hypnotized, it apparently comes to light. Case (1) in hypnosis tells of a horrible dream she once had, in which she jumped from a bridge; this dream recurring produces the vertigo. When a child, she was frightened by a snake, and she claims that her terrors are due to seeing snakes about

her. Case (2) is told, while hypnotized, that when she falls asleep she is to dream aloud; her dreams are invariably repetitions of her friend's death-scene. Case (4) confesses to an insane desire to drink, of which her normal self is wholly unconscious, and Janet, upon tracing the history of the case, ascribes this to the fact that in her earlier convulsive attacks, the suggestion to drink was constantly given her by the presence of her drunken father. Case (3) hypnotized, has no memory of dreams which could cause her annoying trouble, but her hand, in automatic writing, tells of nightmares utterly unknown to her, during which micturition takes place. From these cases Janet draws the inference that in all a fixed idea exists subconsciously, producing in the upper consciousness effects analogous to those produced in the first case by a conscious fixed idea.

Prof. Pitres reports a case presenting analogous features. L. G., aged 37, became subject to hysterical convulsions in consequence of a runaway accident in which she and her child were thrown from a cart. The recurrence of this experience in the form of a dream or nightmare was the basis of her crisis. By hypnotic suggestion Prof. Pitres abolished its more terrifying features and diminished the violence of her attacks, but was unable to affect her sensory symptoms, pains, etc. While experimenting with another end in view, he made her dream that a certain surgeon performed an operation upon her; next day upon seeing the surgeon she had a, to her. inexplicable feeling of aversion for him, and, at the same time, felt a pain in the part upon which the imaginary operation had been performed. It would seem that the sight of the surgeon awakened into subconscious life the dream and its consequences. Acting on this hint, Prof. Pitres suggested dreams in which sundry doctors cured her pains, and so obtained results which he could not get by direct suggestion.

From the medico-legal point of view, the possibility of criminal suggestion is discussed by Prof. Delboeuf, of Leyden, and Dr. Liébeault, of Nancy. Prof. Delboeuf recants at length the affirmative view which he has expressed in his earlier works. Laboratory experiments are worthless; the patient is always more or less influenced by the suggestions of the environment as well as by the command of the hypnotizer, and is consequently fully aware that the whole performance is a mere comedy. We are all subject to criminal auto-suggestions in our dreams, and we know how little mischief actually results from them; the danger from hypnotic suggestions is no greater; it will never be as great as that of evil communications and corrupt example. Yet

Prof. Delboeuf admits that signatures to wills, etc., may be secured and attempts on chastity made easier by hypnotic suggestion.

Dr. Liébeault's articles in reply adduce no new arguments and wholly fail to meet the points raised by Delboeuf. He merely emphasizes the power of suggestion and the helplessness of the subject. The single case which he quotes as conclusive is of no value. Dr. X. and himself successfully suggested theft to a working man; some years later he was convicted of numerous petty thefts and imprisoned. After his release he told Dr. Liébeault, while hypnotized, that his second series of thefts had been committed in obedience to a second suggestion from Dr. X. The total lack of evidence for the man's previous honesty and of confirmation of his story, taken in conjunction with Liébeault's obvious predisposition to accept this view of the case, robs it of the interest it would otherwise have had.

Two cases of death in the hypnotic state are reported. One was a patient of Bernheim's; the autopsy showed that death was due to a pulmonary embolism with which the hypnosis could have had nothing to do. The other is the sensational case in Hungary of which a brief account appeared at the time in the American papers. Frl. Elsa Solomon, living in the neighborhood of Buda-Pesth, had suffered from hysterical attacks for several years, but had found considerable relief during the last 18 months of her life in hypnotic treatment at the hands of her physician. A man named Neukomm, described as a "specialist in well-digging," happened to be visiting at her father's house and hypnotized her for experimental purposes. She was found to be possessed of clairvoyant powers. On Sept. 17, 1894, Neukomm hypnotized her, much against her will, as she was feeling badly, and told her to visit in spirit his brother, ill at Werschetz, and describe his condition. This she professed to do. He then asked what would be the outcome of the illness. She replied, with difficulty, "Prepare for the worst," and immediately fell from her chair with a cry. Her heart was still beating, and an injection of ether was given, but she died in a few seconds. A medico-judicial commission appointed by the Government reported that her death was due to cerebral anaemia, and refused to inculpate Neukomm. As he continued experimenting, the Hungarian Government issued an edict restricting the practice of hypnotism to regular physicians, and requiring that the patient in every case sign an order, before witnesses, asking to be hypnotized. The hypnotization must also be in presence of witnesses.

Casimir de Krauz contributes six admirably impartial articles upon the experiments conducted by Dr. Ochorowicz and others with Eusapia

Palladino in Warsaw. He has given in concise form and a civilized tongue the gist of the discussion which raged about the case in the Polish magazines and newspapers. Lack of space prevents my giving any extended account of these remarkable experiments at present.

Dr. Quintard, of Angers, reports the case of a child of six who appears able to read his mother's thoughts. The case seems to deserve careful investigation.

As usual, the *Revue* abounds with accounts of remarkable cures wrought by suggestion, but the most interesting of the articles from the therapeutic point of view is one on "The Clinical Indications of Hypnotism," based upon Prof. Morselli's sixteen years' experience. Prof. Morselli belongs to the school of Braid, Richet, and Bernheim; he has found about one-fifth of his patients hypnotizable, neurasthenics, hysterics and maniacs being the most refractory. He has never observed clairvoyance, telepathy, cerebral polarization, etc., and holds a negative attitude with reference to their possibility. He does not believe that hypnosis has dangerous results; is not oversanguine as to its therapeutic value, but has had good results in functional neuroses and in dealing with symptoms of organic disorders. The effects of hypnotic treatment he has found neither constant nor durable, and thinks it must be supplemented by other agencies.

The Cebus and the Matches.—A *Cebus apella* in the Philadelphia Zoological Garden has become an expert in striking matches. He distinguishes the end with the fulminate, and I have not seen him make an error in this point. He seizes the match at the proper distance from the fulminate and so avoids breakage. He uses for friction the rough side of a kettle which is used for water, and spends no time on the glazed surface. As soon as the match is lit he throws it away, and I have not seen him burn himself. No man could handle the match more appropriately. He does not however always select a a proper surface, as he tried on one occasion to strike a match on my finger, without success.—E. D. Cope.

Sand Swallows and Sawdust.—Mr. C. O. Thurston writes to the Naturalist, that during a visit at Groton, Conn, he observed sand swallows in great numbers building their nests in a large pile of sawdust instead of their usual resort, a sand bank.

ANTHROPOLOGY.[1]

The Discovery of Aboriginal Netting Rope and Wood Implements in a Mud Deposit in Western Florida.—I was in Florida, last April, tarpon fishing, and had been drawn down in the course of this pursuit to the neighborhood of the settlement of Marco—a few frame houses on the south-east coast, collected near the pass of the same name through the reef. This pass is an important one, as importance goes in this thinly-peopled region, it being a road to the safe shelter in Marco Bay, and also to the little wooden pier in Collier's Creek, leading from Mr. Collier's store and house. And Marco has clearly, for very many years, been thus important. A Spanish settlement was remembered by a friend of the "oldest inhabitant," and, from the more distant past, numerous kitchen middens, formed chiefly of shell-heaps, bring us heavy conch axes or clubs sharpened at the point and bored for handles, smaller conch and other shell implements, bits of black pottery, shell sinkers, and various ornaments, all presumably relics of the mysterious Mound-Builders. Hard cement-like floors of former huts or cottages are reported to be visible in the locality—Collier's is, in fact, built on Mound-Builders' débris, and the rows of these shell-heaps show the extent of their occupation of the place, both in time and numbers. Yet, withal, there has been hitherto a complete absence of wooden articles or of any textile fabrics from the discovered remains.

Here and there shell-heaps form the banks of what are locally called "muck" tracts, former creeks or inlents, now filled with peaty mud, ill-smelling when first disturbed. The drier of these have been for years overgrown with trees and bushes, some of which trees are old and dead. This peat muck is valuable as a fertilizer, and it is this property that originally brought the special basin, that I shall describe later on, particularly under notice.

I had been looking with curious eyes at a somewhat similar formation in the neighborhood of Naples City, a Floridian watering place, of from ten to fifty inhabitants, according to the season of the year, where we had been staying at its comfortable little hotel. At Naples there is an ancient waterway now in various stages of peat muck and stagnant pool—an artificial canal, cut with the clearly deliberate purpose of forming a canoe or boat pass from the sea to the lagoon or bay.

[1] The department is edited by Henry C. Mercer, University of Penna., Phila.

PLATE XXXV.

FIG. 1.

Aboriginal wooden trencher and perforated shells discovered by Lieutenant Colonel C. D. Durnford in a mud deposit near Marco, South-western Florida, in April, 1895.

PLATE XXXVI.

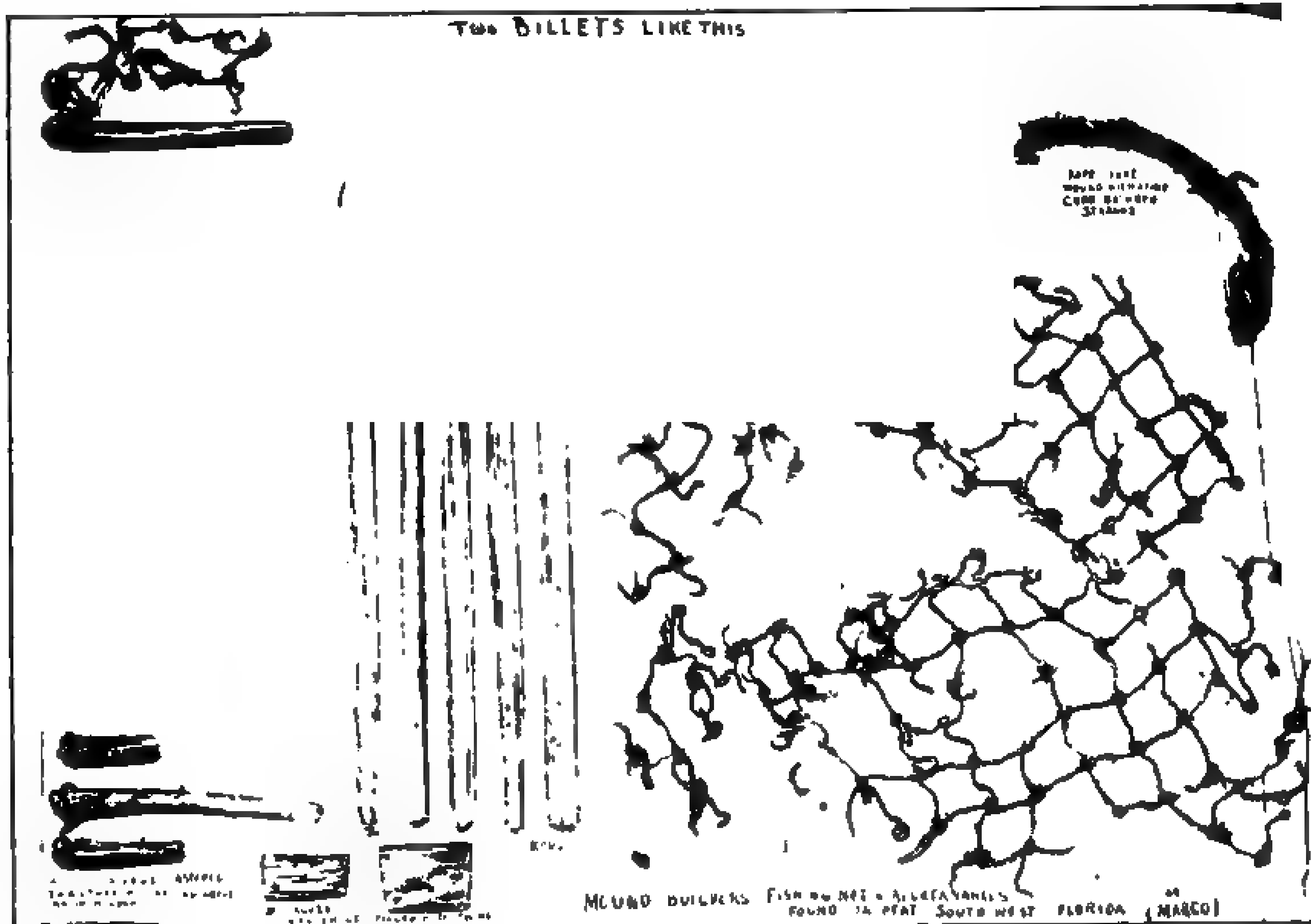


FIG. 12.

Aboriginal rope fish net and appurtenances discovered by Lieutenant Colonel C. D. Dunford, in a mud deposit near Marco, Southwestern Florida, in April, 1895.

It is cut large and well for a distance of considerably over half a mile, and is an undertaking so extensive that it would have been looked upon as unreasonable to have credited the Mound-Builders with it, were it not that there exist similar and longer canals formed, I believe indisputedly, by these prehistoric people from their mounds to some of the larger watercourses in the neighborhood of the Everglades.

The preservative properties of peat at home, and the family likeness of this peat muck to the British article in its moister and more boggy condition, made me very loth to forego an effort to find out the secrets that I felt sure must be hidden at the bottom of the canal, and of its adjacent peat basins. It was, however, far too extensive and difficult a work to attempt under the circumstances, although various means of doing so had been canvassed with the other guests of the hotel.

Archæological instinct having been aroused, an amateur exploring expedition was accomplished to a curious cement-capped mound in the neighborhood, of which more anon.

Mr. Charles Wilkins, of Rochester, N. Y., left me still at work at this mound on the second morning, and went on to Marco in the hopes of coming across tarpon there. Two days later he returned to Naples, having made a find in a muck basin at Marco that excited our interest greatly. The results of this find it will, perhaps, be out of place for me to describe in detail here; suffice it to say that the articles consisted of wooden cups, a carved head of an animal, conch cups and conch clubs, with remains of their handles, and other most interesting articles of wood, pottery and bone. He had been led into this search, I believe, by a casual find of some kindred objects by one of Mr. Collier's people when getting "muck" for fertilizing purposes. One of the wooden articles had remains of fire still on it, and the black rubbed off upon the fingers as if it had been charred yesterday, although it must have been done before 2 feet 6 inches of deposit had formed over it, and a tree, a foot across, had grown and died above the old fire-site.

I at once made preparations for going to Marco to try and add further to this treasure-trove, and a few days afterwards my wife and myself were off with a boatman for the long row south, within the reef, through bay and canal with a strong tide which turns for or against at the most odd places and times, seemingly without reason, until one learns the ways of this strange reason, and that all depends upon which of the passes intersecting the outer reef, the particular canal or bayou is ebbing or flowing through. A small bayou between two passes will have the ebb tide running out of both its north and south channels at

the same time. Through miles of narrow waterways we row or are rowed, waterways bordered by the green mangroves with oysters hanging from their boughs, oysters grating against the boat's bottom here and there as the low tide made it difficult to pass through the canals cut in the oyster bars between the different lagoons, bays, reaches, bayous, lakes, channels, creeks, rivers, passes, as the lanes and sheets of brackish and salt water are variously termed, according to their special size and nature.

On our way we stayed for a few minutes at the rookery, an island teeming with sea-birds and their nests. The latter were close together on the mangroves, under which we rowed, for it was high tide and the roots were covered with salt water. We took some young cranes and pelicans out of their nests and returned them ungrudgingly thereto after they had bitten our fingers. So also I returned one of two eggs, the inhabitant of which, a juvenile pelican, was in a sufficiently advanced stage of composition to squawk reproachfully at being shaken.

We arrived at Collier's, Marco, at sunset, and the sandflies and mosquitoes being in full charge, I did not examine the muck-bed until next morning, when, with the aid of a "smudge," the smoke of which was less objectionable than the sandflies, and a hat-net for the mosquitoes, we proceeded to work. The basin is an oval about 150 feet long and 120 feet across (I write from memory), filled with peat muck, the bottom a hard shell bed that the sounding-wire, when pushed through the soil, struck each time in regular grade, giving, as far as I could tell from the cursory trials that I made, an even saucer-like pool, formerly filled with water, now with the peat muck deposits of centuries of disuse, the flat surface of which is covered with grass and trees, young and old, alive and dead. It is situated about 200 yards up from Collier's on the same bank of the creek, *i. e.*, the right bank. All the way up the creek rows of old oyster-shell banks or mounds are met with at right angles to the creek and to the road by the creek side. They have narrow openings, over which, at high tide there is, in one or two cases, still a trickle of water. At other times the road is dry over what used to be old canals or small side creeks, in which the canoes lay when the old world people sorted their drafts of fishes, opened their oysters or cooked their fish or game.

That these operations were habitually carried out here there is too much evidence to doubt.

On the morning after our arrival, I obtained the services of two of Mr. Collier's employés to dig in the peat basin. The pits already made by Mr. Wilkins were half filled with water, which percolates into all

of them a few hours after they are dug out. They average in size about 4 feet 6 inches in length and 2 feet 6 inches to 3 feet in width and depth.

I decided to dig in the direction of the shore, that is, between the last pit opened—from which we removed the water—and the nearest exposed shell-bank, perhaps 20 feet away.

Hardly had two barrow-loads of the earth been taken out when the finding and excitement, on my part, at least, began. One after another they came, the first of importance being a wooden tray or trencher, the rounded feel of which at first made us believe that we had found a canoe, two spikes of a fish, etc.

The trencher (See Plate XXXV) (which, with other of the articles found, is now in the British Museum) is of wood, in shape oval, with ends extended, squared and notched to form handles for the fingers to grip more readily. It is hollowed out and was well made. Underneath it is flattened, so that placed on a level surface it is capable of being rocked lengthways only. It is in a good state of preservation. Its length is 19 inches by 11 inches broad and 4 inches deep; in thickness it varies from $\frac{3}{8}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch.

One of the next articles that we came upon, also, I believe, unique, was a curious funnel made of a clam-shell; it is shown in the accompanying photograph (See Plate XXXV). It had a hole, about $\frac{7}{8}$ of an inch in diameter, cut through its deepest portion, and there were signs of some brown fluid having been poured through it. Small pieces of black pottery and a small conch or two pierced for handles and sharpened, were also discovered; but the most curious of these old remains was the fishing-net which lay close to the trencher and to the other articles. It was well and evenly made, of about a 2-inch mesh, netted with a two-strand cord, the strands being spun from some vegetable fiber, perhaps cocanut or banana bark. Of this net, (See Plate XXXVI) a specimen of which has been deposited at the Museum of Archæology of the University of Pennsylvania, only a small portion was obtained, and that, unfortunately, in a very rotten condition, but a small piece of rope, an inch in diameter, of a coarser fibre, the division between its strands being interwound with a fine cord, and a number of interesting wooden appurtenances of the net were also discovered. (See Plate XXXVI). These consisted of five wooden sticks about 20 in. x 1 in. of irregular section, apparently made of the central palm-leaf stem, heavy and strong; their use is difficult to determine. There is no apparent mark of cords having been used in connection with them. There were also about thirty pins, made of an

exceedingly light, tapering, reedy wood, each about 9½ inches long by 1 inch in diameter at their thickest end. They were fastened together at one end—the thickest—at intervals of an inch, by a strong cord about 3/16 of an inch in diameter. Each pin had a hole bored in it and a groove cut round the head to receive the cord, which, passing through the hole, was knotted after one turn and a half round the groove. There are also two small plaques of thin wood about ¼ of an inch thick, quadrilateral in shape, the sides measuring severally 3⅝ inches, 2⅝ inches, 3 inches and 2⅝ inches, the short equal sides making with the longest equal interior angles. Of one of these plaques only half was found, but they are evidently the same in design. The complete one contained five holes about ¼ inch in diameter; the three holes in the incomplete one corresponded in position with the three in the same part of the complete. The holes contain remains of cord which evidently had run freely through them. (See Plate XXXVI).

Two round wooden billets, about 17 x 3 inches, and one irregular block, about 5 or 6 inches across in its thickest portion, completed the appurtenances which seemingly form some kind of trapping arrangement to the net. Everything was found resting on the shell bottom of the "basin," and all nearly together. It seems to point to some sudden desertion of the spot, whether from fear or for some hurried foraging expedition or other reason. From whatever cause the place was left, the party did not return, though certainly intending to do so, as witness the beauty of the cup conches found by Mr. Wilkins, and the value of the nets and wooden articles, the condition of which, when found, points to their having been left there in excellent order.

The net was certainly placed where it lay by man, for the five loose sticks which served some unknown purpose were on the top of the bunch of the thirty or so smaller pins, and lying as if placed there by one hand-hold. These smaller pins were piled in uncertain rows as to number and position, all seemingly tied together and at one end only. The idea that the whole position gave, was the arrival home of a fishing canoe, the net with its appurtenances being taken out, the heavier round billets (purpose unknown) first laid on the beach with the block between or next them, the trapping arrangements of thirty pins placed on the billets with the five sticks loose over the whole. The two small plaques, probably part of the trapping arrangement also, were a short distance above the main heap.

The net was placed joining the trapping-pins, but lower down the beach, and the rope lower still, near them being the necklace of fish fin-bones in a cup. Unfortunately, one of my assistants working in

the pit which I had cleared of water, broke through into the next one, just as the rope was discovered, and the water poured in and flooded both the one that had been freed, and the one that had just been opened, and not being then sure of the nature of my find, I gave up and left off at that point. I caused several other pits to be dug, but with little result.

As I could learn of no similar ancient articles having been discovered in this region, and as their nature, position and surroundings pointed to the probability of their having belonged to some uncivilized race who had inhabited this spot centuries ago, I preserved them as well as I could, keeping them wet until I was able to show them to experts. At the University of Pennsylvania I was fortunate in meeting not only Mr. Stewart Culin,[1] but also Mr. Frank Hamilton Cushing,[2] from whom I learnt the antiquity of these relics and the archæological value of the discovery. Mr. Cushing, whose experience and knowledge of these subjects is probably without parallel, considers them to be of pre-Columbian origin, and as, under the direction of Dr. William Pepper, Mr. Cushing is, I hear, to undertake a further exploration, we will, I hope, before long, be in possession of fuller information concerning the race who made use of them.

I mentioned, in the earlier portion of this account, a curious cement-capped mound which was partially examined by some of the tarpon fishers at Naples. The mound had been for some time the subject of discussion of the guides and hunters, and had created no small curiosity in the mind of at least one of the guests at the hotel.

This, as related by them, was the largest of three sandhills near Sandhill Bay (lagoon), not far from little Marco. The hills (I write from memory) are about a hundred yards apart, and joined by low ridges in a slight curve. The story of the guides was roughly as follows:

The mound was the most easterly of the three, and was about 30 feet above the sea level, perhaps the highest land between Naples and Cape Sable, a distance of 50 miles, excepting one—Caximbas Mound, the summit of which may be 40 feet above the sea. It lies about ten or twelve miles from Naples and five or six from Marco, and having water on two sides at a distance from its centre of about 70 or 80 yards on one side, and, perhaps, 100 yards on the other. It had been opened

[1] Director of the Dept. of Archeology and Paleontology of the University of Pennsylvania.

[2] Ethnologist Smithsonian Institute, Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, D. C.

about two years before; first by two of the local hunters and guides, including one of the Weeks brothers, who came afterwards with our party, and again by one of the guides named Walker, who was also with us. These told the same story, viz.: that it was covered in by a regular "bottle" top of cement—hard stone cement—smoothed and even on the inside at the point where the men had got through, which they had accomplished at the summit. They found one skeleton which was described as lying about 4 feet below the cement. The cement was said to be more than a foot thick, and so hard that they could only cut just enough away to allow the passage of a man. Below it was a soft, fine, dry sand. They soon had to stop digging when they began piling up this sand on the edge of the hole, as it came falling in again. They did not get more than 4 or 5 feet below the cement, and found nothing but this fine, soft sand; in some parts it was "just the color of dripping blood, so red, not ordinary sand red, but as if it had been painted red, just like dripping blood," so said Bill Weeks, one of the hunters. They were looking for treasure, of course. This cement work and the blood-red sand being quite out of the common, Dr. Durrett, of Louisville, Ky., and myself, with a party of boatmen and hunters, therefore set out one morning, prepared to cut moré deeply into this mound, and did so. We did not, by any means, fully explore it, but we cut into and across the "cement" dome, and found the guides' account to be practically correct. The dome is composed of a gray-colored close-binding mud. The blood-red sand or powder we did not come upon, but it is quite possible that that found by the hunters was some of the same hematite found by Professor Othniel Marsh in the Taylor Mound near Newark, Ohio, and which he supposed to have been used as paint. A description of this will be found in the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, Vol. XLII, July, 1866.

The remains of the hunters' former dig for treasure lay about the mouth of the small man-hole made by them through the cement, and in clearing away these and the shrubs near, we came upon several of the old and whitened bones that had been thrown out at that time, including half an arm bone that had been splintered, apparently, by some sharp weapon. Later on, the other half of the same bone, the fractures fitting perfectly, was produced, yellow from the sand below where it had been sheltered by the cement from all rain, except the direct fall into the small man-hole.

I am writing this description of our partial examination of this mound, solely on account of the curious, and, I believe, unique, rude dome formed over, so far as we know at present, one skeleton buried in

soft sand. We found therein no relics except these bones, which were in good preservation. The base of the cement dome rests on a ring of shells—chiefly oyster shells—evidently placed there to receive it, about 60 feet in circumference, 6 inches deep, and 18 inches across. The ring was laid upon sand. Rather above the level of this ring and in the centre, had been placed the body, and apparently over this had been made a rounded hill of fine sand, and again over this had been plastered the layer of light slate-gray mud, which, whatever had been the intention of the depositors, now remains as a waterproof, solid, self-supporting dome, about 15 to 18 inches thick, and 20 feet or so across, and perhaps 5 or 6 feet high. It defied a spade or ordinary hoe, requiring a grubbing-hoe and, in places, a crow-bar to pierce it.

On my return the second day in company with Mr. Wilkins, who remained a short time—Mr. Durrett, who had camped near the spot, having left earlier in the morning after completing the cutting across through the north side—I laid bare the whole inner base of one side of the dome; the sole result was the verification of the fact that the dome was evenly formed interiorly, and rested on the evenly formed shell-ring.

I am personally of opinion that the hardening quality of this slate mud was understood and deliberately utilized by these people. Floors of prehistoric huts and other buildings are said to exist in the neighborhood, formed of the same material; and a piece of the cement carried away by myself has hardened perceptibly since its exposure to the air. It is difficult to conceive of an observant people, who were also capable of making very fair pottery, not knowing or noticing this property of a material used by themselves in such a position. It has, however, been suggested, and, though not agreeing with the suggestion, I give it as a possibility, that the cement-forming capabilities of this gray mud were not understood by the builders, and that it was not intentionally employed to this end, but was simply mud from the nearest lagoon, placed over the sand-heap to prevent the sand from blowing away, and laying bare the remains. This hypothesis is based upon the uneven quality of the cement cover—that next the northern lagoon being softer and coarser than that next the south. Further enlightenment will probably be thrown upon this question also by the expedition which Dr. William Pepper is sending to Florida in the coming autumn.

—C. D. Durnford.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Louis Pasteur was born at Dôle in the Jura region on Dec. 27, 1822. His father, a journeyman tanner, was poor, but he was a soldier who had been decorated for his valor on the field, and it is supposed that from him the famous man of science imbibed the patriotism which has always been one of his striking characteristics. His father superintended personally his early education, and the boy was sent to school at Arbois and began his classical studies there. It is said that in those days his devotion to study was not great. He was fond then of drawing, and preferred sketching his neighbors to spending time over his books, and this inclination seemed so strong that it was predicted he would ultimately become an artist. But the capacity for work which developed so strongly later asserted itself when he began to study at the college of Besançon. He took the degree of Bachelor of Letters there, was appointed a tutor, and in the intervals of his duties he studied to prepare himself for the École Normale. On his first examination he was admitted, having passed fourteenth on the list of candidates.

But this did not satisfy his ambition. He went to Paris, started on a new course of study in the Institution Barbet, and in 1845 tried the examination for a second time and won fourth place. He spent two years at the École in the study of chemistry, and was appointed a doctor in 1847. The following year he was appointed a professor of physics in the college at Dijon, and three months later was called to the University of Strassburg, where he was appointed professor of physics in the Faculty of Sciences. In 1854 he accomplished the organization of the newly formed Faculty of Sciences at Lille, and three years afterward he returned to Paris and assumed the "direction of the scientific studies" at the École Normale.

In 1865 he was made a professor of geology, physics, and chemistry, at the École des Beaux Arts, and in 1867, professor of chemistry at the Sorbonne, and he remained here until 1875. He was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences in 1862, and six years later, the faculty of medicine at Bonn gave him the title of Doctor, but he returned the diploma on account of the Franco-German war. In 1869 he was made a foreign member of the Royal Society of London, and in 1881 a member of the French Academy. The University of Oxford conferred on him the title of Doctor of Sciences, and he was made,

unanimously, a perpetual Secretary of the Academy of Sciences to replace Vulpian, who died in 1887; but the state of his health and his personal scientific researches did not allow him to assume the duties of the position. He resigned after two years, and was made an honorary perpetual Secretary.

He has received almost every distinction that the French Government could give him. By a decree of Napoleon III, not promulgated, he was made a Senator, and in 1885 became a member of the Legion of Honor, in which he was steadily promoted to the highest rank.

M. Pasteur began his well-known series of investigations with the study of crystals while he was an assistant in the École Normale. He had no allowance for the expenses of his studies, and so he worked in a laboratory of his own with no funds except what was supplied by his own slender resources. His success in this particular branch of inquiry was regarded as remarkable for so young a man, and it was only through the force of circumstances that his labors were led into another direction.

He began the study of fermentation when he became connected with the Faculty of Sciences at Lille. It was a subject little understood at that time, and he speedily succeeded in bringing the scientific men of France to agree with his conclusions.

In 1849 an epidemic threatened to destroy the entire silk worm industry of France. Pasteur went to Alais where the plague was raging in its worst form to see what scientific measures could be taken to abate it. His investigations there proved that the disease was contagious, and the simple method suggested by Pasteur to separate the diseased eggs from the healthy ones has since been adopted to prevent a recurrence of the epidemic.

The discoveries which were to make him best known were yet to follow. In 1870 he commenced his studies in inoculation for diseases other than small-pox, with which his name is most associated. He achieved some remarkable results in the prevention of hydrophobia. Patients from all parts of Europe and America travelled to Paris to put themselves under his care, and his treatment has long been given at Pasteur institutes established in London and New York.

The cholera epidemic of 1892 led him to begin experiments in anti-cholera vaccination which proved successful in the case of animals.

Pasteur was one of the greatest men of science of the present century, but in one respect he disappointed his admirers. His refusal to accept recognition from Germany appears to have been a mistake. Science is cosmopolitan, and the attempt to localize its rewards is inconsistent with the spirit of the age.

Marshall McDonald.—To his many friends, to the public having an interest in the fisheries which he labored so successfully to enrich, and to the biologists whose scientific labors he appreciated and utilized, the death of Colonel Marshall McDonald, the late U. S. Fish Commissioner, is a severe loss.

Though the work in which he was directly engaged in his official capacity was of an eminently practical nature, he early recognized that science was the ally of practice, or rather that the best practice is science, and sought in the working biologist his most helpful colaborer whom he always urged to turn to the solution of the problems which he had ever before him.

With Col. McDonald pisciculture in this country was fast advancing to the secure foundations of scientific method now enjoyed to a considerable degree by its sister art, agriculture. His method was not to experiment at hap-hazard in the hope of making a lucky hit that might solve the problem at hand, but by the most painstaking investigation to study the fisheries in their widest relations, to build up a firm basis of facts scientifically acquired, and from these to draw conclusions which were as practical as they were far-reaching and accurate. This method was necessarily as slow as its results are enduring, and we have yet to see the full fruition of his labors. As a consequence the work has met with the usual criticism from impatient persons of circumscribed view, who would measure the value of the Fish Commission's labors only by the number of young fry annually raised, or supposed to have been raised, failing to recognize the practical fact, which alone will appeal in such cases, that many of the methods and apparatus now generally employed in local hatcheries have resulted from the careful scientific inquiry conducted under Col. McDonald's direction, and without which the highly gratifying and useful results attained would not now be possible.

One of the last important works of Col. McDonald's life was to plan a biological and physical survey of far greater thoroughness than any previously undertaken. He was convinced that the first step toward a comprehensive knowledge of the conditions of greatest productiveness of the fisheries is an understanding of the primary food supply—the "aquatic pasturage," he called it. This he hoped to gain by an accurate qualitative and quantitative analysis of the unicellular plankton and littoral life, which, in turn, involves the chemico-biological and physico-biological questions concerning the ultimate relation existing between land waste and sea utilization, and incidentally a study of the life-histories and interrelations of myriads of animals and plants.

While busily engaged in thus establishing the foundations for the pisciculture of the future, he was ever alert to secure methods of immediate practical utility, and searched the scientific literature for facts and suggestions, and it was thus often through him that important biological work, which had else been barren of practical results, became the basis of inventions of much economic importance. His mechanical ingenuity was remarkable, as his numerous inventions of apparatus will testify; nor until ill-health forced him to relax his efforts did he neglect the minutest details of construction.

It is, of course, impossible, in such a short sketch, to give any adequate idea of the scope and importance of Col. McDonald's work, completed or contemplated, but I am sure that all who have a scientific grasp of the questions involved in the labors of the U. S. Fish Commission toward the maintainance and betterment of our extensive fisheries will feel the immense loss which these interests have sustained in the death of Col. McDonald, especially following so shortly upon that of his lamented co-worker and frequent scientific adviser, Dr. John A. Ryder.

Col. McDonald was born in Romney, Hamshire Co., W. Va., Oct. 18, 1836. His early education was had at a local academy. He entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1855 and graduated in 1860, having interrupted his course to attend the University of Virginia during the college year of 1858–59. After graduation he was appointed assistant at the Institute to Prof. "Stonewall" Jackson, serving until the outbreak of the war, when he was appointed Inspector-General on that General's staff. He saw much active service, particularly while serving as an officer of the Engineer Corps. From 1866 to 1879 he was a professor at his alma mater, occupying the chair of chemistry, geology and mineralogy, and later that of geology and mining engineering. He served as Commissioner of Fisheries of Virginia from 1875 to 1888, when he was appointed U. S. Commissioner by President Cleveland, to succeed Dr. G. Brown Goode, who had temporarily filled the position left vacant by the death of Prof. Baird. Col. McDonald had previously held responsible positions in the U. S. Fish Commission under Prof. Baird, first, in 1879, as special agent on the fisheries statistics for the Tenth Census, then as superintendent of the shad hatcheries of the Potomac River, and subsequently as chief of the Division of Distribution of Food-fishes. He died Sept. 1, 1895.

—J. Percy Moore.

Luigi Ferri, Professor of Philosophy in the University of Rome, Italy, died in Rome, March 17, 1895. He was born in Bologna in 1826,

was educated in France under Suisset and Simon, among his fellow pupils being E. Curo and Paul Janet. In 1862 he was made Professor of the History of Philosophy in the University of Florence and remained there until 1871, when he assumed the title of Professor of Theoretical Philosophy at Rome. His most important works were "Histoire de la Philosophie en Italie au XIX^e siècle," 1869, and "Psychologie de l'Association de Hobbes à nos jouès," but he was best known as the editor of Italy's chief philosophical journal, the "Revista Italiana di Filosofia."

Charles Secrétan, a pupil of the philosopher Schelling and for many years Professor of Philosophy in the University of Lausanne, died January 22, 1895.

G. G. Glogan, Professor in the University of Kiel and author of many psychological and philosophical works, died early in this year.

Dr. D. Hack Tuke, the distinguished alienist, author of many works on psychological medicine, died in London March 5, 1895.

Georg von Gicycki, Associate Professor of Philosophy in the University of Berlin, died March 4, 1895, at the age of 46. Professor von Gicycki was the leader of the Utilitarian school in Germany, was a warm personal friend of Felix Adler and Stanton Coit and was much interested in the introduction of the "Ethical Culture" movement into Germany. His most important work appeared in 1888 under the title "Moralphilosophie."

Appointments of the past year. Professor O. Külps, who has been one of Wundt's assistants at Leipzig has gone to the University of Würzburg.

Dr. S. Mezes, a graduate of Harvard, has been appointed Professor of Philosophy in the University of Texas.

Dr. Margaret Washburn to be Professor of Philosophy and Psychology at Wells College.

W. B. Elkin to be Professor of Philosophy in Colgate University.

A. H. Lloyd to be Assistant Professor of Philosophy, and J. Bigham Ph. D. (Harvard) and Geo. Rebec Ph. B. (Mich.) Instructors in Philosophy in the University of Michigan.

J. S. Mackenzie M. A. to be Professor of Philosophy in University College, Cardiff, Wales.

W. L. Bryan Ph. D. (Clarke) to be Professor of Philosophy and Vice-President, University of Indiana. Dr. John A. Bergstrom to be Assistant Professor of Psychology and Pedagogy; E. H. Lindley to be Instructor in Philosophy.

Warner Fite Ph. D. (Penna.) to be Instructor in Philosophy, Williams College.

J. H. Hyslop Ph. D. (Johns Hopkins) to be Professor of Logic and Ethics, Columbia College.

Dr. J. Allen Gilbert of Yale to be Assistant Professor of Psychology in the University of Iowa.

Drs. E. B. Titchenor and J. E. Creighton have been made full Professors in the Sage School of Philosophy at Cornell.

Dr. Hillebrand has been made Assistant Professor of Experimental Psychology in the University of Vienna.

Dr. Hugo Münsterberg, Professor of Experimental Psychology in Harvard University for the past three years, has returned to Germany. He has not yet decided whether he will make his home permanently in the United States or in Germany.

Report of the Committee Appointed by the Smithsonian Institution to Award the Hodgkins Fund Prizes.—The Committee of Award for the Hodgkins prizes of the Smithsonian Institution has completed its examination of the two hundred and eighteen papers submitted in competition by contestants.

The Committee is composed of the following members:

Dr. S. P. Langley, Chairman, *ex-officio;* Dr. G. Brown Goode, appointed by the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution; Assistant Surgeon-General John S. Billings, by the President of the National Academy of Sciences; Professor M. W. Harrington, by the President of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

The Foreign Advisory Committee, as first constituted, was represented by Monsieur J. Jansen, Professor T. H. Huxley, and Professor von Helmholtz; and after the recent loss of the latter, Dr. W. von Bezold was added. After consultation with these eminent men, the Committee decided as follows:

First prize, of ten thousand dollars, for a treatise embodying some new and important discoveries in regard to the nature or properties of atmospheric air, to Lord Rayleigh, of London, and Professor Wm. Ramsay, of the University College, London, for the discovery of *Argon*, a new element of the atmosphere.

The second prize, of two thousand dollars, is not awarded, owing to the failure of any contestant to comply strictly with the terms of the offer.

The third prize, of one thousand dollars, to Dr. Henry de Varigny, of Paris, for the best popular treatise upon atmospheric air, its properties and relationships. Dr. de Varginy's essay is entitled "L'Air et la Vie."

August 9, 1895. (Signed) S. P. Langley,
G. Brown Goode,
John S. Billings,
M. W. Harrington.

"Post-Darwinian Questions," the second part of the late Prof. George J. Romanes' work, "Darwin, and After Darwin," is announced for publication by the Open Court Publishing Company, of Chicago, on October 15th next. With the exception of the concluding chapters, the present volume was ready for publication over two years ago, but the severe and protracted illness of Professor Romanes prevented its speedy completion. On his death, in 1894, the manuscript was placed in the hands of his friend, Prof. C. Lloyd Morgan, the distinguished biologist and Principal of University College, Bristol, England, who has successfully edited the work. This volume, with the first on "The Darwinian Theory," and the booklet on "Weismannism," constitutes, in the opinion of all competent critics, the most complete and authoritative *general* treatise on evolution in the English language. (Pages, 334. Price, $1.50.)

The same publishing house has also recently issued a second edition of Professor Romanes' "Thoughts on Religion," declared, by a prominent writer in the Chicago *Tribune*, to be "one of the most valuable books the century has produced." (Pages, 184. Price, $1.25.)

The Open Court Publishing Co., of Chicago, will issue, late in October, one of the most important books on the theory of evolution which America, perhaps, has yet produced. Its author is Prof. E. D. Cope, of Philadelphia, a well-known representative of the Neo-Lamarckian school of America, and represents the opposite extreme to Weismannism in evolution. In this book, which is entitled "The Primary Factors of Organic Evolution," Professor Cope will seek to show, principally by an examination of the paleontological records (in which he has done his main original work), and secondarily by a review of the general results of embryology and comparative anatomy, what the *efficient causes* are that are concerned in the progressive development and per-

fection of the organic forms of the world. One of the most noteworthy features of the book will be Professor Cope's attempt to show that every variation of organic beings has been produced by a direct efficient cause, and is not the result of chance—a consideration which Darwin overlooked. Professor Cope also discusses the part which consciousness has played in the evolution of living forms. His book will be a storehouse of evolutionary facts and discussions, especially from the paleontological point of view and undoubtedly the most complete handbook of the *purely mechanical* theory of evolution which exists. The original illustrations will be numerous and valuable. (Pages, *circa* 550. Price, $2.00.)

Course in Embryology.—Professor Charles S. Minot will give, at the Harvard Medical School, Boston, a course intended for persons who wish to make a special study of vertebrate or human embryology. This course is open to registered students of the graduate department of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences, and will be offered hereafter also as a special course to graduate students of the medical school.

This course will extend through the entire year, but in two parts of one term each. The resources of the Embryological Laboratory in apparatus and material render it possible to offer unusually favorable opportunities for both general study and special research. The course is arranged for those who, as morphologists, anatomists and practitioners, wish to give the principal part of their time for one or more school terms to the subject. It will cover the whole field of embryology, including the genital products, the theories of heredity and sex, the formation of the germ-layers, differentiation of the organs, the history of the placenta and the general morphology of vertebrates and of man. Most of the work will be done by the student in the laboratory, but there will also be formal lectures. Students taking this course will be expected to devote to it not less than eighteen hours a week.

Persons wishing to take this course should enter the university as graduate students under the Faculty of Arts and Sciences, but those who have a medical degree may enter as graduate students of the medical school. In the latter case, the fee for one term is $75.00, for two terms $125.00.

Applications should be addressed to Dr. Charles S. Minot, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Mass.

Prizes of the Belgian Academy of Sciences, Letters and Fine Arts.—The following announcement in regard to the prizes offered by the *Academie Royale des Sciences, des Lettres et des Beaux-*

Arts de Belgique has recently been made. In Natural Science the subjects for discussion are: (1). Original researches on the intervention of the phagocytes in the development of the invertebrates. (2). A description of the phosphates and carbonates of Belgian soil. The description must include the strata and locality of each mineral to which the writer refer. (3). Original researches concerning the peripheral nervous system of the Amphioxus, and, in particular, the constitution and genesis of the roots of the sensory nerves. (4). Original researches concerning the mechanism of the cicatrization of plants.

The prize for each of the four divisions will be a gold medal, valued at six hundred francs.

The memoirs must be written legibly, either in French or Flemish, and addressed post-paid to *M. le secretaire perpêtual, au palais des Acadêmies*, before the first of August, 1896.

The Academy insists upon exact citations; the authors must give the editions and pages of the works cited. Only manuscript copy will be accepted.

The competitors are requested not to use a pseudonym, but to adopt a device, which must be repeated on a card containing the name and address of the author and sent with the manuscript in a sealed envelope A prize cannot be awarded to any one who fails to comply with this formality.

All memoirs sent after the limit of time has expired, or those whose authorship is made known in any way whatever, are excluded from the competition.

The Academy reminds the competitors that when the memoirs are submitted for judgment, they must remain among its archives. However, the authors may have copies made at their own expense, by addressing a note to that effect to the permanent secretary.

The Jean Servais Stas prize is in the form of one thousand francs, to be awarded to the best work on the following subject:

To determine, by original research, the atomic weight of one or more elements for which the physical constant is now uncertain.

The memoirs must be legibly written in French or Flemish. They must be addressed, post-paid, to *M. le secrétaire perpêtual, au palais des Acadêmies*, before the first of August, 1896.

The competitors will, in other respects, conform with the usual conditions of the annual contest.

THE

AMERICAN NATURALIST

VOL. XXIX. December, 1895. 348

SARGENT'S STUDIES OF THE FORESTS OF JAPAN.

BY CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Within a few years we have had a most valuable contribution to our knowledge of the forest trees of Japan from the hand of Professor Charles S. Sargent, who first published a series of papers in *Garden and Forest*, now collected into a volume entitled the "Forest Flora of Japan." Some of the results of these studies are so at variance with the common statements in papers and books on the geographical distribution of plants as to be quite startling. Thus it is shown that many of the trees usually regarded as Japanese are not actually natives of the islands, but have been introduced from China and other adjacent regions. In discussing this point, reference is made to Dr. Gray's paper on "Forest Geography and Archæology," in which it was shown that Japan is remarkable for the number of species of its forest trees (one hundred and sixty-eight).

"In the Japanese enumeration were included, however, a number of trees which are not indigenous to Japan, but which, as we know, were long ago brought into the Empire from China and Corea, like most of the plants cultivated by the

Japanese. Early European travellers in Japan, like Thunberg and Siebold, who were unable to penetrate far into the interior, finding a number of plants common in cultivation, naturally believed them to be indigenous, and several Chinese plants were first described from individuals cultivated in Japanese gardens. Later writers on the Japanese flora have generally followed the example of the early travellers, and included these plants in the flora of Japan. Indeed, it is only very recently that it has been possible to travel freely in all parts of the Empire, and to study satisfactorily the character and distribution of its flora."

"The list of Chinese and Corean trees cultivated in Japan, and usually enumerated in floras of the Empire, includes *Magnolia conspicua*, *Magnolia parviflora*, *Magnolia watsonii*, *Sterculia platanifolia*, *Cedrela sinensis*, *Zizyphus vulgaris*, *Koelreuteria paniculata*, *Sapindus mukorosi*, *Acer trifidum*, *Rhus vernicifera*, *Sophora japonica*, *Liquidambar formosana* (*maximowiczii*), *Cornus officinalis*, *Diospyros kaki*, and probably *Diospyros lotus*, *Chionanthus retusa*, *Paulownia imperialis*, *Catalpa ovata*, *Lindera strychnifolia*, *Ulmus parvifolia*, *Thuya orientalis*, *Gingko biloba*, *Podocarpus nageia*, *Podocarpus macrophylla* and *Pinus koraiensis*."

In comparing the forests of Japan with those of other countries, after deducting the foregoing, it is still found that "the Japanese region for its area is unsurpassed in the number of trees which inhabit its forests." Comparing the Japanese forests with those of eastern North America, there are 139 species in 53 genera in the former, and 155 species in 66 genera in the latter. If now we take larger areas in each region, the comparison is equally instructive.

"In eastern North America, that is, in the whole region north of Mexico and east of the treeless plateau of the centre of the Continent, but exclusive of south Florida, 225 species of trees, divided among 134 genera, are now known. The Japan-Manchurian region includes eastern Manchuria, the Kurile Islands, Saghalin, and the four great Japanese islands, but, for our purpose, does not include the Loochoo group, which, although it forms a part of the Japanese Empire politically, is

tropical and subtropical in the character of its vegetation, which, moreover, is still imperfectly understood. In this narrow eastern border of Asia, there are now known 241 trees, divided among 99 genera. The extra Japanese portion of the region contributes but little to the enumeration. In Saghalin, Fr. Schmidt found only three trees which do not inhabit Yezo, and in Manchuria, according to Maximowicz and Schmidt, there are only eighteen trees which do not also occur in Saghalin or the northern Japanese islands. In the four islands of Yezo, Hondo, Shikoku, and Kyūshū, therefore, we now find 220 trees divided among ninety-nine genera, or only five less than occur in the immense territory which extends from Labrador to the Rio Grande, and from the shores of the Atlantic to the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains. Neither *Cycas revoluta* nor *Trachycarpus* (*Chamaerops*) *excelsa* is included in the Japanese list, as the best observers appear to agree in thinking that these two familiar plants are not indigenous to Japan proper. I have omitted, moreover, a few doubtful species from the Japan enumeration, like *Fagus japonica* Maximowicz and *Abies umbellata* Mayr, of which I could learn nothing in Japan, so that it is more probable that the number of Japanese trees will be increased than that any addition will be made to the silva of eastern America."

That the moist and equable climate of Japan is favorable to the growth of woody plants, is shown by the fact that very nearly ten per cent. of the species of Anthophytes and Pteridophytes are trees. If we consider the shrubs also, the proportion of ligneous species is still more remarkable, being almost exactly twenty-two per cent.

"The aggregation of arborescent species in Japan is, however, the most striking feature in the silva of that country. This is most noticeable in Yezo, where probably more species of trees are growing naturally in a small area than in any other one place outside the tropics, with the exception of the lower basin of the Ohio River, where, on a few acres in southern Indiana, Professor Robert Ridgway has counted no less than seventy-five arborescent species in thirty-six genera. Near Sapporo, the capital of the island, in ascending a hill which

rises only 500 feet above the level of the ocean, I noticed forty-six species and varieties of trees. Within five miles of this hill also grow sixty-two species and varieties, or more than a quarter of all the trees of the Empire, which are crowded into an area a few miles square, in the latitude of northern New England, in which, north of Cape Cod, there are only about the same number of trees."

Upon the question of the similarity of the flora of Japan to that of eastern North America, Professor Sargent makes a full discussion, and it is not too much to say that it will compel a change in some of the prevalent notions as to the vegetation of these regions.

"Travellers in Japan have often insisted on the resemblance between that country and eastern America in the general features of vegetation. But, with the exception of Yezo, which is still mostly uninhabited and in a state of nature, and those portions of the other islands which are over 5,000 feet above the level of the ocean, it is difficult to form a sufficiently accurate idea of the general appearance of the original forest-covering of Japan to be able to compare the aspects of its vegetation with those of any other country, for every foot of the lowlands and mountain valleys of the three southern islands has been cultivated for centuries. And the foothills and low mountains which were once clothed with forests, and could be again, are now covered with coarse herbage, principally Eulalia, and are destitute of trees, except such as have sprung up in sheltered ravines, and have succeeded in escaping the fires which are set every year to burn off the dry grasses. Remoteness, bad roads, and the impossibility of bringing down their timber into the valleys, have saved the mountain forests of Japan, which may still be seen, especially between 5,000 and 8,000 feet above the level of the sea, in their natural condition. But these elevated forests are composed of comparatively few species, and if it were not for the plantations of conifers, which the Japanese for at least twelve centuries, it is said, have been making to supply their workers in wood with material, and for the trees preserved or planted in the temple grounds in the neighborhood of towns, it would be impossible to obtain any

idea at all of many of the Japanese trees. But, fortunately, for nearly two thousand years the priests of Buddha have planted and replanted trees about their temples, which are often surrounded by what now appear to be natural woods, as no tree is ever cut and no attempt is made to clear up the undergrowth. These groves are sometimes of considerable extent, and contain noble trees, Japanese and Chinese, which give some idea of what the inhabitants of the forests of Japan were before the land was cleared for agriculture.

The floras of Japan and eastern America have, it is true, some curious features in common, and the presence in the two regions of certain types not found elsewhere shows their relationship. But these plants are usually small, and are rare or grow only on the high mountains. Diphylleia, Buckleya, Epigaea, and Shortia show the common origin of the two floras; but these are rare plants in Japan, as they are in America, with the exception of Epigaea, and probably not one traveller in ten thousand has ever seen them, while the chief elements of the forest flora of northern Japan, the only part of the Empire where, as has already been said, comparison is possible—those which all travellers notice—do not recall America so much, perhaps, as they do Siberia and Europe."

On making a close comparison of the forests of Japan and eastern North America, it is found that in the former region there is no Black Oak, Chestnut Oak, Tulip-tree, Pawpaw, Gordonia, Plum-tree, Locust, Gymnocladus, Liquidambar, Tupelo, Osage Orange, Sassafrass, Plane-tree or Hickory. Moreover, in many instances where a genus has representatives in both regions, the species are rather of the European than the North American type. The Japanese forests contain species of many genera which have no North American representatives, as Euptelea, Cercidiphyllum, Trochodendron, Idesia, Ternstroemia, Cleyera, Eurya, Camellia, Phellodendron, Hovenia, Euscaphis, Maackia, Albizzia, Distylium, Acanthopanax, Syringa, Cinnamomum, Machilus, Actinodaphne, etc., etc. Magnolia and Aesculus occur in both regions, as also Rhus, Hamamelis, Aralia, Cornus, Juglans, Thuya, Chamæcyparis, Picea, Abies and Tumion (*Torreya*).

Other interesting comparisons are made by Professor Sargent showing that in other ways the forests of the two regions are quite unlike, as in the greater number of broad-leaved evergreen trees and shrubs in Japan, the small number of pines, and more striking still, the dense bamboo undergrowth which covers the forest floor, even on the mountains and in the extreme north.

Of the studies of the families of forest trees taken up by the author, it is impossible here to give more than a brief outline, and the reader must be referred to the work itself for the details. Of the Magnolia family there are, in Japan, five genera, while in the United States there are but four; nor are there any evergreen species of the genus Magnolia, resembling those of our southern States. In this family the most important tree is the *Cercidiphyllum japonicum*, which is said to be the largest tree in Japan. It is often one hundred feet high, and its usually clustered stems are often eight or ten feet in diameter at their common base.

Of *Ilex latifolia*, one of the eight arboreal species of hollies, Professor Sargent says that it is "probably the handsomest broad-leaved evergreen tree that grows in the forests of Japan, not only on account of its brillant, abundant fruit, but also on account of the size and character of its foliage." We are told that it will certainly succeed in our southern States, and may be hardy as far north as Washington.

There are twenty species of Japanese Maples, more than twice as many as occur in North America. Two of these belong to the section Negundo. In marked contrast to the Maple family is the Pea family, represented by but three arborescent species, viz.: *Albizzia julibrissin*, *Maackia amurensis* and *Gleditschia japonica*; the latter closely resembles our Honey Locust, even to the appearance of the branches, which are "horribly armed with flattened spines, two or three inches in length." *Fraxinus manchurica*, the Japanese Ash, attains a height of one hundred feet, with a diameter of from three to four feet. It has been grown for many years in the Arnold Arboretum, where it is quite hardy. The Japanese Elms are of minor importance, the principal species being identical with

the Elm of Europe (*Ulmus campestris*), although of much smaller growth. Related to the Elm is the Zelkova, "perhaps the largest deciduous-leaved tree of Japan," as well as "its most valuable timber tree." It attains a height of one hundred feet, and a diameter of eight to ten feet. The best known of the Japanese Oaks is *Quercus dentata*, a tall but irregular tree, "remarkable for the great size of its leaves, which are often a foot long and eight inches broad." *Quercus crispula* and *Quercus grosseserrata* are excellent timber trees, eighty to a hundred feet in height, with a diameter of three to four feet. The Chestnut and Beech are identical specifically with the European trees, but show varietal differences, the former being a more precocious tree, often bearing fruit when but ten or twelve feet in height. Professor Sargent suggests this tree for introduction into the northern United States.

Japan is richer than eastern North America in conifers, and they "are more planted for shade and ornament than they are in America, or, perhaps, in any other country." The great number of Japanese conifers prevents more than a mere mention in this paper of the most important species. *Chamæcyparis obtusa* and *Cryptomeria japonica* are largely planted as timber trees, the former also being one of the sacred trees planted about the temples. *Cephalotaxus drupacea* and *Ginkgo biloba* are common, although it is now agreed that the latter is not a native of Japan, where, however, it grows to a great height (100 feet) in the groves about the Buddhist temples. *Tumion* (*Torreya*) *nuciferum* is the "largest and most beautiful representative" of a curious genus. The Umbrella Pine—*Sciadopitys verticillata*—well-known to us as a small tree in cultivation, is, in its native region, a tall pyramidal tree a hundred feet or so in height. But two pines, *Pinus densiflora* and *Pinus thunbergii* are valuable timber trees. There are also important species of Picea, Tsuga, Abies and Larix, some of which have long been in cultivation in America and Europe.

In closing his interesting account of the Japanese forests, Professor Sargent remarks upon their lack of economic or scientific management, and the imperative need of adopting an intelligent system of reforesting and cultivation. It ap-

pears, however, that "the forests of Yezo are still intact, except where here and there a struggling settlement has broken into the forest blanket which covers this noble island. Here are great supplies of oak and ash of the best quality, of cercidiphyllum, walnut, fir, acanthopanax, cherry and birch—a storehouse of forest wealth, which, if properly managed, could be drawn upon for all time, and which, if the timber is not needed in Japan, may become, when the trans-Asiatic railroad is finished, an important factor in the development of southern Siberia and some of the treeless countries of central Asia."

THE BIRDS OF NEW GUINEA. (MISCELLANEOUS).

BY G. S. MEAD.

In considering the birds of the tropics or of any portion of the tropics, one is apt to suppose that the birds which are seen therein at any time may be seen at all times. In other words that they are as much fixtures as the trees, that they never migrate. While this may be true of a large number of species, it is not by any means true of every species, even of land birds.

Our own birds are with us a few months only; most of them at the approach of winter go south where, in tropical lands or in low temperate latitudes, they may be found during a longer period. The mere migrants—those that pause on their way north or south for days only—are not taken into account.

It is well then to bear in mind two facts: First, that in every country migratory birds whose period of stay covers a large proportion of the year, are to be met with besides permanent residents; second, that all birds found by travellers are not necessarily permanent residents, but in many instances transient vistors only.

Birds of Paradise are said to move from one island of the Papuan Archipelago to another, in order to avoid storms or stress of weather at certain times of the year. The Nicobar

pigeon also, a heavy flyer, has been seen many miles distant from the mainland.

Probably therefore, in New Guinea, although we find a very large resident population, we also discover many birds that have come from Australia or the Asian Continent to remain but a partial period. Mr. Jukes illustrates this view in his valuable narrative " The Voyage of the Fly."

" While we were in this neighborhood (in Torres Straits, Turtle-back Island) about the end of February, (1845), great flocks of the bee-eater which is common in Australia (*Merops ornatus*) were continually passing to the northward. The white pigeons also (*Caropophaga luctuosa*) were going in the same direction in numerous small flocks, and in March all the pigeons left in the islands were young ones. The bee-eaters go as far to the southward as Sydney during the summer of New South Wales, but we never saw the white pigeons much to the southward of Torres Straits. In September, 1844, they were coming thickly from the northward to Endeavour Strait, and they seem to return in March. What can be the reason of the migration? In these latitudes it is evident that mere temperature cannot be the cause of it, although the variation of the seasons for different fruits or insects may. I had afterwards strong reasons for suspecting, that even on the opposite sides of so small a space as Torres Strait, not more than 120 miles, the seasons are totally different; that the wet season prevails in New Guinea between March and October, which on the north of Australia is the driest part of the year; while from October to March, when most rain falls in Australia, it is probable that the south coast of New Guinea has its driest weather."—J. B. Jukes' Voyage of the Fly, Vol. I, p. 157.

Rich as the entire archipelago is in bird life, many as are the species peculiar to this or that island and found no where else, it would nevertheless be an unjust limitation to enumerate only such forms as are confined to the one region and cannot without the compulsion of some extraneous force pass beyond the barriers of their island home, to the total exclusion of the many additional species of birds that while they may not in all cases breed, yet linger for a longer or shorter period

in the places of their choosing. A large number of species of swallows, king-fishers, raptorial birds, range so widely as to make it impossible to say that they really belong to one island or group of islands rather than to another. In some instances, therefore, we find an interchange of habitat.

The pigeons form a very large chapter in the Natural History of New Guinea. They are many in number and species, (more than 80 are known) of all sizes and characteristics, and are found pretty generally throughout the vast island. Many of the kinds distributed in different quarters in Australia are to be seen in Papua, while several are peculiar to the latter and never found in Australia at all. Almost all phases of columbar development, therefore, may be studied in this region, which ornithologically speaking, is, as has been shown in divers instances, singularly favored. Foremost among the pigeons is the splendid *Goura coronata*, whose stately form is now not uncommon in zoological gardens. It is very large for a pigeon, as large oftentimes as the domestic turkey, very slow in its movements and quiet in its disposition. Its lovely dark blue plumage and the peculiar but beautiful crown, are its chief claims to renown among the many other wonders of its habitat, while its great size distinguishes it among its own kind. The crest is certainly very remarkable, imparting to its wearer a look that no other species of its tribe, indeed no other bird, possesses. It has the appearance of a bunch of long, delicate leaves from which all the pulpy matter has been removed. There appears to be rather individual than specific differences in the crests. The crest of *Goura victoriae* may be thicker towards the top, the thin feathers spreading out into little fans, but this appearance is not invariable. On the other hand *Goura albertisi* boasts a crest fully as large and tall, but the spatulas instead of flowering out as it were, remain of an even texture throughout their length. Yet in this case also, the distinction is not certain. A surer mark of difference between the two species is the white on the wings, this color being particularly noticeable in the *albertisi*.

A dark gray-blue is the dominating color; this becomes paler on the tail, and finally makes a bluish-white band. Whitish

marks appear on some of the feathers, while on the shoulders a fine maroon is visible and again on the under parts. The total length of the bird is fully two and a half feet.

Another species, *Goura sclaterii*, says D'Albertis "is like the crested Goura, but differs from it in having an ashen colored instead of an iron-gray black." Wallace mentions still another species, *Goura steursii* from Jobie, brought from there by the naturalist Rosenberg.

The genus *Eutrygon* of New Guinea is represented by a single species namely, *E. terrestris*. This pigeon is a handsome dark leaden-gray bird with a whitish spot on the forehead. The wings, tail, back and rump are a shining light olive, the sides and under tail coverts rufous. A white collar encircles the neck and throat; bill small and bony. The smallest of the genus *Ptilopus*, *Ptilopus nanus*, is clothed in bronzy-green, set off by a strip of gray on either side the neck, by a patch of purple in the very middle of the abdomen, and yellow touches on the wing coverts. Tail deep green; bright corn-yellow on under tail coverts. Female has no purple spot. The Tiny fruit pigeon it is called.

Another pretty little pigeon is *Ptilopus iozonus*, purple-banded; this dainty miniature of its family is about 8 inches in length. The general color is green, becoming black along the extremities of the long wings. The tail beneath is yellow, buff and white; legs yellow.

The *Chalcophaps margaritae* (*Philogoenas jobiensis*) or white-chested pigeon strikes one at first as being brown or bronze in color, but further observation will show a greater variety of tint. Moreover, as with almost all pigeons, the fundamental color is rich with its reflected lights. The tail is black intermixed with blue, the head black and gray, the neck, breast and throat white. Elsewhere violet, blue, even pink are reflected from the uniform metallic brown surface. This pigeon is small in size, timid and suspicious, and keeps to the ground, rarely perching upon trees.

A fine, large bird, nearly two feet in length, is *Macropygia reinwardtii*, widely distributed over the archipelago. The under parts including the neck and head are pure white or

ashy. Above, over the back, wings and two middle feathers of the long and shapely tail, the color is a warm chestnut. Black occurs also on the primaries, and in lines and edgings along some of the tail feathers, mixed with gray. The feet are red; around the eye runs a circlet of bare skin.

Otidiphaps nobilis, a ground pigeon, is rich in color. On the long feathers of the head a dark green lies; around the neck runs a collar of green rippling with light. A rich brown darkens the metallic surface of the back, while the wings are coffee colored. The curiously rounded tail is a dark blue-black and contains twenty feathers. The note of this bird is strenuous and persistent, lacking perhaps, the volume of certain species, but making up the deficiency by iteration and reiteration. The bill is like a small bone.

To D'Albertis we are indebted for a brief description of *Gymnophaps albertisii, novum genus et nova species.* "The form of their beaks, the nostrils surrounded by a circle of the brightest scarlet, and a large bare space around the eyes of the same brilliant color, give these birds a most curious appearance. The back is generally ash colored, speckled with black at the ends of the feathers."

Among pigeons, indeed among all the feathered folk, there are few more curious looking birds than the species *Caloenas nicobarica*, Nicobar pigeon, representing a genus by itself, scattered more or less abundantly throughout the Malayan Archipelago. It possesses considerable power of flight, although not an easy bird upon the wing, hence its general diffusion over the numberless islands of the Australasian seas. Mr. Guppy records its appearance in the Solomon Islands. The anomalous feature causing the peculiar appearance is the spread of long individualized feathers over the neck, shoulders and back. Thus is formed a kind of disparted mantle in which the lanceolate plumes seem to have been thrust after the subjacent layer was grown. The reflections from this singular covering are a blending of bronze and green. A still brighter reflection is turned from the metallic surface of the wings, a livelier green here meeting the eye. One notices with some surprise, as if it were an incongruous appearance, that the

terminations of the tail feathers are a pure white. Everywhere else we find a uniformity of bronzy coloring, intense indeed with reflections, but without contrasts.

Many of these pigeons, especially of the crowned species, are most delicious eating. The flesh surpasses in flavor, richness and other edible qualities that of almost all game birds. According to the taste of some travellers turkeys, ducks, geese, all must hang their heads in the presence of *Goura coronata.*

The *Talegallus* or Brush turkey is frequently seen in New Guinea, his mound being one of the characteristics features of the country. He is a small bird to accomplish such a task as gathering together in a compact mass, material—brush, dirt, leaves, etc.—in sufficient abundance to fill 20 or 30 large carts. No two travellers seem to make the same measurements. In this, which he treads down firm, the eggs are deposited and then left for the incubation the heat of decaying matter is sure to bring about. Several nests are placed in the same mound and do service for successive seasons. It is very much as if one of our barnyard fowls were transported into the depths of the forest, since the general aspect of the domestic hen and the wild bird is almost identical, and the cackling equally serious and obdurate.

The muscular effort necessary to the heaping up of the mounds must of course be very great; most of the work, if not all, is done by means of the foot, which is of large size and terminates a long, stout leg. While the bird stands on one foot, with the other he grasps the materials to be used and thrusts or kicks them back to the place he wishes. In this way the huge nest is gradually formed until it becomes a very respectable hillock in its dimensions, in some instances 20 to 30 feet through and 15 in height; all this is accomplished by birds (several combining together to perform the task) scarcely larger than a barnyard fowl. This Megapode (not using the term in its strict scientific limitation) is not addicted to flight nor are its wings of sufficient strength to keep it long in the air even were the bird disposed to entrust itself to that element Accordingly when disturbed, if it takes to its wings at all, it is with hurried and laborious strokes usually terminating at

some convenient bough not far away, where it stands with outstretched neck somewhat after the manner of our wild turkey, anxious as to the cause of alarm below. It is a shy timid bird, attentive to its own business solely, yet, like all such creatures, frequently carried away by curiosity.

Its enemies are many, for the flesh is sweet and the eggs nutritious. It would seem, therefore, as if for this defenseless, inoffensive creature, Nature would have provided some special protection. So indeed she has, since in the dusky hue, that blends readily with the forest surroundings, the *Talegallus* is furnished with the best possible protective coloring, but Nature oftentimes appears to delight in being capricious or inconsistent; she here gives an invisible cloak but as if to neutralize the gift, she bestows also a loud, dissonant voice that invites everything within hearing to come and see to what it belongs; and, as if this were not enough, the poor creature is obliged by hapless fate to call public attention to the depository in which its treasures are laid, by the vast size of the structure erected for their concealment.

The general color of the birds is a sober brown, unrelieved by any touch of brightness, unless it be in the pale yellow of the legs. The neck of one species is flushed with red, while in another a warm dark gray reaches as far as the abdomen. In some cases a delicate shading of browns produces a pleasing effect on the body and wings. The bill is dark, short and compact.

Four species are known, namely, *Talegallus lathamii* of Australia and New Guinea, *T. jobiensis*, *T. cuvierii* and *T. fuscirostris*. D'Albertis calls the last *nova species*. It would seem as if some or all of these might be domesticated. The first mentioned is a large bird, in shape and size the counterpart of the female turkey, of a uniformly dark brown plumage and long neck denuded of a compact covering of feathers, but having instead a coarse dull-red skin scantily-clothed with short, stiff feathered shafts. The head presents a similar appearance. The tail is long and keel shaped, and like the wings dull of hue. There is a slight interfusion of gray on the under parts, imparting a mottled appearance to the thighs and abdomen.

Yellow brightens the wattles. The female is like her mate but somewhat smaller. The eggs are pure white, laid in a wide circle, and about 3¼ inches long.

Talegallus cuvierii is also a very dark brown with yellow legs and feet. It is not nearly so large a bird as the preceding and is better put together. While the larger bird looks not unlike a loosely set, shambling turkey, the smaller might pass for a trim, plump pullet. The sexes present no special differences. The color throughout is a sooty-brown excepting on the abdomen, which is mottled. The back and hinder parts are covered with a thick bed of the softest down, like the feathers a dark brown.

Talegallus fuscirostrii has been assigned a separate species of its own on account of its dark-colored bill.

T. jobiensis from the Island of Jobie is a variation probably differing but slightly from the species enumerated.

In *Dasyptilus pesquetii* we see a bird which must be classed among the parrots, yet one which possesses a curious resemblance in that most distinctive feature of the parrot family, viz., the head, to hawks and eagles; the eye also is small and fierce, and the beak that of a bird of prey. The feathers too, what feathers there are, for the head is almost bare except the occiput, stand out stiffly as at times of anger those on the head of the eagle. But in all other points the parrot is evident enough. The colors are strongly laid in, although few in number. Black of a greenish tinge covers most of the upper parts, from which the red of the wings stands out vividly; a similar tint scarcely less brilliant appears on the thighs, abdomen and rump; a grayish hue is apparent on the breast, combined with pale yellow, giving a peculiar cast to that part of the body. In length, taking in the somewhat long tail, this anomalous member of his tribe, is about twenty inches.

If the parrot just described is something of a nondescript, the Black Cockatoo, *Aterrimus*, is exceptional because of his great size, for he is the largest of his family. He is also the only member of the genus *Microglossus*. He is to be found pretty generally throughout the archipelago and is always in evidence because of his size, color and eccentricity of looks and

conduct. He measures sometimes 32 inches and is entirely black from his absurd head, which is finely crested, to the long, rounded tail. The only relief to this funereal garb is the bright red of the bare cheeks. The bill is extremely powerful and is used with as much dexterity by its proud possessor as if it were not the most awkward looking thing in the world.

A splendid species of the Gardener, splendid by reason of its crest, for in other features it resembles the *Inornata*, is *Amblyornis subalaris* found in the Astrolabe and Horseshoe Mountains, Southeast New Guinea. One noteworthy fact should not be omitted; its cabin boasts of two entrances, for what special purpose, if any, is a matter of surmise. There is considerable olivaceous on the body of this species and bright, fine stripes on the throat. The beautiful erectile fire-orange crest, tall and spreading, grows dark of hue near the crown, and is also shaded here and there along the sides. The bill lacks the size of the other species. The total length of the bird is only about eight inches. The female is like the male with the exception of the crest. She is without this distinguishing ornament, but the uniform dark brown of the back and the mottled brown-yellow below are the same.

The bower of this species is said to surpass that of any other bird in ingenuity and quaintness. The same general design as we have seen in the case of the *Inornata* is followed by the *Subalaris*. Around a central post or tree-stem the construction is reared; at its foot is a bank of moss into which is thrust flower or twig or other ornament. The running or chasing ring encircles the bank, and over all there is erected a sort of roof probably as a shelter and concealment. Surely instinct or sagacity has not further gone than in this little pleasure house built as it were after a plan, out of material as serviceable and durable as the special purposes required. Easily removable, they are at the same time fitted in the entire work so artistically as to give the appearance of solidity to the fabric.

Ten years ago there was discovered in the Horseshoe Mountains, Eastern New Guinea, a fine Paradise bird, regarded as a new species of a new genus and so classified by the distin-

guished German naturalists Drs. Finsch and Meyer, whose personal knowledge of the great island and its feathered population is so widely appreciated. They named the acquisition *Astrarchia stephaniae* after the Crown Princess of Austria. It is like the brilliant *Astrapia nigra* but differs in some particulars so important, especially in the form of the tail, as to justify its relegation to a genus of its own. The general color is black with violet, green, bronze and blue reflections. There are two, if not three bands, athwart the breast, the one glinting out all the reflections, the other just below, less broad, glowing with a coppery refulgence, while a third so evanescent as to scarcely admit of specification, is of a bluish shade. The under parts do not fail from their dark surfaces to send forth gleams of changing colors—green, golden and brown. The tail is black also, upper and under tail coverts blue-black. From the side of the head proceed velvety-black, shining feathers somewhat lengthened; so too are the loose feathers on the neck. The metallic wings—black and glistening—are of a violet-purplish cast. The bill, feet and irides are black. As in the *Astrapia* the exterior upper tail feathers are curved back at their ends and are of a roseate dye, perceptible but elusive. But it is not in the tints but in the arched shape of the tail feathers, that one essential difference between the *Astrapia nigra*—the Paradise Pie—and *Astrarchia* lies. In the first "the tail is regularly graduated," in the second "the graduation is irregular." Again the head of the latter is less profusely plumaged, nor are the feathers of adornment as long as in the allied genus. On the neck the plumes of *Astrarchia* are not free and upturned, but laid close upon the underlying feathers.

THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE LEPIDOPTERA ON LARVAL CHARACTERS.

BY HARRISON G. DYAR.

Several articles[1] have appeared in the AMERICAN NATURALIST, presenting different views of the classification of the Lepidoptera. Certain studies on the larvæ have tended to show that there are characters of classificatory importance in this immature stage, and it may be interesting to compare the evidence furnished by them with that deduced from the mature structures.

Prof. V. L. Kellogg, accepting the division of the Lepidoptera into the suborders Jugatæ and Frenatæ, finds in the families of the former certain generalized characters in the mouth parts; but the Hepialidæ exhibit an atrophied condition. In the larvæ these conditions are reversed. The Hepialid larvæ present distinctly the characters of classificatory importance, while the leaf-mining Micropterygidæ are considerably atrophied. In the view advocated by Dr. A. S. Packard, the Hepialidæ are placed, not in a separate suborder, but low in the scale, near the Tortricidæ. Therefore, these larvæ will serve as something of a test between the two views advanced. Dr. Packard has discussed the larvæ of the Hepialidæ and quotes their characters as supporting his views, saying that the hairs are arranged in the same way as in normal Tortricid and Tineid larvæ "the four dorsal hairs arising from minute warts arranged in a low or short trapezoid." He has also given figures of several species (Journ. N. Y. Ent. Soc., iii, 70, pls. iii and iv). This article is, however, open to criticism in two essential points. In the first place, the differential characters of the families of Lepidopterous larvæ do not reside in the dorsal warts. By this argument, Hepialus could equally well be proved to be a Noctuid or a Butterfly. In the second place, the figures of Hepialus larvæ do not show all of the

[1] Am. Nat., March, June and August, 1895.

setæ, often not half of them. Probably they had become lost by attrition in the specimens drawn or possibly they were overlooked; but it is evident that any conclusions founded on these figures will require revision. Dr. Packard's figure of the first stage of *Hepialus mustelinus* is drawn in such a position that the lateral setæ do not show. I have, however, received some of these larvæ from Dr. Packard (who has very kindly furnished me with valuable specimens of larvæ which I should not otherwise have seen); I am able, therefore to present a more detailed drawing. (Fig. 1.)

I have shown in other publications[2] the general arrangement of the setæ common to all Tineids, Tortricids and and other Microlepidoptera, and that the higher families, including the Noctuidæ, Sphingidæ and Butterflies are founded on the same type. The arrangement on the two last thoracic segments and on the abdomen is shown in Figure 5. This type includes what I call the subprimary setæ, certain ones common to all the Microlepidoptera and the Noctuids and their allies, but absent in the newly hatched larva and also in the highest families. They are marked by an asterisk in the figure. Now, clearly, if Hepialus belongs where placed in the view advocated by Dr. Packard, that is to say among the lower "Neolepidoptera," it should possess the subprimary setæ in the normal position. If, however, it belongs to a separate suborder, as the Jugatæ in the view supported by Prof. Kellogg, it should not have them, and for this reason: the subprimary setæ are not universal in the Frenatæ, but exist in two of the superfamilies (of my arrangement), not in the three others. Now Hepialus, if of the rank of a suborder. should show the generalized characters of the other suborder without its special acquired characters which might appear in some of the superfamilies. Therefore, the subprimary setæ should be absent, though this argument does not preclude the presence of other different subprimary setæ, or of other primary ones, not present in the Frenatæ.

Figures 1 and 2 show Hepialus in Stage I and mature. The subprimary setæ are absent but on the thorax are a set of

[2] Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci., viii, 198; Trans. of the Same, xiv, 50, 1894–5.

setæ quite different from those of the Frenatæ marked + in Fig. 2a (mesothoracic segment), and also the primary setæ, which correspond to those of all other Lepidoptera. Thus Hepialus larva is not only a generalized form, but has pursued a line of development different from all Micros and Noctuids, the only larvæ in any way comparable with it in simplicity. With the three higher groups no one has recently thought of allying it, though formerly it was included among the "Bombyces." This evidence seems to me to be best interpreted as supporting the view that Hepialus represents a group of Lepidoptera (Jugatæ) as generalized as the lowest Micros and of subordinal rank.

However, let us see how favorable an interpretation to the other view can be put on the structures of Hepialus larvæ. That is to say, can the setæ be homologized with the Tineidæ? We recognize at once that no Tineid or related family has such a structure. They are remarkably uniform, for, when not degenerate, the arrangement of Figure 5 obtains, gradually modified in the higher forms by the approximation of iv and v on abdomen, then of i and ii also; on thorax ia and ib, iia and iib, iv and v, respectively, approximate. Therefore, Hepialus is neither typical nor does it represent a high development in the normal line. Still, on the abdomen, the fourth primary seta above the spiracle may correspond to the seta in Cossus hereinafter mentioned, but we must suppose this seta in Cossus to be primary; iv is out of line with v, more as in the Noctuina. Of the secondary setæ, the lower may correspond to vi, the upper is unexplained. On the thorax the upper anterior primary seta is unexplained; the two subprimaries may correspond to iii and v but moved up out of all association with iv. Thus by some violent movements we have homologized a part of the subprimary setæ of Hepialus with those of the Tineidæ. It is true that considerable movements may occur; I was deceived by such in my first explanation of the Psychidæ. Granting the possibility then, it could be argued that Hepialus may really belong with the Tineidæ, were it not for the two unexplained setæ; but the whole explanation is too forced to pursue further.

To turn now to the Protolepidoptera (Packard's suborder I). Aside from the generalized condition of the mouth parts and the body as a whole, no characters appear to prove that Eriocephala is entitled to subordinal rank. The possession of generalized characters is also called for in placing this genus in the Jugatæ. It is true that if the external lobe of the maxillæ corresponds to the tongue and not the inner (galea) in Eriocephala as Dr. Packard implies in his article, quoting Dr. Walter, we would have a real difference, indicating a dichotomous division. But Dr. Walter homologizes the true tongue of his "höheren Micropteryginen" (the Paleolepidoptera of Packard), also with the outer lobe, stating "Die Innenlade der Maxille ist indes völlig geschwunden. Als einzige Maxillarlade ziegt sich hier ein zwar noch kurzes, aber typisch entwickeltes und leicht rollbares Rüsselchen" (Jena. zeit. fur Naturwissenschaft, xviii, 761) and Prof. Kellogg thinks that it is the inner lobe in all cases that corresponds to the tongue (Am. Nat., June, 1895, p. 547), finding a rudiment of the outer lobe in the true Micropterygidæ.

The larva of Eriocephala is admittedly a specialized one. Not much is to be gained in discussing it, as it is in the interest of both views to show it different from most larvæ. Still I will show that the arrangement of the setæ may be derived from the Micropteryx type. Their form is unique and most interesting, but not valuable in classification.

I will briefly discuss, but in more detail, the characters of the larvæ of the several families of the Jugatæ, as far as they are known to me.

Suborder JUGATÆ.

Superfamily HEPIALIDES.[3]

Family *Hepialidæ.*

Hepialus mustelinus. Stage I (Fig. 1). The prothoracic segment is normal for all generalized Lepidoptera. On the two posterior thoracic segments the primary setæ are present with

[3] Grote, Syst. Lep. Hildesiæ, 1895.

an additional primary seta (marked + in the diagram Fig. 1c). On the abdomen, the primary setæ are present with a small additional one behind tubercle iii (+ in Fig. 1d). I am indebted to Dr. Packard for the specimen.

Hepialus humuli. Mature larva (Fig. 2). On the prothorax the cervical shield extends down to include the setæ before the spiracle. No setæ added to those in the first stage. On the last two segments the setæ are as in Stage I, without any of the true subprimary setæ (associated with iv and marked * in Fig. 5), but two different ones are present (marked * in Fig. 2a), associated with iib. On the abdomen there are present, besides the primary setæ, two subprimary ones (marked * in Fig. 2b). There are four primary setæ above the spiracle, which is unknown in any other Lepidoptera except in the Microlepidopterous genus Cossus, where the fourth seta is probably secondary (I have not seen Stage I of Cossus) and in the butterfly Danais, where it occupies a different position. The upper subprimary seta is without an analogue so far as I know. The lower one I have formerly interpreted as being the subprimary tubercle vi of the Micros (Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci., viii, 198), but this was before I had examined considerable material. This interpretation is still possible, but in view of the fact that the tubercle is associated with vii as vi never is, and in view of the condition on the thorax, we cannot regard it as the homologue of vi.

Hepialus lupinulus. Mature larva. The structure is the same. I cite the species to show that the characters described above are generic and not individual. In my example (a blown specimen) a number of the setæ have been lost during the journey from Europe but the tubercles from which they arose can be distinguished plainly under a half inch objective in the proper positions.

Superfamily MICROPTERYGIDES.

Family *Micropterygidæ.*

Micropteryx purpurella. Mature larva (Fig. 3). The rudimentary setæ are difficult to distinguish. On the thorax I

discover but one seta to represent ia and ib; the rest are present, but without any subprimary ones. On the abdomen the primitive arrangement prevails. I take the two lower setæ to represent vii and viii (the latter corresponding to one on the inside of the leg in Hepialus, which could not be shown in the figure) and consequently subprimary vi is absent. There is nothing here to contradict placing this genus with Hepialus in the suborder Jugatæ, but I do not emphasize the point, on account of the extreme reduction of the setæ. Larvæ kindly sent me by Dr. T. A. Chapman.

Family *Eriocephalidæ.*

Eriocephala calthella. Stage I (Fig. 4). Dr. Packard has kindly loaned me a slide of these larvæ prepared and given him by Dr. Chapman. Dr. Chapman has recorded many interesting observations on these larvæ (Trans. Ent. Soc. Lond., 1894, 337–344), but only the arrangement of the setæ concerns us here. Dr. Chapman's dorsal view (l. c. pl. vi, Fig. 1) corresponds with my own observations. His lateral views, however, are on a smaller scale and the lowest row of setæ has been omitted. It was apparently not seen, as it is stated in the text that there are "8 rows of globular appendages" or setæ, that is four on each side, whereas, in reality there are are five rows, The two lower setæ on the prothorax also escaped observation. These corrections should be made to Dr. Chapman's account.

The setæ are highly modified and their arrangement has been much specialized as shown by the fact that the last two thoracic segments are like the abdomen. This is the case in no generalized type and has only been so perfectly attained in some of the highest lines of development in the Frenatæ. Nevertheless, by omitting seta iv on the thorax and iii on the abdomen, the arrangement could easily be derived from that of Micropteryx. I do not wish to suggest that this is the actual homology, for my material is too limited, but there seems nothing to preclude a derivation of Eriocephala from Micropteryx.

The curious abdominal legs are unique in the Lepidoptera. Probably they have been derived secondarily and have no homologues elsewhere. Dr. Chapman has endeavored to ally Eriocephala with the Limacodidæ (Eucleidæ). Certainly there are several curious and striking analogies,[4] but I believe that these families really have no affinity. This is not the place for a discussion of the reasons for this view and I will only remark that the arrangement of the setæ is clearly not homologous.

Explanation of Plate.

Fig. 1. *Hepialus mustelinus*, Stage I, side view. *a*, head and thorax; *b*, one segment of abdomen; *c*, a thoracic segment made diagrammatic and the leg setæ omitted; *d*, an abdominal segment made diagrammatic.

Fig. 2. *Hepialus humuli*, mature, a diagram of the setæ. *a*, thorax; *b*, an abdominal segment.

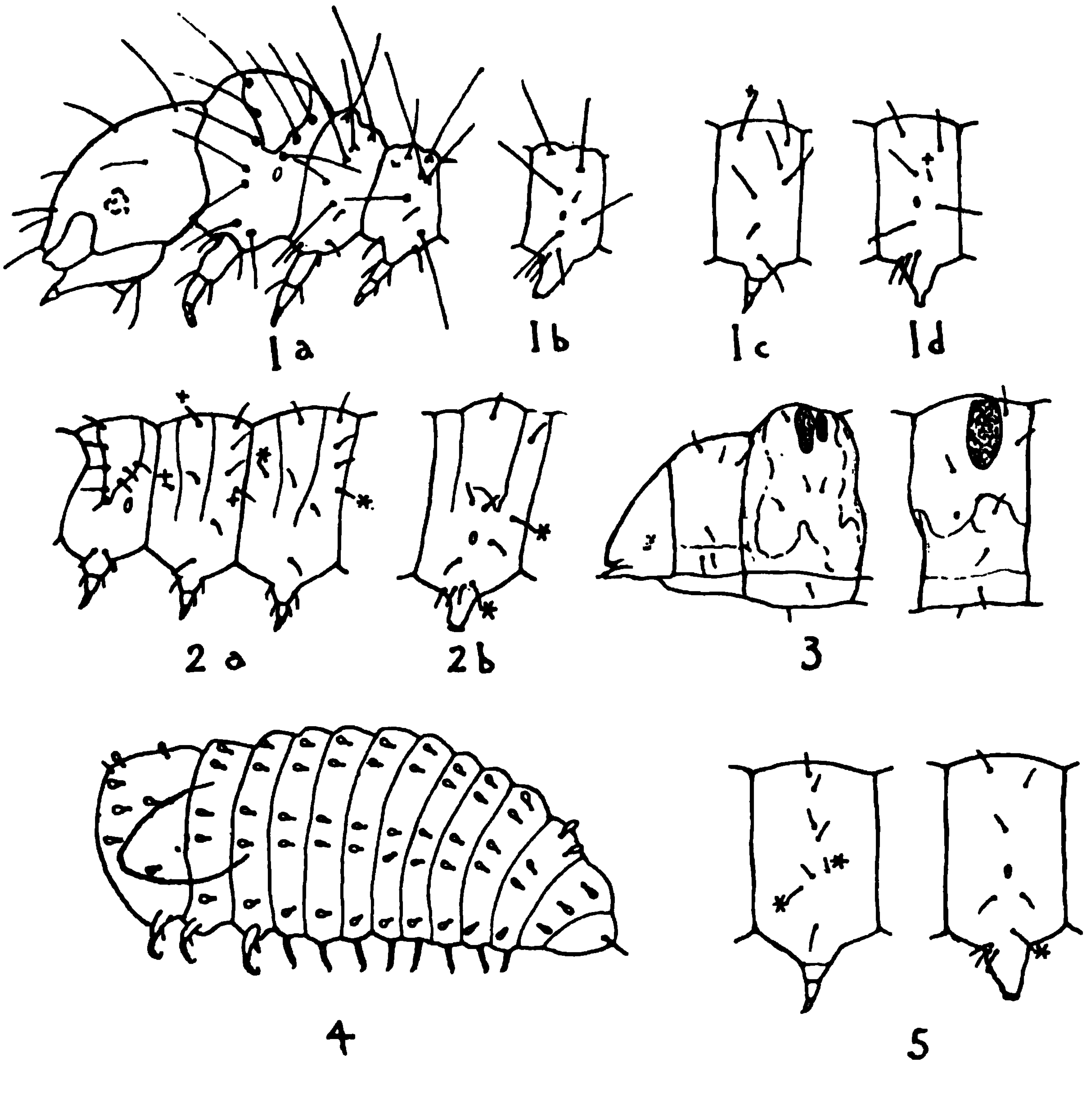
Fig. 3. *Micropteryx purpurella*, mature, first two thoracic and an abdominal segment.

Fig. 4. *Eriocephala calthella*, Stage I. The whole larva is represented, side view, but only the setæ are shown. The head is retracted and its outline appears by transparency.

Fig. 5. A diagram of the metathoracic and abdominal setæ of the primitive Microlepidoptera (Tineides).

[4] These are (1) the retractile head, (2) the angular outline of the body section, ridged subdorsally and laterally and bearing setæ on the ridges, (3) the presence of a series of dorsal and lateral intersegmental areas corresponding in position to to the largest of the depressed spaces of the Eucleidæ, (4) the unusual number of abdominal legs, on the same segments as the suckers of the Eucleidæ, especially in the presence of a foot on joint 5 (first abdominal segment), which bears no appendage in any other Lepidopterous family than these two, and is also apodal in the phytophagic Hymenoptera, (5) the tendency to have the thoracic setæ arranged like the abdominal ones.

PLATE XXXVII.



Dyar on Lepidoptera.

RECENT LITERATURE.

Flora of Denver.[1]—The author of this little book states in her prefaces that "this Flora was written with the sole aim of helping students to learn the names of the plants that grow around Denver." She has accordingly made a simple book, in which, however, she has striven to secure a reasonable amount of scientific accuracy. In this she has succeeded very well. She has descriptions, (sometimes very short, and in sedges and grasses a mere list of names) of about 500 flowering plants, which must prove useful for the young people who study the plants of the vicinity of Denver. We understand that this is a prodrome of a more complete work to appear in the future. In it doubtless the nomenclature will be modernized and characters supplied to the families and genera.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Two Plant Catalogues.—In 1868 the Portland Society of Natural History published a Catalogue of the plants of Maine, which has been a standard list for a quarter of a century. We now have a new Catalogue[2] in which the results of much recent work have been incorporated. In the Catalogue proper issued in 1892 we find 1509 species and varieties of Phanerogams and 69 Pteridophytes. In the supplement these numbers are increased by 149 Phanerogams and 6 Pteridophytes. Seventy-seven names must be dropped from the original list, leaving at present a total of 1656 species and varieties. This is in truth a very good beginning toward the acccomplishment of the final catalogue, of which this is but the forerunner.

The arrangement and nomenclature are ultra-conservative, and this in spite of the fact that the author recognized the propriety of changes in both. Such a course is not scientific, nor do we think it is wise. What defense can be made of this—which we find on p. 42? "While in the case of the class *Gymnorpermæ* it would perhaps have been well to follow the more natural system of placing it between the *Monocotyledoneæ* and the *Pteridophyta*, yet it has been thought better to follow closely the sequence adopted by Gray;" or of this in the next para-

[1] *A Popular Flora of Denver, Colorado*, by Alice Eastwood. San Francisco. Zoe Publishing Company. 1895, 57pp.

[2] *The Portland Catalogue of Maine Plants*, Second edition extracted from the Proceedings of the Portland Society of Natural History, 1892, and *Supplement to the Portland Catalogue of Maine Plants*, extracted from the Proceedings of the Portland Society of Natural History, 1895, by Mr. L. Fernald.

graph? "So also the names in some cases might have been changed with advantage, but it was decided to follow the nomenclature of the 6th edition of Gray's Manual of the Botany of the Northern United States." It used to be the boast of Science that her votaries had the courage of their convictions; let us hope that this may continue.

As a list, however, the catalogue speaks well for the activity of the botanists of Maine. We note in the supplement the unlooked for occurrences of several far-western plants, viz., *Oxytropis lamberti sericea, Glycyrrhiza lepidota, Artemisia biennis, Cenchrus tribuloides.*

In the "Flora of Pasadena,"[3]—In a pamphlet of 45 pages Professor McClatchie has catalogued 1056 plants which he has found upon an area about ten miles north and south and six miles east and west, lying about the city of Pasadena, California. The southern edge of this tract is 500 feet above sea level while the northern edge rises to 5000 or 6000 feet upon the San Gabriel Mountains; at its western edge is a deep cañon traversed by a swift stream, and numerous small streams flow from the interior of the tracts.

Upon this small, but varied region have been found of Protophyta 40 species; Phycophyta, 50; Carpophyta, 350; Bryophyta, 53; Pteridophyta, 21; Spermaphyta, 542. The catalogue is therefore a list of the *plants* of the region, not of "the flowering plants and vascular cryptogams," as is so commonly the case in similar undertakings. Several things about the catalogue are especially commendable; thus, the place of publication of the new species (sixty-two) is given in all cases, a most helpful feature. This sentence, also, is significant, and hopeful; "being opposed to the naming of new species after collectors. I have attempted to prevent any being given my name, and have succeeded in all cases except one." Another commendable feature is that the author has "attempted to follow the Rochester rules for nomenclature." If we compare the two catalogues, we find that both show excellent work as their basis, but the western author is shown to have a broader conception of systematic botany, and to be less trammeled by the traditions of conservatism than the eastern one.—Charles E. Bessey.

Frank's Diseases of Plants.[4]—The first volume the new edition of this useful work has recently appeared from the hand of Dr. Frank,

[3] Flora of Pasadena and Vicinity, by Alfred J. McClatchie. Reprinted from Ried's History of Pasadena. Los Angeles, California, 1895.

[4] *Die Krankheiten der Pflanzen*, Dr. A. B. Frank. Erster Band, Zwiete Auflage, Breslau, Verlag von Edward Trewendt, 1895, pp. 344.

of the Royal Agricultural High School of Berlin. The present volume deals solely with the those "diseases" which are due to inorganic agencies, those due to the attacks of parasitic animals and plants being deferred to the second volume. Thus we have nearly one-half of the book devoted to wounds, somewhat less than a third to atmospheric influences, about a sixth to the influence of the soil, while in remaining pages various other agents are discussed. A few woodcuts help to illustrate the text. An English work of this kind would be useful.—CHARLES E. BESSEY.

Wilson's Atlas of Karyokinesis.[4]—It is the object to this altas to place before students and teachers of biology a practically continuous series of figures photographed directly from nature, to illustrate the the principal phenomena in the fertilization and early development of the animal egg. The new science of cytology has in the course of the past two decades brought forward discoveries relating to the fertilization of the egg and the closely-related subject of cell-division (karyokinesis) that have called forth on the part of Weismann and others some of the most important and suggestive discussions of the post-Darwinian biology. These discoveries must in some measure be dealt with by every modern text-book of morphology or physiology, yet they belong to a region of observation inaccessible to the general reader or student, since it can only be approached by means of a refined histological technique applied to special objects not ordinarily available for practical study or demonstration. A knowledge of the subject must therefore, in most cases, be acquired from text-books in which drawings are made to take the place of the real object. But no drawing, however excellent, can convey an accurate mental picture of the real object. It is extremely difficult for even the most skilful draughtsman to represent in a drawing the exact appearance of protoplasm and the delicate and complicated apparatus of the cell. It is impossible adequately to reproduce the drawing in a black-and-white text-book figure. Every such figure must necessarily be in some measure schematic and embodies a considerable subjective element of interpretation.

The photograph, whatever be its shortcomings (and no photograph can do full justice to nature), at least gives an absolutely faithful representation of what appears under the microscope; it contains no subjective element save that involved in the focussing of the instrument, and hence conveys a true mental picture. The present work, therefore,

[4] An atlas of the Fertilization and Karyokinesis of the ovum. By Edmund B. Wilson, Ph. D., Professor of Invertebrate Zoology in Columbia College, New York. Columbia University Press McMillan & Co., 1895.

serves a useful purpose, especially by enabling teachers of biology to place before their students a series of illustrations whose fidelity is beyond question, and which may serve as a basis for either elementary or advanced work in this direction.

The photographs have been taken from the eggs of the sea-urchin, *Toxopneustes variegatus* Ag. (a classical object for the study of these phenomena), taken as a type. The eggs having been cut into extremely thin sections $\frac{1}{1000}$ to $\frac{1}{3000}$ inch.) were stained in iron-hæmotoxylin, and projected by means of the Zeiss apochromatic oil-immersion objective, 2 mm. focus, at an enlargement varying from 950 to 1000 diameters. They have been reproduced *absolutely without retouching* or modification of any kind.

Following is a partial list of the points clearly shown in the present series:—The ovarian egg, with germinal vesicle, germinal spot and chromatin-network; the polar amphiaster with the "Vierergruppen" or quadruple chromosome-groups; the unfertilized egg, after extrusion of the polar bodies; entrance of the spermatozoon, the entrance-cone; rotation of the sperm-head, origin of the sperm-aster from the middle-piece, growth of the astral rays; conjugation of the germ-nuclei, extension and division of the sperm-aster; formation of the cleavage-nucleus; the attraction-spheres in the resting-cell; formation of the cleavage-amphiaster, origin of the spindle-fibres and chromosomes; division of the chromosomes, separation of the daughter-chromosomes; structure and growth of the astrosphere; degeneration of the spindle; formation of the "Zwischenkörper;" origin of the chromatic vesicles from the chromosomes; reconstruction of the daughter-nuclei; cleavage of the ovum; the two-celled stage at several periods showing division of the archoplasm-mass, "attraction-spheres" in the resting-cell, formation of the second cleavage-amphiasters.

The explanatory text comprises a simple introductory account of the general history of the subject (for the use of students and general readers), with a number of figures, mostly original, but a few copied from Boveri. In the descriptive part a more critical description of the photographs is given, with drawings illustrating every stage shown.

The atlas will be of great utility to embryologists and biologists in general, and the execution will satisfy the student, as worthily illustrating the text. The reputation of the author guarantees the accurracy of the work.

A Delightful Book on Butterflies.[5]—In these excursions into

[5] Frail Children of the Air. By Samuel Hubbard Scudder. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, 1895. Price $1.50.

the world of butterflies, Dr. Scudder has treated of some of the most fascinating phases of biological science in an extremely interesting manner. The comparatively few who had read these essays as they originally appeared in the author's classic Butterflies of New England —a work so expensive that it could only be accessible to a limited number of readers—will rejoice that they are now available to every seeker after biological knowledge. In the thirty-one chapters which the book contains there are discussions of such subjects as these: Butterflies in Disguise; a Study of Mimicry; Deceptive Devices Among Caterpillars; Butterflies as Botanists; Color-relations of Chrysalids to their Surroundings; Butterfly Sounds; Nests made by Caterpillars: The Eggs of Butterflies; The Oldest Butterfly Inhabitants of New England; The Procession of the Seasons; Lethargy of Caterpillars; Fossil Butterflies. Each of these subjects is discussed with the fullness of knowledge and excellence of style which characterize the authors writings. The book is certain of a hearty welcome from lovers of nature-knowledge.—CLARENCE M. WEED.

RECENT BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

ABBOTT, W. L.—Notes on the Natural History of Aldabra, Assumption and Glorioso Islands, Indian Ocean. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., XVI, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

ALLEN, J. A.—On the Species of the Genus Reithrodontomys. Extr. Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist., 1895. From the author.

BAILEY, V.—The Pocket Gophers of the United States. Bull. No. 5, U. S. Dept. Agric. Washington, 1895. From the Dept.

BAIN, H. F.—Preglacial Elevation of Iowa. Extr. Proceeds. Iowa Acad. Sci., Vol. II, 1894. From the author.

BALCH, T. W.—Some facts about Alsace and Lorraine. Extr. Bull. Geog. Club of Philada. March, 1895. From the Club.

BARBAZON DU BOCAGE, J. V.—Sur un Batracien nouveau dur Fernando Po. Extr. Jorn. Sci. Math., Phys. e Nat. (2) XII, 1895. From the author.

BEAN, B. A.—Descriptions of two new Flounders, *Gastropsetta frontalis* and *Cyclopsetta chittendenii*. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the author.

BEAN, T. H.—Description of a new species of Fish, *Bleekeria gillii*. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895.

——Description of a new species of Rockfish *Sebasthicthys brevispinis*, from Alaska. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII. From the author.

BEAN, T. H. AND B. A. BEAN.—Description of *Gobioides broussonetii*, a Fish new to North America, from the Gulf of Mexico. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the authors.

Bulletin Nos. 22 and 23, 1895, Wyoming Experiment Station University of Wyoming.

CHAMBERLAIN, T. C.—Recent Glacial Studies in Greenland. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895.——Classification of American Glacial Deposits. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. III, 1895. From the author.

CHAPMAN, F. M.—On the Birds of the Island of Trinidad. Extr. Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist. Vol. VI, 1894. From the author.

COCKERELL, T. D. A.—Notes on the Geographical Distribution of Scale Insects. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the Smithsonian Institution.

Commissioner's Report for 1892. U. S. Commission of Fish and Fisheries. Washington, 1894.

DALL, W. H.—Contributions to the Tertiary Fauna of Florida. Pt. III. A new Classification of the Pelecypoda. From the author.

DUMBLE, E. T.—Cretaceous of Western Texas and Coahuila, Mexico. Extr. Bull. Geol. Soc. Am., Vol. 6, 1895. From the author.

FAIRBANKS, H. W.—The Stratigraphy of the California Coast Ranges. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. III, 1895. From the author.

GEIKIE, J.—Classification of European Glacial Deposits. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. III, 1895. From the author.

GILL, T. N.—On the Nomenclature of the Myliobatidae or Aëtobatidae. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1894.

HEILPRIN, A.—The Progress of Discovery and the Lands of Promise to the Explorer. Extr. Bull. Geog. Club of Phila., Vol. I, No. 3, 1894–95. From the Club.

HERTWIG, O.—The Cell: Outlines of General Anatomy and Physiology. Translated by M. Campbell. New York and London, 1895, Macmillan and Co. From John Wanamaker's.

HILL, R. S.—Notes on the Geology of the Island of Cuba. Extr. Bull. Mus. Comp. Zool. Harvard, Vol. XVI, 1895. From the author.

HOWARD, L. O.—On the Bothriothoracine Insects of the United States. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the author.

LEVERETT, F.—On the Correlation of New York Moraines with raised Beaches of Lake Erie. Extr. Am. Journ. Sci., Vol. L, 1885. From the author.

LONSDALE, E. H.—Cement Materials in Iowa. Extr. Proceeds. Iowa Acad. Sci., 1894, Vol. II.——Upper Carboniferous of southwestern Iowa. Ibid. From the author.

MILLER, W. S.—The Anatomy of the Heart of Cambarus. Extr. Trans. Wisc. Acad. Sci., Arts and Letters, Vol. X, 1895. From the author.

PIERS, H.—On the Nidification of the Winter Wren in Nova Scotia. Extr. Trans. Nova Scotian Inst. Sci. (2) I, 1892. From the author.

POWELL, E. P.—Religion as a Factor in Human Evolution. Chicago, 1895. From the author.

Report for the year 1894–95, presented by the Board of Managers of the Observatory of the Yale University to the President and Fellows.

RICHMOND, C. W.—Diagnosis of a new genus of Trogons (Heterotrogon) based on *Hapaloderma vittatum* of Shelley, with a description of a female of that species. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVII, 1895. From the Smithsonian Institution.

RIDGWAY, R.—Remarks on the Avian genus Myiarchus, with special reference to *M. yucatanensis* Lawrence. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVI, 1893. From the Smithsonian Institution.

——Ornithology of Illinois. Natural Hist. Surv. Ill., Vol. II, Pt. I, Springfield, 1895. From the Survey.

SHUFELDT, R. W.—Notes on the Trunk Skeleton of a Hybrid Grouse. Extr. The Auk, Vol. X, 1893. From the author.

SMITH, J. P.—Geologic Study of Migration of Marine Invertebrates. Extr. Journ. Geol., Vol. III, 1895. From the author.

STEJNEGER, L.—Remarks on Japanese Quails. Extr. Proceeds. U. S. Natl. Mus., Vol. XVI, 1894. From the Smithsonian Institution.

SWAMI, VIVEKANANDA.—The Religion of the Hindus. Extr. Neely's Hist. Parliament of Religions. Chicago, 1893. From the Pub., F. T. Neely.

TAYLOR, W. E.—Preliminary Notes on the Osteology of the North American Crotalidae. Extr. Am. Nat., 1895. From the author.

TROUESSART, DR.—Sur la Progénèse des Sarcoptides psoriques. Extr. Comptes rendus séances Soc. Biol., 1895.——Description d'un genre nouveau (Labidocarpus) et de deux espèces nouvelles de Sarcoptides pilicoles. Extr. Bull. Soc. Entomol. de France, 1895. From the author.

TUTT, J. W.—Rambles in Alpine Valleys. London, 1895. From the Pub., Swan Sonneuschein & Co.

VANDER VEER, A.—Report on one hundred and forty-five operations done for the removal of ovarian tumors and pathological conditions associated with the ovaries and uterine appendages only. Extr. Am. Journ. Obstetrics, 1895. From the author.

VAUGHN, T. W.—The Stratigraphy of northwestern Lousianna. Extr. Am. Geol., Vol. XV, 1895. From the author.

General Notes.

PETROGRAPHY.[1]

The Lherzolites of the Pyrenees and their Contact Action.—The contact action of the lherzolites of the Pyrenees upon the lower Jurassic rocks through which they cut has been studied carefully by Lacroix,[2] who publishes his conclusions in a volume illustrated

[1] Edited by Dr. W. S. Bayley, Colby University, Waterville, Me.

[2] Comptes Rendus, Feb. 11, 1895. Nouv. Archiv. D'hist. Nat., III, Sér. vi, p. 209.

by six plates containing fifty figures. The intensity of the metamorphism varies widely. At 500 meters from the contact the limestones are filled with metamorphic minerals, and even at 1.5 kilos from the nearest visible contact with the eruptive the limestomes still contain many of these. The altered sedimentary rocks are limestones, calcareous marls and occasionally sandstones. In the limestones the principal new minerals found are dipyr, micas, feldspars, tourmaline, rutile, sphene, magnetite, hematite, pyrite, apatite, quartz, graphite and rarely spinel, epidote and garnet. The calcareous marls have been changed to aggregates of silicates with four types of structure, the honestone, the micaceous schist and the amphibolitic and dioritic. Near the contact the organic coloring matter of the marls has disappeared. A little further away it is changed to graphite and at a greater distance it remains intact. The fissures cutting through the metamorphic rocks are lined with zeolites, which, however, the author does not think are connected in any way with the metamorphic processes. The sandstones, at the only contact seen, were changed into quartzites rich in needles of rutile, and a lusite, sillimanite and a few flakes of mica. A close similarity exists between the contact action of lherzolites and granites. The difference in the two cases consists in a corrosion of the metamorphic rocks by the granite and a great production of feldspar, while in the case of the lherzolites there is no transition between the metamorphosing and the metamorphosed rocks. The conditions determining the nature of the contact rock formed are: 1, the original composition of the sedimentary beds; 2, the quantity of the volatile and soluble substance accompanying the eruptive; and 3, the conditions under which the rock was erupted.

Nepheline Rocks from the Kola Peninsula.—A full account of the nepheline syenite region of the Kola Peninsula, Finland, by Ramsey[3] and Harkman has recently appeared. The main results of the senior author's study of the region have already been given in these notes. Other results can only be referred to, as they are two numerous to be described in detail. The authors define a new rock type—imandrite. It is a rock composed of quartz, plagioclase, chlorite, biotite and several accessory components. The first two minerals occur in isometric grains separated from each other by seams of chlorite or biotite. The rock has a half clastic structure, since the quartz and feldspar appear often as fragments in the interstitial chlorite. The quartz is largely secondary, and is supposed to be due to a silicification

[3] Fennia, 11, No. 2, 1894. Also American Naturalist, 1892, p. 334.

of the original rock. A second type of imandrite resembles a silicified porphyritic rock. A hypersthene-cordierite-hornfels, with handsome cordierite crystals, an oliving-actinolite schist, containing cordierite, and several contact metamorphosed sediments are described in detail. The major portion of the article deals with the nepheline syenites and the related rocks—theralites, augite,-porphyrites, iolites, monchiquites, tinguaites, etc., and the new rocks, lujavrite and tawaite. The theralite agrees exactly with Rosenbusch's definition of the type. It is a medium grained aggregate of idiomorphic pyroxene, and granitic plagioclase and nepheline, with the accessories brown hornblende, biotite, sphene, magnetite, apatite, sodalite and secondary zeolites. Lujavrite is a trachytic nepheline-syenite with its components largely idiomorphic. Tawaite is a coarse-grained mixture of sodalite and pyroxene.

Around the periphery of the nepheline syenite the rock is different from its main mass and it has produced contact effects with surrounding rocks. A nepheline syenite with a trachytic structure is described among the peripheral phases of the syenite, and a rock resembling pulaskite, but containing no porphyritic crystals. This rock, which the authors call umptekite, is a nepheline syenite, poor in nepheline. It differs from the nepheline syenite in containing a calcium-feldspar, from augite-syenite in possessing hornblende instead of augite, from laurvikite in its structure, and from akerite in its lack of quartz. Its structure is granitic. Arfvedsonite is its principal amphiboloid, and besides, it possesses aegerine. The characteristic minerals of the nepheline syenite are also present in it. The aegerine is frequently associated with sodalite or with feldspar in pegmatitic intergrowths. A sillimanite gneiss is mentioned as possibly being a metamorphized sediment.

The Matrix of Naxos Corundum.—The corundum[4] of Naxos occurs in an iron gray foliated or massive granular rock composed almost exclusively of corundum and magnetite. The first mentioned mineral is in largest quantity. Associated with these two components are limonitic and hematitic alteration forms of magnetite, margarite, tourmaline, muscovite, cyanite, staurolite, biotite, rutile and occasionally spinel, vesuvianite and pyrite. The corundum is in rounded grains or in well defined crystals surrounded by magnetite. Most of the other constituents, with the exception of the magnetite, appear to be the results of shearing. An analysis of the rock gave: Corundum

[4] Tschermak, Min. u. Petrog. Mitth., xiv, p. 311.

=64.2% ; Magnetite=26.8% ; Iron oxides=6.9% ; Siliceous products =2.00%.

Miscellaneous.—In the abstract of a paper read before the Geological Society of America, E. B. Mathews[5] gives a brief account of several distinct types of granite, covering an area of 900 square miles, in the Pike's Peak district, Colo. All are believed to be portions of a single magma, erupted at different times, with the later portions cutting through the earlier ones.

Bayley[6] records the existence of a series of acid and basic tuffts, amygdaloids, glassy and crystalline lavas, and spherulitic phases of volcanic rocks on North and Vinal Haven, Maine.

Darton and Kemp,[7] in the same brochure describe a dyke near Dewitt centre, three miles east of Syracuse, N. Y. It is a peridotite similar to that described by Williams from Syracuse. Its composition is represented by the following figures:

SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Cr_2O_3	FeO	MnO	Nio	CaO	BaO	SrO	Mgo	K_2O	Na_2O	P_2O_5	CO_2	SO_3	S	H_2O	Total — O = S
36.80	1.26	4.16	.20	8.33	.13	.09	8.63	.12	tr	25.98	2.48	.17	.47	2.95	.06	.95	7.44	=100.22—.47=99.75

Lepsius[8] divides gneisses into meta-gneisses—those formed by the metamorphism of sedimentary rocks, pro-gneisses—those constituting portions of the original earth crust, gneiss-granites—those produced from granite by fluidal movements of a liquid rock magma—and clasto-gneisses, those formed by the crushing of a solid granite.

Hornung[9] has examined a series of rocks associated with the melaphyres in the South Harz, and has shown that some of those that have been called clay slates are in reality volcanic tuffs. Their material was erupted in two different periods, and both were erupted before the melaphyre. The older tuff is composed essentially of a green basic pumiceous glass, the second of splinters of biotite, zircon, quartz, plagioclase, pyroxene and red garnet. Both have the typical tufaceous structure. The tuffs are interbedded with sediments, and their material is more or less thoroughly intermingled with the material of these latter rocks.

In the District of Columbia granitic rocks[10] have disintegrated into

[5] Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 6, p. 471.

[6] Ib., p. 474.

[7] Ib., p. 477.

[8] Notizbl. des Ver. f. Erdk. iv Folge. 15 Hft., p. 1.

[9] Min. u. Petrog Mitth., xiv, p. 283.

[10] Merrill, Bull. Geol. Soc. Amer., Vol. 6, p. 321.

sandy soils, whose composition is almost identical with that of the compact rock from which they were derived.

	SiO_2	TiO_2	Al_2O_3	Fe_2O_3	FeO	CaO	MgO	Na_2O	K_2O	P_2O_5	Ign	Total
Rock	69.33		14.33		3.60	3.21	2.44	2.70	2.67	.10	1.22	=99.60
Soil	65.69	.31	15.23	4.39		2.63	2.64	2.12	2.00	.05	4.70	=99.76

The disintegration processes are not chemical except in so far as hydration is chemical, but they are mainly mechanical.

Formation of Dolomite.—A most important contribution to the study of the formation of dolomite is made by M. C. Klement in the Bull. Soc. Belge Géol. Paléontol. et Hydrol. After describing the history of the theories of dolomite the author calls attention to the frequent occurrence of dolomite in the form of coral reefs, as observed by Dupont in the Devonian, by Richthofen and Mojsisovics in the Trias, and by Dana in the recent raised reefs of Metia in the Pacific. He points out that while in the chemical experiments that have been made with a view of dolomitizing carbonate of lime, *calcite* has always been operated on, the substance of coral has been shown by Sorby to be probably *aragonite*. The author has, therefore, carried out a large series of experiments on the action of the constituents of sea-water (particularly magnesium sulphate) upon aragonite, the results of which are given at full length. From these he finds (1) that a solution of magnesium sulphate, in the presence of sodium chloride, and at a temperature of 60° C. or more, decomposes aragonite with formation of a magnesium carbonate, the exact composition of which is difficult to determine, owing to the impossibility of isolating it from the residual aragonite; (2) that this action increases with the *rise of temperature*, and with the *concentration* of the solution, and is greatly diminished by the absence of sodium chloride; (3) that recent coral is attacked by magnesium sulphate just as mineral aragonite is; and (4) that the lagoons of modern coral reefs offered all the conditions of temperature, saturation, etc., necessary for the production of magnesium carbonate in the manner of experiments, while recognizing therefore, that dolomites may have been formed in more ways than one, M. Klement concludes that one of the most usual ways in nature has been the action of heated and concentrated sea-water in coral lagoons on the aragonite of coral and other skeletons, with formation of carbonate of magnesium, which is subsequently, perhaps after solidification of the rock, with the remaining carbonate of calcium, converted into massive dolomite. (Nature, June, 1895.)

GEOLOGY AND PALEONTOLOGY.

On a New Species of Diplacodon, with a Discussion of the Relations of that Genus to Telmatotherium.—The material forming the basis of this paper consists of a skull with lower jaw (No. 11242, Princ. Collection) found by the writer near the base of the *Diplacodon elatus beds* of Osborn, in the upper Eocene or *Uinta*, of Marsh. The locality is about eight miles north of White River and twenty-five miles east of Ouray Agency, Utah, and is locally known as Kennedy's Hole. Other remains of Diplacodon were found, some of which are of considerable interest, inasmuch as they establish a lower geological range for that genus than has hitherto been accorded it, and indicate a considerable variety of species. Remains of Diplacodon are among the rarest of all the Uinta mammals, and any material which will increase our knowledge of this morphologically interesting genus is most acceptable.

In referring this skull to Diplacodon, I have been compelled to ignore certain characters ascribed to that genus by Prof. Marsh. That author, in speaking of the relations of this genus to the Titanotheriidæ (Brontotheridæ), in his original description of the type specimen, says:[1] "From this family Diplacodon differs widely in its dentition and the absence of horns." In describing Diplacodon as hornless, it would seem that Prof. Marsh's conclusion is entirely conjectural, since his material does not show whether there were horns or not. The present skull has a well-developed pair of frontonasal horns, and, since it agrees in all the characters *known* to that genus, I have preferred to refer it to that genus rather than to propose for it a new one on the strength of this purely conjectural character ascribed to Diplacodon by Prof. Marsh. Should future discoveries show that there are hornless forms with the same dental characters as Diplacodon, it will then be necessary to establish for the present specimen a new genus which may be called *Protitanotherium*.

Diplacodon emarginatus sp. nov.

The type of the present species is the skull and lower jaw above referred to (11242). The posterior region had already weathered out when found and was badly injured, but many of the pieces have been fitted together and show some of the more important characters of this

[1] Am. Journ. Sci. & Arts, March, 1875, p. 247.

region of the skull. Anteriorly both the skull and lower jaw are well preserved, and supplement admirably Prof. Marsh's type of this genus which consists only of the palate and premolar and molar teeth.

The present species is at once distinguished from *D. elatus* by its greater size, as is shown by a comparison of the length of the premolar and molar series, which is 310 mm. in the former and 242 in the latter.

The Cranium:—In general appearance the cranium of *D. emarginatus* is remarkably like some of the smaller forms of Titanotherium. The dorsal surface is slightly concave antero-posteriorly? and is further characterized by the absence of a sagittal crest. The nasal openings are high and deeply incised. The horns are composed of both the frontals and nasals; they are placed transversely and directed upward, outward and forward; they are elliptical in cross-section with the antero-posterior diameter the longer. The nasals are broad, strong and rather short, they are firmly coössified, concave inferiorly, emarginate anteriorly and with their external lateral borders considerably thickened, they do not extend as far forward as the premaxillaries and are slightly constricted just in front of the base of the horns. The premaxillaries are well-developed, are separated anteriorly by a deep median notch back of which they are firmly coössified, they extend considerably in front of the maxillaries. The maxillaries are expanded at the base of the canines and decidedly constricted between this tooth and pm. 2, back of which they expand rapidly in order to accommodate the large posterior premolars and molars. The infraorbital foramen is situated just above pm. 4.

The Lower Jaw:—The rami are closely united at the symphysis which is very long and oblique, its posterior border is just below pm. $_{\overline{3}}$. The anterior mental foramen is situated directly below pm. $_{\overline{2}}$, between it and the premolars there is a slightly excavated and fluted area. The rami gradually deepen from before backwards.

The Superior Dentition:—The superior incisors are placed considerably forward of the canines, and are arranged in the arc of a circle instead of in a nearly straight line as in Titanotherium; they show a remarkable transition from the Paleosyops to the Titanotherium type of incisor. The external, lateral incisors are large, pointed teeth, with strong, internal basal cingula and rather sharp external, lateral cutting edges. The median incisors are much smaller than those just described, but are larger and better developed teeth than the internal lateral incisors which are assuming the rudimentary, spherical form seen in Titanotherium. Both the median incisors and the internal laterals have posterior, basal cingula and a posterior ridge connecting

the apices of these teeth with the cingula. The different degrees of development noticed in the superior incisors would seem to indicate the order of disappearance of these teeth in the Titanotheridæ. The superior canines are large, pointed, conical teeth, nearly circular in cross-section; they are directed almost straight downward, only slightly forward, and scarcely any if at all outward. There is a diastema between the superior canines and pm. 1, which is a very simple tooth fixed in the jaw by two roots, and consisting of a single cone with a posterior heel. The remaining superior premolars and molars are wanting in the present specimen.

The Inferior Dentition:—Of the inferior incisors the median ones are much the larger, while the external and internal laterals are about equal in size; they all have internal basal cingula. The crowns of these teeth are somewhat wedge-shaped, with an anterior and a posterior inclined plane. The inferior canines are very much like the superior, and are directed upward, outward and forward; they are separated from premolar one by a considerable diastema. The latter is a very simple tooth, consisting of a single median cone with anterior and posterior ridges. In the present specimen pm. $_1$ on the right side is a much smaller tooth than the one on the left. Pms. $_2$, $_3$, are becoming molariform, and pm. $_4$ has already assumed the molar pattern. The inferior molars are identical in character with the same teeth in Titanotherium and need no further description; m. $_3$ in the type specimen is injured.

The figures in Plate XXXVIII accompanying this paper, were drawn by Mr. Rudolph Weber, and represent accurately the more important characters of the skull and lower jaw of the type specimen. Figs. 5 and 6 are introduced for comparison.

MEASUREMENTS:

The Cranium.

	mm.
Length of nasals from base of horns,	114
Breadth of nasals anteriorly,	123
Breadth of nasals at point of greatest constriction in front of horns,	112
Distance between top of horns at middle of their apices,	151
Transverse diameter of horns at a point midway between base and summit,	40
Antero-posterior diameter of horns at a point midway between base and summit,	66
Length of diastema,	27

The Lower Jaw.

Distance from front of symphisis to anterior border of ascending rami,	385
Depth of ramus below pm. $_{1}$,	63
Depth of ramus below m. $_{1}$,	110
Length of symphisis,	152
Length of diastema,	26
Distance from base of pm. $_{1}$ to anterior mental foramen,	42

The Dentition.

Length of crowns of sup. internal, lateral incisors,	10
Length of crowns of sup. median incisors,	13
Length of crowns of sup. external, lateral incisors,	21
Transverse diameter of sup. canine at base,	26
Length of inf. premolar-molar dentitions,	310
Length of inf. premolar dentition,	107
Length of inf. molar dentition,	203

The Phylogeny of Diplacodon.

Marsh,[2] Osborn[3] and Earle[4] have all agreed in considering *Diplacodon* as ancestral to *Titanotherium*, and the present material only emphasizes the correctness of their views. This is evidenced not only by the structure of the teeth which, as was first pointed out by Marsh, is intermediate between *Paleosyops* and *Titanotherium*, but also by the general appearance of the skull which is strikingly like that of the latter genus, as will be seen by referring to the figures in Plates XXXVIII and XXXIX. This likeness is shown in the great depth of the cranium above the premolars and molars, in the absence of a sagittal crest, presence, shape and position of the horns, breadth of nasals, etc.

Earle, in his very excellent memoir on Paleosyops just cited, has attempted to indicate the phylogenetic positions of the various genera and species of the earlier Titanotheres. In this paper he derives *Diplacodon* from *Telmatotherium*. Later, Osborn,[5] in describing two

[2] New Tertiary Mammals, Am. Jour. Sci. & Arts, March, 1875, p. 246–247.

[3] The Mammalia of the Uinta Formation. Trans. Amer. Phil. Soc , Vol. XVI, pp. 461–572.

[4] A Memoir upon the Genus Paleosyops Leidy, and its Allies. Jour. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phil., Vol. IX, pp. 267–388.

[5] Fossil Nammals of the Uinta Basin. Expedition of 1894. Bull. Amer. Mus. Natl. Hist., Vol. VII, pp. 71–105.

new and several little-known species of *Telmatotherium* from most excellent material secured by Mr. O. A. Peterson, chiefly from the Uinta beds of Utah, has considered *Telmatotherium cornutum* as directly ancestral to *Diplacodon*. He says, on page 72 of the article just cited, "*Telmatotherium cornutum* is in one of the direct ancestral lines leading to the Titanotheres." In a recent paper by Earle,[6] he suggests a polyphyletic origin of the genus *Titanotherium* as had already been intimated by Osborn. Earle, in this last paper, points out very clearly two distinct lines of species of *Paleosyops* and *Telmatotherium* which he considers persistent series and probable ancestors of *Diplacodon* and *Titanotherium*.

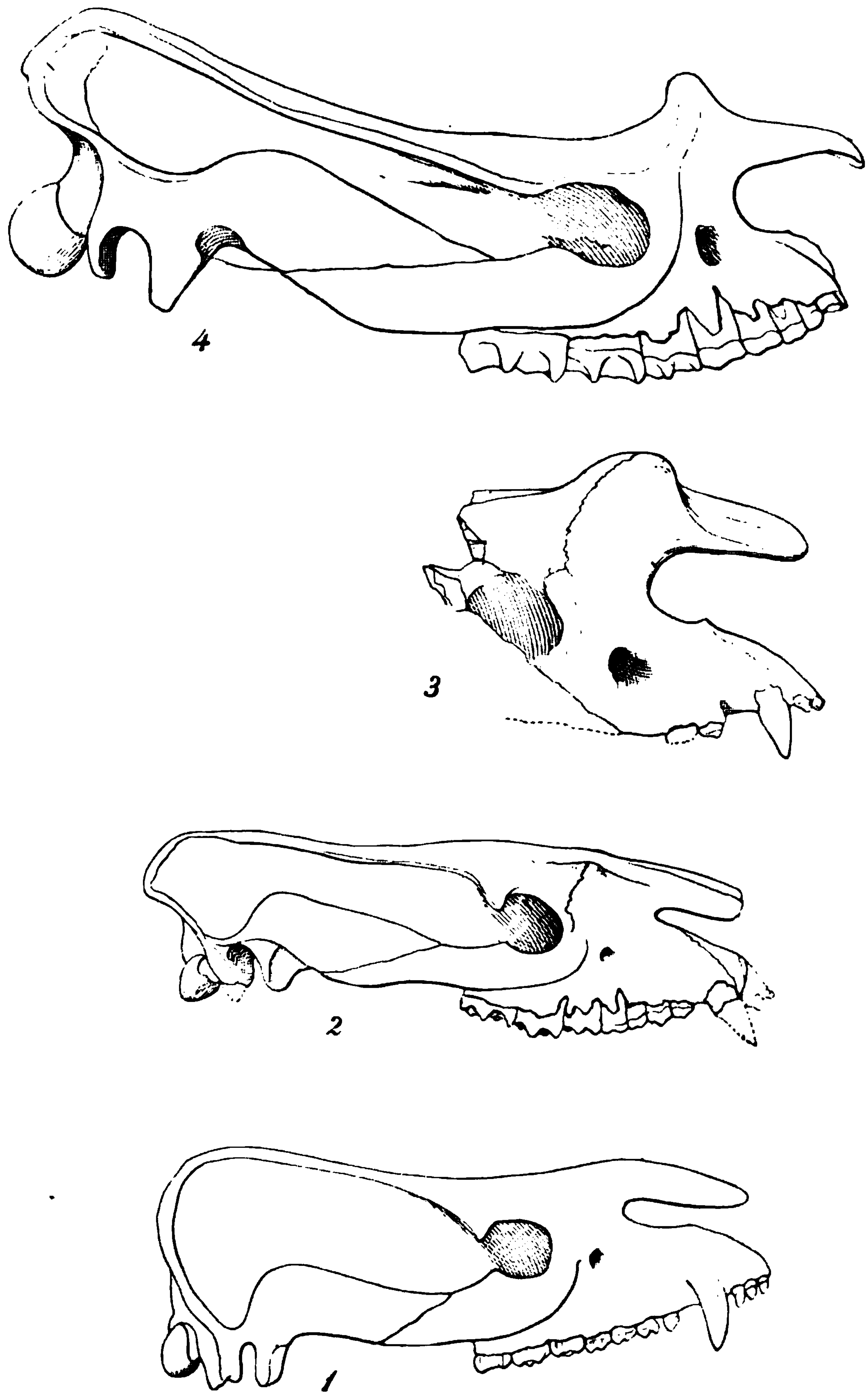
After studying *Diplacodon* in connection with what is already known of *Telmatotherium cornutum*, it seems impossible to accept Osborn's views in regard to the ancestral relations of the latter to any of the later Titanotheres. The *character* of the dentition and the presence of incipient frontonasal horns would, at first, seem to lead to such a conclusion, but a closer study of the material seems to indicate that this is simply a case of parallelism, since, in nearly every other character, *T. coruntum* exhibits features not at all in accordance with what we should expect to find in the immediate ancestors of the Titanotheres; as examples of such features, I would point out, 1, The long, narrow nasals; 2, Convex dorsal aspect of skull; 3, Position of posterior nares which, according to Osborn, are in this species moved backward until they now open far back behind the last molar; 4, The slender and almost parallel zygomata; 5, The presence of an infraorbital shelf; 6, The reduction in the number of inferior incisors to two on either side, while *Diplacodon* still retains three well-developed ones on a side; and Marsh[7] has shown that some of the later forms from near the base of the White River beds still retain three on a side, although quite rudimentary as would be expected. These are all characters of importance, and the position of the posterior nares and reduction of the number of incisors in *T. cornutum* would seem to absolutely prohibit the placing of that species in the direct line leading to the genera *Diplacodon* and *Titanotherium*.

There seems to be little doubt that *Diplacodon* had an earlier ancestry than has heretofore been referred to it, for remains of it are found in the *T. cornutum beds* of Osborn associated with remains of that

[6] On a Supposed Case of Parallelism in the Genus Paleosyops. Am. Nat., July, 1895, pp. 612-626.

[7] Notice of New Tertiary Mammals. Am. Journ. Sci., June, 1890, pp. 523-525.

PLATE XXXIX.



Hatcher on Diplacodon.

R. Weber, del.

EUSMILUS DAKOTENSIS, Hatcher
$\frac{1}{2}$ nat. size.

species, and already at the base of the Uinta proper (*Diplacodon elatus beds* of Osborn) it exhibits a considerable variety of forms. Aside from the two species already known, there are indications of still others, one of which is shown in the pair of nasals (No. 11213) represented in the outline drawing, Fig. 1, with the same portion of *D. emarginatus*, Fig. 2, drawn to the same scale introduced for comparison. Notice the greater absolute and proportional breadth of the former, also the more pronounced medial emargination.

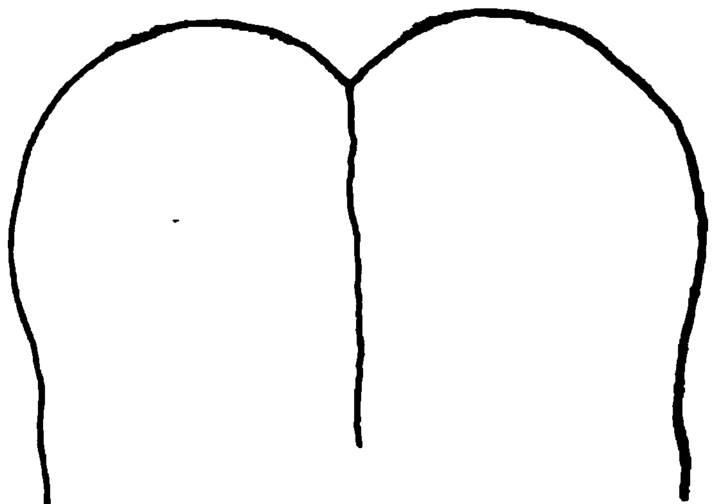


Fig. 1. Sup. view of nasals of *Diplacodon*, sp. ¼ nat. size.

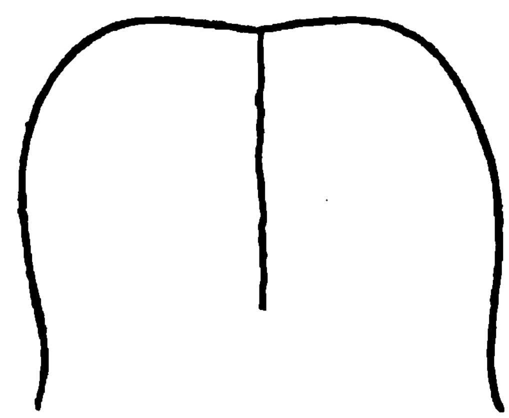


Fig. 2. Sup. view of nasals of *Diplacodon emarginatus*. ¼ nat. size.

If we compare *Diplacodon* with *Telmatotherium vallidens*, we shall meet with much more consistent results, for in this species we have all the conditions which we should expect to find in the ancestor of *Diplacodon* from the Washakie beds. In *T. vallidens* the sagittal crest is already disappearing, the anteroposterior dorsal aspect of the skull is slightly concave, the zygomata are expanding and becoming stronger, the nasals are becoming broader and shorter, there are incipient frontonasal horns, and there are none of those inconsistent characters so numerous in *T. cornutum*. The Bridger representative of this series was doubtless *Paleosyops laticeps*, which has the concave dorsal aspect of the skull, broad zygomata and short nasals, all characters indicative of *T. vallidens*.

In conclusion, there seems little doubt that the Parallel Series, I and II, established by Earle in his late paper, were differentiated early in the Bridger, and that Series I, of that author, was terminated in the Uinta, most likely by *T. cornutum*; while Series II was continued on up into the White River and terminated in the genus *Titanotherium*. Figures 1, 2, 3 and 4, Plate XXXIX, are introduced to show the successive stages of development from the Bridger to the base of the White River beds. Future discoveries will doubtless close the gaps

between 2 and 3, and 3 and 4, but there would seem to be little doubt that the genus *Titanotherium* has been evolved from the earlier Bridger forms of *Paleosyops* through *P. laticeps* and the intermediate forms *Telmatotherium vallidens* from the Washakie and *Diplacodon* from the Uinta. Vertebrate paleontology rarely shows a more complete series of the stages of development than are to be seen here.

I wish here to thank Prof. Scott for his kindness in placing at my disposal the material upon which this paper is based. My thanks are also due to the various undergraduate and graduate members of the expedition of 1895, whose generosity alone made it possible.

Explanation of Plates.

Plate XXXVIII.

Fig. 1.—Side view of front of skull of *Diplacodon emarginatus.*
Fig. 2.—Dorsal view of same.
Fig. 3.—Front view of same.
Fig. 4.—Crown view of lower jaw of same.
Fig. 5.—Crown view of inf. premolars of *Paleosyops laticeps.*
Fig. 6.—Crown view of inf. premolars of *Titanotherium* sp.

Plate XXXIX. All figures ¼ natural size.

Fig. 1.—Side view of *Paleosyops laticeps* (after Earle).
Fig. 2.—Side view of *Telmatotherium vallidens* (after Osborne).
Fig. 3.—Side view of *Diplacodon emarginatus.*
Fig. 4.—Side view of *Titanotherium varians* (after Marsh).

—J. B. Hatcher.

Princeton, N. J., Oct. 29, 1895.

Postscript.

The genus *Telmatotherium* as it now stands should be divided, since it embraces at least three quite distinct forms. The type of *T. vallidens* should be removed from that genus and made the type of a new genus. This new genus may be called *Manteoceras* as suggested by Wortman from the field, it would be distinguished from *Telmatotherium* by the absence of the infraorbital shelf, the stronger and more expanded zygomata and the concave superior aspect of skull and incipient frontonasal horns. The type of *T. cornutum* should also be made the type of a new genus which may be called *Dolichorhinus*, it would be distinguished from *Manteoceras* and *Telmatotherium* by the reduced number of inferior incisors, presence of incipient horns, presence of infraorbital shelf and position of posterior nares.—J. B. Hatcher.

Discovery, in the Oligocene of South Dakota, of Eusmilus, a Genus of Sabre-toothed Cats New to North America.—In 1873, Filhol[8] described and figured under the name of *Machaerodus bidentatus*, portions of the mandibles and superior canines of a sabre-toothed cat from the phosphorites of Quercy. Two years later, Gervais[9] described similar remains from the same beds under the name of *Eusmilus perarmatus*. There seems to be little doubt that *E. perarmatus* is identical with *M. bidentatus;* but since the material shows characters which at once distinguish it from the genus Machærodus, Cope has accepted the genus Eusmilus, proposed by Gervais, and retained Filhol's specific name. *Eusmilus bidentatus* may then be considered to include all the known remains of this remarkable feline. Hitherto no American representative of this genus has been reported. In 1894 the writer had the good fortune to discover in the *Protoceras beds* of the upper *White River* (*Oligocene*) deposits a complete ramus which agrees fully in all the generic characters known to *Eusmilus*, and is of interest as being the first American representative of that genus. It differs, however, from the European species in several important characters, and may be called *E. dakotensis*.

Eusmilus dakotensis sp. nov.

The type of *Eusmilus dakotensis* consists of a right ramus (No. 11079, Princ. Coll.). It is in a splendid state of preservation, and all the teeth except the canine are entire. Most of the characters are well shown in plate XL, accompanying this paper, which has been produced from very accurate drawings of the specimen made and placed at my disposal through the kindness of Mr. Rudolph Weber.

Dentition:—I $_{\overline{2}}$, C. $_{\overline{1}}$, Pm. $_{\overline{1}}$, M. $_{\overline{1}}$. The incisors are recurved, about equal in size, and have rather sharp lateral edges. The crown of the canine is gone, but the root of this tooth indicates that it was rather weak, the antero-posterior diameter is about twice the transverse. The alveolar border between the canine and pm. $_{\overline{4}}$ consists of a sharp ridge of bone; it is complete, and demonstrates conclusively the absence of pms. $_{\overline{1}}, _{\overline{2}}, _{\overline{3}}$. Premolar $_{\overline{4}}$ is well-developed and fixed in the jaw by two roots; it is directed upward and backward. The protoconid is high and sharp, the paraconid and metaconid are much smaller and about equal in size, the former has a somewhat internal position and is out of line with the other two cusps. There is only a faint indication of a basal cingulum. The sectorial is quite simple, consisting only of a

[8] Bull. Soc. Phys. et Nat. Toulouse, 1873, t. I, p. 205.

[9] Journal de Zoologie, 1875, t. XVIII, p. 419.

protoconid and paraconid. The slight prominence on the posterior edge of the protoconid seen in Figs. 1 and 2, is due to wear by the opposing superior tooth. The protoconid is larger than the paraconid.

The Ramus:—The most striking feature of the jaw is the extreme downward projection of its anterior angle or flange, which is about equal to the depth of the jaw proper. The flange is deeply concave exteriorly, its lateral surface is separated from the anterior by a sharp ridge of bone. The mental foramen opens far down, almost on a line with the inferior border of the ramus. Near the middle of the jaw, and just in front of pm. $_{\overline{1}}$, there is a small foramen directed forward and upward. The exterior surface below the molars is convex longitudinally. The masseteric fossa is deep, and is not enclosed posteriorly. The posterior angle is very strong, it is but slightly deflected, and is directed outward and backward. The condyle is low, being placed a little beneath the line of the alveolar border, it decreases in strength from within outward, and its articular surface describes accurately a reclining semi-cone. The coronoid process is strong, low and rounded. The inner side of the jaw is a nearly plane surface. The dental foramen is situated just back of the sectorial and a little below the middle of the jaw. The symphysis is very characteristic, it extends far down on the flange, and is greatly expanded superiorly and inferiorly, and much constricted medially. The chin was broad and *very* deep. About one-third the distance from the incisive alveolar border to the bottom of the anterior angle of the jaw there is a large foramen.

Eusmilus dakotensis is easily distinguished from *E. bidentatus*, 1, By its size, which is about two-fifths greater than that of the European species; 2, By the structure of the sectorial, which is without the posterior cusp seen in *bidentatus*; 3, By the structure of pm. $_{\overline{1}}$, in this tooth—in *E. bidentatus* the posterior cusp is much smaller than the anterior, while in *dakotensis* these cusps are about equal in size. Compare Figs. 141 and 142, Filhol's Phosphorites du Quercy, with Figs. 1 and 2 in the plate accompanying this paper.

The discovery of *Eusmilus* in the White River beds is additional evidence in favor of referring those deposits to the Oligocene as proposed by Cope and Scott.

MEASUREMENTS:

	mm.
Longitudinal diameter of m. $_{\overline{1}}$,	23
Transverse diameter of m. $_{\overline{1}}$,	10.5
Longitudiual diameter of pm. $_{\overline{1}}$,	16
Transverse diameter of pm. $_{\overline{1}}$,	8

Length of diastema,	54
Greatest length or ramus,	173
Distance from top of coronoid process to bottom of jaw,	56
Depth of jaw below sectorial,	33
Width of jaw below sectorial,	16
Distance from bottom of flange to incisive alveolar border,	89
Depth of symphisis,	71
Length of symphisis superiorly,	27
Length of symphisis inferiorly,	21
Length of symphisis medially,	10

—J. B. HATCHER.

Princeton, Nov. 1, 1895.

BOTANY.[1]

The Vienna Propositions.—In the January number of the *Oesterreichische Botanische Zeitschrift* Ascherson and Engler publish six propositions embodying their views upon nomenclature, accompanied by an explanation of the work of the international committee appointed by the Genoa Congress. The propositions themselves have been published quite extensively, but their explanation has not received much notice in this country. The explanation is of some interest to American botanists because it evidently furnished a part at least of the inspiration and even of the language of the recent "protest" of certain botanists against the Rochester Rules. It is also interesting as showing that the committee appointed by the Genoa Congress has practically dwindled down to Ascherson and Engler.

Following is a translation of the "explanation" and of the six propositions.

"Following the appearance of O. Kuntze's Revisio Generum Plantarum in the spring of 1891, a deep movement made itself visible among botanical systematists of all lands. In Germany it led to the inquiry set on foot by the Berlin botanists, in the course of which the four theses sent to over 700 colleagues were answered, for the most part favorably, by more than half of the addressees; by the Scandinavian

[1] Edited by Prof. C. E. Bessey, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Nebraska.

botanists investigation of the question was recommended to the meeting of Naturalists at Copenhagen; in North America the Botanical Club of the American Association for the Advancement of Science at Rochester adopted a resolution agreeing for the most part with the Berlin explanation. This movement reached its culmination at the International Congress held at Genoa in September, 1892, at which the three first points of the Berlin explanation were agreed to almost with unanimity, and for the settlement of the still controverted questions, namely, the fourth Berlin thesis, as well as the doubt over the naming of species, an international committee of thirty members was chosen to prepare the decision of a future congress by a carefully elaborated statement which should impartially consider all the material at hand.

"Since then the actual interest in the nomenclature controversy seems to have cooled considerably. But the organization of the committee encountered unexpected difficulties. Only a bare majority advocated carrying forward the management of the undersigned. Of the other members of the committee, to our regret, two of the three British members, the representatives of Kew, Sir Joseph Hooker and Mr. Baker, declined election in the committee. Two votes fell to Sir Joseph Hooker as manager. One member, indeed, accepted the choice, but thought that he must abstain from all discord over the management. Some colleagues have left the questions addressed to them unanswered. Discouraging as this result was, yet the undersigned held themselves pledged to undertake the management, as otherwise nothing would be accomplished. By this time it became necessary to produce the requisite means for defraying expenses, which lately was made possible by the munificence of the Prussian Academy of Sciences. If, therefore, O. Kuntze in one of his latest publications accuses us of hiding the questions out of sight in order to neglect them, that is one of the cheap insinuations which we are accustomed to from this gentleman, and which, indeed, is not worthy a thorough refutation. This seasoning of scientific polemic, for him indispensable it seems, and just as insipid as undeserved aspersion of opponents, is employed in profuse quantity in the controversial pamphlet appearing in the last twelve months which O. Kuntze has published as the first part of the third volume of the Revisio Generum Plantarum. In this pamphlet the author has collected all the accessible observations upon the reform in nomenclature undertaken by him and answered them in his manner according to his use of foreign languages. The pamphlet contains also a series of further propositions relating to the reform of nomenclature, among others concerning the constitution of a future congress, and cul-

minates in the proposal of a compromise in that the author explains he will agree to 1737 or even 1753 as the starting point of priority in genera, provided the congress take up his other propositions en bloc.

"Of the other more important observations published in Europe we mention also the memoir of Pfitzer, in which O. Kuntze's nomenclature reform in the region of the orchids is critically examined; O. Kuntze's reply thereto, and a study by J. Briquet of the current nomenclature questions.

"We would meet with little contradiction were we to state as the common mark of these discussions and publications the opinion that the endeavor of O. K. (sic) to replace a considerable portion of the generic names hitherto in use by others and to provide 30,000 species with his mark of authorship, has found little response with the great majority of thoughtful botanists, who hold the reform worse than the alleged evil. The Kuntzean attempts found enthusiastic approval only in certain circles of American systematists who had already inscribed priority *a l'outrance* upon their banners. This tendency seems to have been in the majority at the Botanical Congress held at Madison in 1893, which, on account of the slender representation of Europe, renounced internationality, since this gathering concluded its transactions with a vote of thanks to O. Kuntze.

"But one would err very much if one thought that these gentlemen adopt the Kuntzean nomenclature unexamined. There the specifically American rule 'once a synonym always a synonym' (which is energetically opposed by O. Kuntze, but by Briquet interpolated into the Parisian *lois de la nomenclature* of 1867) has opened up a new source of rebaptisms, through which the number of needless renamings may soon be increased by several more thousands. So we see that the Kuntzean exertions, so far from bringing into the world the harmony striven for by him, have opened the gates wide to dissension and confusion.

"We believe that before we approach the special questions, two closely interdependent fundamental errors must be met, which run through the argumentation of Kuntze and his American friends. The first is the notion that the principle of priority in questions of nomenclature, on account of its intrinsic justice, should be established for the vindication of the spiritual property of the first discoverer or describer. In our opinion this consideration can in no wise hold the first rank in importance. Much more have we established the rule of priority only for this purpose, in order to have an objective standard, since as a rule it is much easier to determine which name was first published for a cer-

tain form than which is the most convenient and suitable. The sense of subjective justice is naturally different with each critic; let one consider only the bitter discussion over the so called Kew Rule or 'objective priority' and the closely connected questions of designations of authority. The one thinks that he who first described a species, or much more he who first named it, has unquestionably rendered the greatest service in connection with it, the other puts the work of the author who first placed a species in the proper genus so high that his name must stand under all circumstances. This cult of priority as a postulate of inherent justice takes on a truly grotesque form with the American theologist Greene; he resembles to a hair the political legitimism over which history has long since passed to the order of the day.

"O. Kuntze appears not to share this romantic conception, although he seems to hold the not less strange illusion of his position over other botanists. He will sacrifice a portion of his 'well earned rights,' but only for the concession that the new congress lay aside its dictatorship. He thinks that he possesses a source of power by which to bring the whole botanical world, present and future, under his yoke.

"The second fundamental error has clearly arisen out of a mistaken conception of the juristic form in which the late illustrious A. deCandolle edited the rules of nomenclature in the form of a statute book. Here also there can be no doubt that only an agreement for reasons of expediency was submitted, which has been followed by the majority of describing botanists by common consent. With what right can Kuntze reproach the Kew botanists who have never recognized the laws with non-observance of these rules?[2] But on no account can the resolutions stand as a law for the enforcement of which the community of botanists must lend their strong hand without refusal, as the state to civil laws. Still less can the defects of this statute book, its silence concerning questions which then were not on the order of the day, be misused for advocates-tricks as, for example, O. Kuntze has done in the matter of beginning priority of genera with 1735. The law says, as we know, that in nomenclature one shall not go back of Linne. Standard works of the master are not specially named. A. deCandolle in his remarks

[2] In this place, as in many others in the article, Messrs. Ascherson and Engler misrepresent Kuntze's attitude. Dr. Kuntze reproaches the Kew botanists because they persist in following their own personal inclinations and refuse to consider themselves bound by any rules—not because having recognized the Paris Code, they violate it. He compares their obstinacy with that of the English people who persist in measuring by yards, feet and inches, after every one else has adopted an international and rational system.—R. P.

of 1883 makes the observation that the terms Phanerogamae and Cryptogamae are to date from 1735, the Linnaean genera from 1737, and the species from 1753. He means this in the purely historical bibliographical sense. In this state of affairs Kuntze now maintains that he has acted in accordance with the laws because he has transferred the species names of 1753 to the generic names of 1737–1752 (we will leave undiscussed the shoving back to 1735 which was so fruitful in new names), and accuses us of revolutionary procedure because we will not allow priority of generic names to be put back of 1753. We can here call upon the most competent testimony that can be adduced upon this question, that of the late A. deCandolle, who prepared the laws, directed the conference over them, and edited the conclusions for the press. If this father of the Paris rules of 1867 has rejected the Kuntzean interpretation, then the question is certainly put at rest. Not less does the Kuntzean position that the rules which were there established concerning the division of genera and like matters, be given retroactive force in interpretation, so that now, for example, the species of *Helianthemum*, because they form the majority of the Linnaean genus *Cistus* must bear that name, and the Miller-Gartnerian species of *Cistus* be rebaptized, conflict, if not with the letter of the Paris resolves, at least with the uninterrupted interpretation of them for nearly a quarter of a century. Here also we hold it self evident that historical development is to be respected—quieta non movere. But these rules of 1867 are to hold when a new monographer reforms the present generic boundaries. So all thoughtful systematists have held from 1867 to 1891, and so will they do also in the future.

"With good foresight, then, did we fix upon the year 1753 as the starting point for genera also in the first Berlin thesis. The American resolution does the same, and both propositions are in full accord with the present practice. As the Genoese congress assented to this decision by a large majority, it is scarcely intelligible how Kuntze sees in this proposition a rash action into which one of the undersigned 'irritated' the congress. Briquet lately opposes these conclusions in a pitiable way in order to argue for 1737. He calls to his aid the Kuntzean argument that 1753 will necessitate the rebaptism of about 6000 species, while by beginning with 1737 a much smaller number would be required. Naturally alterations of the Kuntzean nomenclature are meant. But a comparison can only be made with the nomenclature current before the appearance of the Revisio, and thus it appears that 1737 makes a greater number of alterations necessary than standing upon the starting point hitherto commonly adopted, at least de facto.

"Already two years ago we called attention to the fact that the establishment of 1753 did not suffice to restrain a large number of disagreeable rebaptisms of the best known and most numerous in species of genera. We then as a fourth thesis made a list of 80 (81) genera, the current names of which we wished to retain in spite of priority. This thesis was not adopted at Genoa. It had previously found opposition among the Vienna botanists, and had united against itself the greater number of opponents in the Berlin inquiry. We believe that this opposition is directed against the arbitrary selection; while the purpose, the protection of current names against alterations in majorem gloriam of an abstract principle, as inconvenient as unnecessary, has met with the approval of many of the dissenters. Who can wish sincerely that the abstruse word-buildings of an Adanson, the doctrinaire creations of a Neckar (who strove to obscure the conception of a genus as it had stood well-defined since Tournefort and Rivinus) and the hasty improvisations of a Rafinesque should replace names some of them current for more than one hundred years? We believe that in this case the narrowing of the rule of priority for genera by introducing a year limitation will lead to our goal. One can see an inconsistency here, namely, that we do not propose this year limitation for specific names also. Yet we believe that here also, considerations of convenience must take precedence of abstract symmetry. For half a century men have labored zealously to determine the meaning of Linnaean species and of the species of the older authors by a careful study of their writings and of their collections. These studies were only made possible by the most exact knowledge of the forms concerned; which one certainly cannot assert of the efforts of Kuntze and his imitators which are for the most part based only on bibliographic researches. The result of all these labors which has already met with abundant general acceptation, would be lost, and long vanquished errors would resume sway if we were to introduce the year limitation (naturally with retroactive force) for species also. The inconvenience of such a rectification of priority affects only as a rule a single name, sometimes two, more seldom a larger number. In the case of genera a similar 'correction,' which in no way concerns the scientific knowledge of the types in question, may often lead to the rebaptism of two hundred names.

"Moreover, theoretical reasons can be adduced why genera should not receive precisely the same treatment in nomenclature as species. Only a few would defend the absolute application of the principle of priority to the naming of families, orders and classes. Now, since in these cases, the considerations for priority fail, it is an entirely reason-

able distinction to hold that while with genera priority shall rule, nevertheless where reason would become unreason and benefit vexation it be restrained by a year limitation, and yet in the case of species rule unrestrained.

"A different treatment of priority for genera recommends itself also with respect to the debated starting point of the same. We have already mentioned the important considerations of convenience which speak for 1753; nevertheless, there are numerous adherents of 1737; there have been and will be some for 1735, 1694, 1690, and, perhaps, for still other dates. Each of these starting points would naturally require a special generic nomenclature.

"It is also to be noticed that the conception of the genus is much less defined and, therefore, more inconstant than that of the species. What alterations have the ideas of genera in the Cryptogams, excluding the ferns, in the *Gramineæ*, *Orchidaceæ*, *Umbelliferæ*, *Compositæ*, *Cruciferæ*, etc., undergone since Linné. For these groups, therefore, our proposition comes to the same result as the proposals which would have the priority of groups begin with this and that monograph. Also the disagreeable double-namings in the *Proteaceæ*, in which by Kuntze's own statement Knight and Salisbury, the authors he has raised upon his shield, do not seem at all free from the suspicion of plagiarism, would be put out of the world.

"Moreover, by the adoption of a period of limitation, the addition to the second Berlin thesis resolved upon at Genoa at Prantl's suggestion will become superfluous. This, as it must be confessed, somewhat improvised proposal directed its point against Adanson; but it affected as well Haller, Scopoli (in part), and many other authors whose names are well known.

"Besides, even O. Kuntze has nothing to oppose to a limitation principle, provided only his restorations are excepted from it!

"It is self evident that the endeavor to alter the current nomenclature of genera as little as possible, which has moved us to propose a period of limitation, must not fall into opposition with itself. Such an opposition would occur if a name for a long time in common use should be rejected by reason of the rule, since, perhaps, after it had remained unobserved for a long time it might be restored once more. It is necessary, therefore, to fix a limitation for this and analogous cases.

"By fixing both periods at fifty years, the greatest number of the names applied in DeCandolle's Prodromus will be allowed to stand, and most of the 6000 rebaptisms calculated by O. Kuntze as required by 1753 will fail.

"We summarize the results of the foregoing discussion in the following rules:

"1. The rule that a name once applied but later becoming invalid must not be used again is to be recommended for observance in the future; but retroactive force is to be denied to this rule (once a synonym always a synonym) and alterations of names based upon it are to be rejected.

"2. On the transfer of a species out of the original genus into another genus, the original specific name is to be retained.

"3. The year 1753 is to be retained as the starting point of priority for both species and genera.

"4. In the nomenclature of species the principle of priority is imperative; only a more certain name must not be replaced by a doubtful one.

"5. In the nomenclature of genera a name which has remained unnoticed for at least fifty years, cannot later be established in the place of one which has become current.

"6. This rule allows an exception where the name in question, since its restoration, has remained in use at least fifty years.

"These rules as well as all other proposals proceeding from the committee after they have been passed upon by the committee, require the approval of a future congress.

"It is much to be desired that botanical nomenclature be placed in the closest possible accord with the system of nomenclature now under deliberation by the zoologists.

"P. Ascherson,
"A. Engler."

"Vienna, September 21, 1894."

(*To be continued.*)

VEGETABLE PHYSIOLOGY.[1]

Macfarlane on Paraheliotropism.—As the result of a series of interesting experiments, described in *Botanisches Centralblatt*, Bd. 61, 1895, under the title of "The Sensitive Movements of some Flowering Plants under Colored Screens," Dr. J. M. Macfarlane, of the Univer-

[1] This department is edited by Erwin F. Smith, Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

sity of Pennsylvania, finds that the hot sun position assumed by sensitive plants is not due to the action of solar heat rays, as a number of observers have stated, and as he was himself formerly inclined to believe, but to the more refractive rays of the solar spectrum. His studies were made upon *Cassia nictitans*, *C. chamæcrista*, *C. tora* and *Oxalis stricta*, and some of his conclusions are as follows:

"In all cases it has been found that Sachs' statement is so far correct, viz.: that when sensitive plants are placed under colored screens the leaflets fold as in the nyctitropic state, most powerfully under red, less so under yellow, only feebly or not at all under green, and that under blue screens the leaflets remain open as in ordinary daylight. But expansion under the red and yellow screens soon takes place, the rapidity of the expansion varying according to the brightness of the light and the species experimented on." "If the light be diffuse, and thus of moderate intensity, the flat morning position of the leaves is retained throughout the entire day, or part of it if the sun ultimately shines out." "If the light becomes more intense, no alteration, or it may be slight deflection in *Cassia* or inflection in *Oxalis*, occurs to leaflets of plants under the red and yellow screens. When plants are under a green screen and exposed to intense illumination. the leaflets either remain flat or assume a more or less paraheliotropic position, the angular change at times amounting to 25°. In all cases under the blue screens the leaflets become paraheliotropic more or less powerfully, the amount of angular movement being proportioned to the intensity of the light. It is impossible at present to say whether the blue or violet rays are the more powerful. In all cases, normal nyctitropic movement is accelerated a half to one and a half hours under a red screen, but the movements of the leaves and leaflets then are very peculiar." "Under a yellow screen nyctitropism is not quite so accelerated as under red, but the closing movements are nearly or quite regular in sequence, and in Cassias are first visible at the leaf extremity. Under a green screen the time movement practically coincides with that of exposed plants, and is beautifully regular in sequence." "Under the blue light there is always a distinct retardation of the normal nyctitropic period to the extent of from ½ to 2½ hours, the variations seeming to depend on temperature, on length of exposure to the blue light, and on relative intensity of the light for the day." "These observations seem further to warrant us in concluding that up to 38° C., or even 43° C. in some species, heat rays either fail to stimulate the tissues, or if they do that, their action is interrupted and antagonized by some other form of energy, though this is scarcely likely. The same is true

of the less refrangible light rays, and of these the orange-yellow, yellow and yellow-green seem to give the most uniform results, for so long as plants were exposed to intense light the leaflets remained either quite flat or became slightly reflexed. Under the green screen the leaflets of *Cassia nictitans* and *C. chamæcrista*, when strongly illuminated remained flat or became inflexed in some cases to 25°, but those of *C. Tora* under equal illumination inflexed through an angle of 15°; those of *Oxalis stricta* remained flat. The paraheliotropic movement thus started under the green screen in some species became greatly more pronounced under the blue in all, and during intense illumination in *Oxalis* almost amounted to the nyctitropic position. Grouping the above facts, the conclusion is reached that the heat rays, the less refrangible rays, and the more refrangible rays are all trophic up to a certain point. When that point is crossed the heat rays and less refrangible rays continue to be trophic up to a much higher point, but the more refrangible rays (from green-blue to violet) act as a stimulant or irritant." "It may be worth emphasizing here that sensitive movements are most pronounced in tropical plants, are less so in subtropical and warm-temperate species, and are rare or feebly expressed in temperate and sub-arctic plants. But, as is well known, leaves that are exposed to an intense light show more rapid metabolic changes than those that are shaded. Any change, therefore, in the tissues of a plant which would insure protection of the lamina from the intense blue-violet rays, and its exposure again when these rays become subdued, would have every likelihood of perpetuation in sub-tropical and tropical regions, and such is the state of matters as we find them. We do not know accurately, as yet, the mechanism involved in a sensitive pulvinus, or the changes effected on stimulation of it, but anyone can readily prove that every gradation from non-sensitive to highly sensitive leaves is met with in such groups as the Oxalideæ and Leguminosæ, and that, broadly speaking, the sensitiveness increases as we pass from regions where the sun's rays are of minor intensity to others where the rays are of increased intensity. The writer, therefore, regards the action of the more refrangible rays, when of a definite intensity, as one of stimulus, because (1) the angular inflection of leaflets is proportionate to the intensity of the stimulating rays; (2) the movement is not due to indirect action from the green laminar substance to the pulvinus cells, but is wholly centered in the latter; (3) if the inflection movement is considerable, the white cushion of the pulvinus shows a visible change from white to a dull leaden green color; (4) when the more refrangible rays are cut off by a color screen the stimulus is removed, and then

neither the heat rays nor the less refrangible light rays cause closure. The above experiments then indicate that by the paraheliotropic movement leaflets are protected from the intense action of the blue-violet rays, and for this end all the leaflets on any one leaf need not move through the same angle." "These observations emphasize the view already expressed by several investigators that orange, yellow, and green screens to the protoplasm, whether in the form of pigmented walls, of pigmented cell sap, or of chlorophyll are of a protective character, and permit the normal functions to be carried on unimpeded by the action of the more intense blue-violet rays. But while such pigments are specially effective, the writer would suggest a similar function for the thick, highly cuticularized epidermis that covers so many desertic plants, or plants that grow in places exposed to intense sunlight. One can easily prove by experiment that on a hot day a thin sheet of white paper considerably reduces the light intensity. A piece of *Opuntia* epidermis similarly obstructs the light rays, and even though the heat rays pass, we have seen that up to 40–43° C. no injurious effect follows to many plants. It might further be pointed out, as Wiesner has already done, that the hair covering on the leaves of certain plants will contribute to the same end." The location of the movement in the pulvinus was determined by shading this organ from the direct action of the sun by narrow strips cut from an oak leaf. When the pulvini were thus shaded, leaflets that were inflexed 45 to 50° re-expanded in a few minutes so as to form an angle of only 5 to 10°. The time required to effect this change of position was only 1⅝ minutes in *Cassia nictitans* and 2¼ to 2⅝ minutes in *C. chamæcrista*, depending on the age of the leaf. Strips of mica of like weight caused no movement."—ERWIN F. SMITH.

Chalazogamy in Juglans regia.—Some years ago in *Casuarina* a peculiar genus of Australian and East Indian trees, diœcious, bearing aments, having the foliage reduced to scales, and superficially resembling Equisetaceæ, Dr. Treub discovered that the pollen tube does not enter the ovule by way of the micropyle but finally reaches the egg-cell by growing through the chalaza. This peculiar and altogether anomalous method of fertilization led him to found a distinct group of Angiosperms, sub-division *Chalazogamia* equal in rank with subdivision *Porogamia*, including the rest of the Dicotyledons and Monocotyledons. Subsequently, Dr. Nawaschin, of Kiew, Russia, discovered that the same thing occurs in the Betulaceæ, and now in Ein neues Beispeil der Chalazogamie (*Botanisches Centralblatt*, Bd. 63, 1895, pp. 353–357) the same author states that he has found chala-

zogamy in *Juglans regia.* The large ovule is anatropous. The placenta fills the ovary and frequently fuses with it. From the sides of the placenta develop two peculiar wing-like growths projecting somewhat above the base of the ovule. The pollen tube is strictly intercellular in its growth as in the other Chalazogamia. After the tube has penetrated the stigma and grown through the style, it enters the tissue of the ovary near the canal of the style but without entering its cleft or penetrating the micropyle. During its further growth, in the wall of the ovary, the tube turns to right or left and passing through the wing-like placental growths enters the top of the placenta and from here grows through the chalaza into the nucellus and to the embryo sack. During nearly its entire growth the tube sends out projections and in the chalazal region these become branches which give to the nucellus a veined appearance as if penetrated by a number of distinct pollen tubes. Several of these branches finally reach the embryo sack and surround it on all sides. The author detected the male nucleus, not only in the pollen tube, but also inside the embryo sack. At this time there was in the embryo sack neither an egg apparatus nor a differentiated egg. Besides the antipodal cells, separated from each other by a cellulose membrane, there were only some free nuclei on which devolved the rôle of the female apparatus. These appearances can hardly be explained otherwise than by supposing that the male nucleus fuses with one of the female nuclei to form the egg-cell. In these particulars *Juglans* (also *Corylus*) appears to be related to *Gnetum*, the developmental history of which has been studied critically of late by Geo. Karsten (Cohœn's *Beiträge*, VI). The author now attributes chalazogamy to the inability of the pollen tube to grow through empty spaces, and regards these plants as standing on the threshhold of the angiospermous world. To him they represent transition forms between Gymnosperms in which the pollen tube has an intercellular growth and Angiosperms in which it grows through the mycropyle.—ERWIN F. SMITH.

ZOOLOGY.

Variation in Halicystus octoradiatus.—Among 154 specimens, according to a recent paper in the *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science*,[1] Mr. E. T. Brown found 120 normal and 34 abnormal

[1] Vol. XXXVIII, pp. 1–9, Pl. I.

specimens, the normal individual being understood to be one with eight tentacle groups, eight genital bands, eight colleto-cystophores and four well-formed septa. The variations occur in the tentacle groups, the genital bands, and in the number and position of the colleto-cystophores. In some cases there is an extra collecto-cystophore, which may be on the edge of the arm of the tentacle group, or within the margin the inner surface of the bell, or even outside the margin. A peculiar variation occurs in the collecto-cystophorus, themselves some of them sometimes bearing a small capitate tentacle. The variation in the genital bands may be due to an apparent splitting of a band or even to a fusion of one band with a ninth or supernumerary one. Two variations in the tentacle groups are interesting. In one individual figured there are seven perfectly normal groups, and one abnormal rather small group occupying a position within the margin upon the inner surface of the bell. Its normal position on the margin is occupied by a large colleto-cystophore with a capitate tentacle. In the other case there are likewise seven normal groups. The eighth is normally placed, but is small. Somewhat outside of it there arises a supernumerary arm bearing an apical group of tentacles and another or proximal group. On each margin of the arm is a colleto-cystophore, thus raising the number of these to ten. It may also be said that the eighth genital band corresponding to the abnormal tentacle group is double.

The author adds that mutilated individuals may reproduce a part that is or is not like the original, and that in some cases these mutilated forms bears a close resemblance to others that are congenitally abnormal. This being the case, it may be said that his observations show that there is considerable room for experiment to determine why the reproduced part is not like the original, and to what extent it may differ.

—F. C. K.

The Role of the Liver in the Anti-coagulating Action of Peptone.[2]—E. Gley and V. Pachon have performed certain experiments that not only demonstrate the correctness of the earlier conclusions of G. Fano, that the anti-coagulating action of peptone injected into the blood of an animal is indirect, but also localize the intermediate agent. The experiments consisted in ligaturing the lymphatic vessels leaving the liver in a dog previously morphined and chloroformed, and then at intervals drawing blood from the left carotid and from the sphenal vein.

[2] Comptes-Rendus de l'Acad. Sci., CXXI, pp. 383–5.

At 3.42 (p. m.), 6 c.c. of blood from the carotid coagulated at 3.43.

At 3.50 to 4 (p. m.) the lymphatics were ligatured.

At 4.09, 8 c.c. of blood coagulated at 4.10.

At 4.22, 5 c.c. of blood coagulated at 4.23.

Then from 4.23–4.26 a solution of 6.5 gr. of peptone was injected into the sphenal vein. At the end of this time blood was drawn at intervals.

7 c.c. drawn at 4.33 coagulated in 1 minute.

8 c.c. drawn at 4.40 coagulated in 1 minute.

8 c.c. drawn at 4.55½ coagulated in 1½ minute.

This clearly shows that by thus preventing the intrahepatic circulation of the lymph, the peptone loses its power of preventing the coagulation of the blood, and consequently that peptone has its usual effect only after having passed through the lymphatics leaving the liver.

—F. C. K.

The Neoformation of Nerve-cells in the Brain of the Ape after a Complete Removal of the Occipital Lobes.[1]—It has commonly been supposed that nerve-cells are not regenerated, and such was the conclusion of G. Marinescu presented to the Société de Biologie in 1894. But physiololgists have observed that animals deprived of the occipital lobes gradually regain the power of coördination of movements and of the recognition of surrounding objects to a degree, at least.

The author, on Aug. 24th, 1895, observed this phenomena, and, upon repeating the operation, was surprised to find the orifices of trepanation closed with a somewhat resisting tissue, and that the space formerly occupied by the occipital lobes had been refilled with a tissue that, upon examination with the rapid Ramon y Cajal Golgi method and by the Erlich hæmatoxylin eosin method, proved to be made of pyramidal nerve-cells and nerve-fibres and neuralgia. The latter was very abundant, while the former were less numerous than in the normal lobes. The growth was not due to the hypertrophy of the anterior lobes, for there was no clear microscopical demarkation between the two parts, and must therefore have been due to neoformation.

He adds that this explains, somewhat, the conflicting results of different observers in cases of incomplete removal of the lobes.

The operation of removal was repeated on the animal, and some three and a half months later the same phenomenon of reviving recognition reappeared.—F. C. K.

The Æstivation of Snails in Southern California.—Like the human genus, snails require rest, days and weeks of solitude, in

fact, the land snail (Helix) withdraws so completely from social intercourse that months are spent in voluntary confinement. So secluded does this little householder become that his door or aperture is closed with one white curtain after another until sometimes one-half a dozen membranous curtains in succession are draped when he has entered into his Nirvanic rest. In this condition his aperture, or outer door, is securely glued to the under surface of a stone, a board, or any substance under which he seeks shelter. In the eastern states he takes his annual *siesta* in winter, this being the period of hibernation.

But in Southern California snails (Helix) differ from their congeners presenting an illustration of the power of environment over natural ininstincts. Instead of going into winter quarters in October and remaining asleep all the winter months, the season of greatest activity of the Southern California snail is during those months.

The reason for this is that the food supply is plentiful in the winter when the warm rains prevail; but, during the summer months the arid condition of the foot-hills, the habitat of these quiet creatures, makes makes the æstivation of snails a necessity, a question of domestic economy, an adjustment of demand and supply. In process of time the necessity for æstivation, rather than hibernation, became a habit. During this period his functions are in a state of coma; digestion, respiration and circulation are imperceptable; he sleeps with all his powers, and his waking is not a voluntary action. Without moisture a snail will rest for years! Dr. R. E. C. Stearns, of the U. S. National Museum, records a rest of six years of one snail from Lower California, *Helix veatchii.*

On March 21, 1890, a few land snails (*Helix traskii* Newcombe), were collected from some of the low foot hills in Los Angeles. These were left in a glass jar on a stand and in the morning the snails had crawled up the wall of the room and were esconsced in one corner of the ceiling, another one had travelled farther in the night and had pre-empted his claim in one corner of the hall ceiling. They were allowed to remain undisturbed in order to study developments. One soon fell down upon the carpet, but the other two remained intact. The household orders were that *Helix traskii* were to be left undis turbed by brush or broom. The summer came and went, autumn followed, winter came on, and still the hermaphrodites remained asleep. No sound of music nor mirth aroused them.

But the rains came on, heavy drenching showers that rushed down the mountains, washed the foot hills, overflowed the zanjas, and all nature was in a dripping condition. During one of these storms, in

January, 1891, the rain made invidious incursions into the hall during the night, and in the morning the snail was found on the carpet. In an hour afterward he was as willing as ever to struggle for existence. He ate heartily of celery, with his little rasping tongue (radula) beset with multitudes of tiny siliceous teeth.

It was not until February 23, that the other snail had been sufficiently overcome by the forces of nature to loosen his epigram enough to descend to the floor. He was then placed in a shallow saucer of water and he assumed his functions as though there had been no state of torpor.

While the house snails were glued to the ceilings, their relatives in a "snailery" in the garden had been aroused to activity by the first rain as it pattered through the screen cover of the snailery, and had been busy housekeeping. As the result, a number of tiny pellucid looking balls were, on January 21, 1891, carefully hidden in the moist earth in the box. These were the eggs of the snails. Time had been lost by the house snails, their siesta, extended beyond the requirements of Nature, had gained them nothing. It was the intention to study all these forms and see if the "house snails" lived any longer for their protracted æstivation, but, alas! for the rapacity of the animal kingdom, slugs, sow bugs, ants and insects from the rosebushes, made war upon the whole snail colony, adults, babies and eggs, and by summer time, the little houses were empty, the tenants were dead.—MRS. BURTON WILLIAMSON.

A Careless Writer on Amphiuma.—I have recently read an article in the last number (October, 1895) of the American Journal of Morphology by Mr. Alvin Davison on Amphiuma, which contains such evidence of haste and carelessness as to require early notice. At present I refer principally to his references to my work and my conclusions, but as the errors here are so numerous I cannot suppose that I am the only author favored by misrepresentation,

On page 378 he says, "the number of premaxillo-maxillary teeth is never less than fifty. The number is wrongly stated by Cope as thirty-one." I have recounted the teeth on the specimen which I had in hand when this assertion was written, and I find the number to be exactly as I have stated. Mr. Davison has probably counted the teeth on *both sides* of the skull. One would think that a little scientific imagination would have suggested this explanation of the discrepancy to Mr. Davison.

Our author next describes the squamosal bone of Amphiuma, putting his discoveries as to its shape in italics, as though it had not been often

described and figured before, and then goes on to say that "the bone which Cope has called squamosal in the Cœcilians is quite differently located, being directed forwards and inwards in such a manner as to form part of the orbit, and, therefore, deserves the name of quadratojugal, as some authors have already called it." It is at least amusing to learn that to contribute to the orbit is characteristic of the quadratojugal bone. That is exactly what it never does; and, moreover, the squamosal does not do so in Cœcilia. That the element in question is the bone which is called in Batrachia generally by modern authors the squamosal, there can be no doubt; I prefer however, at present, to call it supratemporal. Mr. Davison's osteology is here seriously at fault.

On page 383 the author states that "doing the past six months I have searched carefully for a description, or even a few words of introduction to the muscular system of this strange animal, but have been able to find only a very terse discussion of the subject." He then refers to Bronn, who gives he says "only a few words to the muscles of the head." It is evident that this search was not very careful, or Mr. Davison would not have missed so important a work as Fischer's Anatomische Abhandlungen ueber die Peremibranchiaten und Derotremen 1864, where much space is devoted to the muscular system.

On p. 390 we read "Cope has greatly erred in saying that the lungs are subequal." I find on reexamination of adult specimens that the left lung is only one-tenth shorter than the right.

On p. 395 is another error, which would suggest animus, were not the author's capacity for blundering so exceptionally developed. He says "Cope has asserted that Amphiuma has only one testis, but I find paired testes extending half way from the liver to the vent." It does not appear to have occurred to Mr. Davison that I was describing one side only, and that I stated it to be single in order to distinguish it from that of Siren, where there are two on each side.

On page 403 we have a discussion of the phylogeny of Amphiuma. He gives my table of the Urodela from the "Batrachia of N. America," and then remarks. "It is evident to all phylogenists that this table presents an absurdity, since representatives of each of the five families in the direct line of descent are existing at the present time." On the contrary this naïve observation shows that Mr. Davison is a tyro in phylogeny. He does not seem to be aware that families of many vertebrata, and especially of the lower classes, often have had a long duration in geologic time. Thus in the American Oligocene occur genera of the existing families of lizards, Gerrhonotidæ and Amphisbaenidæ,

and existing families of Batrachia are known from the Miocene. But when Mr. Davison wishes to derive the immediate descent of Cœcilians from the Stegocephalia, he goes to an opposite extreme of antiquity, and, moreover, there is no resemblance whatever between the two groups. Even if the Cœcilians possess a basisphenoid as he alleges, but which I greatly doubt, this character would constitute a ground of difference from the Stegocephalia, and not resemblance.

Finally our author, in order to set forth his views of the phylogeny of the class Batrachia, copies bodily, p. 407, my diagram as published in the Batrachia of N. America, without credit, only introducing the two absurdities of deriving the Amphiumidæ and the Cœciliidæ from the Stegocephalia direct.

Mr. Davision has, in fact, adduced some new reasons in support of the proposition which I was the first to formulate, that Amphiuma is nearly related to the Cœciliidœ. So certainly have his researches with those of the Sarasins and Hay confirmed this view, that it is quite worth while to reëxamine the supposed ethmoid of the Cœcilians, and see whether there is not an agreement in this point also.

At the close of the article the author states that Dr. Scott has pointed out parallelisms in evolution of different lines of Mammalia. Dr. Scott has never claimed that his observation was original with himself, and if Mr. Davison had asked the distinguished Professor of Princeton as to this, he would have learned where and by whom this fact of phylogeny was first set forth.

Finally, the plates attached to this paper are quite unworthy of the American Journal of Morphology.—E. D. COPE.

Zoological News.—Those interested in the anatomy of the frog will find Gaupp's account of the hand and foot muscles of that animal (Anat. Anzeiger, Bd. XI, No. 7, Oct., 1895) extremely valuable, and the illustrations which accompany it are very clear. No abstract is possible.

P. J. White adds[4] *Hexanchus griseus* to the list of Selachians (*Notidanus indicus*) in which a median cartilage is inserted in the shoulder girdle. Like Haswell and Parker, he regards it as sternal in nature, and consisting of pre- and post-omosternal elements.

[3] Vitzon, Alex. N. Compte-Rend. Acad. des Sci., CXXI, 1895, p. 445.

[4] Anat. Anz., XI, 222, 1895.

ENTOMOLOGY.[1]

Stemmatoiulus as an Ordinal Type.—The genus Stemmiulus[2] was established by Gervais in 1844. The type species was collected in the mountains of the United States of Colombia. The genus was supposed to differ from Iulus in the possession of a single large ocellus on each side, instead of a cluster of small ocelli, but to subsequent writers this seemed a rather slender basis of generic distinction. Latzel placed Stemmiulus as a doubtful subgenus under Iulus.

Other species with two large ocelli have been described from Jamaica and Ceylon by Karsch and Pocock, but no dissections seem to have been attempted. Mr. Pocock has given me credit for having pointed out to him the fact that the pleural sutures are open, and he has established a separate family for the accommodation of the genus, having previously referred it to the Callipodiæ (Lysiopetalidæ) because the ventral plates are free and the segments striate in a manner resembling that of some of the European Lysiopetalidæ. Mr. Pocock also established[3] a suborder Callipodoidea to contain the Callipodidæ and Stemmiulidæ, but seems later on to have abandoned this arrangement, for we find both families referred back to the Iuloidea.[4]

During the past four year I have had the opportunity of accumulating in Liberia abundant material in this group, and have accomplished several dissections which reveal a series of remarkable characters, and make possible camera drawings of the interesting parts.

The living animals strikingly resemble in form, size, coloration, habits and movements the Iuliform Craspedosomatidæ, such as Cryptotrichus and Underwoodia. No Craspedosomatidæ are, however, found in tropical Africa, so that mimicry will hardly explain the apparent similarity of these really diverse forms. The movements, indeed, are even more vigorous than those of Craspedosomatidæ, and the creatures frequently throw themselves several inches when disturbed. Mr.

[1] Edited by Clarence M. Weed, Durham, N. H.

[2] This is the original name, and the derivation from στέμμα is evident, but the form seems to be incorrect. A similar carelessness in derivation is that of the names "Craspedosomidæ" and "Chordeumidæ," which classical usage would compel us to write "Craspedosomatidæ" and "Chordeumatidæ."

[3] Journ. Linn. Soc. Zool., XXIV, p. 447.

[4] Zool. Erg. einer Reise in Niederl. Ost-Indian, Herausg. von Dr. Max Weber, p. 376. As this reference cites the former one (Journ. Linn. Soc., XXIV, p. 447) it would seem to be a later publication.

Pocock informed me that the collector of the Ceylon species reported that the animals were saltatory. This apparent jumping motion, is caused by vigorous wriggling of the body. At other times they crawl or run after the manner of other Diplopoda, but are more fleet. Strangely enough, one of several genera of Spirostreptidæ found in Liberia is also very fleet and has the habit of throwing itself by vigorous wriggling in the same way as Stemmatoiulus. In Liberia I collected three well-defined species, here referred to Stemmatoiulus, but noticed no differences in habitat or habits. All were found among fallen leaves and decaying vegetable debris in deep forests or other moist and deeply shaded localities, or rarely in heaps of rubbish in open places.

Structurally considered, these Liberian species show many characters or combinations unique among recent Diplopoda. It will not be possible to separate satisfactorily the ordinal, family, generic and specific characters in this group until the American and Indian forms are better known, and the following subordinal description will probably need modification when further investigation has been made.

STEMMATOIULOIDEA, new Suborder.

Body fusiform, distinctly compressed laterally.

Labrum tridentate, with a median tooth.

Eyes of one or two very large ocelli.

Mandibulary stipe with cardo distinct, subequal in size with the stipe.

Hypostoma present, large.

Mentum entire, very short.

Promentum broad, longer than the mentum.

Lingual laminæ distinct, very large, transversely striate; lingual lobes provided with sense-cones.

Median lobe well-developed, without styliform processes.

Segments not divided by a constriction into anterior and posterior subsegments; the suture inconspicuous or wanting; dorsally with a distinct median suture and four pairs of setiferous punctations; surface divided by longitudinally oblique impressed lines into narrow areas.

Repugnatorial pores present, subdorsal, located in the anterior part of the segments.

Pleuræ incompletely adnate or nearly free from the tergites.

Pedigerous laminæ all free, of two different shapes.

Legs eight-jointed, except the first two pairs.

Seminal opening of males through an unpaired two-jointed, external duct inserted behind the second pair of legs, which are greatly modified.

Both pairs of legs of seventh segment of males replaced by copulatory organs.

Segments of adults 40–50.

Among these characters some are especially noteworthy:

The ocelli are many times larger than those of other Diplopoda, and the small number should not be looked upon as an indication that any reduction or coalescence has taken place, such as sometimes occurs in cave or subterranean forms.

The lingual laminæ of males are as large and as long as the stipes of the gnathochilarium, and are transversely striate. To accommodate these large laminæ the promentum is greatly reduced, but in the female the promentum is larger and the laminæ correspondingly shortened.

The eight-jointed legs are quite different in form from those of any other group of Diplopoda. Seven joints is the number in the other suborders, although the second joint is always very short and in some case is nearly or quite obsolete. The second joint in Stemmatoiulus is also small, though larger than in any other Diplopod, and the additional joint is probably the result of an articulation in last tarsal joint which in other forms is undivided.

In males the second pair of legs is conspicuously reduced and transformed into a pair of hooks probably of use in copulation,

Behind this second pair of legs is inserted an attenuate, apparently two-jointed, external seminal duct which lies back between the coxæ of the third and fourth pairs of legs, which are medianly hollowed out to receive it, as the drawings show. No such structure has been found in other recent Diplopoda, but the Carboniferous Archipolypoda as described and figured by Scudder show a probably homologous feature described by Scudder as an "intromittent organ." The copulation of Stemmatoiulus has not been observed, but as the creatures have the usual copulatory legs on the seventh segment it seems more reasonable to suppose that in Stemmatoiulus, at least, the function of the structure in question is to convey the seminal matter to the copulatory organs.

The pleuræ are neither free after the manner of Glomeris and Siphonotus, nor coalesced and obsolete as in Iulus and Polydesmus, but are anteriorly more or less adnate to the scuta, and posteriorly separated by a deep incision. Compared with those of the Oniscomorpha and Colobognatha the pleuræ of Stemmatoiulus are very small, which suggests the possibility that the pleuræ of Iulus have been lost, and have not so completely disappeared by mere coalescence.

The segments are provided with eight setæ each, instead of six as in Craspedosomatidæ, and they rise from punctations instead of tubercles,

though in the Iuliform Craspedosomatidæ the setæ sometimes rise from punctations, e. g. Caseya. The last segment is rudimentary and has four conic processes like those of the last segment of Craspedosomatidæ. The appearance of setæ on the last segment in these diverse forms accords with the known fact of their great constancy in the other suborders in supporting the view that they are primitive characters and hence of great importance in classification and the estimation of affinities.

The repugnatorial pores are subdorsal, located in the anterior part of the segment and occur in an uninterrupted series from the fifth segment. The occurrence of setæ and pores on the same animal indicates that closer affinity may prove to be possible between the Craspedosomatidæ and Callipodidæ than would be indicated by arranging them in separate suborders.

This combination of characters indicates a wide divergence in developmental history from the other recent Diplopod types. This divergence is also indicated by the fact that the affinities of Stemmatoiulus are evidently with the carboniferous forms known as Xylobius. The segments of Xylobius, according to Scudder's diagrams, are divided into so-called "*frusta*" by longitudinal impressed lines not apparently comparable to the striæ of Iulidæ nor to the carinæ of Callipodidæ or Cambalidæ. Hence I have arranged Stemmatoiulus and Xylobius as representatives of suborders[5] under a new ordinal name, Monocheta, coördinate with the Oniscomorpha, Limacomorpha, Colobognatha and other groups noticed below. The comparative study of the Diplopoda necessary in examining the question of the proper systematic value of the characters presented by Stemmatoiulus has led me to look upon the Helminthomorpha of Pocock as a composite group, the different members of which are not necessarily more related to each other than to the Oniscomorpha or Limacomorpha.

An apparently satisfactory means of division into groups the members of which have more evident affinity among themselves, is to be found in the location of seminal opening and the structure of the external seminal ducts when present. Without known exception the characters drawn from these organs are accompanied by a definite complex of other features so that there appears to be ample ground for

[5] Suborder Xyloiuloidea, to contain the family Xyloiulidæ, genus Xyloiulus fossils from the Sigillarian stumps of Nova Scotia. Xylobius Dawson is preoccupied, and is replaced by Pyloiulus.

the claim that the proposed groups[6] are natural ones. The nature of the differences by which the Monocheta are maintained as distinct may be shown by briefly indicating the most important diagnostic features of the different orders with which they have been confused. Complete parallel descriptions are in preparation.

Order MEROCHETA.

Median lobe of gnathochilarium with styliform processes.

Seminal openings of males appearing as perforations of the coxæ of the second pair of legs.

Suborders Polydesmoidea, Craspedosomatoidea, Callipodoidea.

Order MONOCHETA.

As defined above. The affinities, as far as these can be indicated, seem to place this order between the Merocheta and the Diplocheta.

Suborders Stemmatoiuloidea, Xyloiuloidea.

Order DIPLOCHETA.

Seminal openings through paired ducts inserted at the base of the second legs.

Suborders Spirostreptoidea, Cambaloidea, Iuloidea.

Order ANOCHETA.

Labrum with a median sinus and an even number of teeth.

Segments 1–5 with one pair of legs each.

Seminal opening single, median, located at the base of the second legs; external seminal ducts entirely wanting.

Suborder Spiroboloidea.

Family STEMMATOIULIDÆ Pocock.

Stemmiulidæ Pocock, Journ. Linn. Soc., XXIV, p. 477.

Genus STEMMATOIULUS Gervais.

Stemmiulus Gervais, Ann. d. Soc. Entom. d. France; 2 series, II, 1844; 3 series, II, p. 70, Pl. V, fig. 11 (1844).

Type *St. bioculatus* (Gervais and Goudot) ibid.

Locality.—Columbia, temperate regions.

[6] Annals N. Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. IX, p. 8, 1895. There seems to be no good reason why the groups in question may not be looked upon as orders, as Mr. Pocock has proposed in the case of the Oniscomorpha and Limacomorpha. The characters which separate them are both fundamental and constant.

The type species had but a single ocellus on each side of the head, and may prove to represent a genus distinct from the forms with two ocelli. For the present, however we have no means of estimating the value of this character and the new Liberian species are provisionally described under Stemmatoiulus.[7]

Stemmatoiulus bellus sp. n.

Plates XLI, and XLII, figs. 1–31.

Body distinctly fusiform, especially narrowed caudad.

Vertex even, smooth and shining, very finely striate longitudinally, with a trace of a median suture; no hairs except one on each side rising from a punctation.

Clypeus even, smooth and shining with a few scattered piliferous punctations; immediately above the labrum with a row of peculiar clavate, decurved hairs.

Labrum with a rather deep emargination and three teeth separated by deep incisions.

Eyes of two very large ocelli, the superior of which is larger; a small punctiform sense-organ mesad from between the ocelli.

Antennæ clavate, the second and fifth joints longest.

Gnathochilarium and mandibles, see plates.

First segment semi-elliptical the inferior corners rounded; surface evenly convex, the margins not raised; two or three short striations near the posterior corners; surface apparently smooth and shining; under a lens of sufficient strength it is seen to be very finely striate longitudinally over the entire surface, as are all the other segments; no trace of a median line or suture; eight setæ rising from punctations near the posterior margin.

Subsequent segments with a very distinct median dorsal sulcus; on posterior segments this is gradually more deeply notched posteriorly; the whole surface of the segments is very finely and closely striate longitudinally; in addition to these there are numerous distinct oblique impressed line or striations, higher in front and at subequal distances apart, though closer together laterally than dorsally and closer on the posterior segments than on the anterior; there are about 26 of these oblique lines, 5–7 above the pores. The impressed lines are finely

[7] I have seen the types of *St. bioculatus* (Gervais and Goudot) and of *St. compressus* Karsch. The latter is a dried female in the Berlin Museum There seem to be six conic setiferous processes on the last segment; the pore is located in the third area from the median line; the striæ are wider apart than in the African animals; the legs shorter; the body strongly compressed, short and robust.

beaded or crossed by minute ridges, something after the manner in which the transverse sutures of certain Polydesmoidea are ornamented. The effect of these impressed striations is to give the body a peculiar satiny sheen. The striations do not appear on the dorsal surface of the first few segments, but come farther up gradually to about the tenth.

Repugnatorial pores beginning on the fifth segment; located subdorsally and on the anterior part of the segments, so far in front that they are frequently concealed by the posterior edges of the adjoining segment. The pores are below the second seta from the middle, though the setæ are near the posterior margin of the segment; the pores are usually just below one of the oblique lines which is then sinuate upward around the pores; sometimes the pore is midway between two lines which are then not sinuate, but are always wider apart than any other lines, for their whole length.

Setæ in four pairs; the lowest pair small and inconspicuous, but always present.

Last segment rudimentary, with four setiferous conic processes.

Anal valves not strongly convex, the margins not compressed or raised; surface moderately hirsute with hairs of different lengths, especially caudad.

Preanal scale nearly semicircular, with the two setæ usual in Diplopoda.

Pleuræ striate in the same manner as the scuta.

Pedigerous laminæ of two sorts, those of the anterior pair of legs of each segment subtrapezoidal, those of the posterior pairs with the posterior corners produced. The spiracles are large and distinct.

First pair of legs six-jointed in both sexes, the three distal joints fringed with long hairs.

Second legs of male modified into hooks; four joints are distinguishable, the two lower nearly coalesced. Second legs of female reduced, five-jointed, the joints fringed with long hairs, as are those of the first pair.

Legs 3–5 of males distinctly crassate, the others slender. The distal joints of the anterior male legs have peculiar stout spines or chitinous processes in addition to the usual and ordinary hairs.

Copulatory legs of male, see figures.

Color a dark though bright, horn-brown; a narrow yellow median stripe; a row of light (whitish) spots in which the pores are located. The dark color stops at the middle line of side, and below this the animal is colored a bright orange or light brownish-yellow; legs and

ventral surface pale yellowish or nearly white. Head and antennæ dark. Second and third segments bright yellow, and forming a conspicuous collar.

Length 25–30 mm., width 2·5 mm., dorso-ventral diameter 3 mm. Segments 48–50.

Locality: Not rare in Western Liberia; Monrovia, Muhlenburg Mission, and Mt. Coffee. I have examined about 40 mature specimens. The females seem to be somewhat more numerous than the males.

The above description may be taken as somewhat generic, at least for the Liberian species. In the remaining two only characters differing from those of *St. bellus* are given.

Stemmatoiulus pencillatus sp. n.

Plate XLIII, figs. 32–46.

Body slender, not so distinctly fusiform as in the last species.

Segments with setiferous punctations inconspicuous; dorsal suture and sulcus more distinct and notched posteriorly; the impressed lines more distinct and the surface of the segment between somewhat more convex than in *St. bellus.*

Second male legs with a pencil of long hairs rising from the third joint, where in *St. bellus* there is a cluster of shorter hairs. On the fourth joint is a pectinate row of curved spines in, *St. bellus* represented by a cluster at apex.

Legs 3–5 of males more strongly crassaté than in *St. bellus.*

Copulatory legs quite distinct in form, see figures.

Colors in general similar to that of *St. bellus,* but not so bright, mottled horn-brown. Median stripe broader, but rather indistinct, reddish-brown; spots about the pores very indistinct, horn-color, lighter than the surrounding surface. The dark color ceases at about the middle of the side, but not very constantly or abruptly. Immediately below there may be a row of dull orange spots, or the whole lower lateral surface may be a mottled light horn-brown. Feet whitish, antennæ dark, except the last joint. Second and third segments not yellow, but rather darker than the others; the first segment is occasionally yellowish.

Length of male 19 mm., width, 1·25 mm.; female 22 mm. and 1·75 mm., there being a much more noticeable disparity in size than in the preceeding species. Segments 50–53.

Locality: A rare species in Western Liberia; Mt. Coffee and Muhlenburg Mission.

Stemmatoiulus calvus sp. n.

Plate XLIV, figs. 47–57.

Body smaller and less fusiform than in *St. bellus*, but more robust than in *St. pencillatus*; lateral compression not so strong.

Segments with the minute longitudinal striations less distinct than on *St. bellus*; the coarser striations less oblique and less distinct; the pores seem to be slightly more dorsal.

Second male legs almost without hairs on the two distal joints, which are also much more slender than in the two preceding species.

Length 3–5 distinctly crassate, but less so than in the other Liberian species.

Copulatory legs of characteristic form, see figures. A notable difference is shown in the basal lamina of the anterior face. In both other species this is broad and distally emarginate; in *St. calvus* it runs out into an attenuate process.

Color: In life this species appears to be banded with black and white alternately, as the posterior part of each segment is subhyaline and appears white. In alcohol the color is dark horn-brown, nearly black, somewhat mottled; median dorsal line very narrow orange, sometimes nearly or quite obsolete. A row of lighter horn-brown spots along the pores and another similar row at an equal interval below; the dark color is not interrupted at the median line of side as in the other species, but extends down nearly to the pleural suture. Under surface, legs, and apical joint of antennæ whitish.

Length 22 mm., width 2 mm.; number of segments, 44–47.

Locality.—A rare species in Western Liberia. Found only in the region of the Mangrove Swamps in vicinity of Monrovia; I have collected a few specimens on Bushrod Island and along the Mesurado River, of which two are mature males.

A considerable quantity of young specimens were collected, but they are difficult of determination and have not been given much study. In young individuals of all the species the color is a uniform grayish. I have also collected forms congeneric with the Liberian at Sierra Leone and at Conakry, French Gambia, but no mature males were secured.

The drawings of the Liberian species here submitted are supposed to show, in addition to the specific characters, the apparent constancy of the more fundamental and important features on which the higher divisions have been based. On this account figures of the same structures have been repeated for each species, even when the specific differences were not important.—O. F. Cook.

Explanation of Plates.

Plate XLI.

Stemmatoiulus bellus.—Fig. 1. Gnathochilarium of male; 2. Part of same, more magnified; 3. Gnathochilarium of female; 4. Antenna of male; 5. First pair of legs of male, posterior view; 6. Second pair of male legs, anterior view; 7. Same, posterior view, showing also the external seminal duct; 8. One of the second male legs, lateral view, more magnified; 9. Same, posterior view; 10. Third leg of male, posterior view; 11. Fourth leg of male, posterior view; 12. Fifth leg of male, anterior view; 13. Sixth leg of male, anterior view; 14. Tenth leg of male, anterior view; 15. Male genitalia, anterior view; 16. Same, posterior view.

Plate XLII.

Stemmatoiulus bellus.—Figs. 17. Anterior pair of legs of a segment from the middle of the body, anterior view; 18. Posterior view of basal portion of same; 19. Posterior pair of legs from same segment; 20. First four segments, ventral face; 21. Lateral and ventral portion of a segment from the middle of the body, showing the pleural suture; 22. Mandible; 23. Head, lateral view, showing antennal socket, two large ocelli, mandibulary stipes and gnathochilarium; 24. Dorso-lateral part of a segment, showing the median line at the left, the sculpture, repugnatorial pores, and three setæ; 25. Last three segments, dorsal view; 26. Same, ventral view; 27. Same, lateral view; 28. First pair of legs of female, posterior view; 29. Second pair of legs of female, posterior view; 30. Third pair of legs of female, posterior view; 31. Fourth pair of legs of male, anterior view.

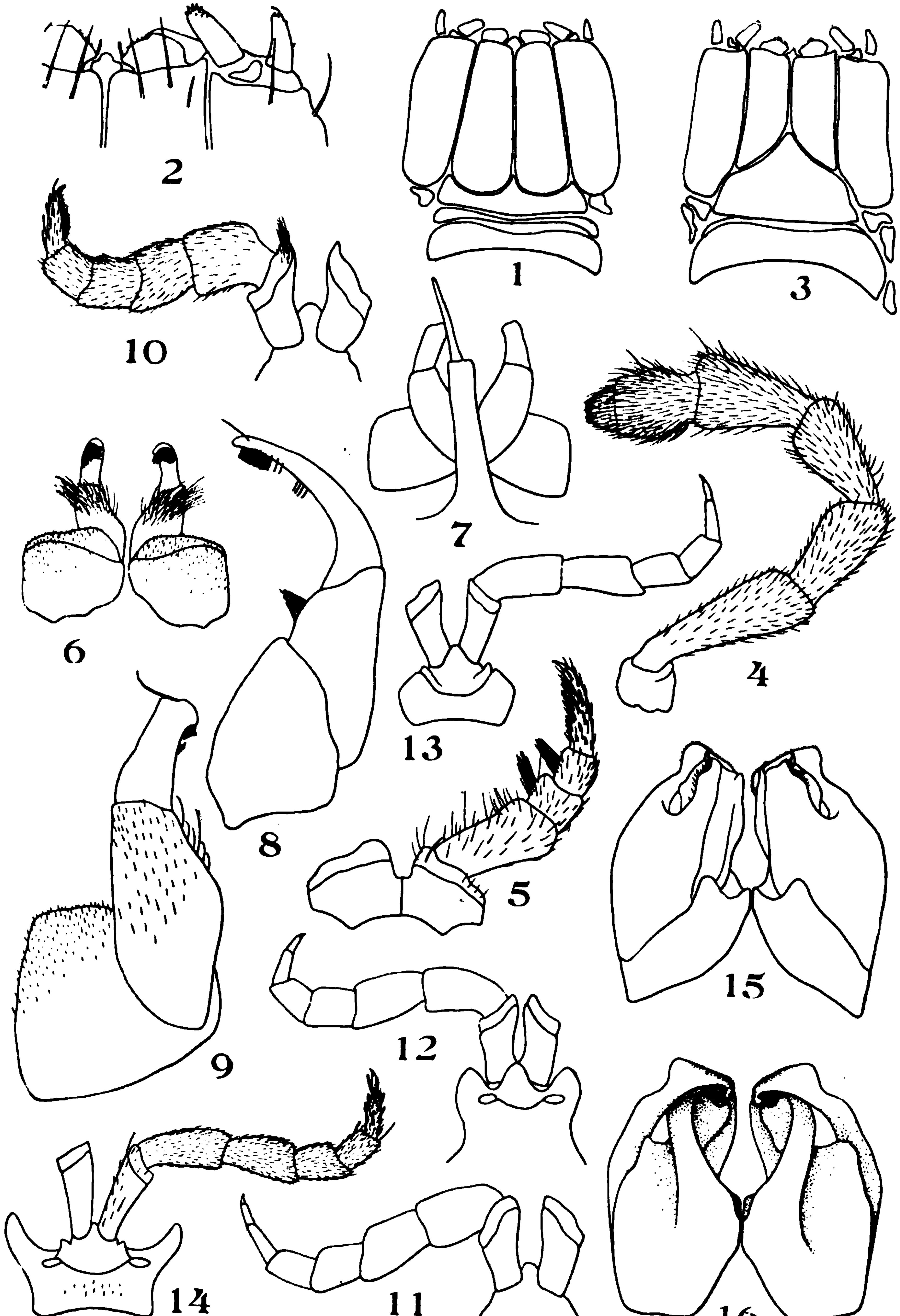
Plate XLIII.

Stemmatoiulus pencillatus.—Figs. 32. Antenna of male; 33. Gnathochilarium of male; 34. Leg of first pair of male; 35. Second male leg, anterior-lateral view; 36. Second pair of male legs, posterior view, showing also the exterior seminal duct; 37. Third pair of male legs, posterior view; 38. Apical joints of same, more magnified; 39. Fourth pair of male legs, basal joints, posterior view; 40. Fifth pair of male legs, anterior view; 41. Sixth male leg, anterior view; 42. Seventh male leg, anterior view; 43. Male genitalia, anterior view; 44. Same, posterior view; 45. Labrum, exterior view; 46. Same, interior view.

Plate XLIV.

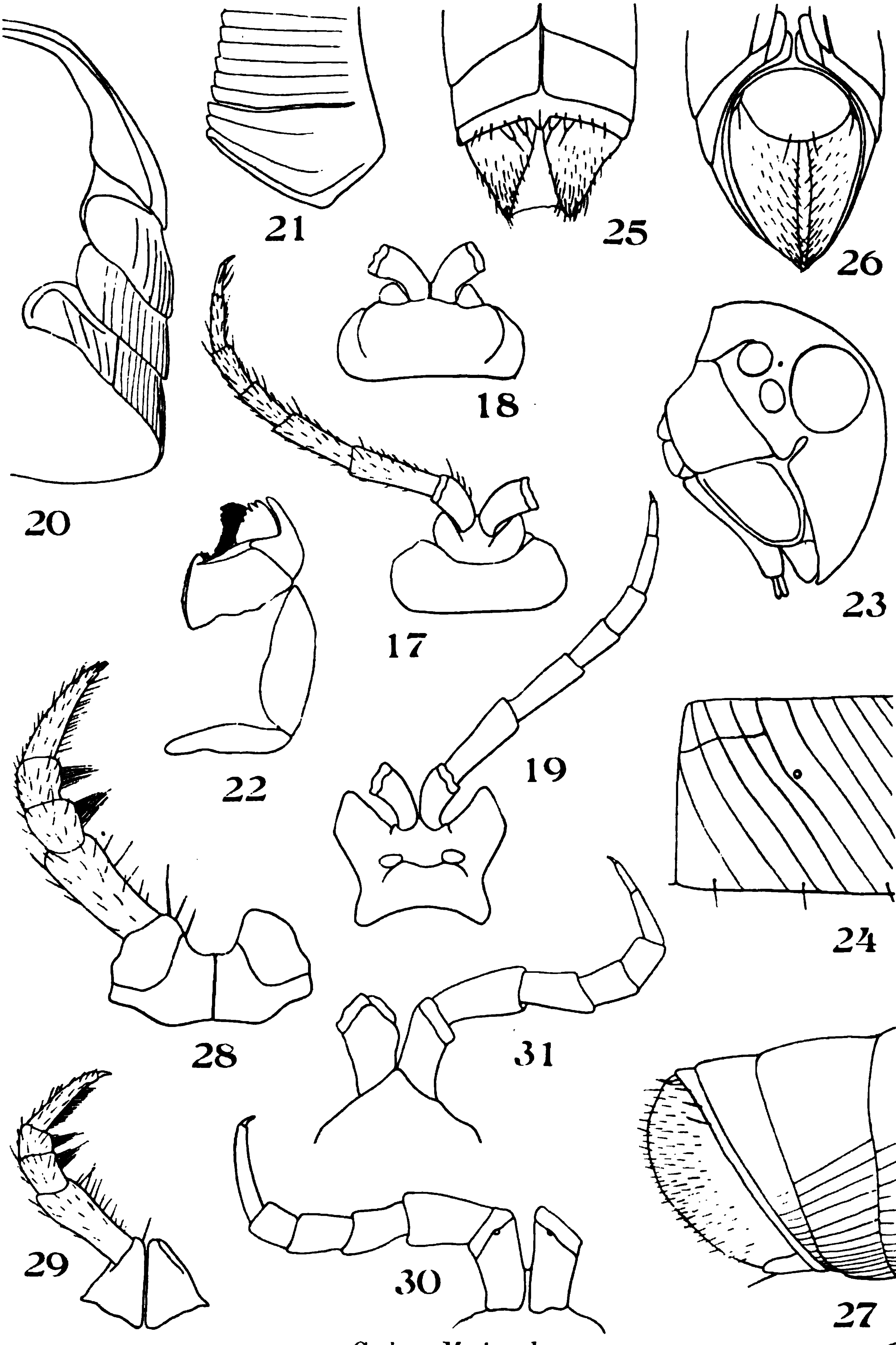
Stemmatoiulus calvus.—Figs. 47. Gnathochilarium of male; 48. Antenna; 49. First male leg; 50. Second male leg, anterior face; 51.

PLATE XLI.



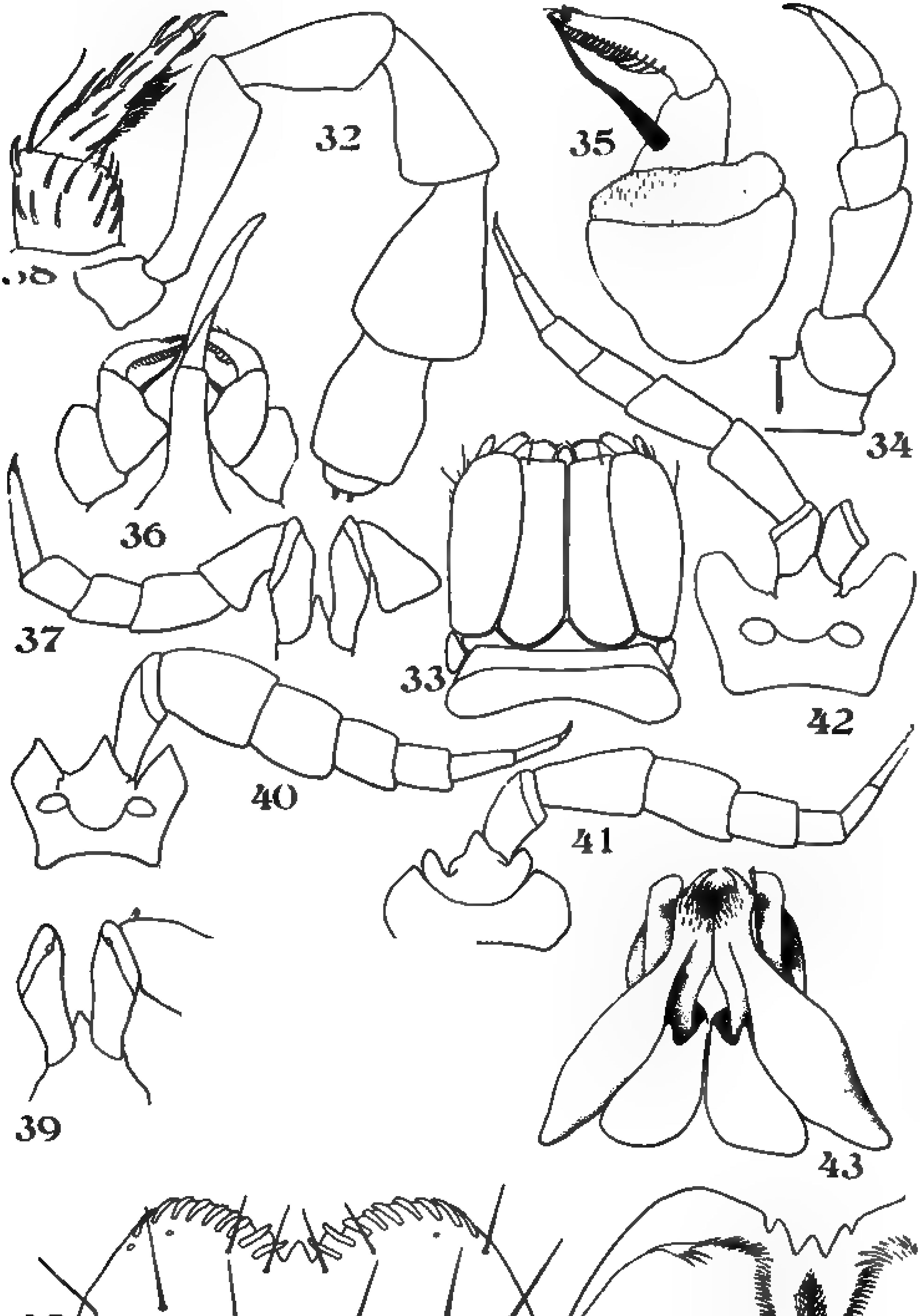
Cook on Myriapoda.

PLATE XLII.



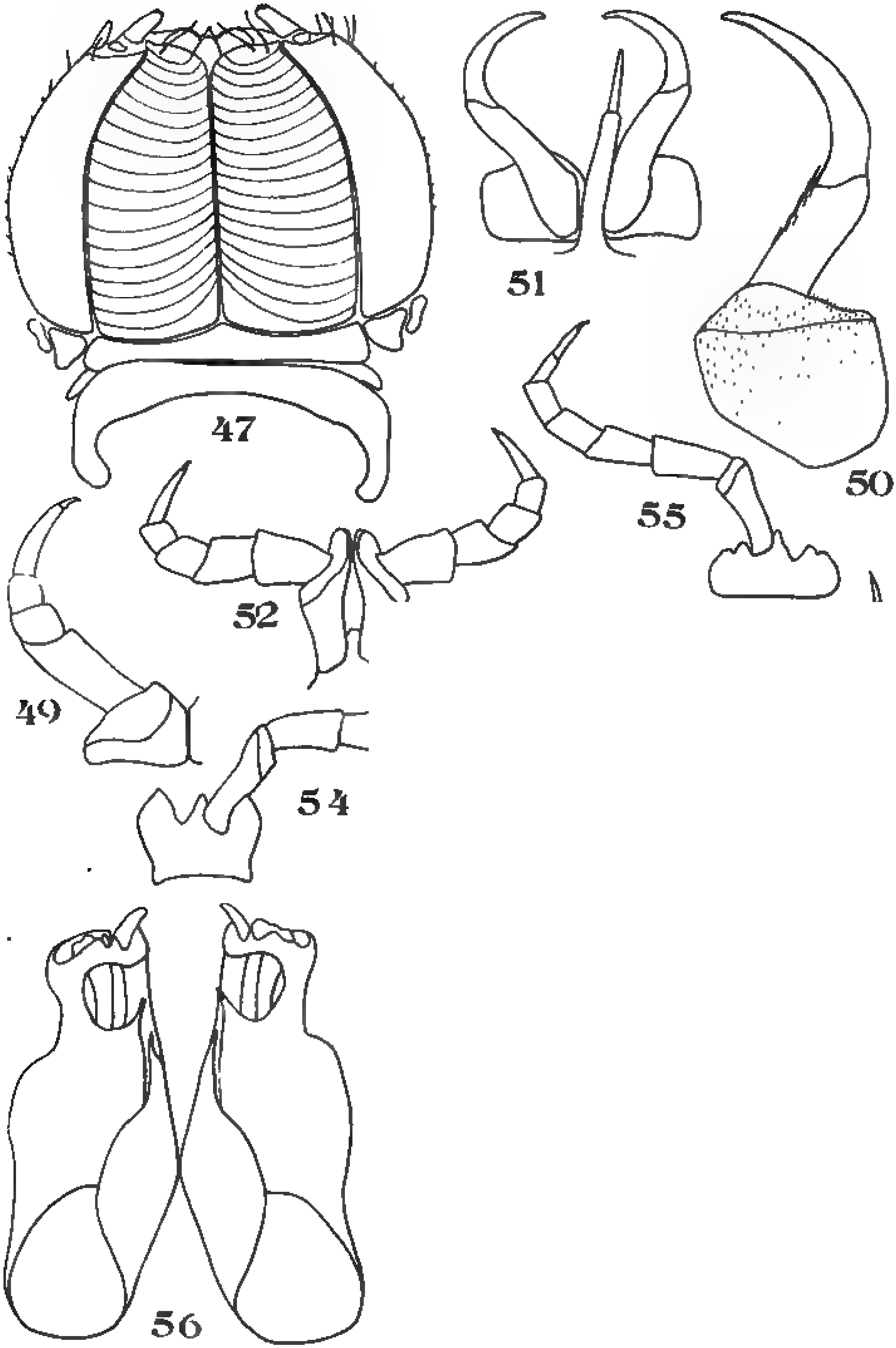
Cook on Myriapoda.

PLATE XLIII.



Cook on Myriapoda.

PLATE XLIV.



Cook on Myriapoda.

Second pair of male legs and external seminal duct, posterior view; 52; Third legs of male, posterior view; 53; Fourth legs of male, posterior view; 54, Fifth legs of male, posterior view; 55; Sixth legs of male, posterior view; 56. Male genitalia, anterior view; 57. Same, posterior view.

EMBRYOLOGY.[1]

Conjugation of the Brandling (continued from page 1027).—It is an error to suppose that there is any great accuracy of adjustment of ring to ring in this process of conjugation; there are no openings of one to be brought opposite to openings in the other but only the long girdle to be applied to the region of the sperm receptacles which open between the ninth and tenth and the tenth and eleventh rings. When the girdle envelopes this region, as seen in the two-constricted parts of the figure, the enlarged intermediate region with the openings of the male ducts may be drawn backwards or forwards without need of accurate coincidence with certain rings on the other worm.

Having hardened conjugating brandlings after killing in boiling water we may cut sections of the two and obtain some insight into the anatomical relations of various parts during, or at least at any given stage of the process of sexual interchange. In longitudinal median sections we find such conditions as are indicated in figure 2 which represents the true relative size and positions of the organs although small details are omitted and the organs are represented in a conventional way. We see the somewhat free head end of the upper worm then the constricted region, the long swollen region, the second constricted part and the head end of the lower worm.

Examining the upper worm from the head backward we see that in the first-eight rings the digestive tract has a large muscular and glandular thickening of its dorsal wall, that the brain lies in the cavity of the third ring while the nerve cord is shown ventrally just as in the normal worm at ordinary times. The ninth and tenth rings form a small swelling sharply cut off by very deep constrictions of the body wall from the regions in front and behind. In these two rings the diges-

[1] Edited by E. A. Andrews, Baltimore, Md., to whom abstracts, reviews and preliminary notes may be sent.

tive tract is reduced to a more slender tubule with scarcely any lumen. The main bulk of this region is made up by the seminal receptacles two of which are shown as swollen bags full of fresh sperm. There are in all four such bags two opening between the 9th and 10th and two between the 10th and 11th; as indicated in this figure the openings of those bags are tubules that run out through the body wall on the dorsal side, not on the median line but some distance right and left.

Immediately after the region of the sperm receptacles follows the long enlargment that reaches from the 12th to 25th rings inclusive. Here the digestive tract enlarges as the soft-walled crop in the fifteenth and sixteenth rings and then narrows as the gizzard with very thick walls. Then from about the eighteenth ring the intestine runs back as a much distended tube full of liquid. The great accumulation of liquid in this swollen part of the body between the two constricted areas is a marked feature; the same congested state pertains to the dorsal blood vessel which is seen as a very thick tube dorsal to the intestine though in the constricted sperm-receptacle region it is reduced to a scarcely observable and collapsed state.

What gives this long intermediate region its excessive plumpness and distended appearance at the anterior end, where it seems to overhang the first constriction as seen in fig. 1, is the presence of the huge sperm vesicles, or as they are sometimes called testes, which are quite full of sperm is various stages of development. They are roughly indicated in figure 2 as large dorsal bags in the 12th to 16th rings. The body wall in this region is thin from distension and the diameter of the section is great from the presence of these seminal receptacles, the gorged intestine and blood vessel and the accumulated liquid of the body cavity.

The following region, from the 26th to 33rd rings is the girdle. It has a much thickened glandular wall and is contracted so that the section is small, the intestine, body cavity and blood-vessel all compressed. Just posterior to this the section enlarges and the organs take on a more normal state of expansion.

Looking now at the lower worm we find the anterior part essentially as in the first case but the next region is even more powerfully constricted so that these 9th and 10th rings make but a very small showing in the entire section.

One of the sperm receptacles is crowded back out of this region into the greatly enlarged part that follows. The constriction between the two regions has here taken place in the middle of the eleventh ring and the pressure has forced the posterior seminal receptacle of the small contracted region into the large mass that holds the seminal vesicles.

In the elongated region from the twelfth to the twenty-sixth rings the distension of the intestine and the great protuberance caused by the large crowded lobes of the seminal vesicles are even more pronounced than in the other worm.

The girdle is much contracted and constricted towards the ends in such a way that its thickened glandular wall extends both forward and backward beyond the constrictions into the neighboring regions.

From such sections we learn that the girdle and the region opposite it and containing the seminal receptacles are much contracted while the long intermediate region between the girdle is correspondingly distended. The ends of the girdle contractions are markedly constricted as deep annular grooves in which coagulated mucous serves as a cord to bind the two worms firmly together. The distended region is the one that contains the seminal vesicles full of sperm and the openings of their ducts on the fifth ring.

In a series of transverse sections of the anterior portions of two conjugating brandlings the condition of affairs at the contracted girdle region is especially striking. As shown in figure 5 one worm more than half envelopes the other. The upper part of the figure is the girdle region with its thick glandular and thinner muscular parts of the body-wall on the dorsal and lateral sides but with a much attenuated body-wall on the ventral side, which is pushed in so that the lateral parts hang down and form a deep trough for the reception of the other worm. The other worm, below in the figure, is so much contracted that the muscular part of its body wall is very thick and it is moreover thrown into folds that farther increase its extreme diminution in diameter. Its body cavity is very small and the digestive tract in it reduced to a minute tube as compared with the intestine in the other half of the section, in the girdle region of the other worm. In this shrivelled part of the worm enveloped by the girdle we see the ducts or outlets of two of the seminal receptacles, full of ripe sperm that stains deeply and is indicated in black.

This section passes nearly between the ninth and tenth or tenth and eleventh rings of the worm enclosed below by the girdle of the worm above which is cut across about the twenty-eighth to thirtieth ring.

The figure also indicates a cuticle like membrane passing from the girdle completely over the dorsal side of the other worm; this is hardened mucous that lies close to the worms and binds them together. At the same time there is a small space left between the epidermis and this mucous cuticle and in this we find ripe sperm, especially, as indicated in the figure, in the angles where the surfaces of the two worms separate.

As the sperm stains very darkly it may be easily recognized in sections. It is found in the sperm ducts of both worms as well as in the sperm receptacles, where some of it is not even now ripe. It is also seen issuing out of the openings of the sperm ducts onto the outside of the body in both animals. There it may be traced for some distance as it is held beneath the pseudo-cuticle of mucous that envelopes the worms. Especially abundant along lateral lines it rises up onto the dorsal side of the worm enclosed by the girdle and may there be seen collected about the openings of the seminal receptacles and traced into the short ducts of these organs to the mass that more or less fills up these four bags in all the conjugating brandlings as yet studied.

The anatomical evidence thus shows that in the conjugation of brandlings the girdles form grasping organs that envelope the part of the other worm containing the seminal receptacles and that a secretion, probably from the girdles, binds the two worms firmly together at these two regions. It also demonstrates that both worms pour out sperm onto the outside of the body and that this passes some distance backwards and not forwards along the sides of the worms and is finally taken into the seminal receptacles. We cannot, however, decide from these sections whether none of the sperm of one animal enters its own receptacles, but there is nothing to militate against the facts observed on the live Lumbricus, by Hering, that is the passing of two currents of sperm, each backward from its orifice to the girdle and so into the other animal and the sections indicate that no sperm passes forward to the animals own receptacles.

In the main the process of conjugation in the brandling as deduced from the anatomical relations of preserved pairs harmonizes exactly with the observations made upon the live Lumbricus and as we have seen by sectioning conjugating Lumbricus that the anatomical relations are almost the same as in the brandling we have little doubt that direct observation upon the brandling when they are made, will be largely a confirmation of Hering's account.

Yet the action of the girdle may be somewhat different since the dorsal opening of the seminal receptacles in the brandling as compared with the ventral opening in Lumbricus makes it difficult to understand how such movements of the girdle as described above by Hering can collect the sperm about the openings of the receptacles though they might bring it to the lateral positions shown in fig. 5. In the brandling even more than in the large Lumbricus we may suppose with Hering that same sucking action of the receptacles may be concerned in taking in the sperm.

We are probably not far wrong in concluding that conjugation is essentially the same in *Allolobophora fœtida* and *Lumbricus terrestris.*

In addition to filling the sperm receptacles of the other worm conjugation commonly leaves a trace in the form of the so-called spermatophores, or penis of Hering and older writers, which may here receive attention less from their intrinsic value than from their bearing, though it be slight, upon the important suggestion advanced by Professor Whitman namely that spermatophores might have been the original means of transferring sperm and only later superceded, in most animals, by localized organs for transmission. Though in the earthworms the foreign sperm is discharged from the receptacles when the eggs are laid and fertilizes them outside the body it might be supposed that these spermatophores in question were remnants of a formerly useful apparatus for putting sperm from one animal into the other, such as is found in some leeches. In the brandling, however, the indications seem rather to favor the idea that the spermatophore here is in a sense accidental and of no historical value so that it cannot be relied upon in extending the condition found amongst leeches to other groups, even if related.

When conjugating brandlings are separated we often find upon one or the other or both such spermatophores as are indicated in fig. 3. They are conspicuous white specks that soon turn yellow-brown though preserving a milk-white central elevation.

When pulled off from the epidermis, to which it adheres quite firmly at first, each is a homogeneous membrane or hardened secretion with a central cavity full of ripe sperm that moves when crushed out.

In a section of such a spermatophore attached between two rings we see, in figure 4, that it is very closely attached to the epidermis and that it ends abruptly, in fig. 3 it is seen to have a ragged edge and may also present outlying bits separately attached to the skin. The contained sperm lies in layered masses as if ejected into a stiffening jelly; moreover this mass is not entirely closed in as the section, fig. 4, would indicate but lies in a pit or pouch that opens at the top, in other sections, so that the sperm may be squeezed out in a fresh specimen. The spermatophore is thus a mass of sperm lying in an irregular cup of some tough secretion that is spread out on the skin and stuck to it.

Of 220 live brandlings taken at the conjugating season of the year 84 had spermatophores attached at about the 22nd ring of the body. Generally there are two sometimes but one, generally they are attached so as to cover the groove between two rings as in fig. 4 but often they are on the face of a ring as in fig. 3.

Of fifteen pairs taken in conjugation May 8th, 1892, five had spermatophores as follows: two symmetrically placed, between rings 22 and 23; one on the right side of the 23rd; two symmetrically placed on the 23rd; one on the left between the 23rd and 24th; two symmetrically placed on the 24th.

The region in which these bodies are found, the 22nd to 24th rings is opposite to the openings of the male organs of the other animal during conjugation, as already emphasized and indicated in figs. 1 and 2, and as the distance between the bodies, when there are two, is equal to that between the two male openings we are led to infer that these spermatophores are formed where the male openings are pressed against the other animal.

In serial transverse sections we find where the sperm is issuing from the male openings a condition of things such as is indicated in fig. 6. In the angle between the sides of the two worms just exterior to the closely applied ventral surfaces there is a considerable accumulation of sperm which is continuous with that issuing from the male opening. This extends backwards along the side of the worm that is ejecting it and is covered over by a dense, mucous, cuticle-like membrane as indicated in the figure. The glands near the male opening are evidently active and pouring out a dense secretion which fills up most of the space between the two worms and partly envelopes the large sperm mass. We have here what seems to be, with little doubt, a spermatophore in process of formation; the secretion of the glands about the male opening forms a dense mass adhering to the other worm and receiving in its substance a considerable collection of sperm as it issues forth. When the worms separate the secretion should adhere to the worm opposite to the male opening and leave in it a little mass of sperm; thus might arise spermatophores as are shown in fig. 3.

If the spermatophores are formed in this way as entangling of some sperm in a local secretion about the male opening and are stuck to the other worm they might still be of use in fertilizing the eggs of that worm when they pass into the egg capsule for the egg capsule would glide forward from the girdle over the region where the spermatophores are stuck and perhaps carry them off. But it is very doubtful if the spermatophores remain attached till the eggs are laid. Of twenty-two worms bearing spermatophores not one had them after forty-eight hours when kept in confinement, nor were any eggs laid in that time.

Though we regard the spermatophore as an accidental or at least useless structure as far as it has to do with any preservation of sperm we would not deny that the secretion about the male opening has a use whether sperm sticks in it or not.

Possibly this dense mass may serve to check the spreading of sperm in a forward direction and make more certain its passage backward towards the region where it can reach the receptacles of the other worm.

The balance of evidence seem to be that the spermatophores of the brandling, and by inference those of other earthworms too, are of no use after the process of conjugation is finished, that they do not serve to convey sperm and hence are not spermatophores at all in any proper sense of the word.—E. A. ANDREWS.

PSYCHOLOGY.[1]

Criminology.—In a series of articles on *Les Règles de la Méthode Sociologique*, recently contributed to the *Revue Philosophique* (May, June, July and Aug., 1894), Prof. Emile Durkheim, of Bordeaux, has taken occasion to advance a somewhat novel theory of crime and its relation to the normal social organism. This he restates and reaffirms in the May number, 1895, in reply to a rather intemperate attack made by M. G. Tarde in February. The whole controversy is of interest as showing how easily familiar facts assume a new and even paradoxical guise when put in ambiguous language.

Prof. Durkheim finds his point of departure in the impossibility of getting from the subjective or the teleological points of view any satisfactory definition of the concepts *normal* and *pathological*. The morbid is not necessarily painful *e. g.*, hysterical anæsthesia and, *vice-versa*, the painful is sometimes normal, *e. g.*, menstruation, parturition. The normal cannot be defined as that which is adapted to its environment, for it is not proved that every state of the organism must be adapted to some external state, and, in any case, we lack a criterion to judge between greater and less degrees of adaptation. Nor is the normal that which is fitted to survive, since, *e. g.*, infancy and old age are normal, and, on the other hand, many morbid states do not appreciably shorten life. There remains, then, only one suitable meaning which we can give these words. The normal is the general, the usual, the average. The abnormal, morbid or pathological is the exceptional and unusual. It follows then that the conception of a healthy organism is practically identical with that of the organism as such. Health will also be

[1] This department is edited by Dr. Wm. Romaine Newbold, University of Pennsylvania.

desirable, for the normal or average traits which constitute it are grouped together chiefly by reason of their common utility to the species.

The importance of the above analysis, Prof. Durkheim continues, will become evident if we apply it to a single problem. All criminologists are agreed that crime is a pathological phenomenon. Yet, in the light of the foregoing, the error of this view is at once apparent. Crime is found in all societies of all types, and is indissolubly connected with the conditions of social life; it must therefore be regarded as a normal phenomenon. By this admission we do not merely mean that it is inevittable, although regrettable; we mean "that it is a factor of the public health, an integral part of every healthy society." Good reasons can be given for this conclusion. In the first place, crime can never be abolished. It consists in the offence of certain collective sentiments If those sentiments could be made strong enough to suppress the present forms of crime, they would, by reason of their greater sensitiveness, take fresh offence at acts now regarded as venial, and crime would be as far from extinction as ever. In the second place, since it depends upon conditions which are essential to life, it must itself be regarded as advantageous. In the third place, this occasional clash of the individual with the collective sentiment of the community is an essential condition of progress. The abolition of crime would be the abolition of progress. "Thus we see the fundamental facts of criminology in a quite new aspect. Contrary to current notions, the criminal no longer appears a radically unsocial being, a parasitic element as it were, a foreign and unassimilable body introduced into the midst of society; he is a legitimate instrument of social life. Crime should no longer be conceived as an evil that cannot be contained within too narrow bounds; but, so far from congratulating ourselves when it chances to fall too noticeably below its usual level, we should feel confident that our apparant progress is accompanied by, and is even organically continuous with, some social disturbance." . . . . "Since crime is not morbid, its cure cannot be the end of punishment, and that end must be sought elsewhere." To these startling deductions Prof. Durkheim adds some even more startling reflections upon the practical advantages of this truly and only scientific method of investigation. No longer need human effort be wasted in the pursuit of fantastic and indefinable ideals. The desired and desirable end, that is, social health, is something definite and known; we need only labor to maintain the normal state of affairs, to reëstablish it if it is disturbed, to reconstruct its conditions if they tend to change.

To this argument M. Tarde replies by reaffirming the prevalent view that crime is hurtful to society, and therefore a menace to progress, contests Prof. Durkheim's attempt to exclude from the definition of the normal the teleological element and concludes, most unhappily, as I think, with a protest against the admission of "science," reason's offspring, as the supreme guide of life to the exclusion of "the heart, the soul, the imagination." To which Prof. Durkheim calmly replies by admitting all his opponent can say as to the evil effect of crime; his sole point is that crime is an inevitable outcome of the laws of life, must therefore be regarded as normal, and is both indirectly and directly advantageous, in spite of its disadvantages.

Although surrendering no one of his original arguments, the tone of this reply is very different from that of his first statement. The enthusiasm of the iconoclast has given way to the determination of one convinced of his point, although apparently anxious to overlook its practical consequences.

The fallacies in Prof. Durkheim's argument are evident enough, although M. Tarde fails to see them. They lie in the ambiguity of the words *normal* and *crime*. "Normal" properly means "conformable to type," or "conformable to the standard." The type is primarily determined by the average of instances, and has no direct reference to the end subserved. We may thus regard a given scrap of stone, a case of typhoid fever as normal, *i. e.*, as types of their kind, without any covert teleological reference. But, when, in any given class, conduciveness to a given end is a relatively constant feature, it necessarily becomes embedded in the type-concept and the latter becomes teleological. It would thus be impossible to define a normal knife without explicitly or implicitly including fitness for cutting as one of its elements. When the end subserved is generally advantageous, a tendency manifests itself to enforce upon individuals conformity to the type and the latter thus assumes to the consciousness of the community the form of a standard to which one *ought* to conform. Again, since in the realm of nature constant features are usually due to the operation of fixed laws, the normal in the first sense is frequently necessary. But the normal is not always necessary, as it is not necessary that a human adult be above three feet in height, although the normal adult is. The word "abnormal" is not the simple negative of "normal," but is properly the negative of its second sense only. "Morbid" and "pathological" are used in yet narrower sense. When we endeavor to discover the concept "normal" in the phenomena of life, we meet with a new difficulty. The phenomena of life are always manifested

by individuals, but their function is two-fold. At first glance it appears to be the preservation of the individual, but a closer examination shows that they can subserve that end only in so far as it conduces to the preservation of the race. Thus phenomena may be found which conduce to the preservation of the race, or which are absolutely in harmony with it, while endangering that of the individual. The words "morbid" and "pathological" primarily denote that which tends to the destruction of the individual; secondarily, they are used of that which tends to the destruction of the race. They are not antithetical to "normal" in its first sense of "typical," but in its second sense only. Their proper antithesis is "healthful."

A similar ambiguity lurks in the word *crime*. Prof. Durkheim would define it as an act which is repressed by the sense of the community. This is not its common meaning. As ordinarily used, it denotes an act which is not *condemned*, but *condemnable*; the latter word involves reference to a standard, and that standard may be defined in various ways. The standard which is more or less explicitly recognized by most of us who are accustomed to the biological way of thinking, is "conduciveness to preservation," and this is implicitly acknowledged by Prof. Durkheim himself.

If we follow his reasonings with these distinctions in mind, the paradoxical character of the conclusions vanishes. Let us quote his words and bring to view in italics the ambiguity of the thought:

"To class crime among the phenomena of normal sociology, *as we are justified in doing because it is found in every society* (*1st sense of "normal"*), is equivalent, *since that which is normal is also conducive to preservation* (*2d sense of "normal"*), to affirming that it is a factor of public health, an integral part of every sound society." P. 591.

Evidently this depends upon a confusion between the first and second uses of "normal."

The second argument would prove that crime is necessary and therefore useful. The paradox depends upon the double sense of "crime." If we remember that Prof. Durkheim means no more than individual transgression of the majority's will, the paradox vanishes. We may also admit that such transgression is occasionally useful. The question as to its necessity is more difficult. Prof. Durkheim conceives of progress as the resultant of two opposing factors, the tendency to innovation on the part of individuals, and the tendency of society to suppress innovations, hence those innovations only survive which are found to be advantageous. He tacitly assumes that the innovations of individuals must be as much disadvantageous as advantageous, and infers that any

increase in the intensity of the repressive factor must tend to the suppression of all forms of innovations alike, and hence must extinguish progress. For this conclusion I can see no warrant. The tendency of individuals to disadvantageous variation is not, in fact, proportioned to the tendency to advantageous, and as the latter gains ground upon the former, the necessity for stringent suppression on the part of the community diminishes. In ethical terms, with the moralization of the individual, laws and penalties become superfluous. With the increase in average intelligence also goes an increase in the intelligence with which the repressive instinct is exercised and a greater freedom in choice is allowed the individual than was found in earlier stages of development.

Thus Prof. Durkheim's startling paradox dissolves upon examination. Crime, in the narrower sense of the word, *i. e.*, conduct disadvantageous to the community, is not shown to be essential to the existence of variations in conduct which may prove advantageous to the community, since we have reason to believe that continuous decrease in the former is entirely compatible with continuous increase of the latter.

The Habits of Nestor.—Mr. Taylor White gives, in the last number of the *Zoologist*, an interesting account of the Kea or *Nestor notabilis*, the parroquet of New Zealand, which is so often cited as an example of a gramnivorous bird becoming, on occasion, carnivorous, and which is reputed to attack sheep and devour the delicate fat which envelops the kidneys. Mr. White lives in New Zealand, and can observe the bird close at hand.

According to him, the Kea subsists principally on lichens and not on fruits or grain, for it is found at some distance from the forest, among rocks and on bare ground. Like other animals unaccustomed to man, the Kea exhibits no fear at first sight. It allows itself to be approached, and Mr. White speaks of some of the birds playing about him, even becoming familiar enough to peck the buttons on his boots. Others would perch on his hand and allow themselves to be caressed. In captivity, they eat both bread and meat. Their powerful beaks enable them to break the bars of strong wooden cages.

As to the carnivorous habits of these birds, Mr. White speaks as follows: About the year 1861, sheep were introduced, and after some years it was noticed that a certain number of them died, and on the backs of these, behind the shoulder, in the neighborhood of the kidneys, was found a peculiar wound. About this time it was discovered that the Kea was the enemy of the sheep. In selecting a victim the

Kea prefers an animal with long fleece to which it can cling. It would seem, moreover, that the bird is after the fat rather than the flesh. A Kea has never been seen on a dead body, and the probabilities are that it also feeds on the blood. The various stories told of the Kea are then true in part—it does attack sheep. But it is naturally carnivorous, for, in addition to fruits and grains, it feeds on insects. It has, then, not changed its régime in adding mutton to its ménu; it has simply extended its depredations. Revue Scientif., Aug., 1895, p. 248.)

ANTHROPOLOGY.[1]

A preliminary examination of aboriginal remains near Pine Island, Marco, West Florida.—The significance of Colonel Durnford's able and interesting communication to the AMERICAN NATURALIST for November, 1895, descriptive of his discoveries in South West Florida last Spring, may gain force, it is thought by the courteous Editor of this Department, if I add a few comments in regard to my own later observations in the same field, and in regard to the relation this find seems to bear to Eastern American Archeology in general.

It was my good fortune to be under the care of Doctor William Pepper and at the Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania when Colonel Durnford called at the Museum of the University and exhibited a few of his valuable specimens to its Director, Mr. Stewart Culin. It was also my good fortune both to meet Colonel Durnford and see his specimens at the time, and to receive from him then a full account of, and later, a series of detailed notes upon, his exploration.

From these communications and from examination of the articles he brought, I inferred that probably Colonel Durnford had investigated not an isolated place of the sort he so well describes, but a typical deposit such as might, by further search, be discovered in connection with other shell settlements in the same region. I therefore did not hesitate to pronounce this find of his one of the most important yet made on our southern coasts, and with a view to ascertaining more relative to its nature and to learning whether my inference in regard to its typical character was tenable or not, I gladly seized the opportunity afforded by the suggestion of Doctor Pepper, (whose views coincided with mine) that I extend a health-trip in the South, to the scenes of Colonel Durn-

[1] The department is edited by Henry C. Mercer, University of Penna, Phila.

ford's excavation, and, in the interest of the Archæological Association of the University of Pennsylvania, make examinations and, so far as might be collections there.

On reaching Florida, I found that it was impracticable to proceed beyond Punta Gorda, directly to the place Colonel Durnford and Mr. Wilkins had excavated. Procuring at this place a little sloop and two men, I therefore followed a somewhat round about course, exploring the greater number of keys or little islands lying along the way thence southward to the point in question, namely Collier's, near Marco. At the first key examined, some fifteen miles south of Punta Gorda, I found to my astonishment, that all its heights had resulted from artificial accumulations of shells, not irregularly piled up, like mere refuse heaps, but more or less structurally and regularly reared on a shallow reef in relatively shoal waters, to serve apparently as the core or central foundation of a village of enormous extent. These heights were fringed interruptedly by lower platforms and long, out-reaching winrows, so to say, of additional shell accumulations, some several feet high, others scarcely elevated above the level of high tide. Penetrating portions alike of these low shell embankments and of the central tumuli or cores, were openings long, narrow, and measurably straight through which the waters of the bay still to some extent ebbed and flowed. When seen from the highest points (for every portion of the key was covered with a tangled jungle of trees, vines and tropical plants, agaves and cacti, and when looked at from below was hidden by the dark, dense margin of mangoes) these openings seemed all to tend toward some central point or points; and on descending and following one of them I was led into a veritable water-plaza around which clustered the gigantic mounds of shell—each set of them between its channel-like openings. I then realized that this central space—which had an irregular extent of more than an acre—was the filled up basin of a shallow lake formed rather by the rearing of structures around it than by other artificial means, and now filled to high tide level by washings from these heights and by growths of aquatic plants. I further realized that the openings leading into this place were actual canals, preserved or kept clear between the shell mounds or platforms, etc., for the passage in and out of the canoes of the dwellers on and around the heights. An examination of the sides of the highest of the central shell mounds or cores surrounding this water-plaza or lake court, revealed ere long a fairly well preserved road-way leading up to near the summit of the mound, and with eyes thus opened, I soon found other, though less distinct roadways or trails on the shell slopes, leading up to lesser heights around. Following

these trails down to what was once the water's edge of the lake (which was even now so marshy that I could not excavate it with so limited a force) I found more than a hundred of the typical pierced busycon shells or conchas, such as had once (I later determined) served as the armatures or heads of hammers, clubs, picks, hoes and chisels or celts, etc., as was even then manifest to me in the various forms (pecked or ground) of their more tapering portions or whorl ends.[1] Thus I was at once convinced that this was another such place,—shell heaps, canals, central lagoon and all, as Colonel Durnford had described, yet on a scale so vast that I could scarcely believe it to have been artificial, wholly the work of human hands. What I have here described was more or less typical of no fewer than eleven others of these shell settlements later examined on various keys or on out-lying reefs of Pine Island, and the mainland below Punta Rassa. In the lagoon of one of the lower keys (off Pine Island), I was able to excavate sufficiently to determine that it too, contained the remains of objects of arts as was evidenced by a wattling plummet, a hammer stone (rare indeed in those parts where shell and bone seem to have replaced to a great extent the stone so common in other ancient camp sites) and a busycon shell pick *still mounted on its original handle of mango wood!* With this find I was convinced of the typical nature of the original Collier muck-bed as described in Colonel Durnford's notes, even ere I saw it, and the discovery here, and later in the edge of one of the great canals of the contiguous island, of the remains of pile work, suggested that these great shell settlements had been surrounded inside and out by post-supported platforms, from which alike implements, etc., now found in the mud as described by Colonel Durnford, and the shell rows or heaps alongside, which I have designated winrows, had been dropped. This, eked out by many later observations, solved the problem of the origin, as well as of the structural character of these great shell settlements. On reaching Collier's, I was most courteously received by Mr. and Mrs. Collier. Excavations alongside the diggings of Mr. Wilkins and Colonel Durnford, and still further in toward the center and one side of the muck bed, although made under water mostly (for the rainy season had set in) revealed within the few hours I could devote to the work other relics of the kind Colonel Durnford has described—net-pins, seine-

[1] I find, and it gives me pleasure to state here that in some of his earliest admirable communications to this Magazine relative to the Mounds of St. John's River, Florida, Mr. Clarence Moore arrives at almost identical conclusions regarding the uses of these pierced shells, and that my later finds in the mucks beds of old lagoons on Demorest's key and at Collier's fully confirm these conclusions.

stays, small fragments of netting, and the like, as well as rope made of palmetto and agave fibre, burnt thatch, a long and beautifully finished spar or post, fragments of a burnt mud hearth and of pottery, some highly finished, wattling plummets and sinkers, two beautifully shaped fish clubs, five mounted busycon shells, one of which was edged to serve as a celt, several of the shell funnels (which proved to have been mounted on handles as spoons) many necklace pendants, gourds, seeds, etc., etc. Some of the art remains found here and on the surrounding low, but very extensive shell mounds, as well as at other settlements, strongly indicated, as did skulls later dug from a shell burial place to the northward on Sanybal Island, a far southern origin of the builders of these works, at least of the oldest of them. Moreover, the study of these shell settlements and of their art remains, has been found by me to have a most important and explicit bearing on the archeology of at least the Mississippi and contiguous regions, in other words on the Mound Builder question; points which it is believed the expedition I am hoping soon to conduct to Florida under the joint auspices of the University Association and the Bureau of American Ethnology will clear up and to some extent demonstrate or establish. But even if these indications of a hasty reconnissance be not all borne out by more careful examination of the field, still, this find of Colonel Durnford's seems to have been typical, to relate at least to a hitherto unthought of phase of aboriginal life, to relate also to a period indefinitely antedating the time of Columbian Discovery, and hence giving us, as have the cliff dwellings—so opposite in character—well preserved remains of the perishable work of prehistoric stone-age (or, in this case, shell-age) men, and is thus the most important of Archeologic finds recently brought to notice. The Archeological Association of the University of Pennsylvania is therefore to be congratulated on the uuique opportunity far research in a comparatively new field which Colonel Durnford's scientific disinterestedness and generosity has made possible.—Frank Hamilton Cushing.

PROCEEDINGS OF SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

The National Academy of Sciences.—A scientific session of the Academy was held at Philadelphia, in the Laboratory of Hygiene of the University of Pennsylvania, beginning Tuesday, October 29, 1895, at 11 o'clock A. M. and continuing through the following day. The papers presented were as follows:

(Oct. 29th) On the Paleozoic Reptilian Order of the Cotylosauria, E. D. Cope; On a New Variable of Peculiar Character, S. C. Chandler; On a Bone Cave at Port Kennedy, Pa., E. D. Cope; On Borings through the Coral Reef in Florida, A. Agassiz; On the Alkali Uranates, Wolcott Gibbs; (Oct. 30th) The Olindiadae, W. K. Brooks; The New Campanularian Medusae (read by title), W. K. Brooks; The Filar Anemometer, Carl Barus; The Counter-twisted Curl Aneroid, Carl Barus; On the Broadening of Spectral Lines by Temperature and Pressure; A. A. Michelson; On the Asteroids (read by title), A. Hall; The Early Segregation of Freshwater Types, Th. Gill.

Boston Society of Natural History.—Nov. 6, 1895.—The following paper was read: Prof. George Lincoln Goodale, "Some Peculiarities of Australasian Vegetation." Illustrated by stereopticon views of Australia and New Zealand.

November 20.—The following paper was read: Dr. J. Walter Fewkes, "Some Newly Discovered Cliff Ruins in Arizona. Stereopticon views were shown.—SAMUEL HENSHAW, *Secretary*.

American Philosophical Society.—November 15, 1895.—Prof. Cope read a paper "On the Ancestral Type of Amniote Vertebrata." Dr. Brinton presented a new vocabulary from South America, with remarks. Mr. H. C. Mercer made observations on Indian work in the Wyandotte Cave, Indiana.

The Biological Society of Washington.—October 19.—The following communications were made: S. D. Judd, "The Food of the Catbird, Thrushes and Wrens;" L. O. Howard, "An Enemy of the Hellgramite Fly;" W. H. Dall, "Exhibition of the Remains of the Mammoth;" C. Wardell Stiles, "The Rudolph Leuckart Memorial;" "The Third International Zoological Congress;" C. Hart Merriam, "North American Shrews."

November 5.—The following communications were made: F. V. Coville, "The Botanical Explorations of Thomas Coulter in Mexico and California;" William Palmer, "Albinistic Birds' Feet;" F. A. Lucas, "The Extinct Gigantic Birds of Patagonia."

November 16.—The following communications were made: Barton W. Evermann, "The Fishes of the Missouri River Basin;" Frank Baker, "Nomenclature of Nerve Cells;" Edw. L. Greene, "Some Fundamentals of Nomenclature."—FREDERIC A. LUCAS, *Secretary*.

SCIENTIFIC NEWS.

Bibliographical Reform.—At the Baltimore meeting of the American Society of Naturalists (Dec., 1894), a committee was appointed to consider Dr. H. H. Field's plans for bibliographical reform, the committee to report in print. That committee would report as follows:

Dr. H. H. Field, in view of the well-known imperfections and shortcomings of all existing records of zoological literature, has formulated plans which will give the zoological world an approximately complete index of all literature as promptly as possible. This record will be issued in the form of bulletins, each number of which will be distributed as soon as sufficient material has been acumulated to make a "signature." The same bulletin will also be issued printed only on one side of the page to allow for cutting up for special bibliographies. Lastly, the separate titles will be issued upon cards of the standard "index" size. Each title will be followed by a few words giving the subject and scope of the article, when this is not sufficiently indicated by the title, while the cards will have, in addition, catch numbers, so that any library assistant can readily incorporate them in the card catalogue.

The plan contemplates a union of existing bibliographies with this one. In the case of the Naples Jahresbericht, this will consist in co-operation, this series continuing as the yearly morphological analysis of the bibliography. It is to be hoped that the Zoological Record will co-operate in a similar way, devoting itself to the systematic side, and, by aid of the new facilities of co-operation, increase its present usefulness to students. Arrangements have now progressed so far that it seems probable that the records of literature in the Zoologischer and Anatomischer Anzeigers will be merged in the new scheme, and, it is hoped, that the one in the Archiv für Naturgeschichte will take the same course. If sufficient encouragement be given, it is proposed to include physiology in the scope of the new plan. The net gain will be fewer bibliographies, wider scope, nearer approximation to completeness, and more prompt publication.

The central office of the work will be established at Zürich, Switzerland, and it may be said that the cantonal government has already appropriated 2000 francs annually to its support, and will supply suitable quarters for its work. France has promised a similar sum, and

aid is expected from Germany, from the International Congress of Zoologists, and from the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Committees have been appointed in France, Germany and Russia to co-operate in making the record as complete as possible. Lastly, publishers stand ready to undertake the publications of the bulletins, cards, etc., without expense to the central office, since the sales are estimated to fully cover all cost of manufacture. The only matter unprovided for is that of preparing the record for the printer, and this is already so far provided for that if America can give $500, the beginning of the work with the year 1896 can be assured.

Your committee, having examined the matter in detail, would therefore report that they regard the plan as one worthy the fullest support of the American scientific world. They recommend it as worthy of financial support, and would urge all publishers and publishing institutions to send all periodicals and other works, or, in the case of books, at least the correct title and a summary of contents prepared by the author, promptly to the central bureau. They would finally recommend the appointment of a permanent committee of ten, to co-operate with similar committees in other countries in forwarding the movement.

Signed: SAMUEL H. SCUDDER,
H. P. BOWDITCH,
HENRY F. OSBORN,
E. A. ANDREWS,
J. S. KINGSLEY,
Committee.

In this connection it is well to state that the funds desired from America have been obtained: $250 from the Elizabeth Thompson fund, $250 from the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and $50 from the American Society of Microscopists. Arrangements have been concluded for the publication, by Englemann, of Leipzig, of a "Bibliographica Zoologica," as a continuation of the "Litteratur" of the Zoologischer Anzeiger, and by Fischer of Jena, of a "Bibliographica Anatomica" to contain the morphological titles. The price for the first will be 15 marks a year, that of the Anatomica has not yet been fixed. Cards containing the titles will be issued at from $2.00 to $3.00, according to the number taken. Arrangements are now in progress for the inclusion of physiology in the plan, and steps have already been taken looking to the later incorporation of botanical literature.

Botanical readers will be pleased to hear that another part of Gray's Synoptical Flora of North America, beginning with Ranunculaceæ, is

now in press. Every encouragement should be given for the completion of this magnificent work.

Dr. J. P. Lotsy, formerly at Johns Hopkins University, has accepted a position with Dr. Treub, at Buitensorg, Java. It is said that the Macmillans will shortly issue an important work by him on the Morphology of Reproduction in Cryptogams.

Dr. James Ellis Humphrey will be instructor in Botany at Johns Hopkins the coming year. It is much to be regretted that this great university cannot see its way clear to the founding of a chair of Botany.

W. T. Swingle, of the Division of Vegetable Physiology and Pathology, U. S. Department of Agriculture, has secured leave of absence, and will spend a year or two at German Universities. He goes first to Strasburger at Bonn, and will subsequently study with Göbel at Munich.

President and Mrs. Fairchild, of the State Agriculture College, Manhattan, Kansas, spent the summer travelling in Great Britain and on the Continent. Mrs. Kedzie accompanied them.

David G. Fairchild, formerly of the Division of Vegetable Physiology and Pathology, in the U. S. Department of Agriculture, has spent the last two years studying botany at various European centers—Naples, Breslau, Berlin, Münster. He is now studying fungi with Brefeld, and contemplates spending the winter at the great tropical botanic garden at Buitensorg in Java.

During the summer there were several changes in the personelle of the Division of Animal Pathology, in the Bureau of Animal Industry, U. S. Department of Agriculture, Dr. Theobald Smith, for a long time Chief of Division and widely known on account of his bacteriological researches, has become Bacteriologist to the Massachusetts State Board of Health and Lecturer at Harvard; Dr. V. A. Moore takes his place, and Dr. P. A. Fish, of Cornell Univ., becomes Dr. Moore's assistant.

Dr. C. W. Stiles, of the Bureau of Animal Industry, U. S. Department of Agriculture, has returned from a two months trip to Europe, made partly for the sake of attending the International Zoological Congress at Leiden.

Dr. Volney M. Spalding has resumed his duties as Professor of Botany in the University of Michigan, having recently returned from a two years' sojourn at German Universities, most of which time was spent with Pfeffer in Leipsic, at the British Museum, and with Brefeld in Münster.

Dr. Lucien M. Underwood has been called to the chair of Botany in the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Auburn, Alabama.

Dr. Engler, of Berlin, in conjunction with other distinguished botanists, has, in preparation, a new edition of Grisebach's famous treatise, *Die Vegetation der Erde*, which has been out of print some time. Mr. Th. Holm, of the Division of Vegetable Physiology and Pathology in the U. S. Department of Agriculture, has been asked to contribute the portion on North American Gramineæ and Cyperaceæ.

Mr. F. S. Earle, of Ocean Springs, Miss., has been appointed Assistant in the Division of Vegetable Physiology and Pathology in the U. S. Department of Agriculture, Vice Joseph F. James, resigned. Mr. Earle will have charge of the herbarium.

Mr. O. F. Cook is contemplating a third trip to the west coast of Africa. Mrs. Cook will accompany him. The next volume of the Transactions of the New York Academy of Science will contain an important systematic paper on Myriapods, from his pen.

The Entomological Society of Washington will devote the next number of its Proceedings to a memorial of Prof. C. V. Riley, who was the founder of the Society and always an active member.

The Australian Museum, at Sydney, still suffers from small appropriations by Parliament, and during the year 1894 it was working with a reduced staff and with practically no money for increase or publication. Dr. Ramsay, owing to ill-heatlh, has resigned his position as Curator after 20 years' service, but still retains a connection with the museum. Mr. Robert Etheridge, Jr., has been appointed as his successor. The total income for the year 1895 was about £6,000, and 120,000 persons visited the museum during the year, 34,000 of these coming on Sundays. Among the most interesting additions to the museum were a number of relics of Capt. Cook, the list of which would seem to indicate that this antipodial museum has about as large a collection of specimens collected by Capt. Cook and of memorials of him as has the museum at Oxford. The museum has also received a considerable collection of aboriginal pottery from Arkansas.

Dr. A. I. Verneuil, the well-known anatomist and surgeon, of Paris, died June 12.

Dr. A. Froriep has been made Ordinary Professor of Anatomy, at Tübingen.

Dr. W. C. Williamson, the botanist and paleobotanist of Owens College, Manchester, England, died June 23, aged 79.

Dr. J. Strahl, of Marburg, has been appointed Ordinary Professor of Anatomy, in Giessen.

The American Association for the Advancement of Science appropriated $250, and the American Society of Microscopists $25.00 towards Dr. Field's Bibliographical Bureau.

Dr. Karl Müller, of Berlin, goes as Professor of Technical Botany to the Technical School of Carlottenburg.

Dr. N. V. Ussing becomes Professor of Mineralogy in the University of Copenhagen, in place of Dr. von Johnstrup.

George Murray has been appointed Custodian of Botany in the British Museum, in place of Dr. Carruthers.

Dr. L. Plate is Privat-docent in Zoology in the University of Berlin.

Dr. Max Verworn has been appointed Extraordinary Professor of Physiology in Jena.

Dr. Albert Günther has retired from his position as Director of the Zoological Department of the British Museum, having reached the age-limit of the British Civil Service.

Count Angelo Manzoni, geologist and paleontologist, died in Ravenna, Italy, July 14, 1895.

Dr. W. Roux, of Innsbruck, goes to the University of Halle as Professor of Anatomy.

Sir John Tomes, well-known for his researches on the teeth, is dead at the age of 80 years.

Dr. E. Ihne has been appointed Professor of Botany in the Technical School at Darmstadt.

Rev. J. G. Morris for many years recognized as an eminent student of American Lepidoptera died at his home near Baltimore, October 10. Dr. Morris was born in 1803 and has long been considered one of the fathers of American entomology. His catalogue of the Lepidoptera published in 1860 by the Smithsonian Institution and his Synopsis of Diurnal and Crepuscular Lepidoptera are the publications by which he was best known to entomologists.

Dr. Albert E. Eoote, of Philadelphia, died recently in Atlanta, Georgia. Dr. Foote was born in Hamilton, N. Y., Feb. 6, 1846. After graduating at Cortland Academy, Homer, N. Y., he entered the class of 1867 in the University of the State of Michigan, where he took the